

THE Great Migration *Begins*

Immigrants to
New England,
1620–1633

VOLUME III



Robert Charles Anderson



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2023

The Great Migration Begins

Volume III

The Migration Study Project
New England Historical Genealogical Society
Boston, Massachusetts

Other publications from the Great Migration Study Project

The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635

Volume I, A–B
Volume II, C–F
Volume III, G–H
Volume IV, I–L
Volume V, M–P
Volume VI, R–S
Volume VII, T–Y

The Pilgrim Migration: Immigrants to Plymouth Colony, 1620–1633

The Winthrop Fleet: Massachusetts Bay Company Immigrants to New England, 1629–1630

For additional information, visit
www.GreatMigration.org.

**The
Great Migration
Begins**

**Immigrants to New England
1620-1633**

**Volume III
R-W**

Robert Charles Anderson

Great Migration Study Project
NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
Boston, Massachusetts

The
Great Migration
Begins

Copyright © 1995 by the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or any information storage or retrieval system, without permission in writing from the copyright holder, except for the inclusion of brief quotations in a review.

Anderson, Robert Charles, 1944-

The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620-1633, R-W/
p. x, 844 cm. Includes index.

Contents: v. III. Biographical sketches of immigrants R-W --

1. England -- Emigration and immigration -- History -- 17th century
2. New England -- Emigration and immigration -- History -- 17th century
3. New England -- Genealogy. I. Title

International Standard Book Number: 978-0-88082-285-5 (Pbk.)

Library of Congress Control Number: 95-219457 (3-vol. set)

Printed by Yurchak Printing Landisville, Pennsylvania.

Paperback edition printed September 2012.



NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
101 Newbury Street
Boston, MA 02116

**These volumes are dedicated to
my parents,**

Albert E. and Frances H. Anderson

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Volume Three

| | |
|------------------|----|
| Acknowledgements | ix |
|------------------|----|

GENEALOGICAL SKETCHES

| | |
|------------------------------------|------|
| R (Edward Rainsford-William Ryall) | 1543 |
| S (Simon Sackett-Thomas Symons) | 1615 |
| T (Philip Tabor-Joseph Twitchell) | 1791 |
| U (Thomas Ufford-Nicholas Upsall) | 1857 |
| V (William Vassall-Richard Vines) | 1871 |
| W (Jonathan Wade-Elizabeth Wybert) | 1883 |

| | |
|------------|------|
| SUPPLEMENT | 2077 |
|------------|------|

| | |
|-----------------------|------|
| ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA | 2087 |
|-----------------------|------|

| | |
|--------------|------|
| PHANTOM FILE | 2097 |
|--------------|------|

| | |
|---------------|------|
| INDEX SECTION | 2105 |
|---------------|------|

| | |
|-------------------|------|
| INDEX OF SURNAMES | 2107 |
|-------------------|------|

| | |
|----------------------|------|
| INDEX OF FIRST NAMES | 2255 |
|----------------------|------|

| | |
|-----------------|------|
| INDEX OF PLACES | 2371 |
|-----------------|------|

| | |
|----------------|------|
| INDEX OF SHIPS | 2385 |
|----------------|------|

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

In addition to the acknowledgements to be found in the first two volumes of this work, I recognize the following contributions.

As in volumes one and two, on some sketches I have benefited greatly from data supplied by various individuals who have not yet had the opportunity to publish their finds elsewhere, and I am most grateful to them for allowing the inclusion of that material here.

- Andrew B.W. MacEwen, for information on Elias Stileman.
- Clifford L. Stott, for the English origin of Thomas Rogers.
- Harry Macy, F.A.S.G., for assistance on Daniel Patrick, John Strickland, and especially John Underhill.
- Jerome E. Anderson, for information on Aquila Purchase, Thomas Purchase and Robert Seeley.

Even with all this help, there will still be errors here, and they are all attributable to the author. Please send any suggested corrections to Great Migration Study Project, 101 Newbury Street, Boston MA 02116.

R

EDWARD RAINSFORD

ORIGIN: London

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Boston

RETURN TRIPS: Travelled to England and returned 1635 on the *Abigail* [Hotten 93]

OCCUPATION: Fisherman. On 14 October 1657 "Edw[ard] Rainsford" headed a list of thirteen "fishermen, humbly desiring that they may be exempted from trainings during the time of the fishing season, &c., the Court grants their request" [MBCR 4:1:312]. Merchant. The inventory of Edward Rainsford demonstrates that he had branched out from his fishing activities. He owned portions of several vessels, he owned a lighter, and he owned a warehouse "with privileges," presumably meaning dockside rights, indicating that he was trading with the ships that arrived in Boston harbor, and was reselling the merchandise which he obtained in this way.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "Edward Ransford" was admitted to Boston church as member #62, which would be in the winter of 1630-1 [BChR 13]. Deacon in the year 1666 and 1667 [BChR 347]. On 12 February 1668[/9] Edward Ransford and Jacob Eliot were dismissed as deacons "for setting their hands with other brethren to desire their dismissal from the church because the church had chosen Mr. Davenport for their pastor" [BChR 62]. Rainsford then became ruling elder of the Third Church of Boston at its formation in May of 1669 [Worthley 63].

FREEMAN: 17 April 1637 (as "Edward Rainsfoard") [MBCR 1:373].

EDUCATION: On 12 August 1636 Edward Ransforde and other of the richer inhabitants of Boston gave 5s. for the maintenance of the free school master [BTR 1:160]. He signed his deeds, as did his second wife Elizabeth. His inventory included "books" valued at £5.

OFFICES: Petit jury, 1 December 1640 [MBCR 1:312].

Committee to lay the planting ground at Long Island, 24 February 1639[/40] [BTR 1:51]. Committee to draw instructions for the selectmen, 11 March 1660/1 [BTR 2:1]. Committee to set a rate, 17

March 1661/2 [BTR 2:6]. Selectman, 1662-70, 1672 [BTR 2:6-52, 68]. Committee to study the common and wasteland, 21 April 1673 [BTR 2:75-76, 86]. Committee to draw up instructions for the Deputies of the General Court, 14 May 1677 [BTR 2:110].

ESTATE: In the 1645 Boston Book of Possessions Edward Rainsford held one house and garden bordered by the cove on the south [BBOP 34].

On 9 April 1649 "Ed[ward] Rainsford" was one of the many men who agreed to pay 6d. an acre for their land on Long Island for the use of the school [BTR 1:95]. On 22 February 1657[/8] "Ed[ward] Rainsford" was let a piece of ground behind his garden at 2s. per year [BTR 1:142].

On 4 March 1671/2 "Edward Raynsford, fisherman," and Lt. Richard Cooke of Boston, merchant, deeded back to Peter Gee his dwelling house and lands [SLR 7:134, 9:97].

On 15 October 1674 "Elder Edward Rainsford of Boston" deeded to James Brading of Boston, ironmonger, one acre on Long Island in Massachusetts Bay called "Lug's Lot." Elizabeth released her dower [SLR 9:301].

On 4 August 1676 Edward Rainsford and Elizabeth his wife deeded for "natural love, goodwill & affection" to "our loving sons John Raynsford, David Raynsford and Solomon Raynsford" a parcel of land and beach at the southerly end of the town [SLR 9:373].

On 15 November 1675 Elder Edward Rainsford exchanged small parcels of land with the town [BTR 2:98].

In his will, dated 3 August 1680 and proved 28 August 1680, "Edward Raynsford Senior of Boston in New England, merchant, being sick and weak of body," bequeathed to "my loving and dear wife Elizabeth Raynsford" the use of all real and personal estate during her life; "my said dear wife shall have liberty" to give away by will the full sum of £100; "my dear wife may if she see cause before her decease give some part of my estate to such of my children that shall be in necessity for their present relief, which shall be deducted out of that child or children's portion"; "I hereby forgive my daughter Mary Parcyfull the debt of £10 more or less that her husband now oweth unto me, and also I give unto my said daughter Mary Parcyfull the sum of £10 to be paid unto her in goods"; to "my grandchildren, namely Jonathan, Dorothy and Mary, all children of my son Jonathan Raynsford deceased, the sum of £50 apiece to be paid unto them" at twenty-one, but if "my said grandchildren Dorothy & Mary do not carry themselves dutifully to their grandmother and take her and their Aunt Gording's advice in disposing of themselves in marriage that then such of them that so refuseth to do shall forfeit their legacy"; to "my son Solomon Raynsford ... all the land that I formerly laid out to him for an houselot"; to "my son David Raynsford ... all that piece of land which I formerly laid out to him"; "my son Edward Rayns-

ford shall have that house that was my son Nathan Raynsford's, with all the land that belongs to it, he paying to my executrix £350"; after "my said wife's decease the full remainder of all my real and personal estate ... shall be equally divided amongst my children hereafter named, viz., John Raynsford, David Raynsford, Solomon Raynsford, Edward Raynsford, and Ramus Belchar, Elizabeth Greenough, & Anna Hough, and that if any of my children die before my said wife then my will is that their children shall enjoy the legacy hereby bequeathed to such child or children"; "if any of my said children die before my executrix childless, then the legacy hereby bequeathed unto them shall be equally divided amongst my grandchildren, that is to say the children of the children that have been born to me by my now wife"; "my said dear wife Elizabeth Raynsford the sole executrix"; "my loving friends Mr. Edward Willis and Mr. John Hayward both of said Boston" overseers [SPR 6:330-32].

The inventory of the estate of "Elder Edward Raynsford late of Boston deceased" was taken 3 September 1680 and totalled £1638 7s. 11d., including £810 in real estate: "dwelling house, barn, with the land as enclosed," £260; "house and land late belonging to Nathan Raynsford deceased," £300; "land upon Raynsford's Island," £10; "land upon Long Island," £10; and "a warehouse with privileges bought of John Phillips," £230 [SPR 9:20-21]. The warehouse shop had fish, but it also had dry goods such as thread, gloves, buttons and cloth. The inventory also showed that Rainsford owned much shipping: "three-sixteenth part of the ship [blank], Jeremy Cushen, commander," £150; "one-fourth of the ketch Mary, Jno. Gardner, commander," £100; "one-fourth of the ketch Swallow, Benj[ami]n Pickman, commander," £100; "one-sixteenth of ship Sarah, Tho[mas] Tuck, commander," £30; and a "lighter and canoe," £12. The inventory showed that Rainsford also possessed "1 negro boy Nat [and] 1 negro girl Nancee," valued at £40.

In her will, dated 13 November 1688 and proved 14 February 1688/9, "Elizabeth Raynsford relict of Edward Raynsford of Boston deceased" bequeathed to "my grandchild Atherton Haugh" 40s.; to "my grandchild Nathan Raynsford, Solomon Raynsford his son," 40s.; to "my grandchild Newman Greenough" 40s.; to "my daughter Belcher the ten pounds which formerly I lent to her" and some moveables; to "my grandchild Susanna Raynsford daughter of my son John deceased" £5; to "my grandchild Edward Raynsford son of David Raynsford" a silver cup; to "my countryman Tillee" 20s.; to "my husband's daughter Mary Persevere" 40s.; residue of £140 (after legacies are paid) to "be equally divided among my own children now living and born of my body"; "my sons David Raynsford and Solomon Raynsford" to be joint executors [SPR 10:454-56].

BIRTH: Baptized Staverton, Northamptonshire, 10 September 1609, son of Robert and Mary (Kirton) Rainsford [NEHGR 139:238, 296].

(On 29 December 1671 Edward Rainsford deposed that he was aged "about sixty years" [SPR 7:177]; at his death he was seventy-one years old [King's Chapel 37].)

DEATH: Boston 16 August 1680 ("Here lies the body of Mr. Edward Raynsford Senior, aged 71 years, departed this life Anno Domini 1682 [*sic*]" [King's Chapel 37]; 16 August 1680: "Elder Edward Rainsford died, being old and full of days" [Hull 247]; from the Hobart Journal we learn that on 17 August 1680 "Mr. Ransford ruling elder to the Third Church in Boston [was] buried" [NEHGR 121:206]).

MARRIAGE: (1) _____. "Wife of Edward Rainsford died" Boston June 1632 (no doubt as a result of the birth of her twins) [BVR 1].

(2) By 1633 Elizabeth _____. On 15 December 1633 "Elizabeth Ransford the wife of our brother Edward Ransford" was admitted to Boston church" [BChR 17]; she died at Boston on 16 November 1688 (16 November 1688: "Mrs. Rainsford, the aged Mother, dies" [Sewall 184]; "Here lyeth buried the body of Elizabeth Raynsford aged 81 years deceased the 16 day of November 1688" [King's Chapel 38]).

CHILDREN (all born and baptized Boston):

With first wife

- i JOSIAH (twin), b. 1 June 1632 [BVR 1]; bp. 17 June 1632 [BChR 278], d. September 1632 [BVR 1].
- ii MARY (twin), b. 1 June 1632 [BVR 1]; bp. 17 June 1632 [BChR 278]; m. (1) by about 1652 William Bassett, son of WILLIAM BASSETT; m. (2) by 1671 James Percival (eldest known child b. Sandwich 18 January 1671[?]) [MD 14:110]).

With second wife

- iii JOHN, b. 30 June 1634 [BVR 2]; bp. 27 July 1634 [BChR 279]; m. (1) about 1661 Susanna Vergoose (eldest known child b. Boston 5 March 1661 [BVR 79]), daughter of Peter and Susanna (Firmage) Vergoose [Dudley Wildes Anc 123-24, citing 23 December 1681 will of Susanna Vergoose, widow, who makes a bequest to the children of her daughter Susannah Raynsford "lately departed this life"]; m. (2) Sarah _____ (in his will of 27 March 1688 "John Raynsford" made a bequest to "my loving and beloved wife Sarah Raynsford" [SPR 10:425-26]).
- iv JONATHAN, b. October 1636 [BVR 4]; bp. 23 October 1636 [BChR 280]; m. Boston 29 November 1656 Mary Sunderland [BVR 57].
- v RANIS, b. 4 June 1638 [BVR 6]; bp. 10 June 1638 [BChR 283]; m. Boston 3 March 1655 Josias Belcher [BVR 52].

- vi NATHAN, b. August 1641 [*sic*] [BVR 11]; bp. 1 August 1641 "being about 8 days old" [BChR 288]; m. Charlestown 28 November 1665 Mary Allen [ChVR 1:51].
- vii DAVID, b. [blank] September 1644 [*sic*] [BVR 18]; bp. 1 September 1644 "being about three days old" [BChR 296]; m. (1) about 1674 Abigail _____ (first known child b. Boston 20 May 1674 [BVR 133]); m. (2) by about 1683 Hannah Griggs, daughter of John and Mary (Patten) Griggs of Roxbury [TAG 56:174-78].
- viii SOLOMON, bp. 25 October 1646 "being about eight days old" [BChR 305]; m. about 1670 Priscilla Getchell (first known child b. Boston 28 December 1670 [BVR 115]), daughter of Samuel and Dorcas (_____) Getchell [NEHGR 139:308-09, citing SPR Case #5209].
- ix ELIZABETH, bp. 25 February 1648/9 "being about seven days old" [BChR 314]; m. by 1681 William Greenough (eldest child b. Boston 2 April 1681 [BVR 154]; 25 May 1688: "This day Mis[tress] Elisa[beth] Greenough, Elder Rainsford's daughter, is buried; a very desirable woman of about 40 years old" [Sewall 168]).
- x HANNAH, bp. 12 January 1650/1 [BChR 320]; no further record.
- xi ANN, b. 1 February 1651[/2] [*sic*] [BVR 33]; bp. 4 January 1651/2 [BChR 323]; m. by 1675 Samuel Hough (first known child of "Samuel & Anna Haugh" b. Boston 1 February 1675 [BVR 136]), son of Samuel and Sarah (Symmes) Hough.
- xii EDWARD, bp. 1 October 1654 [BChR 328]; m. by 1686 Huldah Davis (eldest known child b. Boston 18 July 1686 [BVR 171]), daughter of Captain William and Huldah (_____) Davis [BVR 69; Davis Fam 214].

ASSOCIATIONS: In his will Edward Rainsford mentions that his grandchildren Dorothy and Mary Rainsford, daughters of his son Jonathan Rainsford, should mind their "Aunt Gording"; in her will Edward Rainsford's widow makes a bequest to "my countryman Tillee." Neither of these persons has been identified.

COMMENTS: On 8 February 1635[/6] Owen Roe wrote from London to Governor John Winthrop asking him to "help forward that Mr. Ransford may be accommodated with lands for a farm to keep my cattle, that so my stock may be preserved" [WP 3:226]. In January 1637[/8] "Edward Raynsford" at Boston made out a bill of exchange to "his loving master Mr. Owen Roe at the sign of the Three Golden Keys in Cheape Syde" [WP 4:6].

"Edw[ar]d Rainsfoard" was one of the Wheelwright supporters ordered disarmed, 20 November 1637 [MBCR 1:211]. On about 22 November 1637 he acknowledged his error in signing the petition in favor of Wheelwright [WP 3:514].

John Tey bequeathed £2 to "Mr. Raynsford" and 10s. to John, Mr. Rainsford's man [Suffolk Wills 3]. Christovell Gallop named him overseer of her will 24 July 1655 [Suffolk Wills 60]. Thomas Snow of Boston called Edward Rainsford and other men his "beloved brethren" and asked them to be overseers of his will 10 November 1668 [Suffolk Wills 342].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1985 James A. Rasmussen carefully presented the correct English ancestry of Edward Rainsford, followed by accounts of the immigrant and his sons [NEHGR 139:225-38, 296-315].

JAMES RAND

"James Rande" was granted one acre in the 1623 Plymouth land division as a passenger on the *Anne* in 1623 [PCR 12:5]. As he was not in the 1627 cattle division, he must have died or returned to England prior to that date.

PHILIP RANDALL

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Dorchester

REMOVES: Windsor 1636

OCCUPATION: Smith. His inventory included "all his smith's tools for his trade" valued at £6.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to Dorchester church prior to 14 May 1634 implied by freemanship.

FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:369].

EDUCATION: Signed will by mark. His inventory included "books" valued at £3.

ESTATE: Granted four acres in Dorchester, 5 August 1633 [DTR 2]. "Goodman Randel" was a boundary reference in a grant of land on 17 April 1635 [DTR 10].

In the Windsor land inventory on December 1640 "Philipp Randell the elder" held a houselot of five acres and five acres in meadow over the

great river bordered by Abraham Randall north & Rodger Ludlow south [WiLR 20].

In his will, dated 8 March 166[1/]2, Philip Randall of Windsor "being aged & full of days" bequeathed all to "my wife" during her life, then to "my son Abram," he to pay following legacies: "Isack Phellps my grand-child" 50s.; "Abrahm Phellps" £5; "Joseph Phellps" 50s. Also Joseph at age 21 to have "a lot of my son Abraham which is over the Great River next above Mr. Davison's land, by virtue of a piece of land of mine which I gave my son in my lot over the Great River which he hath exchanged with Goodman Bissell" [Hartford PD Case #4419; Manwaring 1:145-46].

The inventory of the estate of Philip Randall, taken 28 May 1662 by William Gaylord and Humphrey Pinney, totalled £113, of which £72 was real estate: "house and orchard and so much of his ancient homelot as now pertains to it with four acres of meadow," £60; and "land on the east side of the Great River," £12 [Hartford PD Case #4419; Manwaring 1:145-46].

BIRTH: By about 1590 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Windsor 6 May 1662 [CTVR 21; Grant 83].

MARRIAGE: By about 1615 _____; "old widow Randall" died at Windsor 24 August 1665, aged 87 (undoubtedly an exaggeration) [CTVR 22; Grant 84]. (A "Phillippe Randole" married 10 April 1608 at Allington, Dorset, Joan Fush [Dorset Marriages 2:94; TAG 17:176]; this seems too early for the immigrant.)

CHILDREN:

- i ABRAHAM, b. say 1615; m. (1) Windsor 8 December 1640 Mary Ware [Grant 63; Windsor Hist 1:11]; m. (2) Windsor 27 October 1681 Elizabeth (____) Kirby [CTVR 51; Boardman Anc 269]. (Some sources have made Abraham's first wife a widow Ware, with maiden surname Phelps; this is based on a misinterpretation of Abraham's will, in which he makes a bequest to "my cousin Abraham Phelps [Manwaring 1:501]; this was not the son of his first wife's brother, but the son of his sister Philura.)
- ii PHILURA, b. say 1617; m. by 1638 George Phelps (birth of first recorded child [Grant 56]).
- iii PHILIP, b. say 1619 (his father called "the elder" in 1640); bur. Windsor 26 September 1648 [Loomis Record 1:50; Grant 81 (does not give day or month)]; apparently unmarried.

COMMENTS: Stiles read the death of 1662 for a Philura rather than Philip, and assumed that the immigrant was the Philip who died in 1648

[Windsor Hist 2:632]. Stiles had not seen the will, which relieves his confusion on this point.

HUMPHREY RASDALL

Bradford, writing of the settlement made by Captain RICHARD WOLLASTON on the south shore of Massachusetts Bay in 1624, reported that after Wollaston went to Virginia, he wrote "back to one Mr. Rasdall (one of his chief partners and accounted their merchant) to bring another part of them to Virginia likewise, intending to put them off there as he had done the rest. And he, with the consent of the said Rasdall, appointed one Fitcher to be his lieutenant and govern the remains of the plantation till he or Rasdall returned to take further order thereabout" [Bradford 205].

COMMENTS: Humphrey Rasdall was a London merchant who traded to Virginia. His association with Wollaston is his only recorded appearance in New England [TAG 68:207; *The American Neptune* 37:5-25].

PHILIP RATCLIFF

14 June 1631: "It is ordered, that Phillip Ratcliffe shall be whipped, have his ears cut off, fined £40, & banished out of the limits of this jurisdiction, for uttering malicious & scandalous speeches against the government & the church of Salem, &c., as appeareth by a particular thereof, proved upon oath" [MBCR 1:88].

14 June 1631: "At this court one Philip Ratcliff, a servant of Mr. Cradock, being convict, *ore tenus*, of most foul, scandalous invectives against our churches and government, was censured to be whipped, lose his ears, and be banished the plantation, which was presently executed" [WJ 1:67-68].

COMMENTS: Upon his return to England, Ratcliff joined forces with two other exiles, THOMAS MORTON and CHRISTOPHER GARDINER, and they in turn linked up with John Mason and Sir Ferdinando Gorges in an attempt to get the charter of the Massachusetts Bay Company revoked [NHPP 10:703; MHSC 3:8:323]. In that context the name of Philip Ratcliff appears from time to time in New England records in the succeeding years [WJ 1:101, 119, 122, 2:234; WP 3:76, 110; Clap 35; Three Episodes 259-64 *et passim*]. He did not return to New England.

THOMAS MORTON of Merrymount considered Ratcliff a kindred spirit and in defending him called him "Mr. Innocence Faircloth" [New English Canaan 316-20].

ROBERT RATTLIFE

In the 1623 Plymouth land division "Robart Rattlife" was granted two acres as a passenger on the *Anne* in 1623 [PCR 12:6].

COMMENTS: In the published version of the land division the amount granted to Rattlife is included in square brackets, probably indicating some doubt about the reading. Savage, in fact, says that Rattlife was given four acres. Wakefield accepts the two acre amount, and interprets this to mean that Rattlife had his wife with him [MQ 40:60]. Since Rattlife does not appear in the 1627 cattle division, he must have died or departed soon.

JOHN RAVENSDALE

On 6 May 1635 John Ravensdale was admitted a freeman of Massachusetts Bay Colony [MBCR 1:371 (fifth in a sequence of nine Lynn men)].

COMMENTS: Judging by this record only, we would conclude that John Ravensdale had arrived in New England by 1634. However, in his will of 20 April 1627 ISAAC JOHNSON included among bequests to servants the following item: "to John Ravensdale my servant three pounds" [WP 2:53]. Isaac Johnson is known to have sent several servants to Massachusetts in 1629 to prepare the way for his arrival, and he probably brought more with him in 1630. It would not be surprising, then, if John Ravensdale had come to Massachusetts in one of those years, perhaps not yet of age, and had remained at least until 1635, after the death of his master. Assuming this is the same man, this would seem to be a more likely scenario than that he would travel to New England in 1634 on his own, although that is certainly possible. Since Isaac Johnson's servants were known to have participated in the keeping of cattle on Nahant Neck, the appearance of John Ravensdale there a few years later would make sense, assuming that he was the servant of Johnson.

JAMES RAWLINS*ORIGIN:* Unknown*MIGRATION:* 1633*FIRST RESIDENCE:* Newbury*REMOVES:* Dover 1640*RETURN TRIPS:* In London 1661, in New Hampshire again 1663*CHURCH MEMBERSHIP:* Admission to a Massachusetts Bay church prior to 14 May 1634 implied by freemanship.*FREEMAN:* 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:369]. In list of Dover freemen dated 5 April 1653 [NEHGR 4:247].*EDUCATION:* Signed his will and various petitions.*OFFICES:* Petit jury, 8 October 1650, 2 October 1651 [NHPP 40:58, 80].*ESTATE:* Granted six acres at Dover on 18 March 1648[9?] [NEHGR 4:246].

In the Dover tax list of 19 December 1648 James Rawlins was credited with an estate of £60, upon which he paid £1 in taxes [NHGR 1:177; Old Dover 352]. On 8 December 1649 he had an estate of £61 10s., the tax on which was £1 6d. [Old Dover 354]. His tax in December 1650 was 17s. [Old Dover 349].

On 21 July 1657 his tax was £1 15s. 3d., on 12 October 1658 12s. 6d., and on 22 November 1659 17s. (for the minister's rate) and £1 14s. (for the great rate) [Old Dover 356, 362, 365].

He purchased of James Johnson a house and land upon the Long Reach and all the one half of the marsh between Johnson and Mr. Nutter, as Johnson owned in court on 2 October 1651 [NHPP 40:83].

In the Bloody Point section of the Dover tax list of 23 July 1677, assessed 5s. 8d. [GDMNH 51]. In the province tax list of 1680 "James Rawlens" of Bloody Point was assessed 2s. 6d. [NHPP 1:427]. In 25 August 1684 tax list of "Bloody Point, a precinct of Dover" [GDMNH 11].

On 15 December 1685 "James Rawlings of Dover ... yeoman" deeded to "my well beloved son Samuel Rawlings ... of Dover, carpenter," forty-three acres (and perhaps two acres more) in Dover "bounded on the one end with the ground or land formerly by me sold or disposed of unto my natural son Icabod & my son-in-law Obadiah Mors"; signed by "Ja: Rawlens," with the mark of Hannah Rawlins [NHPLR 4:32b].

In his will, dated 16 December 1685 and proved 25 July 1691, "James Rawlins of Dover ... in body very sick and weak" bequeathed to "my well beloved loving and dear respected wife Hannah" the use and profit of all my household goods, chattels and lands during her life unless she remarries, then she to have her thirds; to "my well beloved obedient and dutiful son Benjamin ... all the land or lands goods and chattels where my

now dwelling house stands in Long Reach in Dover"; to "my well beloved eldest son Icabod ... one hundred acres and marsh, two hundred acres, in his choice place"; the remainder to be "equally divided between all my children every one sons and daughters their heirs and assigns"; "my son Benjamin" to pay to "my son Joseph" £12; "trusty and true friends Mr. Henry Langstaff Sr. & Obediah Mors[e] & Philip Chesly" overseers [NHPP 31:293-95, citing NHPLR 5:82].

On 13 September 1689 "Benjamin Rawlings son of James Rawlings deceased of that part of the town of Dover ... commonly called Long Reach" sold to John Pickering Jr. of Portsmouth thirty-five acres at long Reach bequeathed to me by my father in his will of 16 December 1685; this sale was confirmed on 6 October 1689 by "Icabod Rawlings and Samuella Rawlings brothers to the abovesaid Benjamin Rawlings"; on 11 June 1690 two of the witnesses acknowledged that this was the deed of Benjamin Rawlings [NHPLR 4:19].

BIRTH: By about 1613 based on date of freemanship.

DEATH: Dover between 16 December 1685 (date of will) and 13 August 1687 (apprenticeship of son Benjamin, in which his father is called deceased [NHPLR 4:30a]).

MARRIAGE: By about 1643 Hannah ____ (assuming she was the mother of all his children); she died after 16 December 1685 (date of husband's will).

CHILDREN:

- i REBECCA, b. say 1643; m. by 1663 Isaac Stokes (Stokes caused "James Rawlins & his wife & Rebecka Stoakes" to be called to court, and James said "he detains not his daughter, neither doth his wife" and Rebecca agreed to go home with her husband, 2 February 1663/4 [NHPP 40:189]).
- ii ICHABOD (eldest son) b. say 1645; m. by about 1675 Mary Tibbetts, daughter of Jeremiah Tibbetts [GDMNH 595, 684 (no evidence supplied)].
- iii JOSEPH, b. say 1647; living 1672 [NHPP 40:280]; named in father's will (16 December 1685); no further record.
- iv ELIZABETH, b. say 1649; m. by 1670 Obadiah Morse [NHPLR 4:32b; GDMNH 495].
- v SAMUEL, b. say 1651; m. by about 1676 Rebecca ____ ("apparently married Rebecca Pickering," daughter of JOHN PICKERING [GDMNH 551, 595]).
- vi (possibly) SARAH, b. say 1658, m. by about 1678 Philip Chesley. (Noyes, Libby and Davis say that the second Philip Chesley "married Sarah, apparently daughter of James Rollins," but provide no evidence [GDMNH 139]; Philip

Chesley was named one of the overseers of the will of James Rawlins, but this might as well have been the father as the son.)

- vii BENJAMIN, b. about 1662 (deposed aged about twenty-three in 1685 [GDMNH 595, citing unknown source]); probably d. by 11 June 1690 (when his deed to John Pickering Jr. was acknowledged by witnesses [NHPLR 4:19]), unm.

ASSOCIATIONS: Son Ichabod is called "cousin and kinsman" by Capt. Walter Barefoot in 1672 [GDMNH 595].

COMMENTS: Some secondary sources state that James Rawlins resided in Ipswich in 1632, but there is no direct evidence for this. However, as he was made a freeman on 14 May 1634, he must have been in New England by 1633 and must have been admitted to some Massachusetts Bay church by that date; since Newbury was not established by the spring of 1634, Ipswich is a likely choice.

As with the family of JOHN PICKERING, there is much left to be desired in the documentation of the marriages of the children of James Rawlins, as noted under sons Ichabod and Samuel and daughter Sarah.

In addition, some sources include as a son of James that Thomas Rawlins who appears briefly in Dover in the early 1660s and then moves to Exeter [GDMNH 596]. No record has been found in which he interacts with James Rawlins or any of his children. As he was taxed in 1662, he was presumably born in 1641 or earlier, which would seem to make him older than Ichabod, yet in his will of 1685, when Thomas and Ichabod were both alive, James called Ichabod his eldest son. Thomas would seem, then, not to have been a son of the immigrant James Rawlins.

In 1874 John R. Rollins published a genealogy which presented a list of children for James Rawlins quite different from that compiled by Noyes, Libby and Davis [*Records of Families of the Name Rawlins or Rollins in the United States* (Lawrence, Massachusetts, 1874), p. 4]. Some of these children are actually of the third generation and not the second.

James Rawlins was a signer of the Dover Combination on 22 October 1640 [NHPP 10:700-01]. He signed the petition of May 1654 asking protection from Massachusetts Bay [NHPP 1:212-13].

James Rawlins was in court being sued for debt quite frequently throughout his life. On 26 August 1646, Valentine Hill sued James Rawlins for oak bolts, and won [NHPP 40:19]. At the same court Rawlins acknowledged a judgment of pipe staves to Nicholas Hickman [NHPP 40:21]. He owed even more pipe staves and bolts to Mrs. Susanna Whitting, 3 October 1648 [NHPP 40:49]. On 8 July 1672 Mr. John Cutt sued James Rawlins, "Iccobod Rawlins" and Joseph Rawlins for forfeiture of a bond [NHPP 40:280].

On 25 June 1656 Rawlins was fined for neglecting to come to the public meeting [NMPP 40:122]. He was presented for not coming to meeting and "he alledgeth unkind passages of Dover and inability of clothing to attend the meeting without reproach" but was found guilty, 2 February 1663/4 [NHPP 40:190].

"In 1661 he was in London, where he received cloth to be delivered to Mr. Cogswell of Ips. and Mr. Raynes of York" [GDMNH 595].

JASPER RAWLINS

ORIGIN: Ingatestone, Essex

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Roxbury

REMOVES: Wethersfield, Windsor, Roxbury by 1644, Boston by 1654

OCCUPATION: Brickmaker [SJC #1389]. On 2 December 1644 Boston selectmen granted liberty "to Jasper Rawlines to make use of a rood of upland for the making of bricks at the eastern end of Sergeant Hues his cornfield near Roxbury gate" [BTR 1:81]. On 22 January 1655/6 Boston selectmen "ordered that twenty shillings be paid to Jasper Rawlins for lime and brick at Fort-hill, upon the payment of which he is to acquit the town from any further claim" [BTR 1:128].

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "Jasper Rawlings" was admitted to Roxbury church as member #92, among those who arrived in 1633 [RChR 79].

FREEMAN: 11 June 1633 (as "Jesper Rawling") [MBCR 1:368].

EDUCATION: He made his mark to his will.

ESTATE: In the early 1640s Jasper Rawlins owned land in both Wethersfield and Windsor [Wethersfield Hist 1:290; Windsor Hist 1:165].

On 13 November 1646 "Jasper Rawlings of Roxbury" sold to George Alexander of Windsor nine acres near the millbrook and twenty-eight acres of land in the woods [WiLR 1:118].

In the Roxbury land inventory of the early 1650s there is no listing for Jasper Rawlins, but the houselot of Isaac Heath abutted land of "Jasper Raulins" [RBOP 14].

In his will, dated 17 January 1665[/6] and proved 13 June 1667, Jasper Rawlins bequeathed everything to "my beloved wife Mary Rawlins," she to be executrix; but "in case any of my children should come over to settle here, I do give a piece of ground where the clay doth lie to build him an house, if not to be left to my wife for her dispose" [SPR 1:519-20].

BIRTH: By about 1575 based on date of first marriage.

DEATH: Between 17 January 1665/6 (date of will) and 13 June 1667 (probate of will).

MARRIAGE: (1) Ingatestone, Essex 14 December 1600 Joan Hundsden. "Jeane Rawlings the wife of Jasper Rawlings" was admitted to Roxbury church as member #93, immediately after her husband [RChR 79]. She died by 1651.

(2) Roxbury 8 June 1651 Mary (Green) Griggs; she was widow of Thomas Griggs of Roxbury [NEHGR 123:171; see Savage 2:307]. She died after 17 January 1665/[6] (date of her husband's will).

CHILDREN:

- i JOHN, bp. Ingatestone 6 December 1601; no further record.
- ii WILLIAM, bp. Ingatestone 14 February 1604; no further record.
- iii JASPER, bp. Ingatestone 12 February 1608; perhaps the freeman of 3 September 1634 (as "Jesper Rawlyns") [MBCR 1:369]; no further record.

ASSOCIATIONS: Suggestions that THOMAS RAWLINS of Roxbury, Scituate and Boston could have been a brother have little basis. No connection is seen between the two families beyond the fact that they were both members of the Roxbury church; they joined years apart and went their separate ways soon after.

COMMENTS: The two records of freemanship for Jasper Rawlins pose a problem, as there is only one Jasper Rawlins in the Roxbury church records, which appear to be quite complete. As noted above, the second record of freemanship may have been for Jasper the son of the immigrant, who must then have returned before long to England. We must assume that he had joined a church in a town other than Roxbury, or that the Roxbury records are defective in this case. Even if the son Jasper did make a brief appearance in New England, it is apparent from the wording of the immigrant's will that all of his children were in England by 1665.

Pope says that Jane Rawlins on the *Increase* in 1635 was wife of Jasper, but, since she is listed among the members of the Roxbury church immediately after her husband, this is unlikely, unless she made a return trip to England after coming about 1633.

At the Particular Court of Connecticut for 2 July 1640, William Whiting gent. sued Jasper Rawlins in an action of debt for 20s. [RPCC 14; CCCR 1:56]. At the court for 2 March 1642/3 "The account of Josper Raulding plaintiff against Tho: Hurlbut is withdrawn by consent and the charges of the court to be paid betwixt them" [RPCC 19; CCCR 1:82].

On 10 May 1647 and 13 May 1647 Jasper Rawlings of Roxbury was given letters of attorney by Richard Gridley of Boston to sue Robert Parks of Hartford "for breach of covenant touching his daughter Hannah Gridley, and to recover her out of his hands" [Aspinwall 76-77].

On 31 October 1654 "Richard Green is admitted as an inhabitant [of Boston], Jasper Rawlins having engaged that he shall not be any charge to the town, and doth hereby secure the town thereof" [BTR 1:121].

THOMAS RAWLINS

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Roxbury

REMOVES: Dorchester by 1634, Scituate 1638, Boston 1652

OCCUPATION: Planter, carpenter, housewright.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to Roxbury church as member #7: "Thomas Rawlins. He brought five children to this land. Thomas. Mary. Joane. Nathaniell. John. He came with the first company: 1630" [RChR 74].

FREEMAN: Requested 19 October 1630 and admitted 18 May 1631 [MBCR 1:80, 366].

EDUCATION: He signed his name to deeds, as did his last wife, Sarah. His inventory included "Bibles & books" valued at £1.

OFFICES: Deputy from Scituate to Plymouth court, 27 September 1642, 10 October 1643 [PCR 2:46, 63]. Plymouth Colony grand jury, 1 March 1641/2, 7 June 1642, 2 June 1646 [PCR 2:34, 41, 102]. Fined for not appearing as grandjurymen, 6 June 1643 [PCR 2:57]. Scituate surveyor of highways, 7 March 1642/3, 5 June 1644 [PCR 2:53, 72].

ESTATE: At Dorchester 1 September 1634 Thomas "Rawelines" was granted three acres in Naponset and on 22 November 1634 he was granted six acres [DTR 7-9]. He sold the six acre lot to John Holland before 1646 [DTR 9, 57].

On 29 September 1639, Thomas "Raulins" of Scituate, planter, bought several parcels of land from Anthony Annable of Barnstable, planter [PCR 12:83, 85]. On 12 May 1645 John "Whetherden" of Scituate, miller, sold twenty acres of upland marsh to Thomas "Rawlins" [PCR 12:174]. On 1 January 1646/7 Samuel House of Scituate, shipcarpenter, sold a small parcel of land in Scituate to Thomas "Rawlins" Sr. of Scituate, planter [PCR 12:172-73].

On 1 December 1646 Timothy Hatherly of Scituate sold his share of a land grant to thirty residents of the town, including Thomas "Raullins" [PCR 12:158]. On 20 February 1649/50 Thomas "Rawlins Sr." of Scituate, planter, sold his island of upland in Scituate by Conihassett harbor, and eighteen acres of upland, and six acres and a half of marsh meadow in the great marsh, and six and a half acres of marsh meadow in the great neck, as well as his thirtieth part of Conihassett land and one

thirtieth part of Mr. Timothy Hatherly's quarter, to John Williams Jr. of Scituate, planter [PCR 12:190-92; PCLR 6:87-88].

On 26 May 1652 "Thomas Rawlins" of "New Plymouth in New England, planter," sold to Stephen Vinall of Scituate four acres in Scituate with a dwelling house, which land was "sometimes in the possession of Henery Cobb," three acres of upland, also formerly belonging to Henry Cobb, and a parcel of marsh formerly belonging to Henry Cobb [PCLR 3:36; MD 35:143].

On 10 February 1657 James Johnson of Boston, glover, and Abigail his wife sold a rectangle of marsh to "Thomas Rawlins of Boston, carpenter" [SLR 3:394-95]. In 1659 [incomplete date] Thomas "Rawlin Senr." of Boston and Sarah Rawlin his wife sold three acres in Roxbury near Muddy River to John Ruggles Sr. [SLR 3:219].

In his will, dated 12 March 1660 [1659/60] and proved 4 April 1660, "Thomas Ralence ... very weak" bequeathed "all my worldly goods that I have here resident at Boston that is to say my house and land ... unto my very loving wife Sarah Ralence and unto my son Thomas Ralence and that my fore said wife Sarah Ralence now my wife" to enjoy it during her life with all the moveable goods "her unto belonging"; son Thomas shall not sell nor hinder "my wife Sarah Ralence of the enjoyment" nor shall my wife hinder my son Thomas of his "right and due" and the use of my tools; "it is my desire that my fore said wife Sarah Ralence and my son Thomas doe live together peaceably and quietly as formerly they have done"; to "my son Nathannell Ralence" my house and living at Scituate called "Ralence farm" being about forty acres of upland and [illegible] acres of marsh; the twenty acres of land beyond William Parker's to the disposing of "my son Thomas Ralence," also the four acres of upland and six acres of marsh by Goodman "Boordes" if he allows "my son Nathanniell Ralence" those acres of marsh for a supply of fodder for his cattle; "my trusty and beloved wife and my son Thomas Ralence executors"; to my son Nathannell Ralence one of the two cows he now has of mine provided he raise a calf for my wife Sarah Ralence. In an amendment at the bottom of the will, dated 4 May 1660, "Tho[mas] Rawlings the son" declared that knowing "his father have left his mother-in-law Sarah too little," he [Thomas Jr.] gave her £10 more [SPR Case #240].

The inventory of "Thomas Rawline Senior," taken 23 March 1660, was untotaled but included £60 in real estate: "The house and ground," £60 (apparently only the Boston property).

BIRTH: By about 1593 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Boston 15 March 16[59/60] [BVR 75].

MARRIAGE: (1) By 1632 (but by 1618 if she was the mother of all Thomas's children) Mary ____; admitted to Roxbury church as member #47: "Mary Rawlins, the wife of Thomas Rawlins, she lived a godly life,

& went through with weakness of body, & after some years, when her husband was removed to sittuate [Scituate], she died, about the year 1639" [RChR 76].

(2) After 1639 Em _____, who died at Boston 27 December 1655 [BVR 52].

(3) Boston 2 May 1656 "Sarah Madocks of Roxbury a widow" [BVR 56]; she was widow of David.

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i THOMAS, b. say 1618; d. much after 12 December 1681 ("many years after in the time of the sickness of the testator whereof he died th[is] deponent [Samuel Marshall] moved him to make a settlement of his affairs to which he answered he had already done it by will ... and the will should stand" [SPR Case #2097]); unm.
- ii MARY, b. say 1620; m. Scituate April 1639 William Parker.
- iii JOANNA, b. say 1624; m. Scituate 28 January 1645/6 Ephraim Kempton.
- iv NATHANIEL, b. say 1626; m. Scituate 4 September 1652 Lydia Sylvester, daughter of RICHARD SYLVESTER. On 6 June 1654 "Lydia Rawlins, of Scittuate," was presented at court "for lying, slandering, and defaming of her brother-in-law, Thomas Rawlins, of Boston" [PCR 3:52].
- v JOHN, b. say 1628; accompanied his father to New England according to Eliot, but no further record.

ASSOCIATIONS: Savage suggests that Thomas was "brother of Jasper," but no records of Thomas are found in Ingatestone, Essex, Jasper's English home.

COMMENTS: Deane seriously confused Thomas Rawlings of Scituate and Boston with Thomas Rawlins of Weymouth [Scituate Hist 330].

On 4 December 1638 Thomas Rawlins was one of eight Scituate men fined for "receiving strangers & foreigners into their houses & lands without license"; they were all discharged in July 1639 [PCR 1:106].

Thomas and his son of the same name were in the Scituate section of the 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms from age 16 to 60 [PCR 8:191]. (This list was probably updated from time to time and may not accurately reflect the ages of the men as of 1643.)

On 8 June 1649 "Mr. Hatherle was ordered by the Court to set at right such things as concern Thomas Rawlins & John Damman, by reason of & concerning some cost & chares bestowed by the said Thomas Rawlins upon the lands of the aforesaid Mr. Gillson" [PCR 2:143].

The younger Thomas not only lived quietly with his step-mother as his father had requested, but took on the responsibility for several of the

children of his sister, Joanna (Rawlings) Kempton. Father Thomas had joined with Manasseh Kempton to support the children of Ephraim and Joanna Kempton when both died quite young. On 8 June 1658, "Manasses Kemton Senir" of Plymouth and "Thomas Rawlins Senir of Boston" agreed on the division of Ephraim and Joanna's estate and agreed to share responsibility for two children each [PCR 2:1:211; see also PCR 3:114]. Thomas Rawlings drew eldest son Ephraim and daughter Ruth. When Thomas Rawlings Sr. died, his son, Thomas, completed the job of raising the two Kempton children and left them part of his estate when he died [SPR Case #2097].

DANIEL RAY

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

REMOVES: Salem 1631

OCCUPATION: Seaman [ELR 8:121-22].

EDUCATION: He made his mark to an inventory in 1658 [EPR 1:288].

OFFICES: Grand jury, 30 December 1645 [EQC 1:89, STR 139]. Jury, 27 June 1636, 27 December 1636, 28 March 1637 [EQC 1:3-5]. Petit jury, 27 December 1642, 26 June 1649, 24 June 1651 [EQC 1:44, 169, 229].

Salem selectman, 1636-37 [STR 34, 44]. Rater, February 1639/[40] [STR 97]. Tythingman, 7 June 1644 [STR 131]. Constable, 1639 [STR 154].

ESTATE: On 9 June 1630 Daniel Ray purchased a dwelling house and "garden plot & fence" at Plymouth from Anthony Annable [PCR 12:17].

In the 1636 Salem land division he had one hundred and sixty acres in the freeman's land [STR 20]. At Salem in the 1637 land grant he received one acre with seven people in his family [STR 1:102].

On 15 July 1647 William Hathorne and Richard Davenport sold to John Putnam Sr., "Richard Huchesson" and "Danyell Ray" of Salem and John Hathorne of Lynn their two farms of about 280 acres apiece, each containing 260 acres of upland and 20 acres of meadow [ELR 2:55; see also ELR 2:28].

"The following paper was proved as the will of Daniel Rea of Salem 24 June 1662 'Whereas there hath been a will begun to be made by Daniell Rea of Salem, lately deceased, but he not being able to finish it, whereby great inconvenience is like to arise to his children, if it be left as it is' the children came to the following agreement, "that his son Joshua Rea shall have the improvement of the whole farm, where he lives, & when his son

Daniel is grown up to the age of twenty-one years, he shall have half the farm, & his father to have the other half, during the term of his own life, & also of his wife's widowhood, in case she should outlive him, and then that half also to be his son Daniel's, & so the said Daniel then to have the whole farm"; "Joshua Rea shall have the use & improvement of the seventeen acres of land lying on Salem North River, until his two daughters, Rebecca & Sarah, expressed in the will, shall attain to the age of sixteen years, & then they to have the land with the improvement of the same equally divided between them"; "Joshua Rea shall have also the one acre and half on the South River's side in Salem as his proper right"; "his son Thomas Lothrop & his wife shall have the farm commonly called Captain Dampport's farm"; "our mother shall have the thirds of all of this estate during her life"; residue to be dispose of by the honored court [EQC 2:413-14].

Thomas Lothrop, son-in-law, was to keep and maintain his mother, widow of Daniel Ray during her life, and to receive all the rest of Ray's estate after £25 paid to Joshua Ray, Daniel's son [EQC 2:413].

The inventory of the estate of Daniell Ray, was made 26 June 1662 and totalled £239 19s. 4d. and included real estate valued at £180: "seventeen acres of land in the north field £25"; "an acre & a half of salt marsh upon the South River £5"; "a farm of one hundred sixty acres of upland and ten acres of meadow £150" [EQC 2:415].

On 20 December 1688 Joshua Rea of Salem, proper heir and only son of Daniel Rea, "my father, being deceased in the year 1662," deeded to his son Daniel Rea land which "my father Daniel Rea, seaman, late of Salem, now deceased," purchased of Captain Richard Davenport in 1647 in partnership with John Putnam Sr., Richard Hutcheson and John Hathorne, and which "the said partners a short time after divided ... amongst themselves," which "I did allow my brother-in-law Thomas Lawthrop and his wife a personal right to use & dispose of that part which did belong to me ... my said brother-in-law & sister Lawthrop now being deceased, both their right to use and dispose" being past [ELR 8:121-22].

BIRTH: By about 1597, based on date of marriage.

DEATH: Salem by 24 June 1662 [EQC 2:413].

MARRIAGE: By 1637 (and by about 1627 if she was the mother of both children) Bethiah _____. "Bethiah Raye" was admitted to Salem church on 1 October 1637 [SchR 7]. She was living in 1662 when THOMAS LOTHROP, son-in-law, was to keep and maintain his mother, widow of Daniel Ray, during her life [EQC 2:413]. She probably died before Lothrop, since no provision was made for her in his estate. (The suggestion was made in another sketch that BETHIA JONES, initially of Boston, may have become wife of Daniel Ray when she moved to Salem. Since this move did not take place until 1631 (or later), this suggestion

would require either that the two children of Daniel Ray be a few years younger, or that Daniel Ray had an earlier wife.)

CHILDREN:

- i JOSHUA, b. by about 1627; m. Salem 26 February 1651[/2] Sarah Walters.
- ii BETHIA, b. say 1630; m. (1) before 1652 (when he returned to England and told his mother that he had no children and was not likely to have any [EQC 6:170]) THOMAS LOTHROP; m. (2) by June 1676 Joseph Grafton [EQC 6:170]; m. (3) by 1685 William Goodhue. Bethia Goodhue, wife of Deacon [William] Goodhue, d. Ipswich 6 December 1688.

ASSOCIATIONS: Sarah (Dennis) Gott died following the birth of her daughter, Sarah, and Thomas Lothrop's wife, Bethiah (Ray) Lothrop, called the dead woman "my cousin" [EQC 6:95]. Sarah Dennis was the daughter of Edward Dennis and his wife, Sarah _____. The elder Sarah married second Abner Ordway.

COMMENTS: The leading men of Plymouth wrote to the leading men of the Bay 6 February 1631/2 concerning the matter of persons moving back and forth between the two jurisdictions. "Now there are diverse gone from hence, to dwell and inhabit with you, as Clement Brigges, John Hill, John Eedy, Daniell Ray, etc., the which if either you, or they, desire their dismissions, we shall be ready to give them, hoping you will do the like in the like cases, though we have heard something otherwise" [WP 3:65].

On 27 December 1642 Daniell Ray and other men were fined for keeping their cattle in the common corn fields [EQC 1:49]. Several times subsequently his livestock got loose and he was fined [EQC 1:56, 70, 72, 83].

In 1640 Daniel Ray's servant John Luvet desired accommodation in Salem [STR 98]. On 11 July 1644 James Thomas "servant to Daniell Ray" was ordered severely whipped for "stubbornness and disobedience to his master" [EQC 1:68].

On 21 February 1648[/9] Danyell Rumball was fined for defaming Danyell Raye [EQC 1:157]. On 22 February 1648[/9] Ruben Guppie was ordered fined or to sit in the stocks for "defaming Danyell Ray" [EQC 1:158].

Both Savage and Pope have misread the will of Daniel Ray and have turned his granddaughters Rebecca and Sarah into daughters.

In the 1637 grant of meadow Daniel Ray was credited with a household of seven, but we have identified only four above. No clues have been found which would help in identifying the remaining three persons.

RICHARD RAYMENT

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1631

FIRST RESIDENCE: Salem

REMOVES: Norwalk 1662, Saybrook 1663

OCCUPATION: Fisherman, coastal trader.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Among those who joined the Salem church before December 1636 [SchR 5], and presumably before 14 May 1634 based on date of freemanship.

FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 (as "Rich: Raymond") [MBCR 1:369].

EDUCATION: Signed his name [EQC 4:43].

OFFICES: Essex jury, 27 June 1636, 27 December 1636, 27 June 1637, 26 June 1638 [EQC 1:3, 4, 6, 8]. Petit jury, 25 February 1641 [EQC 1:33].

Salem fenceviewer, 1636 [STR 1:40]. Rater, 1637 [STR 1:57].

ESTATE: In the Salem land grant of 1636, "Ricd Raymt" received one hundred eighty acres in the freemen's lands (or perhaps sixty acres) [STR 1:19, 27]. "Rich[ard] Raymond" received one acre in the 25 December 1637 division of marsh and meadow, with a household of six [STR 1:102].

"Mr. Raym[en]t" was one of eight men who on 16 January 1636/7 each received half an acre of land at Winter Harbor "for fishing trade, & to build upon" [STR 1:33].

On 4 January 1654/5 he was granted one hundred acres of upland and ten acres of meadow in Wenham bounds upon Pleasant Pond and the great swamp and ten acres of meadow in the great meadow; "this was a former grant omitted to be entered" [STR 1:181]. He had two cows in the town herd in 1657 [STR 1:207].

On 27 August 1660 "Richard Rayment of Salem, mariner," sold to Walter Price one-quarter of the ketch *Hopewell* of Salem, now at anchor in Boston harbor, for a year and a day [ELR 2:3]. On 10 August 1662 "Richard Rayment of Salem, mariner," sold to John Gardner of Salem two and a quarter acres of salt marsh; signed by "Richard Rayment" and "Judeth Rayment" [ELR 2:48].

On 13 October 1662 "Mr. Edmund Batten & Judeth Raymond attorneys of Richard Raymond late of Salem, mariner," sold to Oliver Mannering of Salem, mariner, a dwelling house in Salem with about three-quarters of an acre of land and ten acres in the South Field [ELR 2:127]. On 25 June 1668 "Richard Rayment late of Salem now of Saybrooke at Coneticotts river's mouth," deeded to "son-in-law Oliver Mannering" two acres in the South Field at Salem [ELR 3:44]. On 7 April 1685 "Richard Raymond of Seabrooke" bequeathed to "my well

beloved son-in-law Humphry Coomb which was and is married unto my daughter Barshua Raymond alias Cooms" one-quarter of an acre in Salem and five hundred acres (one-quarter of the thousand acres he had from Joshua Indian) [ELR 14:159].

On 27 October 1662 Ralph Keeler of Norwalk sold to "Richard Raimond" of Salem his homelot, dwelling house and four acres adjoining [Norwalk TR 1:64-65]. As a consequence of this purchase Richard Raymond was granted several parcels of land by the Norwalk proprietors, even though he very soon moved to Saybrook [Norwalk TR 1:193-95].

On 16 November 1663 Richard Raymond bought of John Olmsted two acres of meadow, four acres of meadow, one hundred pound right in the Ox Pasture and one hundred pound right in the town commons [Saybrook TR 1:90]. On 21 May 1677 Richard Raymond sold to John Nicholson three and a quarter acres of meadow [Saybrook TR 1:91]. On 2 January 1690[/1] Richard Raymond of Saybrook deeded to "my son Daniel Raymond of Saybrook" several parcels of land [Saybrook TR 164, 230].

BIRTH: Say 1602

DEATH: Saybrook 1692 aged about 90 [TAG 24:158].

MARRIAGE: By about 1635 Judith _____. Judith Raymond joined the Salem church before December 1636 [SchR.6].

CHILDREN:

- i JOHN, b. say 1635; m. Norwalk 10 December 1664 Mary Betts, daughter of Thomas Betts [Norwalk LR 1:49].
- ii BATHSUAH/BATHSHEBA, bp. 11 July 1637 [SchR 16]; on 2 December 1654 James Harmon was charged with "attempting the chastity of Damaris Laskins and Bathsuah Ramand" [EQC 1:380]; m. Salem 29 July 1659 Humfrey Coomes.
- iii JOSHUA, bp. 3 March 1638/9 [SchR 17]; m. New London 10 December 1659 Elizabeth Smith, daughter of Nehemiah and Anne (Bourne) Smith [TAG 11:12].
- iv LEMUEL, bp. 3 January 1640 [SchR 18]; no further record.
- v HANNAH, bp. 12 February 1642/3 [SchR 19]; m. by about 1665 Oliver Mainwaring [Miner Anc 124-26].
- vi SAMUEL, bp. 15 July 1645 [SchR 20]; m. Mary Smith, daughter of Nehemiah and Anne (Bourne) Smith [TAG 11:12-14]. (Samuel had no children, and at the settlement of his estate his heirs were the heirs of John Raymond, the heirs of Daniel Raymond, the heirs of Joshua Raymond and the heirs of Oliver Mannerling [New London PC Case #4314; TAG 14:248].)

- vii RICHARD, bp. 2 January 1647/8 [SchR 21]; no further record.
- viii ELIZA[BETH], bp. 28 April 1649/50 [SchR 22]; no further record.
- ix DANIEL, bp. 17 April 1653 [SchR 23]; m. (1) Elizabeth Harris, daughter of Gabriel Harris [Miner Anc 111, 150 (no evidence supplied)]; m. (2) Lyme 15 April 1684 Rebecca Lay [Lyme VR 256].

COMMENTS: In 1631 John Winthrop Jr., while still in England, "paid Rich[ard] Raimont's bill from my father," 3s. [WP 3:5].

On 31 [*sic*] September 1648, and again on 14 October 1648, WILLIAM CODDINGTON complained to John Winthrop Jr. because "Rich[ard] Rayment detains 10s. 6d. of mine in his hand for wool you had of him" [WP 5:262, 269].

On 2 January 1650/1 Richard Rayment sued James Fogg for neglect of work [EQC 1:205].

In March 1654 "Goodman Raymond" carried a letter from Emmanuel Downing (at Salem) to John Winthrop Jr. (at New London) [WP 6:370].

Robert Spurrell sued Richard Rayment and had a writ served on him 24 June 1668 for withholding his share of fish and wages due him upon a fall voyage about eighteen years since [EQC 4:43].

On 6 March 1661/2, Richard Rayment "being called and not appearing hath forfeited his bond of £10 to the country" [RPCC 245]. On 13 May 1662 Humphrey Clay sued him for "slander for charging his wife with theft to the damage of £50"; Rayment was found guilty and fined £5 and costs [RPCC 246-47].

THOMAS READ

ORIGIN: North Benfleet, Essex

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Salem

RETURN TRIPS: England in 1634 (John Endicott to John Winthrop Jr., 8 December 1634: "I have given order to Thomas Read, who is now in England ..." [WP 3:176]).

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Thomas Read is in the list of Salem church members compiled late in 1636, with the later annotation "removed" [SchR 5]; admission to Salem church prior to 1 April 1634 implied by freemanship.

FREEMAN: 1 April 1634 [MBCR 1:368].

OFFICES: Appointed ensign of the Salem train band, 9 March 1636/7 [MBCR 1:191].

ESTATE: Gave 20s. to the building of the sea fort, 1 April 1634 [MBCR 1:114].

On 16 February 1635/6, after some considerable discussion, it was agreed that Mr. Thomas Reade should have a farm of three hundred acres [STR 1:13, 19]. In the division of marsh and meadow on 25 December 1637 he had half an acre for a household of three [STR 1:102].

In his will, dated 25 July 1662 and proved 6 November 1662, Thomas Reade of Wickford, gentleman, bequeathed to his wife Priscilla the farm known as Sopers, for life, and £750; to son Samuel, £500 and Sopers, in tail male, after the death of my wife, £2300 at twenty-one and "my farm called Wickford near Salem in New England"; to son Thomas, £250 after the death of wife, and £1450 at twenty-one; to daughter Priscilla £1000 at twenty-one or marriage, if her mother and the overseers approve "him she doth match withall," if not, £500 only; wife Priscilla executrix; overseers Caleb Banks, Esq., Thomas Cooke of Pebmarsh, Esq., Sir John Banks, Bart., Alleyn Reade, gent. and Jacob Willett [PCC 147 Laud; Bethia Harris Anc 75].

On 28 June 1701 Waite Winthrop of Boston, attorney of Samuel Read of London, England, merchant, only son & heir of Colonel Thomas Reade formerly of Salem, sold to Daniel Epes of Salem, gentleman, Reade's Farm, between 300 and 400 acres, which "farm in 1636 & 38 was granted by inhabitants of town of Salem unto said Thomas Reade deceased" [ELR 14:158]. (The power of attorney from Samuel Reade was dated 16 August 1697 [ELR 14:147].)

BIRTH: Baptized North Benfleet, Essex, 15 August 1612, son of Edmund and Elizabeth (Cooke) Reade [Bethia Harris Anc 74].

DEATH: England between 25 July 1662 (date of will) and 6 November 1662 (probate of will).

MARRIAGE: By about 1642 Priscilla Banks, daughter of John and Mary (Fisher) Banks of Maidstone, Kent [Bethia Harris Anc 74-75].

CHILDREN:

- i PRISCILLA, b. say 1642; living on 25 July 1662 (date of father's will).
- ii SAMUEL, b. say 1644; living at London in 1710 [ELR 14:158].
- iii THOMAS, b. say 1646; living on 25 July 1662 (date of father's will).
- iv JOHN, b. say 1646; d. by 1662 [Bethia Harris Anc 75, perhaps based on a visitation pedigree].

ASSOCIATIONS: Through his sister Martha, Thomas Read was related to the family of Daniel Epes and Samuel Symonds. Through his sister

Elizabeth, he was connected to the family of JOHN WINTHROP JR. He is called "loving kinsman" in the 1678 will of Edmund Brown [SJC #1717].

COMMENTS: On 28 September 1630 Thomas Reade was one of those who gave evidence regarding the death of AUSTEN BRATCHER [MBCR 1:78]. (This may not have been the first Thomas Reade of Salem, in which case this would seem to be an isolated record for some other Thomas Reade.)

Captain Thomas Reade is also called Mr. Read [STR 1:147, 159]. His last appearance in Salem town records was on 31 August 1649 [STR 1:159].

Another Thomas Reade, at Salem by 1636, is distinguished by his lack of an honorific [STR 1:24, 47, 70, 103].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: The most concise account of Thomas Reade is found in Walter Goodwin Davis, *The Ancestry of Bethia Harris, 1748-1833, Wife of Dudley Wildes of Topsfield, Massachusetts* (Portland 1934).

JOSEPH REDDING

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Boston

REMOVES: Cambridge 1632, Ipswich 1637

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to Boston church as member #95, which would be in the winter of 1630-1 [BChR 14].

FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:369].

OFFICES: 24 September 1650: "Joseph Reding fined for not appearing to serve on the jury" [EQC 1:197]. Petit jury, 27 March 1655 [EQC 1:381]. 28 September 1658: "Joseph Reding was released from ordinary training, paying six shillings and eight pence per annum for the use of the company" [EQC 2:117]; 29 March 1664: "Joseph Reding was released from trainings, paying 5s. instead of 6s. 8d. for the use of the company" [EQC 3:143].

ESTATE: Held one house in town in the Cambridge accounting of 8 February 1635/6 [CaTR 19].

In the Cambridge land inventory on 10 October 1635 Joseph Redding held three parcels of land: one house in town with a house and garden, about half a rood; three acres in Wigwam Neck; and two acres in the Great Marsh [CaBOP 32]. In an inventory of about 1639 Robert Parker held two and a half acres of marsh on the south side of Charles River

"bought of Goodman Redding" [CaBOP 58]. In 1648 Joseph Redding paid 2s. in the rate to support Major Denison, being of average estate among the Ipswich freemen [NEHGR 2:51].

In testimony presented at Ipswich court 10 May 1660, "Joseph Reddins" spoke of a lot which had in the past lain in common with John Lea's [EQC 2:201]. Annis Readding deposed on 23 September 1678 that "the land in controversy [between Thomas Borman and Samuel Hunt] was her husband's and hers for thirty years" [EQC 7:86].

In his will, dated 15 December 1673 and proved 30 March 1675, Joseph Redding of Ipswich bequeathed to "Agnes my beloved wife" during her life his entire estate; after her decease to the "children of my daughter Hunt," both those living and those that may be born [EPR 3:426-27].

The inventory of the estate of Joseph Redding was taken 8 March 1674/5 and totalled £353 4s. of which £201 was real estate: "the house and housing, homelot &c., £90"; "six acres aerable land at Labor in Vain, £45"; "four acres marsh at Labor in Vain next fits, £30"; "one acre and a half marsh and thatch next the creek, £9"; "six acres and three acres marsh at Plum Island, £18"; "one acre and a half pasture at Hart Break Hill, £9" [EPR 3:427].

As late as 1693 the estate of Joseph Redding was being disputed among his grandchildren, the children of Elizabeth (Redding) Hunt [EPR 3:428].

BIRTH: By 1613 based on date of freemanship.

DEATH: Ipswich 19 February 1674/5.

MARRIAGE: By 25 March 1662 Annis/Agnes ____ [EQC 2:372]; she deposed 29 September 1674 aged about seventy [EQC 5:413]; there is no evidence for any earlier wife, and she was presumably the mother of Elizabeth; she was living as late as 17 November 1679 [EQC 8:311] and was deceased by 28 March 1693 when her daughter Elizabeth Hunt of Ipswich, acting as executrix of her father's will, made a division of what was left of his estate after her mother's death [EPR 3:428].

CHILD:

- i ELIZABETH, b. about 1635 (deposed 24 September 1678 "aged upward of forty years" [EQC 7:86]; d. Ipswich 16 February 1706/7, aged 72); m. by 1657 Samuel Hunt (eldest child b. Ipswich 17 November 1657).

ASSOCIATIONS: His association with JOHN BOSWORTH, ANTHONY COLBY and GARRETT HADDON implies that he may have been a servant of SIMON BRADSTREET and may have come from the vicinity of Horbling, Lincolnshire (see JOHN BOSWORTH).

COMMENTS: Ordered to buiild two rods of fence around the common lands in Cambridge in a list dated 2 January 1632/3 but probably from a year or two later [CaTR 5].

On 27 March 1660 Samuel Hunt and Joseph Reding sued Henry Walker for debt [EQC 2:195]. At Ipswich Court 29 March 1664 Joseph Redding stood surety for Samuel Hunt, who had challenged the authority of the officers of the town train band [EQC 3:139]. In November 1668 John Potter deposed "that he heard Goodman Redings desire deponent's father to let his son Hunt have the sheep" [EQC 4:83].

By insisting in his will that, after the decease of his wife, his property should go to his daughter's children (and not to his son-in-law), he undoubtedly had in mind the times that he had had to bail his son-in-law out in the past, and did not trust his judgment.

On 29 September 1674 "Anne Reading, aged about seventy years, deposed that [Obadiah] Wood frequented the company of Mary Talbot from the time she came to live with deponent's son Hunt" [EQC 5:413].

MILES REDDING

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Boston

OCCUPATION: Cooper.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to Boston church as member #83, which would be in the winter of 1630-1 [BChR 13].

EDUCATION: His inventory included two lots of books, worth 10s. and £2 respectively; "my two Books of the Annotations of the Bible and Mr. Ainsworth's two books" he thought of bequeathing, but apparently changed his mind (see below). His will was signed by mark.

FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:369].

ESTATE: Miles Redding is named as an abutter to the adjoiningouselots of John Odlin, --- Cole, Griffith Bowen and Walter Sinnett in the Boston Book of Possessions, 1645 [BBOP 35]. On 27 January 1658/9 John Chandler of Portsmouth on Piscataqua sold to Theodore Atkinson of Boston a house and garden which "was of old in the tenure & possession of Miles Reeding a cooper since purchased by the said Chandler of one Wilson a bricklayer" [SLR 3:199; analysis of abutters shows that this was the land seen indirectly in BBOP 35].

On 2 April 1651 James Everill of Boston sold to Miles Redding, cooper, a house and land with it in Boston, abutting on the said James Everill and on Robert Bradford [SLR 10:65].

In 1659 Miles Redding owned land in Billerica, although there is no evidence that he ever lived there. In November of 1659 "Miles Reding" is shown as an abutter to land of John Durant [Billerica TR 1:9] and in the same month he was debtor to the town, "for the house [i.e., meeting-house]," 15s., and for "town charges," 9s. 4d. [Billerica TR 1:15].

In his will, dated 23 October 1671 and proved 6 November 1671, Miles Redding of Boston gave his entire estate to "the Deacons of the First Church in Boston for the use of the Church and the poor thereof." There was also a bequest of religious books to Goodman Dowse, Goodman Matson Senior, and Robert Bradford, but this was deleted. Witnesses to the will were Thomas Matson, Robert Bradford and Moses Bradford [SPR 7:168-69].

The inventory of "Miles Redding deceased the twenty-fourth of October" 1671 totalled £85 12s. 6d. Of this £50 was for the "dwelling house & ground about it" (presumably the parcel purchased of James Everill), and £20 was for "ground at Fort Hill ... about half an acre more or less and the privilege to the waterside." Among his personal goods were many woodworking tools, including a tapborer and two bungborers, certainly the signs of a cooper [SPR 7:169-70].

BIRTH: By about 1615 (deposed 13 June 1671 "aged about 56 years" [MA Arch 45:164], but see *COMMENTS* below).

DEATH: Boston 24 October 1671 (from inventory).

MARRIAGE: None recorded.

CHILDREN: None recorded.

ASSOCIATIONS: Three men were seen associated with Miles Redding at the end of his life: Robert Bradford (bequest to and witness of will; appraised estate; abutter to houselot); Moses Bradford (witness of will and appraiser of estate; debtor to estate); and Thomas Matson Sr. (witness of will and bequest). These were all longtime Boston residents and church members, and could well have been friends developed over a lifetime in Boston, perhaps after Redding's purchase of a houselot adjoining land of Robert Bradford.

COMMENTS: Redding was a nearly invisible man. He apparently never married, and does not appear in town records (other than as an abutter in the Book of Possessions), yet he was a tradesman, and he did amass a small estate. He was well down on the economic scale, but was never a burden on the town.

An interesting insight into the life of Miles Redding, including a possible clue to his English origin, may be found in the following deposition:

I Miles Redding of Boston, aged about 56 years this 13th day of June, 1671, do testify that I do well remember I heard my master Mr. Nicholas Tesse, (one of good repute among good men and a

man of very good conversation) say to encourage me to go over to New England, that good men had put into a common stock to carry on the work of planting New England considerably who were not merchants, Mr. Davenport £500 and Mr. Peters £500 - this my master had from the whole company for planting New England, he was often with them at their courts, and meetings, upon occasion of sending over coopers" (signed by mark) [MA Arch 45:164].

If the age given by Miles Redding in this deposition is correct, then he was admitted to freemanship when he was nineteen years old, which probably indicates that he was actually a few years older.

Aside from the few records above, only one other has been found; on 13 June 1661 Miles Redding witnessed a deed of Joseph and Joanna Kellogg [SLR 3:474].

JOHN REVELL

John Revell first appeared in the records of the Massachusetts Bay Company on 28 July 1629 when he subscribed for a one-sixteenth share in the purchase of the *Eagle*, the vessel which would be renamed the *Arbella* and become in 1630 the flagship of the Winthrop Fleet [MBCR 1:48]; he is probably the "Mr. Rivet" recorded as being in attendance at that same meeting.⁴

Revell continued to attend most meetings of the company through the winter, the last being on 10 February 1629/30 [MBCR 1:50, 52-54, 56, 58, 60, 63, 65-67, 408]. During that period he was given several positions of trust: 15 October 1629, appointed to the committee to consider the transfer of the government to New England; 20 October 1629, chosen Assistant (and therefore among those expected to make the voyage to New England); and 1 December 1629, appointed to a committee of ten who were to manage the joint stock of the company.

On 27 May 1630, while the Winthrop Fleet was in the North Atlantic on the way to New England, Revell and the master of the *Jewel* rowed over to the *Arbella* and joined Winthrop for dinner, "and about two hours after dinner they went aboard their own ships, our captain giving Mr. Revell three shot, because he was one of the owners of our ship" [WJ 1:23-24].

In his letter of March 1630/1, Thomas Dudley noted that when the *Lyon* returned to England (in late July 1630), "with this ship returned Mr. Revil, one of the five undertakers here for the joint stock of the company" [Dudley 72].

COMMENTS: With this entry John Revell's direct involvement with the Massachusetts Bay Company ended, after almost exactly a year, and

after spending barely a month in New England. Savage dismisses Revell with the opinion that "He was probably too rich to adventure life and fortune with us" [WJ 1:23]. [A few additional occurrences of Revell in the records are MBCR 1:408 and WP 2:305, 307, 309, 3:1, 3, 6, 176.]

This may be the same John Revell who was one of the forty-two "adventurers to New-Plymouth" [investors, mostly of London] who on 15 November 1626 turned over all ownership and rights in Plymouth Colony to the Purchasers in Plymouth [MD 5:201].

WILLIAM REYNOLDS

In the dispute on the Piscataqua in April 1634 during which MOSES TALBOT and JOHN HOCKING were killed, one of the Plymouth Colony servants commanded by JOHN HOWLAND was "William Renoles" [MD 2:11].

COMMENTS: On 6 February 1636/7 "five acres of land is granted unto William Rhenolds, lying on Ducksbury side, in regard he hath a stock of cattle" [PCR 1:50], and on 30 August 1638 "William Renolds and Alis Kitson" were married [PCR 1:94]. These records may all pertain to one William Reynolds, but it seems unlikely that a man who was a company servant in 1634 would, less than three years later, have a "stock of cattle" large enough to warrant a grant of land [see GDMNH 582-83].

NATHANIEL RICHARDS

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1632 on *Lyon* [Hotten 150]

FIRST RESIDENCE: Cambridge

REMOVES: Hartford 1636, Norwalk 1652

OCCUPATION: Planter.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to church, probably Watertown, prior to 6 November 1632 implied by freemanship.

FREEMAN: 6 November 1632 [MBCR 1:367].

EDUCATION: His inventory included "books and earthenware" valued at £1.

OFFICES: Connecticut particular court jury, 4 September 1643, 29 October 1646 [RPCC 23, 44]; Hartford constable, appointed 7 March 1649/50 [RPCC 78]; deputy from Norwalk to Connecticut Court, 7 October 1658 [CCCR 1:323].

ESTATE: Granted one-half acre for a cowyard at Cambridge, 5 August 1633 [CaTR 5]; received a proportionate share of one in the undivided meadow grounds, 20 August 1635 [CaTR 13]; one "house" in town in list of 8 February 1635/6 [CaTR 18].

In the Cambridge land inventory on 10 October 1635 held four parcels of land: one house in town, with backside, about half a rood; one-half acre in Cowyard Row; three acres on Small Lot Hill; and three acres in the Great Marsh [CaBOP 27-28]. Some of this land was purchased by Thomas Chesholme [CaBOP 60].

Ten parcels of land recorded to Nathaniel Richards in Hartford: two acres with dwelling house; two roods three perches in Little Meadow; one acre two roods sixteen perches in North Meadow; parcel in North Meadow containing eight acres one rood eight perches of meadow and three acres one rood twenty perches of swamp; thirteen acres in old Ox Pasture; four acres two roods twenty-three perches in Cow Pasture; one acre two roods twelve perches on east side of Great River; five acres one rood seventeen perches in the Neck, part purchased from "Nathaniell Yele" and part formerly belonged to John Clark; one acre eight perches of meadow in North meadow, purchased of Mrs. Chester; and fourteen acres one rood twenty perches of woodland [HaBOP 52-54].

At unknown dates Norwalk granted to Nathaniel Richards eleven parcels of land: homelot of four acres and one rood; three acres of upland in the planting field called the neck; another parcel of upland of five acres and two roods; two parcels of upland at Fruitful Spring of five acres each; another parcel of five acres of upland; four acres of meadow; three roods of meadow; two acres and two roods in the Meadow Field; two acres of meadow; a parcel of reedy swamp meadow; and two acres of meadow lying by "Soakatucke River" [Norwalk TR 1:25-27].

In his will, dated 7 October 1681 and proved on an unknown date, "Nathaniell Richards" of Norwalk, "planter, aged seventy-seven years or thereabout," bequeathed to "my loving wife Rosimon Richards my dwelling house" and all the rest of the estate for life; after her decease estate to be distributed to "my son Joseph Ketcham," to "my son John Hait," to "my son John Fitch," and to "my son Ralph Keeler" [these were the sons-in-law of his second wife, married to the daughters she had with Henry Lindall]; to Samuell Haies a pasture lot; to "Reverend Mr. Thomas Hansford," pastor at Norwalk, £10; and to "Rebecah Garret (now Rebeckah Waller)" one cow and one yearling heifer [Fairfield PD Case #5210].

The inventory of the estate of "Nathaniel Richards of Norwake ... lately deceased" was taken 9 February 1681/2 and totalled £505 11s. 6d., of which £378 was real estate: "dwelling house, barn, orchard, homelot," £100; "one parcel of land called Fruitful Springs," £30; "one parcel of land consisting of upland and mowing land called Barren Marsh," £28;

"one parcel of meadow in the Lower Meadows," £30; "one parcel of meadow lying on the west side of Soakutuck River," £4 10s.; "one parcel lying at calf pasture," £14 10s.; "one parcel of upland lying on Stickie Plain," £38; "one parcel of meadow called first division this side of the river and that in the planting field called the neck," £13; "two parcels of upland lying in Pine Hill division," £23; "one parcel of meadow lying in the planting field called Outmeadows," £10; "one parcel of meadow lying in the little meadow over the river," £30; "two parcels of upland lying in the [illegible] division, one bigger, one lesser," £10; "one parcel of land upon Strawberry Hill called a homelot," £5; "one pasture of land called pasture lot," £12; and "lands unmeasured out in the woods and commonage belong[ing] to the estate," £30 [Fairfield PD Case #5210].

On 14 March 1681/2 "Rosimond Richards," John Hayt, Ralph Keeler, John Fitch, Joseph Ketcham and Samuell Hayes agreed to the division of the estate [Fairfield PD Case #5210].

On 12 May 1682 "Rozimund Richards widow executrix to the will of her loving husband Nath: Richards deceased" recorded to Samuell Haies the parcel of land bequeathed to him [Norwalk TR 1:198].

BIRTH: About 1604 ("aged seventy-seven years or thereabout" on 7 October 1681 [Fairfield PD Case #5210]).

DEATH: Between 7 October 1681 (date of will) and 9 February 1681/2 (date of inventory).

MARRIAGE: (1) By an unknown date _____ (said to be a widow Hayes, perhaps because of the bequest by Nathaniel Richards to Samuel Hayes). On 22 September 1659 John Winthrop Jr. at Norwalk treated "Richards, Nathaniel his wife" [WMJ 410].

(2) New Haven 15 March 1663/4 Rosamond Lindall, widow of Henry Lindall [NHVR 1:20]. On 21 May 1666 John Winthrop Jr. treated "Lendall, [blank], daughter of Rosamond Richards of Norwack" [WMJ 653]. Rosamond died after 12 May 1682 [Norwalk TR 1:198].

CHILDREN: None recorded.

COMMENTS: Ordered to provide three rods of fencing around the common at Cambridge in a list supposed to be dated 7 January 1632/3, but this list was compiled some time later [CaTR 5].

THOMAS RICHARDS

In his testimony of 19 July 1631 regarding the misbehavior of EDWARD ASHLEY who manned the trading station at Penobscot set up under the Muscongus patent, James L_____ passed on information which he had

received from "one of his fellow servants named Thomas Richard lately deceased," i.e., late in 1630 or early in 1631 [MHSP 45:496].

COMMENTS: Various authors think that the James L_____ who gave this deposition was JAMES DOWNE who appeared about the same time at Piscataqua [GDMNH 202; Spencer 371, 388].

THOMAS RICHARDS

ORIGIN: Pitminster, Somersetshire

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Dorchester

REMOVES: Weymouth 1639

RETURN TRIPS: To England about 1640, again 1646, again about 1649 (and perhaps on other occasions)

OCCUPATION: Merchant.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to Weymouth church prior to 13 May 1640 implied by freemanship.

FREEMAN: 13 May 1640 [MBCR 1:377].

EDUCATION: He signed his will. No doubt he was a competent arithmetician, being a well-stocked merchant.

OFFICES: Dorchester selectman, 8 October 1633 [DTR 3].

ESTATE: On 5 August 1633 Thomas Richards received a four acre lot at Dorchester [DTR 2]. On 22 November 1634 "Mr. Richards" was granted a great lot of six acres [DTR 9]. On 5 July 1636 he received a grant of ten acres at Squantum Neck [DTR 18]. On 2 January 1637/8 he was granted two acres [DTR 26]. On 18 March 1637/8 he received grants of eleven acres and twelve acres [DTR 29]. In the meadow beyond Naponset, Mr. Richards received lot number eleven containing twelve acres [DTR 321].

In about 1640, Thomas Richards of Weymouth conveyed to Nicholas Butler twelve acres on Dorchester neck [Lechford 243].

In his will, dated 17 December 1650 and proved 28 January 1650[1], Thomas Richards "of the town of Waymouth in New England being at this present [illegible] the 17 December 1650 in the town of Hull in New England aforesaid in the house of Tho: Loringe, being weak and sick in body" bequeathed that "when my son John come home my whole estate shall be cast up what it comes to and my sons John and James and Samuell and Joseph and Benjamine shall have all of them alike, double portions to my daughters out of it, my son John shall have no more than one of the rest because I have been at greater charge with him than with any of the other[s]"; "my daughter[s] Mary and Ann and Alce and Han-

nah shall have half so much as my sons all alike, only my daughter Mary shall have £10 more than any of the other"; "my wife shall have a competent and sufficient maintenance allowed her out of my estate, that is to say £35 a year ... during her life"; "I do give to brother Thom. Loring £5 for the charge and trouble they have been at with me"; to "Thomas Prosser £20"; "my son John shall have my sons Joseph's and Benjamine's portions in his hands until they be twenty and one years of age"; overseers "my son John and Thomas Loringe and Nicolas Baker both of Hull [sic]" [SPR NS 1:64; see also MD 9:90].

The heirs petitioned the court 28 January 1650/[1] explaining that "our dear father Mr. Thomas Richards" died without naming an executor in his will, and petitioning that "our dear mother Mrs. Welthian Richards, late wife of our dear father, deceased" be granted power to improve the estate and bring in an inventory. This was signed by "James Richards, Joseph Richards, Benjamin Richards, Mr. Thomas Hinckley desires the same by his letter, Mr. Wil[lia]m Bradford also desires the same by his letter, Epharim Hunt and Hannah Richards." The motion to accept came from Mr. John Richards [SPR 1:65 NS; MD 9:90]. The probate papers further indicated that Welthian had "been very faithful and provident for her husband consarning his estate" and that "when he went last to England he made her a letter of attorney to buy or sell or ordering of any of his estate he left behind him here" [SPR NS 1:65].

The inventory of the goods of "Mr. Thomas Richards late of Weymouth" was taken 25 January 1650/[1] £1300 17s. 11d. including £200 in real estate: "his house & land and orchard and mill £200" [SPR NS 1:66-72]. This very detailed list includes many items of clothing, obviously a merchant's stock, and "thirty-six swords."

Widow Welthean Richards signed over the estate due him to her son John Richards 30 January 1651/[2] saying that "after all the rest of my said husband's estate left to his children be made appear to be wholly expended in the satisfying of those debts in England, that my said estate shall be liable to make up what shall be remaining unsatisfied thereof" [SLR 1:144]. Her children deeded to her the home, land and mill and sizable sums of money for her comfortable maintenance 30 January 1651/[2] [SLR 1:171].

In her will, dated 3 July 1679 and proved 4 November 1679, "Welthean Richards of Boston ..., widow," bequeathed to "my eldest son John Richards all that my dwelling house & land adjoining scituate in Boston," along with £300 of mine which has been in his hands; to "my son James Richards" £250 of mine which has been in my hands; to Thomas Bradford £5, to Alice Bradford £60, to Hannah Bradford £40; to Mercy Bradford £10, to William Bradford Jr. £20, to John Bradford £10, to Samuel Bradford £5, to Melatiah Bradford £5, to Mary Bradford £5, to Sarah Bradford £5, "these ten above last named being children of

William Bradford of Plimouth Colony & my daughter Alice deceased"; to Samuel Hinckley £20, to Thomas Hinckley Jr. £30, to Sarah Bacon £10, to Hannah Glover £5, to Mellatiah Crocker £5, to Bathshua Hinckley £5, to Mehitable Hinckley £5, to Mary Wyborne £5, "these eight last mentioned being children of Thomas Hinckley of Plimouth Colony & my daughter Mary deceased"; to Ephraim Hunt and John Hunt, "sons to Ephraim hunt Sr. of Weymoth & my late daughter Anne," £5 apiece; to "the daughter of Mary Wiborne abovesaid £5, & to her son £10; to the son of Hannah Glover £5; to John Bradford's two children £5 each; to Samuel Hinckley's child £5; to Sarah Bacon's two children £5 each; to "my son James's six children" 20s. apiece; to Thomas Hunt's two children £5 apiece; "more to Alice & Hannah Bradford £5 each to put them in mourning at my funeral"; various philanthropic bequests and bequests of household goods to some of the children and grandchildren named above; "my loving son John Richards to be sole executor and residuary legatee [SPR 6:314-16; MD 9:91].

BIRTH: Baptized 15 April 1596, Pitminster, Somersetshire, son of Thomas Richards [UGM 24:93].

DEATH: Between 17 December 1650 (date of will) and 18 January 1650/1 (date of first inventory).

MARRIAGE: By 1620 Welthian _____. Perhaps she was sister to Thomas Loring, whom Thomas called "brother" in his will. She died between 3 July 1679 (date of will) and 4 November 1679 (probate of will).

CHILDREN (i-vi baptized Pitminster, Somersetshire [UGM 24:92]):

- i MARY, bp. Pitminster 11 November 1620; m. Barnstable 4 December 1641 Thomas Hinckley [PCR 8:44].
- ii JOHN, bp. Pitminster 13 February 1625 [1624/5?]; in 1652/3 his mother considered matching him with Mr. William Tyng's eldest daughter [WP 6:268]; m. (1) Boston 3 May 1654 Elizabeth (Hawkins) (Long) Winthrop [BVR 48]; m. (2) Boston 1 September 1692 Ann Winthrop [Sewall 295].
- iii ANN, bp. Pitminster 1 November 1626; m. say 1643 Ephraim Hunt.
- iv ALICE, bp. Pitminster 7 April 1629 (d. Plymouth 12 December 1671, aged 44 [PCR 8:33]); m. by 1650 as his first wife William Bradford, son of WILLIAM BRADFORD.
- v HANNAH, bp. Pitminster 26 October 1630; petitioned to name mother administrator of father's will (28 January 1650/1), but not named in mother's will (3 July 1679); no further record.
- vi JAMES, bp. Pitminster 13 September 1632; m. say 1655 as her first husband Sarah Gibbons [WP 6:451].

- vii SAMUEL, b. say 1634; named in father's will but not mother's; "consider the trouble that I have with Sammuell for he is such a trouble that none will share with me in, and if I put him out it will cost me so much that I cannot well bear" (Welthian Richards to her son John, 20 March 1652/3 [WP 6:268]).
- viii JOSEPH, b. say 1636 (under 21 in 1650); petitioned to name mother administrator of father's will (28 January 1650/1), but not named in mother's will (3 July 1679); no further record.
- ix BENJAMIN, b. say 1638 (under 21 in 1650); m. Boston 10 October 1661 Hannah Hudson [BVR 82].

ASSOCIATIONS: On 26 March 1654 Thomas Allyn of Barnstable deposed regarding a trip which he had made to England five years earlier, during which he had sought out Hugh Norman, a former resident of Yarmouth in Plymouth Colony who had abandoned his wife in Yarmouth, returned to England and was living in Orchard, a parish near Taunton, Somersetshire. In the course of this deposition Allyn reported that, "having understood that Mr. Richards lived thereabouts, I went unto him he being his cousin and brought him over to New England, so he told me of his wickedness and his bad life he then lived in." This document was followed immediately by an undated deposition by Thomas Richards, also reporting on what he knew of Hugh Norman [MD 6:102-03, citing PCLR 2:1:105; see also NEHGR 68:62]. Assuming that the deposition of Thomas Richards was made at the time about which Allyn was reporting, this would place Thomas Richards in the vicinity of Taunton in England in 1649, probably on his last trip to England before his death. This does not constitute proof that Richards resided in this part of England before he first migrated to New England, but it is certainly a clue which should be vigorously pursued.

COMMENTS: In about 1638 Aspinwall recorded the receipt of £100 by Israel Stoughton from Thomas Richards in payment of a debt due Gabriel Cornish of Weymouth and Melcomb Regis, Dorsetshire [Lechford 159-60, WP 4:133-34].

About 1640, Joseph Hollway of Sandwich, millwright, deposed that "in or about March last past he heard the wife of Thomas Richards of Weymouth speaking of Henry Waltham & Willm Waltham say these words vizt The Walthams are cozeners & cheaters" [Lechford 321]. Henry Waltham told his side of the story to John Winthrop in a letter dated 25 January 1640/1, indicating that Mrs. Richards behaved in a fashion "unbeseeming a modest woman's carriage" [WP 4:310]. Lechford also recorded an undated (circa 1640) action by Henry Waltham against "Thomas Richards and Welthin his wife ... for the division of one dwelling house belonging to the mill in Weymouth" [Lechford 351].

The general court ruled that Welthia, the wife of Thomas Richards of Waymoth, was to enjoy rent from Mr. Waltham's part of the house until "her husband return, (if he return this summer)" [MBCR 1:313].

Mrs. Richards brought her maid Edye White to John Winthrop for correction. Among the charges against the maid was that she was "discovering the secrets of the family, one thing she confessed about a maid that drank too much there" [WP 4:232].

On 5 December 1646 Ephraim Hunt of Weymouth, blacksmith, appointed Thomas Richards of Weymouth his lawful attorney to "take possession & seisin of certain lands in Beaconsfield in Buckinghamshire formerly the possessions & lands of John Hunt of Winchmore Hill in Agmondsham parish" [Aspinwall 50].

On 2 January 1649[/50] once more on his way to England, Mr. Thomas Richards gave a letter of attorney to Welthian his wife to act in all matters on his behalf [Aspinwall 273].

In 1653/4 Welthian Richards was threatened with the charge of witchcraft, having in the heat of passion threatened terrible things would happen to those she was angered at, they later falling victim to various unpleasant fates. Thomas Thacher, writing in her behalf to John Wilson and others from Weymouth 27 February 1653/4, indicated that she took Christian care of her children and that "God hath so blessed [them] that five or six of them have approved themselves to one church or other, and been-readily entertained into their fellowship. Three of whom are now asleep in Jesus. Three survive. One more with us gives great hope of a thorough work on his heart" [WP 6:362]. Her case does not seem to have been brought forward.

WILLIAM RICHARDS

William Richards appears in the Plymouth tax lists of 25 March 1633 and 27 March 1634, the assessments in both cases being 9s. [PCR 1:11, 28].

6 February 1636/7: "Six acres of land where William Richards dwelt is granted unto Nathaniell Sowther" [PCR 1:50].

COMMENTS: Deane tentatively claims this William Richards as a resident of Scituate by 1636, and a landholder there in 1639 [Deane 331]. He further identifies this man as the William Richards of Weymouth in 1640 and later [MBCR 1:300; Savage 3:535]. The only evidence in favor of this position is the identity of names.

EZEKIEL RICHARDSON

ORIGIN: Westmill, Hertfordshire

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Charlestown

REMOVES: Woburn 1640

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "Ezechiell Richardson and his wife" admitted to Boston church as members #80 and #81, which would be in the winter of 1630/1 [BChR 13]; on 14 October 1632 "Ezechiell Richardson and Susan his wife" were dismissed to participate in the organization of Charlestown church [BChR 16]; on 2 November 1632 "Ezek:" and "Susan Richeson" were admitted to Charlestown church as founding members [ChChR 7].

FREEMAN: 18 May 1631 [MBCR 1:366].

EDUCATION: He signed his will.

OFFICES: Deputy for Charlestown to General Court, 2 September 1635 [MBCR 1:156]. Petit jury, 19 September 1637 [MBCR 1:203]. Charlestown member of colony committee on valuation of livestock, 13 May 1640 [MBCR 1:295]. Commissioner for small causes at Woburn, 10 May 1643 [MBCR 2:35]. Committee to lay out highway between Cambridge and Woburn, 10 May 1643 [MBCR 2:36].

Charlestown selectman, 10 February 1634/5, 12 February 1637/8 [ChTR 13, 34]. Constable, 3 April 1633 [MBCR 1:104]. Committee to lay out lots, 9 January 1633/4, 23 November 1635 [ChTR 10, 17]. Committee to lay out highways, 10 February 1634/5, 12 February 1637/8, 20 December 1638 [ChTR 12, 39, 40]. Committee to regulate wages, 28 November 1636 [ChTR 23]. Committee on stinting the common, 17 February 1636/7 [ChTR 25].

ESTATE: In 1635 Ezekiel Richardson surrendered back to the town five acres of land Mystic Side [ChTR 14]. In the same year he was granted five shares of hay ground, which was increased to six shares [ChTR 19, 20].

On 24 October 1636 the town of Charlestown "agreed to allow Ezek[ie]ll Richeson 2 acres of ground besides the two due to him, to make & keep two sufficient gates for the highway between Mr. Mayhew's & New Towne, & the highway to have 6 pole in breadth" [ChTR 23]. On 3 March 1636/7 "Goodman Ezek[ie]ll Richeson had ½ a cow's grass appointed by Tho[mas] Squire" [ChTR 26].

Ezekiel Richardson had five acres of land Mystic Side in 1637, and also four and three-quarter cow commons [ChTR 27, 33]. On 23 April 1638 he had Mystic Side allotments of 35, 85 and 5 acres [ChTR 36]. On 30 December 1638 he had 6½ cow commons in the stinted common [ChTR 42].

In the 1638 Charlestown Book of Possessions "Ezechell Richardson" held thirteen parcels of land: three acre homestead in High Field; one acre meadow at north end of aforesaid three acres; one half acre meadow in High Field; one acre meadow on northeast side of Gibbon's Field (which "he bought of William Nash to whom at first it fell by lot"); one acre arable land in East Field; two acres meadow bounded to the south on Cambridge Field and to the north on Gibbon's River (later annotation: "sold to Thomas Brigden"); six acres meadow in Mystic Field; five acres woodland in Mystic Field; thirty-five acres woodland in Mystic Field; three acres meadow "lying to the northward of Mount Prospect") ninety acres of land in Water Field; six and a half milch cow commons (four and three quarters granted to him, one and a quarter bought of William Nash, and a half bought of George Whitehand); and four acres arable land in Line Field [ChBOP 3-4].

In his will, dated 20 July 1647 and proved 1 June 1648, "Ezekiell Richardson of Woebourne" appointed "my wife Susanna and my eldest son Theophilus joint executors"; and bequeathed to "Josias my son £30" at twenty-one years of age; to "James my son £30" at twenty-one years of age; to "Phebe my daughter £30" at "twenty years of age or within six months after the day of her marriage"; if any of these three should die before they come of age, the legacies be shared among the survivors; in case "my son Theophilus die before he shall accomplish one and twenty years of age, then his portion shall be equally divided to my other children"; discharged demands against "my brother Samuell Richardson"; to "my brother Thomas Richardson, his son Thomas, 10s."; overseers Edward Converse and John Mousall of Woburn, if either of these die, then the survivor with the consent of Thomas Carter, pastor of the church in Woburn, to choose a replacement overseer; 30s. to each overseer; residue to my executors, "provided that my wife may peacably enjoy her habitation in the house so long as she shall live" [SPR Case #72].

The inventory of the estate of Ezekiell Richardson was taken 18 November 1647 and totalled £190 6s. 6d., with no real estate included [SPR Case #72].

On 6 March 1649/50 Edward Converse confirmed to the heirs of Ezekiel Richardson an earlier sale of twelve acres of meadow & upland in Woburn [MLR 2:71]. On 27 March 1651 Samuel Richeson of Woburn "having formerly sold unto Ezekill Richeson my brother (who is since deceased) forty acres of arable & meadow land" in Woburn, confirms the same to "my sister Susanna Brookes (who was the wife of my deceased brother Ezekill Richeson)" [MLR 2:72]. On 23 March 1654/5 "Susanna Richeson now Brookes formerly the wife of Ezek: Richeson" confirmed a sale made eight years earlier by "Ezekill Richardson & Susanna Richardson my wife" to Thomas Moulton and John Greenland of thirty-five acres of land in Woburn [MLR 2:36]. On 13 December 1659

"Henry Brookes & Susanna Brookes of Woburn," in accordance with an award of the court, deeded to Theophilus Richardson the right and title they had in "the moiety or half part of the housing & land of Ezekieil Richardson of Woburn aforesaid, by executorship or otherwise" [MLR 2:154].

BIRTH: By about 1604 (based on estimated date of marriage and chronology of his siblings), son of Thomas and Katherine (Duxford) Richardson [Sarah Hildreth Anc 25-28].

DEATH: Woburn 21 October 1647.

MARRIAGE: By 1632 Susanna _____. She married (2) by 27 March 1651 Henry Brooks [Sarah Hildreth Anc 30, citing MLR 2:36, 72, 154].

CHILDREN:

- i PHEBE, bp. Boston 3 June 1632 (corrected from 1631 [BChR 277]); m. Woburn 1 November 1649 Henry Baldwin [WoVR 2:226].
- ii THEOPHILUS, bp. Charlestown 22 December 1633 [ChChR 45]; m. Woburn 2 May 1654 Mary Champney [WoVR 2:226].
- iii JOSIAH, bp. Charlestown 7 November 1635 [ChChR 46]; m. Concord 6 June 1659 Remembrance Underwood (recorded Chelmsford).
- iv JOHN, bp. Charlestown 21 July 1638 [ChChR 47]; d. Woburn 7 January 1642 [WoVR 3:157].
- v JONATHAN, bp. Charlestown 13 February 1639/40 [ChChR 48]; no further record.
- vi JAMES, bp. Charlestown 11 July 1641 [ChChR 50]; m. Chelmsford 28 November 1660 Bridget Henschman.
- vii RUTH, b. Woburn 23 August 1643 [WoVR 1:210]; d. there 7 September 1643 [WoVR 3:157].

ASSOCIATIONS: Samuel Richardson and Thomas Richardson, brothers of Ezekiel, arrived in New England by 1635; Francis Wyman and John Wyman, sons of Ezekiel Richardson's sister Elizabeth, also came to New England [Sarah Hildreth Anc 25-27].

COMMENTS: "Ezech[ie]ll Richeson" was admitted as an inhabitant of Charlestown in 1630 [ChTR 5] and appeared in the lists of inhabitants of 9 January 1633/4 and January 1635/6 [ChTR 10, 15].

On 15 November 1637 Ezekiel Richardson was one of eight Charlestown men who admitted their error in signing the petition in favor of Wheelwright and who were permitted to erase their names from that document [MBCR 1:209].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1876 John Adams Vinton published a comprehensive genealogy of the descendants of the three Richardson

brothers [*The Richardson Memorial, Comprising a Full History and Genealogy of the Posterity of the Three Brothers, Ezekiel, Samuel, and Thomas Richardson* ... (Portland, Maine, 1876)]. In 1903 Walter Kendall Watkins published the data on the English origin of the Richardsons [NEHGR 57:298-300], and this material was incorporated in Walter Goodwin Davis's treatment of the family [Sarah Hildreth Anc 25-31].

MARY RIDGE

7 November 1632: "It is ordered, that Robert Huitt & Mary Ridge shall be whipped for committing fornication together, of which they are convicted" [MBCR 1:102].

COMMENT: Mary Ridge is not seen in any other New England record. As ROBERT HUITT also disappears from the record, it may be that these two left New England in one another's company.

EDWARD RIGGS

ORIGIN: Nazeing, Essex

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Roxbury

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to Roxbury church, #100 on Eliot's list, near the end of those who came in 1633 [RChR 80].

FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:368].

EDUCATION: Used a mark when signing deed in 1671, and when signing his will in 1676. Included in the inventory of his estate is a "cup-board with two or three small books."

ESTATE: In the Roxbury estate list done in the 1640s, Edward Riggs's valuation of twelve acres in the thousand acres at Dedham and £4 personal estate made him one of the least affluent in Roxbury [RBOP 4].

In the Roxbury land inventory of approximately 1652, Edward Riggs held seven parcels: house, barn and homelot, five acres; three acres upon the end of the Great Lots; seven acres "upon the said highway"; one acre in the fresh meadow with two rods of upland at each end; three roods of salt marsh in Black Neck; thirteen acres twenty rods in "the division of the Nookes being the sixth lot"; and ten acres in the thousand acres near Dedham [RBOP 37]. These comprised the usual sequence of grants, and did not include anything acquired other than by grant.

On 24 January 1671 (after his will was written) Edward Riggs sold to Stephen Williams of Roxbury three parcels: house with three acres; one acre salt marsh; and one acre fresh meadow [SLR 14:93].

In his will, dated 2 September 1670 and proved 6 March 1671/2, "Edward Rigges of Roxbury ... although very crazy and weak in body" bequeathed to "my daughter-in-law my son Edward Riggs his wife" 20s.; to "my four grandchildren my son Edward's children" £4 (20s. each); residue to "my daughter Mary Twitchell and her children"; to "my daughter Mary ... a double portion namely twice so much of my estate as falls to any of her children"; to "my grandchild Elizabeth Allen" her portion paid soon after his death; "my grandchildren Joseph Twitchell and Hanp [*sic*] Twitchell" to receive their portions when they come of age or marry, in the meantime in the hands of Steven Williams; to "the rest of my grandchildren by my daughter Mary Twitchell" their portions when they come of age or at marriage; "loving friend John Steebins" executor; "loving friends Mr. Thomas Weld and Giles Parson" overseers. An undated codicil provides for the disposal of the estate in case of the early death of the grandchildren [SPR 7:200-01].

The inventory of the estate of Edward Riggs was taken 5 March 1671/[2] and totalled £128 7s., of which £93 was real estate: "his house and land at home sold in his lifetime," £80; and "more land sold by him," £13 [SPR 7:201].

BIRTH: By about 1593 based on date of first marriage.

DEATH: Roxbury 5 March 1671/2 [RChR 180].

MARRIAGE: (1) Nazeing, Essex, 16 September 1618 Elizabeth Holmes; she was buried at Roxbury October 1635.

(2) Roxbury 5 April 1635 Elizabeth Roosa [RVR MS 128] (but see *COMMENTS* below); she died at Roxbury 2 September 1669 [RChR 179].

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i EDWARD, bp. Nazeing 17 October 1619; m. by 1662 _____ ("my son Edward's wife" who had at least four children with him by 1670).
- ii LYDIA, b. say 1623; bur. Roxbury August 1633.
- iii ELIZABETH, bp. Nazeing 30 December 1627; bur. Roxbury May 1634.
- iv JOHN, bp. Nazeing 17 January 1629/30; bur. Roxbury October 1634.
- v MARY, bp. Nazeing 1 July 1632; m. say 1649 Benjamin Twitchell.

COMMENTS: Savage suggests that Riggs had two daughters who lived to marry, but this apparently assumes that grandchild Elizabeth Allen was born an Allen, when in fact she was a Twitchell who married William Allen of Medfield. The name "Hanp" given to one of his Twitchell

grandchildren by Riggs in his will is an error created by the person who transcribed the will in the nineteenth century; the correct name could be determined by examining the original of the record book or investigating the Twitchell family.

The death date for the first wife of the immigrant or the marriage date to the second must be wrong. In 1959 Donald Lines Jacobus argued differently, making Elizabeth Roosa the wife of the son of the immigrant: "Nothing whatever is known of Edward's wife or of any Roosa family, and the surname may be a misreading. Edward's mother died October 1635, and his father thereafter acquired a second wife Elizabeth; if the dates are misstated, the Roosa marriage could belong to the father, and one printed source so states the matter. However, we have to accept the dates as reported unless they can be proved wrong. Edward Jr. must have married about this time, and he left a widow named Elizabeth, so we follow the generally accepted account and believe it to be correct" [Parke-Gildersleeve 107].

In a letter to William Bradford dated 28 July 1637, John Winthrop wrote of the exploits of Edward Riggs in the Pequot war:

... they gave order to surround the swamp, it being about a mile about; but Lieutenant Davenport, and some twelve more, not hearing that command, fell into the swamp among the Indians. The swamp was so thick with shrub wood, and so boggy with all, that some of them stuck fast, and received many shot. Lieutenant Davenport was dangerously wounded about his armhole and another shot in the head, so as fainting, they were in great danger to have been taken by the Indians, but Sergeant Rigges, and Jeffery and two or three more rescued them, and slew diverse of the Indians with their swords" [WP 3:456].

JOHN RIGSDALE

"John Rigsdale and Alice his wife" were passengers to Plymouth in 1620 on the *Mayflower*, and they both died in the first sickness, during the winter of 1620/1 [Bradford 442, 446].

COMMENTS: Pope, with his usual orthographic indifference, notes an Alice Rickdall who joined the church at Dorchester about 1639, and on this slight basis suggests a possible relationship.

MARY RING*ORIGIN:* Leiden, Holland*MIGRATION:* 1629 or 1630*FIRST RESIDENCE:* Plymouth

EDUCATION: She signed her will. The inventory included "1 Bible. 1 Dod. 1 Plea for Infants. 1 Ruin of Rome. 1 Troubles of the Church of Amsterdam. 1 Garland of Virtuous Dames. 1 psalmbook. 1 Pennery. 1 pair hinges" valued at 4s.

ESTATE: In her undated will, proved 28 October 1633, "Mary Ring being sick in body" bequeathed to "Andrew my son all my brass and pewter ... my new bed & bolster ... two white blankets, one red blanket with the best coverlet ... & the curtains ... three pair of my best sheets & two pair of my best pillowbeers ... one diaper tablecloth & one diaper towel & half a dozen of napkins ... all my woollen cloth unmade except one piece of red which my will is that my daughter Susan shall have as much as will make a bearing cloth and the remainder I give unto Stephen Deane's child"; to "my son Andrew my bolster next the best ... my trunk & my box & my cupboard ... all my cattle ... half the corn which groweth in the yard where I dwell and the other half I give unto Stephen Deane"; "the rest of my corn in other places I give to Andrew my son"; to "Steph. Deane my [illegible] to make him a cloak"; "timber that I lent to Mr. Winslow that cost me a pound of beaver, besides a piece more than they had of me"; to "my son Andrew all my shares of land that is due to me or shall be ... all my tools ... the money that is due to me from the Governor 40s. as also the 40s. of commodities I am to have out of England ... I give unto him also except the green say which I give unto Stephen Deane's child to make her a coat"; "one piece of new linen I give unto my son Andrew"; to "my daughter Susan Clarke my bed I lay upon with my gray coverlet & the ticks of the two pillows, but the feathers I give unto my son Andrew"; "one ruff I had of Goodman Gyles I give to my daughter Eliz. Deane"; residue "unto my daughters" equally divided; to "my son And[rew] all my books, my two pair of pothooks & my trammel, one coarse sheet to put his bed in, & all the money that is due to me from Goodman Gyles ... the piece of black stuff"; "the goods I give my two daughters are all my wearing clothes, all my wearing linen"; to "Mrs. Warren one wooden cup with a foot as a token of my love"; "the cattle I give my son be kept ... for him by Stephen Deane, or at the discretion of my overseers to take order for them for the good of the child"; "to Andrew my son all my handkerchiefs buttoned or unbuttoned ... one silver whistle"; "my will is that Andrew my son be left with my son Stephen Deane, and do require of my son Deane to help him forward in the knowledge & fear of God, not to oppress him by any burdens but to

tender him as he will answer to God"; overseers "my loving friends Samuell Fuller & Thomas Blossom"; "my overseers see that those goods which I have given unto my son Andrew be carefully preserved for him until such time as they shall judge it meet to put them into his own hands"; "if my overseers shall see it meet to dispose of my son Andrew otherwise than with his Brother Deane, that then my son Deane shall be willing to consent unto it"; "I give unto Andrew a linen cap which was his father's, buttons for his handkerchief unbuttoned I leave for him"; "Andrew my son shall pay all my debts and charges about my burial" [MD 1:29-31, citing PCPR 1:4-5].

The inventory of the goods of "Mary Ring deceased" was "presented with the will of the said Mary by Thomas Prence whom Samuell Fuller requested to perform his charge & trust committed in behalf of the said Andrew & the said Thomas acknowledgeth to accept in public court the overseers of the will being both deceased & the child young"; the inventory was untotaled and included no real estate [MD 1:31, citing PCPR 1:5-6].

BIRTH: By about 1589 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Plymouth 15 or 19 July 1631 (preamble to her will).

MARRIAGE: By about 1609 William Ring, who died at Leiden between 1620 and 1629 [TAG 42:196].

CHILDREN:

- i ELIZABETH, b. say 1609; m. (1) say 1629 STEPHEN DEANE; m. (2) Plymouth 16 September 1635 JOSIAS COOKE [PCR 1:35].
- ii SUSANNA, b. say 1611; m. by July 1631 THOMAS CLARK.
- iii ANDREW, b. about 1618 (d. 22 February 1692/3 in his 75th year [PChR 275; MD 4:193 (which explains why PVR 135 has the year of death wrong)]); m. (1) Plymouth 23 April 1646 Deborah Hopkins, daughter of STEPHEN HOPKINS [PCR 2:130]; m. (2) about 1674 Lettice (____) Morton, widow of John Morton (son of GEORGE MORTON) [TAG 42:203].

COMMENTS: John Insley Coddington discussed this family at length in 1966 [TAG 42:193-205]. He found two potentially relevant entries in the Ufford, Suffolk, parish register: the marriage on 21 May 1601 of "Marie Durante of Ufford single woman" to Wyllyam Ringe of Petistrey, singleman [TAG 42:193], and the baptism on 23 February 1602/3 of Elizabeth, their daughter [TAG 42:194]. Coddington stressed the unproven nature of the connection between the Ufford family and the Rings of Leiden. While the marriage date for Marie Durante and Wyllyam Ringe is comfortable, daughter Elizabeth seems to have been as

much as ten years older than usual at marriage and would have been nearly a decade older than her second husband. If the Ufford family is the one that came to New England, it is possible that the 1602/3 baptism is for a daughter Elizabeth who died young and the wife of Deane and Cooke is a subsequent daughter of the same name.

JOSEPH ROBERTS

Joseph Roberts appears on a list of passengers from London on 22 June 1632 [Hotten 150].

COMMENTS: This ship was the *Lyon*. There is no further record of Joseph Roberts in New England, and particularly not in those towns where most of the passengers from this ship settled - Cambridge and Roxbury.

FRANCIS ROBINSON

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1631

FIRST RESIDENCE: Saco

REMOVES: Barbados 1650, Nevis 1666, Black Point 1667, Boston 1670

OCCUPATION: Merchant.

FREEMAN: 3 May 1671 [MBCR 4:2:585]. (Another entry for a Francis Robinson being made free is dated 27 July 1675 [SCC 631].)

EDUCATION: Sufficient to carry on a broad trade in many ports.

OFFICES: Assistant, August 1644 [YLR 1:3:7; MPCR 1:93]. Jury, 25 June 1640, 8 September 1640 [MPCR 1:44, 46, 47, 61, 64, 65, 70]. Arbitrator, 21 October 1645 [MPCR 1:90].

ESTATE: Francis Robinson held office during his residence in Maine, and was active as a merchant, yet there is no evidence that he ever held any real estate, a remarkable state of affairs. Presumably he did hold land, the records for which have been lost or are not yet discovered.

BIRTH: About 1618 (deposed 7 September 1670 aged fifty-two or thereabouts [YLR 2:84], and deposed 4 January 1671/2 aged fifty-three years or thereabouts [SLR 7:275]). (Noyes, Libby and Davis thought this an "under-estimate" [GDMNH 591], but they cite only the first of these two depositions, and presumably felt that Robinson must have been an adult when he came to New England, whereas these estimates make him only about thirteen. His close association with THOMAS LEWIS suggests

that he may have come in 1631 as a young servant. He first appears in the records in 1637 when he testified in court, which he could well have done at age sixteen. His frequent appearances in the records begin in 1640, just after he would have reached his majority.)

DEATH: After 27 July 1675 when he was recorded as a freeman at Boston [SCC 631].

MARRIAGE: None recorded. (We learn, however, that Robinson did make at least one attempt, ultimately unsuccessful, to find a wife. On 6 April 1646 Thomas Jenner wrote to John Winthrop from Saco saying

I can not by any means abide here any longer, amongst many other reasons, one is the falling out between me and Mr. Robinson who unknown to myself had secretly gained the affection of my eldest daughter, which being discovered very lately, hath wrought in my mind not a little disquietness, for I approve not of the man, in that kind [WP 5:76].)

CHILDREN: None recorded.

ASSOCIATIONS: In his early years in New England Francis Robinson was closely attached to the business interests and the family of THOMAS LEWIS. He deposed for the court of 4 April 1637 that "Clement Greenway did promise to Mr. Lewis that his servant Peter Hogg could caulk and trim a boat as well as himself" [MPCR 1:6]. On 25 June 1640 he was attorney to Richard Gibson, minister, who was charged with debt [MPCR 1:45], and at the same court he was the executor of the estate of Thomas Lewis [MPCR 1:54].

COMMENTS: On 7 September 1670 "Francis Robinson aged fifty two years, or thereabouts," deposed

that whereas he this deponent was resident in Saco in the year 1631 & being at a General Court held for the Province of Mayn in the year 1643 or thereabouts, at which Court there came orders from the then Lord Proprietor of the said Province unto his Commissioners & the said Court, for bounding out several grants granted formerly ... out of a patent granted to Capt. Thomas Cammacke then in the possession of Mr. Henery Jocelyn, by virtue of which order I the said deponent being then a Magistrate for the said Province, and John West being a deputy for the country were appointed by the said Court to lay out the bounds of the said grant [YLR 2:84; SLR 6:217].

GEORGE CLEEVE named him as one of the men to "prove the articles" in a charge against RICHARD VINES, but Robinson emphatically denied ever having authorized Mr. George Cleeve to petition in Parliament against Mr. Richard Vines in 1645 [MPCR 1:88, WP 4:438]. Robinson opposed the administration of Mr. Rigby and the Province of Ligonia, and went with Henry Josselyn and Arthur Mackworth door to

door through Casco Bay to "draw them off ... from their subjection to Mr. Rigby..." [WP 5:60]. Francis Robinson was one of the three men to take the very damaging deposition of Mary Allen regarding the counterfeiting by Mr. George Cleeve in England [Aspinwall 272-73].

He was attorney for Robert Long in 1649 [Aspinwall 261]. Adam Winthrop gave "Francis Robinson of Barbados, merchant," power of attorney to claim a debt from John Turner [Aspinwall 313].

At Casco Court on 1 October 1667 "Mr. Fran[cis] Robinson" sued Richard Hitchcock [MPCR 1:326].

He was agent for Mr. Robert Clarke in the matter of half the ketch *Hope* that made a stormy voyage from Piscataqua accidentally overshooting and ending up in Nevis in 1663. He ordered John Kelly to make a turtle voyage to St. Christophers [Suffolk Files #746].

On 24 August 1669 Francis Robinson witnessed a deed made by Joshua Scottow at Black Point [YLR 2:154, 4:40]. Witnessed deeds at Boston, 9 February 1668/9 [SLR 6:11,12].

On 18 July 1643 Thomas Gorges made "Francis Robinson, gentleman," his attorney in a transfer of land to John Smith of Saco [YLR 3:74].

On 12 April 1672 John Bateman and "Mr. Frances Robinson" both of Boston arbitrated a dispute between Humphrey Hodges and Mr. John Checkley of Boston over a house in Charlestown [SLR 9:92-94, 100].

On 4 January 1671/2 at Boston "Francis Robinson aged fifty-three years or thereabouts" deposed about his knowledge of an earlier conveyance from Peter Oliver to John Walley [SLR 7:275].

When Francis Robinson was entered on the rolls of freemen on 31 May 1671, he immediately followed John Alden, who was said to be of the Third Church of Boston, so Robinson may also have been a member of that church [MBCR 4:2:585].

At his death Bozoan Allen owed many debts, including one to Franc[is] Robinson at Boston; the inventory recording this debt was dated 22 September 1652 [NEHGR 8:60].

ISAAC ROBINSON

ORIGIN: Leiden, Holland

MIGRATION: 1631

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

REMOVES: Scituate 1636, Barnstable 1639, Falmouth by 1664, Tisbury by 1671, Barnstable 1701

OCCUPATION: Innkeeper. On 7 February 1664/5 Isaac Robinson was approved to keep an ordinary at Saconeesett "since there is great

recourse to and fro by travellers to Martin's Vineyard and Nantucket" [PCR 4:80].

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "Isaac Robinson and my son Fuller joined [Scituate church] having their letters dismissive from the church at Plimoth unto us," 7 November 1636 [NEHGR 9:280].

FREEMAN: In "1633" list of Plymouth freemen between those admitted 1 January 1633/4 and those admitted 1 January 1634/5 [PCR 1:4]. In 7 March 1636/7 list of Plymouth Colony freemen [PCR 1:52]. In the Scituate section of the 1639 Plymouth Colony list of freemen; his name was then erased and reentered in the Barnstable section of the same list [PCR 8:175, 177]. In Barnstable section of 1658 Plymouth Colony list of freemen [PCR 8:200].

On 7 March 1659/60 the court "taking notice of sundry scandals and falsehoods in a letter of Isacke Robinson's, tending greatly to the prejudice of this government and encouragement of those commonly called Quakers, and thereby liable ... to disenfranchisement, yet we at present forbear the censure until further inquiry be made into things" [PCR 3:183]. On 6 June 1660 Isaac Robinson "for being a manifest opposer of the laws of this government expressed by him in a letter directed the Governor and otherwise" is disenfranchised of the freedom of the corporation. An interlineation following says, there being some mistake in this, Isaac Robinson is re-established and by general vote of the court, accepted again [PCR 3:189]; this interlineation may have been made as late as 1673, for Isaac Robinson is not in the 29 May 1670 list of Plymouth freemen, and on 4 July 1673 Plymouth Court "voted Mr. Isacke Robinson to be reestablished in the privilege of a freeman of this corporation" [PCR 5:126].

EDUCATION: Sufficient to write a letter to Plymouth Colony authorities in support of the Quakers.

OFFICES: Deputy for Barnstable to Plymouth General Court, 28 October 1645, 5 June 1651 [PCR 2:94, 168]. Tax collector, 7 July 1646, 1 June 1647, 7 June 1648 [PCR 2:105, 116, 125]. Coroner's jury, 5 June 1658 on the body of Simon Davis, aged two [PCR 3:147]. Jury, 2 March 1640/1 [PCR 7:19].

(Isaac Robinson does not appear in the 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms.)

ESTATE: Assessed 9s. in Plymouth tax list of 27 March 1634 [PCR 1:29].

In his list of houses built in Scituate, Rev. John Lothrop included among those erected in 1636 "Isaac Robinson's ... now Goodman Twisden's," and as the first built in 1637 "Isaac Robinson's new house" [NEHGR 10:42-43].

On 4 June 1660 the court gave Isaac Robinson and others permission to purchase land at or near Saconeesett [PCR 3:216]. On 5 June 1666 Isaac Robinson and others were granted fifty acres each of upland at

Pausatuke Neck, with six acres of meadow [PCR 4:128], and on 7 June 1668 the court confirmed a certain neck of land with meadow adjoining at Passuntaquanuncke Neck to Isaac Robinson and two others [PCR 4:189]. On 8 November 1669 Isaac Robinson of Saconeesett, husbandman, sold to John Jenkins land in Saconeesett; Isaac's wife Mary acknowledged this deed [TAG 56:147, citing PCLR 3:154].

On 20 December 1666 "Isacke Robinson Senior of Barnstable, planter," posted a bond of £4 with Joseph Tilden of Scituate, yeoman, as security for the receipt of a legacy of forty shillings "given and bequeathed unto ... Isaac Robinson Junior by the last will and testament of Mr. Timothy Hatherley deceased" [PCLR 3:102].

On 9 June 1683 the court granted Isaac Robinson's petition to look out for land for his accommodation [PCR 6:110].

In November 1701 Isaac Robinson sold his homelot at Tisbury to his son Isaac and removed to his daughter's in Barnstable [TAG 18:46].

BIRTH: Leiden, Holland, about 1610 (aged 92 years, 4 April 1702 [Sewall 463]), son of Rev. John and Bridget (White) Robinson.

DEATH: At Barnstable in 1704 (so stated in all secondary sources, but no evidence supplied). (On 4 April 1702 Samuel Sewall wrote "Visit Mr. [Isaac] Robinson, who saith he is 92 years old, is the son of Mr. [John] Robinson pastor of the church of Leyden, part of which came to Plimo. But to my disappointment he came not to New England till the year [1631] in which Mr. [John] Wilson was returning to England after the settlement of Boston. I told him was very desirous to see him for his father's sake, and his own. Gave him an Arabian piece of gold to buy a book for some of his grandchildren" [Sewall 463-64].)

MARRIAGE: (1) Scituate 26 September 1636 Margaret Hanford, daughter of Eglin (Hatherly) (Downe) Hanford and niece of TIMOTHY HATHERLY ("Isaac Robinsonn and Margaret Handford contracted at Mr. Hetherlye's June 27, 1636" [NEHGR 9:286]) [Stevens-Miller 485-87]. "The wife of Isaac Robinsonn buried [at Barnstable] June 13, 1649, and a maid child born of her before the ordinary time buried the week before" [NEHGR 9:285].

(2) By 1651 Mary _____ [TAG 56:147, citing PCLR 3:154]. She died after 8 November 1669 [PCLR 3:154].

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i SUSANNA, bp. Scituate 21 January 1637/8 [NEHGR 9:281]; no further record.
- ii JOHN, bp. Barnstable 5 April 1640 [NEHGR 9:282]; m. Barnstable "about the middle of May" 1667 Elizabeth Weeks [MD 12:153].
- iii ISAAC, bp. Barnstable 7 August 1642 [NEHGR 9:282]; d. before 22 October 1668 ("he tried to fetch two geese from

a pond full of-weedy grass and was entangled" [PCR 5:7]). (He is said to have had wife Anne, but the evidence for this is not seen. There may be some confusion with his younger halfbrother who assumed his name, and did have a wife named Anne.)

- iv FEAR, bp. Barnstable 26 January 1644/5 [NEHGR 9:283]; m. by 1664 Rev. Samuel Baker (in his will of 20 December 1664 TIMOTHY HATHERLY bequeathed to "Fear Robinson now the wife of Samuel Baker" [MD 16:159]; see also NEHGR 142:123-25)).
- v MERCY, bp. Barnstable 4 July 1647 [NEHGR 9:283]; m. Falmouth 16 March 1669 William Weekes (the bride's name given as "Mary Robenson" as published).
- vi Daughter, prematurely born June 1649 and buried a few days before her mother [NEHGR 9:285].

With second wife

- vii ISRAEL, bp. Barnstable 5 October 1651 [NEHGR 9:284] (later called Isaac in honor of his deceased elder halfbrother); m. Anne Cottle [TAG 18:47; Martha's Vineyard Hist 3:107, 419].
- viii JACOB, bp. Barnstable 15 May 1653 [NEHGR 9:284]; m. (1) Mary ____; m. (2) by 1714 Experience Rogers. (These two marriages are presented in all sources without documentation [Martha's Vineyard Hist 3:419, 423; TAG 18:47]).
- ix PETER, b. say 1655; m. (1) by about 1688 Mary Manter, daughter of John Manter [Martha's Vineyard Hist 3:284]; m. (2) say 1698 Experience ____ (she could not have been daughter of John Manter Jr. [TAG 18:47]).

ASSOCIATIONS: JOHN CARVER was uncle by marriage to Isaac Robinson.

COMMENTS: On 24 May 1649 Isaac Robinson testified that he heard Mr. Gillson say that he wanted to leave his land to two of his sister's children (John and Hannah Damman) which he looked upon as his own, and that he heard Gillson's wife acknowledge it and say she wouldn't wrong them [PCR 2:143].

On 1 March 1658/9 Isaac Robinson and Gyles Rickard Sr., complained on behalf of two children of Henery Coggen, deceased [PCR 3:156]. Perhaps as a result of this, John Coggen, one of these children, chose Mr. Isaac Robinson as one of his guardians [PCR 3:160-61]. On 8 April 1664 he was discharged as guardian [PCR 4:77].

Some sources include a son Thomas born in March 1657, but there does not seem to be any evidence for this child. This is in part based on

the existence of a Thomas Robinson of Guilford, who cannot have been a son of Isaac [TAG 18:47].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1941 Mary Lovering Holman presented the ancestry of Isaac Robinson, treated the immigrant himself and followed a line of descent from Isaac [TAG 17:207-15, 18:45-55]. Amos Otis and Charles Edward Banks also prepared brief biographical sketches of Isaac Robinson [Otis 2:228-31; Martha's Vineyard Hist 2:West Tisbury:60-62].

JOHN ROCKETT

John Rockett was granted four acres in Naponset Neck in Dorchester on 5 August 1633, and on 2 December 1633 he was granted a one acre addition to his home lot [DTR 2, 4].

1 September 1634: "It is ordered that the lot which was granted formerly to John Rocket shall be transferred to Robert Elway" [DTR 7].

COMMENTS: The wording of the transfer of land to Robert Elway is that normally associated with someone who simply left town and abandoned his landholding. On the other hand, just a few months later, a Richard Rocket was granted eight acres [DTR 10]. There may or may not be any connection between John and Richard (who later settled in Braintree), but the possibility should be noted.

WILLIAM ROCKWELL

ORIGIN: Dorchester, Dorsetshire

MIGRATION: 1630 on *Mary & John*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Dorchester

REMOVES: Windsor 1638

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: The claim has been made that William Rockwell was made deacon of the Dorchester congregation at the time of the sailing of the *Mary & John* early in 1630, but the evidence for this has not been found. Certainly Rockwell was performing the duties of a deacon in his earliest days in New England. On 3 September 1633 "[t]here is administration granted to William Gaylord & William Rockwell, of the goods and chattels of John Russell, of Dorchester, who deceased August 26th, 1633" [MBCR 1:107]; this sort of service was frequently provided by the deacons. Also, prior to the establishment of selectmen in Dor-

chester, many of the town orders were signed by JOHN MAVERICK, JOHN WARHAM, WILLIAM GAYLORD and William Rockwell - in other words, the two ministers of the congregation and the two deacons. William Rockwell would certainly have retained his membership in the church, and presumably his position of deacon, for the short time of his residence in Windsor as well.

FREEMAN: Requested 19 October 1630 and admitted 18 May 1631 [MBCR 1:79, 366].

EDUCATION: Signed his name to Dorchester town orders [DTR 1-7].

OFFICES: Signed Dorchester town orders either as selectman or deacon, 21 January 1632/3 to 2 June 1634 [DTR 1-7]. Jury of life and death in the case of Austen Bratcher, 9 November 1630 [MBCR 1:81].

ESTATE: On 17 December 1635 it was ordered that William Rockwell have half an acre of ground next to Mr. Stoughton's near the fish house "to build him a house with condition that if he go away and leave the plantation, he leave the said house and ground to the plantation in paying him the charge" [DTR 13]. On 27 June 1636 he shared a marsh lot with Nicholas Upsall [DTR 17]. On 5 July 1636 William Rockwell received eight acres added to his former lot [DTR 18]. On 2 January 1637/8 it was ordered that "Nicholas Upsall and Will Rockwell are to take what is theirs where their eight acres was granted and none elsewhere and that equally betwixt them" [DTR 26]. In the meadow beyond Naponset William Rockwell had lot #75 of four acres [DTR 322].

In the Windsor land inventory on 4 February 1640[1], William Rockwell had "granted from the plantation an homelot nine acres"; eight acres in the Great Meadow; forty acres in the Northwest Field (annotated "this sold to Mr. Horsford"); and over the Great River a parcel twenty rods by three miles, adjacent to a parcel ten rods by eightscore rods [WiLR 1:69]. (This entry was made posthumously, and probably as something of an afterthought, as it appears below the entry for ROGER WILLIAMS, rather than having a page to itself.)

BIRTH: Baptized Fitzhead, Somersetshire, 6 February 1590/1, son of John and Honor (Newton) Rockwell [Sir Anthony Richard Wagner, *Pedigree of Rockwell and Allied Families: Extracted from the Records of the College of Arms* (London, n.d.), p. 2]. (Other sources give the year of baptism as 1591/2 [Rockwell Gen 188-92; M&JCH 17:131-33].)

DEATH: Buried at Windsor 15 May 1640 [Loomis Rec 1:50; Grant 79 (gives only year of death)].

MARRIAGE: Holy Trinity, Dorchester, Dorsetshire, 14 April 1624 Susan Capen [Dorset Marr 7:9], daughter of BERNARD CAPEN. She married (2) Windsor 29 May 1645 as his second wife MATTHEW GRANT [Goodwin Anc 106]. She died at Windsor 13 November 1666 [CTVR 22].

CHILDREN:

- i JOAN, bp. Dorchester, Dorsetshire, 25 April 1625 [M&JCH 17:133]; m. (1) Windsor 15 November 1642 Jeffrey Baker [Grant 27]; m. (2) Northampton 10 December 1668 Richard Ingram [Pynchon VR 142].
- ii JOHN, bp. Dorchester 18 July 1627 [M&JCH 17:133] (d. Windsor 3 September 1673, aged 46 years [CTVR 27]); m. (1) Windsor 6 May 1651 Sarah Ensign [Grant 63]; m. (2) Windsor 18 August 1662 Deliverance Hayes [Grant 63].
- iii SAMUEL, b. 28 March 1631 [Grant 63]; m. Windsor 7 April 1660 Mary Norton [Grant 63].
- iv RUTH, b. say 1633; m. Windsor 7 October 1652 Christopher Huntington [NorVR 37], son of SIMON HUNTINGTON.
- v SARAH, b. say 1639; m. Windsor 22 March 1658[9?] as his second wife Walter Gaylord [Grant 42], son of WILLIAM GAYLORD.

ASSOCIATIONS: In her will, dated 19 July 1637, Honor (Newton) Rockwell indicated that her sons John and William were in New England, as well as some of the children of her deceased son Richard [Rockwell Gen 190]. These close relatives of William Rockwell did not arrive until after 1633.

Through his marriage to the daughter of BERNARD CAPEN, William Rockwell became connected with the many members of that family, including the extended network of Capen in-laws, such as AQUILA PURCHASE and THOMAS PURCHASE.

COMMENTS: In his list of "some omitted in former records being gone yet had children born here," Matthew Grant included William Rockwell as having had one child born in Windsor [Grant 93]. This would most likely be the daughter Sarah who married in 1658.

All secondary sources include in this family a son Joseph and a daughter Mary. This is derived from a pedigree prepared in 1731 by Matthew Rockwell, great-grandson of the immigrant [NYGBR 2:99-102]. Mary is said to have married Jeffrey Baker, so this is a simple error for Joan; there is no independent record for a son Joseph, who is in any case said to have died young. There may be some confusion with the children of William Rockwell's brother Richard, who did have a Joseph and a Mary among his six children.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: Henry Ensign Rockwell published in 1873 the standard account of the family [*The Rockwell Family in America: A Genealogical Record, from 1630 to 1873* (Boston 1873)]. In 1924 Francis

Williams Rockwell, although focussing on only one line of descent from the immigrant, provided a much more useful account, including a chapter by William Walker Rockwell with much data on the English origin of William Rockwell [*The Rockwell Family in One Line of Descent* (Pittsfield, Massachusetts, 1924), cited above as Rockwell Gen]. (See also M&JCH 17:131-33.)

ROGERS

In 1628 William Bradford reported that "Mr. Allerton brought over a young man for a minister to the people here, whether upon his own head or at the motion of some friends there I well know not. But it was without the church's sending, for they had been so bitten by Mr. Lyford as they desired to know the person well whom they should invite amongst them. His name was Mr. Rogers; but they perceived upon some trial that he was crazed in the brain, so they were fain to be at further charge to send him back again the next year, and lose all the charge that was expended in his hither bringing.... After his return he grew quite distracted, and Mr. Allerton was much blamed that he would bring such a man over, they having charge enough otherwise" [Bradford 210-11].

COMMENTS: The surviving accounts of the Plymouth Company for 1628 show a debt of £3 11s. 4d. "paid for Mr. Rogers's passage, 20s.[,] his diet 11 weeks at 4s. 8d." [MHSC 3:1:199].

THOMAS ROGERS

ORIGIN: Leiden, Holland

MIGRATION: 1620 in *Mayflower*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

ESTATE: In the 1623 Plymouth land division Joseph Rogers was granted two acres as a passenger on the *Mayflower*, for himself and his deceased father [PCR 12:4]. In the 1627 Plymouth cattle division Joseph Rogers was the fifth person in the eleventh company [PCR 12:12].

Sons Joseph and John were each assessed the minimum 9s. in the 25 March 1633 rate [PCR 1:11].

"Joseph Rogers and John Rogers, his brother," were granted fifty acres of upland each at the North River, 6 April 1640 [PCR 1:144].

BIRTH: By about 1572 (based on date of marriage), son of William and Eleanor (____) Rogers of Watford, Northamptonshire [TG forthcoming].

DEATH: Died Plymouth soon after arrival, probably in January or February 1620/1.

MARRIAGE: Watford, Northamptonshire, 24 October 1597 Alice Cosford, daughter of George Cosford [TG forthcoming].

CHILDREN (baptized Watford, Northamptonshire [TG forthcoming]):

- i THOMAS, bp. 24 March 1598/9; bur. 27 May 1599.
- ii (possibly) RICHARD, bp. 12 March 1599/1600; bur. 4 April 1600.
- iii JOSEPH, bp. 23 January 1602/3; m. by 1633 Hannah ____ (assuming she was his only wife; eldest child of Joseph Rogers b. 6 August 1633 [MD 16:238]); appears in "1633" list of Plymouth freemen in vicinity of others admitted on 1 January 1632/3 [PCR 1:4]; assessed 9s. in the Plymouth tax lists of 25 March 1633 and 27 March 1634 [PCR 1:11, 28]
- iv JOHN, bp. 6 April 1606; assessed 9s. in the Plymouth tax list of 25 March 1633 [PCR 1:11]; m. Plymouth 16 April 1639 Anna Churchman [PCR 1:120].
- v ELIZABETH, bp. 26 December 1609; living at Leiden in 1622, perhaps came later to New England and married there [TAG 52:110-13; Bradford 446].
- vi MARGARET, bp. 30 May 1613; living at Leiden in 1622, perhaps came later to New England and married there [TAG 52:110-13; Bradford 446].

COMMENTS: In his listing of the passengers on the *Mayflower* Bradford includes "Thomas Rogers and Joseph his son; his other children came afterwards," and in his accounting of these families as of 1651 Bradford tells us that "Thomas Rogers died in the first sickness but his son Joseph is still living and is married and hath six children. The rest of Thomas Rogers's came over and are married and have many children" [Bradford 442, 446].

Robert S. Wakefield discussed the 1622 poll tax for Leiden which revealed Thomas Rogers's widow and children living in the Over 't Hoff quarter of Leiden [TAG 52:110-13]. Since the widow, son John and daughters of Thomas Rogers were not in the land division of 1623 or the cattle division of 1627, they presumably came to Plymouth with the last of the Leiden contingent in 1629 or 1630.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: The most comprehensive treatment of Thomas Rogers (and his descendants) is that published in 1978 by Alice

Wilma Andrews Westgate as part of the second volume of the Five Generations Project of the General Society of Mayflower Descendants [MF 2:153-55; see also MQ 43:103-04]. The most important advance beyond what appears in this volume is the discovery by Clifford Stott of the English origin of Thomas Rogers [TG forthcoming].

ROBERT ROICE

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1632

FIRST RESIDENCE: Boston

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to Boston church (as "Robert Roys") as member #137, which would be in the summer of 1632 [BChR 14].

FREEMAN: 1 April 1634 (as "Roberte Roise") [MBCR 1:368].

ESTATE: In the Boston Book of Possessions in 1645 "Robert Rice" is shown with "one house and garden" [BBOP 27, '76].

With her second husband and her son Joshua, Elizabeth (____)(Roice) Tearn mortgaged property to the First Church, 27 October 1668 [SLR 9:393].

On 14 July 1676 Joshua Rice of Boston, "cordwinder & sole heir of my father Robert Rice once of the same place, deceased," mortgaged to Thomas Wheeler his interest in "land scituate lying & being in Boston abovesaid which my said father died seized of in fee," to Wheeler "after the decease of my mother Elizabeth Tearn forever" [SLR 9:352-54].

BIRTH: By about 1613 based on date of freemanship.

DEATH: By 27 October 1668 [SLR 9:393] (and probably some years earlier).

MARRIAGE: By 1637 Elizabeth _____. She married (2) by 27 October 1668 as his second wife Michael Tearn [SLR 9:393]. (Savage says this second marriage took place by 23 October 1652. "Miles Robert Rice" [appearing as an abutter to William Pell's property] seems to be an amalgam of the names of her two husbands [BBOP 27].)

CHILDREN:

- i JOSHUA, b. Boston 14 April 1637 [BVR 5]; bp. Boston 16 April 1637 [BChR 281]; as "Josua Ris" m. Charlestown [blank] December 1662 Bathsheba Pratt [ChVR 1:42], daughter of JOSHUA PRATT.
- ii NATHANIEL, b. Boston 1 April [sic] 1639 [BVR 8]; bp. Boston 24 March 1638/9 [BChR 283]; no further record.

- iii PATIENCE, b. Boston 1 April 1642 and bur. there 8 April 1642 [BVR 13].

COMMENTS: On 20 November 1637 "Rob[e]rt Rice" of Boston was disarmed for his support of Anne Hutchinson and Reverend John Wheelwright [MBCR 1:212].

Savage claimed that Robert Roice of Boston was identical with a man of the same name who appeared in Connecticut some years later, but since the latter had wife Mary, and the only known wife of the Boston man was Elizabeth, who outlived him, this cannot be true [NEHGR 122:274-77 and the sources cited there; Goodwin Anc 1:295].

EDWARD ROSSITER

ORIGIN: Combe St. Nicholas, Somersetshire

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Dorchester

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: As one of the leaders of the migration to Dorchester in New England, Rossiter was presumably a member of Dorchester church, but there is no record to confirm this.

OFFICES: Assistant, 20 October 1629, 7 September 1630 (fined for absence from court) [MBCR 1:60, 75].

ESTATE: Sometime in 1631 Reverend John White of Dorchester, Dorsetshire, prepared an account of monies owed to him by various persons in New England, among which was "The account of Mr. Edward Rossiter's Executor's," which showed that Rossiter owed White £106 9s. 9d., of which he or his son Nicholas had paid £91 7s. 9d. by 1 April 1631; most of the debt was for "the passage of 13 persons at £3 13s. 4d. each person," along with their baggage and other goods [John White 463-64, citing MHSP 47:346-47].

BIRTH: Combe St. Nicholas, Somersetshire, say 1575, son of Nicholas and Elizabeth (____) Rossiter [NEHGR 138:10-11].

DEATH: 23 October 1630 ("Mr. Rossiter one of the Assistants died" [WP 2:268]). "The Lord hath stripped us of some principal persons: Mr. Johnson and his Lady, Mr. Rossiter, Mrs. Philips and other unknown to thee, we conceive that this disease grew from ill diet at sea and proved infectious" [WP 2:320].

MARRIAGE: By about 1599 _____ Combe (perhaps), daughter of John Combe of Combe St. Nicholas. Edward is referred to as "my brother" by Joseph Combe [TAG 13:146].

CHILDREN:

- i NICHOLAS, b. say 1599; m. Anne ____ [NEHGR 138:14, citing PCC 98 Pembroke].
- ii DOROTHY, b. say 1608; m. Combe St. Nicholas 12 February 1629/30 Martin Grout [NEHGR 138:12].
- iii BRYAN, b. say 1610; m. Elizabeth Alsop [Waters 426-27, citing PCC 139 Mico].
- iv JANE, b. say 1614; m. Taunton 23 March 1639/40 Thomas Gilbert [NEHGR 138:13].
- v HUGH, b. say 1615; m. by 1641 Dorothy (Combe) Norris [NEHGR 138:13].
- vi JOANE, b. about 1616 (d. Plymouth 9 June 1691 "being 75 years of age" [PChR 1:271]); m. Nicholas Hart.

COMMENTS: Winthrop records that on Thursday, 17 June 1630, "We lay at Mr. Maverocke's, and returned home on Saturday, as we came home we came by Nataskett, and sent for Capt. Squib ashore (he had brought the west country people, viz. Mr. Ludlowe, Mr. Rossiter, Mr. Maverock, etc. to the Bay who were set down at Mattapan)" [WP 2:264].

Despite the prominence and wealth of Edward Rossiter, the identities of his children and their spouses remain remarkably uncertain. In 1937 Meredith B. Colket discussed in great detail several of these problems [TAG 13:146-48]. Geoffrey Gilbert has also carefully examined some of these problems [Gilberts of New England 32-49].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: Both at the beginning and end of his career Meredith B. Colket, Jr., wrote definitive treatments of the Rossiter family, first in 1937 and then in 1984 [TAG 13:145-151; NEHGR 138:4-16].

NICHOLAS ROUSE

In a 7 October 1640 report to Robert Trelawney on those "that did know the river of Casco before your patent was granted," John Winter included in his list "Nycholas Rouse of Wembery, which dwelt at the house at Casco with Thomas Alger 10 years past" [Trelawny Papers 251].

COMMENTS: The 1640 residence of Nicholas Rouse is Wembury, Devonshire, the parish immediately to the west of Newton Ferrers, the residence of THOMAS ALGER. No further record of Nicholas Rouse in New England has been found.

____ ROWLAND

In the Plymouth tax list of 25 March 1633, ____ Rowland was assessed 9s. [PCR 1:11].

COMMENTS: Pope identifies this man with a William Rowland who had a suit in Plymouth Court in 1640, but no such suit is found in the court records of Plymouth or of Massachusetts Bay. Savage raises the possibility that the man taxed in 1633 was a John Rowland seen by him in Hingham, but without date or reference.

Since no entry for ____ Rowland is found in the 1634 tax list, the more likely explanation is that Pope and Savage are both wrong, and ____ Rowland left New England in 1633, or perhaps was among the many who died in that year.

HENRY ROWLEY

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1632

FIRST RESIDENCE: Scituate

REMOVES: Barnstable 1640

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "Goodman Rowly and his wife" were founding members of the Scituate church, 8 January 1634/5 [NEHGR 9:279].

FREEMAN: Admitted 1 January 1634/5 [PCR 1:4, 32]. In the list of 7 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:53]. In the 1639 list of freemen, Henry Rowley appears under Scituate (lined out) and under Barnstable [PCR 8:175, 177]. In Barnstable section of 1658 and 29 May 1670 lists of freemen [PCR 5:277, 8:200].

OFFICES: Deputy for Barnstable to General Court, 29 August 1643 [PCR 2:59]. Barnstable constable, 2 March 1640/1, 1 June 1641 [PCR 2:9, 15]. Petit jury, 6 June 1650 [PCR 7:49]. Barnstable surveyor of highways, 2 June 1646, 1 June 1647, 7 June 1653 [PCR 2:102, 115, 3:33]. Coroner's jury on body of Isaac Robinson Jr. of Barnstable, 22 October 1668 [PCR 5:7].

In Barnstable section of 1643 Plymouth list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:193].

ESTATE: "____ Rowly" was assessed 9s. in the Plymouth tax list of 25 March 1633, and 18s. in the list of 27 March 1634 [PCR 1:11, 28].

"Goodman Rowlye" had built a house by the time of Rev. John Lothrop's arrival in Scituate in September 1634; he later acquired a house built by Henry Cobb, and built a second house on his own lot [NEHGR 10:42]. On 1 January 1637/8 Henry Rowley was one of the

freemen of Scituate who complained that their proportions of land were too small to subsist upon and with the others received upland, neck, and meadow between the North & South Rivers [PCR 1:72]. He was an original grantee of Seppekann, 22 January 1638/9 [PCR 1:108].

The inventory of the estate of "Henery Rowley of Saconeesett deceased" was exhibited at Plymouth court in July 1673, on the oath of Moses Rowley, and consisted of a debt of £29 due from Jonathan Hatch "upon the repurchase of a parcel of land which the said Hatch sold to the said Henery Rowley with that limitation provided" [MD 24:137, citing PCPR 3:1:93; Scrapbook 101].

BIRTH: By about 1605 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Between 29 May 1670 [PCR 5:277] and July 1673 (presentation of inventory).

MARRIAGE: (1) By about 1630 _____, probably daughter of WILLIAM PALMER of Plymouth [TAG 32:40-41, but see *COMMENTS* below]; she died by 1633.

(2) Plymouth 17 October 1633 Anne (Elsdon) Blossom ("Anna, the late wife of Tho: Blossome") [PCR 1:16; TAG 63:74].

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i SARAH, b. say 1630; m. Barnstable 11 April 1646 Jonathan Hatch [MD 5:171].
- ii MOSES, b. say 1632; m. Barnstable 22 April 1652 Elizabeth Fuller [PCR 8:47], daughter of Matthew Fuller [MF 4:10-12].

COMMENTS: Florence Barclay, in her article on WILLIAM PALMER of Plymouth, supplied the evidence in favor of the position that the mother of Moses Rowley was a daughter of William Palmer (see also PCR 3:45-46); she thought that Sarah Rowley who married Jonathan Hatch was a daughter of Henry Rowley, but not necessarily with the Palmer wife (which would imply yet another wife before the presumed _____ Palmer) [TAG 32:40-41].

There are many unresolved problems with this identification. Moses Rowley, who was certainly a son of Henry, married in 1652, which should place his birth no later than 1632, and probably somewhat earlier. Was Moses Rowley born in England or at Plymouth? If he was born at Plymouth, then Henry Rowley must have arrived before 1632, the earliest date which we may assume from surviving records. Since Rowley was not in Plymouth in 1627, he could have come in 1629 or 1630 when additions were made to the Plymouth population; but if this were the case he would have had to marry William Palmer's daughter immediately after getting off the boat, and even this just barely leaves

enough time for Moses to be born by 1630, say, and it makes it almost impossible for Sarah Rowley also to have been born in Plymouth as a child of the Palmer wife. On the other hand, Rowley may have married _____ Palmer in England, in which case both Moses and Sarah could be children of this wife, born in England. The terms of William Palmer's will make it clear that he had at least two other children who are never seen in New England, Henry and Bridget. There are other possibilities.

Apparently through inattention, Pope assigned the marriage and children of Moses Rowley to the latter's father, Henry.

With ANTHONY ANNABLE, Henry Rowley was bondsman for William Kersley of Barnstable on 7 December 1641 [PCR 2:28].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1906 Homer W. Brainard published a lengthy account of Henry Rowley and his descendants [NYGBR 37:57-66, 97-103, 203-08, 251-56]. More recently Paul Prindle prepared a briefer study of the immigrant and a line of descent through his son Moses [Gillespie Anc 392-404]. Both of these authors include a third child for Henry, a son Joseph "living at Barnstable, 1655," and "said to have gone to Barbados" [NYGBR 37:58; Gillespie Anc 394], but neither provides documentation for this statement. Perhaps a record for Moses has been misread as for a Joseph who did not exist.

GEORGE RUGGLES

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Boston

REMOVES: Braintree 1639, Boston by 1662

OCCUPATION: Weaver [SLR 8:45].

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "George Ruggell" was admitted to Boston church in November 1633 [BChR 17]. On 16 February 1639/40 "George Ruggle and Elizabeth his wife" were recommended to "the Church of Christ at Mount Wollystone [Braintree]" [BChR 27].

FREEMAN: 4 March 1633/4 [MBCR 1:368].

ESTATE: Granted "a houseplot and gardenstead to be laid out near unto the new mill," 12 June 1637 [BTR 1:19].

On 5 November 1638 James Hawkins sold to Henry Garrold "one dwelling house in the town, wherein George Ruggle lived, and which he formerly bought of Mr. Brenton, together with a garden plot joining to it" [BTR 1:37].

On 25 January 1640/1 John Button was authorized to sell land to Martin Saunders or George Ruggles. They purchased twenty-two acres,

but as late as 26 May 1645 had not paid for the land; at that time four acres were added to the twenty-two, because of the rockiness of the land [BTR 1:58, 59, 71, 82].

On 29 September 1645 George Ruggles of Braintree sold to the Undertakers of the Ironworks twenty acres in Braintree [SLR 1:62].

On 23 April 1662 George Ruggles entered a claim for one acre in the New Field in Boston "which land hath been & is detained long since" [SLR 3:526].

On 13 March 1661/2 George Ruggles of Boston, yeoman, in respect to the fact that "within some short time" his son John Ruggles was to "marry and take to wife Rebecca Farnworth one of the daughters of Joseph Farnworth late of Dorchester, deceased," and the fact that she brought a considerable estate with her, George gave them a dwelling house with a barn, yards, orchards and homelot, containing three acres in Braintree, also four acres of land in Braintree, also twenty-one acres of woodland near the sawmill in Braintree [SLR 13:184].

On 10 March 1667/8 Thomas Hill of Boston and his wife confirmed the 1662 sale by Thomas Munt and his wife (later the wife of Thomas Hill) to George Ruggles of Boston, weaver, of twenty-six rods of land in Boston [SLR 5:485].

On 11 April 1668 George Ruggalls of Boston, weaver, "in consideration of the fatherly love and affection which I have and bear unto my daughter Rachel, the wife of Phillip Squier of Boston, aforesaid, distiller...", deeded a parcel of land adjoining the land on which Squier built his house [SLR 7:78-79]. Elizabeth his wife acknowledged this deed and made one of her own 30 August 1669 conveying this land to the Squiers [SLR 7:80-81].

On 27 July 1669 administration on the estate of George Ruggles was granted to Elizabeth Ruggles "his relict in behalf of herself and seven children" [SPR 5:162].

The inventory of the estate of George Ruggles was taken 18 June 1669 and totalled £372 19s. 7d., including £250 in real estate: "the house, land and shop here in Boston," £200; and "ten acres of land or thereabouts in Braintry," £50 [SPR 5:161].

On 19 April 1670 "Elizabeth Rugalls of Boston ... widow, the relict of Georg[e] Rugalls of Boston aforesaid late deceased, weaver," sold to "Sarah one of his [George Ruggles's] daughters, late wife of John Wilmott, mariner, deceased," land which George Ruggles had bought of Thomas and Elinor Hill, the land to go to Sarah's son John Wilmot at Sarah's death [SLR 6:253-54].

On 16 July 1673 "Elizabeth Ruggles of Boston ... widow, relict and administratrix of the estate of George Ruggles her late husband deceased ... with the free consent of my sons John Ruggles & Samuel Ruggles" sold to Phillip Squire of Boston, distiller, all that piece and parcel of land

scituate lying and being between the said Phillip Squire's now dwelling house and an highway or street that leads from the water mill in Boston towards Charlestown ferry" [SLR 8:219-20].

On 10 June 1673 Elizabeth Ruggles and Samuel Ruggles agreed that she would give "her son Samuel Ruggles a parcel of land adjoining to the house & ground of the said Samuel" that had been hired for five years by "Phillip Squire" from "his mother Ruggles" and that Samuel was to pay his mother 5s. per year "if god continue his mother's life" and at the end of five years he was to pay her 15s. a year. His mother was to pay her son Samuel £12 by 1674 [SLR 8:219, 11:120].

On 3 May 1681, "John Rugle and Samuel Rugle sons of George Rugle of Boston, deceased," agreed to a division of the estate of "their father and mother deceased" which gave John two-thirds and Samuel one-third in the common rights [SLR 13:223-24].

BIRTH: By about 1608 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Boston shortly before 18 June 1669 [SPR 5:161].

MARRIAGE: By 1633 Elizabeth ____; on 2 February 1633/4 "Elizabeth Ruggell the wife of our brother George Ruggell" was admitted to Boston church [BChR 17]. She died probably at Boston, shortly before 3 May 1681 (when her sons John and Samuel called her deceased) [SLR 13:223-24].

CHILDREN:

- i ELIZABETH, bp. Boston 8 December 1633 [BChR 278]; m. Boston 24 April 1655 William Browne [BVR 52].
- ii MARY, bp. Boston 3 January 1635/6 [BChR 280]; presumably one of the seven children living at her father's death, but no further record.
- iii JOHN, bp. Boston 31 December 1637 [BChR 282]; on 9 June 1657 John Harbert the elder and John Harbert the younger of Braintree sold to "John Ruggles son of George Ruggles of the same town" an acre and a half [SLR 3:279]; m. Braintree 18 March 166[1]/2 Rebecca Farnsworth [BrVR 717].
- iv GEORGE, b. Braintree 5 May 1640 [NEHGR 3:247]; d. there July 1641 [NEHGR 3:247].
- v RACHEL, b. Braintree 15 February 1642[/3] [NEHGR 3:247]; m. by 1665 Philip Squire (eldest known child b. Boston 5 January 1665 [BVR 97]).
- vi Daughter, b. Braintree 16 February [blank] (probably 1644/5) [BrVR 631]; no further record.
- vii SARAH, b. Braintree 29 September [blank] (probably 1646) [BrVR 631]; m. (1) by about 1669 John Wilmot (in deed of 19 April 1670 John and Sarah (Ruggles) Wilmot have

son John [SLR 6:253-54]); m. (2) by 1671 John Smith (about July or August 1671 John and Sarah Smith presented the inventory of the estate of John Wilmot, deceased [SPR 7:132]).

- viii SAMUEL, b. Braintree 3 January 1648[9] [BrVR 628]; m. by 1673 Sarah _____ (eldest child b. Boston 1 October 1673 [BVR 129]). (Sarah's surname is given as Howard, but there is no evidence for this. Howard and Hayward families in early Braintree and vicinity do not have an appropriate Sarah.)

- ix MEHETABEL, b. Braintree 16 July 1650 [BrVR 631]; m. say 1666/7 Humphrey Richards.

ASSOCIATIONS: George Ruggles may have been closely related to JOHN RUGGLES.

In 1914 Edward Joy Paul published some records of various Ruggles families in Sudbury, Suffolk, and vicinity, and proposed that he had found the English origin of George and JEFFREY RUGGLES, but this material constitutes only clues and speculation [*The Ancestry of Katharine Choate Paul* ... (Milwaukee 1914), pp. 185-86].

COMMENTS: His widow petitioned, 27 July 1669, that her youngest son Samuel might have one half of the house, as her husband desired; on the same day Elizabeth Ellis deposed to the same effect [NEHGR 31:321, citing SPR Case #194]. That same day, John Nutin, aged about twenty-four years, deposed that "he living in the house with George Ruggles heard him often times say that he did intend the giving of his son Samuell the new end of the house joining to his old house that he lived in and further ... adds that what he heard as above was in the time of the building of the new house and diverse times since and never heard him speak of his disposing it otherwise" [SPR NS 3:279]. She formally transferred the land to Samuel on 5 October 1670 [SLR 8:45].

JEFFREY RUGGLES

In a letter of November 1630 to John Winthrop Jr., Reverend John Rogers of Dedham, Essex, asked that provisions be supplied to certain persons in New England, including especially "Jeffrey Ruggles late of Sudbury" [WP 2:316].

In a letter of 29 November 1630 to his wife in England, Governor John Winthrop reported the deaths of several New Englanders, including "Jeff. Ruggles of Sudbury" [WP 2:320].

"Margarette the wife of Jeffery Ruggle" was admitted to Boston church as member #47, which would be in the fall of 1630 [BChR 14].

COMMENTS: Margaret apparently was admitted to the church before the death of her husband, which must have occurred in October or November of 1630. Nothing is known of her fate, and there is no evidence that this couple had any children.

JOHN RUGGLES

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Boston

OCCUPATION: Cattle herder. On 25 April 1642, John Ruggle was chosen to keep the cattle in the neck, and "for his service herein he is to have a bushel of Indian corn for each cow." He was also selected to take up loose swine, but this duty was soon assigned to Edmund Jackling and Edward Dennis [BTR 1:69]. On 27 March 1643 John Ruggle was appointed to keep the milch cattle for the next summer, and was reappointed in 1644 and 1645 [BTR 1:72, 79, 84].

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to Boston church as member #129, which would be in the winter of 1630-1 [BChR 14].

FREEMAN: 3 July 1632 [MBCR 1:367].

ESTATE: Although his homelot is not independently recorded, we know that he had one from his appearance as an abutter in the land records of others [BBOP 13, 28, 30, 31, 71].

On 31 January 1641[2] it was "agreed for the satisfaction of John Ruggle, senior, concerning £7 15s. 5d. charges in building expended at Deare Island, that Capt. Gibones (who hath undertaken it) shall pay the said sum to our Bro. Ruggle, and in lieu thereof shall have the present use of the said island until the town do let the same, and then the said sum of £7 15s. 5d. is again to be repaid unto him by the town" [BTR 1:65-66].

The inventory of the estate of John Ruggles [senior] of Boston, deceased, was taken 21 January 1656[7] and totalled £147 2s. 8d., including "the house, ground and firewood and a bedstead" valued at £10; on 22 January 1656[7] George Ruggles and James Wiseman attested to the accuracy of the inventory [SPR 3:62].

BIRTH: By about 1594 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: By 21 January 1656/7 (date of inventory).

MARRIAGE: By 1630 Frances _____ (and by 1619 if she was the mother of the child who died in the winter of 1630-1); "Frances the wife of John Ruggle" was admitted to Boston church as member #37, which would be in the fall of 1630 [BChR 13]; no further record.

CHILD:

- i Daughter, b. about 1619; d. Boston about the end of January 1630/1, aged eleven [Dudley 77].

ASSOCIATIONS: The appearance of GEORGE RUGGLES of Boston and Braintree in the settlement of the estate of John Ruggles suggests the possibility that they were related, perhaps as brothers.

COMMENTS: Banks suggests Glemsford, Suffolk, as the parish of origin for this immigrant, but cites only "Banks Mss." [Topo Dict 154].

In his letter to the Countess of Lincoln, THOMAS DUDLEY wrote that amongst "those who died about the end of this January [1630/1], there was a girl of eleven years old, the daughter of one John Ruggles, of whose family and kindred died so many that for some reason it was a matter of observation amongst us, who in the time of her sickness expressed to the minister and to those about her so much faith and assurance of salvation as is rarely found in any of that age" [Dudley 77].

JOHN RUSSELL

3 September 1633: "There is administration granted to William Gaylord & William Rockwell, of the goods and chattels of John Russell, of Dorchester, who deceased August 26th, 1633" [MBCR 1:107].

14 May 1634: "By consent of William Gallerd, administrator to John Russell[,] & Roberte Fibbin, it is ordered, that in consideration of some service performed at sea by the said Roberte Fibbin, & 3 months service in New England, that the said Roberte Fibbin shall be set free, & have £1 13s. 5d. forgiven him, which he ought to his master, John Russell" [MBCR 1:121].

COMMENT: The connection with Dorchester, and the date of arrival as deduced from the time of service of ROBERT FIBBIN, strongly suggest that John Russell was a West Country man, and sailed to New England on the unnamed ship which arrived in July 1633 from Weymouth.

WILLIAM RYALL

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1629

FIRST RESIDENCE: Salem

REMOVES: Casco by 1636

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "Mr. Ryall's" was the designated spot for the people of Westquatuckqua [North Yarmouth] to meet every Lord's day, as declared at court 7 November 1665 [MPCR 1:238].

EDUCATION: Signed his name to a certificate regarding a slander suit [MPCR 1:100]. Signed his name in consent to a declaration of Robert Jordan, 18 June 1658 [YLR 8:244].

OFFICES: Clerk of the writs, Wescustogo, 1667 [MPCR 1:332].

Grand jury, 8 September 1640 [MPCR 1:73]. Saco juryman, 8 September 1640 (as "Mr." [MPCR 1:69]).

ESTATE: Sometime between 1640 and 1643 Thomas Gorges, Deputy Governor of Maine, "confirmed unto William Ryaal of Casco his heirs and assigns forever these ensuing tracts of land, viz: the land whereon his house standeth ..." [SJC #162006 (fragment of deed of grant, provides only beginning of description of first tract of land)].

On 28 March 1673 "William Ryall Senior of Westgostucko in the Province of Maine, planter," deeded to "my well beloved sons, William Ryall, & John Ryall, ... all that land & marsh upon or belonging to that neck of land lying and being betwixt Wescostucko River & Chesquissicke River & upon which my dwelling house now standeth ... & after my decease the said land & marsh to be equally divided betwixt them," upon condition that "the said William Ryall & John Ryall are to provide for me and my wife Phoeby" and that they not alienate any of the land "during our natural lives" [YLR 3:62].

The estate of William Royal of Casco Bay was not brought to probate until 20 January 1720/1, many years after his death. Several of his sons petitioned the York County Probate Court, saying that William Royal, "formerly of Dorchester, yeoman, deceased," had owned "a considerable tract of land at Casco Bay." William Royal and Isaac Royal, both of Dorchester, housewrights, and Joseph Royal of Boston, sailmaker, "sole heirs and only surviving sons and next of kin," petitioned that Jacob Royal of Boston was willing to take administration of the estate of his "grandfather William Royal, formerly of North Yarmouth, yeoman, deceased, intestate" [YPR 3:91].

William Royal of Dorchester, "son of William Royal, late of Casco Bay, yeoman, deceased," deposed on 20 January 1720/[1] that "his father William Royal gave him a deed of gift to a neck of land lying between two rivers ... in consideration of maintenance of his father and mother with

necessaries and a maid during their natural lives, which he did from 1663 to 1675, and has had no allowance for the same because of the Indian wars when being hurried away from his dwelling at Casco Bay he lost his deed of gift. The said deed not being on record, his brethren pretend or claim that which by right belongs to him" [YPR 3:91]. On 24 December 1720 son William presented his account for £180 for maintenance of his parents and a maid servant from 1 April 1663 for twelve years [YPR 3:91].

An inventory of the property of "William Royall, late of Casco Bay, deceased," was presented 26 April 1721, appraising the land at only £37 10s. [YPR 3:94]. The tract of land was sold at Boston on 26 March 1733 for £200 and the debt of £180 for maintenance was paid to son William [YPR 4:197].

BIRTH: By about 1608 (assuming he was an adult when he signed his contract with the Massachusetts Bay Company in 1629). (When he removed to Dorchester at the beginning of King Philip's War, "[h]is neighbors deposed that he was about 80 years of age when he arrived there" [GDMNH 599, citing unknown source], but this is probably exaggerated.)

DEATH: Dorchester 15 June 1676 [DVR 28].

MARRIAGE: By about 1640 Phebe Green, daughter of Margaret (____)(Green) Cole (on 18 March 1665/6 "We...Samuell Cole, & Anna my said wife, for that love and affection which we bear towards Samuell Royall son of William Royall of Casco Bay who married with Febee Greene the daughter of Margaret, former wife to me the said Samuell Cole, which said Margaret is departed this life & for & in consideration of a former promise, to the said Margaret in the time of her life," granted to Samuel land in Boston [SLR 5:484-85]). Phebe died at Dorchester on 16 July 1678 [DVR 29].

CHILDREN:

- i WILLIAM, b. about 1640 (d. 7 November 1724 in his 85th year [GDMNH 600, citing Dorchester gravestone]); m. by 1672 Mary _____ (bp. of several children in Dorchester 28 October 1677 [DChR 209]).
- ii ISAAC, b. say 1644; m. (1) by 1668 Ruth Tolman, daughter of Thomas Tolman (eldest child b. Dorchester 2 November 1668 [DVR 11]; bp. of four children 28 October 1677 [DChR 209]; Thomas Tolman in will of 29 October 1688 made bequests to "the children of my daughter Ruth Ryall deceased" and to "Isaac Ryall's two eldest daughters Ruth & Mary" [DeHR 5:67-70, citing SPR 8:37]); m. (2) by 1682 Waitstill Spurr (on 6 August 1682 "Isack Ryall's wife who was Wait Spurr brought her child

to be baptized & herself to enter into covenant [at Dorchester church] but the vote being put to the church it was denied her because it was not proposed to the church afore" [DChR 88]).

- iii JOSEPH, b. about 1646 (d. Boston 14 January 1728[?], aged 83 [GDMNH 600, citing unknown source]); m. by 1673 Mary _____ (eldest child b. Charlestown 5 September 1673 [ChVR 1:62]).
- iv SAMUEL, b. say 1648; m. by 1663 Sarah Marshall, daughter of John Marshall ("Sarah of Samuel & Sarah Ryall" b. Boston 18 May 1663 [BVR 89]; in his will of 22 November 1692 John Marshall bequeathed to his daughter Sarah Royal and her daughter Sarah Howell [SPR 19:77]).
- v JOHN, b. say 1655; m. by 1680 Elizabeth Dodd, daughter of George Dodd (on 21 June 1680 "John Ryall sometimes of Cascoe, now living at Yorke ..., planter, with the consent of Elizabeth my wife, & Mehitabell Dod which Elizabeth Dod now Ryall the wife of John Ryall & Mehitabell Dod being legatees unto whom a certain legacy of an house & lands were given them in equal thirds between themselves & Mary Dod now in England, by the last will & testament of their grandfather, Mr. Nicho[las] Davis deceased, bearing date upon record April 27, 1667," sold to "Sam[ue]ll Donell of said Yorke" their two-thirds share in the land & house [YLR 3:72-73; GDMNH 197, 650]); she was b. at Boston 5 April 1657 [BVR 59].
- vi (perhaps) MARGARET; m. (1) Thomas Watkins; m. (2) Thomas Stevens [GDMNH 600, 659, 723]. (On 12 October 1674 "Thomas Stevens of Kenebecke & Margaret his wife" sold to Henry Sayward and Bartholomew Gedney land "lying & being in Cascoe Bay, from the first falls above Mr. Ryall's house called Pumgustucke, alias Wescustogoe"; on 13 October 1674 Stevens made a power of attorney to "my beloved friend William Ryall," addressing him as "Brother William Ryall" [YLR 2:190]. This document allows of many interpretations, and the possibility that Margaret is a daughter of the immigrant would hold only if the William Ryall made attorney is the son of the immigrant rather than the immigrant himself.)

ASSOCIATIONS: In her will dated 26 June 1639 and proved 8 July 1639, Cicely Ambrose of Stepney, Middlesex, left a legacy of £10 to "William Ryall, now in New England, my sister's son" [Waters 738].

COMMENTS: In the 17 April 1629 letter of instructions from the Massachusetts Bay Company in England to John Endicott, we are told that "William Ryall and Thomas Brude, coopers and cleavers of timber are entertained by us in halves with Mr. Cradock, our Governor. Pray join others that can assist them unto them, and let them provide us some staves and other timber of all sorts, to be sent us by the *Talbot*, *Whelp*, or the other two ships that come after" [MBCR 1:395-96].

"William Ryall" sued Mr. George Cleeve and Richard Tucker on 25 March 1636, probably over debt [MPCR 1:2]. Cleeve failed to pay the judgment at court on 7 September 1636 and his property was ordered attached to the value of £6 13s. 8d. [MPCR 1:4]. Years later, Cleeve still had not paid, and the two men agreed to accept the arbitration of Mr. Robert Jordan, George Frost and John Baker, 15 September 1640 [MPCR 1:78].

With Mr. Robert Knight, William Gibbons and Robert Shutt, "William Riall" deposed on 8 September 1640 regarding the scales used by Mr. Thomas Purchase to weigh beaver pelts [MPCR 1:80]. "William Ryall" was sued by Mr. George Munjoy at the Wells court on 29 March 1664, but the case was nonsuited [MPCR 2:390].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1885 Edward Doubleday Harris prepared a genealogy of "The New England Royalls," following the male lines of descent to the fourth generation [NEHGR 39:348-58]. Harris adds to the family daughters Mary and Mehitable, citing "Shepley Papers," and indicating that nothing more than names are included in these papers.

S

SIMON SACKETT

ORIGIN: St. John Margate, Isle of Thanet, Kent

MIGRATION: 1632

FIRST RESIDENCE: Cambridge

ESTATE: On 5 August 1633 "Symo[n] Sakt" was granted one-half an acre for a cowyard in Cambridge [CaTR 5]. "Sy. Sakt" received a proportional share of one in the division of the meadow on 20 August 1635 [CaTR 13].

In the Cambridge land inventory, on 10 October 1635, [blank] Sackett [i.e., Simon's widow] held five parcels: in the town one house with back-side, about half a rood; half an acre in Cowyard Row; five acres on Smalllot Hill; one acre and a rood in Long Marsh; and five acres in the Great Marsh [CaBOP 33].

On 3 November 1635 there was "administration granted to Isabell Sackett of the goods & chattels of her husband, lately deceased" [MBCR 1:155].

In the listing of houses in Cambridge on 8 February 1635/6, "Widow Sackett" was credited with one in town [CaTR 18].

BIRTH: About 1602 based on date of marriage.

DEATH: Cambridge between 5 and 10 October 1635 [TAG 63:179].

MARRIAGE: St. John Margate, Isle of Thanet, Kent, 6 August 1627 Isabel Pearce. She married (2) William Bloomfield of Cambridge and Hartford [CaBOP 59, 80, 84 show that William Bloomfield sold to Robert Stedman a lot that had belonged to Simon Sackett].

CHILDREN:

- i SIMON, b. say 1628; m. about 1652 as her first husband Sarah Bloomfield (on 14 July 1659 administration on the estate of "Symon Sackett deceased" was granted to "William Blomefield of Hartford appearing to be assistant to his daughter wife of the said deceased party" [Pyncheon Court 241]).

- ii JOHN, b. say 1630; m. (1) Northampton 23 November 1659 Abigail Hannum [Pyncheon VR 141]; m. (2) Westfield 14 January 1690[/1] or Springfield 15 January 1690[/1] Sarah (Stiles) Stewart [Pyncheon VR 31, 61], daughter of John Stiles and widow of John Stewart [Windsor Hist 2:703].

COMMENTS: The account of grandson Joseph in Riker's *The Annals of Newtown, in Queens County, New-York* ... (New York 1852) says that Simon came from the Isle of Ely in Cambridgeshire [p. 344]; this is clearly wrong, but seems to preserve a foggy family tradition that Simon came from the Isle of "Something." This scrap of evidence and the unusual combination of the names Simon and Isabel are the basis for accepting the marriage above as that of the immigrant.

"Symon Sackett" appears in an undated list, but probably from 1632, which includes the earliest settlers of Cambridge [CaTR 2].

In 1907 Charles H. Weygant proposed the existence of a John Sackett who would be brother of Simon, and who was said to have resided in Plymouth and Providence and to have been the father of the John Sackett who married at New Haven in 1652 [*The Sacketts of America[:] Their Ancestors and Descendants, 1630-1907* (Newburgh, New York, 1907), p. 14]. The records show a servant by the name of John "Seckett" in New Haven by 1641 [NHCR 1:56], who is probably the same as the man who married in 1652. The proposed elder John seems to be an imaginary construct, and there is no evidence of any relationship between the immigrant Simon and John of New Haven.

JOHN SALES

ORIGIN: Little Waldingfield, Suffolk

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Charlestown

REMOVES: Boston 1633, New Amsterdam 1638

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to Boston church as member #21, which would be in the fall of 1630 [BChR 13].

ESTATE: In 1632 there "happened in this town [Charlestown] the first known thief that was notoriously observed in the country, his name was John Sales who having stolen corn from many people in this scarce time was convicted thereof before the Court, & openly punished, & all he had by law condemned & sold to make restitution" [ChTR 8]. On 1 April 1633 "John Sayles being convicted of feloniously taking away corn & fish from diverse persons the last year & this, as also clapboards, &c., is

censured by the Court after this manner: That all his estate shall be forfeited, out of which double restitution shall be made to those whom he hath wronged, shall be whipped, & bound as servant with any that will retain him for 3 years, & after to be disposed of by the Court as they shall think meet. John Sayle is bound with Mr. Coxeshall for 3 years, for which he is to give him £4 per annum; his daughter is also bound with him for 14 years. Mr. Coxeshall is to have a sow with her, & at the end of her time he is to give unto her a cow calf" [MBCR 1:104]. On 4 March 1633/4 the court ordered "that John Sayles shall be severely whipped for running from his master, Mr. Coxcall" [MBCR 1:112]. On 7 April 1635 it is "referred to Mr. Treasurer [William Coddington] & Mr. Pynchon to examine & prepare the business betwixt Mr. Coxcall, Sayles his daughter, & John Levens" [MBCR 1:144].

In his nuncupative will, dated 17 April 1645 [NS], "Jan Celes ... being wounded and lying sick abed" bequeathed half his estate to "Tonis Nysen, his brother-in-law" and half to "his wife Marritjen Roberts"; his wife's share was for life only, then to revert to "Tonis Nysen or his children or heirs" [*New York Historical Manuscripts: Dutch, Volume II, Register of the Provincial Secretary, 1642-1647* (Baltimore 1974), pp. 311-13]. (Theunis Nyssen is called in this translation of the will "brother-in-law," but the Dutch term can also be rendered as "son-in-law," which is correct here.)

BIRTH: About 1600 based on date of marriage.

DEATH: New Netherland between 17 April 1645 (date of will) and 9 August 1645 (remarriage of widow).

MARRIAGE: (1) Little Waldingfield, Suffolk, 11 August 1625 Phillip Soales; she died by 1644 (and perhaps soon after the birth of her second child in 1628, as she is not seen alive in any New England or New Netherland record).

(2) New Amsterdam 21 August 1644 [NS] Maria Sloofs, widow of Jan Sloofs [NYChR 13; NYGBR 124:226-27]. She married (3) New Amsterdam 9 August 1645 [NS] Thomas Grydy [NYChR 13].

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i PHEBE, bp. Little Waldingfield 1 May 1626; m. (1) New Amsterdam 11 February 1640 [NS] Theunis Nyssen [NYChR 10]; m. (2) Middelwout 24 August 1663 [NS] Jan Cornelison Buys [BrChR 214].
- ii SARAH, bp. Little Waldingfield 27 July 1628; no further record.

COMMENTS: John Sales was admitted as an inhabitant of Charlestown in 1630 [ChTR 5]. (He was not in the list of 9 January 1633/4.)

Until very recently John Sales of Charlestown was thought to be the man of the same name who appeared in the late 1630s in Providence, Rhode Island, but an excellent article by Gwenn Epperson, published in 1992, demonstrates that the Charlestown man went instead to New Netherland, and the ancestry of the Providence John Sayles remains to be discovered [Gwenn Epperson, "The True Identity of John Sales alias Jan Celes of Manhattan," NYGBR 123:65-73]. In 1994 Harry Macy added to this story, taking note of a record which must be that of the second marriage of John Sales and showing how this supports the suggested origin of the family in Little Waldingfield, Suffolk [NYGBR 124:226-27].

RICHARD SALTONSTALL

ORIGIN: London

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Watertown

RETURN TRIPS: Returned permanently to England in 1631

EDUCATION: Entered Clare College, Cambridge, 1603, but did not take a degree [Venn 4:10], then was admitted to the Middle Temple on 24 February 1605/6 [Saltonstall Papers 1:5].

OFFICES: On 5 March 1628/9 Richard Saltonstall attended a meeting of the Massachusetts Bay Company in London; he took the assistant's oath at a meeting on 23 March 1628/9, was elected assistant on 13 May 1629, and was elected again on 20 October 1629 as the Company was making preparations for the 1630 migration to New England [MBCR 1:29, 37a, 40, 60]. He attended all but one of the meetings of the Company in New England from 23 August 1630 through 22 March 1630/1 [MBCR 1:73, 75, 77, 79, 81, 82, 83, 84], and soon after he returned to New England. On 29 May 1633 he was again elected assistant [MBCR 1:105], presumably in expectation that he would be returning to New England, but he never did.

ESTATE: "Sir Richard Salteston" received one hundred acres in the Great Dividend at Watertown, 25 July 1636 [WaBOP 5]. Granted thirty acres in the Beaverbrook Plowlands, 28 February 1636/7 [WaBOP 6]. Granted thirty acres in the Remote Meadows, 26 June 1637 [WaBOP 10].

In the Watertown Inventory of Grants "Sir Richard Saltenstall" held eleven parcels: homestall of sixteen acres; four acres of upland; twenty acres of upland; one hundred acres of Remote Meadow; one hundred acres of upland (Great Dividend); two hundred acres of upland; twenty acres of plowland; ten acres in Plain Meadow; thirty acres of Remote Meadow; thirty acres of plowland (Beaverbrook Plowlands); and twenty-

eight and a half acres of upland [WaBOP 69]. (The pages which would show Sir Richard Saltonstall's holdings in the Composite Inventory have been lost, but most of his lands ended up in the hands of his sons Samuel and Henry [WaBOP 48-49].)

On 3 March 1635/6 it is "[o]rdered, that the bounds of Watertown shall run eight miles into the country from their meeting house, within the lines already set out; & it is agreed, that Sir Richard Saltonstall shall have one hundred acres of the meadow, to be set out indifferently by John Pratt & William Rescue" [MBCR 1:167]. On 12 March 1637/8 "there is 1000 acres of land granted to Sir Rich[a]rd Saltonstall, where it may not prejudice any plantation, nor to be granted" [MBCR 1:222]. On 13 May 1640, "[u]pon the petition of Robert Saltonstall that the 1000 acres granted formerly to his father, Sir Rich[a]rd Saltonstall, might be confirmed at Quochituake" [MBCR 1:292]. On 2 June 1641 "[t]hen is 500 acres of ground granted to Sir Rich[ard] Saltonstall, knight, to be set out by Mr. Pinchon & Mr. Smyth below Springfield, if it fall within our patent" [MBCR 1:331].

BIRTH: Baptized Halifax, Yorkshire, 4 April 1586, son of Samuel and Anne (Ramsden) Saltonstall [Saltonstall Fam 139-40].

DEATH: Crayford, Kent, shortly before 25 October 1661 [Saltonstall Fam 236, citing PCC Admon Book 1661, folio 99].

MARRIAGE: (1) Almondbury, Yorkshire, 28 November 1609 Grace Kaye, daughter of Robert Kaye of Woodsome [Saltonstall Fam 240]; she was buried at Wragby, Lincolnshire, 27 June 1625.

(2) By 1632 Elizabeth West, daughter of Sir Thomas West, Lord Delaware; she died by 1640 [Saltonstall Fam 240-41].

(3) About 1640 Martha (Cammock) Wilsford, daughter of Thomas and Frances (Rich) Cammock, and widow of Francis Wilsford (thus making her the sister of THOMAS CAMMOCK); she died by 25 October 1662 [Saltonstall Fam 241-44].

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i RICHARD, bp. Almondbury, Yorkshire, 1 October 1610 [Saltonstall Fam 244]; m. Allhallows, Honey Lane, London, 4 July 1633 Muriel Gurdon, daughter of Brampton Gurdon, Esq. [NEHGR 69:380; 95:72]. (For a biographical sketch, see Saltonstall Papers 1:25-41.)
- ii ROSAMOND, bp. Wragby, Lincolnshire, 16 April 1612; m. about 1645 Col. Richard Payne of Gunley Hall, Montgomeryshire [Saltonstall Fam 244-47].
- iii SAMUEL, b. say 1614; d. Watertown 21 January 1696[/7?]; unm. [Saltonstall Fam 247].

- iv ROBERT, bp. Wragby 3 July 1617; d. by 15 August 1650 [NEHGR 7:334]; unm. (For a biographical sketch, see Saltonstall Papers 1:42-47.)
- v HENRY, bp. Wragby 9 November 1619; living 1657 [Saltonstall Fam 247].
- vi GRACE, bp. Wragby 26 February 1621/2; m. about 1648 Col. Thomas Cooper of London and Wrexham, Denbighshire [Saltonstall Fam 247-48].
- vii JOHN, bp. Wragby 28 November 1624; no further record.
With second wife
- viii ANNE (twin), bp. Isleworth, Middlesex, 22 January 1632/3 [Saltonstall Fam 249]; bur. there 13 May 1633 [Saltonstall Fam 249].
- ix JOHN (twin), bp. Isleworth, Middlesex, 22 January 1632/3 [Saltonstall Fam 249]; no further record.

COMMENTS: In 1629 Sir Richard Saltonstall sent servants and cattle to New England; two of the servants were HUGH TILLEY and WILLIAM EEDES [MBCR 1:391, 401]. On 17 June 1629 he loaned £100 to the Massachusetts Bay Company [MBCR 1:46].

Sir Richard was associated with the Puritan lords who made a number of colonizing attempts in the New World; Saltonstall made his greatest effort, after Watertown, at Saybrook at the mouth of the Connecticut [Arthur Percival Newton, *The Colonizing Activities of the English Puritans* (New Haven 1914)].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1897 Leverett Saltonstall published a lavishly illustrated genealogy and family history of the Saltonstalls [*Ancestry and Descendants of Sir Richard Saltonstall* ([Cambridge] 1897)].

In 1931 a typescript was prepared from a manuscript which had been composed by J. Gardner Bartlett during his lifetime ["Historical Genealogy of the Saltonstall Family in England and America" (Hartford 1931), cited above as Saltonstall Fam]. The bulk of this volume (page 1 through 205) is devoted to twelve generations of ancestry in the male line of Sir Richard Saltonstall, with some attention to collateral lines, and with extensive transcriptions of English records. The second part of the book (pages 206 through 249) covers Sir Richard Saltonstall himself, with information on his children. Bartlett apparently intended to continue with the American generations of the Saltonstall family, as he assigned numbers to some of Sir Richard's sons, but this work was never carried out. This publication contains much that is not available in printed sources; copies of the typescript may be found at the New England Historic Genealogical Society, Massachusetts Historical Society and Connecticut State Library.

A biography of Sir Richard Saltonstall appears in the introductory section of the first volume of the Saltonstall Papers, published in 1972 [Robert E. Moody, ed., *The Saltonstall Papers, 1607-1815*, 2 volumes, Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, Volumes 80 and 81 [Boston 1972], cited above as Saltonstall Papers, pp. 3-24]. This biography made use of the Bartlett typescript.

HENRY SAMSON

ORIGIN: Henlow, Bedfordshire

MIGRATION: 1620 on *Mayflower*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

REMOVES: Duxbury

FREEMAN: In the "1633" Plymouth list of freemen Henry Samson appears immediately after two men admitted on 5 January 1635/6, and before a man admitted on 2 March 1635/6 [PCR 1:4]. In the 7 March 1636/7 list of freemen [PCR 1:53]. In the Duxbury section of the Plymouth Colony lists of 1639, 1658 and 29 May 1670 [PCR 5:275, 8:175, 198].

EDUCATION: He signed his will and his deeds by mark. His inventory included "arms, wearing clothes and library" valued at £4 10s.

OFFICES: Grand jury, 1 June 1641, 6 June 1649, 4 June 1650, 2 October 1650, 7 June 1659, 1 June 1663 [PCR 2:16, 140, 155, 162, 3:162, 4:37]. Jury, 5 November 1644, 4 June 1645, 7 July 1646, 7 June 1649, 7 October 1651, 2 March 1651/2, 5 October 1652, 7 March 1653/4, 4 October 1655, 3 March 1662/3, 25 October 1668, 29 October 1670 [PCR 7:38, 41, 42, 46, 56, 58, 62, 70, 75, 108, 150, 163]. Arbitor, 2 May 1648, 4 October 1648 [PCR 2:122, 135]. Surveyor, 29 October 1649, 10 June 1650 [PCR 2:147, 160]. Coroner's jury, 8 December 1669 on the body of John Paybody [PCR 5:29].

Duxbury constable, 4 June 1661 [PCR 3:215]. Tax collector, 5 June 1667, 3 June 1668 [PCR 4:150, 183].

On 7 June 1637 he was one of those willing to serve as a soldier with Mr. Prence [PCR 1:61]. In the Duxbury section of the 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:189].

ESTATE: In the 1623 Plymouth division of land "Henerie Samson" received one acre as a passenger on the *Mayflower* [PCR 12:4]. In the 1627 Plymouth division of cattle "Henri Samson" is the fifth person in the fifth company [PCR 12:10].

On 1 January 1637/8 Henry Samson received a grant of the "overplus on the south side of the lands besides Henry Howland's three shares" [PCR 1:72]. On 6 April 1640 he was granted the common lying at the

head of his lot [PCR 1:144]. On 2 November 1640 at the North River Henry Samson received fifty acres with some meadow [PCR 1:165]

He purchased land from Capt. Miles Standish before 26 October 1647 [PCR 2:119]. On 27 October 1647 Ephraim Tinkham and Mary his wife sold to "Henry Sampson of Duxborough" one-third part of a lot that had belonged to Peter Browne in Duxbury [PCR 12:146].

He was one of the fifty-eight purchasers [PCR 2:177]. On 3 October 1662 and 8 June 1664 he was one of the men allowed to look for lands [PCR 4:27, 67]. On 7 June 1665 he was on the list of those with lands granted to them on the westerly side of Namasskett River "for his children" [PCR 4:94, 5:5]. On 2 July 1667 Henry Samson was granted liberty to "look out land to accommodate his children" [PCR 4:160].

On 24 December 1668 "Henery Samson" of Duxbury sold to Edward Gray of Plymouth Lot #19 at Namassakett [PCLR 3:237].

On 17 April 1682 Henry Samson of Duxbury, yeoman, sold to Seth Pope of Dartmouth, cooper, "all that my seven acres of meadowland which was my interest in the undivided meadows at Cokesett" in Dartmouth [PCLR 5:207]. On 18 December 1684 Henry Samson of Duxbury, yeoman, sold to Joseph Russell of Dartmouth, husbandman, "all that my fifty acres of upland" in Dartmouth, with four acres and a half of meadow adjoining, with "one-eighth part of one whole share of undivided land excepting 25 acres and one-thirtieth part of undivided land already sold out of the said eighth part of undivided lands" [PCLR 5:292].

In his will, dated 24 December 1684 and proved 5 March 1684/5, "Henery Sampson of Duxburrow" bequeathed to "my son Stephen one-third part of my whole purchase of land lying and being in the township of Dartmouth"; to "my son John one-thirds of my whole purchase of lands lying and being within the township of Dartmouth"; to "my son James the remaining part of the other third of my land lying within the township of Dartmouth" (part of this third having been sold to Joseph Russell, the proceeds of which went to James); to "my son James one shilling"; to "my son Caleb one shilling"; to "my daughter now the wife of Roberd Sprout one shilling"; to "my daughter Hannah now the wife of Josias Holmes one shilling"; to "my daughter now the wife of John Hanmore ten shillings"; to "Mary my daughter now the wife of John Summers one shilling"; to "my daughter Dorcas now the wife of Thomas Bony one shilling"; son Stephen to be executor; "my trusty and honored friend Mr. Wiswall" to be overseer [MD 2:142-43, citing PCPR 4:2:94-95].

The inventory of the "estate of the late deceased Henery Sampson of Duxberrow" was taken 24 February 1684/5 and totalled £106 14s., including "land in Dartmouth" valued at £70 [MD 2:143-44, citing PCPR 4:2:95].

BIRTH: Baptized Henlow, Bedfordshire, 15 January 1603/4, son of James and Martha (Cooper) Samson [TAG 52:207].

DEATH: Duxbury between 24 December 1684 (date of will) and 5 March 1684/5 (probate of will).

MARRIAGE: Plymouth 6 February 1635/6 ANNE PLUMMER [PCR 1:36]. She died after 24 December 1668 [PCLR 3:237] and before 24 December 1684 (date of husband's will).

CHILDREN:

- i STEPHEN, b. say 1638; m. by 1686 Elizabeth _____ (eldest child, son Benjamin, d. Kingston 19 April 1758 in 72nd year) [MFIP Samson 10-11, 27].
- ii JOHN, b. say 1640; d. between 1702 and 1718, unmarried [TAG 28:5].
- iii ELIZABETH, b. say 1642; m. by 1662 Robert Sprout (eldest child b. Scituate 15 July 1662).
- iv JAMES, b. say 1644; m. by 1679 Hannah (_____) Wait, widow of Samuel Wait [MFIP Samson 9-10].
- v HANNAH, b. say 1646; m. Duxbury 20 March 1665[6?] Josiah Holmes.
- vi Daughter, b. say 1648; m. by 1682 (but probably some years earlier) John Hanmore [MFIP Samson 7].
- vii MARY, b. say 1650; m. by 1684 (but probably some years earlier) John Summers [MFIP Samson 7-8].
- viii DORCAS, b. say 1652; m. by 1684 (but probably some years earlier) Thomas Bonney [MFIP Samson 8-9].
- ix CALEB, b. say 1654; m. (1) by about 1686 Mercy Standish, daughter of Alexander Standish (eldest child b. about 1686 [MFIP Samson 27]; in his will of 21 February 1701/2 Alexander Standish made a bequest to "Mercy Samson the wife of Caleb Samson" [MD 12:101, citing PPR 1:362]); m. (2) Duxbury 30 January 1728/9 Rebecca (Bartlett) (Bradford) Stanford, daughter of Benjamin Bartlett and widow of William Bradford and Robert Stanford [MFIP Samson 11].

ASSOCIATIONS: Robert Leigh Ward's article outlines the connections among EDWARD TILLEY, JOHN TILLEY, HUMILITY COOPER and Henry Samson [TAG 52:198-208].

COMMENTS: Bradford says the passengers on the *Mayflower* included "Edward Tilley and Ann, his wife, and two children that were their cousins, Henery Samson and Humility Cooper" [Bradford 442], and in his accounting of 1651 he tells us that "the youth Henry Sampson is still living and is married and hath seven children" [Bradford 446].

There are very few chronological clues to help us in arranging the children of Henry Samson. There were nine children and we know from

Bradford that seven of them were born by 1651. The daughter known to be married was Elizabeth, who had a child born in 1662, and Hannah was married just a few years later. As Elizabeth and Hannah are listed first and second among the daughters in their father's will, it may be that he named them in birth order. In the absence of other guideposts, we will make the same assumption about the sons. Thus, the birth order of the children presented above derives from these assumptions, placing the children at approximately two-year intervals after the marriage of Henry Samson. This is certainly not the only possible arrangement, but it is consistent with the available evidence.

On 5 January 1640/1 Henry Samson was assigned the remainder of Phillip Davis's indenture from John Cooke. Davis was to serve Samson for the remainder of the eleven years and two months since Davis's arrival in New England [PCR 2:6].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1952 Florence Barclay studied the family of Henry Samson, and arrived at some useful conclusions, with special emphasis on his son Caleb [TAG 28:5-8].

In 1976 Robert Leigh Ward published records which demonstrated the parentage of Henry Samson, and his likely connection with EDWARD and JOHN TILLEY, through the wife of the former [TAG 52:198-208]. In 1980 Ward added to Samson's ancestry by identifying his grandfather [TAG 56:141-43], and in 1985 he further extended the ancestry of this group of immigrants [TG 6:166-86].

In 1995 the General Society of Mayflower Descendants published the second edition of its *Mayflower Families in Progress: Henry Samson of the Mayflower and His Descendants for Four Generations*, compiled by Robert Moody Sherman and Ruth Wilder Sherman, cited above as MFIP Samson. (Citations above are to the first edition of 1992.)

JOHN SANDBROOKE SARAH SANDBROOKE

In a letter of 22 June 1633 to John Winthrop Jr., Edward Howes of London writes: "There is a pretty youth, brother to Sarah your Sister Feaks maid that hath much desired to spend his days in N: E: He is a pretty good clark and as I hear hath lived a year or two with a common law attorney; this youth (his name is John Sandbrooke) my m[aste]r thought good to prefer him to your worthy father, to whom he is bound for five years" [WP 3:132]. The letter, and another dated 12 August 1633, plead for employment of John Sandbrooke, and say that he is the only son of his father, Mr. Sandbrooke [WP 3:132-33].

In an account for tailoring for the servants and sons of John Winthrop Sr., dated approximately 1636, are separate entries for a jerkin, a coat, and breeches for "John Sambrocke" [WP 3:219-20].

On 30 April 1638 John Sandbrooke wrote to John Winthrop Sr. from the Isle of Sable, requesting that "after the 10 months are expired, for to give me that remainder of my time that I am to serve your worship which is till Michaelmas Day it being the 29th as I take it of September" [WP 4:27-29].

COMMENTS: Other letters in the Winthrop Papers refer to Sara, servant of John Winthrop Jr. [WP 3:177 (12 December 1634), 319 (6 November 1636)], and John, also servant to John Winthrop Jr. [WP 3:177 (12 December 1634)]. The indexer of the Winthrop Papers identified these servants as the Sandbrooke siblings, but as Sarah Sandbrooke was maid to Elizabeth (Fones) (Winthrop) Feake, and John Sandbrooke was servant to John Winthrop Sr., this is not likely.

John Sandbrooke was apparently one of the twenty men sent to the Isle of Sable in the summer of 1637 to spend the winter and "kill sea horse" (i.e., seals) [WJ 1:283]. In his letter of 30 April 1638 John Sandbrooke expressed a desire to remain at the Isle of Sable; whether he did so or not, he is not seen further in New England.

Sarah Sandbrooke is likewise not seen further in New England records. It is certainly possible that she married in New England, and is one of the numerous unidentified Sarahs, but there is no evidence for this.

JOHN SANDERS

"After these things, in February [1622/3] a messenger came from John Sanders, who was left the chief over Mr. Weston's men in the Bay of Massachusetts, who brought a letter showing the great wants they were fallen into" [Bradford 114-15].

COMMENTS: John Sanders was part of the company sent to Massachusetts Bay in 1622 by THOMAS WESTON, and was left in charge for the winter of 1622/3. Winslow adds a little to our knowledge of this man, telling us that after sending this letter to Bradford he went to Monhegan, presumably to seek relief for the men under his care [Good News 327, 330, 332]. Charles Francis Adams discusses this episode in detail, and adds some speculation on Sanders's further activities in 1623 [Three Episodes 62, 66-69, 76, 91, 96, 146].

Claims that he was one or another of the men of the same name later seen in Maine [Weymouth Hist 4:610-11] seem unlikely, and have not been followed by more careful researchers [GDMNH 606].

JOHN SANFORD

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1631 on second voyage of *Lyon*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Boston

REMOVES: Portsmouth 1638

OCCUPATION: Magistrate.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "John Sampfort" admitted to Boston church as member #115, which would be late in 1631 [BChR 15].

FREEMAN: 3 April 1632 (as "John Sampeford") [MBCR 1:367]. Founding freeman of Portsmouth, 7 March 1637/8 [RICR 1:52]. Combined government of Portsmouth and Newport, 16 March 1640/1 [RICR 1:111].

EDUCATION: He signed his deeds. His inventory included "a parcel of books" valued at £2.

OFFICES: "Mr. Samford" on committee to build bridges over Stony River and Muddy River, 6 August 1633 [MBCR 1:107]. On 14 May 1634, with Mr. Edward Tomlyns, "entreated by the Court to take notice of the ordnanaces, powder and shot, & to make report to the next Court in what condition they are in" [MBCR 1:120]. Chosen "cannoneer for the fort at Boston," to be paid £20 "for two years' service that he hath already done at the said fort, & for one year more he shall do" [MBCR 1:125]. On 8 September 1636 to have £10 for his service as cannoneer of the fort for the year preceding, and chosen surveyor of the ordnance and other ammunition [MBCR 1:179]. On 28 October 1636 chosen cannoneer and surveyor of the arms and ammunition for the next year, and to have £30 "for his own & his man's pains" [MBCR 1:183]. On 2 November 1637 "John Samford is granted £13 6s. 8d. for the year past, & so he is discharged, upon delivery of an inventory to another which shall be appointed" [MBCR 1:206].

Various minor Boston committees, 9 February 1634/5 to 15 August 1636 [BTR 1:3, 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11]; Boston selectman (for six month terms), 14 March 1635/6, 16 September 1636, 20 March 1636/7, 16 October 1637 (attended last meeting 19 February 1637/8) [BTR 1:9, 11, 16, 20].

Portsmouth constable, 12 March 1639/40 [RICR 1:101]. Town magistrate and town council, June 1650 [PoTR 45]. Assessor, 19 February 1650/1 [PoTR 48]. Head magistrate, 3 June 1651 [PoTR 50]. Committee to grant land, 12 March 1639/40, 2 February 1651/2 [RICR 1:102; PoTR 57]. Committee to "determine all matters for defense and offense," 1 April 1653 [PoTR 58]. Town council, 20 June 1653 [PoTR 59].

Chosen lieutenant of the military company of Portsmouth, 15 March 1642/3 [RICR 1:127].

Assistant for Portsmouth, 19 May 1647, 22 May 1649 [RICR 1:148, 216].

Deputy for Portsmouth to Rhode Island General Court, 16 May 1651 [PoTR 49].

President, Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, 17 May 1653 (died in office) [RICR 1:264].

ESTATE: Granted six acres at Portsmouth, 10 June 1638 [RICR 1:55]. Granted 240 acres at Portsmouth, 10 February 16[39/40?] [PoTR 8; RICR 1:73].

On 6 October 1642 John Porter of Portsmouth sold to "John Sandford of the same town all my part of the land in the Calves Pasture" [PoTR 310]. On 8 November 1648 Samuel Wilbore of Taunton sold to "John Sandford of Road Island" six acres of meadow [PoTR 311]. On 10 April 1651 Adam Mott Sr. of Portsmouth sold to Mr. John Sanford of Portsmouth "my part in the Calves Pasture lying between his house and the Claypit Field" [PoTR 310].

In his will, dated 22 June 1653 and proved 20 November 1653, John Sanford bequeathed to wife Bridget "my new dwelling house in which I live," with adjoining land and one-third of the moveables for life; to his son John certain land and the ferry; to son Samuel forty acres at Black Point with some moveables, including a great Bible; to son Peleg, at age, twenty acres at Black Point, with some moveables; to sons Restcome, William, Esbon and Elisha land at Black Point; to daughter Eliphah £100, of which £60 at her marriage and £40 at her mother's marriage; and to daughter Anne £60 at marriage [NEHGR 103:211, citing Sanford vs. Sanford, Newport County Court Files, 1725-27].

The inventory of the estate of John Sanford, taken 15 November 1653, totalled £824 11s. 1d., with no real estate included [NEHGR 103:211, citing Sanford vs. Sanford, Newport County Court Files, 1725-27; Portsmouth Scrapbook].

On 20 November 1653 John Sanford of Portsmouth gave a receipt to "my mother Brigit Sanford of the same executrix to my father John Sanford deceased" for his share of the estate [PoTR 324]. On the same day Samuel Sanford of Portsmouth also gave a receipt to his mother [PoTR 324-25].

On 25 February 1653 George Parke of Portsmouth sold to "Mrs. Bridgitt Sanford of Portsmouth aforesaid all my land that lies in the Calves Pasture" [PoTR 310-11].

On 17 October 1663 "Bartho[lomew] Stretton of Boston ... mariner, husband to Elifall Sanford" gave a receipt to "Mr. W[illia]m Phillips of said Boston now husband unto Briggett Phillips formerly Brigitt Sanford my mother-in-law and executrix unto Mr. John Sanford lately deceased"

for his wife's share of the estate [PoTR 325]. Peleg Sanford gave a receipt on 19 October 1663 and Ezbon Sanford on 17 June 1670 [PoTR 325-26].

BIRTH: By about 1608 based on estimated date of first marriage.

DEATH: Portsmouth between 22 June 1653 (date of will) and 15 November 1653 (date of inventory).

MARRIAGE: (1) By 1633 Elizabeth Webb, sister of Henry Webb (in his will of 5 April 1660 Henry Webb made a bequest to "my late sister Elizabeth Sanford's sons John and Samuell Sanford" [SPR 1:357].

(2) By 1637 Bridget Hutchinson, bp. Alford, Lincolnshire, 15 January 1619, daughter of William and Anne (Marbury) Hutchinson. She married (2) by 1656 as his third wife William Phillips (child b. Boston 18 September 1656 [BVR 55]) [TAG 14:157; NEHGR 103:211]. She died in Boston not long before 18 August 1698.

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i JOHN, bp. Boston 26 June 1633 [BChR 278]; m. (1) Portsmouth 8 August 1654 Elizabeth Spatchurst, daughter of Henry Spatchurst of Bermuda [RIVR 4:Portsmouth:36]; m. (2) Portsmouth 17 April 1663 Mary (Gorton) Greene, daughter of Samuel Gorton and widow of John Greene [RIVR 4:Portsmouth:36].
- ii SAMUEL, bp. Boston 21 June 1635 [BChR 279]; m. (1) Portsmouth 1661 (day and month not given) Sarah Wodell, daughter of William Wodell [RIVR 4:Portsmouth:36]; m. (2) Portsmouth 13 April 1686 Susanna Spatchurst, daughter of William Spatchurst of Bermuda [RIVR 4:Portsmouth:36].

With second wife (see *COMMENTS* below)

- iii ELIPHAL (daughter), bp. Boston 10 December 1637 [BChR 282]; m. about 1656/7 Bartholomew Stratton [NEHGR 103:212].
- iv PELEG, b. Portsmouth 10 May 1639 [NEHGR 103:212]; m. (1) Mary Brenton [NEHGR 103:272], daughter of WILLIAM BRENTON; m. (2) 1 December 1674 Mary Coddington, daughter of WILLIAM CODDINGTON [NEHGR 103:273; Austin 78 (this marriage has not been found in Newport or Portsmouth records)].
- v ENDCOME, b. Portsmouth 23 February 1640 [NEHGR 103:212]; d. soon.
- vi RESTCOME, b. Portsmouth 29 January 1642 [NEHGR 103:212]; d. between 12 August 1667 and 24 September 1667 [NEHGR 103:212]; unm.

- vii WILLIAM, b. Portsmouth 4 March 1644 [NEHGR 103:212];
d. after 10 March 1671 [NEHGR 103:212]; unm.
- viii ESBON, b. Portsmouth 25 January 1646 [NEHGR 103:212];
m. Sarah _____.
- ix FRANCES, b. Portsmouth 9 January 1648 [NEHGR
103:213]; d. young.
- x ELISHA, b. Portsmouth 28 December 1650 [NEHGR
103:213]; d. by 1691 [NEHGR 103:213]; unm.
- xi ANN, b. Portsmouth 12 March 1652 [NEHGR 103:213]; d.
there 26 August 1654 [NEHGR 103:213].

COMMENTS: The dates of birth for children iv through xi, in Portsmouth, appear in many secondary sources, beginning with Austin, but always without documentation. The births are not found in the published Portsmouth vital records. They are included here only because they are found universally, and they are consistent with other dates for the family. If the dates are correct, they probably derive from a private source.

On 15 December 1633 "Robert Scott late servant to our brother John Sampford" was admitted to Boston church [BChR 17]. On 16 August 1635 "Grace Holbeck one of our brother John Samford's family" was admitted to Boston church" [BChR 20].

On 20 November 1637 "John Sanfoard" was among the Boston men disarmed for their support of Wheelwright and Hutchinson [MBCR 1:211].

Savage says that "one or more of his children were taken by the Indians when they killed Mrs. Hutchinson it is said" [Savage 4:14]. This fate did befall some members of the family of John Throckmorton of Providence, but it is not known that any of the Sanfords died in this way.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1949 G. Andrews Moriarty presented a biographical sketch of President John Sanford [NEHGR 103:208-16] (with later installments treating some of his descendants).

In 1960 Edwin G. Sanford published an account of "The Early Years of President John Sanford ..." [NEHGR 114:83-95], in which he demonstrated that Sanford was from 1629 (and probably as early as 1624) to 1631 an important servant in the household of JOHN WINTHROP, and that he came to New England on the second voyage of the *Lyon* in 1631 with Winthrop's wife and eldest son. This article also discusses a possible ancestry for the immigrant and presents evidence for Sanford's probable early training in military affairs.

In 1966 Jack Minard Sanford published a book-length genealogy of the family [*President John Sanford of Boston, Massachusetts, and Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 1605-1965* (East Aurora, New York, 1966)].

WILLIAM SARGENT

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1632

FIRST RESIDENCE: Ipswich

REMOVES: Newbury, Hampton, Salisbury/Amesbury

OCCUPATION: Seaman.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to a Massachusetts Bay church prior to 22 May 1639 implied by freemanship.

FREEMAN: 22 May 1639 (as "Mr. Willi[am] Sargent") [MBCR 1:375].

EDUCATION: Signed his name to his will and to deeds.

OFFICES: Essex grand jury, 13 April 1652 [EQC 1:251]. Petit jury, 8 April 1662, 24 June 1662, 13 April 1669, 12 April 1670 [EQC 1:377, 385, 4:128, 235]. [Some of this service may belong to William Sargent of Gloucester.]

Sworn clerk of the train band of Salisbury on 8 April 1651 [EQC 1:223].

ESTATE: "It is ordered that no person whatsoever shall go to plant or inhabit at Aggawam, without leave from the court, except those that are already gone, viz. ... "Willm Srjeant" [MBCR 1:103]. In a grant at Ipswich in 1634, William Sargent received twelve acres of land [ITR].

"Willi[am] Sargent" was in the list of petitioners, mostly Newbury men, headed by STEPHEN BACHILER, who on 6 September 1638 were granted "liberty to begin a plantation at Winnacunnet [Hampton]" [MBCR 1:236]. "Will[iam] Sargent" was in the section of married men in the list of first comers to Hampton [GDMNH 55].

On 7 November 1644 John Severans of Salisbury, planter, sold to William Sargent of Salisbury, planter, twenty acres of upland in Salisbury on the west side of Powwos river [NLR 3:5].

On 25 March 1647 Anthony "Colebie" of Salisbury, planter, deeded to William Sargent of Salisbury, seaman, a dwelling house and house lot in Salisbury between Jarred Haddon and Henry Browne [NLR 1:19].

On 16 December 1652, William Sargent of Salisbury sold to John Browne of Hampton, the meadow and upland adjacent to Aquilla Chase and widow "Bristos" [NLR 1:21]. On 15 April 1659 William Sargent of Salisbury sold to John Woodin of Salisbury upland in Salisbury near the "Pawwaus River above the falls" [NLR 1:84].

On 1 November 1666, William Sargent of Salisbury, seaman, gave for "natural affection" to his son Thomas Sargent thirty acres of upland in Salisbury abutting the Merrimack River [NLR 2:157]. On 22 October 1669, William Sargent of Amesbury gave for "natural affection and other considerations" to his "beloved son Thomas Sargent" six acres of marsh granted to him by Salisbury, and a sweepage lot of salt marsh in Salis-

bury at a place called "ye beache" being lot number 8 containing three acres and four rods, being half the lot of marsh between two islands called "Barnss Iland" and "Ware Iland" [NLR 2:153]. On 9 October 1669 William Sargent of Amesbury, planter, gave for "natural affection and other considerations" to his "beloved son William Sargent" a great lot of upland containing two hundred acres in Amesbury, a lot of upland in ox common containing eight acres, a lot of upland west of the great pond containing forty acres, a lot of upland in "burchin meadow hill" containing forty-five acres "which I bought of Edward Goe"; the last division of three acres in the pond meadow (all the foregoing in Amesbury); and half his first division of the higledee pigledee lots of salt marsh in Salisbury [NLR 2:153].

On 4 March 1670/1 William Sargent of Amesbury, seaman, sold for £2 10s. to William Sargent Jr. of Amesbury, planter, two acres of upland at the Indian ground in Amesbury; wife Johana Sargent made her mark to this deed [NLR 2:201]. On 23 April 1672 William Sargent of Amesbury, yeoman, sold to Isaac Green of Hampton 2 acres of salt marsh called Hall's farm [NLR 3:25]. On 1 July 1673 William Sargent Sr. of Amesbury, with the consent of his wife, "Janna," sold to Thomas Wells of Amesbury ninety-five rods of land in Amesbury, part of his houselot [NLR 3:5]. On 1 October 1673 "William Sargent ... of Almsberry in Norfolk senior and mariner" mortgaged to Nathaniel Williams of Suffolk County eight acres of upland in Amesbury that Sergeant had by exchange with Richard Currier [ILR 3:284]. On 24 February 1673[4] William Sargent Sr. of Amesbury, seaman, sold to Caleb Moody of Newbury, maltster, for £5 1s. "my second division higledee pigledee" lot of salt marsh containing three acres in Salisbury [NLR 2:312].

Among parcels sold by William Sargent Jr. on 18 October 1696 to Henry Deering, was a great lot of upland given by his grandfather [unnamed] to his father William Sergeant, "containing by estimation 200 acres in Amesbury amongst the great lots" [ELR 10:58].

In his will, dated 24 March 1670/1 and proved 13 April 1675, "William Sargent of the town of Emsbery," seaman, "being in pritty good health of body..." bequeathed to "my grandchild William Challis" £5; to "my grandchildren: Elizabeth, Lidia, Mary and Phillip Watson Challis" each of them 20s.; to "my grandchildren Dorethie, & Elizabeth Colby" each 20s.; to "my grandchild William Sargent" 30s.; to "my daughter Elizabeth the wife of Samuel Colby" £5; residue to "my daughter Sarah" and if she die without children, the housing and lands to be equally divided to "my four children hereafter named i.e.: my sons Thomas & William: & my daughters: Mary and Elizabeth"; "my son Thomas Sargent and my daughter Sarah Sargent" executors; loving "brother-in-law Mr. Tho: Bradbury" and esteemed friend Major Robert Pike, overseers [EPR 2:438-39].

The inventory of the estate of "Willi. Sargent, Senr.," taken 8 April 1675 by Thomas Sergeant and John Weed, totalled £196, of which the real estate totalled £137 10s., including "housing & lands about the house & orchard on both sides [of] the country way," £85; "half the lot in the tide meadows, £16; "a Higledee Pigledee lot in the salt marsh" £25; "a lot lying in ... Lyons Mouth," £5 10s.; "a lot in the great swamp," £2; "a lot in ... Bugmore," £4 [EPR 2:440].

Unmarried daughter Sarah chose to have her "loving brother" Thomas act in her behalf as executor, 14 April 1675 [NLR 3:11].

Although William had married his last wife, Joanna, just a few months before he wrote his will, and she survived him, she was not mentioned, strongly implying that there was a pre-nuptial agreement (of which no record can now be found).

BIRTH: By about 1611 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Amesbury after 24 February 1673[4] [NLR 2:312] and before 8 April 1675 (inventory).

MARRIAGE: (1) By about 1636 Elizabeth Perkins, daughter of JOHN PERKINS.

(2) Amesbury 18 September 1670 Joanna (Pinder) Rowell, born about 1621 (aged 14 in 1635 [Hotten 59]), daughter of Henry and Mary Pinder, widow of Valentine Rowell. She married (3) Amesbury 26 October 1676 Richard Currier and she died Amesbury October 1690 [Pillsbury 119].

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i MARY, b. about 1636 (deposed 12 March 1704/5 aged 68 years [Essex General Sessions 3:145 file papers]); m. about 1652 Philip Watson-Challis [birth of first child 9 July 1653].
- ii ELIZABETH, b. say 1641; d. Salisbury 14 September 1641.
- iii THOMAS, b. Salisbury 11 June 1643; m. Salisbury 2 March 1667/8 Rachel Barnes. (Found not guilty of fathering Sarah Osgood's child, October 1668 [EQC 4:64].)
- iv WILLIAM, b. Salisbury 2 January 1645[6]; m. Amesbury 23 September 1668 Mary Colby, daughter of ANTHONY COLBY. (Ordered to be whipped or pay a fine for fornication, 12 April 1670 [EQC 4:237].)
- v ELIZABETH, b. Salisbury 22 November 1648; m. by about 1668 Samuel Colby, son of ANTHONY COLBY.
- vi (probably) LYDIA, b. say 1650; d. Salisbury "bet. 1660 and 1662."
- vii SARAH, b. Salisbury 29 February 1651[2]; m. Amesbury 22 December 1681 Orlando Bagley.

ASSOCIATIONS: The William Sargent of this sketch is not to be confused with the William Sargent of Gloucester who was "cousin german" of Thomas Wathing [EQC 1:264].

The convoluted affinity proposed by Hoyt among William of Amesbury, Richard of London, and a ghostly William of Charlestown strains all credulity [Hoyt 310-11].

In his will of 20 June 1663 Theophilus Shatswell of Haverhill named "my brother Wilyam Sargent & my kinsman Lieutenant Philip Challis" his overseers [EPR 1:425]; Philip Watson-Challis had married Mary, the eldest child of William Sargent. Recent research has shown that no sibling of Theophilus Shatswell married William Sargent [NEHGR 150:181-90], and the two wives of of William Sargent have been identified. The most likely remaining solution is that Theophilus Shatswell married a sister of William Sargent.

COMMENTS: William "Sargeant" sued Mr. William Hook of Salisbury for 56s. in corn 26 December 1643 [EQC 1:55]. He acknowledged judgment in favor of Mr. Jonathan Wade 26 September 1648 [EQC 1:147]. Michael Spencer sued him for detaining corn and other goods 2 January 1650 [EQC 1:205].

Hard words were exchanged between the Sargents and their near neighbors, the Martins. Either William Sr. or Jr. was sued for slander by George Martin, who claimed Sargent had called his wife a witch 13 April 1669 [EQC 4:129]. Martin sued Thomas Sargent for saying that his son George Martin was a bastard and that Richard Martin was Goodwife Martin's imp [EQC 4:129].

In 1672 William Sargent and Joanna his wife sued Christopher Osgood for debt due part of the estate of Joanna's late husband, Valentine Rowell [EQC 5:20].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1938 Mary Lovering Holman compiled an account of William Sargent and his family [Pillsbury Anc 1:119-22].

ANTHONY SAVORY

In "1633" Plymouth list of freemen in proximity to those admitted on 1 January 1632/3 [PCR 1:4]. In Plymouth list of freemen of 7 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:53]. In Plymouth section of 1639 Plymouth Colony list of freemen (annotated "dead") [PCR 8:174].

In a 1642 record of cows, Joshua Pratt, Thom[as] Savory and Anthony Savory shared a heifer [PTR 1:9].

COMMENTS: Stratton says that Anthony "apparently died in the 1630s" [Stratton 348-49]; however, since he appeared in a Plymouth town record in 1642 but was not in the 1643 list of men able to bear arms, he may well have died in late 1642 or early 1643. Anthony Savory was presumably related in some manner to THOMAS SAVORY.

A.W. Savary found the marriage in Salisbury, Wiltshire, on 10 December 1630 of Anthony Savery and Mary Shepperd; he held that this was a marriage for the immigrant to New England, and that it was his widow who married in Plymouth in 1661 Joseph Ramsden [NEHGR 66:367]. There seems little reason to believe this.

THOMAS SAVORY

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

OCCUPATION: Planter. Undermarshal.

EDUCATION: Signed his deeds and agreements. His inventory included, at the head of a long list of moveables, "1 Bible and psalm book & 3 other books."

OFFICES: On 4 June 1652 "Thomas Savory is indented with by the Court to serve in the office of under marshal, or executioner, according to the terms and nature of his said office already entered, and is to have 20 nobles per annum, besides his ordinary fees allowed by the Court" [PCR 3:12, 94].

On 7 June 1670 "Thomas Savory was dismissed from his office of undermarshal, having been found several times unfaithful in the performance of his said office," but after pleading by himself and others he was reinstated on 7 July 1670 [PCR 5:40, 44].

In the Plymouth section of the 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:188].

ESTATE: On 16 September 1641 "Josuah Pratt is granted a garden plot about the house he hath bought of Thomas Savery, at Squerrell" [PCR 2:27].

On 20 February 1662 Thomas Savory of Plymouth, planter, granted to "Samuell Eedey" of Plymouth, tailor, "all that his whole right and portion" at Punckateesett, in exchange for "a parcel of upland and meadow ... lying at the Four Mile Brook" in Plymouth and "a parcel of upland being six acres lying and being at or near Fresh Lake" in Plymouth [MD 17:244-45, citing PCLR 2:2:111].

On 7 June 1665 "Thomas Savory for his children," along with four other men, was granted one share in the Major's Purchase, "to have thir-

ty acres apiece out of the best of it, and commoning proportionable" [PCR 4:95; see also Stratton 288]. On 4 July 1673 Plymouth court "had measured unto Thomas Savory and Benjamin Eaton sixty acres of upland in the land called the Major's Purchase, near Namassakett" [PCR 5:129].

On 10 July 1667 Thomas Savory of Plymouth, planter, sold to "Sacaryah Eedey" of Plymouth, planter, "all that my share of land granted to me lying and being near Whetstone's Vinyards in a certain tract of land commonly called Major's Purchase containing thirty acres of upland"; Thomas Savory signed the deed, and Ann Savory consented to the sale, making her mark [PCLR 3:81].

"The last will and testament of Thomas Savory Senior," dated 6 April 1674 and proved 7 March 167[5]/6: "I give my soul to him that gave it and my body to a decent burial and next I give to Anne my dearly beloved wife all that estate that I have that is to say my house and lands, both my lands and meadows, with all my moveables in the house or belonging to the house, or all that appears to be mine from any other. Thus I say and will and give to Anne my dear wife, she to pay all my debts and I desire my dear wife to consider my son Aron at her decease, if she have anything left and the reason why I give all to my wife is because I have little all my debts being paid. I leave her sole administrator and executor" [PCPR 3:1:172].

The inventory of the estate of Thomas Savory Senior, taken 28 January 1675[6], was untotaled and included "his house and land, upland and meadow, and orchard, and the upland nine acres lying at home and six acres lying at the fishing point and threescore acres lying at 4 Mile Brook and four acres of meadow lying at the Four Mile Brook" valued at £12 [PCPR 3:1:172].

On 7 March 1675/6 "[l]etters of administration [were] granted unto Anne Savory, widow, to administer of the estate of Thomas Savory, Senior, deceased" [PCR 5:189].

On 22 March 1677 "Anne Savory widow" of Plymouth deeded to "my two sons Anthony Savory and Aron Savory" both of Plymouth, planters, "all that my lot and share of land" in Plymouth "at a place called Four Mile Brook which lot of land fell to my husband Thomas Savory deceased by exchange with our brother-in-law Samuella Eedey aforesaid, tailor, ... and given and willed to me the said Anne Savory by my said husband as appears by his last will and testament," about threescore acres of upland, with the meadow belonging thereto [PCLR 4:311].

BIRTH: By about 1617 (assuming he was at least sixteen when employed in the Plymouth fur trade on the Kennebec).

DEATH: Plymouth between 6 April 1674 (date of will) and 28 January 1675[6] (date of inventory).

MARRIAGE: By about 1645 Ann/Annis _____. She died after 22 March 1677 [PCLR 4:311].

CHILDREN:

- i BENJAMIN, b. about March 1645 [MD 5:90-91, 12:133]; living on 2 March 1657[/?8] [MD 12:133]; no further record.
- ii THOMAS, b. about March 1648 [MD 3:139-41]; d. at Pawtucket in King Philip's War, 26 March 1676 [TAG 60:241].
- iii MOSES, b. Plymouth 22 January 1649[/50] [PCR 8:8]; d. Plymouth 9 June 1650 [PCR 8:10].
- iv SAMUEL, b. Plymouth 4 June 1651 [PCR 8:12]; m. by 1678 _____ (eldest known child b. Plymouth 3 July 1678 [PCR 8:67]).
- v JONATHAN, b. Plymouth 4 March 1652[/3] [PCR 8:14]; no further record.
- vi MARA, b. Plymouth 7 April 1654 [PCR 8:16]; no further record.
- vii ANTHONY, b. say 1656; living on 22 March 1677 [PCLR 4:311]; no further record. (In his article of 1887 A.W. Savary thought that this Anthony was the one who married on 2 February 1703 Margaret Price [NEHGR 41:382, but in 1893, "according to my more mature opinion," he decided that this groom must be of a later generation, son of Samuel [Savery Fam 26].)
- viii AARON, b. say 1658; living on 22 March 1677 [PCLR 4:311]; no further record (unless he is the Aaron Savery whose will was proved in Bristol County in 1717 [BrBR 3:359; NEHGR 41:380]).

ASSOCIATIONS: Probably related to ANTHONY SAVORY who was present in Plymouth from 1632 to 1642.

Either Thomas Savory or his wife was related to SAMUEL EDDY (see his sketch for further discussion).

COMMENTS: Thomas Savory was a member of the Plymouth party involved in the fur trade on the Kennebec in 1634 when JOHN HOCKING and MOSES TALBOT were killed [MD 2:11].

On 4 October 1636 "Tho[mas] Savery [was] found guilty of drunkenness, & [the jury] thought meet he should be whipped" [PCR 1:44]. On 7 March 1659/60 "Thomas Savory, for being drunk, fined five shillings" [PCR 3:181].

On 3 November 1657 John Shaw Sr. of Plymouth and Alice Shaw his wife agreed with "Thomas Savory and Annis Savory his wife" that they would take "their son Beniamine" until the age of twenty-one "he being

nine years old in March next," and if John Shaw or Alice Shaw should die before the end of this term of years, then Benjamin would go with their son Jonathan Shaw, who would teach him a trade and also teach him to read and write; the agreement was terminated on 4 March 1657 [MD 5:90-91, citing PCLR 2:1:91]. On 2 March 1657 Thomas Savory of Plymouth and Stephen Bryant Sr. of Plymouth agreed that Bryant would take "his son Benjamine Savory" as a servant until age twenty-one "he being thirteen years old this present month" [MD 12:133, citing PCLR 2:1:207].

On 2 August 1653 "Thomas Savory Senior of Plymouth and Ann his wife" agreed with Thomas Lettice of Plymouth, carpenter, "that their son Thomas Savory Junior aged five years or thereabouts on the 15th day of March last past" would stay with Lettice until the age of twenty-one, to be instructed in carpentry [MD 3:139-41, citing PCLR 2:1:71].

On 7 May 1661 "Ann, the wife of Thomas Savory, was presented before the Court to answer for being at home on the Lord's day with Thomas Lucas at unreasonable time, viz., in the time of public exercise in the worship of God, and for being found drunk at the same time under an hedge, in uncivil and beastly manner, was sentenced by the Court as followeth, viz: for her accompanying of the said Lucas at an unreasonable time as aforesaid, she was sentenced to sit in the stocks during the pleasure of the Court, which accordingly was performed and executed; and for her being found drunk as aforesaid, fined five shillings; and for prophaning the Lord's day, fined ten shillings, according to the laws in such cases provided" [PCR 3:212].

On 1 March 1663/4 "Richard Willis and Joseph Savery [were] fined 3s. 4d. for breaking the peace towards each other" [PCR 4:50]. A.W. Savary thinks that this was another son of Thomas [NEHGR 41:380], but based on this single isolated record, we can only say this is a possibility.

Reasonable evidence is available for the ages of all the children except Anthony and Aaron. They are placed here as the youngest, but they might possibly have been the eldest. Thomas Savory's request that his widow have special regard for Aaron might mean that he was in some way incapacitated.

Thomas Savory and his wife were from time to time in trouble with the courts, and he was never a freeman, yet he was for many years entrusted with the duties of undermarshal. This may tell us as much about the nature of that office as it does about the character of Thomas Savory.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1887 A.W. Savary published a lengthy article on "The Savery Families of America" [NEHGR 41:369ff.] and in 1893 he followed this up with a book on the family, which in its early sections differed little from the article six years earlier [*A Genealogical and Biographical Record of the Savery Families (Savory and Savary) and of the*

Severy Family (Severit, Savery, Savory, and Savary) ... (Boston 1893), cited above as Savery Fam]. Stratton also gives a detailed account of this immigrant [Stratton 348-50].

ROBERT SCOTT

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Boston

RETURN TRIPS: To England in 1645 and return in 1646

OCCUPATION: Merchant.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "Robert Scott late servant to our brother John Sampford" admitted to Boston church 15 December 1633 [BChR 17].

FREEMAN: 7 December 1636 (third in a sequence of four Boston men) [MBCR 1:372]. (Pope gives 10 May 1643 as the date, but this record was for a "John Scot" [MBCR 2:292], probably of Charlestown.)

EDUCATION: Robert Scott wrote to John Winthrop Jr., February 1651/2, discussing the debts of the late Thomas Doxsey [WP 6:167-68]. He signed his deeds, as did his wife.

OFFICES: Coroner's jury, September 1640 [WP 4:286].

Admitted as a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1638 [HAHAC 1:77]. On 18 March 1649/50 "Sergeant Scoott had notice given him that Capt. Harding[']s pale before his house be taken away within one month ensuing" [BTR 1:100]. "Ensign Robt. Scott" and others were to draw up instructions for the townsmen, 14 March 1652/3 [BTR 1:114].

ESTATE: Granted to "our brother Rob[er]te Scott a Great Lot for twelve heads at the Mount," 19 February 1637/8 [BTR 1:32]. On 21 January 1638/8 Robert Scott sold to Thomas Savidge for £13 16s. "23 acres of upland at Muddy River, that was our brother Richard Fairebancks Great Allotment" [BTR 1:37].

In the Boston Book of Possessions Robert Scott held four parcels of land: one house (presumably with lot); a garden; a garden; and a garden plot [BBOP 23].

On 28 September 1640 "our brother Robert Scott" was granted two hundred acres at Mount Wollaston adjoining to "our brother Webb's" [BTR 1:55-56]. This land was laid out 31 January 1641/2 [BTR 1:65].

On 12 September 1652 Robert Scott of Boston, merchant, mortgaged to Mary Willis of Hartford, widow, his dwelling house "wherein he now dwelleth" and its orchard of one and three quarters acres [SLR 1:236-37].

Administration on the estate of Robert Scott was granted to Elizabeth Scott, the widow, on 24 March 1653[4]. The inventory was taken 21 February 1653[4] and totalled £439 17s. 5½d., with debts of £298 12s. 9d. [SPR 2:145].

In her account of administration, widow Elizabeth Scott indicated that she had "been at great charges in maintaining and bringing up the children which the Lord left us, which was then four in number and but small or young," and she requested that they give her the house and land at her own disposing [SPR 5:140-41].

On 11 September 1661 Elizabeth Scott "relict and administratrix to the estate of the late Robert Scott of Boston, merchant" "having lately satisfied and paid Mrs. Marie Willis by her son the full sum of £180 for payment whereof the house and lands of the said Robert Scott was sold and mortgaged ... and the said interest ... made over from the said Samuel Willis unto her the said Elizabeth Scott ... to sell and dispose" she then mortgaged them for £150 "to her in hands paid by Elder James Penn, Anthony Stoddard, Edward Hutchinson and Edward Rawson, overseers of the last will and testament of the late Henrie Webb of Boston aforesaid, merchant," and redeemed the mortgage by 6 December 1667 [SLR 3:500].

On 7 December 1667 Elizabeth Scott mortgaged her house, shop and land in Boston to Mr. Samuel Shrimpton, and redeemed them 11 December 1668 [SLR 5:349]. On 6 December 1667 Elizabeth Scott sold to Samuel Shrimpton her stable and half her garden [SLR 5:351]. On 16 December 1668 Elizabeth Sweet, the now wife of John Sweet of Boston, merchant, formerly the wife of and administratrix to the estate of Robert Scott of Boston, merchant, deceased, with her new husband's consent sold to Richard Knight her house, garden and yard [SLR 5:529].

BIRTH: By about 1613 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Boston by 21 February 1653/4.

MARRIAGE: By 1638 Elizabeth _____, b. about 1616 (aged about 47 in deposition of 4 December 1663 [NEHGR 40:63, citing MA Arch 15A:11]). "Elizabeth the wife of our brother Robert Scott" was admitted to Boston church 10 February 1638/9 [BChR 23]. She married (2) by 16 December 1668 John Sweet of Boston, merchant [SLR 5:529].

On 21 July 1648, Robert Scott granted a letter of attorney to Capt. Robert Harding, his partner, to receive a £60 legacy from the executors of Mrs. Mary Hussey of London, deceased, grandmother to his wife Elizabeth, and a quittance for the said £60 to John Hussey [Aspinwall 147]. On 27 October 1649 Robert and Elisabeth Scott issued an acquittance to John Hussey [Aspinwall 250]. (This was not the Mary Hussey who was mother of CHRISTOPHER HUSSEY.)

CHILDREN (all born and baptized Boston):

- i NATHANIEL, b. [blank] August 1638 [BVR 6]; bp. 19 August 1638 [BChR 283]; no further record.
- ii ELIZABETH, b. 10 [*sic*] December 1640 [BVR 10]; bp. 13 December 1640 "then 13 days old" [BChR 286]; perhaps the "Eliza. Scot, a good ancient virgin," buried at Boston 26 March 1687 [Sewall 135].
- iii MARY, b. 28 February 1642[3] [BVR 13]; bp. 5 March 1642/3 "about 6 days old" [BChR 291]; m. Boston 16 August 1660 (she was described as "daughter of Robert Scott deceased") Samuel Emmons [BVR 76].
- iv JOHN, b. August 1645 [BVR 20]; bp. 24 August 1645 "about 4 days old" [BChR 300]; bur. August 1645 [BVR 20].
- v JOHN, bp. 16 August 1646 "about 29 days old" [BChR 304]; d. soon.
- vi SAMUEL, bp. 1 August 1647 "about 4 days old" [BChR 306]; no further record.
- vii JOHN, bp. 6 May 1649 "about 15 days old" [BChR 314]; no further record.
- viii JOSEPH, bp. 9 June 1650 [BChR 319]; no further record.
- ix REDEMPTION/DELIVERANCES (son), b. 2 March 1652/3 [BVR 40]; bp. 6 March 1652/3 [BChR 325]; no further record.
- x ELEAZER, b. posthumously 18 July 1654 (son of "Robert dec[ea]sed") [BVR 46]; bp. 23 July 1654 [BChR 328]; d. 3 August 1654 [BVR 47].

COMMENTS: As Scott was described as "late servant to ... John Sampford" (or Sanford), Savage suggested that Scott may have come with Sanford in 1630. But Sanford is not admitted to Boston church until late in 1631, and so he may have come in that year on the *Lyon*. In any case, this is no proof that Scott came with Sanford, although it is a good possibility.

In the record of the baptism of his son Samuel on 1 August 1647 Robert Scott is first seen with the honorific "Mr." [BChR 306].

When preparing her account of administration in 1668, Elizabeth, the widow of Robert Scott, said that she had been "at great charges in maintaining & bringing up the children which the Lord left us which was then four in number & but small or young" [SPR 5:141]. The sense of this description is that one or more of the children had died in the interim. One of the four children must have been the daughter Mary who later married Samuel Emmons. A precise interpretation of this language would include the posthumous son Eleazer as one of the four, although Elizabeth may not have included him among the four, as he died so soon. Another of the four surviving children may have been the

daughter Elizabeth, if she was indeed the spinster who died at Boston in 1687. Given these uncertainties, one, two or three of the other children outlived the father; and there are five sons for whom we have no record beyond the birth or baptism. There may, then, have been a son or two of Robert Scott who survived to adulthood.

In December of 1645 Abraham Page of Watertown, John Rogers of Watertown and John Compton of Boston each gave a power of attorney to Robert Scott of Boston, merchant, to collect debts or legacies in England, in one case without power to substitute another attorney [Aspinwall 14, 15], which suggests that Scott was about to make a voyage to England. He had returned by 18 August 1646, when a receipt was recorded of cloth received from Joshua Wollnow of London [Aspinwall 29].

On 4 December 1663 Elizabeth Scott, "aged about 47, relict of the late Robert Scott, of Boston," deposed that

about twenty-six years ago she well knew one Robert Smith, said to be a wine cooper in London, who came over with his wife to New England and brought with them his sister Mary Smith, and had sent over his sister Anne Smith the year before. That when Robert Smith and his wife went back to England, he left his two sisters behind. That Anne Smith about twenty-five years ago, married John Kenrick then of Boston and had several children by him. That Mary Smith married Philip Torrey and has children and is still living in Boston [NEHGR 40:63].

In July 1639 Lechford recorded several agreements for Robert Scott "of Boston, haberdasher," particularly regarding a claim by Richard Spitty of Gray's Inn, Middlesex, against Capt. William Jennison of Watertown [Lechford 107-09]. On 28 July 1640 Thomas Matson had Lechford write a bill regarding goods received through Mr. Robert Scott of Boston, haberdasher [Lechford 272].

On 17 July 1648 Mr. Robert Scott was mentioned as the partner of Robert Harding in a letter by Henry Sealy, merchant, regarding tobacco from Virginia [Aspinwall 145-46]. On 18 November 1648 Aspinwall witnessed the purchase of the *Bride of Enchusen* by Robert Scott and John Cooke [Aspinwall 172]. On 15 January 1648[/9] Aspinwall wrote a protest sworn by Mr. Robert Scott, as agent for Capt. Robert Harding, regarding the failure by several London merchants to complete a contract [Aspinwall 188]. Aspinwall also issued a certificate 18 October 1647 saying that Robert Scott, merchant, had shipped considerable goods, including seventy-four moose skins on the ship *Peregrin* [Aspinwall 405].

On 27 November 1653 Malachy Browning died at Mr. Robert Scott's house [BVR 42]. On 14 June 1645 Faith Newell, "maid servant to our brother Mr. Robert Scott," was admitted to the Church of Boston [BChR 44].

RICHARD SEARS

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

REMOVES: Marblehead by 1637, Yarmouth by 1639

OCCUPATION: Husbandman.

FREEMAN: Oath of fidelity at Yarmouth, 1639 [PCR 8:185]. Propounded for freemanship, 3 June 1652 [PCR 3:7]. Admitted a freeman, 7 June 1653 [PCR 3:31]. On the 1658 and 29 May 1670 lists of freemen from Yarmouth [PCR 5:274, 8:200].

EDUCATION: His inventory included "1 Great Bible and other books" valued at £1 3s.

OFFICES: Deputy (from Yarmouth), 3 June 1662 [PCR 4:14]. Grand jury, 7 June 1652 [PCR 3:9]. Tax collector, 1 March 1658/9 [PCR 3:155]. Yarmouth constable, 6 June 1660 [PCR 3:188].

In Yarmouth section of 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [8:194].

ESTATE: Assessed 9s. in Plymouth tax list of 25 March 1633 [PCR 1:11]; omitted from list of 27 March 1634.

On 1 January 1637/8 "Richard Seeres" was included in a Salem rate list for the "inhabitants of Marblehead" [STR 1:63]. On 14 November 1638 "Rich[ard] Sears" was granted four acres at Marblehead "where he had planted formerly" [STR 1:74].

On 23 November 1664 "Allis Bradford the widow of William Bradford" sold to "Richard Sares" of Yarmouth, husbandman, two tracts of twenty acres each "at a place commonly called ... Sasuet," one of which had been the lot of William Bradford deceased and the other of which had been the lot of Experience Mitchell [MD 34: 23, citing PCLR 3:18].

In his will, dated 10 May 1667, with a codicil dated 3 February 1675/6, and proved 5 March 1675/6, "Richard Sares of Yarmouth" bequeathed to "Sylas Sares my younger son ... all my land, that is all the upland upon the Neck where his house stands in which he now dwells ... after mine and my wife's decease," provided that "my son-in-law Zachery Paddock" shall have the house where he dwells and two acres within the above tract "during the life of Deborah his now wife"; also to "the said Sylas Sares" a tract of meadow and half of "my land called Robins as is undivided"; to "my elder son Paule Sares all the rest and remains of my lands whatsoever"; to "Dorothy my wife" all lands and goods during her natural life, she to be sole executrix, and "do entreat my brother Thacher with his two sons as friends in trust" as overseers; to "my son-in-law Zachery Paddock" two acres from land called Robins before it is divided between Silas and Paul Sears, and this two acres, along with the

two acres mentioned above, to go to Ichabod Paddock, son of Zachary, at the death of Zachary's wife; witnessed by Anthony Thacher and Anthony Frey; in the codicil, dated 3 February 1675/6, Richard Sears bequeathed to "my eldest son Paul Sares ... the house which I now live in" and various moveables; witnessed by John Thacher and Judah Thacher; on 5 March 1675/6 deposed that he and his brother witnessed the codicil, and that when "my uncle signed this appendix," he asked him [John Thacher] to redraw the will and "to leave out of the new draft the legacy of land that is given to Ichabod Paddock, for saith he I have answered it in another way," but Thacher never did produce this new draft [PCPR 3:2:53-54].

The inventory of the estate of "Richard Sares," taken 8 October 1676 and presented at court on 15 November 1676 by "Dorethy Sares the relict of Richard Sares and Paul Sares his eldest son," was untotalled and included "his house and lands," valued at £220 [PCPR 3:2:55; PCR 5:213].

BIRTH: About 1595 based on age at death.

DEATH: Yarmouth 5 September [1676] "age 81y 4m" [YarVR 126].

MARRIAGE: By 1637 Dorothy Jones. She was born about 1603, daughter of George and Agnes (____) Jones of Dinder, Somerset [TAG 58:244-46]. "Cady [i.e., Goody] Seares was buried the 19th of March [16]78[9]" at Yarmouth [YarVR 125].

CHILDREN:

- i PAUL, b. about 1637 (d. Yarmouth 20 February 1707/8 in 70th year [gravestone]); m. by 1659 Deborah (eldest child aged thirteen on 3 July 1672 [YarVR 1], said to be daughter of George Willard.
- ii DEBORAH, b. about 1639 (d. Yarmouth 17 August 1732 "within about one month of 93 years of age" [YarVR 155]); m. by 1661 Zachariah Paddock (eldest child aged seventeen on 2 February 1678 [YarVR 6]).
- iii SILAS, b. say 1641; m. by about 1665 Anna, probably daughter of James Bursell of Yarmouth [PCR 5:212].

ASSOCIATIONS: Dorothy (Jones) Sears, wife of Richard, was sister of Richard Jones of Dorchester and of Elizabeth (Jones) Thacher, wife of Anthony Thacher of Yarmouth [TAG 58:244-46].

COMMENTS: Although the earliest record of Richard Sears in Marblehead is in 1637, he may have moved there as early as 1634, since he is in the 1633 Plymouth tax list, but not in the list of 1634.

On 2 October 1650, with a large number of other men, "Richard Seares" brought an action against William Nickerson for slander [PCR 7:50].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: Various publications of the middle of the nineteenth century set forth an English pedigree for Richard Sears, and partly on the basis of this pedigree assigned to Richard Sears a son Knyvett Sears. In 1886 Samuel Pearce May carefully examined and analyzed this pedigree, and found it to have no merit; he further demonstrated that the proposed son Knyvett did not exist [NEHGR 40:261-68]. Four years later May published a genealogy of the family [*The Descendants of Richard Sares (Sears) of Yarmouth, Mass., 1638-1888* (Albany 1890)].

In 1948 Donald Lines Jacobus prepared a brief account of the family of Richard Sears [Brainerd Anc 257-58].

ROBERT SEAVER

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1634

FIRST RESIDENCE: Roxbury

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "Robert Sever" admitted to Roxbury church among those who came in 1634 [RChR 80].

FREEMAN: 18 April 1637 [MBCR 1:373].

EDUCATION: His inventory included "books" valued at 16s.

ESTATE: On 25 June 1651 "Rob[er]t Seaber" and others purchased an island from Capt. Hugh Prichard's estate [SLR 1:144].

In the Roxbury land inventory of about 1652 Robert Seaver held eight parcels, six of which had been granted to him: "house and lot one acre"; two acres and a half; ten acres; four acres and a half; "four and twenty acres and a half lying in the first and third allotments of the last division, being the nine and twentieth lot"; "fourteen acres within the thousand acres at Dedham"; "four acres of salt marsh more or less lying in the island lately Captain Hugh Prichard's"; and three acres [RBOP 21-22].

In his will, dated 16 January 1681/[2] and proved 5 July 1683, "Robert Seavers of Roxbury" bequeathed to "my wife" half of the estate (after the legacies are paid) for life (with certain conditions) and also all the moveables she brought with her; to "my son Shuball" half the barn; to "my son Shuball and my son Joshua ... all my salt marsh in the island"; to "my son Caleb ... that pasture land against his house on the great hill"; to "my son Samuel Crafts" a piece of swamp; to "John Seavers my grandchild" £6 at marriage; residue of estate, and widow's share when she dies, to be divided equally among these four children; "my son Samuel Crafts and my son Caleb Seavers" executors [SPR 6:416].

The inventory of the estate of "Robert Seaver of Roxbury who deceased June 5th 1683" was taken 12 June 1683 and totalled £430 5s.

8d., including £300 in real estate: "housing, orchard, barn and garden," £90; "16 acres of pasture land or thereabout lying in Roxbury known by the name of Huckleberry Hill," £40; "24 acres of land in Roxbury called the further lot," £100; "6 acres of pasture land lying on the south side the great hill in Roxbury," £24; "4 acres of salt marsh lying in the island in Roxbury," £38; and "2 acres of fresh meadow lying at Bear Marsh in Roxbury," £8 [SPR 9:130].

BIRTH: About 1609 based on age at death.

DEATH: Roxbury 5 June 1683 (from inventory); buried at Roxbury 6 June 1683, "an aged Christian" [RChR 184]. (The Roxbury town records include an entry stating that he died 13 May 1683 "aged about 74 years"; the date of death is certainly wrong, but the age at death seems reasonable.)

MARRIAGE: (1) Roxbury 10 December 1635 ELIZABETH BALLARD. "Sister [blank] Seaver the wife of Robert Seaver" died at Roxbury 9 June 1657 [RChR 176].

(2) Sarah (____) Burrell, widow of John Burrell (on 17 March 1669/70 Joseph Wise of Roxbury, butcher, and Mary his wife sold to Nathaniel Seaver of Roxbury, saddler, a parcel of land that "did formerly belong unto Richard Davis deceased the one half whereof was given to the said Davis by his father-in-law John Burrell & the other half was given him the said Davis by Sarah the relict of the said John Burrell before she married with Robert Seaver her second husband as by an instrument of sale made by the said Richard Davis & Sarah his wife both now deceased, unto this said Joseph Wise dated the 4th March 1662[3]" [SLR 6:194]. "[blank] wife to Robert Seaver" died at Roxbury 18 December 1669 [RChR 179].

(3) _____, named in his will.

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i SHUBAEL, b. Roxbury 31 January 1639[40]; m. Roxbury 7 February 1668[9] Hannah Wilson.
- ii CALEB (twin), b. Roxbury 30 August 1641; m. Charlestown 15 December 1671 Sarah Inglesby (recorded Roxbury).
- iii JOSHUA (twin), b. Roxbury 30 August 1641; m. Roxbury 28 February 1677[8] Mary (____) Pepper, widow of Joseph Pepper.
- iv ELIZABETH, bp. Roxbury 19 November 1643 [RChR 115]; m. Roxbury 16 October 1661 Samuel Crafts, son of GRIFFIN CRAFTS.
- v NATHANIEL, bp. Roxbury 8 January 1645/6 [RChR 116]; m. by 1671 Sarah _____ (eldest known child b. Roxbury 18 August 1671).

- vi HANNAH, bp. Roxbury 6 February 1647/8 [RChR 117]; d. Roxbury 3 June 1648 [RChR 174].
- vii HANNAH, bp. Roxbury 23 October 1650 [RChR 119]; d. Roxbury 3 February 1653/4 [RChR 175].

ASSOCIATIONS: Robert Seaver would not qualify for treatment in this volume on his own account, as he was not known to be in New England until 1634; he is included here because his first wife, and the mother of all his children, ELIZABETH BALLARD, did arrive in 1633.

COMMENTS: On 22 May 1639 Robert Seaver was one of five Roxbury men who "had leave granted them to continue in the houses which they have built, & do dwell in, though they be above half a mile from their meeting house" [MBCR 1:257].

On 28 October 1667 "about break of the day there happened dreadful thunder & lightning, whereby an hay cock of four load of hay belonging to Robt. Seaver, was fired in our marshes & burnt up" [RChR 206].

On 7 October 1673 "About 9 o'clock at night the house of Robt. Seaver was fired through the carelessness of a maid that went up into the chamber to order the cheeses, her light fired the thatch & the house was burnt down, but much of the goods preserved, as also the barn" [RChR 211].

Pope makes a curious error, creating an Elizabeth Allard as first wife of Robert Seaver, and then making Elizabeth Ballard the second wife. The town record of the marriage does call her "Allard," but this is just a scribal error for "Ballard."

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: An outline of a genealogy of this family, through seven generations, was published in 1872 by William B. Trask [NEHGR 26:303-23]. Another brief account was prepared by Alicia Crane Williams in 1990 [Crane-Wigglesworth 381-86].

JAMES SEDLEY

"To James Sedley of Wessaguscus for killing a wolf," Pynchon Treasurer's Account, 1632-3 [MHSC 2:8:232]. No further record.

COMMENTS: Raymon Meyers Tingley exercised his imagination mightily on this individual, creating a wife, three children, and several specific dates, none of which appears in the records [Tingley-Meyers 326].

ROBERT SEELEY

ORIGIN: London

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Watertown

REMOVES: Wethersfield 1636, New Haven 1639, Saybrook, Stratford, Huntington 1662

RETURN TRIP: "Lieut. Robert Seely had liberty to go for England although a public officer," 26 October 1646 [NHCR 1:275], but apparently did not go, as he was in New Haven on 1 February 1646/7 [NHCR 1:292]

OCCUPATION: Cordwainer. On 25 May 1646 and 31 January 1647/8 "Lieutenant Seely" was chosen leather sealer at New Haven [NHCR 1:242, 356]. In court in 1647, Lieut. Seely and others were asked to render an opinion on a case over bad shoes. Seely, speaking for them all stated that

the leather is very bad, not tanned, nor fit to be sold for serviceable leather, but it wrongs the country, nor can a man make good work of a great deal of it. And we find the workmanship bad also, first there is not sufficient stuff put in the thread, and instead of hemp it is flax, and the stitches are too long, and the threads not drawn home, and there wants wax on the thread, the awl is too big for the thread. We ordinarily put in seven threads, and here is but five, so that according to our best light, we lay the cause both upon the workmanship and the badness of the leather [NHCR 1:351-52].

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: On 25 October 1639 "Lieutenant Seely" was one of those "members of other approved churches" who had been received into the New Haven Church since 4 June 1639 (implying that he had been a member of the church at Watertown or Wethersfield, or both) [NHCR 1:20]. By 10 March 1646/7 he had been assigned a place in the fourth seat in the meetinghouse [NHCR 1:302].

FREEMAN: Requested 19 October 1630 and admitted 18 May 1631 [MBCR 1:80, 366]. New Haven freeman's list by 1639 [NHCR 1:9, 17].

EDUCATION: Served an apprenticeship as a cordwainer and purchased his freedom in the Cordwainers' Company, which presumes some education [NEHGR 116:160].

OFFICES: Watertown lot layer, 13 [worn]ember 1634 [WaTR 1:1]. Ordered to cease to do any business for the town, 14 [worn]ember 1636 [WaTR 1:2].

New Haven committee to "walk the woods," 25 November 1639 [NHCR 1:25]. Viewer of meadow, 2 September 1640, 16 June 1645, 1 February 1646[/7], 31 January 1648[/9], 10 March 1648[/9] [NHCR 1:41, 164, 292, 428, 446]. Committee to consider the digging of a channel, 3

July 1644 [NHCR 1:143]. Leather sealer, 8 April 1645, 25 May 1646, 31 January 1647[/8], June 1648 [NHCR 1:161, 242, 356, 384]. Advisor on lots, 23 March 1647[/8] [NHCR 1:376]. Rater, 15 October 1649 [NHCR 1:495].

Judge, Huntington, May 1663, May 1664 [CT Civil List 47]. Deputy, Huntington, May 1664 [CT Civil List 47].

Lieutenant (second in command under Mason), Pequot War, May 1637 [CT Civil List 47]. Marshal, New Haven, October 1639 - November 1642 [CT Civil List 47]. Lieutenant, New Haven train band, August 1642 [CT Civil List 47]. Lieutenant, Artillery Company, March 1645 [CT Civil List 47]. Captain, New Haven Col. Tropp, June 1654 [CT Civil List 47]. Commander New Haven troops against Ninigret, October 1654 [CT Civil List 47]. Lieutenant/Captain, Huntington train band, May 1663 [CT Civil List 47].

ESTATE: At Watertown his holdings included "an homestall of sixteen acres ... granted to him"; "twenty two acres of upland ... granted to him" [WaBOP 83-84].

In a list of the planters at New Haven about 1643 "Robt. Ceely" had four persons in his household, was valued at £179, had 18 3/4 acres and 32 acres in the first division, 3 3/4 and 8 acres in the neck, 10 3/4 and 32 acres of meadow, 43 acres in the second division, and paid 18s. 5d. in a yearly rate on land [NHCR 1:91]. On 16 June 1645 "Lt. Seely and Jer. Witnell" complained that their meadows were completely unserviceable and petitioned to have their rates altered; the court agreed to study the matter [NHCR 1:164].

On 3 November 1646 the court recorded that "Lt. Robert Seely" had sold his house and houselot in town to John Basset, with two acres of upland from the first division [NHCR 1:276].

On 22 December 1662 William Jones of New Haven "in the right of my wife Hannah Jones otherwise Eaton daughter of Theophilus Eaton" sold to "Captain Robert Ciely all that island commonly called Eaton's Neck on the eastward of Oyster Bay otherwise Huntington Bay together with a parcel of land upon Long Island joining thereunto to the eastward" [HuntTR 1:42-43].

On 19 October 1668 letters of administration on the estate of Robert Seeley were granted to his widow Mary [FOOF 1:524].

On 15 July 1669 "Mary Seely, widow, of the City of New York, and Captain John Manning, of the City of New York, aforesaid, executor in trust to the aforesaid widow," sold to Andrew Messenger of Jamaica, Long Island, yeoman, "all our right, title and interest in an accommodation or allotment situate and lying in Huntington upon Long Island ... formerly in the tenure or occupation of Captain Robart Seely deceased and since confirmed unto me Mary Seely widow, late wife of the said Captain Seely deceased, and to my trusty and well beloved brother Captain John Manning" [HuntTR 1:137-38].

BIRTH: Baptized St. Johns, Huntingdon, Huntingdonshire, 4 July 1602, son of William and Grace (Prett) Seeley [Seeley Anc 6]. (Alan Phipps demonstrated that an earlier claim for the baptism of the immigrant, in another parish in the same county, was a misreading of an entry for a person of another surname [NEHGR 116:160, 164; Seeley Anc 1-2].)

DEATH: By 17 October 1668 (when his widow applied for administration on his estate). (Fanjoy and Ward state that "Robert Seeley died intestate Oct[ober] 1667, and in Oct[ober] 1667, the General Court of Connecticut abated the widow's vote [*sic*] 'for last yeare and this yeare'" [Seeley Anc 24]; this error derives from a misreading and misapplication of a record of 18 October 1677 in which the Court granted "the widow of Captain Seely about thirty-three shillings due from her for her country rate last year, and her rate this year," an entry pertaining to the widow of Nathaniel Seeley, who had been killed during King Philip's War [CCCR 2:327].)

MARRIAGE: (1) St. Stephen, Coleman Street, London, 15 December 1626 Mary (____) (Heath) Mason, widow of William Heath and Walter Mason [TAG 16:43; NEHGR 116:163; Seeley Anc 4-5]. "Sister Seely" was placed in the sixth seat in the New Haven meetinghouse, 10 March 1646[7] [NHCR 303]. She died before 1651.

(2) (New York license) 22 December 1666 Mary (Manning) Walker [NYMarr 345]. She died after 15 July 1669 [HuntTR 1:137-38].

CHILDREN:

- i NATHANIEL, bp. St. Stephen, Coleman Street, 16 September 1627 [TAG 16:43]; m. (1) about October 1649 Mary Turney, daughter of Benjamin Turney [FOOF 1:525; Gillespie Anc 474]; m. (2) say 1674 Elizabeth (Burr) (Olmstead) Gilbert, daughter of JEHU BURR and widow of Nehemiah Olmstead and Obadiah Gilbert [Fairfield LR 1:615; FOOF 1:221, 452, 525-26].

COMMENTS: On 9 October 1648, Lieut. Seely suggested that the court set out a place "to shoot at a mark upon" [NHCR 404].

On 14 May 1649 "Leiutenant Seely" made a motion to the court that they

would be pleased to accept of the service he had done in the town in the place of a lieutenant for the time past, and that they would be pleased to choose some other to supply the place for the time to come, for he finds it not comfortable for his family, nor pleasing to his own spirit to hold it as the case stands. He doth not desire to put the town upon charge in point of any salary, yet leaves it to themselves to do as they shall see cause, professing it is an affliction to him to withdraw from this society, but there is a way open for him, and he desires to attend providence in it, if he cannot see a way of comfortable subsistence here [NHCR 1:457].

The court discussed this motion for a long time and agreed to bring it before the next general court that "he may not go out of the jurisdiction" [NHCR 1:457]. At the next court no settlement was reached, but a small sum was gathered in the town which "satisfied him for the present" [NHCR 1:461]. A similar partial resolution was offered at the next court, which he again accepted 25 June 1649 [NHCR 1:466].

At court 12 November 1649 the governor suggested that

Lieutenant Seely might have some help from the town to buy Robert Bassett's house, for he is now resolved to stay here & to follow his trade of shoemakeing, and shall not remove unless the town be satisfied that God by his providence calls him away [NHCR 1:500].

Many secondary sources claim that Obadiah Seeley of Stamford was a son of Robert Seeley, but this should be rejected. Robert Seeley married for the first time in 1626, and had son Nathaniel in 1627, so Obadiah, if he was a son of Robert, must have been born in 1629 or later. But the eldest son of Obadiah was born in the late 1640s, when Obadiah, under this hypothesis, could have been nor more than twenty, and perhaps even less. This chronological impediment is not fatal, but it makes the connection highly unlikely. Beyond this we see that Robert Seeley and Obadiah Seeley lived in different towns, that they do not appear in the records together in any action, and that the name Obadiah does not appear among the immediate descendants of Robert (through his son Nathaniel), nor does the name Robert appear among the immediate descendants of Obadiah. All these clues indicate that Obadiah was not son of Robert.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1939 Helen Turney Sharps published a brief article including entries from the parish register of St. Stephen, Coleman Street, London, pertaining to Robert Seeley and his family [TAG 16:43-44]. (In 1946 this same journal published an even briefer note claiming that there was a second baptism in that parish for a Nathaniel Seeley, son of Robert [TAG 22:194]; Ralph M. Seeley accepted this in 1962 [NEHGR 116:163], but in 1992 Alan Phipps showed that this was an erroneous reading and belonged in another family [Seeley Anc 5].)

In 1962 Ralph M. Seeley published records relating to Robert's apprenticeship, his residence in London and his first wife's prior marriages [NEHGR 116:159-65].

In 1992 Harold N. Fanjoy and C.G. Ward published a volume on one branch of the descendants of Robert Seely, and included a chapter, prepared by Alan Phipps, on the English ancestry of the immigrant [*The Seelys of New Brunswick* [St John, N.B., 1992], cited above as Seeley Anc]. While the material in this English section is excellent, the rest of the volume should be used with caution.

THOMAS SELLEN

11 June 1633: "There is leave granted to Tho: Sellen to plant at Aggawam [Ipswich]" [MBCR 1:105].

16 April 1638: "It is agreed that Thomas Sellen shall have a houseplot at the Mount [Mount Wollaston, then part of Boston, soon to become Braintree]" [BTR 1:33].

"Thomas Sellein" died at Braintree 3 December 1642 [NEHGR 3:247].

COMMENTS: In a letter of 10 June 1636 John Winthrop writes to John Jr., then at Saybrook, "Solling and his wife will [come to] you by the next" [WP 3:269]. Pope queries whether this might be Thomas Sellen; since Thomas Sellen lived at least briefly in the neighborhood of John Winthrop Jr. in Ipswich, this seems a good possibility, and might explain in part where Thomas Sellen was between 1633 and 1638, assuming that the three records above are all for the same man. (Pope also erroneously gives the name of the man allowed to go to Ipswich in 1633 as John Sellen.)

GILES SEXTON

On 18 September 1630 Giles Sexton gave evidence in the inquiry into the death of William Bateman, and on 28 September 1630 he served on the jury of inquest into the death of Austin Bratcher [MBCR 1:77, 78].

On 19 October 1630 "Mr. Giles Sexton" requested admission as a freeman, and on 18 May 1631 "Gyles Sexton" was admitted to freemanship [MBCR 1:80, 366].

COMMENTS: These are the only records for Giles Sexton in New England. The association of Giles Sexton with the investigations of the deaths of AUSTIN BRATCHER and WILLIAM BATEMAN suggests a connection with Mathew Cradock's plantation at Mystic.

Pope, followed by others, believed that Giles Sexton was the Mr. Saxton, minister, who was briefly at Scituate in 1640, but this was Peter Saxton [Josselyn 183; Plain Dealing 96; Morison 399].

SAMUEL SHARP

ORIGIN: London

MIGRATION: 1629

FIRST RESIDENCE: Salem

RETURN TRIPS: Possible return in 1631 or 1632 to bring wife and daughter to New England

OCCUPATION: Merchant (in London).

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to Salem church prior to 3 July 1632 implied by freemanship; in list of Salem church members compiled in late 1636 (with later annotation "dead") [SchR 5]. On 3 September 1635 "Mr. Sam[ue]ll Sharpe is enjoined to appear at the next particular court, to answer for the letter that came from the church of Salem, as also to bring the names of those that will justify the same, or else to acknowledge his offense under his own hand" [MBCR 1:161]. As early as 23 January 1636/7 he was elder of the church [STR 1:33].

FREEMAN: Requested 19 October 1630 and admitted 3 July 1632 (as "Mr. Sam[ue]ll Sharpe") [MBCR 1:79, 367].

EDUCATION: He wrote a well-composed letter to John Winthrop in July 1638 [WP 4:43]. His estate included "old books" valued at 12s.

OFFICES: On 26 February 1628[/9] the Court of Assistants in London ordered five pieces of ordnance to be placed in his hands (and he was to have carriages made for them) with a great quantity of other arms and great shot [MBCR 1:25]. On 3 March 1628/9 "Mr. Samuell Sharpe with whom there hath been an agreement made in behalf of the company to give him £10 per [annum] for three years to have the oversight of the ordnance to be planted in the fort to be built upon the plantation & what else may concern artillery business to give his advice in ... for the presented a bill for three drums and other particulars amounting to £5..." [MBCR 1:29]. In the letter of 17 April 1629 from Gravesend, Samuel Sharp is described: "Mr. Sharpe is by us entertained to be Master Gunner of our Ordnance in which service he is to employ so much of his time as the charge of that office doth require, and in the rest he is to follow other employments, of our Governors and others for whose employment he is particularly sent over." Endicott having asked for a copy of the patent, they sent "our patent, under the broad seal and the company's seal in silver by Mr. Samuell Sharpe, passenger in the *George*, who we think is yet riding in the *Hope*..." [MBCR 1:392, 394, 396-97]. He is last named of the thirteen persons to be chosen as "the body of the Government."

Assistant, 20 October 1629 (Roger Ludlow appointed in his stead since "by reason of his absence" Sharpe did not take the oath, 10 February 1629/30) [MBCR 1:60, 69].

Salem committee to "consider of some convenient place for shops," 22 August 1635 [STR 1:10]. On 30 March 1640 "it is ordered that Mr. Sharpe shall write the records of all the town lands" [STR 1:101]. Committee to oversee rebuilding of bridge, 16 February 1645/6 [STR 1:141]. *ESTATE*: On 10 March 1628/9 "a proposition was made this day by Samuell Sharpe, who was formerly entertained to do his indeavor in the company's implements concerning artillery business ... that all or the better part of his salary might be paid him now, to provide him apparel withall, and if he should happen to die before he had deserved it, his said apparel should satisfy it; upon debate whereof, it was thought fit that £20 should be paid him" [MBCR 1:34].

In Salem land grant of 1636 "Mr. S. Sharp" received three hundred acres, and was included in the "freeman's" section [STR 1:19, 33]. In the 25 December 1637 division of marsh and meadow lands "Mr. Sharpe" received one acre for a household of seven [STR 1:103].

On 10 May 1643 "Samuel Sharpe" sold to John Porter his farm on the north of the farm of Mr. Skelton deceased [ELR 1:3, 13:105].

"Mr. Samuell Sharp of Salem, dying intestate, about ten years ago and no inventory of his estate having been brought in until this present court [27 November 1666], and it appearing that there was but little estate and the account of the estate not being administered at the time, the wife of the deceased had lived upon the town, court ordered that £25 be allowed to the children to be divided among them by the selectmen of Salem and the remainder to remain in the selectmen's hands for the widow" [EQC 3:375].

Inventory of the estate of "Mr. Samuell Sharpe" taken 18 June 1664 by John Browne, Sr. and Hillyard Veren totalled £67 1s. 4d., of which the real estate included "Dwelling house & about three acres of ground £50." The estate had £10 in debts to "several men" [EQC 3:375].

Alice Sharpe died intestate and administration of her estate was granted to Nathaniel Sharpe, who on 14 November 1667 presented an inventory of £93 7s., showing the same dwelling house and three acres, now valued at £70 [EPR 2:95]. At the next court, a paper dated 29 November 1667 was brought that said: Nathaniel Sharpe of Salem, administrator of the estate of his mother, lately deceased, by whom the estate was ordered divided, should have a double portion and the remainder should be equally divided among the rest of the children, signed by Nathaniel Sharpe, Thomas Jeggells, Christopher Phelps, John Norton, and Hannah Sharpe [EQC 3:466].

BIRTH: About 1593 (aged 36 on 4 April 1629 [EHC 28:112]).

DEATH: Salem about 1656 [EQC 3:375].

MARRIAGE: By license dated 4 April 1629 Alice Stileman, aged 24, daughter of Robert Stileman [EHC 28:112]; "Alice Sharpe" is in the list

of Salem church members compiled in late 1636 [SchR 6]. She died Salem [blank] August 1667.

CHILDREN:

- i ABIGAIL, b. England late 1629 or early 1630; m. by 1648 Thomas Jeggles (eldest child b. Salem 21 July 1648). (Raymon Meyers Tingley gives the marriage date as 27 October 1647 [Tingley-Meyers 164], but as no other source, including the Salem vital records, reports this event, we may say with great assurance that this date has been invented.)
- ii ELIAS, bp. Salem 1 January 1636/7 [SchR 16]; no further record.
- iii EDWARD, bp. Salem 14 April 1639 [SchR 17]; no further record.
- iv MARY, bp. Salem 29 June 1640 [SchR 18]; m. Salem 3 April 1660 John Norton.
- v EXPERIENCE, bp. Salem 19 June 1641 [SchR 18]; m. Salem 9 July 1658 Christopher Phelps (the bride's name given in the published version of the record as "Elizabeth").
- vi NATHANIEL, bp. Salem 10 November 1644 [SchR 20]; m. Salem 30 December 1668 Rebecca Marshall.
- vii HANNAH, bp. Salem 21 January 1646/7 [SchR 21]; unm. in 1667; no further record.

ASSOCIATIONS: Samuel Sharp's wife, Alice Stileman, was niece of ELIAS STILEMAN, and sister of Richard Stileman, both of Salem [Waters 112].

COMMENTS: On 28 May 1629 the Governor of the Massachusetts Bay Company wrote to John Endicott that Barnabie Claydon, a wheelwright, was to serve Mr. Sharpe [MBCR 1:401].

In the 25 June 1639 suit between Philip Verin and Joseph Pope, Mr. Hathorne and Mr. Sharpe were to audit the account [EQC 1:11]. In the 12 July 1642 Robert Cotta versus Dorcas Verin slander and perjury suit, the case was referred to Mr. Hathorne and "the elders, Mr. Norris and Mr. Sharpe, by consent" [EQC 1:42]. With other elders, Mr. Sharpe received 40s. from Allen Keniston in his will [EQC 1:154]. Mr. Samuell Sharpe sued Mr. Samuell Mavericke for debt, but the case was nonsuited 30 September 1651 [EQC 1:233].

Because daughter Abigail was several years older than the rest of the children, Savage suggested that Samuel Sharp may have had another wife earlier than Alice, but he did not know about the marriage to Alice Stileman. A more likely solution is that Samuel Sharp, departing for New England not long after his marriage, left his bride, already pregnant with Abigail, in England and returned for her and his young daughter a few years later.

Pope, citing Dudley, says that Samuel Sharp had "a daughter, who died 3 Jan. 1631." The child in question was actually a daughter of THOMAS SHARP.

THOMAS SHARP

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Boston

RETURN TRIPS: Returned to England permanently 1631, sailing on the *Lyon* on 1 April [WJ 1:60; Dudley 81]

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to Boston church as member #6 (which would be on the day the church was organized or very soon after), with the later annotation "gone since" [BChR 13].

OFFICES: Chosen assistant of the Massachusetts Bay Company in London, 20 October 1629 [MBCR 1:60], took the oath of office 23 March 1629/30 and attended a meeting of the Court of Assistants aboard the *Arbella* just before departure from England on the same day [MBCR 1:70]; present at meetings of the Court of Assistants at Charlestown, 23 August 1630 and 7 September 1630 [MBCR 1:73, 75].

ESTATE: "16 March 1630/1: "About noon the chimney of Mr. Sharp's house in Boston took fire, (the splinters being not clayed at the top,) and taking the thatch burnt it down, and the wind being N.W., drove the fire to Mr. Colburn's house, being [blank] rods off, and burnt that down also, yet they saved most of their goods" [WJ 1:57-58; Dudley 82 also describes this fire, placing it a day later].

BIRTH: By about 1587 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: After 29 November 1636 [NEHGR 21:178].

MARRIAGE: By about 1612 Tabitha _____. (29 November 1636: "Thomas Sharp and Tabitha his wife, Thomas Sharp Jun. and Anna Witta (of the parish of Sandon) refuse to bow at the name of Jesus or stand up at the Creed ... Tabitha Sharp refused also to come to be churched in a veil, nor would she kneel at the communion table. Sharp is a common depraver of the Book of Common Prayer ... it seems he came from New England" [NEHGR 21:178, citing the Act Book of the Archdeaconry of Colchester].) (If this record does refer to the New England immigrant we are treating here, then Tabitha is probably a second wife, as she would usually be "churched" shortly after childbirth, and if so she probably was not the mother also of a child born in 1612.)

CHILD:

- i Daughter, b. say 1612; d. Boston 3 January 1630/1 ("upon the third of January died the daughter of Mr. Sharpe, a godly virgin, making a comfortable end after a long sickness. The plantation here received not the like loss of any woman since we came hither, and therefore she well deserves to be remembered in this place" [Dudley 76]).
- ii (prob.) THOMAS, b. say 1614; "Thomas Sharp Jun." presented at church court in England, 29 November 1636 [NEHGR 21:178].

COMMENTS: An entry from the Act Book of the Archdeaconry of Colchester dated 29 November 1636 suggests that by that date Thomas Sharp and his family were living at Sandon, Essex, or at the very least in the archdeaconry of Colchester [NEHGR 21:178].

In 1881 William B. Trask published a curious letter of 1632 addressed to John Winthrop, supposed to be written by Thomas Sharp, but there very soon ensued a lengthy and entertaining correspondence which demonstrated that the letter had nothing whatever to do with Thomas Sharp [NEHGR 35:233-35, 385, 36:221-22].

JOHN SHATSWELL

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Ipswich

OCCUPATION: Yeoman.

EDUCATION: He signed his will. His inventory included 4 Bibles, £1, and several books, valued at 15s.

ESTATE: On 26 April 1648 a deed was recorded in which Josias Cobham and Mary his wife and John Ilsly and Sarah his wife sold to "John Shatswell, late of Ipswich, yeoman," twenty acres of meadow and upland in Ipswich; "[T]his land was sold about eight years since, & [is] now in possession of Richard Shatswell" [ELR 1:84].

In his will, dated 11 February 1646 and proved 30 March 1647, "John Satchwell of Ipswich though weak in body" bequeathed to "my son Richard" all my houses and land, except part of the twenty-five acre lot from the upper end of the plowed land to the sea, and sixteen acres of pasture beyond Muddy River towards Rowley, which parcells of land I give to "Johan my wife" for her life and to her issue if she have any, and for want of such issue, then to return to Richard "my son his heirs and assigns." "If Richard shall not marry with Rebecca Tuttle which is now intended then my wife shall have her being in the house ... during her

life unless she see good to dispose of herself otherwise." If both Richard and Johan die without issue, then the land remaining should "be equally divided between my brother and sisters' children that are here in New England"; to "my brother Theophilus Satchwell" my best cloth suit and coat; to "my brother Curwin" my stuff suit; to "my sister Webster" seven yards of stuff and a young heiffer; "my wife" sole executrix [EPR 1:60-1].

The undated inventory of the estate of John Satchwell was not totalled, and included £307 in real estate: "one dwelling house and homestall with barn, cowhouse, orchard yard with the appurtenances", £100; and "several parcels of land, meadow and upland" £207. He also had "a swarm of bees," £1; and "in England upon bond," £18 [EPR 1:61].

BIRTH: About 1597 [NEHGR 150:181-90].

DEATH: Ipswich between 11 February 1646/7 (date of will) and 30 March 1647 (probate of will).

MARRIAGE: (1) By about 1627 _____.

(2) Say 1642 Joanna _____. She married (2) about 1650 JOHN GREEN of Charlestown. "Joanah Shatswell, widow," died at Ipswich on 17 April 1673, apparently having reassumed the surname of her second husband.

CHILD:

With first wife

- i RICHARD, b. about 1627 (deposed aged 52 in 1679 [Pillsbury Anc 1:205, citing unknown source]); m. probably soon after 1647 Rebecca Tuttle, daughter of Richard and Anne (Taylor) Tuttle.

ASSOCIATIONS: The problem of the relationships among the various Shatswell immigrants to New England has puzzled many very good genealogists, and for many years the best account has been that prepared by Walter Goodwin Davis in 1945 [Annis Spear Anc 157-62]. Quite recently, however, David A. Macdonald has unearthed a document which resolves most of the outstanding questions [NEHGR 150:181-90]. The document in question, a chancery suit of 1627, shows that there were five Shatswell siblings: John, Theophilus, Margaret (who was already married to Matthew Curwen), Mary and Sibyl. The fate of Sibyl is not known, but the other four came to New England, Mary having married John Webster who settled in Ipswich. This leaves us without any demonstrated connection between this family and William Shatswell of Ipswich. Furthermore, WILLIAM SARGENT did not marry a Shatswell sibling, and his connection with Theophilus Shatswell must have come about in some other manner.

COMMENTS: According to some sources, Anne (Taylor) Tuttle, the widow of Richard Tuttle, married as her second husband Edward

Holyoke [Hale, House 641, 772]. His daughter Mary married John Tuttle, son of Richard and Anne (Taylor) Tuttle, and on this basis Edward Holyoke in his will made a bequest to "my son Tuttle"; this designation of Tuttle is adequately explained as that of son-in-law, so this alone does not prove the marriage to John Tuttle's mother.

In his will John Shatswell named "Johan my wife," and then stated that "if Richard shall not marry with Rebecca Tuttle which is now intended then my wife shall have her being in the house ... during her life unless she see good to dispose of herself otherwise"; this language suggests Rebecca Tuttle was in the Shatswell household because of her connection with the second wife of John Shatswell. After the death of John Shatswell, Joanna married as his second wife JOHN GREEN of Charlestown, who made a bequest to "Joanna Shachwell," the grandchild of his wife. In 1664 Mark Quilter was taken to court for alleged abuse of Rebecca, Richard's wife. One of the documents filed in that suit was a deposition of "Johanah Greene" who stated that Goodwife Quilter had "diverse times come to my daughter's house," referring to Rebecca, the wife of Richard Shatswell. Both these records could be interpreted to mean that Rebecca was Joanna's own daughter, which would be the case if she were the widow of Richard Tuttle. Mary Lovering Holman accepted the marriage of John Green and Richard Tuttle's widow, but took no notice of marriage to John Shatswell [Pillsbury Anc 204].

Two Boston land records resolve these conflicts. In the 1645 Boston Book of Possessions Anne Tuttle held three parcels of land [BBOP 7]. On 8 September 1648 "Edward Holiock & Anne his wife" of Boston sold to Richard Woodward of Watertown "the windmill that is now standing in Boston ... as also the land whereon it doth stand being granted & given to Mr. Richard Tuttle now deceased"; Edward Holyoke signed this deed and "Anne Tuttell" made her mark [SLR 1:142]. Anne (Taylor) Tuttle married as her second husband Edward Holyoke, and was his wife when the widow of John Shatswell was married to JOHN GREEN.

EDWARD SHAW

In Plymouth court on 3 January 1632/3 William Bennett, in suing Edward Doty, mentioned that he had hired Edward Shaw to saw boards [PCR 1:7].

William Corvannel (Corranel, Cornelly) charged "Edward Shawe of Ducksborrow" with stealing 15s., as a result of which on 4 December 1637 Shaw was required to put up bond of £40, with Thomas Clark as his surety, and on 2 January 1637/8 he was found guilty and sentenced to be whipped and branded on the shoulder [PCR 1:68, 69, 74]. Mark Mendlove was indicted and convicted as Shaw's accessory.

On the same day that Shaw was convicted, William Corvannel was indicted for receiving back from Shaw the money supposedly stolen, prior to Shaw's trial, and not informing the court [PCR 1:75].

On 2 July 1638 Richard Clough was charged by Thomas Clark with stealing cloth from Edward Shaw [PCR 1:91-92].

On 3 December 1638 "Edward Shaw is hired with Roberte Bartlett for a year from the first of December 1638 for £8 10s. sterling, to be paid in money" [PCR 1:104].

COMMENTS: In 1633 Edward Shaw was apparently a servant of William Bennett, just as the latter was leaving Plymouth Colony. In 1638 Shaw became servant of Robert Bartlett. The association with Thomas Clark in the interim suggests that Shaw may have been Clark's servant during that period.

Since Edward Shaw was in one of these actions associated with Mark Mendlove, and since Shaw is not seen in New England records after 1638, it may be that he followed Mendlove's example and removed to a more southerly colony [TAG 61:71-76].

Savage, citing earlier authorities, suggested that Edward Shaw of Duxbury might be the same as the Edward Shaw who later appeared at Saco. This is possible, but there is no direct evidence for or against this hypothesis.

JOHN SHAW

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1627

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

OCCUPATION: Planter.

FREEMAN: In Plymouth "1633" list among those admitted before 1 January 1632/3 [PCR 1:3]; in list of 7 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:52]. In Plymouth section of list of freemen of 1639 and 1658 [PCR 8:174, 197].

EDUCATION: He made his mark to deeds.

OFFICES: Jury, 4 September 1638, 1 June 1641, 6 September 1641, 3 May 1642, 5 March 1643/4, 5 June 1644, 22 July 1648, 3 October 1648, 29 October 1649 [PCR 2:132, 7:9, 20, 23, 29, 37, 46]. Petit jury, 4 October 1648 [PCR 2:134]. Coroner's jury, 1 August 1648 [PCR 2:132]. In 1643 Plymouth list of men able to bear arms (followed in order by his sons James and John and his son-in-law Stephen Bryant) [PCR 8:187].

Highway surveyor, Plymouth, 7 March 1642/3, 5 June 1644 [PCR 2:53, 72].

In Plymouth section of 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:187].

ESTATE: In 1627 Plymouth cattle division, first person in sixth company [PCR 12:11].

On 8 July 1630 John Winslow sold to John Shaw "all his arable land that is lying in that tract of land that is commonly called Knave's Acre otherwise named Woodbee"; part of the consideration was "all the meadow ground that butteth at the upper end of the said arable land" [PCR 12:15].

Assessed 18s. in 25 March 1633 Plymouth tax list, and 9s. in 27 March 1634 list [PCR 1:10, 28]. He was one of the purchasers [PCR 2:177].

On 14 January 1636/7, "allowed to enlarge at the end of his lot lying at Black Brooke" [PCR 1:48]; on 2 October 1637, one of three men "to have enlargement of lands next unto the lands abutting above their lots at Playne Dealing, to the northward" [PCR 1:65], and these are probably the same lots referred to on 2 April 1638 and 4 February 1638/9 [PCR 1:82, 112]. On 2 April 1640 "John Shawe of Plymouth, planter," sold to William Kemp of Duxbury two acres and a half of meadow [PCR 12:57]. On 17 October 1642 he received four acres of meadow at North Meadow by Jones River [PCR 2:49].

On 3 November 1653 John Shaw Sr. and Alice Shaw his wife agreed with Thomas Savory and Annis Savory his wife, all of New Plymouth, that the Savorys' son, Benjamin, aged nine years old, would live with the Shaws until he was twenty-one, and the Shaws would pay him £5 at the end of his service, and if John or Alice died, Benjamin was to serve out his time with Jonathan Shaw, the son of John Shaw, and Jonathan was to teach him a trade, writing and reading, and give him two suits of apparel [MD 5:90-91, citing PCLR 2:1:91]. On 4 March 1657 Jonathan was cleared of this engagement by mutual consent of all the persons "that are now alive" (reflecting the fact that Alice had died in the interim [MD 5:91]).

On 28 December 1653 John Shaw Sr. of Plymouth, planter, purchased of Mr. John Winslow of Plymouth, a two acre parcel of marsh meadow in Green Harbor Marsh [MD 5:91-92, citing PCLR 2:1:91].

On 31 December 1656 John Shaw Sr. of Plymouth deeded to "my son Jonathan Shaw all that my house and land I am now possessed of and live upon in the township of Plymouth aforesaid containing twenty and five acres of upland ... provided ... I reserve an interest in my orchard during my life and at my decease to be my said son Jonathan's ... reserve unto myself liberty to employ or improve some small spot of upland for the planting of tobacco ... during my life ... [also] unto my said son Jonathan all my meadow land fresh or salt in any place belonging to me, in particular three acres of marsh meadow bought of Mr. John Winslow ... and six acres more or less of fresh meadow lying on the south arm of

Joanes River ... one quarter part of my purchase land ... [MD 10:33-34, citing PCLR 2:1:186].

On 26 March 1658 John Shaw Sr. of Plymouth, planter, deeded to his son Sergeant James Shaw of New Plymouth one half of his land at Cushena, unless John Shaw the son of the said John Shaw Senior "shall come within the term of four years beginning from the first of March 1657/[8]" then John Shaw Jr. should have one half of the land given to James Shaw, i.e., one quarter part of the whole [MD 10:34-35, citing PCLR 2:1:206].

On 30 January 1663/[4] John Shaw Sr. of Plymouth deeded to "my son-in-law Stephen Bryant of Plymouth ... all that my whole share of land allotted unto me near unto Namassakett ... also ... another portion of land called by the name of Rehoboth ... formerly granted unto me lying upon the south side of the Smelt River ... be it forty acres more or less." To "my son James Shaw the one half of my purchase land at Cushena, and the one fourth part of my said lot at Cushena I give unto my son Jonathan Shaw, and the other fourth part of my said Purchase lands to my son-in-law Stephen Bryant ... also my purpose and will is that my daughter Abigaill Bryant after my decease shall have my bed and all the furniture thereunto belonging, as also my chest with whatsoever else doth any ways appertain to me" [MD 10:35, citing PCLR 3:57].

BIRTH: By about 1597 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Plymouth after 30 January 1663/[4] [MD 10:35].

MARRIAGE: By 3 November 1653 [MD 5:90-91] (and by about 1622 if she was the mother of his children) Alice ____; she died at Plymouth on 6 March 1654/5 [PCR 8:17; PVR 661].

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i JOHN, b. by about 1622 (bought land 1643 [PCR 12:91]); apparently still living on 26 March 1658 [MD 10:34-35], but presumed to be dead on 30 January 1663/[4] when his brother James received the double portion due to the eldest son [MD 10:35].
- ii ABIGAIL, b. say 1624; m. say 1643 Stephen Bryant [PCR 12:91-92].
- iii JAMES, b. say 1626; m. Plymouth 24 December 1652 Mary Mitchell [PCR 8:14], daughter of EXPERIENCE MITCHELL.
- iv JONATHAN, b. say 1631; m. (1) Plymouth 22 January 1656/7 Phebe Watson [PCR 8:17]; m. (2) August 1683 Persis (Dunham) Pratt, daughter of JOHN DUNHAM, widow of Benajah Pratt [TAG 30:145].

COMMENTS: On 1 July 1633 Plymouth Court ordered that "unless Mr. Gilson, John Shaw, & the rest that undertook the cutting of the passage between Green's Harbour & the bay finish it before the first of October next ensuing, according to covenant, they be amerced in ten pounds; but if any of them will do it, the fine be exacted of the rest, & they paid for their labor" [PCR 1:13].

John Shaw brought several actions against his Plymouth neighbors for trespass, 3 March 1639/40, 1 September 1640 [PCR 7:15, 18]. Kenelm Winslow and Mr. William Hanbury brought actions against Shaw, 7 December 1641 and 7 September 1642, respectively [PCR 7:24, 31].

ROBERT SHAW

4 September 1632: "It is ordered that Roberte Shawe shall be severely whipped, for wicked cursing, swearing justifying the same, & glorying in it, as hath been proved by oath" [MBCR 1:99]. No further record.

ROBERT SHELLEY

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1632 on *Lyon* [Hotten 150]

FIRST RESIDENCE: Boston or Roxbury

ESTATE: By order of the Boston selectmen "there is a garden plot granted to our brother James Penne for to lay to the house that was widow Shelley's," 25 September 1637 [BTR 1:20].

In settling a dispute over land at Mount Wollaston [Braintree] formerly John Wheelwright's, Boston selectmen ordered on 27 January 1639/40 that "the widow Shelley's son, and those who challenge interest in the said Plain, shall have their parts supplied," and refers to land "which they allowed to the said widow Shelley's son" [BTR 1:46].

BIRTH: By about 1587 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: By 1637 (assuming that widow Shelley of Boston had been his wife).

MARRIAGE: By about 1612 _____, who may be the widow Shelley of Boston.

CHILDREN:

- i ROBERT, b. say 1612; m. (1) Scituate 26 September 1636
Judith Garnett ("Judeth Garnett our brother John Coggeshall's maidservant" was admitted to Boston church on 7 September 1634 [BChR 18]; on 26 September 1636

"Robert Shelly and his wife from Boston married here [Scituate]" [NEHGR 9:286]; "Our sister Judeth Garnett now the wife of one Robert Shelley a member of the Church of Barnestable" dismissed to Barnstable church 14 July 1644 [BChR 42]); m. (2) by 1668 Susanna _____ (possibly Susanna Dimock, daughter of Thomas Dimock [Hall-Baldwin 167-70]).

- ii ANNE, b. say 1614; "Ann Shelly a maid servant she came to the land in the year 1632, & was married to Foxall, a godly brother of the church of Sittuate" (from Roxbury church records [RChR 77]); on 20 April 1634 "Anne Shelley [John Coggeshall's] maid servant" was admitted to Boston church by letter of dismissal from Roxbury [BChR 18]; m. by 1635 Richard Foxwell of Scituate and Barnstable (on 14 June 1635 "Brother Foxwell's wife joined [Scituate church] having [her] dismissal from elsewhere" [NEHGR 9:279]).

COMMENTS: Both records relating to Boston lands [BTR 1:20, 46] refer to events in the past. Widow Shelley had earlier owned a house, which she had already given up by 1637, and her son had been granted land at Braintree by the end of 1639, at which time he was trying to defend his right. These two items probably belong to Robert Shelley of Scituate and his mother, but this is not absolutely certain. The 1632 passenger list entry may have been for the Robert born about 1612, perhaps accompanied by his sister and widowed mother, and we may have no evidence at all about the name of the father of Robert and Anne.

Pope (followed by others) proposes a third sibling in this family, Margaret, based on the admission of "Margaret Sheele one of our brother William Coddington's maidservants" to Boston church on 19 June 1636 [BChR 22], but this is more likely some surname other than Shelley.

DANIEL SHEPARDSON

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Charlestown

OCCUPATION: Blacksmith.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "Daniel Shepheardson" was admitted to Charlestown church on 8 June 1633 [ChChR 8].

EDUCATION: He signed his will by mark.

ESTATE: In 1637 "Dan[ie]ll Sheaperdson" was recorded as having one and three-quarters cow commons [ChTR 32]. In the land laid out on Mystic Side on 23 April 1638 Daniel Shepardson received shares of ten, twenty and zero acres [ChTR 36]. On 30 December 1638 he was recorded as having one and one-third cow commons on the stinted common [ChTR 42].

In the 1638 Charlestown Book of Possessions Daniel Shepardson held seven parcels: house with garden plot; five roods arable in East Field; one acre of meadow in High Field Mead; one and three-quarters cow commons; five acres in Line Field; ten acres woodland in Mystic Field; and twenty-five acres in Water Field [ChBOP 15].

In his will of 16 July 1644 "Daniell Shepardson of Charlestown in New England blacksmith" left his estate to his wife during her life, and then after her decease "my house, with the garden, yard, & three acres of ground in the neck with my arms & tools to my son Daniell, whom I would have brought up in the trade of a smith," the rest to be divided between "my two daughters Lydia & Johanna," wife to be sole executrix, and "my Mr. Nowell, with brother Heburne & brother Cutler" overseers; witnesses Thomas Carter and Rice Coles [SPR Case #28].

Final settlement of the estate was delayed for three years, at which time the General Court ordered a distribution different from that in the will, and probably for that reason the file for Daniel Shepardson includes two copies of his will along with the original. On one of these copies Increase Nowell, who wrote the original and both copies, adds at the bottom the following note: "If his wife & 3 children die he gave me Incr: Nowell his house & house plot, at the same time before the same witnesses."

In 1646 several Charlestown residents sold to Henry Dunster their shares in Wenatomie Field; among these was "Joanna Sheperson," selling five acres [MLR 1:104]. (Mary Walton Ferris was misled in interpreting this document, taking the recording date [17 January 1654/(5)] as the date of sale [Dawes-Gates 1:546].)

The inventory was taken 25 May 1647 by John Greene and Faithful Rouse, and totalled £49 17s., to which was added £7 12s. in miscellaneous items; of the total £35 12s. was seven parcels of real estate, of which the first and the last four match exactly his holdings in the Book of Possessions, and the second and third are close in description. The inventory also included "smith's tools £3 5s." and "a pair of smith's bellows £1 10s." [SPR Case #28].

On the next day, 26 May 1647, the General Court made the following order: "Upon presentment of the will & inventory of Daniell Shepardson it is ordered that the land should go according to the father's will to the son or recompense to the value of £25 10s. & because the mother hath been at great charge in educating the son three years & is still to be she

should be allowed the tools & bellows & arms for that & that the daughters shall have of what their father hath given them only to the value of nine pounds each of them for their part" [SPR Case #28; MBCR 2:194].

BIRTH: By about 1612 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Charlestown 26 July 1644 [ChVR 1:9].

MARRIAGE: By 1637 Joanna ____ (named as the mother at the baptism of all three children). She married (2) between 1644 and 1651 (called "Joanna Call" in a petition of 28 October 1651 to the general court in support of Rev. Marmaduke Matthews [Malden Hist, citing MA Arch 10:79]) as his second wife Thomas Call. She died at Malden on 30 January 1660[1].

CHILDREN:

- i LYDIA, bp. Charlestown 24 July 1637 [ChChR 47]; m. (1) Malden 22 July 1657 (her stepbrother) Thomas Call, who d. at Malden [blank] November 1678; m. (2) after 1678 Thomas Skinner ("Lydia, wife of Thomas Skinner, formerly wife of Thomas Call, about 87 years," d. at Malden 17 December 1723 [Malden VR, citing gravestone]).
- ii DANIEL, bp. Charlestown 14 June 1640 [ChChR 49]; m. Malden [11] April 1667 (his stepsister) Elizabeth (Call) Tingley, daughter of Thomas Call and widow of Samuel Tingley [Wyman 166].
- iii JOANNA, bp. Charlestown 13 March 1641/2 [ChChR 50]; m. Malden [blank] November 1661 Roger Kennicut.

COMMENTS: Despite Daniel Shepardson's early appearance in the Charlestown church records, he does not show up until some years later in the town records. He is not in any of the early lists of inhabitants, nor is there a record of his admission as a townsman. He does not share in any of the earliest divisions of land, and first appears in 1637, when his share in the cow commons was recorded [ChTR 32].

In his will he refers to "my Mr. Nowell," and (according to Nowell) makes Nowell his legatee should his wife and children all die. He was, then, apparently INCREASE NOWELL's servant, and had completed his servitude by 1637, by which time he was married. Since he is not formally admitted as a townsman, but does receive later grants and has a full complement of proprietorial grants at the time of the Book of Possessions, he must have purchased the share of someone else leaving town, perhaps one of the many families who moved to Hingham in 1635. Closer analysis of the land might reveal the identity of this earlier holder of Shepardson's land.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1943 Mary Walton Ferris prepared a brief sketch of the life of Daniel Shepardson [Dawes-Gates 1:545-46].

HENRY SHERBORN

ORIGIN: Odiham, Hampshire

MIGRATION: 1632 on *James* [Hotten 150]

FIRST RESIDENCE: Piscataqua

OCCUPATION: Tavernkeeper and ferryman. "...ordered by Court to keep a ferry & to have for his pains from the great house to the great Iland 2d. and the province 12d. two rows 2d. to Strawberry Banck 6d. for one man and if there come two or more to have 4d. a party to Strawberry Banck 8d. a party to the Province & 2d. a party for all the other ferries. And tis further ordered that he shall keep an ordinary of 8d. meal..." [NHPP 40:9]

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Church warden at Strawberry Bank, 25 May 1640 [NHPP 1:111].

EDUCATION: Sufficient to be clerk of the county court. His inventory included "2 books" valued at £1 10s.

OFFICES: Clerk of the County Court, 1657 [Annals of Portsmouth 41]. Grand jury, 30 August 1643 [NHPP 40:11]. Collector of rates, 7 September 1647 [NHPP 40:28]. Auditor, 3 October 1648 [NHPP 40:41]. Commissioner to hear small causes, 9 October 1649, 8 October 1652, 8 November 1659, 23 May 1664, 27 June 1665 [NHPP 40:51, 93, 191, 209, 413]. Administered the oath of fidelity 2 October 1666 [NHPP 40:220]. Petit jury, 30 June 1674 [NHPP 40:303].

Portsmouth selectman, 1652-72 [GDMNH 628; NHPP 40:147].

ESTATE: On 13 January 1652 Henry "Sherborn" was granted fifty acres in Portsmouth [PTR 1:11-12].

On 29 September 1659 "Henry Sherburne of Portsmouth" deeded to "Richard Sloopier in consideration of his marrying with my daughter" one-half "the land I bought of Ambrose Lane's estate" [NHPLR 2:32b]. On 28 December 1660 "Henry Sherburne of Portsmouth, yeoman," deeded to "my son Sam[ue]ll Sherburne" the other half of the island or neck of land given to Tobias Leare" [NHPLR 3:4b].

On 3 September 1674 "Henry Sherburne of Portsmouth, yeoman," deeded to "Samuel Sherburne & Love his wife" a parcel of land in return for "their taking into custody & Christian keeping of the said Henry Sherburne's daughter Rebecca Sherburne (who is both dumb & wanting of understanding)" [NHPLR 3:97a-b].

The inventory of the estate of Henry Sherburne was taken 26 March 1681 and totalled £126 12s., including £55 in real estate: "the house &

land formerly Walter Abbot's," £50; and four acres of land, £5. It was ordered that a division be made of a third of his real estate to be set off to Sarah Sherburne, widow, who stated "that she knew not how to live for want of maintenance she having nothing of either former husband, Walter Abbott & Hen: Sherburne" [NHPP 31:252, 40:378, 383]. The appraisers were ordered that "the writings found in said Sherburne's house after his decease now in the hands of John Pickerin or any other person shall be delivered up to the Administrators & if there be any papers among them that are of public use for this province to be rendered to some of the Council" [NHPP 40:378].

BIRTH: Baptized Odiham, Hampshire, 28 March 1611, son of Joseph Sherburne [NEHGR 58:227] (deposed 25 June 1662 aged about forty-eight years [NHPP 40:499]; deposed 9 October 1665 "aged about fifty-three years" [MBCR 4:2:271]).

DEATH: By 7 December 1680 (when he failed to appear in court to prosecute his case against Edward Bickford's children [NHPP 40:370]). (His daughter Mary said "[m]y father Henry Sherborne died about the year '80 or '83. His death we was not sensible of" [Waterhouse Anc 62].

MARRIAGE: (1) 13 November 1637 Rebecca Gibbons, daughter of AM-BROSE GIBBONS [Waterhouse Anc 62]; she died 3 June 1667 ("My mother, Rebekah Sherborne, died the 3d June 1667 about noon, and was buried by four of her children" [Waterhouse Anc 62].

(2) By 30 June 1668 Sarah (____) Abbott, widow of Walter Abbott (when "Mr. Hen: Sherburne & Sarah his wife executrix to the estate of Walter Abbet" appeared in court [NHPP 40:235]).

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i SAMUEL (twin), b. 4 August 1638 [this date is not in the authentic version of the Sloper record]; m. 15 December 1668 Love Hutchins [Waterhouse Anc 62], daughter of John Hutchins of Newbury.
- ii ELIZABETH (twin), b. 4 August 1638 [Waterhouse Anc 62]; m. (1) 10 June 1656 Tobias Langdon [Waterhouse Anc 62]; m. (2) 11 April 1667 Tobias Lear [Waterhouse Anc 62]; m. (3) Richard Martyn [GDMNH 464; Waterhouse Anc 101].
- iii MARY, b. 20 November 1640 [Waterhouse Anc 62]; m. 21 October 1658 Richard Sloper [Waterhouse Anc 62].
- iv HENRY, b. 21 January 1642 [Waterhouse Anc 62]; d. 10 July 1659 ("went to sea in '58, with Solomon Clark, and coming home 10th July, 1659, died at sea and was buried in the sea" [Waterhouse Anc 62].
- v JOHN, b. 3 April 1647 (and bp. Newbury 4 October 1657) [Waterhouse Anc 62]; m. about 29 January 1677/[8]

- Mary Cowell (in his deed of that date Henry Sherborn gave land to John "upon his marriage with Mary Cowell to which I have freely consented" [NHPLR 3:145b]).
- vi AMBROSE, b. 3 August 1649 "and baptized at Newbury" [Waterhouse Anc 62]; living 11 July 1656 when his grandfather Ambrose Gibbons named him in his will [NHPP 31:32] but d. by 27 June 1676 when his father administered his estate [NHPP 31:175].
 - vii SARAH, b. 10 January 1651 [Waterhouse Anc 62]; m. Mark Hunking.
 - viii REBECCA, b. 26 April 1654 [Waterhouse Anc 62]; d. 29 June 1696 [Waterhouse Anc 62].
 - ix RACHEL, b. 4 April 1656 [Waterhouse Anc 62]; d. 28 December 1656 [Waterhouse Anc 62].
 - x MARTHA, b. 4 December 1657 [Waterhouse Anc 62]; d. 11 November 1658 [Waterhouse Anc 62].
 - xi RUTH, b. 3 June 1660 [Waterhouse Anc 62]; m. probably m. about 1678 Aaron Moses [Waterhouse Anc 76].

ASSOCIATIONS: Henry Sherborn's younger brother John Sherborn came to New England by 1642 [Waterhouse Anc 101-03].

COMMENTS: Many of the vital records for this family come from the Sloper record, which has appeared in different versions, of varying reliability. For further discussion of this record, see the sketch of AMBROSE GIBBONS.

"Henrie Sherburne" witnessed the letter of Henry Joselyn dated 20 July 1634 agreeing to be accountable to the Laconia Company [NHPP 1:95].

With other leading men of Strawberry Bank he signed the petition to the court in Boston 20 October 1651 asking that their township be laid out and that Assistants be appointed [NHPP 1:193].

He witnessed the 16 April 1660 will of Jeremiah Walford of Portsmouth [NHPP 31:43], and took the inventory of John Jackson of Portsmouth 6 December 1666 [NHPP 31:46]. As executor of the estate of Thomas Walford with Richard Tucker, he encountered a very complex array of inheritance law through the deaths of many of Walford's heirs, and the difficulties came home to roost even after Henry's death, with papers being demanded of John Sherbourne Jr. from his father Henry's estate [NHPP 31:88, 223, 40:215, 224, 246, 344, 352].

He was called "father-in-law" by Tobias Lear in his will of 25 January 1677[8] [NHPP 31:205].

Henry Sherburne successfully sued Thomas Wedge at court 8 October 1649 for slandering his wife, but we are not told what he said [NHPP 40:57]. On 26 June 1660 "Mr. Henry Sherburne" sued Stephen Ford

and Peter Wallis for keeping his boat on Sherburne's mooring and staving in Sherburne's boat [NHPP 40:148]. "Hen: Sherb" of Portsmouth was ordered to lay out a way and mend it before next court 27 June 1661 [NHPP 40:158, 164].

At court 28 June 1664 Henry Sherburne sued the town of Portsmouth over several grants of land and arbiters were appointed [NHPP 40:195, 204].

On 30 June 1668 Henry Sherburne was presented for beating his wife "several times" to which he confessed and was fined. At the same court "the wife of Henry Sherburne" was presented for "beating her husband & breaking his head". She also confessed and was fined and both were ordered to post bonds [NHPP 40:242]. At court 29 March 1670 "Mr. Henry Shurband" and John Kenniston were presented for fighting, and "Mr. Henry Shurband & his wife" were presented for "disorderly living and fighting" [NHPP 40:253]. Aaron Ferris was presented for abusing "Mr. Henry Sherburne & his wife" at the same court and was fined [NHPP 40:258]. At court 28 June 1671 "Mr. Hen: Sherburne" and John Keneston were presented for fighting, and were admonished. The same court, "Mr. Hen: Sherburne & his wife" were presented for disorderly living and fighting. He confessed that they lived "disorderly" and they were both to be fined 50s. or whipped ten stripes. They paid their fees [NHPP 40:271].

At court 27 June 1673 "Mr. Hen: Sherburne and John Sherburne his son" were tried for opposing the whipping of David "Cambell which had like to have made an insurrection among the people." The Sherburnes were fined and after humbly admitting their fault, the fines were partially remitted [NHPP 40:299].

At court 7 December 1680 "Hen: Sherburne" sued Edward Bickford for damage done by Bickford's hogs, cattle and horses, but the court found for Bickford [NHPP 40:370]. At the same court, "Mr. Hen: Sherburne" complained against Edward Bickford's children "stealing of pears & being legally called & not appearing to prosecute, said Bickford" was discharged [NHPP 40:370]. Edward Bickford with his wife and children were summoned to appear before the court and "answer sundry objections about Mr. Sherburne's death" but no evidence of foul play was found and they were set at liberty 9 June 1681 [NHPP 40:378].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1949 Walter Goodwin Davis produced an excellent account of Henry Sherborn, including information on his parents and two of his brothers [Waterhouse Anc 93-103].

PHILIP SHERMAN*ORIGIN:* Unknown*MIGRATION:* 1633*FIRST RESIDENCE:* Roxbury*REMOVES:* Portsmouth 1638

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "Phillip Sherman. He came into the land in the year 1623 [*sic*], a single man, & after married Sarah Odding, the daughter o[f] the wife of John Porter by a former husband. This man was of a melancholy temper, he lived honestly & comfortably among us several years, upon a just calling went for England & returned again with a blessing: but after his father-in-law John Porter was so carried away with these opinions of familism & schism he followed them & removed with them to the Iland, he behaved himself sinfully in these matters (as may appear in the story) & was cast out of the church" [RChR 78-79].

FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:368]. 16 March 1640/1 [RICR 1:111].

EDUCATION: Sufficient to be General Recorder of Rhode Island. His inventory included "four old Bibles & other small books" valued at £1.

OFFICES: General Recorder, 16 May 1648, 22 May 1649, 23 May 1650 [RICR 1:209, 217, 230, 236]. On 4 November 1651 colony records were demanded of Philip Sherman "late recorder of this colony" [RICR 236].

Attended Portsmouth town meeting, 13 May 1638, 20 May 1638, 20 August 1638, 5 November 1638, 2 January 1638/9 [RICR 1:53, 54, 58, 61, 63]. Selectman, 30 April 1639 [RICR 1:71]. Committee to build fences, 20 May 1638 [RICR 1:54]. Surveyor, 1640 [RICR 1:102]. Town clerk, 1649-1656 [PoTR 42, 45, 49, 50, 57, 60, 62, 67, 71]. Town Council, 1649, 1650, 1653, 1654, 1656, 1657, 1670-1673 [PoTR 42, 45, 61, 62, 71, 76, 152, 161, 169, 176]. Portsmouth commissioner to Rhode Island General Court, 21 May 1656 [PoTR 70; RICR 1:337]. Committee to audit treasurer's accounts, 21 May 1661 [RICR 1:442]. Portsmouth deputy to Rhode Island General Court, 3 May 1665, 25 October 1665 [PoTR 130; RICR 2:96, 130].

ESTATE: On 10 February 1639/40 he was granted 200 acres at Portsmouth [RICR 1:73].

On 28 August 1650 Samuel Gorton of Warwick sold to Philip Sherman of Portsmouth seven acres in Portsmouth [PoTR 304-05].

On 3 October 1677 Philip Sherman Senior of Portsmouth deeded to "Pelegg Sherman my son" fourteen acres in Portsmouth [PoLE 1:148]. On 15 April 1678 Philip Sherman Senior of Portsmouth deeded to "Benjamin Chase my son-in-law and my daughter Philip his wife" four acres and a half in Portsmouth [PoLE 1:150].

In his will, dated 31 July 1681 and proved 22 March 1686/7, "Philip Shearman, yeoman, aged seventy-one years, of the Town of Portsmouth," bequeathed to "Sarah my loving wife the use and her dwelling in the first room at the west end of my now dwelling..."; "my son Samuel my sole executor" and to provide "my loving wife with food and raiment and all necessities whatsoever during her natural life and at her decease decently to bury her"; to "Sarah my wife ten good ewe sheep"; to "Eber my eldest son that which I have already given him, ten acres of land in the bounds of Portsmouth ... at a place called Briggs swamp ... and all my horse flesh in the Narragansett country excepting one mare, the second best, such excepted mare, I give to Thomas Mumford and Peleg Mumford my grandchildren"; to "my son Peleg five ewe sheep"; to "my son Edmund a quarter share of meadow and a sixteenth part of a share of upland lying in Ponagansett within the township of Dartmouth ... also my whole right in the purchase of Squamscutt now called Westery"; to "my son Samson after the decease of my said wife his half of the breadth of my farm which I now dwell upon ... my son Samson and my son Samuel to have equal privileges in the aerable land of the aforesaid farm during the natural life of Sarah my wife"; to "my son Samuel all the remaining part of my aforesaid farm with my now dwelling house and all the other buildings ... and to have two parts of the grass and the hay during the natural life of Sarah my wife"; to "my son Samsonone white faced mare with her foal and all those four Indians which we jointly bought"; to "my son John my bay mare"; to "my son Benjamin all the remaining part of my land at Briggs' Swamp whereupon the said Benjamin's house now stands"; to "my daughter Sarah ten ewe sheep"; to "my daughter Mary ten ewe sheep"; to "my daughter Hannah £5 of New England silver money for the proper use of herself and children"; to "my daughter Hannah five ewe sheep"; to "my daughter Philip ten ewe sheep"; "I give Benjamin Clarke to my son Edmund until he comes of age of one & twenty years, the said Edmund finding the said Benjamin with sufficient food and clothing during the term aforesaid" [Roy V. Sherman, *Some Descendants of Philip Sherman The First Secretary of Rhode Island*, hereafter Sherman Anc, citing PoLE 2:260-61].

The inventory of the estate of Philip Sherman, dated 19 March 1686/7, totalled £100, with no real estate included [Portsmouth Scrapbook 17].

BIRTH: Baptized Dedham, Essex, 5 February 1610/1, son of Samuel Sherman [Sherman Gen 95].

DEATH: Portsmouth before 19 March 1686/7 (date of inventory).

MARRIAGE: Roxbury about 1633 Sarah Odding, daughter of Margaret (____) (Odding) Porter [RChR 78-79].

CHILDREN:

- i EBER, b. say 1634; m. Mary _____. (She has been called Mary Wilcox, daughter of Edward [Transatlantic Shermans 114; Philip Sherman 28], but there is no room for her in the family of Edward Wilcox [NEHGR 147:190-91].)
- ii SARAH, b. say 1636; m. by about 1656 Thomas Mumford [Austin 136].
- iii PELEG, b. say 1637; m. Portsmouth 26 July 1657 Elizabeth Lawton, daughter of Thomas Lawton [RIVR 4:Portsmouth:37].
- iv EDMUND, b. 1641; m. by 1674 Dorcas Hicks, daughter of Samuel Hicks and granddaughter of ROBERT HICKS [Harriet Woodbury Hodge, *Hicks (Hix) Families of Rehoboth and Swansea, Massachusetts* (Winnetka, Illinois, 1976), p. 59].
- v SAMSON, b. 1642; m. Portsmouth 4 March 1674/5 Isabel Tripp, daughter of John Tripp [RIVR 4:Portsmouth:37; TG 4:62].
- vi JOHN, b. 1644; by about 1674 Sarah Spooner, daughter of William Spooner (in his will of 8 March 1683/[4] William Spooner made a bequest to "my daughter Sarah Sherman" [PCPR 4:2:71]).
- vii MARY, b. 1645; living on 31 July 1681 (father's will). (Austin says she married Samuel Wilbore, son of Shadrach, but this Samuel was born in 1663 [Austin 228], so this identification seems highly unlikely.)
- viii HANNAH, b. 1647; m. by about 1678 William Chase, son of William Chase [NEHGR 87:51-52; Austin 178-79].
- ix SAMUEL, b. 1648; m. Portsmouth 23 February 1680/1 Martha Tripp [RIVR 4:Portsmouth:37; TG 4:62].
- x BENJAMIN, b. 1650; m. Portsmouth 3 December 1674 Hannah Mowry, daughter of ROGER MOWRY [Austin 179].
- xi PHILIP, b. 1652; m. by about 1674 Benjamin Chase, son of WILLIAM CHASE [PoLE 1:150; Austin 178-79; NEHGR 87:51].

ASSOCIATIONS: Thomas Townsend Sherman has elaborated the large Sherman family of Dedham, Essex, and vicinity [*Sherman Genealogy* (New York 1920)], cited above as Sherman Gen]. Philip Sherman was followed to New England by his brother Samuel Sherman of Boston, his first cousin John Sherman of Watertown, and his first cousins once-removed Edmund Sherman and Richard Sherman.

COMMENTS: One of the Wheelwright supporters ordered disarmed [MBCR 1:212]. He signed the Portsmouth Covenant 7 March 1637/8 [RICR 52].

Accounts of this family in secondary sources, beginning with Austin, supply incomplete dates of birth for all the children, including a son William and an earlier daughter Mary [Austin 178-79]. None of these dates is found in any contemporary records, and so all these dates and the two additional children are omitted in the arrangement given above. If there is any basis for these data, it would probably be a surviving family record, but no mention of such a document is made.

WILLIAM SHERMAN

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1632

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

REMOVES: Duxbury by 1638, Marshfield by 1644

OCCUPATION: Yeoman.

FREEMAN: In list of those in Duxbury who took the oath of fidelity in 1639 [PCR 8:182].

EDUCATION: Signed his deeds by mark.

OFFICES: Duxbury highway surveyor, 5 June 1644 [PCR 2:72]. Marshfield highway surveyor, 7 June 1652 [PCR 3:9]. Grand jury, 3 June 1657 [PCR 3:115].

In Duxbury section of 1643 Plymouth list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:189]. (Toward the end of the Marshfield section of this same list is an entry for "[blank] Sherman," who may be this same William who moved to Marshfield in 1643 or 1644 [PCR 8:196].)

ESTATE: Assessed 9s. in the Plymouth tax list of 25 March 1633 [PCR 1:11]; but absent from the list of 27 March 1634.

On 17 November 1637 James Davis of Plymouth, sailor, sold to William Sherman of Plymouth "all that his lot of lands lying near the lands granted to Mr. John Weekes containing by estimation five acres" [PCR 12:24].

On 5 February 1637/8 granted "a garden place on Ducksborrow side, & five acres of lands at Pouder Poynt, if it can be there had" [PCR 1:76]. At court of 1 April 1639 William Sherman requested land [PCR 1:120]. On 6 April 1640 William Sherman "is granted a meadstead about the Stony Brooke, in Duxborrow, and the said Will[ia]m & John Washborne to have such accommodations of land as may be spared in the place where they desire" [PCR 1:145]. On 1 June 1640, along with six other men, granted four acres in Duxbury [PCR 1:153]. On 2 November 1640 granted "twenty acres, his houselot to be part thereof,... northward from Duxborrow Mill, towards Greens Harbour" [PCR 1:165].

On 4 June 1648, "[d]ifferences depending between William Sherman and John Barker about the bounds of their lands, the Court do appoint and request Captain Myles Standish and Mr. Aldin, and to be accompanied with Joshua Prat, to set at right such differences as are betwixt them" [PCR 2:127-28].

On 3 June 1662 William Sherman was one of the "servants and others that are ancient freemen" who were granted land by the General Court [PCR 4:18].

On 9 June 1673 William Sherman Senior of Marshfield, yeoman, deeded to "my natural son Samuell Sherman" of Marshfield a parcel of land and meadow "whereon I now dwell" together with "one half or moiety of the marsh and meadow land appertaining to my said lot" [PCLR 4:88]. On 5 February 1673[/4?] William Sherman Senior of Marshfield, planter, deeded to "my natural and well beloved son John Sherman of Marshfield ... all my right ... unto one share of a certain parcel or tract of land lying and being at and near Saconett" [PCLR 4:408]. On 15 August 1676 William Sherman Senior of Marshfield deeded to "my natural and well beloved son William Sherman of Marshfield ... all that my dwelling house and land ... upland and meadow" in Marshfield [PCLR 4:167].

BIRTH: By about 1613 based on date of marriage.

DEATH: Buried Marshfield 25 October 1679 [MarVR 9].

MARRIAGE: 23 January 1638[/9] Prudence Hill [PCR 1:110].

CHILDREN:

- i WILLIAM, b. say 1642; m. Marshfield 25 December 1667 Desire Doty [MarVR 10], daughter of EDWARD DOTY, as her first of three husbands.
- ii SAMUEL, b. say 1644; m. (1) by about 1674 Sarah Doggett, daughter of Thomas Doggett (in his will of 20 January 1689 Thomas Doggett bequeathed to "daughter Sarah Sherman's children" [Gen Adv 3:90, citing PPR 1:154]); m. (2) by 1688 Hannah _____ (eldest known child b. Marshfield 20 February 1688[/9] [MD 9:183]).
- iii JOHN, b. Marshfield 23 February 164(6) [MarVR 2] (d. Marshfield 5 November 1723, aged 77 [MD 13:110]); m. Boston 25 October 1677 Jane Hatch [MarVR 16], daughter of Walter Hatch [Joseph Neal Anc 120-21].
- iv Daughter, b. say 1648; m. by 1666 Edward Stephens (eldest child b. Marshfield 18 December 1666 [MarVR 6]; in a deed of 19 May 1688 Samuel Sherman refers to "a parcel of upland formerly granted & given by my father W[illia]m Sherman deceased unto his grandson W[illia]m Stevens of Marshfield" [PLR 8:39]; in his will

of 2 November 1689 Edward Stephens makes "my loving brother John Sherman" his overseer [PPR 1:59]).

COMMENTS: William Sherman appears on the tax list of 25 March 1633, but not in the list of 27 March 1634, and not in any other Plymouth Colony record for the next five years. This might be interpreted in a number of ways, including the possibilities that William Sherman returned to England, or that we are dealing with two different men of the same name. Were the gap much greater than five years, we would lean toward the latter solution, but in the absence of further evidence have concluded that only one William Sherman is represented by these records.

On 5 March 1638/9 William Sherman was presented "for drinking tobacco contrary to order" [PCR 1:118].

A William Sherman is mentioned in the records of the Massachusetts Bay Company on 26 February 1628/9 [MBCR 1:25], and some have thought that this might be the immigrant to Plymouth. It is more likely, however, that the William Sherman of the 1628/9 record was one of the many tradesmen supplying goods for the ships bound for Salem, rather than being himself an immigrant.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: A comprehensive and well-documented account of the family of William Sherman was published in 1936 by Mary Lovering Holman [*Descendants of William Sherman of Marshfield, Massachusetts* (Brookline, Massachusetts, 1936)].

REBECCA SHORT

From Roxbury church records we learn that "Rebeckah Short a maid servant, she came in the year 1632 & was married to [blank] Palmer a godly man of Charlestown church" [RChR 77].

COMMENT: Her husband was WALTER PALMER of Charlestown, Rehoboth and Stonington.

ABRAHAM SHURT

ORIGIN: Bristol

MIGRATION: 1626

FIRST RESIDENCE: Pemaquid

RETURN TRIPS: To England 1635, returned soon

OCCUPATION: Agent for Robert Aldworth and Mr. Giles Elbridge at Pemaquid. Deposed on 25 December 1662 he came in 1626 to buy Monhegan on the behalf of Aldworth and Elbridge from Mr. Abraham Jennings [NEHGR 25:131, citing unknown source]. On 11 November 1635 at Bristol bound himself as a covenant servant to serve 5 years in New England and not to trade on his own account [Aspinwall 37-38].

EDUCATION: Wrote several well-composed letters [WP 3:277, 4:46, 69, 123].

ESTATE: In his will of 30 August 1634 Robert Aldworth bequeathed to "Abraham Shurt, my servant, if he live till my decease and shall return to Bristol, the sum of two hundred pounds" [Waters 735, citing PCC 3 Sadler].

On 11 September 1650 Thomas Elbridge of Pemaquid, merchant, mortgaged to Abraham Shurt "the island of Monhigan in New England with all the houses, edifices, buildings, woods, underwoods, commons, meadows, pastures, feedings & commodities thereto appertaining" [SLR 1:131].

BIRTH: Baptized Bideford, Devonshire, 11 October 1584, son of John Shurt [GDMNH 632] (deposed aged about eighty, 25 December 1662 [NEHGR 25:131, citing unknown source]).

DEATH: After 1662 (and probably soon after [NEHGR 25:132-33]).

MARRIAGE: None recorded.

CHILDREN: None recorded.

ASSOCIATIONS: On 9 February 1655[/6] George Shurt of Bideford, Devonshire, bequeathed to "my brother Abraham Shurt now in New England" [Waters 983].

COMMENTS: Abraham Shurt, writing from Pemaquid on 28 June 1636, informed John Winthrop of the maneuverings of the French and his conversations with a Franciscan friar, and from Plymouth on 17 April 1637 Edward Winslow reported news of Shurt gathered from Capt. Miles Standish, who learned that Shurt had royally entertained the French Commander General Dony at Pemaquid [WP 3:277-78, 392]

Shurt wrote several times to Winthrop about the debts to Mr. Elbridge, usually managing to include some tidbit of news from the north [WP 4:46, 69]. On 5 May 1639 George Dill wrote from Salem pleading with Winthrop to force Shurt to pay him at the next court, "the thing is nothing to him but much to me," and Shurt replied promptly, on 17 June 1639 [WP 4:119-20, 123].

At Saco court 20 May 1637 "Mr. Abraham Shurt" sued Mr. Thomas Wannerton for debt [MPCR 1:7]. With Mr. Thomas Williams, Mr. Abraham Shurt stood bail of £1000 for John Winter of Richmond Island when he was sued by George Cleeve [MPCR 1:43]. Abraham Shurt and

Robert Knight, merchants, sued John Lander of "Pascattaway" for debt, 25 June 1640 [MPCR 1:48]. He was agent for the plaintiffs represented by Abraham Browne in court 8 September 1640 [MPCR 1:57].

On 19 October 1653 "Abra[ham] Shurt of Charles Towne," as agent for Mr. Nicholas Davison, delivered a discharge to Mr. Thomas Williams of Saco [YLR 1:41]. (The description of Shurt as of Charlestown may be simply a scribal error, since the document was created at Charlestown by Davison, and was collected there by Shurt for delivery at Saco. There is no independent evidence that he ever lived at Charlestown.)

There is no record indicating that Abraham Shurt ever held any real estate. Apparently, as agent for Aldworth and Elbridge at Pemaquid he had all the accommodations he needed, without himself having to be a landowner.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1871 John Johnston wrote an essay on "Abraham Shurt and John Earthy: Two Interesting Characters in the Early History of the State of Maine ..." [NEHGR 25:131-37], which contains much useful information on Abraham Shurt.

RICHARD SILVESTER

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Weymouth

REMOVES: Marshfield by 1648

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to Dorchester church prior to 1 April 1634 implied by freemanship. On 13 March 1638/9 "Ric[ha]rd Silvester, for going with Smyth to get hands to a blank, was disfranchised & fined £2" [MBCR 1:252]. (The blank, or petition, was being circulated by John Smith, for the purpose of "combining with others to hinder the orderly gathering of a church at Waymoth, & to set up another there, contrary to the orders here established.")

Although he resided in Marshfield after his departure from Weymouth, Richard Silvester had several of his children baptized at the South Church in Scituate, in that part of Scituate which later became Norwell; presumably Richard or his wife had joined that church. This part of Scituate adjoined the northern part of Marshfield, so this church may have been more convenient to him than the Marshfield church; or perhaps it was more congenial to him, given his earlier actions in Weymouth, and the differences between the two churches in Scituate.

FREEMAN: Requested 19 October 1630 and admitted 1 April 1634 (as fifth in a sequence of eight Dorchester men) [MBCR 1:80, 368].

Propounded for Plymouth Colony freemanship, 5 June 1651 [PCR 2:167]; apparently never admitted, as he was listed among those who took the oath of fidelity at Marshfield in 1657 [PCR 8:178].

EDUCATION: He signed his will by mark.

OFFICES: Marshfield surveyor of highways, 6 June 1654 [PCR 3:50]. Constable, 8 June 1655 [PCR 8:78].

ESTATE: On 16 January 1636/7 the town of Dorchester ordered that "Mr. Joanes shall have 20 acres of upland for a great lot [which] he had promised him for that that was Silvester's ..." [DTR 22]. (There is no evidence that Richard Silvester ever occupied this parcel of land, which he had obviously relinquished some time before the date of this order.)

In 1636 "Rich[ar]d Silvester" was granted a Great Lot of twenty-four acres [Weymouth Hist 1:199].

On 28 September 1640 "Richard Silvester of Waymouth" sold to John Fussell "all his home lot containing six acres more or less scituate in Waymouth" [SLR 1:16].

In the inventory of Weymouth landholding compiled about 1643, Richard Silvester held three parcels: "twenty and six acres upon the Wester Neck, fourteen of them first given to himself and twelve to John Upham"; "four acres first given to himself above the mill"; and "two acres of salt marsh first given to himself" [Weymouth Hist 1:191].

In his will, dated 15 June 1663 and proved 2 October 1663, "Richard Silvester of Marshfield ... being sick and weak in body" bequeathed to "my son John £10"; to "my son Joseph 50s."; to "my son Israell 50s."; to "my son Richard £5 when he comes to the age of one and twenty years"; to "my son Benjamin £5 when he comes to the age of one and twenty years"; to "my daughter Lydia 50s."; to "my daughter Dinah £15 which is owing me from Daniel Bacon as appears by a bill under his hand"; to "my daughter Elizabeth £5"; to "my daughter Naomy £5 ... when she comes to the age of one and twenty years or at her day of marriage, at which of those times first comes"; to "my daughter Hester £5 ... when she comes to the age of one and twenty years or at her day of marriage"; "if any of my children die before them come to enjoy their legacy ... shall be equally divided betwixt my sons Richard and Benjamin, and if either of them do die ... the survivor of them two shall have the other's portion and if they two do both of them die ... their portions be equally divided among all my children"; "Naomy my loving wife" sole executrix, she to have residue as long as she remain a widow, but if she remarry, she to have only £5 and the residue to be equally divided "amongst all my children that shall then be alive"; "after my wife's decease or at the day and time of her marriage, I do give it [lands] all unto my son John ... he shall pay £5 to my son Richard and likewise £5 to my son Benjamin, but if my son John do die without any heirs then my will is that my son Joseph shall have all my land ... he shall pay £5 to my son Richard and £5 to my

son Benjamin, moreover if my wife in the time of her widowhood have need to build any house or housing upon my own land, then my will is that my son John shall be at one half the charge of the building upon consideration that he is to enjoy it after my wife"; to "my daughter Charitie £5" [NEHGR 85:252-53, citing PCPR 2:2:7; MD 15:60-62].

An inventory of the estate of Richard Silvester Sr. of Marshfield was taken [27?] September 1663 and totalled £251 4s. 5d., including no real estate [NEHGR 85:253-55, citing (and correcting) PCPR 2:2:7-8].

On 5 October 1663 the widow "Naomy Silvester" petitioned the court to receive a larger portion than the bequest her husband had made to her, and the court agreed with her neighbors (who called her "a frugal and laborious woman in the procuring of the said estate") and gave her a greater part [PCR 4:46].

The inventory of the estate of Naomi Silvester was taken 26 November 1668 and totalled £87 4s. 2d., including no real estate [PCPR 2:2:51].

BIRTH: By about 1608 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Marshfield between 16 June 1663 (date of will) and [27?] September 1663 (date of inventory).

MARRIAGE: By 1633 Naomi _____ (assuming she was the mother of all his children). She died before 26 November 1668 (date of inventory). (Albert Henry Silvester argued that Naomi was Richard's only wife, but he did take note of one record of 1651 in which Richard's wife was called "Emline" [NEHGR 85:250-52]. Silvester thought that this record gave her name erroneously, and pointed out that nearly a year before this record Richard named a child Naomi, making it likely that his wife at that time was Naomi, conclusions with which we agree.)

CHILDREN:

- i LYDIA, b. Weymouth 8 December 1633 [NEHGR 8:349, 9:172]; m. (1) Scituate 4 September 1652 Nathaniel Rawlins, son of THOMAS RAWLINS; m. (2) Scituate 25 May 1664 Edward Wright.
- ii JOHN, b. Weymouth 14 March 1634/5 [NEHGR 8:349, 9:172]; m. by 1659 Sarah _____ (birth of first child Marshfield 4 February 1659/[60?]) [MarVR 10]).
- iii PETER, b. about 1637; bur. Weymouth 13 August 1642 [NEHGR 9:172]. (Early in September 1642 Winthrop wrote that "[t]here fell out a very sad accident at Weymouth. One Richard Silvester, having three small children, he and his wife going to the assembly, upon the Lord's day, left their children at home. The eldest was without doors looking to some cattle; the middlemost, being a son about five years old, seeing his father's fowling piece (being a very great one), stand in

the chimney, took it and laid it upon a stool, as he had seen his father do, and pulled up the cock (the spring being weak), and put down the hammer, then went to the other end and blowed in the mouth of the piece, as he had seen his father also do, and with that stirring the piece, being charged, it went off, and shot the child into the mouth and through his head. When the father came home he found his child lie dead and could not have imagined how he should have been so killed, but the youngest child (being but three years old, and could scarce speak), showed him the whole manner of it" [WJ 2:93].)

- iv JOSEPH, b. Weymouth 12 April 1638 [NEHGR 8:349, 9:172]; m. by 1664 Mary Barstow (first child b. Scituate 11 November 1664).
- v ISRAEL, b. say 1640; m. by 1674 Martha _____ (first child b. Scituate 23 September 1674).
- vi DINAH, b. Weymouth 2 April 1642 [NEHGR 8:349, 9:172]; on 1 October 1661 "Richard Silvester, in the behalf of his daughter, and Dinah Silvester, in the behalf of herself, complained against John Palmer Jr. ... for acting fraudulently against the said Dinah, in not performing his engagement to her in point of marriage" [MBCR 7:101]; on 3 July 1667 "Dinah Silvester, for committing fornication, [was] fined ten pounds" [PCR 4:162]; on 1 June 1669 Elkanah Johnson was summoned to court "in reference unto a child laid unto him by Dinah Silvester" [PCR 5:22]; no further record.
- vii ELIZABETH, b. Weymouth 23 January 1643/4 [NEHGR 8:349, 9:172]; m. Scituate 24 January 1658[9] John Lovell.
- viii CHARITY, b. say 1646; living 1 September 1671 [SLR 7:237]; no further record.
- ix NAOMI, bp. Scituate 14 April 1650 [NEHGR 57:83]; living 31 October 1666, apparently unm. [NEHGR 85:251]; no further record.
- x RICHARD, b. say 1650; d. Hull "about July 1678" [SPR 12:250-51]; unm.
- xi HESTER, bp. Scituate 26 March 1654 [NEHGR 57:84]; on 29 October 1670 "Ester Silvester" chose John Lovell Sr. to be her guardian [PCR 5:50]; no further record.
- xii BENJAMIN, bp. Scituate 17 May 1657 [NEHGR 57:85]; m. by 1687 Mary Standlake (first child b. Scituate 26 December 1687), daughter of Richard Standlake [PLR

8:172-74, 207-08]. (Albert Henry Silvester claimed that Benjamin married first Lydia Standlake, and then a second wife Mary _____, who might have been a sister of Lydia [NEHGR 85:264]. Aside from the extreme unlikelihood of a seventeenth-century man having two wives who were sisters (based on the Biblical concepts of incest), there is no evidence that Benjamin had any wife other than Mary, and Mary's sister Lydia Standlake married Isaac Woodworth, son of WALTER WOODWORTH.)

COMMENTS: On 5 March 1638/9 "Ric[ha]rd Silvester was fined 12s. for selling strong water, which he paid into the Court" [MBCR 1:249]. On 4 June 1639 "Rich[a]rd Silvester, for speaking against the law about hogs, & against a particular magistrate, was fined ten pounds" [MBCR 1:265]; on 3 September "£6 of his fine respited upon his good behavior, & he paid in the other £6" [MBCR 1:270].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1931 Albert Henry Silvester published an account of the early generations of Richard Silvester's family [NEHGR 85:247-65].

MOSES SIMONSON

ORIGIN: Leiden, Holland

MIGRATION: 1621 in *Fortune*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

REMOVES: Duxbury

OCCUPATION: Yeoman.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "Moses Symonson, because a child of one that was in communion with the Dutch church at Leyden, is admitted into church fellowship at Plymouth in New England, and his children also to baptism, as well as our own" [Young's Pilgrim Fathers 393].

FREEMAN: In "1633" Plymouth list of freemen after those admitted 1 January 1634/5 [PCR 1:4]. In the Duxbury section of the lists of freemen of 1639, 1658, 29 May 1670 and early 1683/4 [PCR 5:275, 8:175, 198, 203].

EDUCATION: Signed a number of his deeds, but by 1678 was making his mark.

OFFICES: Petit jury, 25 October 1668 [PCR 7:150].

Duxbury highway surveyor, 3 June 1657, 3 June 1662 [PCR 3:116, 4:15]. Scituate surveyor of highways, 1 June 1675 [PCR 5:166].

In the Duxbury section of the 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [8:189].

ESTATE: In 1623 Plymouth land division "Moyses Simonson & Philipe de la Noye" jointly received two acres [PCR 12:5]. In 1627 Plymouth cattle division Moses Simonson was the eighth person in the first company headed by Francis Cooke [PCR 12:9].

On 26 March 1628 Moses Simonson sold one acre to Robert Hicks [PCR 12:7].

"Moses Symons" assessed 9s. in Plymouth tax lists of 25 March 1633 and 27 March 1634 [PCR 1:11, 28].

On 3 June 1662 Moses Simonson was twenty-fifth on the list of those granted land "as being the first born children of the government," receiving two tracts of land [PCR 4:19].

On 13 December 1660 Moses Simmons of Duxbury "with consent of my wife Sarah" sold "my whole right of lands in Bridgewater town" to Nicholas Byram [MD 34:85, citing PCLR 3:24].

On 31 October 1664 Moses Symons of Scituate sold to Joseph Coleman Sr. of Scituate, shoemaker, half of forty acres of land at Coaksett which was sometimes the land of my father Moses Symons of Duxburrow; acknowledged by Patience, wife of Moses Symons Jr. [PCLR 3:183].

On 20 April 1669 "Moses Simons" of Duxbury, planter, deeded to "John Simons his true and natural son all that his dwelling house, out-houses and buildings, land, meadow and upland, orchards and gardens" in Duxbury, containing forty acres of upland and three acres of meadow, "with two acres of meadow ... at little wood island in the great marsh" [PCLR 3:139]. On 30 December 1674 Moses Simons of Duxbury, yeoman, "in consideration of a marriage heretofore consummated between John Soule of Duxburrow and my eldest daughter Rebeckah" deeded to them "all my purchased lands at Namaskett" [MD 19:96, citing PCLR 4:43]. On 4 December 1678 "Moses Simmons Senior" of Duxbury, yeoman, deeded to "my son Aron Simmons" of Scituate "all that my one-half share of land, with upland an meadow lands divided and undivided ... that I have as a purchaser or old comer" in Dartmouth [PCLR 4:219].

In his will, dated 17 June 1689 and proved 15 September 1691, Moses Simmons bequeathed to "my daughter Mary the wife of Joseph Alden" £4; to "my son Aaron" £4; to "my daughter Elizabeth now the wife of Richard Dwelley" 5s.; to "my daughter Sarah now the wife of James Nash" £2 10s.; to "my son John" £4, he to be executor [MD 31:60, citing PPR 1:106].

The inventory of the estate of Moses Simmons was taken 10 September 1691 and totalled £33 11s., with no real estate included [MD 31:60, citing PPR 1:107].

BIRTH: By about 1605 (assuming that he was a young servant when he arrived in New England).

DEATH: Between 17 June 1689 (date of will) and 10 September 1691 (date of inventory).

MARRIAGE: By about 1635 Sarah ____ (and certainly by 13 December 1660 [MD 34:85]).

CHILDREN:

- i REBECCA, b. say 1635 (called "eldest daughter" by father); m. by 1655 as his first wife John Soule (estimated b. of eldest child Sarah), son of GEORGE SOULE.
- ii MOSES, b. say 1639; m. by 1664 Patience Barstow, daughter of William Barstow (by 27 July 1664 William Barstow had given "a small tract" of land "unto my son Moses Simons" [PCR 4:68-69]).
- iii MARY, b. say 1641; m. by about 1660 Joseph Alden, son of JOHN ALDEN [MD 31:60].
- iv JOHN, b. say 1644; m. Duxbury 16 November 1669 Mercy Pabodie.
- v SARAH, b. say 1649; m. by 1669 James Nash (eldest child b. Weymouth 21 April 1669).
- vi ELIZABETH, b. say 1651; m. after 1673 [PCR 5:116] and before 1689 Richard Dwelly (father's will).
- vii AARON, b. say 1653; m. Scituate 24 December 1677 Mary Woodworth, daughter of WALTER WOODWORTH.

ASSOCIATIONS: In the land division of 1623 Moses Simonson was paired with PHILIP DELANO in a grant of land, suggesting that they may have come together from Leiden.

There was a THOMAS SYMONS in Plymouth by 1633, and several authors have attempted to squeeze him into the family of Moses Simonson, but there is no evidence that he belongs. The most egregious attempt in this direction was perpetrated in 1935 by Raymon Meyers Tingley, who fabricated documents, including an alleged deposition made by Thomas, and managed to make Thomas both son and brother of Moses [Tingley-Meyers 371-72].

COMMENTS: On 3 June 1673 Richard Sutton of Roxbury brought suit against "Moses Symonds," Sarah his wife, and Elizabeth their daughter, saying that Elizabeth had promised to marry him, but her parents prevented it. The court refused the engagement but ordered "Symonds" to pay Sutton £3 [PCR 5:116].

Pope included in the sketch of the immigrant an abstract of the will of his son Moses, who predeceased his father.

SAMUEL SKELTON

ORIGIN: Tattershall, Lincolnshire

MIGRATION: 1629 on the *George Bonaventure*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Salem

OCCUPATION: Minister. "And for that the propagating of the gospel is the thing [we] do profess above all to be our aim in settling this plantation, we have been careful to make plentiful provision of godly ministers ... One of them is well known to yourself, vizt., Mr. Skelton, whom we have the rather desired to bear a part in this work, for that we are informed yourself have formerly received much good by his ministry; he cometh in the *George Bonaventure*, Mr. Thomas Cox" [MBCR 1:386].

His preaching was the subject of scandalous rumors bruited about by JOHN and SAMUEL BROWNE, who took their eviction from New England badly, and did as much damage as they could to the reputation of all and sundry on their arrival in old England [MBCR 1:408-09].

In 1633 Skelton took exception to the fortnightly meetings of the ministers of the Bay, fearing "it might grow in time to a presbytery or superintendency, to the prejudice of the churches' liberties. But this fear was without cause" (or so Winthrop believed) [WJ 1:139].

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: When the Salem church was organized on 20 July 1629, Samuel Skelton was chosen as pastor [Perley 1:151-70]. As the first church founded in Massachusetts Bay, its organization and practices were of great interest to other Puritan ministers still resident in England, and John Cotton especially wrote to Skelton with some of his opinions [Larzer Ziff, "The Salem Puritans in the 'Free Aire of a New World,'" *Huntington Library Quarterly* 20:373-84; David D. Hall, "John Cotton's Letter to Samuel Skelton," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Third Series, 22:478-85].

FREEMAN: Requested 19 October 1630 (as "Mr. Sam[ue]ll Skelton") and admitted 18 May 1631 [MBCR 1:80, 366].

EDUCATION: Matriculated at Cambridge from Clare College, 7 July 1608; B.A. 1611-2, M.A. 1615 [Venn 4:83; Morison 400].

OFFICES: Council member, 30 April 1629 [MBCR 1:361]. Given authority with Mr. Samuell Sharpe to continue the plantation in the event of Mr. Endicott's death, 17 April 1629 [MBCR 1:395].

ESTATE: On 3 July 1632 Mr. Samuel Skelton was granted two hundred acres about three miles from Salem, also one acre of land on which his house stood, and ten acres more in a neck of land abutting on the south river, also two acres more of ground in Salem [MBCR 1:97].

An accounting of Massachusetts Bay Company's dealings with Skelton has been preserved [EHC 13:146-49].

The Court of Assistants held at Cambridge, 5 June 1638, being a quarterly court, ordered, with the consent of Mrs. Baggerly, that the increase of Mr. Skelton's cattle should be divided according to his will, and that the goods and household stuff which belongs to the three eldest children should be divided by some of the church in Salem and committed to the church of Salem [MBCR 1:232].

On 8 March 1649 Samuel Skelton sold to John Porter "one neck of land within the bounds of Salem lying between Crane River and Woolaston's River ... reserving unto the said Samuella Skelton threescore acres of the said neck" [ELR 1:8]. On 2 June 1652 "Robert Sanford of Boston ... & Elizabeth his wife" sold to John Porter of Salem, yeoman, "all those our twenty acres of upland & meadowing" in Salem [ELR 2:25]. In a deed acknowledged 18 May 1655 "John Marsh & Susanna my wife [and] Nathanyell Felton & Mary my wife" sold to John Porter of Salem, yeoman, "all those our forty acres of upland & meadow" in Salem [ELR 2:33]. On 30 March 15 Charles II [1663] "[w]hereas John Porter, son of John Porter Sr. of Salem ..., yeoman, about fourteen years since, by order of said John Porter Sr. his father, did purchase the farm of the late Reverend Samuella Skelton, late pastor to the Church of Christ in Salem, aforesaid, commonly called & known by the name of Skelton's Neck, of Samuella Skelton, son & heir of the said abovementioned Samuella Skelton, being two hundred acres ..., the said John Porter Sr. having also purchased the right & interest of the three daughters of the said Samuella Skelton Sr. ... I the said Samuella Skelton having received" £20 from "the said John Porter Sr. by the hands of John Brackenbury of Charlestown, mariner, whom I appointed to receive the same," acquit John Porter of all obligations under his note of 13 May 1659 [ELR 2:71].

(In 1868 William P. Upham traced the early history of the house of Samuel Skelton [EIH 8:255-56].)

BIRTH: Baptized Coningsby, Lincolnshire, 26 February 1592/3, son of William Skelton [NEHGR 52:357; Venn 4:83].

DEATH: Salem 2 August 1634 [WJ 1:164].

MARRIAGE: Sempringham, Lincolnshire, 27 April 1619 Susanna Travis, baptized Horbling, Lincolnshire, 11 September 1597, daughter of William Travis [NEHGR 52:349]; died Salem 15 March 1630/1.

Upon the eighteenth day of March came one from Salem and told us that upon the fifteenth thereof there died Mrs. Skelton, the wife of the other minister there, who, about eighteen or twenty days before, handling cold things in a sharp morning, put herself into a most violent fit of the wind colic and vomiting, which continuing, she at length fell into a fever and so died as before. She was a godly and an helpful woman, and indeed the main pillar of her family, having left behind her an husband and four children, weak and

helpless, who can scarce tell how to live without her. She lived desired and died lamented, and well deserves to be honorably remembered [Dudley 82].

CHILDREN:

- i SARAH, bp. Sempringham 12 August 1621 [NEHGR 52:349]; bur. there 27 August 1621 [NEHGR 52:349].
- ii SAMUEL, bp. Tattershall 8 January 1622[/3] [NEHGR 52:353]; possibly the Samuel Skelton who appears in Tattershall by 1644 with wife Margaret [NEHGR 52:354-55].
- iii SUSANNA, bp. Tattershall 3 April 1625 [NEHGR 52:353]; m. (1) by 1646 John Marsh (eldest child b. Salem 8 July 1646); m. (2) by 1685 Thomas Rix (in her will of 3 November 1685 "Susannah, the relict of Thomas Rix late of Salem deceased, and formerly the relict of John Marsh deceased of Salem," bequeathed land given to her "by the last will and testament of the said John Marsh my first husband" [Snow-Estes 2:207]).
- iv MARY, bp. Tattershall 28 June 1627 [NEHGR 52:353]; m. by about 1646 Nathaniel Felton ("Nathanyell Felton" admitted to Salem church 13 August 1648; John, son of Nathaniel Felton, bp. 3 September 1648; Ruth, daughter of Nathaniel Felton, bp. 29 October 1648 [SCHR 13, 22]).
- v ELIZABETH, b. Salem about 1630; m. by 1652 Robert Sanford [ELR 2:25] (eldest known child b. Boston 5 December 1655 [BVR 50]).

ASSOCIATIONS: ALICE BEGGARLY, also known as Alice Daniels, was in some manner related to Samuel Skelton, as she had control of his estate for some time after his death.

COMMENTS: On 8 April 1629 the settlement of Mr. Francis Higginson and Mr. Samuel Skelton was discussed by the Company men and it was agreed that the ministers should receive the same conditions as Mr. Bright (Higginson receiving £10 more a year because he had eight children) [MBCR 1:37f; EIHC 13:143-46].

On his 1630 arrival in New England, Winthrop's vessel was greeted by several ships, one containing Mr. Endicott, Mr. Skelton and Capt. Levett [WJ 1:30].

In a detailed letter to John Winthrop in 1635, Alice Daniell accounted for her struggle to settle and conserve the estate left by Mr. Skelton. She further alluded to the possibility that his will might be disannulled [WP 3:186]. On 8 August 1638 Hugh Peter wrote to John Winthrop, enquiring of "Mrs. Beggerly's, or rather Mr. Skelton's house, which is now falling to the ground if something be not done" [WP 4:51].

In 1632

A maid servant of Mr. Skelton of Salem, going towards Sagus, was lost seven days, and at length came home to Salem. All that time she was in the woods, having no kind of food, the snow being very deep, and as cold as at any time that winter. She was so frozen into the snow some mornings, as she was one hour before she could get up; yet she soon recovered and did well, through the Lord's wonderful providence [WJ 1:118].

In 1939 Nora E. Snow published an account of the family of Samuel Skelton which assigned to him another wife, prior to Susanna Travis, and two sons with that wife, Benjamin and Nathaniel [Snow-Estes 2:214]. She reached this incorrect conclusion by deciding that the tentative entries for Benjamin and Nathaniel Skelton in Savage must have been real people and must have been sons of Samuel [Savage 4:103]. Savage, in turn, was misled by Felt, who included men of those names in his list of first settlers of Salem, giving the first appearance of Benjamin as being in 1639 and of Nathaniel as being in 1648 [Felt 1:170]. In both cases Felt had misread entries in the Salem church records for baptisms of children of Benjamin and Nathaniel Felton [SchR 17, 22]. Skelton Felton, a great-grandson of the Rev. Samuel Skelton, might have appreciated the humor of the situation.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1875 W.P. Upham published a number of "Papers Relating to the Rev. Samuel Skelton," most of which concerned themselves with the agreement between Skelton and the Massachusetts Bay Company [EIHC 13:143-52]. In 1898 and 1899 E.C. Felton published a lengthy article containing the results of extensive research in English records [NEHGR 52:347-57, 53:64-71].

JOHN SMALLEY

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1632 on *William & Francis* [Hotten 149]

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

REMOVES: Eastham 1645, Piscataway by 1670

OCCUPATION: Tailor. "Memorandum, the last day of August, 1639, that Richard Higgens for & in consideration that John Smalley shall teach Samuell Godbertson the trade of a tailor, as far as in him lieth, & principally employ him therein" [PCR 1:129-30].

FREEMAN: Propounded 7 September 1641 as "John Smaley" [PCR 2:24] and admitted 1 March 1641/2 [PCR 2:33]. (His name appears toward the end of the Plymouth section of the 1639 Plymouth Colony list

of freemen, presumably added upon his admission to freemanship in 1642, then is crossed out and appears again in the Eastham section [PCR 8:174, 177].) In the Eastham section of the 1658 Plymouth Colony list of freemen [PCR 8:201].

EDUCATION: He signed a deed and as a witness to the deeds of others.

OFFICES: Coroner's jury, 5 June 1638, in the deaths of Robert Chapell, James Nicolls and William Pidell [PCR 1:88, 4:176]. Grand jury, 6 June 1654, 6 June 1660, 7 June 1665 [PCR 3:49, 188, 4:91]. Jury, 7 June 1642, 7 March 1642/3, 6 June 1643, 5 March 1643/4, 8 June 1654, 2 October 1662, 5 June 1666 [PCR 7:31, 34, 35, 37, 70, 105, 4:125].

Eastham constable, 1 June 1647 [PCR 2:115]. Surveyor of highways, 6 June 1649 [PCR 2:139].

In the Plymouth section of the 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:188].

Piscataway magistrate, 26 August 1673 [Small Gen 1:28].

ESTATE: On 5 February 1637/8 he was granted a garden place at Wellingsly and seven acres of land on Woberry Plaine [PCR 1:76]. On 2 July 1638 mention is made of his request, with three others, for swamp land at Willingsby Brooke [PCR 1:90].

On 11 June 1640 John Smalley and Richard Higgins exchanged two parcels of meadow of one acre each [PCR 12:59].

On 2 November 1640 he was granted five acres in the south meadows [PCR 1:166]. On 31 December 1641 he was granted five acres of meadow in Cole Brooke Meadow [PCR 2:30].

On 21 March 1644/[5] John Smalley sold to Edmond Tilson all his house and housing and garden place at Wellingsly with the uplands, all his meadow at Warren's Wells and Colebrook meadows [PCR 12:108].

A further grant was made 1 June 1658 [PCR 3:142]. On 3 June 1662 he was on the list of "servants and ancient freemen" to have land [PCR 4:18]. On 3 October 1662 he was one of those to be considered, with others, for land on the northerly bounds of Taunton [PCR 4:27].

On 16 July 1689 John Smalley of Piscataway "in consideration of the natural affection and fatherly consideration I have & bear unto my well beloved and dutiful son Isaac Smallee of the same ... having had large experience of his filial love and endeavors towards his aged parents in making our lives comfortable to us in this our pilgrimage hitherto ... grant and confirm unto my said son Isaac Smalley all & singular my goods chattels, debts, household stuff, brass, pewter, bedding ... excepting my arms (viz.) my sword & gun & my wearing apparell, which I have given to my son John Smalley after my decease, to my daughter Hanah Banges 1s., to my son John Smallee's two sons John & Jonathan one yearling heifer between them, and to my daughter Mary Snowe's three eldest daughters 5s. apiece ... my loving wife Ann Smallee shall have one cow to dispose of according to her will & pleasure ... if the said Isaac

Smally should die before his said father & mother John & Ann Smally or the longer liver of them both, then it shall or may be lawful, and the said John & Ann Smally or either of them hath full power & authority to reenter and to take into their possession & custody & dispose of any of the goods & chattells above mentioned" [Small Gen 1:29-31, citing East Jersey LR F:395-97]. This testamentary deed was "proved" 23 June 1697.

BIRTH: By about 1613 based on date of marriage.

DEATH: Piscataway 30 July 1692 [Small Gen 1:29 (source not cited)].

MARRIAGE: Plymouth 29 November 1638 Ann Walden [PCR 1:103]. She died at Piscataway on 29 January 1693/4 [NJHSP 4:4:42].

CHILDREN:

- i HANNAH, b. Plymouth 14 June 1641 [PCR 8:27]; m. Eastham 23 January 1660[1] John Bangs [PCR 8:28], son of EDWARD BANGS.
- ii JOHN, b. Plymouth 8 September 1644 [PCR 8:27]; m. Piscataway 18 October 1676 Lydia Marten [NJHSP 4:4:39].
- iii ISAAC (twin), b. Eastham 11 December 1647 [PCR 8:27]; m. (1) Piscataway 20 February 1683/4 Esther Wood [NJHSP 4:4:40]; m. (2) Piscataway 18 March 1702/3 Mary White [NJHSP 4:4:40].
- iv MARY (twin), b. Eastham 11 December 1647 [PCR 8:27]; m. Eastham 19 September 1667 John Snow [MD 7:17], son of NICHOLAS SNOW.

ASSOCIATIONS: In 1639 John Smalley took over from RICHARD HIGGINS the apprenticeship of Samuel Godbertson (both men were tailors) [PCR 1:129-30]. The association between Smalley and Higgins continued in 1640 with an exchange of Plymouth land [PCR 12:59]. Both men moved to Eastham and then to Piscataway at about the same times.

COMMENTS: John Smalley brought one gallon of liquor into the town of Eastham 28 November 1664 [PCR 4:100].

On 5 March 1667/8 a coroner's jury inquired into the death of "a child about five or six years old, which was kept by John Smalley, Senr., of Eastham being found dead in the woods, about six or seven miles from the house of John Smalley abovesaid, we do all judge, that it came by his death by straying away, lost its right path to get home again, and was killed by the cold" [PCR 4:177].

Since John Smalley does not appear in the 1670 Plymouth Colony list of freemen, he had apparently already moved to Piscataway by that date.

FRANCIS SMITH

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Roxbury

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to Roxbury church as member #16 [RChR 74].

FREEMAN: 18 May 1631 [MBCR 1:366].

ESTATE: In the early Roxbury land inventory Francis Smith held five parcels, all of which were granted to him: house buildings and lot, three and a half acres; one acre and a half in the Calf Pasture; wood lot of ten acres; lot eighteen in first and third allotments, last division, twenty-one and a quarter acres and thirty rods; and twenty-one acres in the thousand acres near Dedham [RBOP 25]. (A further study of the later ownership of this land might settle the matter of Smith's fate.)

BIRTH: By about 1578 based on the age of his wife.

DEATH: Presumably after 1667 when his "wife" not "widow" died.

MARRIAGE: By about 1627 _____ and probably earlier. She died at Roxbury on 13 May 1667 ("[blank] Smith, the wife of Francis Smith, aged about 84" [RChR 178]).

CHILD:

- i ANDREW, b. by 1627 (if "the wife of Francis Smith" was his mother); bur. Roxbury 15 March 1639/40 [RVR MSS 96].

COMMENTS: Savage combined a confusing number of Francis Smiths in his treatment of the name. If the death in Roxbury of the wife of Francis Smith is correctly reported and she was eighty-four years old in 1667, then the Boston cardmaker, Francis Smith, who made a very elaborate mark consisting of an F and S overwritten, is not the early Roxbury settler. He of the elaborate signature made a mortgage to his son-in-law, George Hunniborne, and wife Elizabeth on 10 June 1664 [SLR 4:193-94], a couple who were much too young to belong to such an elderly mother.

Pope reports that not only son Andrew, but the wife of Francis Smith also died in Roxbury in 1639 and goes on to marry him second to Elizabeth, who has children in Boston until 1663, yet dies in 1667 aged 84, clearly an impossible sequence.

HENRY SMITH

ORIGIN: Dorchester, Dorsetshire

MIGRATION: 1630 on the *Mary & John*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Dorchester

REMOVES: Springfield 1636

RETURN TRIPS: Returned to England permanently in 1653

FREEMAN: Requested 19 October 1630 and admitted 18 May 1631 [MBCR 1:80, 366].

EDUCATION: He wrote several letters to John Winthrop [WP 4:296, 330-31]. He left a holographic will [Brainerd Anc 265].

OFFICES: Deputy for Springfield to General Court, 7 May 1651 [MBCR 3:221, 4:1:37].

Dorchester selectman, 28 October 1634 [DTR 7]. Fenceviewer, 8 October 1633 [DTR 3].

ESTATE: On 3 April 1633 "Mr. Smith" was to fence forty feet of pasture for two cows [DTR 1].

"Mr. Smith" had lot number 28 of four acres in the meadow beyond Naponset [DTR 321].

In his will, dated 1 August 1681 and proved 24 October 1682, Henry Smith of Wraysbury, Buckinghamshire, bequeathed to "my daughter Martha Cammock 5s."; to "my daughter Mary Lord in New England 5s."; to "my daughter Rebecca Lee 5s."; to "my son Elisha Smith 5s."; to "my daughter Elizabeth Smith, not yet disposed of in marriage, I do give £50 to be paid at the time of her marriage, if she survive after her mother"; "out of that dear and tender love I bear unto my beloved wife, Mrs. Anna Smith, give and bequeath all and singular my goods, chattels, leases, debts, ready money, plate, rings, household stuff, apparel, brass, pewter, bedding and all other my substance whatsoever, movable or immovable, quick and dead, of what nature, quality or condition the same are or be, as well as my own possession as in the hands and possession of any other person whatsoever, to her own proper use and behoof, whom I do hereby ordain and appoint to be my only executrix" [Waters 1:723].

BIRTH: By about 1610 (based on estimated date of marriage), son of _____ and Frances (_____) Smith [NEHGR 143:109-10].

DEATH: Wraysbury, Buckinghamshire, between 1 August 1681 (date of will) and 24 October 1682 (probate of will).

MARRIAGE: By about 1635 Ann Pynchon, daughter of WILLIAM PYNCHON. She survived her husband.

CHILDREN:

- i ANN/HANNAH, b. say 1635; m. Springfield 19 November 1651 John Allyn of Hartford [Pynchon VR 57]

("Jonathan Burt of Springfield lived in the house & upon the lot which was Hugh Parsons's at the time when Mr. John Allyn of Hartford married Mr. Henry Smith's daughter, then of Springfield" [NEHGR 65:382, citing "Hampden Co. records A-B:1"]).

- ii ELISHA, b. say 1637; named in father's will.
- iii MARY, b. say 1639; bur. Springfield 15 November 1641 [Pynchon VR 40].
- iv MARTHA, b. 31 July 1641 [Pynchon VR 40]; m. by 1681 _____ Cammock.
- v MARY, b. 7 March 1642/3 [Pynchon VR 40]; m. (1) Springfield 25 April 1665 Richard Lord [Pynchon VR 58], son of RICHARD LORD; m. (2) between 20 February 1685/6 and 21 October 1686 Thomas Hooker, son of Samuel Hooker [Manwaring 1:332-33].
- vi ELIZABETH, b. 22 October 1644 [Pynchon VR 40]; unm. 1681.
- vii MARGARET, b. 26 April 1646 [Pynchon VR 40]; d. 24 June 1648 [Pynchon VR 70].
- viii SARAH, b. 8 August 1647 [Pynchon VR 41]; d. 30 June 1648 [Pynchon VR 70].
- ix MARGARET, b. 1 November 1648 [Pynchon VR 41]; no further record.
- x REBECCA, b. 1 April 1650 [Pynchon VR 42]; m. by 1681 _____ Lee of Wraybury, England.
- xi SAMUEL, b. 23 June 1651 [Pynchon VR 1]; d. 14 June 1652 [Pynchon VR 71].
- xii ABIGAIL, b. 10 February 1652/3 [Pynchon VR 1]; no further record.

ASSOCIATIONS: His mother Frances came at the same time.

COMMENTS: On 10 April 1630 William Whiteway of Dorchester, Dorsetshire, reported that "[t]he beginning of this month, many of this town went to plant in New England and among the rest, Mrs. Sandford" [Whiteway 110]. She was Frances (_____) (Smith) Sandford, who later married WILLIAM PYNCHON [NEHGR 143:109-10].

"Henry Smith, living in New England," appears in the list compiled in 1634 by the Rev. John White of Dorchester, Dorsetshire, of his associates in his adventures into New England [NEHGR 61:280].

On 23 September 1636 William Pynchon made a "memorandum of his account with John Winthrop, Jr." including "Paid for the passage of my son Smyth and 3 daughters and 1 maid, £2 10s." [WP 3:314]. The "daughters" were probably Pynchon's and not Smith's and the passage was certainly not the trip from England. Presumably this is for the voyage from Massachusetts Bay around Cape Cod to the Connecticut.

JOHN SMITH

25 July 1633: "John Smith hath covenanted to serve John Jenny the full term of seven years, after the manner of an apprentice, beginning the 24 of June, this present year; at the expiration whereof, the said John Jenny to give him twelve bushels of Indian corn, & twenty-five acres of land" [PCR 1:16].

2 January 1633/4: "... whereas John Smith, being in a great extremity formerly, to be freed of the same bound himself as an apprentice to Edward Dowty [Doty] for the term of ten years, upon the petition of the said John the Court took the matter into hearing, & finding the said Edw: had disbursed but little for him, freed the said John from his covenant of ten years, & bound him to make up the time he had already served the said Edward the full term of five years; and at the end thereof, the said Edward to give him double apparel, & so be free of each other" [PCR 1:23].

COMMENTS: By the terms of their service, these two Plymouth records seem to be for two distinct John Smiths. No evidence allows identification with any later John Smith of New England.

The next man of this name to appear in Plymouth Colony was John Smith, laborer, who married Bennett Morecock on 7 December 1638 [PCR 1:103, 107, 127]; he might be one of the two servants recorded above, but he might also be a third John Smith.

JOHN SMITH

The Company of Husbandmen, writing from London 8 March 1631/2, addressed their letter to "Mr. Crispe, John Cermen, John Smith and the rest of our Society"; among the many items reported in this letter were that the Company had sent to New England in the *Whale* "John Smith son of Francis Smith, miller, upon a new adventure," and also "Ann Smith our brother John Smith's wife and her daughter" [WP 3:67-71].

The company complained to John Winthrop 1 December 1632 that Mr. Dummer had taken all that "our loving Brethren Bryan Binkes, Peter Johnson, and John Smith" had, and also retained what the company had sent [WP 3:101]. And further "we desire you to call John Smith to account, by his own letter he hath £20 worth of the company's estate, which although we desire not that it should be presently taken from him, because we pity his poor estate, yet we leave it unto your wise consideration to order or to dispose toward the payment of Master Batchellor if you see fit" [WP 3:102].

On 3 July 1632 "John Smithe is bound as an apprentice with Mr. John Wilson for five years.... It is likewise ordered, that those goods which were sent over with the said John Smythe shall remain in the hands of Mr. Wilson, for which he is to be accountable to those that sent them over" [MBCR 1:98]. On 3 June 1633 Rev. Stephen Bachiler wrote to Winthrop regarding four hogsheads of peas, assigned "to my brother Wilson, in the right of the youth that is with him"; Bachiler's wife learned "(from Mrs. Smyth of Watertowne) that the boy's father and an uncle of his or some such friend did adventure £10 into [the] Company with the boy" [WP 3:122].

"John Smyth" was admitted to freemanship on 4 March 1632/3 [MBCR 1:367].

COMMENTS: There are certainly two distinct John Smiths represented in all these records: John Smith with wife Ann and a daughter, who is one of the addressees of the letter of 8 March 1631/2, and John Smith, son of Francis Smith, miller, who became servant of Rev. John Wilson.

John Smith with wife Ann and a daughter is not seen later in New England, unless he is the freeman of 4 March 1632/3. If he is not the freeman of that date, then the above records pertain to three John Smiths, as the young John Smith who was assigned as an apprentice to John Wilson could not have been made free at this date. This latter John Smith could be one of the many John Smiths who appeared in New England later in the 1630s, but there is no evidence pointing to any particular identification.

LUCY SMITH

20 July 1631: "Lucy Smith is bound as an apprentice with Mr. Roger Ludlowe for 7 years, during which time he is to find her meat, drink & clothes, & at the end of her years to give her the sum of £5" [MBCR 1:90].

COMMENTS: The apprenticeship to ROGER LUDLOW places Lucy at Dorchester, which raises the possibility of some relationship to Henry Smith of that town.

RALPH SMITH

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1629

FIRST RESIDENCE: Nantasket

REMOVES: Plymouth 1629, Manchester by 1645, Ipswich by 1652, Boston by 1660

OCCUPATION: Minister. On 17 April 1629 the Governor and Assistants of the Massachusetts Bay Company wrote to John Endicott that "Mr. Raph Smith, a minister, hath desired passage in our [ships], which was granted him before we understood of his difference of judgement in some things from our ministers. But his provisions for his voyage being shipped before notice was taken thereof, through many occasions wherewith those intrusted with this business have been employed, and forasmuch as from hence it is feared there may grow some distraction amongst you if there should be any siding, though we have a very good opinion of his honesty, we shall not, hope, offend in charity to fear the worst that may grow from their different judgements. We have therefore thought fit to give you this order, that unless he will be conformable to our government, you suffer him not to remain within the limits of government" [MBCR 1:390].

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to Salem church 14 November 1647 (with later annotation of "dismissed" [SCHr 12]).

FREEMAN: In "1633" Plymouth list of freemen prior to those admitted 1 January 1632/3 [PCR 1:3]. "Raph Smyth, gen.," in Plymouth list of 7 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:52]. "Mr. Raph Smyth" in Plymouth section of 1639 list of freemen [PCR 8:173].

EDUCATION: Matriculated at Cambridge from Christ's College, July 1610; B.A. 1613-4 [Venn 4:106; Morison 401]. His inventory included "books as the price [on the] first leaf of them appears appraised by Hezekiah Usher Junior" valued at £13 7s., "more found since in books" valued at 16s., and "3 other books" valued at 13s. 4d.

OFFICES: Plymouth representative to committee to revise colony laws, 4 October 1636 [PCR 1:44].

ESTATE: On 1 July 1633 the land mowed by Mr. Smith last year was again his to mow [PCR 1:15]. On 14 March 1635/6 Mr. Smith was allowed to mow where John Barnes and Kanelm Wynslow mowed last year [PCR 1:40]. On 6 January 1636/7 land enclosed by Mr. Raph Smyth was to be used for the setting of corn [PCR 1:50]. He was allowed to mow the hay ground again the next year [PCR 1:56]. On 4 December 1637 Mr. Raph Smyth and William Fallowell are to have proportions of land to their houses in Plymouth, out of the lands lying betwixt the town of Plymouth and the new field reserving a portion of the mill there [PCR 1:69]. On 2 November 1640 he received eight acres at Colebrook meadows [PCR 1:166].

On 18 April 1642 "Mr. Raph Smyth" sold to John Doane "all that his house and buildings and garden plots thereunto adjoining scituate in Plymouth together with the six acres of upland lying in the new field" [PCR 12:79-80].

On 15 July 1648 Ralph Smith and Mary Smith "granted to Nathaniell Masterson our lands in Wellingsley with our house there"; on the same day Nathaniel Masterson refers to the marsh meadow that he "bought of his father-in-law Mr. Smith" [MD 1:136, citing PCLR 2:1:19].

On 10 March 1652 Mr. Ralph Smith occupied land in Ipswich adjacent to land sold by Nathaniel Bishop to John Wyatt [Hammatt Papers 30].

Administration of the estate of the late Mr. Ralph Smith was granted 18 April 1661 to "Nathaniell Masterson his late wife's son, that lived a long time with him, and was serviceable to him for the most part of his time" [SPR 4:14].

The inventory of the estate of Ralph Smith was taken 16 April 1661 and totalled £37 4s. 4d., with £2 7s. 4d. added later; no real estate was included [SPR 4:14].

BIRTH: About 1590 based on matriculation at Cambridge.

DEATH: At Boston "Mr. Ralph Smith Pastor of the Church of Plymouth died the first of March" 1660/1 [BVR 80].

MARRIAGE: (1) By 1629 _____ [Bradford 222]; she died by 1633.

(2) By 1 July 1633 Mary (Goodall) Masterson, widow of RICHARD MASTERSON.

CHILDREN: None recorded. (Bradford tells us that when he arrived he had with him a "wife and family" [Bradford 222]. This may mean that he had children by his first wife; but he also had servants with him, and these would constitute a family, so there need not have been children.)

COMMENTS: Bradford reported that in 1629 there was "one Mr. Ralph Smith and his wife and family that came over into the Bay of the Massachusetts, and sojourned at present with some straggling people that lived at Nantasket. Here being a boat of this place, putting in there on some occasion, he earnestly desired that they would give him and his passage for Plymouth, and some such things as they could well carry, having before heard that there was a likelihood he might procure house room for some time until till he should resolve to settle there if he might, or elsewhere as God should dispose, for he was weary of being in that uncouth place and in a poor house that would neither keep him nor his goods dry. So, seeing him to be a grave man and understood he had been a minister, though they had no order for any such thing, yet they presumed and brought him. He was here accordingly kindly entertained and housed, and had the rest of his goods and servants sent for, and exercised his gifts amongst them and afterwards was chosen into the ministry and so remained for sundry years" [Bradford 222-23]. In 1636 Bradford further noted that "[t]his year Mr. Smith laid down his place of ministry, partly by his own willingness as thinking it too heavy a burden, and partly at the desire and by the persuasion of others" [Bradford 292-93]. (See also PChR 63-64, 73.)

In 1632, reporting on church practice at Plymouth, Winthrop says that Mr. Smith was part of the customary discussion in the afternoon, in which Mr. Roger Williams would pose a question to which "the pastor, Mr. Smith, spake briefly" [WJ 1:109]. In 1634 Mr. Bradford, Mr. Winslow and Mr. Smith, their pastor, came to Boston by water to confer with some of our magistrates and ministers about their "case of Kenebeck" (the killing of MOSES TALBOT and JOHN HOCKING) [WJ 1:162]. In 1635 when Mr. Norton was put by contrary winds into Plymouth, though he had been headed to the Bay, Mr. Smith "gave over his place, that he [Norton] might have it," but Norton would not stay [WJ 1:209].

On 1 September 1640 Ralph Gorham successfully sued Ralph Smith for trespass [PCR 7:17]; On 2 March 1640/1 Ralph Smith successfully sued Ralph Gorham for slander and defamation [PCR 7:19].

About 1645 Winthrop noted that "[t]he village at Jeffry's creek was named Manchester, and the people there (not being yet in church state) had procured Mr. Smith (sometimes pastor of the church of Plimouth) to preach to them" [WJ 2:310].

RALPH SMITH

ORIGIN: Hingham, Norfolk

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Charlestown

REMOVES: Hingham 1637, Eastham by 1653

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: He or his wife must have been admitted to Hingham church by 1641, since baptisms of his children began appearing then.

FREEMAN: Oath of fidelity at Eastham, 1657 [PCR 8:184].

EDUCATION: His inventory included "1 Bible & psalm book" valued at 5s. 6d.

OFFICES: Eastham constable, 6 June 1660 [PCR 3:188]. On 7 May 1661 "Ralph Smith, for lying in and about the neglect of his duty, about a warrant directed to him, and concerning the seeing or not seeing a whale, and other disorderly carriages tending to disturbance in the town of Eastham, was fined twenty shillings" [PCR 3:213].

ESTATE: On 27 October 1685 administration on the estate of Ralph Smith was granted to relict Grace Smith and son Samuel Smith, all of Eastham [PCR 6:175], with the administration bond dated 2 November 1685 [Scrapbook 54].

The inventory of "Ralph Smith deceased September 14, 1685," was undated and untotaled, and included £45 in real estate: "one room of the dwelling house from the ground to the ridge with a leanto upon the side

with the houselot containing seven acres with an orchard, an old barn & six acres of upland on the other side of the cove," £32; and "a parcel of meadow on the westerly side of the boat meadow," £13 [PCLR 5:360, 362].

Thomas Smith complained that "the bounds of his land [at Eastham] ... that was formerly his father's, Ralph Smith, are gone to decay," and on 22 March 1694 a committee settled the bounds [NEHGR 26:438, citing Orleans TR 13:199].

BIRTH: By about 1616 (assuming that he came over as a servant, and was twenty-one at the time of his trial admission by the town of Charlestown).

DEATH: Eastham 14 September 1685 (from inventory).

MARRIAGE: Grace _____, who survived him. (Most sources claim that Ralph Smith had two wives, and the children were by the first. There are also claims that his wife Grace was widow of THOMAS HATCH of Barnstable, but his widow had apparently died by 1662. The only wife seen in the records for Ralph Smith is Grace.)

CHILDREN:

- i Child, bur. Hingham 15 February 1640/1 [NEHGR 121:12].
- ii SAMUEL, bp. Hingham 11 July 1641 [NEHGR 121:14]; m. Eastham 3 January 1665[/6] Mary Hopkins [MD 8:17]; she was daughter of Giles Hopkins, and granddaughter of STEPHEN HOPKINS [MF 6:26].
- iii JOHN, bp. Hingham 7 July 1644 [NEHGR 121:17]; m. Eastham 24 May 1670 Hannah Williams [PCR 8:57].
- iv DANIEL, bp. Hingham 21 March 1646/7 [NEHGR 121:19]; m. Eastham 3 March 1676[/7?] Mary Young [MD 7:18].
- v ELIZABETH, bp. Hingham [blank] September 1648 [NEHGR 121:21]; no further record.
- vi THOMAS, b. say 1651; m. by about 1682 Mary _____ (eldest child b. Eastham 23 October 1682 [MD 4:141]).
- vii DEBORAH, b. Eastham 8 March 1654[/5?] [MD 5:22, 17:70]; no further record.

ASSOCIATIONS: Daniel Cushing, in his list of early emigrants from Hingham, Norfolk, England, to Hingham, Massachusetts Bay, listed among those who arrived in 1633 "Ralph Smith came from Old Hingham and lived in this town," and reported him to have a household of one person at arrival [NEHGR 15:25].

COMMENTS: On 3 January 1636/7 the town of Charlestown ordered that "Ralph Smith was admitted a month upon trial" [ChTR 43]; no further mention of him is seen in Charlestown records.

The fact that Ralph Smith was unmarried on arrival in 1633, does not appear again until early 1637 when he is given trial admission to

Charlestown, and does not marry until about 1640 indicates that he probably came over as a servant; by his placement in Daniel Cushing's list it may be that he was in the household of Edmund Hubbard Senior.

Lincoln misreads the burial record of 15 February 1640/1 as being for Ralph Smith rather than for a child, and so has to create a second Ralph Smith to account for the other records [Hingham 3:152].

On 4 December 1638 [blank] Ibrooke and Ralph Smythe were in some kind of trouble and were attached by the General Court, but when Ralph Smith appeared 5 March 1638/9, he was discharged. Ibrooke was charged for tempting two or more maids to uncleanness, but whether the two men's offenses were related or not is uncertain [MBCR 1:247, 249].

As noted above, some years after Ralph Smith arrived in Eastham he was chosen constable, but he was soon found to be unfit for the position. He continued to have difficulties in dealing with his fellow man. On 3 March 1662/3 "Ralph Smith, of Eastham, for breaking the peace in striking of William Walker, is fined 3s. 4d." [PCR 4:34]. In May 1665 "Ralph Smith, of Eastham, was fined, for telling of a lie, 10s." [PCR 4:89]. (See also PCR 4:175, 5:31, 7:69, 149.)

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1872 Thomas Smyth published a thumbnail sketch of the family of Ralph Smith which omitted all notice of his daughters [NEHGR 26:190-97].

RICHARD SMITH

On 23 May 1633 "Rich[ar]d Smyth," signing by mark, witnessed the delivery of possession to Thomas Cammock of his patent from the Council of New England [YLR 2:85].

COMMENTS: Since this Richard Smith appears in no other surviving New England record, he may have been a member of the crew of a ship which was only briefly on the coast of Maine.

THOMAS SMITH

11 June 1633: "Tho: Smyth" admitted freeman [MBCR 1:368].

6 May 1635: "Tho: Smyth" deputy to General Court [MBCR 1:145].

8 July 1635: "It is ordered, that Mr. Holgrave shall set out the bounds of Boston & Saugus about Rumney Marshe. Will[ia]m Cheeseborough & Thomas Smyth are allowed to accompany them" [MBCR 1:149].

COMMENTS: Analysis of the list of deputies for 6 May 1635 indicates that Thomas Smith must have been representing Lynn. All other towns had three persons included in the list for that court, and, aside from Thomas Smith, the only Lynn name was Nathaniel Turner.

Likewise, in the 8 July 1635 order Thomas Smith must have been representing Lynn as an observer in settling the boundary dispute, just as William Cheeseborough was representing Boston.

These three records, then, all refer to the same Thomas Smith, who resided in Lynn (Saugus), and presumably joined the church there, since he was admitted to freemanship in 1633. What became of him? He may be the Thomas Smith who appeared in Salem late in 1636 or early in 1637 [SChR 16; STR 1:103]. However, all previous attempts to describe the Salem man have been extremely confused.

Savage separates the Lynn and the Salem men, and also discusses a slightly later Thomas Smith of Gloucester; Pope combines the Lynn, Salem and Gloucester Thomas Smiths into one entry; and Perley assigns the 1636 and 1639 Salem baptisms to a son of Samuel Smith of Newbury [Perley 2:11].

Walter Goodwin Davis discusses cautiously the many different persons by the name of Smith in Salem, and makes no reference to the Lynn records in his brief comment on Thomas Smith of Salem [Sarah Johnson Anc 47-48]; his analysis points out the difficulties of working with this surname in Salem, perhaps more than in other towns. Beyond this, the later probate records for men named Thomas Smith in Salem have no clear connection with the earlier records. More research, perhaps in land records, will be required before all these Thomas Smiths can be satisfactorily untangled.

MARY SNELL

"Mary Snell" was admitted to Charlestown church on the twelfth day of a month late in 1633 - probably December, but possibly January or February 1633/4 [ChChR 8].

COMMENT: No further record of Mary Snell has been found, and no connection to other Snell families. Admissions to Charlestown church at this period were usually made on Friday or Saturday, and in the latter half of 1633 the record is defective, not showing the month of admission, so December is a best guess, but cannot be far off.

NICHOLAS SNOW

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1623 in *Anne*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

REMOVES: Eastham

OCCUPATION: Carpenter (inventory begins with list of cooper's and carpenter's tools).

FREEMAN: In "1633" Plymouth list of freemen in close proximity to those admitted on 1 January 1632/3 [PCR 1:4]; in list of 7 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:52]. In Plymouth section of 1639 Plymouth Colony list of freemen, then erased and moved to Eastham section of list [PCR 8:174, 177]. In Eastham section of lists of freemen of 1658 and 29 May 1670 [PCR 5:278, 8:201].

EDUCATION: His inventory included "a parcel of old books" valued at 4s., "a psalm book" valued at 1s., and "1 book" valued at 1s.

OFFICES: Deputy (from Eastham), 3 June 1652, 3 June 1657 [PCR 3:9, 115]. Committee to lay out highways, 23 July 1634 [PCR 1:31]; surveyor and supervisor of highways, 3 March 1639/40, 2 June 1640, 1 June 1647, 7 June 1653, 5 June 1671 [PCR 1:141, 155, 2:115, 3:33, 5:58]. Committee to lay out lands, 5 May 1640 [PCR 1:151]. Plymouth grand jury, 5 June 1638 [PCR 1:87]; coroner's jury, 5 June 1638 [PCR 1:88]; jury, 2 October 1637, 6 March 1637/8, 3 March 1639/40, 1 September 1640, 1 June 1641, 3 August 1641, 7 March 1642/3, 6 June 1643 [PCR 7:7, 8, 16, 17, 20, 23, 34, 35]. Lot layer, 1 February 1640/1 [PCR 2:7]. Excise collector, 7 June 1648 [PCR 2:125]. Committee member, 7 June 1648, 4 June 1650 [PCR 2:123, 154].

Eastham selectman, 7 June 1670, 5 June 1671, 5 June 1672, 3 June 1674, 1 June 1675 [PCR 5:35, 57, 92, 143, 164]. Constable, 3 June 1662 [PCR 4:15].

In Plymouth section of 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:189].

ESTATE: In the 1623 Plymouth land division granted an unknown number of acres (but almost certainly one) at Hobes Hole near the Eel River as a passenger on the *Anne* [PCR 12:6]. In the 1627 Plymouth cattle division "Nickolas Snow" and Constance Snow were the sixth and seventh persons in the seventh company (headed by Stephen Hopkins) [PCR 12:11].

Assessed 18s. in the Plymouth tax list of 25 March 1633 and 12s. in the list of 27 March 1634 [PCR 1:10, 27].

Assigned mowing ground, 20 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:57]; requested more hay ground, 2 July 1638 [PCR 1:90]. He was one of the purchasers [PCR 2:177].

On 7 May 1638 Nicholas Snow was one of a group of men desiring "lands towards the Six Mile Brooke" [PCR 1:83], and on 7 August 1638 he requested "5 or 6 acres of land lying on the north side the lands granted lately to Mr. Atwood" [PCR 1:93]. On 6 July 1638 Nicholas Snow acknowledged that he sold to Samuell Eddy his house and garden in Plymouth where he "now dwelleth" [PCR 12:31].

Granted ten acres meadow in the South Meadows, 2 November 1640 [PCR 1:166]. About March 1645/6 Nicholas Snow sold his house and buildings and upland, with two acres of meadow at High Pines and ten acres of upland meadow at Colebrook meadows, totalling fifty-two acres to Thomas Morton [PCR 12:134]. On 10 March 1645/[6] Nicholas Snow sold one acre to Nathaniel Morton [PCR 12:135]. In an account of liquors brought into Eastham, dated 28 November 1664, Nicholas Snow was responsible for one and a half gallons of liquor [PCR 4:100].

In his will, dated 14 November 1676 and proved 5 March 1676/7, "Nicholas Snow of Eastham being weak and infirm of body" bequeathed to "my son Marke Snow" all twenty acres of upland lying at Namskekitt where his house now stands, and two acres of meadow and all that broken marsh at Namscekett and two thirds of "my great lot at Satuckett"; to "my son Joseph Snow I give that other third part of my great lot at Satuckett, and two acres and an half of meadow lying at Namscekett near the head and an neck of upland"; to "my son Steven Snow I give twenty acres on the southside of my great lot at Pochett, and ten acres of my little lot at Satuckett ... an acre and an half of meadow at the boat meadow ... and that part of my meadow at the great meadow that lyeth between Josiah Cooke and the Eel creek"; to "my son John Snow I give all that my land at Paomett purchased or unpurchased ... and all my right and title or privilege there"; to "my son Jabez Snow I give all this my land lying between my house and my son Thomas Paine's, and seven acres at the Bass pond ... and an half acre of marsh at the end of it and six acres of upland at the Herring pond, and an acre and half of meadow at Silver spring ... and that part of my house he lives in as long as my wife or I do live ... and two acres of meadow at the Great Meadow"; to "my son Jabez I give that my four acres of meadow at Billinsgate due to me yet unlaidd out"; "my meadow about my house I give to my son Jabez"; to "my loving wife Constant Snow all my stock of cattle, sheep, horses, swine, whatsoever, to be at her disposal for the comfort and support of her life, with all the moveable goods I am possessed of and after her decease, stock and movables to be equally divided amongst all my children ... the use and disposal of the part of my house she now dwells in during her lifetime, and after her decease to be my son Jabez Snow's"; to "my loving wife that ten acres of upland at Pochett and twenty on Billinsgate Iland, for her disposal for the comfort of her life, but if she need it now, and leave it undisposed, I give it then to my son Steven Snow";

"twenty acres of upland at Billingsgate if my wife leave it undisposed, then to be my son Jabez Snow's"; to "the church of Eastham for the furniture of the Table of the Lord, with pewter or other necessities, I say I do give 10s. out of my estate after my wife's decease" [MD 3:167-69, citing PCPR 3:2:71-72].

The undated inventory of the estate of Nicholas Snow of Eastham totalled £102 10s. 9d., with no real estate included [MD 3:169-74, citing PCPR 3:2:73-77].

On 6 March 1676/7 letters of administration were granted to Constant Snow, Mark Snow and John Snow, on the estate of Nicholas Snow, deceased [PCR 5:220].

BIRTH: Possibly the Nicholas Snow, son of Nicholas Snow, baptized St. Leonard's Shoreditch, London, 25 January 1599/1600 [TAG 14:229].

DEATH: Eastham 15 November 1676 [MD 6:203].

MARRIAGE: By 1627 Constance Hopkins, daughter of STEPHEN HOPKINS [MF 6:9-10]. She died at Eastham in the middle of October 1677 [MD 6:203].

CHILDREN:

- i MARK, b. Plymouth 9 May 1628 [MD 7:14]; m. (1) Eastham 18 January 1654[/5] Anna Cooke [MD 7:14], daughter of JOSIAH COOKE; m. (2) Eastham 9 January 1660[/1] Jane Prence [MD 7:14], daughter of THOMAS PRENCE [Hopkins 14-15].
- ii MARY, b. say 1630; m. say 1650 Thomas Paine (called "my son" in Nicholas Snow's will; she was probably the "one married" in 1651 as described by Bradford).
- iii SARAH, b. say 1632; m. Eastham 25 February 1654 William Walker [PCR 8:15].
- iv JOSEPH, b. say 1634; m. say 1670 Mary _____ [NEHGR 47:83].
- v STEPHEN, b. say 1636; m. (1) Eastham 28 October 1663 Susanna (Deane) Rogers, widow of Joseph Rogers and daughter of STEPHEN DEANE [MD 8:15, 31:37-41 (as George Bowman notes, the alternate marriage date for this couple must be in error); TAG 42:200]; m. (2) Eastham 9 April 1701 Mary Bigford [MD 6:14].
- vi JOHN, b. say 1638; m. Eastham 19 September 1667 Mary Smalley [MD 7:17], daughter of JOHN SMALLEY.
- vii ELIZABETH, b. say 1640; m. Eastham 13 December 1665 Thomas Rogers [MD 6:14], son of Joseph Rogers and grandson of THOMAS ROGERS [MF 2:160].
- viii JABEZ, b. say 1642; m. say 1670 as her first husband Elizabeth _____ [NEHGR 47:83].

- ix RUTH, b. say 1644; m. Eastham 10 December 1666 John Cole [PCR 8:57].
- x Child, b. say 1646; living 1651 [Bradford 445]; no further record.
- xi Child, b. say 1648; living 1651 [Bradford 445]; no further record.
- xii Child, b. say 1650; living 1651 [Bradford 445]; no further record.

COMMENTS: Bradford, in describing the family of STEPHEN HOPKINS in 1651, stated that "His daughter Constanta is also married and hath twelve children, all of them living and one of them married" [Bradford 445]. (In 1893 Mrs. M.L.T. Alden suggested that two of the children who are implied by Bradford's accounting but do not otherwise appear in the records were Hannah and Rebecca "on the authority of Davis's Landmarks of Plymouth. Both married Rickards" [NEHGR 47:83]; she cites no evidence.)

In January 1634/5 the Plymouth court noted that "The servant of Nicolas Snow was willing to serve out his time with John Cooper, according to the tenor of his indenture" [PCR 1:33]. This servant was not the same as Twiford West who, after brief service with Nicholas Snow, agreed on 12 February 1635/6 to return to Edward Winslow, with whom he had originally made his indenture [PCR 1:37].

Nicholas Snow and others were presented 1 December 1640 for failing to mend the highways [PCR 2:5].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1893 Mrs. M.L.T. Alden published a substantial article on Nicholas Snow and his children [NEHGR 47:81-84, 186-89, 48:71-73]. In 1948 Donald Lines Jacobus prepared an account of Nicholas Snow and a line of descent through his son Stephen [Brainerd Anc 270-72].

GEORGE SOULE

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1620 on *Mayflower*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

REMOVES: Duxbury

FREEMAN: In the "1633" Plymouth list of freemen, ahead of those admitted on 1 January 1632/3 [PCR 1:4]. On list of 7 March 1636/7 freemen [PCR 1:52]. On the 29 May 1670 list of freemen of Duxburrow [PCR 5:275].

EDUCATION: Signed his name as witness to the will of John Barnes of Plymouth 6 March 1667/8 [MD 4:98, citing Scrapbook 56].

OFFICES: Deputy (for Duxburrow), 27 September 1642 (special deputy in case of war with the Indians), 7 June 1653, 7 March 1653/4, 6 June 1654 [PCR 2:45, 3:31, 44, 49]. Committee (from Duxbury), 28 October 1645, 3 March 1645/6, 7 July 1646, 4 June 1650 (to consider the making and repealing of laws), 5 June 1651 [PCR 2:94, 95, 104, 154, 167, 11:155]. Grand jury, 7 March 1642/3, 6 June 1643 [PCR 2:53, 56]. Jury, 3 June 1656, 3 March 1662/3 [PCR 3:102, 7:108]. Petit jury, 1 June 1647 [PCR 2:117]. Lot viewer, 4 June 1645 [PCR 2:88]. Committee to draw an order concerning the disorderly drinking of tobacco [!], 20 October 1646 [PCR 2:108]. Viewer of meadows, 5 May 1640 [PCR 1:151]. Committee to set the range, 1 June 1658 [PCR 3:138].

One of the "voluntaries," soldiers "that willingly offer themselves to go upon ... service" 7 June 1637 [PCR 1:60].

ESTATE: In the 1623 Plymouth division of land received one acre as a passenger on the *Mayflower* [PCR 12:4]. In the 1627 Plymouth division of cattle George Soule, Mary Soule and Zakariah Soule were the eleventh, twelfth and thirteenth persons in the ninth company [PCR 12:12].

Assessed 9s. in the Plymouth tax lists of 25 March 1633 and 27 March 1634 [PCR 1:10, 27]. He was on the list of purchasers [PCR 2:177].

On 1 July 1633 he was granted "mow for a cow near his dwelling house" [PCR 1:15]. On 20 March 1636/7 he was allowed the hay ground where he got hay the year before [PCR 1:56]. On 4 December 1637 George Soule was granted a garden place on Ducksborrow side [PCR 1:69]. On 7 May 1638 one acre of land was granted to George Soule "at the watering place" in lieu of another acre which was taken from him for other use, and also two acres of stony marsh at Powder Point were granted to him [PCR 1:83]. On 13 July 1639 George Soule sold to Robert Hicks two acres at the watering place on the south side of Plymouth [PCR 12:45]. On 2 November 1640 he was granted "the meadow he desires" at Green's Harbor [PCR 1:165].

On 4 May 1658 George Soule was granted five acres of meadow [PCR 3:134]. On 22 January 1658 and 17 July 1668, George Soule gave his Dartmouth propriety to his sons Nathaniel and George as a single undivided share [PCLR 3:123, 245].

On 23 July 1668 George Soule, with "consent of my wife Mary," gave land to Francis Walker "husband to my daughter Elizabeth" [MD 27:39-40, citing PCLR 3:126]. On 26 January 1668[9] George Soule of Duxbury deeded to "Patience Haskall his true and natural daughter and unto John Haskall her husband" his half share of land at Namassakett [MD 27:40, citing PCLR 3:153]. On 12 March 1668[9] George Soule of Duxbury, husbandman, deeded to "my daughter Elizabeth wife unto Francis

Walkere" half his share of land at Namascutt [MD 27: 40-41, citing PLR 10:2:327].

In his will, dated 11 August 1677 (with codicil dated 20 September 1677) and proved 5 March 1679/80, "G[e]orge Soule Senior of Duxberry ... being aged and weak of body" confirmed that he had formerly given by deeds "unto my two sons Nathaniel and G[e]orge all my lands in the township of Dartmouth ... [and] I have formerly given unto my daughters Elizabeth and Patience all my lands in the township of Middlebery"; to "my daughters Sussannah and Mary" 12d. apiece; "forasmuch as my eldest son John Soule and his family hath in my extreme old age and weakness been tender and careful of me and very helpful to me, and is likely so to be while it shall please God to continue my life here, therefore I give and bequeath unto my said son John Soule all the remainder of my housing and lands whatsoever"; to "my son John Soule all my goods and chattels whatsoever"; "my son John Soule to be my sole executor." In a codicil dated 20 September 1677, "G[e]orge Soule" indicated that if "my son John Soule" were to disturb "my daughter Patience or her heirs" in the peaceable possession of lands he had given her in Middleborough, then "my gift to my son John Soule shall be void" and "my daughter Patience shall have all my lands at Duxburrey and she shall be my sole executrix ... and enter into my housing lands and meadows at Duxburrow" [MD 2:81-83, citing PCPR 4:1:50].

The inventory of the estate of George Soule of Duxbury, taken 22 January 1679[/80], totalled £40 19s., including £25 in real estate: "dwelling house, orchard, barn and upland," £20; and "meadow land," £5; John Soule appended a long list of charges against the estate, including an item "for diet and tendance since my mother died which was three year the last December" [MD 2:83-84, citing PCPR 4:1:51].

BIRTH: By about 1602 based on date of marriage.

DEATH: Between 20 September 1677 (codicil to will) and 22 January 1679[/80] (date of inventory), and probably closer to the latter date.

MARRIAGE: By 1627 MARY BUCKETT (in the 1627 Plymouth division of cattle George Soule had wife Mary and son Zachariah; Mary has been identified by many writers as Mary Buckett of the 1623 land division on that basis that no other Mary was available in the limited Plymouth population of the earliest years). She died about December 1672 (son John Soule indicated in an account of 1676 that "my mother died which was three year the last December" [MD 2:83-84]).

CHILDREN:

- i ZACHARIAH, b. by 1627; m. by 1663 Margaret _____ [Scrapbook 20].
- ii JOHN, b. about 1632 (deposed 8 March 1705/6 aged "about seventy-four years" [MD 5:46, citing PLR 7:35]); m. (1)

- by about 1656 Rebecca Simonson, daughter of MOSES SIMONSON (estimated b. of eldest child [MF 3:7]); m. (2) by 1679 Esther (____) Samson, widow of Samuel Samson [TAG 15:165-67; TG 1:233; MF 3:7].
- iii NATHANIEL, b. between say 1634 and 1646 (adult by 1667/8 [PCR 3:178]); before 4 March 1673/4 fathered a child with an unnamed Indian woman and ordered to pay ten bushels of corn to her for the keeping of the child [PCR 5:163]; m. by 1681 Rose ____ (eldest child b. Dartmouth 12 January 1681[2]).
 - iv GEORGE, b. about 1639 (deposed 1 March 1672/3 "aged 34 years or thereabouts" [Newport Court Book A:30]); m. by 1671 Deborah ____ (estimated birth of first children [MF 3:9]).
 - v SUSANNA, b. say 1640; m. by 1660 Francis West (estimated birth of first child [MF 3:10]).
 - vi MARY, b. about 1642 (in 1653 bound out for seven years or eight if she did not marry [MD 1:214]); m. by 1667 John Peterson (estimated birth of first child [MF 3:10]).
 - vii ELIZABETH, b. say 1644 (fined for committing fornication 3 March 1662/3 [PCR 5:34]; sued Nathaniel Church 5 October 1663 for refusing to marry her [PCR 7:111]; ordered whipped 2 July 1667 for committing fornication a second time [PCR 5:162]); m. by 23 July 1668 Francis Walker.
 - viii PATIENCE, b. say 1646; m. Middleboro January 1666[/7] John Haskell [MiddleVR 1:1].
 - ix BENJAMIN, b. say 1652; fell with Capt. Pierce 26 March 1676 during King Philip's War [Bodge 350]; unm.

COMMENTS: Bradford, in his list of passengers of the *Mayflower*, included George Soule as one of "two men-servants" of Mr. Edward Winslow [Bradford 441]. In 1651 Bradford summed up the group headed by Winslow, saying that one of the servants died, "but his man, George Soule, is still living, and hath eight children" [Bradford 444].

On 3 January 1636/7 George Soule and Nathaniel Thomas sued and countersued each other over two heifers [PCR 7:4].

On 3 June 1662 "Gorg Soule" was on a list of freemen desiring to look for additional land "being the first born children of this government" [PCR 4:19].

On 5 March 1667/8 George Soule Sr. stood surety with his son John for the good behavior of his son Nathaniel Soule who had verbally abused Mr. John Holmes, teacher of the church at Duxburrow [PCR 4:178].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1980 the General Society of Mayflower Descendants published a genealogy of five generations of descent from George Soule as the third volume in its series of silver volumes [John E. Soule and Milton E. Terry, *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations, Volume Three: George Soule* (Plymouth 1980), ed. Anne Borden Harding]. This is a seriously flawed volume, which should not be relied upon. George E. McCracken and Neil D. Thompson published lengthy reviews pointing out some of the problems [TG 1:225-58; TAG 57:57-58].

RICHARD SOUTHCOTT THOMAS SOUTHCOTT

These two men asked to be made freemen of Massachusetts Bay Colony on 19 October 1630, both with the honorific "Mr." [MBCR 1:80]. Their two entries were adjacent.

From that time forward there are references only to Capt. Southcott, with no forename given. Roger Clap tells us that Southcott was a military man with experience in the Low Countries [Clap 40]. On 18 May 1631 "Capt. [blank] Southcoate" was admitted to freemanship, and on 26 July 1631 the colony records note that "Mr. Frauncis Aleworth is chosen Lieutenant unto Captain Southcoate, & Captaine Southcoate hath liberty granted him to go for England, promising to return again with all convenient speed" [MBCR 1:366, 90]. Southcott never honored that pledge, and in the Dorchester town records is the statement on 2 December 1633 that "William Hosford shall have one of the two great lots that were Captain Southcott's" [DTR 4].

COMMENT: Both Thomas and Richard Southcott were apparently from the large Southcott family of Devonshire, but just how they fit in has never been established (see TAG 32:36-38 for some references to this family). We do not know how closely they were related, nor do we know whether either brought any family.

In fact, we do not know whether "Captain" Southcott was Richard or Thomas, although all modern sources say that he was Richard.

The "Thomas Southcott, esquire, of Mohunt Ottery," Devonshire, who appears in the list compiled in 1634 by Rev. John White of Dorchester, Dorsetshire, of his associates in his adventures into New England is not likely the immigrant, but may be related in some manner [NEHGR 61:280].

CONSTANT SOUTHWORTH

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1628

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

REMOVES: Duxbury

FREEMAN: Admitted 2 January 1637/8 [PCR 1:74]. In Duxbury section of Plymouth Colony lists of freemen of 1639, 1658 and 29 May 1670 [PCR 5:274, 8:175, 198].

EDUCATION: His inventory included "several sorts of books" valued at £4 15s. and "books, spoons & small things" valued at 10s.

OFFICES: Assistant, 7 June 1670 - 5 June 1678 [PCR 5:34, 55, 90, 112, 143, 163, 194, 229, 256]. Deputy (from Plymouth), 7 March 1653/4, 3 October 1659 [PCR 3:44, 170]. Deputy (from Duxbury), 3 June 1652, 6 April 1653, 7 June 1653, 6 June 1654, 8 June 1655, 3 June 1656, 1 June 1658, 7 June 1659, 6 June 1660, 2 October 1660, 4 June 1661, 3 June 1662, 1 June 1663, 8 June 1664, 7 June 1665, 5 June 1666, 5 June 1667, 3 June 1668 [PCR 3:8, 23, 31, 49, 79, 99, 135, 162, 187, 198, 214, 4:14, 37, 60, 90, 122, 148, 180, 5:17]. Colony treasurer, 7 June 1659 - 3 June 1668 [PCR 3:162, 187, 214, 4:14, 37, 60, 90, 122, 147, 180, 185]. Council of war, 1 June 1658, 2 April 1667, 2 July 1667 [PCR 3:138, 153, 4:145, 164-66]. Grand jury, 5 June 1644 [PCR 2:71]. Committee member, 1 June 1647, 8 June 1649, 4 June 1650, 5 June 1651 [PCR 2:117, 144, 154, 167]. Committee to supply towns and soldiers, 6 June 1654 [PCR 3:53]. Committee to organize the mending of: Joaneses River bridge, 7 August 1655; Barstowes Bridge, 27 July 1664; Penquine Hole, 1 May 1666 [PCR 3:87, 4:69, 119]. Committee to treat the letting of the trade, June 1649 [PCR 2:144]. Committee to consider the trade at Kennebeck, 5 March 1655[6] [PCR 3:96, 171, 195]. Committee to divide lands and settle ways, 4 June 1645, 3 June 1656, 6 October 1659, 1 May 1660, 13 June 1660, 2 October 1660, 5 February 1660/1, 1 June 1663 [PCR 2:88, 3:102, 174, 186, 193, 201, 204, 4:42]. Committee to oversee the building of a house of correction, 1 June 1658 [PCR 3:137]. Committee to negotiate the ownership of Hogg Island with Rhode Island, 1 March 1658/9 [PCR 3:157]. Committee to settle the bounds of Taunton, 6 October 1659 [PCR 3:172]. Committee to settle the bounds of Sandwich and Plymouth, 1 June 1663 [PCR 4:40]. Committee to oversee the purchase of lands from Indians, 3 October 1665 [PCR 4:109, 113]. Committee to revise laws, 5 June 1678 [PCR 5:263].

Duxbury constable, 2 March 1640/1, 1 June 1641, 5 June 1644 [PCR 2:9, 15, 3:116]. Duxbury invoicer of liquors, powder, shot and lead, 10 June 1662 [PCR 4:23].

In Duxbury section of 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:190]. Ensign, 7 July 1646 [PCR 2:105].

ESTATE: On 6 October 1636 land was granted to Mr. William Bradford "for Constant & Thomas Southward, the land now in occupation of George Sowle" [PCR 1:45]. On 6 April 1640 "Constant Southwood and Thomas Southwood, his brother ... [were] granted fifty acres apiece of upland ... at the North River, with proportionable meadow ground" [PCR 1:144, 146]. On 10 November 1646 William Hillier of Duxbury, carpenter, sold to Constant Southworth of Duxbury, planter, his right in "the mill at Duxbury standing upon Stonie River being in partnership between him and Georg[e] Pollerd late of Duxbury," being a half share [PCR 12:139]. On 2 February 1646[/7] Constant Southworth sold to William Bradford of Plymouth "all his lands & meadows lying at the Island Creek" [PCR 12:141]. On 26 February 1648 "Constant Sowthworth of Duxbery and Thomas Sowthworth of Plymouth his brother" sold to Francis Godfrey of Duxbury, carpenter, one hundred acres of land at the North River [PCR 12:163]. On 7 June 1665 "a competency" of land was granted to four men, including "Mr. Constant Southworth" at Namasskett [PCR 4:95].

In his will, dated 20 February 1678[/9] and proved 7 June 1679, Constant Southworth Esq. of Duxbury bequeathed to "my dear and loving wife Elizabeth Southworth for and during the term of her natural life my dwelling house with the outhousing and mill belonging unto it and all my uplands and meadows" in Duxbury or Marshfield, along with £50 and some furniture; to "my son Edward Southworth after the decease of my aforesaid wife Elizabeth my aforesaid dwelling house with the outhousing and mill belonging to it and all my upland and meadows" in Duxbury and Marshfield, along with £12; to "my son Nathaniell Southworth the one half of my share of lands that lyeth near Taunton called by the name of the freemen's lands"; to "my three daughters Marcye Freeman, Allice Church and Mary Alden my other one-half of the freemen's land"; to "my daughter Elizabeth Southworth" moveables "provided that she do not marry Willam Vobbes," otherwise to have 5s.; to "my daughter Presilla Soutworth" moveables; to "my son Willam Southworth" moveables; to "my grandson Constant Freeman all those my lands and meadows that I have at a place commonly called Pawomett" in Eastham; to "my sons Edward and Nathaniell and daughters Elizabeth and Presilla equally all my part of the profits that shall or may arise by the fishing at the Cape"; wife Elizabeth to be sole executrix and residuary legatee, to be assisted by sons Edward and Nathaniel [PCPR 4:1:18].

The inventory of Constant Southworth, taken 15 March 1678/9, was totalled, but the arithmetic is incomprehensible and impossible. A list of real estate, without valuation, was appended: "about twenty-five acres of

land in the town of Duxburrow whereon standeth his dwelling house and barn and one grist mill"; "a parcel of land at the North Field the quantity we know not"; "several parcels of meadow lying in the towns of Duxburrow and Marshfield about 12 acres"; "one share of land in a place commonly called the freemen's land near Taunton"; and a "parcel of land and meadow at a place commonly called Paomett in the town of Eastham" [PCPR 4:1:19-20].

BIRTH: By about 1612 (based on date of marriage), son of Edward and Alice (Carpenter) Southworth.

DEATH: Duxbury 11 March 1678/9.

MARRIAGE: Plymouth 2 November 1637 Elizabeth Collier, daughter of WILLIAM COLLIER [PCR 1:68]; she died after 20 February 1678/9 (date of husband's will).

CHILDREN:

- i MERCY, b. say 1640; m. Eastham 12 May 1658 Samuel Freeman [MD 6:201], son of SAMUEL FREEMAN.
- ii PRISCILLA, b. say 1642; m. (1) Bristol 1 March 1689 Samuel Talbot; m. (2) 1 May 1708 John Irish, son of JOHN IRISH [NEHGR 54:181; TAG 60:131-32, 138-39].
- iii EDWARD, b. say 1644; m. Duxbury 16 November 1671 Mary Pabodie, daughter of William Pabodie and granddaughter of JOHN ALDEN.
- iv ALICE, b. say 1646; m. 26 December 1667 Benjamin Church, son of RICHARD CHURCH [NEHGR 121:121 (giving date of marriage but not name of bride)].
- v NATHANIEL, b. about 1649 (d. Middleborough 14 January 1710[1] in his 62nd year [MD 21:25]); m. Plymouth 10 January 1672 Desire Gray [PCR 8:33].
- vi MARY, b. say 1654; m. by 1674 David Alden, son of JOHN ALDEN.
- vii WILLIAM, b. about 1659 (d. Little Compton 25 June 1719 in his 60th year [NEHGR 115:264]); m. (1) by 1681 Rebecca Pabodie, daughter of William Pabodie and granddaughter of JOHN ALDEN (eldest child b. Little Compton 18 April 1681 [RIVR:Little Compton:168]; "Rebeka the wife of Captain William Southworth ... departed this life Dec the 25th in the 43d year of her age. 1702" at Little Compton [NEHGR 115:264]); m. (2) Saybrook 14 (or 15) November 1705 Martha (Kirtland) Blague [SayVR 58], widow of Joseph Blague
- viii ELIZABETH, b. say 1661; m. Bristol 12 May 1685 Samuel Gallup [MD 42:9-10, citing RIVR 6:Bristol:22].

ASSOCIATIONS: Constant Southworth was brother to THOMAS SOUTHWORTH, and both were sons of the second wife of WILLIAM BRADFORD. Various attempts have been made to extend the pedigree of the brothers beyond their father Edward, but none had yet been successful [NEHGR 17:240; Ancestral Roots 15; Magna Charta Sureties 109].

COMMENTS: On 7 June 1648 Constant Southworth was allowed to sell wine in Duxbury [PCR 2:125]. On 1 March 1652/3 Constant Southworth was appointed supervisor of the will and estate of James and Mary Lendall, and the eldest child of that couple also chose him to be her guardian [PCR 3:22]. On 10 June 1662 he deposed regarding the settlement of Satuckett bounds [PCR 4:20]. Constant was frequently involved with the ordering of his neighbor's estates and debts, particularly in his capacity as Treasurer for the Colony [PCR 3:21, 149, 7:135-37, 140, 144, 147, 149, 192].

THOMAS SOUTHWORTH

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1628

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

FREEMAN: Propounded 7 September 1642 as "Thomas Southwood" [PCR 2:45] and admitted 7 March 1642/3 as "Thomas Southwood" [PCR 2:52] (and appended to Plymouth section of 1639 list of freemen as a result [PCR 8:174]). In Plymouth section of 1658 Plymouth Colony list of freemen (as "Lt. Tho[mas] Southworth") [PCR 8:197].

EDUCATION: He wrote a response from the court 9 June 1665 with indifferent spelling [PCR 4:100]. His inventory included "books" valued at £1 4s.

OFFICES: Commissioner of United Colonies, 7 June 1659, 6 June 1660, 3 June 1662, 8 June 1664, 7 June 1665, 5 June 1666, 5 June 1667, 3 June 1668, 1 June 1669 [PCR 3:162, 187, 4:14, 37, 60, 90, 122, 147, 180, 5:7, 17]. Assistant, 3 June 1652 (not sworn), 7 June 1653 (not sworn), 3 June 1657, 1 June 1658, 7 June 1659, 6 June 1660, 4 June 1661, 3 June 1662, 1 June 1663, 8 June 1664, 7 June 1665, 5 June 1666, 5 June 1667, 3 June 1668, 1 June 1669 [PCR 3:7, 30, 114, 134, 162, 187, 214, 4:13, 36, 60, 90, 122, 147, 179, 5:17]. Assistant at Kennebeck, 29 March 1655 [PCR 3:75]. Deputy for Plymouth to General Court, 3 June 1652, 6 April 1653, 7 June 1653, 7 March 1653/4 [PCR 3:8:23, 31, 44]. Grand jury, 5 June 1644 [PCR 2:71]. Jury, 5 June 1644, 6 March 1648/9, 29 October 1649, 6 March 1649/50, 6 March 1654/5 [PCR 3:75, 7:37, 45-

47]. Committee to dispose of lands, 25 October 1649 [PCR 2:145]. Council of War, 2 April 1667 [PCR 3:26, 28, 138, 153, 4:142]. Coroner's jury, 26 July 1652 on the body of Robert Wille, alias Willis, 3 September 1652 on the body of James Glasse [PCR 3:15, 16]. Committee to examine the "writing lately sent out of the Bay," 7 June 1653 [PCR 3:33]. Committee to set differences between the Indians, Yarmouth and Barnstable [PCR 3:117]. Committee to view lands, 6 October 1659, 5 March 1660/1 [PCR 3:174, 209]. Committee to treat with Plymouth raters, 6 December 1659 [PCR 3:179]. Authorized to purchase land of the Indians, 3 October 1665, 30 October 1667 [PCR 4:109, 113, 167].

Plymouth selectman, 18 February 1649/50 [PTR 1:29]. Constable, 7 March 1642/3 [PCR 2:53]. Surveyor of highways, 5 June 1644 [PCR 2:72]. Master of the watch, 22 June 1644 [PTR 1:15, 18].

In Plymouth section of 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:188]. Lieutenant, 7 March 1647/8 [PCR 2:121]. Lieutenant of troops raised for the Dutch war, 3 May 1653 [PCR 3:29]. Captain of the military company of Plymouth, 2 August 1659, 4 June 1661 [PCR 3:169, 214].

ESTATE: On 6 October 1636 land was granted to Mr. William Bradford "for Constant & Thomas Southward, the land now in occupation of George Sowle" [PCR 1:45]. On 6 April 1640 "Constant Southwood and Thomas Southwood, his brother ... [were] granted fifty acres apeice of upland ... at the North River, with proportionable meadow ground" [PCR 1:144, 146]. On 28 October 1641 William Bradford deeded to "my son-in-law Thomas Southworth" a dwelling house & garden with seven acres of upland and two acres of meadow [PCR 12:77]. On 17 October 1642 Thomas "Southwood" was granted four acres at North Meadow by Joanes River [PCR 2:49]. On 19 April 1643 he was levied half a peck of corn for the keep of cows [PTR 1:13]. On 26 February 1648 "Constant Sowthworth of Duxbery and Thomas Sowthworth of Plymouth his brother" sold to Francis Godfrey of Duxbury, carpenter, one hundred acres of land at the North River [PCR 12:163]. On 22 February 1650/[1] Lieutenant Thomas Southworth was granted twelve acres of meadow at Winnituxett [PTR 1:206].

On 3 June 1662 he was one of the "sundry ancient freemen of the town of Taunton" allowed to look for land [PCR 4:20]. On 7 June 1665 "a competency of land" was granted to Mr. John Alden, Captain Thomas Southworth and Mr. Constant Southworth" at Namasskett [PCR 4:95].

In his will, dated 18 November 1669 and proved 1 March 1669/70, "Captain Thomas Southworth" bequeathed to "my daughter Elizabeth Howland all my housing and lands both upland and meadow within the township of Plymouth"; to "daughter Elizabeth and unto her husband Joseph Howland" "all my other lands out of the township of Plymouth" to pay debts of the estate; "my rapier and belt to my son-in-law Joseph

Howland"; to Thomas Faunce 40s.; to Deborah Morton 40s.; to "William Churchill" a sheep; "that lot and half of land which is at the Eel River which was exchanged by Mr. Willam Bradford deceased with John Faunce for a lot at Jones River I do yield up all my interest in the said lot & half of land to Thomas Faunce"; "the rest of my estate I leave in the hands of my son Joseph Howland and my daughter his wife & my brother Constant Southworth to be disposed of as they shall see reason for the supply of my wife in her poor condition" [MD 18:185, citing PCPR 3:1].

The undated inventory of the estate of Thomas Southworth was untotaled; no real estate was included, and many debts against the estate were listed [PCPR 3:1-2].

BIRTH: About 1617 (based on age at death), son of Edward and Alice (Carpenter) Southworth.

DEATH: Plymouth 8 December 1669 in his 53rd year [PCR 8:32].

MARRIAGE: Plymouth 1 September 1641 Elizabeth Reynor [PCR 2:23]; she died after 3 June 1679 [PCR 6:14].

CHILDREN:

- i ELIZABETH, b. say 1644; m. Plymouth 7 December 1664 Joseph Howland [PCR 8:25], son of JOHN HOWLAND.

ASSOCIATIONS: Thomas Southworth was brother to CONSTANT SOUTHWORTH, and both were sons of the second wife of WILLIAM BRADFORD.

COMMENTS: On 20 June 1654 "Lieut. Thomas Southworth, now residing at Cushenage [Cushenoc on the Kennebeck]," was entrusted to be the assistant in that part of the jurisdiction of New Plymouth [PCR 3:58]. On 1 May 1660 he informed on his Quaker neighbors [PCR 3:185]. On 3 December 1660, Mr. Thomas Southworth told how Ephraim Hicks of Plymouth died a violent death 12 December 1649 and the night before his death he made a nuncupative will [PCR 3:202].

On 3 June 1679 the court contracted with "Mistress Elizabeth Southworth" to

make provision for the magistrates' table in all respects as formerly, and for the use of bedding and household stuff improved thereabouts, for the full year following, vizt., for four courts, for and in consideration of £42 current silver money of New England, and at the expiration of the year, at the making up of her accounts in this behalf, if she doth not find herself a sufficient gainer, that then the court will consider thereof with some additional satisfaction according to equity and righteousness [PCR 6:14].

This record would seem to apply to the widow of Thomas Southworth, as the provision for the courts would have taken place in Plymouth, and the

widow of Constant Southworth, also Elizabeth, resided in Duxbury.

RICHARD SPARROW

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1632

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

REMOVES: Eastham by 1653

OCCUPATION: Yeoman.

FREEMAN: In "1633" Plymouth list of freemen, in close proximity to others admitted on 1 January 1632/3 [PCR 1:4]. In 7 March 1636/7 Plymouth list of freemen [PCR 1:52]. In Plymouth section of 1639 list of freemen, and in Eastham section of 1658 list [PCR 8:174, 202].

EDUCATION: He signed his name to an agreement regarding the Kennebec trade, 6 October 1659 [PCR 3:171]. His inventory included "a Bible [and] 2 small books" valued at 10s.

OFFICES: Deputy from Eastham to Plymouth General Court, 6 April 1653, 8 June 1655, 3 June 1656 [PCR 3:24, 79, 99]. Grand jury, 4 June 1639, 6 June 1643, 7 June 1653, 7 June 1659 [PCR 1:126, 2:56, 3:32, 162]. Jury, 3 March 1639/40, 1 September 1640, 1 February 1640/1, 1 June 1641, 6 July 1641, 6 September 1641, 7 December 1641, 7 June 1642, 7 November 1643, 3 March 1644/5, 28 October 1645, 7 July 1646, 2 March 1646/7, 7 June 1648, 3 October 1648, 6 March 1648/9, 29 October 1649, 6 March 1649/50, 6 June 1650, 2 October 1650, 4 March 1650/1, 7 June 1651, 4 June 1652, 4 June 1657 [PCR 2:7, 112, 126, 7:16, 18, 20, 22-23, 25, 28, 31, 36, 40-43, 45-47, 49, 52-54, 60, 83]. Petit jury, 1 June 1647, 4 October 1648 of life and death for Allice Bishope [PCR 2:117, 134]. Coroner's jury, 5 June 1638, 1 August 1648 on the body of a child of Allis Bishop [PCR 1:88, 2:132]; committee to survey land, 5 May 1640 [PCR 1:152]; committee on Kennebec trade, 3 October 1659 [PCR 3:170-71].

Plymouth constable, 3 March 1639/40, 2 June 1640, 7 March 1642/3 [PCR 1:141, 155, 2:53]; highway surveyor, 3 March 1639/40, 2 June 1640, 4 June 1645, 1 June 1647, 7 June 1648 [PCR 1:141, 155, 2:84, 116, 124]; tax collector, 4 June 1650 [PCR 2:155].

Eastham surveyor of highways, 1 June 1658 [PCR 3:136].

In Plymouth section of 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:188].

ESTATE: Assessed 9s. in the Plymouth tax lists of 25 March 1633 and 27 March 1634 [PCR 1:11, 28].

On 7 November 1636 granted six acres at Plymouth "to belong to their dwelling houses there, & not to be sold from their houses" [PCR 1:46].

On 5 March 1637/8 granted forty acres "at the north end of Fresh Lake, and a parcel of marsh for meadow lying on the south side of Fresh Lake" [PCR 1:78]. On 1 June 1640, granted five acres of meadow [PCR 1:154]. On 2 November 1640 granted five acres at Lakenham [PCR 1:166].

On 12 January 1639/40 John Barnes of Plymouth sold to Richard Sparrow of the same four two-year-old steers and one three-year-old bull, for £83 [PCR 1:138]; Richard Sparrow immediately sold the bull and two of the steers to Josias Winslow of Plymouth, for £50 [PCR 1:139]. On 16 September 1641 Richard Sparrow was granted two acres of meadow ground at Wood Island "which was Mrs Fullers" [PCR 2:25]. He was granted a parcel of upland 7 December 1641 [PCR 2:29]. On 17 October 1642 he was granted four acres of upland at the head of Mr. Hicks's field [PCR 2:48]

In 1653 (day and month not given) Richard Sparrow of Eastham sold to George Bonum of Plymouth "all that his house and garden plot on which the house standeth being scituate in Plymouth aforesaid in the South Street near the mill together with six acres of upland ... in the new field" [MD 3:138-39, citing PCLR 2:1:69]. (This same transaction was entered again under date of 22 November 1656 [MD 10:215, citing PCLR 2:1:183]. On 4 June 1657 "Richard Sparrow of Eastham, planter," sold to Giles Rickard Sr. of Plymouth, weaver, "a parcel of upland meadow in the meadow commonly called Doten's Meadow in the township of Plymouth aforesaid containing five acres" [MD 11:18, citing PCLR 2:1:191].

On 6 October 1657 Richard Sparrow and others were allowed to claim lands about thirteen English miles from Rehoboth [PCR 3:123]. On 1 June 1658 he was granted a portion of land between Bridgewater and Weymouth [PCR 3:142].

On 4 October 1658 Richard Sparrow of Eastham, planter, sold to Abraham Sampson of Duxbury, carpenter, "a parcel of marsh meadow containing three acres and three quarters or thereabouts ... lying on the east side of the great wood island in the township of Marshfield ... whereof two acres of the said three acres and three quarters was at first granted to Joshua Pratt and by him sold to Josias Cooke, and by him sold to Richard Sparrow; and the other acre and three quarters granted to Mistress Bridgett Fuller and exchanged with Richard Sparrow for two acres in Dotie's Meadow"; "the wife of the said Richard Sparrow hath given her consent" [MD 13:141-42, citing PCLR 2:2:11].

In his will, dated 19 November 1660 and proved 5 March 1660/1, Richard Sparrow bequeathed to "Pandora my loving wife my dwelling house and housing with my garden plot adjacent in the Township of Eastham during her life and then to belong to Jonathan Sparrow my son" (along with some movables); "as for my uplands at Poche and my meadow ground ... the one half I have already given to Jonathan my son

and the other half ... I give to John Sparrow my grandchild as his propre inheritance only my wife to have the use of my meadow or as much as she shall need during her life"; "whatsoever land shall befall to me from the country as my right it being purchased I give to John Sparrow my grandchild; "to the church of Eastham one ewe sheep to be disposed of according to the discretion of my overseers"; to "Pressila Sparrow my grandchild one ewe sheep to be improved in a small stock for her, and the rest of my ewe sheep I give to John and Rebecca Sparrow my grandchildren to be improved as a stock for them; to "Jonathan Sparrow my son my great cloth coat, and for the rest of my wearing apparel, my wife to dispose of them as she see cause"; wife Pandora and son Jonathan to be executors; friends and brethren Mr. Thomas Prence of Eastham, Mr. Thomas Willett of Rehoboth and Lieutenant Thomas Southworth of Plymouth to be overseers; residue of estate to be equally divided between wife and son [MD 12:57-58, citing PCPR 2:2:66].

The inventory of the estate of Richard Sparrow was taken 22 January 1660/1 and totalled £85, with no real estate included [MD 12:58, citing PCPR 2:2:67].

BIRTH: By about 1605 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Eastham 8 January 1660/1 [MD 6:203; see also MD 8:4].

MARRIAGE: By about 1629 Pandora ____ (assuming she was mother of Jonathan); she survived her husband. (According to some sources, in "1665 the widow [Pandora] and son [Jonathan] sold the Eastham home and removed to what is now East Orleans where Pandora probably died" [Dawes-Gates 2:765, citing Library of Cape Cod History and Genealogy 32:3]; this transaction is not recorded in the Plymouth Colony land records.)

CHILD:

- i JONATHAN, b. say 1629; m. (1) Eastham 26 October 1654 Rebecca Bangs [PCR 8:15], daughter of EDWARD BANGS; m. (2) by 1671 (and probably by 1669) Hannah (Prence) Mayo, daughter of THOMAS PRENCE and widow of Nathaniel Mayo [MD 14:193-203]; m. (3) Barnstable 23 November 1698 Sarah (Lewis) Cobb, daughter of George Lewis and widow of James Cobb (son of HENRY COBB) [MD 14:87; TAG 68:26].

COMMENTS: On 24 June 1639 "Mary Moorecock hath of her own voluntary will, with consent of her father-in-law, Thomas Whitton, put herself apprentice with Richard Sparrow, of Plymouth, and Pandora, his wife," for a term of nine years [PCR 1:128-29].

On 5 November 1638 "Richard Sparrow, of Plymouth, yeo[man]," was surety for William Burne (i.e., Bourne) of Duxbury [PCR 1:101]. On 7

December 1641 he was one of eight men who brought various actions against James Luxford, primarily for trespass [PCR 7:27]. On 2 October 1650 Richard Sparrow was censured for failing to report the theft of corn from his barn and for "concealing of the aforesaid act of Tho. Shereve, upon an engagement so to do unless called before authority" [PCR 2:162-63]. Sparrow won an action 7 March 1653/4 against Nathaniel Mayo for defamation [PCR 7:69]. On 5 October 1656 Captain Myles Standish brought suit against Richard Sparrow of Eastham, in behalf of Elizabeth Hopkins, charging that Sparrow had not performed the terms of an agreement concerning Elizabeth [PCR 7:80]. On 6 October 1657 Richard Sparrow won his suit against Ralph Smith for taking away a piece of timber, though having been forbidden, and refusing to give it back [PCR 7:84].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: George Ernest Bowman took a special interest in the Sparrow family, and published a number of articles on the immigrant and his son [MD 11:231-34, 12:57-60, 14:1-5, 193-203].

In 1931 Mary Walton Ferris published a typically thorough study of Richard Sparrow and his son Jonathan [Dawes-Gates 2:763-68], and in 1960 Donald Lines Jacobus also prepared a briefer account [Ackley-Bosworth 41-42].

THOMAS SPENCER

ORIGIN: Stotfold, Bedfordshire

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Cambridge

REMOVES: Hartford 1636

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to Cambridge church prior to 14 May 1634 implied by freemanship.

FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 (sixth in a sequence of nine Cambridge men) [MBCR 1:369].

EDUCATION: He made his mark to his will.

OFFICES: Petit jury, 7 March 1649/50, 15 May 1650, June 1651, 7 September 1652, 7 June 1655, 1 December 1659, 6 June 1661, 5 June 1662 [RPCC 77, 82, 101, 111, 143, 205, 234, 248]. Hartford constable, 4 March 1657/[8] [RPCC 185].

ESTATE: Granted one rood for a cowyard in Cambridge, 5 August 1633 [CaTR 5]. Granted a proportional share of one in the undivided meadow, 20 August 1635 [CaTR 13]. In the 8 February 1635/6 list of house, credited with one in town [CaTR 18].

In the Cambridge inventory of lands on 1 May 1635 "Thomas Spenser" held four parcels: "in the town one house with a garden plot and back-side about one rood"; two acres in Smalldot Hill; one acre in the Neck; and one acre more in the Neck [CaBOP 7]. The first two of these parcels were purchased by Edmund Angier [CaBOP 50].

In the Hartford land inventory in February 1639/40 "Thom[as] Spenser, sergeant at arms," held thirteen parcels (some of which he acquired after the date of the inventory): "one parcel on which his dwelling house now standeth with yards & gardens therein being which was sequestered for Thom[as] Fisher & is now settled on Thom[as] Spenser part whereof he hath sold to Will[ia]m Spenser & now remaineth by estimation one acre"; one acre and two roods in the West Field; three roods in the Soldier's Field; four acres in the North Meadow; one acre and two roods on the east side of the Great River; one acre and one rood on the east side of the Great River "which is a parcel of that which was sequestered for Mr. Woolcott"; four acres on the east side of the Great River "which he bought of Will[ia]m Spenser for a parcel of land which lay in the Middle Oxpasture & contained seven acres two roods & was parcel of the said Thom[as] Spenser's land"; three acres and two roods in the cowpasture; five acres and twenty perches in the cowpasture; five acres in the Little Oxpasture "which he bought of Nath[aniel] Yela for land belonging to the said Thomas Spenser"; four acres & two roods in the Little Oxpasture "which he received of Richard Goodman for land belonging to the said Thomas Spenser"; two acres in the Little Oxpasture "which he bought of Ric[hard] Goodman" on 24 February 1653; and four acres on the east side of the Great River "which he bought of Joseph Eston" on 24 February 1653 [HaBOP 152-54].

In his will, dated 9 September 1686 and proved 26 October 1687, "Thomas Spenser Senior of Hartford, ... finding the shadows of the evening are stretching over me," bequeathed to "my eldest son Obadiah ... my housing and land in Hartford, all my lands both meadow and upland on west side and east side of the Connecticut River" in Hartford (he paying certain legacies), along with some personal goods; to "my son Thomas" £15, of which he hath £5; to "my son Samuel (he having received a good portion of his uncle) all my wearing apparell"; to "my son Jarrad my shop & tools & £12, all of which are in his hands"; residue to "my five daughters Sarah, Elizabeth, Hannah, Mary and Martha, to be equally divided to them by their brother my son Jarrad"; "my son Obadiah Spenser my executor"; "Capt. Allyn, Lieut. Caleb Standly and my cousin Samuel Spenser" overseers [Hartford PD Case #5095; Man-ware 1:365].

The "inventory of the estate of Sergeant Thomas Spenser who deceased the 11th of September 1687" totalled £139 19s., including £132 in real estate: "six acres of land on the east side Coneticutt River," £60;

"four acres of land in the long meadow," £20; "four acres of woodland," £2; and "his homelot and housing," £50; after listing the few items of personal estate, the appraisers noted that "the other moveable estate was distributed by himself and delivered to his daughters most of it in his lifetime and the remainder before the inventory was taken as his executors gave the account of said estate" [Hartford PD Case #5095].

BIRTH: Baptized Stotfold, Bedfordshire, 29 March 1607, son of Gerard and Alice (Whitbread) Spencer [TAG 27:162].

DEATH: Hartford 11 September 1687 (from inventory).

MARRIAGE: (1) After 2 November 1634 Anne Dorryfall, sister of BARNABY DORRYFALL [NEHGR 105:197-99]. "Anne Dorifall, aged 24," sailed on the *Elizabeth* of Ipswich in 1634 [Hotten 281] and was admitted to Boston church 2 November 1634 as "Ann Derifall, our brother Wm. Coddington's maid servant" [BChR 19]. She died by 1645.

(2) Hartford 11 September 1645 Sarah Bearding [HaVR 606], daughter of Nathaniel Bearding of Hartford.

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i OBADIAH ("eldest son"), b. say 1635; m. by about 1666 Mary Disborough (estimated b. of first child), daughter of Nicholas Disborough [TAG 27:166, 38:209].
- ii THOMAS, b. say 1637; m. by about 1666 Esther Andrews (estimated b. of first child), daughter of William Andrews [TAG 27:166-67, 35:57].
- iii SAMUEL, b. about 1639 (if he is the Samuel who d. Windham 8 January 1726/7 aged about 88 [NEHGR 105:198], and if that age at death is not exaggerated); m. by about 1684 Sarah _____ (estimated b. of first child [TAG 27:167]).

With second wife

- iv SARAH, b. say 1646; m. by 1667 Thomas Huxley (on 26 March 1667 John Winthrop Jr. treated "Huxlye, Sarah, above 20 years, wife of Tho[mas] Huxly of Hartford & daughter of Sergeant Tho[mas] [S]penc[er] of Hartford" [WMJ 710]).
- v ELIZABETH, bp. 26 March 1648 [HaVR 579]; m. by about 1668 Samuel Andrews, son of William Andrews [TAG 35:55-59].
- vi JARED, b. say 1650; m. Hartford 22 December 1680 Hannah Pratt, daughter of John [HaVR Barbour 301].
- vii HANNAH, b. Hartford 15 April 1653 [CTVR 31]; said to have married (1) George Sexton, (2) Daniel Brainerd and (3) Jonathan Chapman, but the secondary sources

are vague and uncertain, and the evidence for these marriages has not been found.

- viii MARY, b. Hartford 18 May 1655 [CTVR 32]; m. Westfield 7 October 1675 Thomas Root [Pynchon VR 31].
- ix MARTHA, b. Hartford 19 March 1657[/8] [CTVR 31]; m. by 1677 Andrew Benton (b. of first child), son of Andrew Benton [TAG 27:163; NEHGR 60:301-02 (evidence for this marriage not presented in either source)].

ASSOCIATIONS: Thomas Spencer was brother of WILLIAM SPENCER of Cambridge and Hartford, and of Michael Spencer and Gerard Spencer of Lynn [TAG 27:79-87, 161-65]. In this article Jacobus makes the three sons by the first wife of Thomas Spencer slightly younger than we do here.

COMMENTS: On 7 September 1652 Thomas Spencer undertook to pay the fine of Sarah Spencer [RPCC 112].

WILLIAM SPENCER

ORIGIN: Stotfold, Bedfordshire

MIGRATION: 1631

FIRST RESIDENCE: Cambridge

REMOVES: Hartford 1639

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to a Massachusetts Bay church (probably Watertown) prior to 4 March 1632/3 implied by freemanship.

FREEMAN: 4 March 1632/3 [MBCR 1:367].

EDUCATION: Cambridge town clerk, 1632-1635 [CaTR vi (with facsimile of a page of records in his hand facing CaTR 9)]. Wrote a well-reasoned and well-spelled letter to Winthrop in 1638 [WP 4:74-75].

OFFICES: Deputy from Cambridge to the General Court, 9 May 1632, 4 March 1634/5, 3 March 1635/6, 8 September 1636, 18 April 1637 (as "Lieut. Spencer"), 17 May 1637, 26 September 1637, 12 March 1637/8 [MBCR 1:95, 135, 164, 178, 191, 194, 204, 220].

Observer to committee on bounds between Cambridge & Watertown, 4 March 1634/5 [MBCR 1:139]. Committee on bounds between Boston & Charlestown, 28 March 1636 [MBCR 1:162]. Committee to "set out bounds of the new plantation above Charles Ryver," 3 March 1635/6 [MBCR 1:166]; report of above committee rendered on 13 April 1636 [MBCR 1:173]. Committee on colony debts, 8 September 1636 [MBCR 1:179, 184]. Committee on compensation of soldiers who made the expedition to Block Island, 9 March 1636/7 [MBCR 1:188]. Committee to "view Shaushin, & to consider whether it be fit for a plantation," 1 Au-

gust 1637 [MBCR 1:200]. Committee on "plantation upon the river which runs to Concord," 20 November 1637 [MBCR 1:210]. Committee on codification of laws, 12 March 1637/8 [MBCR 1:222].

Cambridge town clerk, 1632-1635 [CaTR vi]. Committee to "survey the town lands and enter [mutilated] a book appointed for that purpose," 3 February 1634/5 [CaTR 12]. On 27 October 1636 "Newe Towne presented a book of their records under the hands of Will[iam] Andrews, constable, John Beniamin, & Will[iam] Spencer" [MBCR 1:182]. A Cambridge general meeting ordered that "William Spencer and Georg[e] Steele should measure all the meadow ground undivided belonging to the Newtowne" and allot "to every man his proportion," 20 August 1635 [CaTR 12]. Cambridge selectman, 23 November 1635 [CaTR 13].

Lieutenant of the Cambridge train band, 9 March 1636/7 [MBCR 1:190]. Charter member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company [HAHAC 1:40; MBCR 1:250-51].

Deputy for Hartford to Connecticut General Court, 11 April 1639, 8 August 1639, 10 September 1639, 16 January 1639/40, 9 April 1640 [CCCR 1:27, 29, 34, 41, 46].

Surveyor of "armor and other military provisions" for Hartford, 8 August 1639 [CCCR 1:30].

ESTATE: Granted three roods for a cowyard in Cambridge, 5 August 1633 [CaTR 5]. Granted "the swamp on the other side the creek," 2 March 1633/4 [CaTR 7]. Granted "that corner of ground by Joseph Myat's between the swamps," 1 December 1634 [CaTR 10]. Received a proportion of 2½ in the undivided meadow, 20 August 1635 [CaTR 13]. In the list of houses in Cambridge, William Spencer was credited with two in the Westend, 8 February 1635/6 [CaTR 18].

In the Cambridge land inventory on 1 May 1635 William Spencer held at least eleven parcels (entry partially mutilated): "one dwelling house with other outhouses and a garden and backside, about one rood"; "more in old field about five acres and a half"; "more on small lot hill about three acres"; "more in the neck about seven acres"; "more in Long Marsh about fifteen acres"; "more in Great Marsh about nine acres"; "more in the Great Marsh about two acres"; "more in the Great Marsh about two acres"; "[mutilated] west end one house with other [mutilated] houses garden backside and other [mutilated] about three acres"; "more by the pine swamp about six acres"; and "more in Cowyard Row about one rood" [CaBOP 5-6].

On 1 April 1636 William Spencer of New Towne acknowledged that he had sold to Nicholas Danforth his right in three and a half acres [CaBOP 38]. In an undated record, Symon Crosby purchased from William Spencer one house with three acres of ground [CaBOP 58].

On 20 November 1637 "[t]hose that are to view the new plantation of Watertowne are to view the place which Mr. Spencer desireth, & if it be

convenient, to certify the Court" [MBCR 1:211]. On 2 May 1638 "Mr. Willi[am] Spencer is granted 300 acres of ground beyond Concord, by the Alewife Ryver" [MBCR 1:228].

In the Hartford land inventory in 1640 William Spencer held six parcels: two acres "on which his dwelling house now standeth with other outhouses, yards & gardens ... which he bought of John Halles"; sixty-three acres in the Middle Oxpasture "part whereof he bought of Edward Stebing & another part he bought of William Kelse & another part thereof he bought of Thomas Spenser"; four acres in the Pine Field "which he bought of John Halles" (annotated "sold [to] Jno. Moris"); ten acres in the Pine Field "part whereof he bought of Edward Stebing & another part of John Beddell"; eleven acres and two roods of meadow and swamp in the North Meadow; and ten acres of meadow and swamp on the east side of the Great River (annotated "mead sold [to] Calsey" and "swamp sold [to] Barding & Pantry") [HaBOP 352-53].

In his nuncupative will, dated 14 March and 4 May 1640 and 4 March 1640/1, William Spencer bequeathed that

the estate that he hath in New England, and also that which may come to his wife hereafter, that is, any part of his wife's portion if any do come, that all the estate be divided as followeth: ...to my wife one third part of all my estate ... to my son Samuel one third part ... to my two daughters Sarah and Elizabeth one third part ... the children to be brought up with the improvement of the whole estate that I leave both to my wife and children. Also my mind is my Cousin Matthew Allyn, my brother John Pratt and John Tayl-coate, that these three parties or any two of them shall have the oversight of my estate, and in case that they shall see in their judgement the estate to be wasted, that they shall have power to take the children and their portions [blank] for their bringing up, and to pay the children their portions that remain at the several times above written. Also my mind is that my wife shall have no power to alienate or make sale of my house or any part of my land I leave without the consent of two of the parties that are to oversee my estate [CCCR 1:449-50; Manwaring 1:36-37].

The undated "inventory of the estate of the said Will[iam] Spenser" totalled £67 12s. 2d. in moveables; there were "several debts ... owing in the Bay, the which the most of them are denied, and those that are confessed are very doubtful whether much of it will be paid, being in the hands of some of his kindred that are poor." The supplement to this inventory also included "the house and houselot containing about 2 acres, with some outhouses; also several parcels of upland lots, to the value of [blank] 74 acres, as may appear by the records to that purpose, whereof, besides the right which he had in any other lands to be divided"; "also, eleven acres of meadow and swamp, lying in the North Meadow"; "also,

one parcel lying on the east side of the Great River, containing ten acres"; "also, there is land yet remaining at Concord in the Bay, which while he lived he esteemed at £120" [CCCR 1:450-51].

It was agreed that if any of the children died before they came of age, "the survivor & survivors shall receive it at the time when it should have been paid to the deceased, if he or she had lived, and if they all die before the said time, then it shall be paid to Agnes Edwards or her lawful attorney of the said Agnes, the mother of the said children" [Manwaring 1:37].

The estate of William Spencer, deceased, was brought to court 24 June 1650 and, "with the information of the overseers in the presence of Thomas Spencer, brother to the said William, with the consent of the wife of William Edwards, they do judge that £30 is as much as the estate here will bear to be sequestered for the use of the children, which is to be paid to them according to the will of the said William Spencer ... provided also that whatsoever shall be paid here or in England of any estate due to the wife of the said William Spencer while she was the wife of William Spencer, or that shall come from Concord, two thirds thereof shall be and remain to the proper use of the children aforesaid" [RPCC 85-86].

BIRTH: Baptized Stotfold, Bedfordshire, 11 October 1601, son of Gerard and Alice (Whitbread) Spencer [TAG 27:162].

DEATH: Hartford after 4 May 1640 [Manwaring 1:36-37] and probably before 22 May 1640 [Aspinwall 141].

MARRIAGE: By about 1633 Agnes Harris, baptized Barnstaple, Devonshire, 6 April 1604, daughter of Bartholomew and Elizabeth (Colamore) Harris. She married (2) Hartford 11 December 1645 William Edwards [TAG 63:33-45].

CHILDREN:

- i ELIZABETH, b. say 1633; m. (1) by about 1650 William Wellman [TAG 37:7-9]; m. (2) by 1672 Jacob Joy (Jacobus gives the date of marriage as 23 May 1671 and McCracken as 23 May 1672, in Killingworth, but the Killingworth vital records do not contain an entry for this event [TAG 37:7-9; FOOF 1:348]).
- ii SARAH, b. about 1635 (of full age [18] in the year 1653 [Manwaring 1:37]); m. by 1656 John Case [TAG 34:66-69].
- iii SAMUEL, b. about 1639 (of full age [21] in the year 1660 [Manwaring 1:37]); m. by about 1668 Sarah _____ (estimated b. of first child [TAG 27:165-66]).

ASSOCIATIONS: William Spencer was brother of THOMAS SPENCER of Cambridge and Hartford, and of Michael Spencer and Gerard Spencer of Lynn [TAG 27:79-87, 161-65].

COMMENTS: William Spencer appeared on a list of early inhabitants of Cambridge, apparently dated 1632 [CaTR 2].

On 29 November 1638 William Spencer wrote from Hartford to John Winthrop asking why Winthrop had made suggestions regarding arguments to support the union between the Bay and "the plantations here," and yet when men came to treat with him regarding it, many using the very arguments suggested by Winthrop at Spencer's prompting, all were met with "a prejudice in the spirits of some men" and forced to go away unsatisfied [WP 4:74-75].

On 4 July 1648 Aspinwall certified "copies of five letters unto Edmund Angier - 3 letters from John Talcot & John Pratt, one dated 22 May 1640, another August 10th 1640, & another 15th June 1641, a fourth from Anne Spenser dated 2 May 1642 and the fifth from W[illia]m Edw[ards] no date. Also unto a copy of a writing under W[illia]m Spencer's name dated 3 July 1639. Also to a letter [of] attorney from Ed[mund] Angier to Joseph Mayet dated 5 July 1648" [Aspinwall 141]. From the chronology and the persons involved, it would seem that these letters pertained to the estate of William Spencer in England.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1988 Douglas Richardson ably demonstrated the identity of Agnes Harris, wife of William Spencer [TAG 63:33-45].

FRANCIS SPRAGUE

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1623 in *Anne*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

REMOVES: Duxbury by 1638

OCCUPATION: Innkeeper (1 October 1638: "Francis Sprague is licensed to keep victualling on Duxborrow side" [PCR 1:99]; 3 March 1639/40: "Francis Sprague, of Duxborrow, for drawing & retailing wine at Duxborrow, contrary to the express order of the Court, is fined by the Bench 20s. sterling" [PCR 1:143]; 5 May 1640: "Francis Sprague, of Duxborrow, is prohibited by the Court to draw any wine or strong water until the next General [Court], without special license from the Court so to do" [PCR 1:153]; 2 June 1640 and 1 September 1640: Francis Sprague presented for selling & retailing of wine contrary to order [PCR 1:156, 162]). Licensed 7 July 1646 to draw wine and keep an ordinary at Duxborrow [PCR 2:104]. His license was recalled 5 June 1666 [PCR 4:129].

FREEMAN: Admitted 7 June 1637 [PCR 1:60] (and as a result added to the list of freemen compiled on 7 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:53]). In Dux-

bury section of 1639, 1658 and 29 May 1670 lists of freemen [PCR 5:275, 8:175, 198].

EDUCATION: Signed his deeds by mark.

OFFICES: Duxbury surveyor of highways, 7 June 1648, 3 June 1657 [PCR 2:124, 3:116]. Constable, 4 June 1653 [PCR 2:153].

In Duxbury section of 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:190].

ESTATE: In the 1623 Plymouth land division "Francis Spragge" was granted three acres as a passenger on the *Anne* [PCR 12:5]. In the 1627 Plymouth cattle division Francis Sprage, Anna Sprage and Mercye Sprage were the eleventh through thirteenth persons in the sixth company [PCR 12:11].

Assessed 18s. in the Plymouth tax lists of 25 March 1633 and 27 March 1634 [PCR 1:10, 27]. He was one of the purchasers [PCR 2:177].

In 1637 Francis Sprague of Duxbury sold to Mr. Ralph Partridge "all his right and title into so much of the lot of his land lying in Ducksburrow aforesaid as is now enclosed by the said Mr. Partridg" [PCR 12:19]. On 28 March 1642 Francis Sprague sold to Morris Truant "two acres of marsh meadow lying at the Wood Island" [PCR 12:78]. On 1 April 1644 Francis Sprague of Duxbury sold to "Will[ja]m Laurence my son-in-law of the same town ... fifty acres" [PCR 12:138].

On 26 October 1659 Francis Sprague of Duxbury, planter, sold to "his son-in-law Ralph Earle of Road Island in the Jurisdiction of Providence Plantation the one-half of all his share, part or portion of land lying or being at the place or places commonly called by the Indians by the names of Coaksett and Acushena" [MD 14:90-91, citing PCLR 2:2:30a].

On 27 April 1661 "Francis Sprague of Duxburrow ... planter" deeded "unto John Sprague his true and natural son all that his dwelling house and outhouses and buildings scituate in Duxburrow aforesaid, and all and singular the upland and meadow now thereunto belonging, whether obtained by grant or purchased of other persons ... containing in all forty or fifty acres or thereabouts with three acres of meadow" [MD 16:205-07, citing PCLR 2:2:75-76]. On 3 May 1664 "Francis Sprague of Duxburrow ... planter" deeded to "his son John Sprague all that his part, portion and share of land and meadow he hath at or near Namasakett ... which was granted to him and others" on 3 June 1662 [MD 19:107, citing PCLR 3:4; see also PCR 4:19 and MD 34:81, citing PCLR 3:21].

BIRTH: By about 1590 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Living 1670 [PCR 5:275] but deceased by 2 March 1679/80 [PCR 7:221].

MARRIAGE: (1) England by about 1614 _____; she died England by 1623.

(2) By about 1630 _____.

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i ANNA, b. say 1614; m. by 1644 William Lawrence [PCR 12:138].
- ii MERCY, b. say 1617; m. Plymouth 9 November 1637 William Tubbs [PCR 1:68]; William Tubbs was granted a divorce from his wife Mercy, 7 July 1668, at which time she was living in Rhode Island [PCR 4:192].

With second wife

- iii JOHN, b. say 1630; m. by about 1655 Ruth Bassett, daughter of WILLIAM BASSETT (on 8 June 1655 "we present John Sprague and Ruth Bassett, of Duxburrow, for fornication before they were married [PCR 3:82]). (John Sprague is treated in detail by Maclean W. McLean, who estimates his birth as about 1635, whereas we make him slightly older [TAG 41:178-81].)
- iv DORCAS, b. say 1632; m. by 1659 Ralph Earle [MD 14:90-91].

COMMENTS: There are very few dates for this family, and many unanswered questions. The household of Francis Sprague consisted of three persons in 1623 and again in 1627 [PCR 12:5, 11], and we assume here that these three are in both cases Francis, Anna and Mercy. Mercy was clearly the daughter who married in 1637, but opinion is divided as to whether Anna was wife or daughter of Francis.

We know that a daughter of Francis Sprague had married William Lawrence by 1644, but we have no record which gives her Christian name. But to have married by that date, and be born after the cattle division of 1627, she would be seventeen at marriage at most, and perhaps younger. The more likely solution is that the Anna of the cattle division was a second daughter, and Francis did not bring a wife with him to New England.

The other two children of Francis (John and Dorcas) were apparently born in the 1630s, and so fifteen or twenty years younger than Mercy and Anna, with no evidence of any children born in between. This alone suggests that these were children of a second marriage. We postulate, therefore, that Francis Sprague had two wives, the first of whom died in England before 1623, and the second of whom he married in New England about 1630. If our conclusion that Anna Sprague of the 1627 cattle division became wife of William Lawrence is correct, then we do not know the given name of either of the wives of Francis, nor do we have dates of birth, marriage or death for either of them.

On 2 August 1642 Francis Sprague, innholder, of Duxburrow, was accused of selling a fowling piece to an Indian [PCR 2:43].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1919 Mary Lovering Holman compiled a concise account of the family of Francis Sprague [Scott Gen 241].

RALPH SPRAGUE

ORIGIN: Fordington St. George, Dorsetshire

MIGRATION: 1629

FIRST RESIDENCE: Charlestown

REMOVES: Malden

OCCUPATION: Fuller.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "Raph Sprage and Joan his wife admitted to Boston church as members #102 and #103, which would be in early 1631 [BChR 14]. "Raph Sprage and Joan his wife were dismissed to form a church at Charlestown, 14 October 1632 [BChR 15]. "Ralph [and] Jone Sprague" were admitted as founding members of the Charlestown church, 2 November 1632 [ChChR 7].

FREEMAN: Requested 19 October 1630 and admitted 18 May 1631 [MBCR 1:79, 366].

OFFICES: Deputy for Charlestown to Massachusetts Bay General Court, 3 September 1634, 3 March 1635/6, 8 September 1636, 7 December 1636, 2 November 1637, 12 March 1637/8, 2 May 1638, 6 September 1638, 13 March 1638/9, 22 May 1639, 4 September 1639, 13 May 1640, 7 October 1641, 7 March 1643/4, 29 May 1644, 14 May 1645, 12 August 1645, 2 October 1645 [MBCR 1:145, 164, 178, 184, 205, 220, 227, 235, 250, 256, 270, 288, 336, 2:55, 66, 96, 3:1, 9, 39, 44; ChTR 11, 22, 23, 31, 34, 38].

Coroner's jury, 28 September 1630 on the body of Austen Bratcher [MBCR 1:77]. "Umpire" in the matter of the bounds between Dorchester and Roxbury, 7 November 1632 [MBCR 1:102]. Committee with the power to "set out bounds of all towns not yet set out or in difference betwixt any town" [MBCR 1:125]. Committee to rate each town in the plantation, 25 May 1636 [MBCR 1:175, 260]. Chosen to "assist at the particular courts at Newetowne," 17 May 1637 [ChTR 28; MBCR 1:197]. Appointed to view the bridge at Mistick, 6 May 1646 [MBCR 2:149]. Committee to lay out the way to Reading, 26 May 1647 [MBCR 2:192].

Constable of "Charlton," 19 October 1630 [MBCR 1:79]. Selectman, 12 February 1637/8 [ChTR 34]. Committee to lay out lots, 9 January 1633/4 [ChTR 10]. Overseer of highways, 13 January 1634/5 [ChTR 12]. Selectman, 10 February 1634/5, 13 February 1635/6 [ChTR 13, 16]. Committee to stint the common, 17 February 1636/7 [ChTR 25]. Com-

mittee to "consider of some things tending towards a body of laws," 26 April 1638 [ChTR 38].

Sergeant, 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:120, 148]. Ensign, 4 November 1646 [MBCR 2:166]. Lieutenant, 15 November 1637 [MBCR 1:209, 223, 225, 242, 257, 260, 290, 343]. Discharged from his office of Lieutenant (at his request), 4 November 1646 [ChTR 3:84]. Admitted to the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1638 [HAHAC 1:78].

ESTATE: In 1629 "Ralph Sprague & others began to build their houses & to prepare fencing for their lots which was afterwards set up almost in a semi-circular form on the south and southeast side of that field laid out to them which lies situate on the northeast side of the Town Hill" [ChTR 2].

Had seven cow commons in 1635, increased to eight [ChTR 19, 20]. Had five acres Mystic Side, 1635 [ChTR 27]. Had five and three-quarters cow commons, 1637 [ChTR 33]. Received Mystic Side allotments of thirty-five, ninety and five acres, 23 April 1638 [ChTr 37]. Had six cow commons in the stinted common, 30 December 1638 [ChTR 42].

The Charlestown possessions of Ralph Sprague included "one acre of arable land and meadow ... at the east end of the common"; "two acres of arable land ... in the east field"; four acres of meadow ... in the south meade"; "two acres of arable land ... in the high field"; "three acres of aerable land ... in the high field"; "commons for six milch cows"; "four acres of aerable land ... in the Line Field"; "fourteen acres of meadow in Mistick Marshes"; "five acres of woodland ... Mistik Felde"; "thirty and five acres of woodland ... in Mistick Field"; "four acres of meadow ... Prospect Meadows" and "ninety acres of land in Pond Field" [ChBOP 45-46].

On 6 June 1639 "Leift Ral: Sprague" was granted one hundred acres, "having born difficulties in the beginning" [MBCR 1:262].

In her will, dated 24 February 1674/[5] and proved 15 June 1680, "Joanna Convers widow to Edward deceased sometimes wife of Lieutenant Ralph Sprague" wished to be buried "by my children" and bequeathed to "my daughter Mary Edmands" household goods; to "my son Phinehas Sprague" household goods "at his father's house"; to "Mary Edmands, daughter to Daniell & Mary Edmands," household goods; residue to "my children" equally, "John Sprague, Richard Sprague, Samuel Sprague and Mary Edmands" [MPR Case #4930].

BIRTH: About 1595, probably at Upway, Dorsetshire, son of Edward and Christian (____) Sprague. In his will, Edward calls "Ralphe Sprague my eldest son" [NEHGR 134:195-96].

DEATH: Malden November 1650. His stepfather, John Corbin, wrote from Upway on 25 March 1651 "I am very sorry to understand that my brother-in-law John Holland shall report ... that you are dead ... but I give God praise that I hear to the contrary" [NEHGR 134:198].

MARRIAGE: Fordington St. George, Dorsetshire, 15 August 1623 Johane/Joan Warren [NEHGR 132:53], daughter of Richard Warren. Joan Sprague was admitted to Boston church as member #103, immediately after her husband; dismissed with him to newly formed church at Charlestown [BChR 14, 15]. She married (2) 1663 EDWARD CONVERSE. She died Woburn 24 February 1680 and called herself "Joannah Convers widow to Edward deceased sometimes wife of Lieutenant Ralph Sprague" in her will [MPR Case #4930].

CHILDREN:

- i JOHN, bp. 23 May 1624 Fordington St. George [NEHGR 132:53]; m. Malden 2 May 1651 Lydia Goffe.
- ii JONATHAN, bp. 27 November 1625 Fordington St. George [NEHGR 132:53]; d. Malden [blank] December 1650; apparently did not marry.
- iii RICHARD, b. about 1630 (deposed on 11 September 1671 "aged forty years or thereabouts" [Spragues of Malden 96, citing "Suffolk County Court Files, 1081, Vol. 11:98"; see also SCC 18-20, citing "S.F. 1081.7"; the document cited is apparently SJC Case #1081]); m. (1) Charlestown 25 February 1672[/3] Eunice Chester [ChVR 1:86], daughter of LEONARD CHESTER; m. (2) Charlestown "Katharine Anderson, widow" [ChVR 1:106], daughter of Amos Richardson and widow of David Anderson [Wyman 21, 815].
- iv SAMUEL, bp. Boston 3 June 1632 (corrected) [BChR 277]; m. Boston 23 August 1655 Rebecca Crawford [BVR 52].
- v MARY, bp. Charlestown 14 September 1634 [ChChR 45]; m. by 1664 Daniel Edmunds (eldest child b. Charlestown 12 June 1664 [ChVR 1:47]).
- vi PHINEAS, bp. Charlestown 31 July 1637 [ChChR 47]; m. Malden 11 December 1666 Mary Carrington.

ASSOCIATIONS: Accompanied to New England in 1629 by younger brothers RICHARD SPRAGUE and WILLIAM SPRAGUE. Lechford recorded a letter of attorney about 1638 in which "Ralfe Sprague, sometimes of Fordington in the County of Dorset, fuller, and now of Charles Towne in New England, planter, and Joane Sprague, wife of the said Ralfe, one of the daughters of Richard Warren late of Fordington aforesaid, yeoman, deceased," appointed "our well beloved friends William Derby of Dorchester in the County of Dorset, gentleman, our true and lawful attorney" to claim all inheritances in England [Lechford 36]. In a letter to "my very worthy and good friend Mr. William Derby at his house in Dorchester or at his lodging in term time at the Sugerloafe in Sheereland, London," Ralph wrote "I hear that my wife's father is deceased and that he left a fair estate behind him. I know not whether

he made a will or not: my wife and I hope that there is a child's part due unto us, because that she had no portion as yet from her father in his lifetime ... and that you would receive what is due to us, pay yourself for all charges & labor in it out of what you receive, & return us the rest, by my sister Alice Eames at Pomberry Mills" [Lechford 37]. At this time, he also wrote to his "loving sister Alice Eames" [Lechford 38]. They made another letter of attorney (undated) to John Holland of "Tinckleton in the county of Dorset, fuller, to receive of John Cox of Bowlington and Elizabeth his wife, executors of Richard Warren, deceased, £7 which was given by his will to the said Joane and her children John, Jonathan, Richard, Samuel, Mary, and Phineas" [Lechford 301].

COMMENTS: Admitted as an inhabitant of Charlestown in 1629 [ChTR 2], and included in lists of 9 January 1633/4 and January 1635/6 [ChTR 10, 15].

Although he was in the 28 September 1630 coroner's jury on the body of Austen Bratcher, he also stood bond for the accused Walter Palmer, who eventually was cleared of manslaughter charges [MBCR 1:78].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: The best and fullest account of Ralph, Richard and William Sprague was published in 1923 by George Walter Chamberlain [*The Spragues of Malden, Massachusetts* (Boston 1923), cited above as *Spragues of Malden*]. Chamberlain included many English records, including items from Fordington St. George, the home of this family, and also including the will of Edward Sprague, the father of the three brothers. Chamberlain's treatment of the immigrants Ralph and Richard Sprague is exhaustive with full transcripts of wills and other documents, and facsimiles of some of the records. As Richard had no children and William moved to Hingham, the bulk of the book traces the descendants of Ralph.

Additional information on the English ancestry of the Sprague brothers, along with some corrections, were published in 1978 by D.L. Kent and in 1980 by Ruth Sprague Dowty [NEHGR 132:51-53, 134:194-198]. Kent shows that Edward Sprague, father of the immigrants, was not son of a Tristram Sprague; Dowty reinforces this conclusion, and adds other documents which help to narrow down the year of birth of Ralph Sprague.

RICHARD SPRAGUE

ORIGIN: Upway, Dorsetshire

MIGRATION: 1629

FIRST RESIDENCE: Charlestown

OCCUPATION: Merchant. From deeds and probates cited below we learn that Richard Sprague had a shop in the market place in Charlestown, and his inventory shows that he had a large stock of dry goods and hardware, as well as some haberdashery items. We also learn from his inventory that he held shares in three ships: "three-sixteens in the ship *Dolphin*," £120; "one two-&-thirty in the ship *Society*," £70; and "a quarter part in the vessel Michall Long is at present master of," £18.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to Boston church as member #79, which would be during the winter of 1630/1 [BChR 13]. "Richard Sprage and Mary his wife" were dismissed to form a church at Charlestown, 14 October 1632 [BChR 16]. "Richard [and] Mary Sprague" were admitted to Charlestown church as founding members, 2 November 1632 [ChChR 7].

FREEMAN: 18 May 1631 [MBCR 1:366].

EDUCATION: Signed his will. His inventory included "2 Bibles and other books" valued at £1. The inventory of the widow Mary Sprague included "books & an hourglass" valued at 4s. 6d.

OFFICES: Charlestown selectman, 13 February 1635/6, 17 February 1636/7, 12 February 1637/8 [ChTR 16, 24, 34]. Overseer of highways, 12 February 1637/8 [ChTR 34].

Deputy for Charlestown to General Court, 11 May 1659 (as "Lt. Rich[ard] Sprague"), 30 May 1660, 19 December 1660, 22 May 1661, 7 August 1661, 7 May 1662, 27 May 1663, 18 May 1664, 3 August 1664, 3 May 1665, 23 May 1666, 11 September 1666 [MBCR 4:1:364, 416, 449, 4:2:1, 30, 40, 71, 100, 117, 142, 294, 313].

Promoted from sergeant to ensign, 4 November 1646 [MBCR 2:166, 3:84]. Lieutenant, 1655 [SLR 2:175]. On 27 May 1668 "Richard Sprague, Senior, was chosen, at a legal meeting in Charls Toune, captain of the military company" [MBCR 4:2:382]. Admitted to the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1638 [HAHAC 1:78-79].

ESTATE: Surrendered five acres Mystic Side, 1635 [ChTR 14]. Had three cow commons in 1635, increased to four [ChTR 19, 20].

On 6 March 1636/7 "Goodman Richard Sprague to pay the town 22s. toward John Palmer's haylot No. 1 which Goodman Sprague bought of John Palmer" [ChTR 26].

Had five acres Mystic Side, 1637 [ChTR 27]. Had three cow commons, 1637 [ChTR 33]. Received Mystic Side allotments of twenty, fifty-five and five acres, 23 April 1638 [ChTR 37]. Had three cow commons in stinted common, 30 December 1638 [ChTR 42].

Ralph Sprague of Charlestown deeded to Richard Sprague of Charlestown one messuage with barn, yards, orchard and garden; one piece of meadow near the house; two haylots and a half; seven haylots on Mystic Side; three acres of plowland; and three more acres of plowland in the Great Field [MLR 3:341]. (This deed was dated 14 February 1668, and

recorded 17 April 1669, but was acknowledged on the "29th of the first mo[nth] 1649/50"; the transaction apparently took place just before the death of Ralph Sprague but was not put into writing until just after the death of Richard Sprague, as part of the settlement of his estate.)

On 4 October 1652 Richard Sprague of Charlestown deeded to John Sprague of Malden "one farm containing sixty-seven acres of plowing land" [MLR 3:207].

In his will, dated 15 September 1668 (with codicils of 15 September 1668, 17 September 1668 and 15 October 1668) and proved 11 December 1668, "Richard Sprague of Charlestowne in the Massachusetts Colony in New England, yeoman, aged about 63 years," bequeathed to "my loving wife Mary Sprague ... during her life my dwelling house, barn, outhouses and the moveables that are therein, and all my land and meadow on this side Mistick River and eleven cow commons on the same side of the river in the stinted common ... and after her decease to dispose of the aforesaid estate as followeth: vizt. the enclosed pasture and three acres of corn ground lying near to Goodman Leache's to Nathaniel Rand, and all the rest of the said estate in houses & lands I do give unto Richard Sprague, mariner, son of my loving brother Ralph Sprague deceased"; to "my kinsman Richard Sprague abovenamed, my warehouse and wharf in the town, & my three-sixteens in the ship *Dolphin* & my one thirty-two part of the ship *Society*"; to "my kinsman Lt. John Sprague" clothing and cattle; to "my cousin Samuel Sprague of Mauldon" one mare and to "my cousin Phineas Sprague" one mare; to "Mary the wife of Daniel Edmunds" £30; to "my brother William Sprague of Hingham" £40 and the debt that he owes; to "Margery the wife of Lawrance Douse" one mare colt; to "Alice the wife of Thomas Lord" one horse colt; to Harvard College thirty ewe sheep and thirty lambs; to the Church of Charlestown "the remainder of my interest in those twenty cow commons which I am to have for maintaining the fence at Mr. Winthrop's farm"; "my loving wife Mary Sprague" to be sole executrix, and "my loving friend Capt. John Allen, Lt. Randall Nicholls, Sergeant William Stitson and my kinsman Lt. John Sprague" to be overseers. On 15 September 1668 the testator added to his bequest to his wife "the shop under the meeting house," two horses, £100 and "the remainder of the time that I have by indenture in my servant Steephen Gary." On 17 September 1668 he adjusted the bequest to the church by stating that they should have £30 in goods or cattle if they did not accept the interest in cow commons. On 15 October 1668 he gave to his wife lands on the other side of Mystic River not mentioned in the will to be at her disposing [MPR 3:106-09, Case #21088].

The inventory of the estate of "Capt. Richard Sprague," taken 4 December 1668, totalled £2357 16s. 8d., including £580 in real estate: "the shop," £40; "the dwelling house & outhousing and seven acres of land ad-

joining," £250; "five acres of land by Leache's," £30; "ten acres of meadow on this side the river," £60; "11 cow commons," £55; "45 acres of meadow on Mistick Side," £135; and "the woodlot in the first division on Mistick Side," £10 [MPR 3:194-206, Case #21088].

On 1 March 1671 (acknowledged 6 December 1672) Mary Sprague of Charlestown, widow, deeded to the church at Charlestown "my shop and chamber over it ... granted unto my late husband, Richard Sprague, deceased, by the town of Charlestown being situate and adjoining unto the meeting house in the said town at the south or southwest corner fronting upon the market place next unto the house of Mr. John Long" [MLR 5:15].

In her will, dated 12 November 1671 and proved 16 June 1674, "Mary Sprague the relict widow of Capt. Richard Sprague lately deceased at Charlestowne" bequeathed to "my loving kinsmen Lt. John Sprague, Samuell Sprague & Phineas Sprague the one half part of that parcel of marsh which my husband purchased of their father the whole piece containing by estimation twenty acres ... and the other half part of the said marsh I do give and bequeath unto my kinsman Nathaniell Rand"; to "my kinsman Nathaniell Rand my now dwelling house," and after his decease to his son Nathaniel Rand; to the said Nathaniel Rand one-half of household goods; to "Nathaniell Rand s^{on} of Nathaniell Rand" £10 to be paid by his father when he comes of age; to the church of Charlestown "my shop adjoining to Charlestowne meeting house"; to "my kinsman Laurance Dowse my lot of marsh lying at Wormwood Point near the mouth of the south river," to go after his death to his two daughters Elizabeth and Mary; to "the children of Thomas Rand & Lawrence Dowse" 50s. apiece; to "my overseers hereafter mentioned" 40s. apiece; to "Jonathan Edmunds son of Daniel Edmunds" 50s.; residue to "my loving brother Will[ja]m Sprague & to his children" one-fourth, to "my kinsmen Lt. John Sprague, Samuel Sprague, Phineas Sprague & Daniel Edmunds" one-fourth, to "my loving sister Alice Rand" one-sixteenth, and to "my kinsmen Thomas Rand, Nathaniel Rand, Laurance Douse, Abra[ha]m Newell, Nathaniell Brewer, Thomas Lord & to Mary Dowse daughter of Laurance Dowse" one-sixteenth each; "my loving kinsmen Lt. John Sprague & Nathaniel Rand" executors; "my loving friends Deacon Will[ja]m Stitson, Lt. Randall Nicholls & John Cutler" overseers [MPR 4:60-62].

The inventory of the estate of "Mrs. Mary Sprague late of Charles=Towne deceased," taken 12 June 1674, totalled £771 12s. 11d., including £84 in real estate: "twenty acres of meadow on Mistick Side," £60; "three acres of meadow at Wormwood Point," £9; and "the second division woodlot on Mistick Side," £15 [MPR 4:62-63].

BIRTH: About 1605, probably at Upway, Dorsetshire, son of Edward and Christian (____) Sprague.

DEATH: Charlestown 25 November 1668 [ChVR 1:58].

MARRIAGE: By 1632 Mary _____. (Wife Mary is first seen at her dismissal from Boston church on 14 October 1632, but there is no record of her admission to that church as wife of Richard Sprague. Savage and others assume that he had married in England, and brought his wife with him, but it seems more likely that he married between 1630 and 1632, and that his wife was one of the women named Mary admitted to Boston church in its first two years.) She died between 6 December 1672 (acknowledgement of deed) and 12 June 1674 (date of inventory).

CHILDREN: None recorded.

ASSOCIATIONS: Came to New England in 1629 with brothers RALPH SPRAGUE and WILLIAM SPRAGUE.

The wills of both Richard Sprague and his wife Mary suggest a close relationship with Alice, the wife of Robert Rand. Mary explicitly calls Alice her sister, and as Mary makes a much larger bequest to Alice and her family than to others, it is likely that Alice and Mary were siblings.

COMMENTS: Admitted as an inhabitant of Charlestown in 1629 [ChTR 2], and included in lists of 9 January 1633/4 and January 1635/6 [ChTR 10, 15]. Signed the agreement creating the office of selectman in Charlestown, 10 February 1634/5 [ChTR 13].

Richard Sprague was one of those who supported Wheelwright, but quickly recanted his "sin in subscribing [to] the seditious writing and desired to have his hand crossed out" on 15 November 1637 [MBCR 1:209].

WILLIAM SPRAGUE

ORIGIN: Upway, Dorsetshire

MIGRATION: 1629

FIRST RESIDENCE: Charlestown

REMOVES: Hingham 1636

OCCUPATION: Yeoman.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: William Sprague or his wife became a member of Hingham church, based on baptisms of several children there.

EDUCATION: He signed his deed of 1673. His inventory included "his books" valued at 8s.

ESTATE: Held 1½ cow commons in Charlestown in 1635, which was increased to 2½ [ChTR 19, 20].

On 28 March 1651 Thomas Hammond of Hingham, planter, sold to William Sprague of Hingham "my now dwelling house in the town of Hingham with my house lot containing five acres more or less ... with a

parcel of fresh meadow ... likewise a great lot containing twenty acres more or less" [SLR 2:255-56].

On 9 [blank] 1673 "William Sprague Senior of Hingham ... yeoman ... in consideration of the fatherly good will, favor and affection which I ... have ... towards my well beloved son William Sprague ... confirm unto the said William Sprague my youngest son ... several lots of land and houses ... all my housetot containing five acres of land ... which I lately purchased of Thomas Hammond ... and another house lot containing four acres of land ... given me by the said town of Hingham ... also a parcel of fresh meadow containing one acre ... and another parcel of fresh meadow containing one acre [granted by the town] ... and half an acre of fresh meadow ... given me by the said town of Hingham and a parcel of salt marsh containing three acres ... and the fifty-ninth lot of the second division and the eleventh lot in the third division ... six shares of ... perpetual common and my great lot containing fourteen acres of land ... given to me by the said town ... that the said William Sprague Senior and Mellesaint his now wife shall stand and be seized of the one half of the said dwelling house wherein they now do dwell ... during the term of their natural lives" and for William Jr. to pay William and Millecent or the longer liver of them £10 per year and fodder for a cow and fire wood [SLR 8:412-16].

In his will, dated 19 October 1675 and proved 10 November 1675, "W[illia]m Sprague Senior of Hingham" bequeathed to "Millisaint Sprague my loving wife the sum of ten pounds in money & one cow and one house," along with ten pounds per annum during her natural life to be paid by "my son W[illia]m Sprague" in accordance with a deed of gift already made to the said William; to "Millisaint my said wife thirty & five pounds which is due from me by my son Anthony Sprague" at the rate of five pounds per annum, and if she die before the full amount is paid, the balance to be divided equally "amongst all my children hereafter named that is to say my son Anthoney Sprage, my son Sam[ue]ll Sprage, my son W[illia]m Sprage, my daughter Persis Dogget the wife of Jno. Dogget, Johanna Church the wife of Caleb Church & Mary King the wife of Tho[mas] King"; to "Millisaint my said wife" a selection of moveables; to "my son W[illia]m Sprage" two steers and a cow and all other cattle not already bequeathed to be divided among children named above; to "Anthony Sprage my eldest son my sword which was my brother Richard Sprague's" and other moveables; to "my son Jno. Sprage a piece of salt marsh lying at Liford's Liking River in Hingham containing two acres & a half ... which was given me by the town of Hingham" and some moveables "which with a neck of upland called Sprague's Island lying by the aforesaid meadow which I formerly gave to him I judge a sufficient portion for him"; to "my son Samucl Sprague my cloth coat which was my brother's & one of my biggest pewter platters"; to "my son Jonathan

Sprage threescore acres of land lying in the bounds of the township of Providence in New England which I lately purchased of John Dexter"; wife Millicent to be sole executor [SPR 6:106].

The inventory of the estate of "W[illia]m Sprague Senior who deceased the 26 day of October 1675," taken 3 November 1675, was untotalled and included £47 in real estate: "two acres & a half of salt marsh lying in Hingham by Lyford's Liking River," £35; and "threescore acres of land lying in the township of Providence in New England," £12 [SPR 5:275-77].

BIRTH: By about 1611 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Hingham 26 October 1675 [NEHGR 121:197].

MARRIAGE: By 1635 Millicent Eames, daughter of Anthony Eames [see *COMMENTS* below]; on 3 April 1635 Millicent Sprague was admitted to Charlestown church [ChChR 8]; she died at Hingham on 9 February 1695/6 [NEHGR 121:284].

CHILDREN:

- i ANTHONY, bp. Charlestown 23 May 1636 [ChChR 46]; m. Plymouth 26 December 1661 Elizabeth Bartlett [PCR 8:23], daughter of ROBERT BARTLETT.
- ii JOHN, bp. Hingham [blank] April 1638 [NEHGR 121:10]; m. Hingham 6 December 1666 Elizabeth Holbrook, daughter of William Holbrook (Hobart record gives marriage date but not name of bride [NEHGR 121:119]; in his will of 17 July 1699 William Holbrook bequeathed to "my daughter Elizabeth Bick" (she had married James Bick after the death of John Sprague) [PPR 1:309]).
- iii SAMUEL, bp. Hingham 24 May 1640 [NEHGR 121:12]; m. by 1666 Sarah Chillingworth (eldest child b. Marshfield 2 May 1666 [MD 2:111; MarVR 6]), daughter of Thomas Chillingworth (so stated in many secondary sources, but no evidence provided).
- iv JONATHAN, bp. Hingham 20 March 1641/2 [NEHGR 121:14]; d. there 4 July 1647 [NEHGR 121:20].
- v PERSIS, bp. Hingham 12 November 1643 [NEHGR 121:16]; m. by 1674 John Doggett (eldest child b. Marshfield 28 June 1674 [MarVR 8]), son of Thomas Doggett [Doggett Gen 341].
- vi JOANNA, bp. Hingham [blank] December 1645 [NEHGR 121:18]; m. Hingham 16 December 1667 Caleb Church [NEHGR 121:121], son of RICHARD CHURCH.
- vii JONATHAN, bp. Hingham 28 May 1648 [NEHGR 121:21]; m. by 1670 Mehitable Holbrook (in his will of 17 July 1699 William Holbrook bequeathed to "my daughter

Mehetabel Sprague" a sum of money to be paid to her by "her said husband Jonathan Sprague" out of money in the latter's hands which belonged to the testator [PPR 1:310]).

- viii WILLIAM, bp. Hingham 2 July 1650 [NEHGR 121:23]; m. (1) Hingham 30 December 1674 Deborah Lane [NEHGR 121:195]; m. (2) Hingham (int.) 5 November 1709 Mary Tower [Hingham Hist 3:165].
- ix MARY, bp. Hingham 25 April 1652 [NEHGR 121:24]; m. by 1670 Thomas King (eldest child b. Weymouth 29 August 1670).
- x HANNAH, bp. Hingham 25 February 1654/5 [NEHGR 121:105]; d. there 31 March 1658 [NEHGR 121:108].

ASSOCIATIONS: Came to New England in 1629 with brothers RALPH SPRAGUE and RICHARD SPRAGUE.

COMMENTS: Admitted as an inhabitant of Charlestown in 1629 [ChTR 2], and included in lists of 9 January 1633/4 and January 1635/6 [ChTR 10, 15]. Signed the agreement creating the office of selectman in Charlestown, 10 February 1634/5 [ChTR 13].

On 4 June 1639 William Sprague of Hingham, planter, was sued by Thomas Clap of Hingham, planter, over a cow [Lechford 80-81].

There is apparently no document which states explicitly the parentage of Millicent, wife of William Sprague, but the identity is supported by much indirect evidence. Alice Sprague, sister of the three immigrant brothers, had married at Fordington St. George a Richard Eames; several children of Anthony Eames (not including Millicent) were baptized at Fordington St. George; Anthony Eames was apparently son of Thomas and Millicent (____) Eames [Spragues of Malden 34-37]. The marriage of William Sprague and Millicent apparently took place in late 1634 or early 1635, not long after Anthony Eames arrived in New England and settled at Charlestown, and Anthony Eames and William Sprague moved from Charlestown to Hingham at about the same time. William and Millicent named their eldest son Anthony. Inasmuch as the marriage of Anthony Eames and the baptism of his presumed eldest child Millicent do not appear in the Fordington St. George records, it may be that these events occurred in the home parish of Anthony's wife.

In some secondary sources, including Pope, the dates for the last six children are presented as births, but they are clearly labelled as baptisms in the Hobart Record.

Savage includes among the children of William Sprague a daughter Elizabeth born in 1641. There is no record of such a daughter, nor is there room for her in the known sequence of children; an Elizabeth Strange was baptized at Hingham on 2 May 1641 [NEHGR 121:13], and this name may have been misread in some way.

Savage also said that he "removed to Marshfield early, but back to Hingham in few years" [Savage 4:156]. The only known connection of William Sprague with Marshfield is a Plymouth court case of 4 March 1672/3 in which the selectmen of Marshfield complained against John Farrow and William Sprague Senior of Hingham for bringing Hannah Bumpas [daughter of WILLIAM BUMPAS], "a distracted person," into town, when she was the responsibility of the town of Hingham, according to an agreement between Massachusetts Bay and Plymouth; the court found for the plaintiffs, fining the defendants £5 and costs [PCR 7:175]. This certainly does not provide evidence of residence in Marshfield.

THOMAS SQUIRE

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Charlestown

REMOVES: Malden

OCCUPATION: Planter.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to Boston church as member #83, which would be during the winter of 1630-1 [BChR 13]. Dismissed to Charlestown church 14 October 1632 [BChR 16]. Thomas Squire was in the list of those who organized the Charlestown church on 2 November 1632 [ChChR 7].

FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:368].

EDUCATION: He signed his deed.

OFFICES: Petit jury, 19 September 1637 [MBCR 1:203]. Charlestown committee to lay out hayground, 23 November 1635 [ChTR 17].

Admitted to Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1648 [HAHAC 1:166].

ESTATE: Surrendered five acres of land Mystic Side, 1635 [ChTR 14]. Had 2 cow commons in 1635 (which were not increased by one, as were the holdings of most others) [ChTR 19, 20]. Held five acres Mystic Side, 1637, and held another five acres jointly with Thomas Ewer (apparently purchased from Joshua Hobart) [ChTR 27]. Had 1½ cow commons, 1637 [ChTR 33]. Received Mystic Side allotments of five, twenty and five acres, 23 April 1638 [ChTR 37]. Had three cow commons in the stinted common "1 whereof he bought of George Whitehand," 30 December 1638 [ChTR 42].

On 3 April 1638 "Tho[mas] Squire & James Heyden had either of them a houseplot granted by the gate beyond the causeway ... leaving the

highway 6 pole broad & Tho[mas] Squire is to demolish his house in the cornfield" [ChTR 35].

On 29 October 1638 "[i]t was ordered that Tho[mas] Squire shall have that haylot which was assigned to Nicholas Stowers, & he to hold that at the head of the North River which he formerly had" [ChTR 40].

In the 1638 Charlestown inventory of land, Thomas Squire held twelve parcels: six acres arable land and meadow in the High Field; two acres arable land in the High Field; one acre meadow in the South Mead; three and a half milk cow commons, of which he was granted one and a half; two acres arable land in the Line Field; one acre meadow in Mystic Marshes; one acre meadow at Wilson's Point; five acres woodland in Mystic Field; one acre meadow in Mystic Field; five acres woodland in Mystic Field; ten acres woodland in Mystic Field; and twenty acres in East Rockfield [ChBOP 40-41].

On 26 September 1659 Thomas Squire of Boston, planter, sold to Mahaniel Munnings of Boston, merchant, a house and garden plot and land adjoining [SLR 3:298-99].

On 12 February 1663[4] "Thomas Squire now dwelling in Mauldon ..., planter," sold to Abraham Hill of Malden, carpenter, "all that my land commonly called & known by the name of Squire's Swamp" in Charlestown; acknowledged by Thomas Squire on 28 February 1663[4] [MLR 3:67].

BIRTH: No later than 1613 based on date of freemanship.

DEATH: After 28 February 1663[4] [MLR 3:67].

MARRIAGE: By about 1633 Bridget ____; at an uncertain date, but probably in late 1653 or early 1654, at the time her husband was being sued by Joseph Hills for slander, Bridget Squire petitioned Middlesex court for separate support, recounting a long list of grievances against her husband, noting that "I have spent my strength for these twenty years with my husband" [MCF Folio 8]; the disposition of this case is not seen, and no further record of Bridget has been found. (She may have been BRIDGET GYVER, admitted to Boston church and not otherwise accounted for [TAG 35:117].)

CHILDREN: None recorded.

COMMENTS: Admitted as an inhabitant of Charlestown in April 1633 [ChTR 9]. Included in the lists of Charlestown inhabitants of 9 January 1633/4 and January 1635/6 [ChTR 10, 15]. Signed agreement creating office of selectman in Charlestown, 10 February 1634/5 [ChTR 13].

On 3 January 1653[4] Joseph Hills sued Thomas Squire for defamation, on the strength of several depositions regarding behavior on the part of Thomas Squire which, if truly portrayed, would now be described as paranoid delusions; the plaintiff was awarded £10 and costs, £5 of

which was to be abated if Squire made a public apology [MCR 1:33; MCF Folio 8].

Thomas Squire may have resided briefly in Boston, based on his deed of 1659, or he may have been called of Boston at that time merely because that was the location of the land.

HUGH STACY

"Hugh Statie" appears in the 1623 Plymouth division of land, receiving one acre as a passenger on the *Fortune* in 1621 [PCR 12:5].

In his account of his adventures in early 1623, Phineas Pratt, having just reached the safety of Plymouth, reported that "the next day a young [mutilated] named Hugh Stacye went forth to fell a tree" [MHSC 4:4:484].

COMMENTS: This name does not appear in the 1627 Plymouth division of cattle. A Hugh Stacy appears in Salem in 1639, and soon moves to Dedham; most previous writers have assumed that this man is identical with the Plymouth man, but the long lapse of time without any intervening record makes this highly unlikely.

MILES STANDISH

ORIGIN: Holland

MIGRATION: 1620 on *Mayflower*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

REMOVES: Duxbury

RETURN TRIPS: Sent to London in late 1625 and returned early 1626

OCCUPATION: Soldier.

FREEMAN: In the "1633" Plymouth list of freemen Capt[ain] Myles Standish is first among the councillors, immediately after the governor [PCR 1:3]. In 7 March 1636/7 list of freemen [PCR 1:52]. In 1639 list of freemen, among Assistants and in Duxbury section [PCR 8:173, 174].

EDUCATION: He signed several documents sent to the Bay and must have been conversant with figures to be colony treasurer. His inventory included several dozen books, valued at £9 3s.; although there were three Bibles and a number of other theological volumes, Standish also owned such titles as Homer's *Iliad* and Caesar's *Commentaries*.

OFFICES: Assistant, 1 January 1632/3, 1635, 1637-41, 1645-56 [MA Civil List 36-38; PCR 1:5, 32, 48, 79, 116, 140, 2:8, 15, 83, 115, 123, 166,

3:7, 30, 48, 77, 99]. Deputy Governor [PCR 3:27]. Treasurer, 1644-56 [MA Civil List 36; PCR 2:76, 101, 115, 123, 166, 3:7, 30, 48, 77]. Council of War [PCR 2:47, 64, 100, 3:26, 28].

"Capt. Standish" is in the Duxbury section of the 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:190].

Captain, 1620-56 [PCR 1:52, 59, 80, 82, 84, 90-92, 98, 100]. Commander of forces [PCR 2:47, 146]. Captain of troops raised for Dutch war [PCR 3:29, 55]

ESTATE: In the 1623 Plymouth division of land "Captin Myles Standish" received two acres as a passenger on the *Mayflower* [for himself and his first wife, Rose], and "Mrs. Standish" received one acre as a passenger on the *Anne* in 1623 [PCR 12:4, 6]. In the 1627 Plymouth division of cattle Captain Standish, Barbara Standish, Charles Standish, Alexander Standish and John Standish are the first five persons in the third company [PCR 12:10].

In 1631 "Captain Myles Standish of Plymouth" sold to Edward Winslow of Plymouth "two acres of land lying in the north field" [PCR 12:16].

In the Plymouth tax lists of 25 March 1633 and 27 March 1634 Capt[ain] Myles Standish was assessed 18s. [PCR 1:9, 27]. He was one of the purchasers [PCR 2:177].

On 1 July 1633 through 20 March 1636/7 Captain Standish was allowed to mow land he had formerly mowed [PCR 1:14, 40, 56]. On 4 December 1637 Captain Myles Standish was granted the surplusage of land on "Ducksborrow side" in consideration of the "want of lands he should have had to his proportion [PCR 1:70]. On 2 July 1638 Captain Myles Standish received three hundred acres of uplands [PCR 1:91]. On 1 October 1638 he was granted a garden place at Duxborrow side, which was formerly laid forth for him [PCR 1:99]. On 4 March 1650/1 "whereas Captain Miles Standish hath been at much trouble and pains, and hath gone sundry journeys into Yarmouth aforesaid in the said town's business, and likely to have more in that behalf, in respect whereunto the Court have granted unto the said Captain Standish" about forty or fifty acres [PCR 2:164].

On 9 May 1654 "Capt. Myles Standish" sold to Capt. Thomas Willett of Plymouth his purchaser's right at Sowamsett, Mattapoisett and places adjacent; "Mrs. Barberye Standish wife of the said Capt. Standish" consented to his deed [MD 6:246-47, citing PCLR 2:1:111].

In his will, dated 7 March 1655[6] and proved 4 May 1657, "Myles Standish Senior of Duxburrow" asked that "if I die at Duxburrow my body to be laid as near as conveniently may be to my two daughters Lora Standish my daughter and Mary Standish my daughter-in-law" and bequeathed to "my dear and loving wife Barbara Standish" one-third of his estate after all debts are paid; to "my son Josias Standish upon his marriage" cattle to the value of £40 (if possible), and "that every one of my

four sons viz: Allexander Standish, Myles Standish, Josias Standish and Charles Standish may have forty pounds apiece," to "my eldest son Allexaner ... a double share in land," and "so long as they live single that the whole be in partnership betwixt them"; "my dearly beloved wife Barbara Standish, Allexander Standish, Myles Standish and Josias Standish" to be joint executors; "my loving friends Mr. Timothy Hatherley and Capt. James Cudworth" to be supervisors; to "Marcye Robinson whom I tenderly love for her grandfather's sake" £3; to "my servant John Irish Jr." 40s. beyond what is due him by covenant; and to "my son & heir apparent Allexander Standish all my lands as heir apparent by lawful descent in Ormistick, Borsconge, Wrightington, Maudsley, Newburrow, Crawston and the Isle of Man and given to me as right heir by lawful descent but surruptuously [*sic*] detained from me my great-grandfather being a second or younger brother from the house of Standish of Standish" [MD 3:153-55, citing PCPR 2:1:37-38].

The inventory of the estate of "Captain Miles Standish gent.," taken 2 December 1656, totalled £358 7s., including "one dwelling house and outhouses with the land thereunto belonging" valued at £140 [MD 3:155-56, citing PCPR 2:1:39-40].

On 4 May 1657 "Mr. Allexander Standish and Mr. Josias Standish do accept of being executors with Mrs. Barbery Standish, their mother, on the estate of Captain Myles Standish, deceased" [PCR 3:114].

On 5 October 1658 confirmation was made of a sale by "Capt. Myles Standish" (with consent of his wife Barbara) to Mr. Thomas Howes of Yarmouth of "a certain farm lying in the liberties of Yarmouth," which had been granted to Standish by the court on 4 March 1650 [MD 13:142-43, citing PCLR 2:2:11].

BIRTH: By about 1593 based on date of first marriage.

DEATH: Duxbury 3 October 1656 [MD 1:12-13 (and especially footnote on page 12); NEHGR 87:152].

MARRIAGE: (1) By say 1618 Rose _____. She died Plymouth 29 January 1620/1 ("January 29 [1620/1]. Dies Rose, the wife of Captain Standish" [Prince 184]).

(2) By 1624 Barbara _____. She died after 6 October 1659 [MD 4:119].

CHILDREN:

With second wife

- i CHARLES, b. say 1624; living 1627; d. by about 1635.
- ii ALEXANDER, b. say 1626 (died 6 July 1702 "being about 76 years of age" [NEHGR 87:153]); m. (1) by about 1660 Sarah Alden, daughter of JOHN ALDEN; m. (2) by 1689 as her third husband Desire (Doty) (Sherman) Holmes, daughter of EDWARD DOTY.

- iii JOHN, b. say 1627; no further record.
- iv MYLES, b. say 1629; m. Boston 19 July 1660 Sarah Winslow, daughter of JOHN WINSLOW [BVR 76].
- v LORA, b. say 1631; d. by 7 March 1655[6], unm. (from father's will).
- vi JOSIAS, b. say 1633; m. (1) Marshfield 19 December 1654 Mary Dingley [MarVR 1]; m. (2) after 1655 Sarah Allen, daughter of Samuel Allen (in his will of 2 August 1669 Samuel Allen bequeathed to "my son-in-law Josiah Standish" [SPR 6:27]).
- vii CHARLES, b. say 1635; living 7 March 1655[6] (named in father's will); no further record.

COMMENTS: Bradford listed "Captin Myles Standish and Rose his wife" as passengers on the *Mayflower* [Bradford 442]. In 1651 Bradford stated that "Captain Standish his wife died in the first sickness and he married again and hath four sons living and some are dead" [Bradford 445].

Although we have been left with THOMAS MORTON's description of Standish as "Captain Shrimp," Bradford described him in gentler terms during the first great sickness:

so as there died sometimes two or thrée of a day ... that of one hundred & odd persons, scarce fifty remained. And of these in the time of most distress, there was but six or seven sound persons, who, to their great commendations be it spoken, spared no pains, night nor day, but with abundance of toil and hazard of their own health ... did all the homely & necessary offices for them, which dainty & queazy stomachs cannot endure to hear named; and all this willingly & cheerfully, without any grudging in the least, showing herein their true love unto their friends & bretheren. A rare example & worthy to be remembered. Two of these seven were Mr. William Brewster, their Reverend Elder, & Myles Standish, their Captain & military commander, unto whom myself & many others, were much beholden in our low & sick condition" [Bradford 77].

Standish also had a facility with language, but one editor remarked that "Standish, though 'the best linguist among them,' in the Indian dialects, was more expert with the sword than the pen" [Young's Pilgrim Fathers 115].

Lyford and Oldham, in their derogatory letters to England about the early settlement at Plymouth, said "Captain Standish looks like a silly boy, and is in utter contempt" [Bradford 156].

In a 1623 trip to the area near what would be Boston, Captain Standish warned the men there of the Indians' violent intentions. When a number arrived to trade, Standish boldly faced them down and averted a skirmish, but not without suffering some personal slights:

"Also Pecksuot, being a man of greater stature than the Captain, told him, though he were a great captain, yet he was but a little man; and, said he, though I be no sachim, yet I am a man of great strength and courage. These things the Captain observed, yet bare with patience for the present" [Young's Pilgrim Fathers 338].

He was one of those who made the voyage of discovery in December 1620 along the coast [Young's Pilgrim Fathers 149-162]. He left his tools in the woods and they were stolen by the "savages" [Young's Pilgrim Fathers 180].

On 22 March 1620/1 Captain Standish and Master Williamson met Massasoit at the brook and began negotiations, soon joined by the governor [Young's Pilgrim Fathers 192-93].

In the winter of 1622, Captain Standish was to go to the Bay, but was twice driven back by high winds, the latter time being sick with a "violent fever" [Young's Pilgrim Fathers 299-300]. The Governor took his place and the meeting occurred as intended. We are told that Standish recovered within the month [Young's Pilgrim Fathers 304].

In early 1623, Captain Standish went to trade with the Indians. On meeting some of greater number than his little band, he soon missed some beads, and taking his men "set them on their guard about the sachim's house ... threatening to fall upon them without further delay if they would not forthwith restore them, signifying ... that as he would not offer the least injury, so he would not receive any at their hands, which should escape without punishment or due satisfaction" [Young's Pilgrim Fathers 309]. This bold stance won respect as well as the return of the beads.

In a running conflict in spring of 1623, Standish and a small troop took the high ground and as one assailant drew his bow to fire at Standish, Standish and one other fired at him and broke his arm, "whereupon they fled into a swampe. When they were in the thicket, they parleyed, but to small purpose, getting nothing but foul language. So our Captain dared the sachim to come out and fight like a man, showing how base and woman-like he was in tonguing it as he did, but he refused, and fled" [Young's Pilgrim Fathers 341]. Johnson, with his usual hyperbole, described the scene:

Now the Indians, whose dwellings are most near the waterside, appeared with their bows bent and arrows on the string, let fly their long shafts among this little company, whom they might soon have enclosed, but the Lord otherwise disposed of it, for one Captaine Miles Standish having his fowling piece in a readiness, presented full at them, his shot being directed by the provident Hand of the most high God, struck the stoutest sachem among them on the right arm, it being bent over his shoulder to reach an arrow forth his quiver, as their manner is to draw them forth in fight. At this stroke they all fled with great swiftness [WWP 42].

In late 1625 Captain Standish was sent to England with letters and instructions

both to their friends of the company ... and also the Honorable Council of New England to the company to desire that seeing that they meant only to let them have goods upon sale, that they might have them upon easier terms, for they should never be able to bear such high interest ... But he came in a very bad time, for the State was full of trouble, and the plague very hot in London, so as no business could be done, yet he spake with some of the Honored Council, who promised all helpfulnes to the plantation which lay in them ... yet with much ado he took up £150 (& spent a good deal of it in expences) at 50 per cent, which he bestowed in trading goods & such other most needful commodities as he knew requisite for their use, and so returned passenger in a fishing ship [Bradford 177-79].

In 1628, Captain Standish was sent to capture Morton by force. Coming upon Morton's dwelling, Standish found him to be well armed and locked within. Fortunately, they were "over armed with drink" and, coming out of the house

they were so steeled with drink as their pieces were too heavy for them, [Morton] ... with a carbine ... had thought to have shot Captain Standish; but he [Standish] stepped to him, & put by his piece, & took him. Neither was there any hurt done to any of either side, save that one was so drunk that he ran his own nose upon the point of a sword that one held before him as he entered the house; but he lost but a little of his hot blood [Bradford 209-10].

In 1634 when Mr. Alden was imprisoned in the Massachusetts Bay, Captain Standish was sent to free him [Bradford 264-65].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: The last clause of the will of Miles Standish, in which he complains of being "surrupuously detained" from his rightful inheritance, and then lists a number of estates, has spawned a great amount of research into the origins of this immigrant.

In 1914 Thomas Cruddas Porteus published "Some Recent Investigations Concerning the Ancestry of Capt. Myles Standish" [NEHGR 68:339-69]. He transcribed many estate documents, and came to the tentative conclusion that Miles Standish descended from a certain Huan Standish of the Isle of Man.

In 1933 Merton Taylor Goodrich prepared a study of "The Children and Grandchildren of Capt. Myles Standish" [NEHGR 87:149-60]. Goodrich touches only briefly on the matter of the Standish ancestry; the most important part of his article is a careful study of both wives and each of the children of Miles Standish, dealing in detail with a number of matters of chronology and proof. This article is the bedrock on which all later work is based.

More recently G.V.C. Young has tackled the problem of the ancestry of Miles Standish and has advanced our knowledge greatly. In 1984 he presented an extended argument that Miles Standish was born on the Isle of Man, and that he was the son of a John Standish of Ellanbane on the Isle of Man [*Myles Standish: First Manx American* (Isle of Man 1984)]. This John Standish was son of another John Standish, who was son of a Huan Standish of Ellanbane, the very man proposed by Porteus in 1914. Although this conclusion is very well argued, the proof is not yet complete, although Young's identification is highly probable.

Young has published two brief supplements to this work: *More About Pilgrim Myles Standish* (Isle of Man 1987) and *Ellanbane Was the Birthplace of Myles Standish* (Isle of Man 1988).

ISAAC STEARNS

ORIGIN: Nayland with Wissington, Suffolk

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Watertown

OCCUPATION: Tailor.

FREEMAN: 18 May 1631 (as "Isaacke Sterne") [MBCR 1:366].

EDUCATION: He signed his will.

OFFICES: Trial jury, 3 May 1631 [MBCR 1:86].

Watertown selectman, 8 November 1647, 7 November 1670 [WaTR 1:10, 102]. Committee to design a bridge, 28 December 1647 [WaTR 1:11]. Fence viewer, 13 June 1648 [WTR 1:16]. Rater, 1652 [WaTR 1:31]. Viewer of land, 3 January 1658[9] [WaTR 1:59]. Town meeting held at his house, 8 December 1659, 13 December 1670 [WaTR 1:63, 103]. Constable, 1659-61 [WaTR 1:65, 67, 74]. Surveyor of highways, 12 January 1662[3] [WaTR 1:75]. Committee to speak with William Knopp about the education of his daughter [WaTR 1:104].

ESTATE: On 25 July 1636 "Isaac Sterne" was granted fifty acres in the Great Dividend [WaBOP 5]. On 28 February 1636/7 he received eleven acres in the Beaverbrook Plowlands [WaBOP 7] and on 26 June 1637 eleven acres in the Remote Meadows [WaBOP 8]. On 10 May 1642 he was granted a Farm of two hundred and fifty-nine acres [WaBOP 12].

In the Watertown Inventory of Grants "Isaac Sterne" held nine parcels: homestall of twelve acres; ten acres of upland; two acres of meadow; two acres of meadow in Plain Meadow; "three acres of upland ... being a homestall"; "fifty acres of upland being a Great Dividend"; "twenty-seven acres of upland ... beyond the Further Plain & the fourth lot"; twelve acres of plowland in the Further Plain (Beaverbrook Plowlands); and twelve acres of Remote Meadow [WaBOP 77-78]. In the Inventory of

Possessions he held three parcels: two acres of meadow in Pond Meadow (formerly owned by Richard Kimball); ten acres of Remote Meadow (originally granted to William Jennison); and a Great Dividend of sixty acres (formerly granted to William Jennison) [WaBOP 117]. In the Composite Inventory he held thirteen parcels, being the twelve listed above (with some minor adjustments) and a farm of two hundred and fifty-nine acres [WaBOP 22].

On 16 April 1664 "Isaac Sternes" of Watertown deeded to "my son Samuel Sternes ... one message or tenement ... in the abovenamed town and is the now dwelling house of the said Samuel Sternes containing one dwelling house with a parcel of land adjoining thereunto by estimation four acres" and "one parcel of land granted me by the town called In Lieu of the Township, and five acres of meadow land in that meadow called Nonesuch" [MLR 4:123].

In his will, dated 14 June 1671 and proved in October 1671, "Isack Sternes of Watertown" bequeathed to "Mary, my beloved wife," his entire estate during widowhood (or if she remarries, dower rights); to "my grandchildren, the children of my son John Sternes," £80 which, "being added to what my son had formerly," will make them up to a double portion; to son "Isaac Sternes" £70 to make up his portion; to son "Samuel Sternes" £40 to make up his portion; to "my grandchildren, the children of my daughter Mary, deceased," £35, of which "my grandchild Isaac Lernot" is to get £10 and the remainder to the rest of the children of "my daughter Mary Lernot," to make up her portion; to daughter Sarah Stone, £40, to make up her portion; to daughter Elizabeth Manning, £20 to make up her portion ("to be secured for the good and benefit of the children"); to daughter "Abigail Morse" five acres of meadow "being at Samuel's farm" and £40 to make up her portion; to "my kinsman Charles Sternes," £10; sons Isaac and Samuel Sternes executors; residue equally to surviving children [MPR 4:127-28].

The inventory of "Isaac Sternes, Sr., taken the 28th of 4th [June] 1671, who deceased the 19th the 4th [June] 1671," totalled £524 4s., of which £407 was real estate: "housing and homestall of twelve acres," £100; four acres upland and two acres meadow, £18; eight acres upland, £26; six acres meadow land, £30; three acres marsh, £15; fourscore acres of upland, £60; twelve acres upland, £12; nine acres upland, £5; sixty acres upland, £15; fifteen acres upland, £8; four acres meadow land, £8; twenty-five acres meadow land, £60; one hundred ninety acres of meadow, £40; and one hundred five acres upland, £10 [MPR 4:129-30; Bond 451, who provided the total, but misread the date of death].

BIRTH: By about 1600 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Watertown 19 June 1671 [WaVR 33 (and inventory)].

MARRIAGE: By 1625 Mary Barker, daughter of John and Margaret (Walter) Barker of Stoke Nayland [Lechford 291-92]. On 23 May 1665

"Goodwife Stearns Senior" was one of several Watertown residents warned to town meeting to answer for not "attending their seats in the meetinghouse appointed them by the town" [WaTR 1:85]. She died at Watertown on 23 April 1677 [WaVR 42]. (John Brooks Threlfall has identified the parents and other ancestors of Mary Barker [GMC50 439-50].)

CHILDREN:

- i MARY, bp. Nayland with Wissington, 6 January 1625/6; m. Woburn 9 July 1646 Isaac Learned, son of WILLIAM LEARNED.
- ii ANNA (HANNAH), bp. Nayland with Wissington, 5 October 1628; m. Watertown 25 December 1650 Henry Freeman [WaVR 15 (which incorrectly calls the groom "Samuel")], son of SAMUEL FREEMAN.
- iii JOHN, b. say 1630; m. (1) by 1654 Sarah Mixer, daughter of Isaac Mixer (in his will of 8 May 1655 "Isacke Mixture" bequeathed to "my daughter Sarah the wife of Jno. Sternes" [MPR 1:52]; John, son of John and Sara Stearns, b. Billerica "the second week" of May 1654; Sarah, wife of John Stearns, d. Billerica 10 or 18 June 1656) [NEHGR 66:179]; m. (2) Barnstable 20 November 1656 Mary Lothrop, daughter of Thomas Lothrop [PCR 8:46; Billerica record says he m. "Mary Lathrop" in Barnstable "[blank] December 1656"].
- iv ISAAC, b. Watertown 6 January 1632/3 [WaVR 3]; m. Cambridge 28 June 1660 Sarah Beers.
- v SARAH, b. Watertown 22 September 1635 [WaVR 4]; m. Cambridge 7 June 1655 Samuel Stone, son of Gregory Stone.
- vi SAMUEL, b. Watertown 24 April 1638 [WaVR 5]; m. Cambridge 1 February 1662[3] Hannah Manning.
- vii ELIZABETH, b. say 1644; m. Watertown 13 April 1664 Samuel Manning [WaVR 26].
- viii ABIGAIL, b. say 1646; m. Watertown 27 April 1666 John Morse [WaVR 27].

ASSOCIATIONS: Charles Stearns, who was in Watertown as early as 1646 and who named a son Isaac, was called kinsman in the will of Isaac Stearns.

COMMENTS: The terms of the will of Isaac Stearns make it clear that John was his eldest son. He may also have been the oldest child, but there is a four-year gap between the last child recorded as born in England and the first recorded as born in Watertown; placing John in this gap would be consistent with his approximate date of marriage. Since

he was not recorded as born at Watertown, he may have been born aboard ship in 1630, or in some English parish where the Stearns family possibly perched briefly before sailing for New England.

On 4 December 1638 Isaack Sternes and John Page were fined 5s. for "turning the way about" [MBCR 1:247].

About 1643

Isaacke Sterne of Waterton in New England, planter, sometimes of Stoke Nayland in the County of Suffolke, tailor, and Mary his wife, daughter of John Barker late of Stoke Nayland aforesaid, clothier, deceased," made a letter of attorney to Thomas Gilson of Sudbury, baker, to claim a bond of £5 agreed to be paid before Munnings married Margaret Barker, mother of the said Mary [Lechford 291-92].

EDWARD STEBBINS

ORIGIN: (probably) Braintree, Essex

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Cambridge

REMOVES: Hartford 1636

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to Cambridge church prior to 14 May 1634 implied by freemanship. He would have remained a member of this church when it moved to Hartford, and at some point he became deacon.

FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 (as "Edm: Stebbins") [MBCR 1:369].

EDUCATION: He signed his will. His inventory included "books" valued at £2. Appointed commissioner for Hartford to collect money for "the maintenance of scholars at Cambridge," 25 October 1644 [CCCR 1:112].

OFFICES: Deputy from Hartford to Connecticut General Court, 11 April 1639, 9 April 1640, 8 February 1640/1, 9 April 1641, 9 September 1641, 9 November 1641, 18 May 1648, 17 May 1649, 13 September 1649, 16 May 1650, 12 September 1650, 15 May 1651, 11 September 1651, 20 May 1652, 28 July 1653, 11 August 1653, 8 September 1653, 14 September 1654, 17 May 1655, 4 October 1655, 15 May 1656, 2 October 1656 [CCCR 1:27, 46, 58, 64, 67, 69, 163, 185, 195, 207, 211, 218, 224, 231, 245, 246, 264, 274, 278, 281, 282].

Jury, 2 March 1642[/3], 9 November 1643, December 1644, 5 June 1645, 5 March 1645[/6], 19 May 1647, 7 June 1655, 5 May 1658, 5 September 1661, 9 October 1661 [RPCC 18, 23, 24, 30, 34, 39, 46, 145, 188, 238, 240]. Coroner's jury, December 1651 on the body of Henry Stiles [RPCC 106].

On 18 May 1654 "Edward Stebbing and Tho[mas] Coleman are appointed to draw up some rules for sealing leather etc." [CCCR 1:259]. On 8 October 1663 the "court doth approve of Deacon Stebbing and Lt. Bull paying what doth [appear] to be due from Mr. Hopkins estate to Mr. Bournes or Mr. Dallye" [CCCR 1:413].

ESTATE: On 5 August 1633 "Edward Stebinge" was granted one acre for a cowed yard in Cambridge [CaTR 5]. Granted a proportional share of $1\frac{1}{2}$ in the undivided meadow, 20 August 1635 [CaTR 13]. In the 8 February 1635/6 list of those with houses in town he was credited with one [CaTR 18].

In the Cambridge land inventory on 5 October 1635 "Edward Stebinge" held seven parcels: "in the town one house and garden with backside about half a rood"; one acre in Cowyard Row; three acres on Small Lot Hill; seven acres and three roods in the Neck of Land; one acre in the Ox Marsh; three acres in the Long Marsh; and nine acres in the Great Marsh [CaBOP 21-22].

On 2 May 1636 "Edward Stebinge of the New Towne" sold to Nicholas Danforth "one dwelling house with garden and backside, about half a rood"; one acre in Cowyard Row; three acres on Small Lot Hill; eight acres in the Neck of Land; three acres in the Long Marsh; and seven acres and a half in Alewife Meadow [CaBOP 38-39]. On 2 May 1636 he sold to Nicholas Danforth ("for the use of Edward Collins") six acres in the Great Marsh [CaBOP 39]. On 2 May 1636 he sold to Nicholas Danforth "about four acres and half of land lying in the Neck of Land lately the land of Richard Webb" and "about five acres of land lying in the Great Marsh lately the land of Richard Webb" [CaBOP 39]. By 25 September 1637 William Wadsworth had purchased of "Edward Stebine" nine acres of marsh [CaBOP 41]. By 1639 Thomas Marriot had purchased of "Edward Stebin of Hartford in Connectecote" three roods in "cow lot row" and one acre in the Ox Marsh [CaBOP 52].

In the Hartford land inventory of February 1639/40 "Edward Stebbin" held twenty-eight parcels (most of which were acquired after the date of the inventory) [HaBOP 103-08]. He also held another six parcels in partnership with four other men [HaBOP 65-66].

On 14 March 1660/1 the "court having heard the case respecting Jeremie and John Adams and Edward Stebbing, respecting the sale of the homelot of Thomas Greenhill, at Hartford, do sentence and conclude, that the said sale of that lot by Edward Stebbing to Mr. Goodwin is a legal sale" [CCCR 1:362].

In his will, dated 24 August 1663 and proved 3 September 1668, Edward Stebbins bequeathed to "my well beloved wife Francis my housing & lands in Hartford (except such lands as are hereafter mentioned as appointed to be sold) which she is to enjoy for term of her natural life, as also two best cows & three of the best swine ... also in the end of her nat-

ural life she shall have liberty to dispose of £40 according as she shall think fit"; to "our beloved son John Chester" £40; "after my wife's decease, my housing & land ... to Edward Cadwell, my son Cadwell's child, and John Wilson" (if John Wilson dies before 21 his share to go to Samuel Wilson, and if Edward Cadwell die before 21 his share to "the rest of my daughter Cadwell's children," and if both John and Samuel Wilson die before 21 then the whole to go to "my daughter Cadwell's children"); to "my son & daughter Cadwell for the use & benefit of their children" £20; to "John Wilson a featherbed & furniture & such things as belong to my shop & trade"; to "Samuell Wilson" £30; to "the 4 children of my dear sister Holyoke" 40s. apiece; to "my son Gayler's children, Joseph & Benjamin & Joanna, £8 apiece; "also Mary Gayler I do order to be with her grandmother" and to have £20; "John Wilson shall be with his grandmother to help her ... during which time I desire ... he be instructed in my trade by Caleb Stanley"; "my wife to be my executrix"; "honored Mr. Samuell Willis & my well beloved brother & friends Eleazer Holyoke, Lieut. Bull and Lieut. Robert Webster to be executors"; residue at the death of wife to "my daughter Cadwell's children & to John Wilson & Mary Gayler"; to "Richard Weller 20s. having formerly delivered into his hands about thirty pounds for the benefit of his children"; to "my executors 50s. apiece" [Hartford PD Case #5153; Manwaring 1:237 (which makes many errors of transcription)].

The inventory of the estate of "Deacon Edward Stebbing late of Hartford deceased" was taken 19 August 1668, and totalled £639 2s., including £364 in "housing & lands" [Hartford PD Case #5153].

In her will, dated 20 May 1670 and proved 20 January 1673/4, "Frances Stebbing, living in Hartford ... widow, being aged and under many weaknesses of body," bequeathed to "my dear and beloved son Mr. John Chester, now living in or near unto London in old England," £24, or if deceased, to his wife and his two sons John and Sampson Chester, in equal portion, to be paid in Hartford; to "my four grandchildren, Thomas, William, Matthew and Mary Cadwell, £4 apiece," to be paid by "my loving son Thomas Cadwell"; to "my daughter Cadwell all my wearing apparel"; "my loving friends Lt. Thomas Bull and James Ensign," executors. In a codicil dated 12 November 1673, she bequeathed seven acres of land in the South Meadow to "the three children of my son & daughter Cadwell: viz. Thomas, William and Mary," along with four acres more in the south meadow; two of these four acres to go to "the now two youngest children of my son and daughter Cadwell, viz. Matthew and Abigail Cadwell and the other two acres I leave to the dispose of my two friends in trust, Lt. Bull and Lt. Robert Webster," executors; "to my daughter Cadwell only my wearing gown, and the rest of my apparell to be divided betwixt the wife of John Wilson, Mary Day, and Mary Cadwell"; to "Mr. John Whiting 40s. and my husband's cloak to John Wilson" [Hartford PD Case #5154; Manwaring 1:238].

The inventory of the estate of "Francis Stebbing," taken 23 December 1673, totalled £82 11s. 2d., with no real estate included [Hartford PD Case #5154].

BIRTH: Probably the Edward Stebbing baptized at Black Notley, Essex, 24 February 1594/5, son of William Stebbing [TAG 193-201].

DEATH: Between 8 October 1663 [CCCR 1:413] and 19 August 1668 (date of inventory), and probably closer to the latter date.

MARRIAGE: By about 1629 Frances (Tough) (Chester) Smith, daughter of Ralph Tough of Burrough-on-the-Hill, Leicestershire, and widow of Sampson Chester and Thomas Smith [TAG 30:193-204]. She died between 12 November 1673 (date of codicil to will) and 23 December 1673 (date of inventory).

CHILDREN:

- i MARY, b. say 1629; m. Windsor 29 April 1648 Walter Gaylord [Grant 42], son of WILLIAM GAYLORD.
- ii ELIZABETH, b. say 1631; m. (1) by about 1650 Robert Wilson [TAG 52:76-79]; m. (2) by 1659 Thomas Cadwell [TAG 52:76-79].

ASSOCIATIONS: Edith (Stebbins) (Day) (Maynard) Holyoke, wife successively of Robert Day, John Maynard and Eliazer Holyoke, was a younger sister of Edward Stebbins [TAG 31:193-201; Hale, House 644-46]. Edward and Edith Stebbins may have been related to the brothers Rowland and Martin Stebbins [TAG 31:193-201].

Sampson Chester, the first husband of Frances (Tough) (Chester) (Smith) Stebbins, was brother of John Chester who married Dorothy Hooker, sister of THOMAS HOOKER; John and Dorothy (Hooker) Chester were parents of LEONARD CHESTER [TAG 30:193-96].

COMMENTS: On 7 September 1652 Edward Stebbing paid the fine of John Masters [RPCC 112].

Edward Stebbins was frequently involved in his neighbors' probates and took the trusted position of executor or administrator at least four times between 1654 and 1662 (on the estates of Thomas Greenhill, William Crosse, Mr. Haines's children, Mrs. Dorothy Chester [RPCC 124, 178, 180, 223, 251]).

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: John Insley Coddington published in 1954 and 1955 two brilliant articles which provide much information on Edward Stebbins and his wife [TAG 30:193-204, 31:193-201, 256]. Although Coddington did not consider the evidence conclusive that he had found the English origin of Edward Stebbins, the connection with Braintree and therefore with Hooker makes his conclusions highly probable.

GEORGE STEELE

ORIGIN: Fairstead, Essex

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Cambridge

REMOVES: Hartford 1636

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to Cambridge church prior to 14 May 1634 implied by freemanship.

FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:369].

EDUCATION: Signed his will. His inventory included "one great Bible" valued at 16s. and "one of Mr. Shipard's books" valued at 11s.

OFFICES: With William Spencer, ordered on 22 August 1635 to measure and divide meadow in Cambridge [CaTR 12]; ordered to provide a gate and three rods of pales for the burying ground, 4 January 1635/6 [CaTR 15].

Jury, 1 June 1643, 24 April 1649, 7 March 1649/50, Summer 1656 [RPCC 20, 62, 77, 169; CCCR 1:87, 180]. Committee to regulate slaughtering of cattle, 24 September 1642 [CCCR 1:75].

ESTATE: On 5 August 1633 granted one-half acre for a cowyard in Cambridge [CaTR 5]; granted two acres planting ground in the neck of land, 2 February 1633/4 [CaTR 7]; granted a proportional share of one in undivided meadow ground, 20 August 1635 [CaTR 13]; in 8 February 1635/6 list of houses in town, George Steele had one [CaTR 18].

In 5 October 1635 inventory of Cambridge lands, George Steele held six parcels: one house with backside in town, about half a rood; half an acre in cowyard row; half an acre in Old Field; two acres in Wigwam Neck; five acres and a half in the neck of land; one acre and one rood in Long Marsh; and five acres in Great Marsh [CaBOP 22]; the houselot and some of the other parcels soon appear in the hands of Edward Goffe [CaBOP 45-46].

In the Hartford land inventory in February 1639/40 George Steele held fourteen parcels (some of them acquired after the date of the inventory): six acres "on which his dwelling house now standeth with other outhouses, yards & gardens"; five acres "lying in the Twenty Acres"; two roods "abutting upon the highway leading from his house to the great swamp"; eleven acres "abutting on the highway leading from his house to the great swamp"; three acres in the South Meadow; four acres and two roods "lying in the forty acres"; two roods in the Little Meadow; two acres on the east side of the Great River (acquired by exchange); four acres on the east side of the Great River; two acres of swamp on the east side of the Great River "which did sometime belong to Richard Steele lately deceased & now belongeth to George Steele his father"; three acres "called swamp now mowing land which he bought of Mr. John

Hayns Esq."; two acres and two roods "called swamp now mowing land which he bought of Mr. John Hayns Esq."; thirty-five acres of woodland "which parcel of land he bought of Mr. Thomas Welles"; and thirty-five acres of woodland in the great swamp [HaBOP 355-57].

In his will, dated 24 May 1663 and proved 2 March 1664/5, George Steele of Hartford bequeathed to "my dear and loving brother John Steele," 50s.; to "my daughter Elizabeth Wates," "my old mill" and several household objects; to "my grandchild Martha Hanison," best chamber pot; to "Moses and Micah Mudg," 10s. apiece; to "my grandchildren James and Mary Steele," one chest apiece; and to "my dear and loving son James Steele" the residue, he to be executor [Hartford PD Case #5180; Manwaring 1:239].

The inventory of the estate of George Steele was taken on 21 December 1664 by Thomas Bunce and Samuel Steele, and totalled £136 6s. 10d., including £58 in real estate: "six acres of land in the south meadow," £30; "thirty acres of woodland," £20; and "five acres of upland," £8 [Hartford PD Case #5180; Manwaring 1:239].

BIRTH: By about 1583 based on date of marriage.

DEATH: Hartford between 24 May 1663 (date of will) and 21 December 1664 (date of inventory).

MARRIAGE: Fairstead, Essex, 12 October 1608 Margery Sorrell; she died before 24 May 1663 (date of husband's will).

CHILDREN:

- i RICHARD, b. say 1610; d. Hartford by about 1640 [HaBOP 356].
- ii MARGERY, bp. Fairstead, Essex, 24 September 1612; no further record.
- iii JOHN, bp. Fairstead 29 September 1615; d. soon.
- iv JOHN, bp. Fairstead 20 September 1618; no further record.
- v MARY, bp. Fairstead 7 May 1620; no further record.
- vi JAMES, bp. Fairstead 30 November 1622; m. (1) (possibly at Guilford on 18 October 1651) Bethia Bishop, daughter of John Bishop [TAG 36:188-89]; m. (2) by 1685 Bethia (Hopkins) Stocking, widow of Samuel Stocking [TAG 36:188].
- vii ELIZABETH, bp. Fairstead 4 May 1628; m. Hartford 1 May 1645 Thomas Watts [HaVR 606; TAG 22:161].
- viii SARAH, bur. Fairstead 10 November 1629.

ASSOCIATIONS: Brother of JOHN STEELE of Cambridge, Hartford and Farmington.

COMMENTS: In 1960 Donald Lines Jacobus discussed this family in great detail [TAG 36:186-90]. He concluded that "my grandchild Martha

Hanison" named in the will of George Steele was not born a "Hanison," but was the wife of John Henderson (or Hannison or Henryson); Jacobus did not determine who Martha's parents were. Jacobus further concluded that Jarvis Mudge or his wife (who had previously been the wife of Abraham Elsen) "was quite likely related to George Steele, but she is not indicated as his daughter" [TAG 36:187].

From the will of Elizabeth (Steele) Watts, it is clear that Martha was not her daughter or the daughter of her brother, James Steele [TAG 36:187-88, citing Manwaring 1:377]. Martha must, then, be a daughter of one of the other children of George Steele. Since the land owned by Richard Steele reverted to his father George Steele, it would seem that Richard died unmarried and without children. Any remaining solutions, therefore, require that Martha be a daughter of one of George Steele's daughters other than Elizabeth, but who this daughter might have married remains unknown.

George Steele sued John Carrington in 1644 [RPCC 26; CCCR 1:107] and twice sued Will Corbit on 2 December 1647 [RPCC 49; CCCR 1:159].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: A comprehensive but somewhat antiquated account of both George and John Steele was published by Daniel Steele Durrie in 1862 [*Steele Family. A Genealogical History of John and George Steele ...* (Albany 1862)]. This includes the incorrect conclusion that a daughter of George Steele married a Henderson.

JOHN STEELE

ORIGIN: Fairstead, Essex

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Cambridge

REMOVES: Hartford 1635, Farmington 1645

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to Cambridge church prior to 14 May 1634 implied by freemanship.

FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:369].

EDUCATION: Sufficient education to be recorder at Hartford and Farmington. His inventory included "two Bibles" valued at 16s., "fourteen books" valued at £3 and "three quires of paper" valued at 2s.

OFFICES: Deputy to the General Court for Cambridge, 4 March 1634/5, 6 May 1635, and 2 September 1635 [MBCR 1:135, 145, 156].

Appointed Massachusetts Bay commissioner for new settlements on Connecticut River, 3 March 1635/6 [MBCR 1:171].

On 11 April 1640 "Mr. Steele is returned Recorder for the town of Hartford, and hath brought into the Court 114 copies of the several parcels of land belonging to & concerning 114 persons" [CCCR 1:48]. On 1 December 1645, as part of the establishment of Farmington, "Mr. Steele is entreated for the present to be recorder there, until the town have one fit among themselves" [CCCR 1:134].

Probably the "Mr. John Steele" requested 5 March 1656[/7] "to go over the great river and take an exact view of the land in difference between Robt: Sanford & Jno White" [PCCR 175].

ESTATE: On 5 August 1633 granted three roods for a cowyard in Cambridge [CaTR 5]; granted two acres in Westend Field, 1 December 1634 [CaTR 10]; in 20 August 1635 division of meadow ground given a proportional share of two [CaTR 13].

In Cambridge land inventory of 20 August 1635 John Steele held nine parcels: one house with garden and backside in town, about half a rood; three roods in cowyard row; half an acre in Old Field; two acres on Small Lot Hill; two acres in Westend Field; ten acres and a half in the neck of land; one acre in the Ox Marsh; three acres and a half in the Long Marsh; and twelve acres in the Great Marsh [CaBOP 13-14]. On 28 August "John Steele of the New towne" sold to Robert Bradish "all his parcels of land lying or being in Newtowne" [CaBOP 15-16].

In the Hartford land inventory John Steele held four parcels: two acres "on which his dwelling house now standeth with other outhouses, yards & gardens"; two acres in the Little Meadow "part whereof was received of Georg[e] Steell"; three acres and thirty perches in the North Meadow; and twenty-one acres, three roods and twenty-two perches "part whereof he bought of John Tayllcott" [HaBOP 410-11].

In his will, dated 30 January 1663[/4] and proved 15 June 1665, "John Steel of Farmington, being stricken in years and weakness," bequeathed to "my dear and loving wife Mercy Steel the house wherein I now dwell with the appurtenances belonging to it in all three little closes thereunto belonging, also one barn during the time of her natural life"; to "the said Mercy a certain parcel of household goods that were hers at the time when I married her ... also a mare colt ... also two cows and one three year old heifer, as also one third part of all the provision in the house ... one half of all the linen cloth she hath made since I married her ... a parcel of pasture land enclosed ... at three acres for her use during her natural life"; to "my son Samuell Steel my best bed" and household goods, also "a silver bowl which was mine own marked with three silver stamps and an "S" all on the upper end of the bowl ... also ... one half of all my books, also my gold scales and weights ... a piece of enclosed pasture" of three acres after "my and my wife's decease"; "and to avoid the trouble of other conveyances of house and land to my son Samuell Steel of what I gave him at his marriage with Mary Boosy I here express it," also a par-

cel of land on which his stillhouse stands, and seventeen acres and one parcel of three and a half acres of meadow; one parcel of land in the Cock Crook; to "my son-in-law William Judd one third part of my land called Cock's Crook"; to "my son-in-law Thomas Judd one third part of my land at Cockscrook" and twenty acres at Hartford"; to "my two sons-in-law William and Thomas Judd my now dwelling house and barn, house lot, yards, garden, orchard" after "mine and my wife's departure out of this natural life"; "a few things should be disposed to my loving wife and children and grandchildren: to my wife two small silver spoones and some small matter of linen, and to Mary Judd one piece of gold and to Sarah Judd one piece of Gold to John Steel son of John Steel deceased one silver spoon, to Samuell son of the said John deceased one silver spoon and to Benony Steel one silver spoon and to Rachel daughter of Samuel Steel one silver spoon to be delivered to them at their marriage by my son Samuell Steel, but my wife and two daughters shall have theirs immediately after the departure of my natural life"; "the remainder of my silver spoons broken or whole as also a small gold ring I give and bequeath to my son Samuell Steel"; residue to "my two sons-in-law William and Thomas Judd and do make them my sole executors"; "my son Samuel Steel and James Steel to be the overseers" [Hartford PD Case #5187; Manwaring 1:239-40; Steel Anc 251-52].

The inventory of the estate of John Steele, presented on 20 June 1665, was untotaled, and included £67 in real estate: "house, barn, lot & orchard," £55; and "one piece of pasture land," £12 [Hartford PD Case #5187].

BIRTH: Baptized Fairstead, Essex, 12 December 1591, son of Richard Steele.

DEATH: Farmington 27 February 1664/[5?] [Farm VR Barbour 158, citing Farmington LR 2:319].

MARRIAGE: (1) Fairstead 10 October 1622 "John Steele, son of Richard of this parish, & Rachel Talcott of Brancctree [i.e., Braintree]." She died at Farmington 24 October 1653 [Farm VR Barbour 158, citing Farmington LR 2:320].

(2) Farmington 25 November 1655 Mercy (Ruscoe) Seymour [Farm VR Barbour 158, citing Farmington LR 2:331], widow of Richard Seymour [NEHGR 71:111-13]. She died after 4 July 1668 (on which date John Winthrop treated "Mrs. Steele, widow, 67 y. of Farmington" [WMJ 829]).

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i JOHN, b. say 1624; m. Hartford 22 January 1645/[6] Mary Warner [HaVR 606], daughter of ANDREW WARNER.
- ii SAMUEL, b. about 1626 (deposed 6 June 1685 aged about 59 [Goodwin Anc 253, citing Farmington LR 1:43]); m. by

1652 Mary Boosey (eldest child b. Farmington 5 December 1652 [Farm VR Barbour 158, citing Farmington LR 2:330]).

- iii DANIEL, b. say 1628; living in 1636 (named in grandmother's will of January 1636/7 [Goodwin Anc 240]); apparently d. by 1645 (when a younger brother of the same name was born).
- iv RACHEL, bp. Fairstead 29 June 1632; living in 1636 (named in grandmother's will of January 1636/7 [Goodwin Anc 240]); no further record.
- v LYDIA, b. say 1635; m. Farmington 31 March 1657 James Bird [Farm VR Barbour 158, citing Farmington LR 2:331].
- vi MARY, b. say 1637; m. Farmington 31 March 1657 William Judd [Farm VR Barbour 158, citing Farmington LR 2:331].
- vii SARAH, b. about 1639 (d. 22 May 1695 "in the 57 year of her age" [Goodwin Anc 253, citing Waterbury LR 1:67]); m. by 1663 Thomas Judd (see father's will).
- viii DANIEL, b. Hartford 29 April 1645 [HaVR 575]; d. [6?] November 1646 [HaVR 575].
- ix HANNAH, d. 17 July 1655 [Farm VR Barbour 157, citing Farmington LR 2:320].

ASSOCIATIONS: Brother of GEORGE STEELE of Cambridge and Hartford.

COMMENTS: On 21 May 1647 John Steele sued "Tho[mas] Demon" [CCCR 1:148].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: The best account of the family of John Steele was prepared in 1915 by Frank Farnsworth Starr [Goodwin Anc 239-53].

JAMES STEWARD

In the 1623 Plymouth land division James Steward received one acre as a passenger on the *Fortune* in 1621 [PCR 12:5]. He does not appear in the 1627 cattle division, or in any later record.

ELIAS STILEMAN

ORIGIN: St. Mary at Hill, London

MIGRATION: 1629

FIRST RESIDENCE: Salem

RETURN TRIPS: Possibly return to England, and then back to New England by 1632

OCCUPATION: Merchant tailor. Innkeeper. Licensed to keep an ordinary, 3 September 1635 [MBCR 1:159]. Licensed to keep an ordinary to sell beer and provision, 23 February 1648[9] [EQC 1:159], and to sell strong waters, 25 March 1656 [EQC 1:419]. License renewed if approved by the selectmen of Salem, 27 March 1660 [EQC 2:196].

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: In list of Salem church members prepared late in 1636 [SChR 5]; admission to Salem church prior to 3 July 1632 implied by freemanship.

FREEMAN: 3 July 1632 [MBCR 1:367].

EDUCATION: Sufficient to be chosen clerk of Salem Court [EQC 1:314]. He and his brother Bartholomew were bequeathed all their father's books in 1609 [EIHC 17:119]. His inventory included "one old Bible" valued at 2s. 6d.

OFFICES: Clerk of Essex court, 29 November 1653 [EQC 1:314]. Grand jury, 27 December 1642 [EQC 1:44]. Failed to appear as a jurymen at the June term 1638 and was fined 5s. [EQC 1:8]. Essex jury, 30 March 1641, 20 October 1653 [EQC 1:26, 309]. Petit jury, 25 December 1649, 25 November 1651, 29 June 1652, 30 November 1652 [EQC 1:181, 239, 254, 270].

Constable of Salem, 6 October 1635 [MBCR 1:163]. Selectman, 1636/7 [STR 1:34]. Tythingman, 7 July 1644 [STR 1:131].

ESTATE: In the 1636 Salem land grant, "Mr. El: Stilman" received one hundred acres in the freeman's lands [STR 1:20]; this land was "besides that on Castle Hill, next to Mr. Skelton's adjoining to Mr. Sharpe's" [STR 1:27]. "Mr. Stillman" appears in the list of those receiving meadow lands in 1637; his household consisted of five persons, but the number of acres received is blank [STR 1:103].

On 25 December 1637 Francis Weston and Mr. Stileman shared a grant of six acres [STR 1:61]. On 29 January 1637/8 "Mr. Stileman" requested enlargement for himself and accommodation likewise for his son [STR 1:65]. On 24 February 1637/8 he was granted twenty acres of land near the meadow which he shared with Mr. Weston [STR 1:67]. "Mr. Stileman" was granted "the quarter of acre of marsh which Mr. Emery should have had and three quarters more lying in the Flag Marsh at the upper end," 11 October 1640 [STR 1:108].

On 6 June 1648 "Elias Stileman the elder" sold to Richard Hutchinson his farm of 150 acres [ELR 1:4]. On 13 December 1652 "Elias Stileman of Salem, senior," sold to James Smith of Marblehead upland and marsh called Castle Hill lying upon South River [ELR 1:15].

Administration on the estate of Elias Stileman of Salem, intestate, was granted to his son Elias Stileman of Portsmouth on 30 September 1662.

The inventory of the estate was taken on 7 November 1662 and was allowed at court on 24 November 1663. The estate totalled £176 12s. 6d., of which £72 was real estate: dwelling house, £50; one acre salt marsh, £5; 3 1/2 acres pasture land, £14; and about 2 1/2 acres "of ground in the South Field." His interest in an "apprentice boy" was £9. The estate had debts of £279 12s. 4d. [EPR 1:390-91].

According to a suit for her thirds brought in 1663, Mrs. Judith Stileman claimed that her husband, Elias, had sold land to Richard Hutchinson in 1648 [EQC 3:108].

On 7 April 1664 Elias Stileman of Salem, administrator of the estate of Elias Stileman of the same place, deceased, sold to Mr. William Browne Jr., merchant, of Salem, two acres of upland and a piece of swamp "including the thirds of the abovesaid Stileman's widow, deceased" [ELR 2:77]. On 25 April 1664 Elias Stileman of Salem sold to Oliver Mannerling, mariner, "2 acres formerly in occupation of Mr. Elyas Stileman, deceased" [ELR 2:128].

BIRTH: Baptized at Wantage, Berkshire, 30 December 1587, son of Richard and Anne (Greenway) Stileman [EHC 17:118-19].

DEATH: Shortly before 30 September 1662 (administration of his estate [EPR 1:390-1]).

MARRIAGE: St. Andrew Undershaft, London, 28 August 1614 Judith Adams; she was baptized at East Locking, Berkshire, 29 August 1585, daughter of William Adams. She died after 2 November 1663 [EQC 3:108] and before 7 April 1664 [ELR 2:77].

CHILDREN:

- i ELIAS, bp. Wantage, Berkshire, 17 June 1615 (deposed 13 August 1686 aged about 70 years [EQC 46:21]); m. (1) by 1639 Mary _____ (bp. of their first child at Salem 15 March 1639/40 [SChR 17]; seen with him in deeds as late as 1678); m. (2) after 14 March 1687/8 (her Wills husband's inventory) Lucy (Treworgye) (Chadbourne) Wills, b. say 1632, d. New Castle before 13 April 1708 (proving of her will [NHSP 31:452-3], daughter of James and Catherine (Shapleigh) Treworgye, widow of Humphrey Chadbourne and Thomas Wills.
- ii JOHN, second son [Hampshire Visitation 39] (and probably the John Stileman, son of Thomas Stileman, baptized at St. Olave, Hart Street, London, on 23 February 1616/7); no further record.
- iii ANNE, bp. St. Olave, Hart Street, 17 January 1618/9; no further record.
- iv ELIZABETH, bp. St. Olave, Hart Street, 13 May 1621; no further record.

- v REBECCA, bp. St. Mary at Hill, London, 22 April 1627; no further record.
- vi (prob.) SAMUEL, bp. St. Mary at Hill 7 December 1628 (but no parents named); no further record.

ASSOCIATIONS: Alice (Stileman) Sharp, the wife of SAMUEL SHARP, and Richard Stileman, who settled in Salem by 1644, were niece and nephew of Elias Stileman, children of his elder brother Robert.

COMMENTS: The Stileman family appears in the heralds' visitation of Hampshire taken apparently in 1622 [W. Harry Rylands, ed., *Pedigrees from the Visitation of Hampshire ...*, Harleian Society Publications, Volume 64 (London 1913), cited above as Hampshire Visitation, pp. 38-39]. Elias is shown as son of Richard and Anne (Greenway) Stileman of Wantage, Berkshire; by the date of the visitation he had married Judith, daughter of [blank] Adams of Locking, Berkshire, and had sons Elias and John. Emmerton and Waters extracted and published a number of English wills relating to this family [EIHC 17:118-20].

On 30 April 1629 the Massachusetts Bay Company, meeting in London, ordered that, in the absence of certain other men, "Abraham Palmer or Elias Styleman are to administer the oath sent herewith, to the said Governor, Mr. Endecott, for the execution of his place" [MBCR 1:37j]. If Elias Stileman came to New England in 1629, he may have returned to England briefly, as he is not otherwise seen in New England before 1632.

Elias Stileman made a comfortable living from commerce in fish, lumber, and liquor. The 19 June 1660 deposition of Peter Coffin, in a suit over Stileman's failure to procure 40,000 feet of pine boards, gives much interesting detail of the practices in floating boards down the river from the mills at Piscataqua [EQC 3:169].

The executors of Sarah Dillingham sued "Elias Stilman" at Salem court 27 December 1636 [EQC 1:5]. After this he was frequently in the courts suing and being sued over undisclosed controversies, probably debts [EQC 1:7, 8, 11, 30, 349 etc.]. In his later years he acted as attorney for several prominent men in matters of trade [EQC 2:6, 44, etc.].

In a decisive case over whether or not to grant unmarried women land in Salem, Deborah Holmes was refused land "being a maid" and "would be a bad precedent to keep house alone," but Mr. Stileman, Mr. Endicott, Mr. Verin, and John Woodbury each gave her some bushels of corn, 16 January 1636[7] [STR 1:32].

He was saluted as "your very loving friend" by Simon Bradstreet in a letter dated Andover 13 August 1659, and enjoyed the confidence of the government and the courts throughout his career [EQC 3:168]. Even so, he was much indebted at his death.

WILLIAM STITSON

ORIGIN: Unknown (but see *ASSOCIATIONS* below)

MIGRATION: 1632

FIRST RESIDENCE: Winnissimmet

REMOVES: Charlestown 1637

OCCUPATION: Yeoman. Brewer.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to some Massachusetts Bay church before 11 June 1633 implied by freemanship, but he does not appear as a member of Boston or Charlestown churches. Elected and ordained deacon at Charlestown, 1659 [Worthley 89; Wyman 902 (citing gravestone); ChBOP 187].

FREEMAN: 11 June 1633 (as "Will[ia]m Stilson") [MBCR 1:368].

EDUCATION: Both he and his wife Mary could sign their names, although he made his mark to his will. His inventory included "books" valued at £2 3s. and "seaman's instruments & books" valued at £2 2s.

OFFICES: Deputy for Charlestown to General Court, 15 May 1667, 29 April 1668, 19 May 1669, 11 May 1670 and 31 May 1671 [MBCR 4:2:330, 362, 417, 448, 484].

Appointed clerk of the market (at Boston), 4 November 1646 [MBCR 2:181, 3:103]. Committee to establish town of Mendon, 16 October 1660 [MBCR 4:1:445]. Committee "to repair the court or townhouse" at Boston, 31 May 1671 [MBCR 4:2:486].

Admitted to the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1648 [HAHAC 1:166].

ESTATE: On 1 July 1636 "Goodman Stittson" was granted 6 haylots in Charlestown "if he come into the town or to go with his house" [ChTR 22]. On 23 July 1637 "Goodman W[illia]m Stitson [is] to have 6 cow's hay allowed to his house which is building in this town, & also 5 acres on Mystic Side of the ten formerly laid out if he continues in this town" [ChTR 29]. On 30 December 1638 he had four cow commons in the stinted common [ChTR 42].

In the 1638 Charlestown Book of Possessions "Will[ia]m Stidson" held six parcels: "two acres of arable land ... in the East Field ... with a dwelling house upon it"; four acres and a half in the East Field; four milk cow commons (annotated "one of these commons sold to Augustin Lyndon"); three acres of meadow in Mystic Marshes; fifteen acres of woodland in Mystic Field; and thirty-five acres in Water Field [ChBOP 49].

On 22 May 1649 William Stilson of Charltowne sold to Richard Harrington of the same two acres of meadow and a piece of upland at Hadlock's point [ChBOP 107]. On 1 July 1650 William Stitson of Charlestown, yeoman, sold to John Founell of Charlestown, miller or

millwright, "one-eighth part of Charlestowne tide mill"; his wife Elizabeth acknowledged the deed, making her mark [MLR 1:157].

On 3 February 1656[/7] William "Stitson" was granted one common, which he sold to "Lyndon" [ChBOP 75]. He received lot 103 and received fifty-four wooded acres and 9 and a half acres of common [ChBOP 79].

On 9 April 1670 William Stitson of Charlestown sold to Thomas Russell of Charlestown a parcel of land in Charlestown, six feet by four hundred feet [MLR 10:246]. On 15 March 1670[/1] John Dudley of Charlestown sold to "Deacon William Stitson of Charlestowne ... all my right, title and interest in a woodlot with two cow commons & a half, the said woodlot containing fourteen acres ... on the backside of Mr. Cradock's farm on Mystic Side" [MLR 4:307]. On 1 October 1671 "William Stetson" of Charlestown, yeoman, sold to Thomas Rand of Charlestown, husbandman, five hay lots and a half near Mystic River; this deed was acknowledged by his wife, "Marie Stitson," who also signed her name [ChBOP 166; MLR 8:19].

On 6 February 1671[/2] "William Stitson of Charlestowne ..., yeoman, and Mary my wife" sold to Richard Russell of Charlestown, gent., "two cow commons lying in Charlestowne stinted common on the south side of Mystic River" [MLR 4:358]. On the same day "William Stitson of Charlestowne in New England, yeoman, and Mary my wife" sold to Thomas Danforth of Cambridge "three cow commons lying in Charlestowne stinted common on the south side of Mystic River" [MLR 4:359].

On 27 November 1672 "Deborah Hill of Charlestowne ... widow and administratrix to the estate of my husband Zachariah Hill late of Charlestowne deceased" sold to "my father-in-law Mr. William Stitson of Charlestown ... one dwelling house with about six pole of land" [MLR 6:103]. On 20 February 1672[/3] William Stitson of Charlestown, yeoman, sold to James Russell of Charlestown, merchant, three and three-quarters acres and eleven poles "within the enclosed field within the neck of Charlestowne" [MLR 9:540].

On 19 May 1677 William Stitson, deacon, of Charlestown sold to Samuel Ballatt of Charlestown, shipwright, "two acres of pasture land lying in Charlestown" [MLR 6:113]. On 20 January 1677[/8?] "Mary Stitson alias relict widow & administratrix of Capt. Fra[ncis] Norton deceased" sold to Solomon Phips of Charlestown, yeoman, "one cow common ... in Charlestowne stinted common on the south side of Mystic River" [MLR 7:45].

On 2 September 1681 William Stitson of Charlestown, brewer, sold to Mathew Soley of Charlestown, mariner, an irregularly shaped parcel of land in Charlestown [MLR 7:407]. On 12 September 1681 "W[illia]m Stilson of Charlestown" sold to "Zachrie Long" of Charlestown, mariner, four acres of upland and meadow [MLR 8:247½]. On 5 September 1682

"W[illia]m Stilson" of Charlestown, yeoman, sold to Zech[ary] Long of Charlestown, mariner, four acres in "Moltin's Point Field" [MLR 8:249].

On 27 May 1685 "William Stitson" of Charlestown sold to Jonathan Tufts of Medford one woodlot of twenty-seven acres, Lot #103, on the north side of Mystic River [MLR 9:439]. On 22 March 1688/9 William Stitson of Charlestown, yeoman, sold to Andrew Belcher of Charlestown, mariner, three acres and twelve rods of pasture near Moulton's Point; Elias Stone acknowledged as attorney to the grantor [MLR 10:279]. On 13 October 1690 William Stitson of Charlestown, yeoman, sold to Elias Stone of Charlestown, mariner, "all that his brewhouse & a parcel of land to the same adjoining ... in the said W[illia]m Stitson's orchard, near his dwelling house" [MLR 10:133].

In his will, dated 12 April 1688 and proved 21 November 1692, "William Stitson of Charlestowne, ... yeoman," bequeathed to "John Harris, Thomas Harris, William Harris, Daniel Harris and Anna Maverick relict widow of Elias Maverick, deceased, the children of my first wife," five shillings apiece; to "Sarah Johnson who now dwells with me" twenty shillings; to "my negro Sambo" his freedom "six months after my decease"; to "Sarah Norton, the daughter of my late wife Mary," since she is unable to care for herself, provisions for her maintenance for life; to "Deborah Griffen the wife of Mathew Griffen Senior all the right, title and interest that I have in the house now in the tenure of the Widow Spencer," and after Deborah's decease to "Zechariah Hill and Abraham Hill, the two sons of the said Deborah which she had by her former husband Zechariah Hill, deceased"; to "my kinsman Elias Stone and his wife Abigail" the residue, which after their death is to be "the proper inheritance of the children of the said Elias and Abigail by them lawfully begotten forever"; Elias Stone to be executor; "loving friends Deacon John Cutler and Thomas White Senior" to be overseers [MPR Case #21376].

The inventory of the estate of "Deacon William Stitson" totalled £503 9s. 8d., of which £392 was real estate: "one dwelling house and garden with the orchard and a cattle house on it," £180; "one warehouse and wharf," £50; "one barn, wharf, two acres of marsh," £38; "two acres of pasture land more or less," £34; "one-eighth part of Charlestown mill," £60; and "one hundred & fifteen acres woodland," £30 [MPR Case #21376].

BIRTH: By about 1601 based on age at death (which may be somewhat exaggerated).

DEATH: Charlestown 11 April 1691, "about 91" (as "Deacon William Stillson") [ChVR 1:30, 149].

MARRIAGE: (1) By about 1634 Elizabeth (____) Harris, widow of THOMAS HARRIS. Her death is given as 16 February 1669/70, aged 93 [ChVR 1:73]; she was more likely a decade younger.

(2) Charlestown 22 August 1670 Mary (____) Norton [ChVR 1:75], widow of Capt. Francis Norton [Wyman 710]. She died after 20 January 1677/[8?], when she signed a deed with her husband [MLR 7:45], and probably before 2 September 1681, as she did not acknowledge a deed made by William Stitson on that date [MLR 7:407], or any of his later deeds.

CHILDREN: None recorded.

ASSOCIATIONS: The legatees named in the will of William Stitson may be arranged in four groups: 1) the children of his first wife by her first husband, THOMAS HARRIS (the four Harris brothers and Anna [Harris] Maverick); 2) the children of his second wife by her first husband, Francis Norton (Sarah Norton and Deborah [Norton] Griffin); 3) his servants (Sarah Johnson and Sambo); and 4) his kinsman Elias Stone and Abigail, wife of Elias.

The only one of these persons who is related to William Stitson by blood is Elias Stone. Stone had married in Charlestown in 1686 Abigail Long [ChVR 1:132], and there is no evident way in which she could be related to Stitson. Elias Stone does not appear to belong to any of the Stone families who arrived early in New England, and the terms of the bequest to him indicate that he is the closest relative that William Stitson had in New England.

Examination of the IGI (followed by inspection of the appropriate parish registers) led to an immediate answer with regard to the origin of Elias Stone, and a strong suggestion as to the origin of William Stitson. In the parish of Holbeton, Devonshire, "Ellias Stone of Charlstone & Jone Stidston" were married on 29 December 1648, and between 1651 and 1666 this couple had seven children baptized in that parish, including a son Elias who was baptized on 14 April 1660, without doubt the immigrant to New England. (At first glance the marriage record for the parents of the immigrant looks especially enticing, with the suggestion that the elder Elias had already travelled to New England and was considered a resident of Charlestown when he married Joan. There is, however, no evidence that the elder Elias was ever in New England, and there is a parish named Charleton in Devonshire, just a few miles south-east of Holbeton, and this is where the earlier history of the Stone family should be sought.)

Just a year after the marriage of Elias, another couple, "Fraunces Stidson & Mary Pomry," were married in Holbeton. The only earlier Stitson entry in the Holbeton register, which begins in 1620, is the burial on 28 July 1643 of "Margery Stidston," wife of John. Both Elias Stone and Francis Stitson named daughters Agnes.

The surname Stitson (with its many variants) is very common in this corner of Devonshire, but very rare elsewhere in England. In the adjacent parish of Modbury, Devonshire, whose registers begin in 1601,

the surname is very common, and we find there "John Stitson & Tomasin Wylling" who were married on 15 November 1606 and had two children baptized: William, on 6 December 1608, and Agnes, on 9 August 1612. This William *could* be the immigrant to New England, but the evidence is far from sufficient, especially considering the loss of Devonshire wills in 1942.

We may say with some confidence, however, that the Elias Stone named in the will of William Stitson was baptized at Holbeton, Devonshire, in 1660, that William Stitson himself was a member of the Stitson family in this part of Devonshire, and that William Stitson was perhaps greatuncle of Elias.

COMMENTS: On 3 September 1633 "[a]dministration [was] granted to Will[ia]m Stitson of the goods & chattels of Richard Arnoll of Wenetsem[e]t, deceased" [MBCR 1:108].

This immigrant's surname appears in a wide variety of spellings, including Stetson, Stilson and Stiltson. Stitson has been chosen as the "standard" spelling because that is how he signed his name on several documents, in a very clear Italic hand. This is, furthermore, the most common spelling of the name in its area of heaviest occurrence in Devonshire.

JOHN STONE

2 June 1633: "Capt. Stone arrived with a small ship with cows and some salt" [WJ 1:124]; Winthrop continues in this entry to tell about the charge of piracy against Stone by Plymouth Colony, which may have been a practical joke gone bad.

3 September 1633: "Capt. John Stone for his outrage committed in confronting authority, abusing Mr. Ludlowe both in words and behavior, assaulting him & calling him a just ass, &c., is fined £100, & prohibited coming within this patent without leave from the Government, under the penalty of death" [MBCR 1:108]; the fine was remitted in the general amnesty of 6 September 1638 (long after Stone was dead) [MBCR 1:244]. Under date of 12 September 1633, Winthrop provides more details, including the fact that the confrontation with Ludlow arose from a suspicion of adultery on the part of Stone "with one Barcroft's wife" (i.e., the wife of JOHN BARCROFT) [WJ 1:132].

21 January 1633/4: "News came from Plimouth, that Capt. Stone, who this last summer went out of the bay or lake, and so to Aquamenticus, where he took in Capt. Norton, putting in at the mouth of Connecticut, in his way to Virginia, where the Pequins inhabit, was there cut off by them, with all his company, being eight." After a detailed account of the

massacre, Winthrop states "We agreed to write to the governor of Virginia, (because Stone was one of that colony,) to move him to revenge it, and upon his answer to take further counsel" [WJ 1:146].

COMMENTS: The attempt to bring to justice the killers of Capt. John Stone and his party was pursued for some years, and this episode was the first of several which led to the Pequot War in 1637 [WJ 1:176-77, 230, 261, 283; WP 3:177, 270].

Historians hotly argue the precise interpretation of this event and the motivations of the Indians and the English, and the literature on the subject is quite lengthy. [See Alfred A. Cave, "Who Killed John Stone? A Note on the Origins of the Pequot War," *The William & Mary Quarterly*, Third Series 49:509-21, for a recent discussion which will lead the interested reader to earlier treatments of the problem.]

John Stone receives a passing mention in the autobiography of THOMAS SHEPARD and somewhat more attention in the memoirs of ROGER CLAP [Young's First Planters 549; Clap 36-37].

SAMUEL STONE

ORIGIN: Stisted, Essex

MIGRATION: 1633 in *Griffin* [WJ 1:128-30]

FIRST RESIDENCE: Cambridge

REMOVES: Hartford 1636

OCCUPATION: Minister. (On 11 October 1633 Winthrop reported "A fast at Newtown, where Mr. Hooker was chosen pastor, and Mr. Stone teacher, in such a manner as before at Boston" [WJ 1:137].)

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Teacher at Cambridge church from 11 October 1633 [WJ 1:137], continuing in this position at Hartford.

FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:369].

EDUCATION: Matriculated at Cambridge from Emmanuel College, Easter 1620; B.A. 1623-4; M.A. 1627 [Venn 4:168; Morison 401]. In his will he made Rev. John Higginson of Salem his literary executor, to see which of his manuscripts might be fit for publication. His inventory included "books &c." valued at £127.

ESTATE: "Mr. Samuell Ston[e]" was granted a cowyard of one acre in Cambridge, 4 November 1633 [CaTR 6]; granted "a garden plot in the meetinghouse," 5 May 1634 [CaTR 8]; granted two acres "in the meadow next Wattertowne weir," 21 April 1635 [CaTR 12]; granted twenty acres of salt marsh "on the south side Charls River," 21 April 1635 [CaTR 12]; received a proportion of zero in the division of meadow, 20 August 1635 [CaTR 13].

In a mutilated entry in the Cambridge land inventory on 1 May 1635, "[S]amuell Stone" held at least five parcels: "in the town one dwelling house with other outhouses with garden and backside"; "in the town one garden about half a rood"; "in Wigwam Neck about four acres"; "in Cowyard Row about one acre"; and another parcel of more than one acre [CaBOP 4].

In the Hartford land inventory of February 1639/40 "Mr. Samuella Stone, teacher," held eight parcels: "one parcel on which his dwelling house now standeth with other outhouses, yards, gardens or orchards therein being, containing by estimation two acres"; eight acres in the South Meadow; eleven acres in the South Meadow (six of meadow and five of swamp; ten acres in the swamp by the Great River; twelve acres at the end of the old oxpasture; two acres, three roods and twenty perches in the Little Meadow (purchased of "Mr. Willeyis"); one acre, one rood and six perches in the Little Meadow; and one acre and two roods in the Little Meadow ("bought of Mr. Hocker") [HaBOP 348-50].

In his undated will, proved 3 March 1663/4, "Samuella Stone of Har[t]ford" bequeathed to "Mrs. Elizabeth Stone, my loving wife," executrix and residuary legatee, "during the term of her life, half my housing and land within the liberties of Hartford ... [and] all the household stuff that I had with her when I married her"; to "my son Samuel Stone ... the other half of my housing & lands within the liberties of Har[t]ford" and the other half of the housing at the death of "my said wife ... [and] all my books excepting such as are otherwise disposed of ... provided [that if] my son Samuel depart this life before he is married, that then the whole of this my present remaining legacy shall return to & be wholly at the dispose of my said loving wife"; to "my daughter Elizabeth" £100 in household goods or in two or three acres of land "within two years after the marriage of my said daughter Elizabeth provided that if my said daughter shall match or dispose of herself in marriage ... cross to the minds of her dear mother ... [or] my loving overseers," the bequest is void and she "gladly to accept of such a sum ... as her said mother shall freely dispose to her"; if daughter Elizabeth died, her portion to "my said wife"; "as a token of my fatherly love & respect, I do give unto my three daughters, Rebeccah, Mary & Sarah, 40s. each ... in household stuff"; "whereas the honored court of this colony were pleased to give or grant a farm unto me acknowledging their favor therein, & requesting them to assign the same unto my son & dear wife in some convenient place, where they may receive benefit by it to whom I freely give the same"; "it is my desire that such of my manuscripts as shall be judged fit for to be printed, my reverend friend, Mr. John Higginson pastor of the Church of Christ at Salem, may have the perusal of them, & fit them for the press, especially my Catechism"; "my brethren and friends Mr. Mathew Allyn, brother William Wadsworth, Mr. John Allyn & my son Joseph Fitch,"

overseers, "unto whom with my loving wife I do leave the disposal of my son Samuell & daughter Elizabeth" [Hartford PD Case #5280; Manwaring 1:242-43].

"An inventory of the goods & chattels of Mr. Sam[ue]ll Stone, the late reverend teacher of the Church of Christ at hartford who departed this life July the 20th 1663," was taken in November 1663 and totalled £563 1s., of which £239 was in real estate: "house & houselot," £100; "meadow 20 acres," £129; and "four several woodlots," £10 [Hartford PD Case #5280].

In her will, dated 16 June 1681/2 and proved 2 March 1681/2, Elizabeth Gardner of Hartford bequeathed to "my son Samuel Stone my feather bed that I lie upon" and household goods "and two books of Mr. Greenhill's upon Ezekiel"; "and it is my will that my son shall have no power to make sale of any of those things above mentioned, but to have the use of them only"; to "Elizabeth my daughter all the rest of my household stuff ... (she giving her engagement to pay to my grandson Samuel Sedgwick £16 when he shall attain the age of 21 years)", and my four acres of land in the upper end of the south meadow" and the residue of "my land not expressly disposed of"; to "Samuel Sedgwick £16 to be paid by his mother to him at the age of 21 years ... my six acres of land in the forty acres within the south meadow, with my long lot at the east side of the river, and seven acres of upland bought of Richard Goodman, being cow pasture, as also I give him the rest of my six acres of land in the forty acres"; to "John Robberts, my grandson, the west division lot in Hartford & my cow pasture lot near the Blue Hills"; to "my daughters-in-law, Rebecca Nash, Mary Fitch & Sarah Butler" 40s. each, "also to each of them a suit of my wearing linen"; to "Rebecca Butler one acre of land my husband bought of Nath. Ward ... she to possess it at her day of marriage, & her father to possess it till then"; "my daughter Elizabeth Roberts & my grandson Samuel Sedgwick" joint executors; "Major John Talcott and Capt. John Allyn" overseers; "and whereas my husband Mr. Samuel Stone desired in his last will ... that my son Samuel Stone should after my decease possess all my lands, he paying the full value thereof according as I shall dispose thereof, I willingly submit thereto, & therefore do appoint my said son Samuel Stone, if he will hold the lands I have disposed of as above, that then he do pay unto each of them I have given land unto, the full value thereof" [Manwaring 1:304-05].

BIRTH: Baptized Hertford, Hertfordshire, 30 July 1602, son of John and _____ (Rogers) Stone [TAG 36:34].

DEATH: Hartford 20 July 1663 (from inventory).

MARRIAGE: (1) By about 1634 _____; she died shortly before 2 November 1640 [TAG 30:159, citing a letter written by Thomas Hooker].

(2) By 25 July 1641 Elizabeth Allen; on 24 March 1638/9 "Mrs. Elizabeth Allen" was admitted to Boston church, and on 25 July 1641 "Mrs. Elizabeth Stone lately called Mrs. Elizabeth Allen, but now the wife of Mr. Samuell Stone the teacher of the Church of Hartford in Conecticott, was granted letters of recommendation thither" [BChR 24, 34]; she married (2) after 1 January 1667/[8] George Gardner of Salem, as his third wife [TAG 30:158-60, WMJ 772].

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i JOHN, b. say 1634; Harvard College 1653 [Sibley 1:352-53]; B.A. Cambridge 1655 (by incorporation), M.A. 1657 [Venn 4:168]; presumably d. before the date of his father's will.
- ii REBECCA, b. say 1636; m. by 1657 Timothy Nash (b. of first child 12 March 1657/8 [TAG 6:1312, citing NHVR 1:15-16]).
- iii MARY, b. say 1638; m. by 1657 Joseph Fitch (estimated b. of first child November-December 1657 [TAG 68:2]).
- iv SARAH, b. about 1640 (John Winthrop Jr. treated "Butler, Sarah, 28 y; wife of Tho:" on 9 December 1668 [WMJ 857]); m. about 1657 Thomas Butler (on 24 April 1658, and twice later, John Winthrop Jr. described her as "Butler Thomas his wife ... she is Mr. Stone's daughter" [WMJ 106, 130, 539]; on 21 August 1666 Winthrop treated Sarah Butler, aged eight, and Thomas Butler, aged four [WMJ 683]).

With second wife

- v ELIZABETH, b. about 1645 (fifteen years old on 25 September 1660 [WMJ 217]); m. (1) by 1666 William Sedgwick ("Mrs. Sedgwick, Eliz.," treated by Winthrop 22 February 1666/7 [WMJ 705]) [McArthur-Barnes 174]; m. (2) by 1681 John Roberts.
- vi JOSEPH, bp. Hartford 18 October 1646 [HaVR 577]; no further record.
- vii LYDIA, b. Hartford 22 January 1647/8 [HaVR 579]; no further record
- viii Son, bp. Hartford 29 April 1649 [HaVR 580]; no further record]. (This or the son born in 1652 was probably the son SAMUEL named in the will of SAMUEL STONE.)
- ix ABIGAIL, b. Hartford 9 September 1650 [HaVR 581]; no further record.
- x Son, b. summer 1652 (twenty-three weeks old 28 February 1652/3 [WP 6:256]); no further record (unless he is SAMUEL).

ASSOCIATIONS: In the Hartford records are the marriages on 2 July 1644 of William Wadsworth and Elizabeth Stone and on 28 September 1648 of Henry Hayward (or Howard) and Sarah Stone [HaVR 605, 607]. These two women were younger sisters of Samuel Stone, and the mother of these three siblings was sister of Rev. Ezekiel Rogers of Rowley [TAG 36:29-35].

COMMENTS: Beginning in 1628 the name of Samuel Stone, curate, is written at the bottom of each page of the Stisted, Essex, parish register, but by the middle of 1630 he had been replaced. According to Mather, Stone was "a lecturer at Torcester [Towcester] in Northamptonshire" when he was chosen to accompany Hooker to New England [Mather 435]. (Morison curiously gives this as Taventer [Morison 401], which is not the name of any English parish.)

On 1 March 1654/5 the court examined the evidence brought by Walter Fyler charging Mr. Stone with "breach of a fundamental law" and the "elders in general sin and wickedness," but the court found Fyler's conduct to be insufferable and his charges baseless [RPCC 140].

On 28 February 1652/3 Samuel Stone wrote from Hartford to John Winthrop Jr. hoping for some medical advice regarding his ill son:

Worthie Sir, I am bold to write a few lines about our child. He is 23 weeks old, hath been somewhat ill 3 or 4 weeks, unquiet, his eyes looking yellow, having a cough, especially when he takes his victuals. We thought he might have been breeding teeth; but about a week past, we perceived that he had the yellow jaundise... [WP 6:256-57].

On 13 October 1654 Samuel Stone wrote again to John Winthrop Jr., urging him to come to Hartford the coming winter and plan to stay at his house. "I have not been well able to write to any, by reason of the flux of rheume into one of my eyes..." [WP 6:452]. Winthrop treated Rev. Stone and his family, who were quite prone to headaches, for many years.

Savage attempted to match the recorded births and baptisms of children of Samuel Stone at Hartford with the children mentioned by Samuel Stone and his second wife in their wills by assuming that Lydia or Abigail must be Elizabeth, and that the unnamed son born in 1649 must be Samuel. Approximate ages found in the Winthrop medical records show that this solution is unlikely for the daughters and not the only solution for son Samuel, and that Samuel Stone and his second wife had at least two children not recorded in the Hartford records.

After Thomas Hooker's death a serious controversy arose in the Hartford church, with Samuel Stone on one side and such prominent town residents as WILLIAM GOODWIN on the other. The parties could not be resolved, and in 1659 Goodwin and about thirty-five other families

departed, moving upriver to found the town of Hadley [Mary Jeanne Anderson Jones, *Congregational Commonwealth: Connecticut, 1636-1662* (Middletown, Connecticut, 1968), pp. 151-53; see also *Magnalia* 436-37].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: Samuel Stone is one of those few individuals who are treated in both the *Dictionary of National Biography* and the *Dictionary of American Biography*.

ELIAS STORY

Elias Story came to Plymouth in 1620 on the *Mayflower* as a servant of Edward Winslow, and died soon after arrival [Bradford 441, 444].

ISRAEL STOUGHTON

ORIGIN: Rotherhithe, Surrey

MIGRATION: 1632

FIRST RESIDENCE: Dorchester

RETURN TRIPS: Returned to England in 1644 and died there.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to Dorchester church prior to 5 November 1633 implied by freemanship. Elder, 1641 [DTR 44].

FREEMAN: 5 November 1633 (as "Mr. Israell Stoughton") [MBCR 1:368].

EDUCATION: Although not known to have had university education, Israel Stoughton was clearly highly educated, as evidenced by his writing many letters to the Winthrops [WP 3:264-65, 435-36, 441-44, 478-79, 480-83] and a booklet on an important point of Massachusetts Bay politics [T.H. Breen, *The Character of a Good Ruler: Puritan Political Ideas in New England, 1630-1730* (New York 1970), pp. 66-67, 71-72].

OFFICES: Deputy to General Court for Dorchester, 14 May 1634, 4 March 1634/5, 7 December 1636, 18 April 1637 [MBCR 1:117, 135, 185, 191].

On 4 March 1634/5, "[w]hereas Mr. Israell Stoughton hath written a certain book which hath occasioned much trouble & offense to the Court, the said Mr. Stoughton did desire of the Court that the said book might forthwith be burnt, as being weak and offensive.... It is ordered, that Mr. Israell Stoughton shall be disenabled for bearing any public office in the commonwealth, within this jurisdiction, for the space of three years, for affirming the Assistants were no magistrates" [MBCR 1:135, 136]. On 23 May 1636 "Mr. Israell Stoughton, by order of Court, is restored to his former liberty, & made capable of bearing such office in

the commonwealth as he shall be called unto," and on the same day he was made a magistrate "to keep the particular court" for Boston, Roxbury, Dorchester, Weymouth and Hingham [MBCR 1:175].

Assistant, 17 May 1637, 2 May 1638, 22 May 1639, 13 May 1640, 2 June 1641, 1642-44, 10 May 1643, 29 May 1644 [MBCR 1:195, 228, 256, 288, 319, 2:33, 66]. Committee to order things for the good of the country [MBCR 2:41]. Appointed to purchase goods, 27 September 1642 [MBCR 2:31].

Dorchester selectman, 27 June 1636 [DTR 16]. Assessor, 2 June 1634 (as "Ancient Stoughton") [DTR 7]. Justice for Pascataquack, 7 October 1641 [MBCR 1:343].

Ensign, 5 November 1633 [MBCR 1:110]. Sergeant, 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:119]. Overseer of the Dorchester Fort, 3 September 1634 [MBCR 1:124]. Captain for Dorchester, 9 March 1636/7 [MBCR 1:190]. Chosen by lot to go against the Pequots, 17 May 1637 [MBCR 1:195]. Resigned as Captain of Dorchester, 13 May 1640 [MBCR 1:290]. Sergeant Major, 7 October 1641 [MBCR 1:343]. His taxes were remitted in return for military service against the Pequots, 20 November 1637 [MBCR 1:215]. Loaned two demiculveren [arms], 27 September 1642 [MBCR 2:31].

Admitted to the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1637 [HAHAC 1:31].

ESTATE: His proportion in the neck was twenty six-acres, three quarters, one half rod, and his second proportion in the cow pasture was a similar size, only twenty rods [DTR 29].

On 1 April 1634 he was allowed to build a mill, a weir and a bridge over Neponset River and to sell the fish he caught there at 5s. per thousand [MBCR 1:114]. On 14 May 1634 he was granted a farm [MBCR 1:121]. On 25 September 1634 he was granted one hundred and fifty acres of meadow [MBCR 1:130, 207].

In his will, dated 17 July 1644 (with no date of probate), Israel Stoughton bequeathed to "dear and worthily honored wife" an assortment of land and moveables; to "eldest son Israel a double portion unless he prove himself unworthily," in which case the double portion should go to William, and if he should also prove unworthy, then to "the next son, John, or if yet there be another, him to be judged of as above"; "in case my number be seven (as I hope) Israel is to have two parts of the seven, then the remaining five parts to be cast again into seven parts, if I had seven children all, or six parts if six all ..."; to "son Israell one-fourth part of [my] small library, & unto John another fourth part, & unto W[illia]m the other half, for his encouragement to apply himself to studies"; to Harvard college two hundred acres and some other lands; provisions made for "my dear mother" [meaning his mother-in-law, the widow Knight] [SPR 1:50].

The inventory of the estate of "Lieutenant Colonel Israell Stoughton deceased" was taken 2 April 1650 and was untotaled. There were nearly thirty parcels of land, totalling more than a thousand acres [SPR Case #96].

On 31 August 1649 "Mrs. Elizabeth Stoughton of Dorchester" sold to Thomas Holbrooke of the same, husbandman, her rights in part of a lot beyond Neponset River containing thirty acres [SLR 1:198-99]. The overseers of her husband's estate consented to this sale.

Israel Stoughton died considerably indebted to the country, and the general court ordered on 18 October 1645 that if Mrs. Stoughton "bring two sufficient men or more to answer the country for what her late husband stands indebted ... to the satisfaction of the auditor, she shall be discharged therefrom by the auditor general" [MBCR 2:140].

BIRTH: Baptized Great Coggeshall, Essex, England, 18 February 1602/3, son of Rev. Thomas and Katherine (____) Stoughton.

DEATH: Lincoln, England, 1644.

MARRIAGE: Rotherhithe, Surrey, England, 27 March 1627 Elizabeth Knight [TAG 33:108]. She died at Dorchester on 6 August 1681 [DVR 30].

CHILDREN:

- i ISRAEL, b. say 1628; drowned spring 1647 ("Mrs. Stoughton's eldest son" cast away with others from a small vessell [RChR 189-90; TAG 29:201-02; HAHAC 1:153-54]).
- ii [SUSANNA?], b. say 1630; m. by 1650 George Starkey [William R. Newman, *Gehennical Fire: The Lives of George Starkey, an American Alchemist in the Scientific Revolution* (Cambridge 1994), pp. 51-52].
- iii WILLIAM, b. say 1632; Harvard College 1650 [Sibley 1:194]; d. unm. 7 July 1701, having presided at the Salem witchcraft trials [DAB].
- iv HANNAH, b. about 1637 ("Here lies interred the body of Mrs. Hannah Minot wife to Mr. James Minot & daughter to Col. Israel Stoughton Esq. who deceased March 27 1670 in the 43 year of her age" [NEHGR 4:166 (age at death should probably be 33); DVR 27 (which does not give the age)]); m. Dorchester 9 December 1653 James Minot, son of GEORGE MINOT.
- v JOHN, bp. Dorchester 10 March 1638[9] [DChR 151]; d. Barbados [DChR 151] by 16 May 1665 (when his brother William described himself as "son, and only heir, of the late Israell Stoughton" [SLR 4:284]).
- vi REBECCA, bp. Dorchester 29 August 1641 [DChR 153]; m. Dorchester 25 August 1664 William Tailer [DVR 21].

- vii THOMAS, bp. Dorchester 30 July 1644 (or soon thereafter) [DChR 157]; no further record.

ASSOCIATIONS: Several attempts have been made to identify the siblings of Israel Stoughton, but some problems remain. Ralph M. Stoughton in 1953 and Genevive Tylee Kiepura in 1957 and 1965 (with comments by Donald Lines Jacobus) have reviewed the evidence [TAG 29:193-204, 33:105-12, 41:30-35]. THOMAS STOUGHTON of Dorchester and Windsor was an elder brother of Israel Stoughton, and their brother Rev. John Stoughton, although he did not come to New England, did marry the widow of the Rev. Ralph Cudworth of Great Coggeshall, Essex, and Aller, Somersetshire, thus making Thomas and Israel stepuncles of James Cudworth of Scituate.

Two sisters of Thomas and Israel also apparently came to New England. Judith, who married first Henry Denman and second _____ Smead became a resident of Dorchester [TAG 29:198, 41:30-35]. Kiepura did not believe that Judith was a sister of Thomas and Israel, but Jacobus did. Neither of these researchers was aware of the baptism at Burstead Magna, Essex, on 3 July 1599 of "Judith Throughtone ... the daughter of Thomas preacher of the word of God"; in other diocesan records we find that the minister at Burstead Magna was assisted from 1594 until 1600 by "Thomas Stawghton," these being the "lost" years between his ministry at Naughton, Suffolk, and at Great Coggeshall, Essex. Thus, Israel and Thomas did have a sister Judith, and so the doubts expressed by Kiepura are relieved.

The identity of the second sister is less certain. On 14 May 1645 the General Court "upon weighty reasons moving, it is ordered that Mrs. Chamberlin, widow, sister to Mr. Israel Stoughton ... shall be allowed ... either a cow or five pounds" [MBCR 2:113]. Another record from the Dorchester church records may relate to this same problem: "Abigaill Chamberlane her father being a member of Concord but at present sojourning in Dorchester was by virtue of communion of churches upon her father's request & some brethren report of him baptized" 31 March 1644 [DChR 156].

Several members of the family of Elizabeth Knight, wife of Israel Stoughton, also came to New England, including her mother, the widow Elizabeth Knight, her brother, Rev. William Knight, and two sisters, Mary, wife of Thomas Clark, and Ursula, wife of David Yale [TAG 33:108-12].

COMMENTS: On 2 November 1637 he was appointed to take charge of Mr. Wheelwright, who was to "render himself to Mr. Staughton, at his house, to be kept till he be disposed of" [MBCR 1:207].

On 10 May 1643, on the advice of her husband, Mrs. Stoughton was authorized by the General Court to sell £304 worth of goods to pay by the first return ship [MBCR 2:39].

BIBLIOGRAPHICAL NOTE: Aside from the articles noted above, the most important publication on the Stoughton family was published by Ethel McLaughlin Turner and Paul Boynton Turner in 1958 [*The English Ancestry of Thomas Stoughton, 1588-1661, and His Son Thomas Stoughton, 1624-1684, of Windsor, Connecticut* (Waterloo, Wisconsin, 1958)], and includes extensive material from English records.

THOMAS STOUGHTON

ORIGIN: Aller, Somersetshire

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Dorchester

REMOVES: Windsor 1635

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: The lengthy theological discourses composed by Thomas Stoughton make it clear that he was a member of the Windsor church, and had probably been a member of the church when it was in Dorchester.

FREEMAN: Requested 19 October 1630 and admitted 18 May 1631 [MBCR 1:79, 366].

EDUCATION: To Winthrop and Dudley Thomas Stoughton wrote on 12 September 1646 "I being neither scholar nor logician, neither any way fitted for (nor attempting to meddle in) dispute until now upon this occasion," and then proceeded to write at great length on just such a range of topics [WP 5:103-11]. Again on 26 July 1651 he wrote to Winthrop a lengthy theological treatise, signing himself as "Thomas Stoughton son and heir of Thomas Stoughton deceased suffering" [WP 6:113-30]. The reference here is to his father, Rev. Thomas Stoughton, a leading light of Elizabethan Puritanism who was silenced early in the reign of James I and spent the rest of his life producing theological pamphlets. Thomas Stoughton the immigrant may not have had a formal university education, but he must certainly have gone to grammar school, and benefited from the learning of his father and of his brother, Rev. John Stoughton.

OFFICES: Dorchester constable, 28 September 1630 [MBCR 1:76]. Fenceviewer for the East Field, 10 February 1634/5 [DTR 10].

Connecticut assessor, 11 April 1640 [CCCR 1:48]. Jury, 2 March 1642[3], 1 June 1643 (as "Mr. Stoughton"), 30 June 1646 (as "Mr. Stoughton"), May 1657, 6 March 1661/2 [RPCC 18, 20, 41, 176, 244]. Windsor constable, 4 March 1657 [RPCC 186].

ESTATE: At Dorchester in 1633 "Mr. Stoughton" was responsible for eighty feet of fencing for four cows (although this record may be for his brother Israel Stoughton, as both men were called "Mr." in the Dor-

chester records) [DTR 2]. On 17 April 1635 reference was made to "Mr. Thomas Stoughton's lot" [DTR 11].

On 11 January 1640[/1] Thomas Stoughton's holdings included the grant of a homelot with fifty-two acres of meadow, "his meadow twenty-four acres" in an exchange with Thomas Gunne; "towards Pyne Meadow sixty nine acres"; "two parcels of swamp and woodland" purchased from the four sons of Thomas Dewey, Thomas, Josiah, Israel and Jedidia; "one parcel is seventeen acres [and] one quarter more or less"; "another parcel thirteen acres" [WiLR 37].

BIRTH: Baptized Naughton, Suffolk, England, 23 January 1592[/3], son of Rev. Thomas and Katherine (____) Stoughton (evidently their second son of this name since "Thomas 'Sloughe' the son of Thomas & Katherine his wife was bapt. 9 July 1588").

DEATH: Windsor 25 March 1661 [Grant 82].

MARRIAGE: (1) Great Totham, Essex, 5 May 1612 Elizabeth Tompson. She was buried at Aller, Somersetshire, on 29 December 1627.

(2) About 1634 Margaret (Barrett) Huntington (in his letter of December 1634 to his stepfather Rev. John Stoughton, James Cudworth of Scituate reported that "my uncle Thomas is to be married shortly, to a widow that has good means and has five children" [Letters of NE 142]). She had married (1) SIMON HUNTINGTON. She died after 14 March 1665/6, when John Winthrop Jr. treated "Mrs. Stoughton, Margaret, of Winsor" [WMJ 634].

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i ELIZABETH, bp. Great Coggeshall 28 February 1612/3; d. soon.
- ii ELIZABETH, bp. Great Coggeshall 20 March 1613/4; bur. there 15 July 1619.
- iii ANNA, bp. Great Coggeshall 29 October 1615; no further record.
- iv SARAH, bp. Great Coggeshall 10 January 1618/9; d. Windsor 1652 [Grant 82].
- v KATHERINE, bp. Great Coggeshall 12 May 1622; m. Hartford 18 January 1649/50 John Wilcock [HaVR 608].
- iv THOMAS, bp. Aller, Somerset, 21 August 1625; m. Windsor 30 November 1655 Mary Wadsworth [CTVR 42, Grant 65].

ASSOCIATIONS: Brother of ISRAEL STOUGHTON.

COMMENTS: On 1 March 1630/1 "Mr. Tho[mas] Stoughton, constable of Dorchester, is fined £5 for taking upon him to marry Clem[en]t Briggs & Joane Allen, & to be imprisoned till he had paid his fine"; this

fine was remitted in the general amnesty of 6 September 1638 [MBCR 1:83, 243].

In 1953 Ralph M. Stoughton, in discussing Thomas Stoughton the son of the immigrant, suggested that "[t]he Sarah Stoughton whose burial in Windsor was recorded in May 1652 was probably his first wife" [TAG 29:197]. This death more likely applies to Sarah Stoughton, sister of this Thomas, a person who would not have been known to Ralph Stoughton, leaving Thomas with only one known wife.

NICHOLAS STOWERS

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1629

FIRST RESIDENCE: Charlestown

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to Boston church as member #70, which would be in the winter of 1630-1 [BChR 13]. On 14 October 1632 "Nicholis Stowers and his wife" were dismissed to the new church at Charlestown [BChR 16], and on 2 November 1632 Nicholas and Amy Stowers were among those who founded that church [ChChR 7]. (Since Nicholas Stowers apparently married Amy in England, and since there is no record of her admission to Boston church, the Boston church record is defective, either in omitting her admission, or in designating her as a member when her husband was dismissed.)

FREEMAN: 18 May 1631 [MBCR 1:366].

EDUCATION: His inventory included a listing of "household stuff" which included "books."

OFFICES: Coroner's jury on body of William Bateman, 18 September 1630 [MBCR 1:78]. Trial jury concerning death of Austen Bratcher, 28 September 1630 [MBCR 1:77]. Charlestown constable, 9 May 1639 [MBCR 1:255].

On 28 September 1630 "It is ordered, that those of Dorchester who bought certain cattle of the merchants of Dorchester shall pay unto Nich: Stower 9 bushels of meal or of Indian corn, or £9 of beaver, for the keeping of the said cattle, according to an agreement made with him" [MBCR 1:76]. Chosen Charlestown cowherd, December 1633 [ChTR 9]. *ESTATE:* Surrendered five acres Mystic Side, 1635 [ChTR 14]. Had three haylots in 1635, increased to four [ChTR 19, 20].

On 6 March 1636/7 "Goodman Stowers was granted to have some allowance by the head of the North River, in regard of the badness of his lot" [ChTR 26]. On 29 October 1638 "[i]t was ordered that Tho[mas] Squire shall have that haylot which was assigned to Nicholas Stowers, &

he to hold that at the head of the North River which he formerly had" [ChTR 40].

Nicholas Stowers had five acres Mystic Side, 1637 [ChTR 27]. Had five and three-quarters cow commons, 1637 [ChTR 32]. Received Mystic Side allotments of twenty-five, sixty and five acres, 23 April 1638 [ChTR 37]. Had five cow commons in the stinted common, 30 December 1638 [ChTR 42].

In the 1638 Charlestown Book of Possessions "Nicolas Stower" held twelve parcels: one homestead of two acres in South Field "with one dwelling house and other out houses upon it"; three acres and a half arable land in East Field; five milch cow commons; two acres arable in Line Field; five acres woodland in Mystic Field; three acres meadow; one acre and a half meadow in Mystic Field; one half acre of meadow in Mystic Field (bought of Mrs. Ann Higginson); two acres meadow in Mystic Field; one acre meadow "lying on north side of Gibbines feilde or south meade"; twenty-five acres woodland in Mystic Field; and sixty acres land in Rock Field [ChBOP 12-13].

In his will, dated 16 May 1646 but with no probate clause, Nicholas Stower of Charlestown "being sick in body" bequeathed to "my beloved wife Amy Stower my dwelling house with the barn and all other housing ... with the two acres of ground by it & all my ground arable or other that is within the neck of Charlestowne also a hay lot lying on Mistick Side near north the spring next our sister Rand's, also half of the hay of the other hay lots on Mistick Side, likewise four cow commons on the stinted common without the neck, also three of the acres of planting ground on Mistick Side that is broken up & it is now sown with English corn ... she to have the use of all the aforementioned, likewise she to have use of the cart & plow & its furniture & she to have my two best working oxen, & she to have all the English corn & Indian corn that is on the ground on Mistick Side, only excepted that which my son Richard is to have of the same crop"; "when my wife is deceased, then my will is that my son Joseph Stower shall have the above specified house, barn & other housing with the two acres of ground ... & all the other ground within the neck with that hay lot on Misticke Side by the north spring, with the four cows commons without the neck on the stinted common ... he shall abide with his mother to do her service while she lives or at least till he be twenty & one year old ... out of his portion there be deducted the legacies after specified unto his two sisters Jone & Abigaill, two cows to Abigail & one cow to Jone to be paid to them at the decease of my wife"; to "my wife Amy Stower all my household stuff ... excepted a great Bible to my daughter Farr which she is to have at present & the great brass pan which my daughter Farr is to have after my wife's decease"; "my wife shall have the two best of cows, the best of the three steers ... with the two best working oxen forever"; to "my son Richard Stower my two oxen

the next to the best pair, & the two of the three steers, and the two cows commons on the stinted common without the neck & all the arable ground on Mistick Side ... all the hay lots on Mistick Side ... also my looms and their furniture" and part of the harvest; to "my daughter Jone Stower one cow" now and "at my wife's decease another good cow out of Joseph's portion"; to "my daughter Abigail Stower after my wife's decease two good cows to be paid to her out of Joseph's portion"; to "my daughter Farre a great Bible and two weanling steer calves to be hers presently & the great brass pan"; "my beloved wife Amy Stower" executrix; "my two loved brethren Thomas Lyne & Robert Hale" overseers [SPR 1:40-41].

The inventory of "Amy Stower, widow of Nicholas Stower, late deceased" taken 1 July 1646, was certainly misnamed, and must have been that of Nicholas. It totalled £165 14s. 6d., including "four acres of upland on the hill £16"; "fifteen acres of upland on Mistick Side £20" [SPR Case #42].

On 16 March 1668 "John Burrage and John Knight joined with Richard and Joseph [Stowers] ... in asking that their brother Samuel Hayward be appointed administrator" [Pope 438, apparently citing Middlesex Court Records]. (This would have followed the death of Amy, widow of Nicholas Stowers, and is the only evidence for the existence of a daughter Sarah, who is not named in her father's will.)

BIRTH: By about 1585 based on the age of his eldest child.

DEATH: Charlestown 17 May 1646 [Wyman 911, citing unknown source]. (He was certainly alive on 16 May 1646 when he made his will and dead by 1 July 1646 when his inventory was taken.)

MARRIAGE: By 1630 (and earlier if she is mother of all the children) Amy ____; she died at Charlestown 2 or 27 February 1667/8 [ChVR 1:57].

CHILDREN:

- i ELIZABETH, b. say 1610; m. by 1630 GEORGE FARR [EQC 9:244-45].
- ii RICHARD, b. say 1617 (deposed aged seventy-six on 8 May 1693 [SJC #162289]); m. by 15 October 1647 Hannah Frost, daughter of Henry Frost "late of Ipswich in the Count[y] of Suff[olk], mariner" [Aspinwall 95; NEHGR 63:278] (she d. 3 February 1698[/9] aged 81 years [Wyman 911, citing gravestone]).
- iii JOANNA, b. about 1624 (deposed 1671 aged 47 [Wyman 158, citing unknown source]; d. Charlestown 25 December 1689, aged 65 [ChVR 1:141]); m. by 1657 John Burrage (eldest child b. Charlestown 10 June 1657 [ChVR 1:17]; the marriage may have taken place by 1655 if the

- next earlier child of John Burrage, Nathaniel, b. 28 December 1655, was also a child of Joanna [ChVR 1:16]).
- iv SARAH, b. say 1626; m. by 1646 Samuel Hayward (eldest child b. Charlestown 4 May 1646 [ChVR 1:10]).
 - v JOSEPH, b. Charlestown 21 February 1632/3 [ChVR 1:7]; bp. there 23 February 1632/3 [ChChR 45]; m. by about 1661 Mary Blaisdell, daughter of Ralph Blaisdell [Nicholas Davis Anc 59-64; Wyman 912].
 - vi ABIGAIL, b. Charlestown 27 June 1636 [ChVR 1:7]; bp. there 28 June 1636 [ChChR 46]; m. by 1663 John Knight (eldest child b. Charlestown 27 February 1663 [ChVR 1:46]).
 - vii JOHN, d. Charlestown 15 August 1638 [ChVR 1:7].

COMMENTS: Admitted as an inhabitant of Charlestown in 1629 [ChTR 2], and in the lists of Charlestown inhabitants of 9 January 1633/4 and January 1635/6 [ChTR 10, 15]. Signed agreement creating office of selectman in Charlestown, 10 February 1634/5 [ChTR 13].

On 30 July 1637 "Faintnot Winds & Nicho[las] Stowers are fined 10s. apiece for receiving inmates without license from the town" [ChTR 39].

JOHN STRATTON

ORIGIN: Shotley, Suffolk

MIGRATION: 1628

FIRST RESIDENCE: Cape Porpoise

REMOVES: Salem by 1637

RETURN TRIPS: In England in December 1631 [Lechford 336; Council NE 100-01], and return to New England

OCCUPATION: Merchant [Lechford 354].

EDUCATION: On 17 March 163[3/4] he wrote a letter to John Winthrop Jr. regarding trade goods and opportunities in Virginia; he twice referred to "my sister" [WP 3:156-57].

ESTATE: Granted two thousand acres of land on "Cape Porpus" River by the Council of New England on 2 December 1631, in "consideration for and in respect that he had lived in New England these three years last past, and had expended £1000 in transporting of cattle and maintaining of servants in their employment" [Council NE 100-01; History of Grants 32]. In the fall of 1639 he conveyed all his interest in his "Cape Porpice" lands to Richard Saltonstall Esqr. and Hugh Peters, pastor of Salem church [Lechford 209].

On 18 July 1637 "Mr. Straton" requested of the town of Salem a farm beyond Ipswich Pond, which was granted on 31 March 1638, one hundred acres to be laid out [STR 1:52, 68]. For the £50 owed to Valentine Hill of Boston, merchant, John Stratton of Salem, gentleman, conveyed his farm at Salem of one hundred acres [Lechford 202-03]. (On 27 November 1656 Salem selectmen ordered that "Mr. Symon Bradstreet shall have fifty acres of upland ground in consideration of ten acres of meadow that should have been laid out with the hundred acres of land formerly granted to John Stratton" [STR 1:194].

In the 25 December 1637 distribution of meadow and swamp, "Mr. Stratton" was granted half an acre, for a household of two [STR 1:103].

In December 1640 John Stratton executed a letter of attorney to serve as "my last will and testament touching the suits & matters therein contained as followeth, my will is that if it please God that I depart this life before the said suits & matters are finished that my attorneys ... shall be my executors" [Lechford 353-54].

On 8 July 1643 Salem town meeting ordered that "seeing John Stratton is absent & hath left no order for the fencing of the 10 acre lot in Darby Fort Side, that John Moore shall have it for 10 years upon the same terms that Thomas West hath his, namely, sufficiently to fence it by the same time" [STR 1:119].

On 10 December 1660 a deed was recorded confirming the sale "about 15 or 16 years ago" by Major [Edward] Gibbons to Henry True of "a house that some time was Mr. John Stratton's & at that time in the hands or disposing of Major Gibbins" [ELR 1:89].

BIRTH: Shotley, Suffolk, about 1606, eldest son of John and Ann (Dearhaugh) Stratton (deposed "aged about thirty-four years" in 1640 [Lechford 336, 354]).

DEATH: Living 19 July 1641 at Salem [Lechford 427] but "absent" on 8 July 1643 [STR 1:119], and probably dead by about 1645 when Edward Gibbons sold his house in Salem [ELR 1:89].

MARRIAGE: By 1637 _____ (assuming she was the second person in his household in that year).

CHILDREN:

- i ANNE, b. say 1640; m. (1) by 1660 William Lake [EQC 4:296]; m. (2) by 5 February 1717 William Stevens [ELR 33:117].

ASSOCIATIONS: His mother, Ann Stratton, and sisters, Elizabeth (Stratton) Thorndike, wife of JOHN THORNDIKE, and Dorothy Stratton, who may have married William Pester, were in Salem by 1637 and still there 19 July 1641 [Lechford 333-37, 427]. John Stratton of Salem, gentleman, petitioned Sir Francis Wyatt, governor of Virginia, regarding the Stratton estates and mentioned his uncle, Joseph Stratton "now

of James City in Virginia," and brother William Stratton of "Ardlye, county of Essex," and his father, John Stratton late of Shotley [Lechford 339-41 (undated but about November 1640)].

COMMENTS: In his 1640 deposition regarding the estate of his father and brother, John Stratton indicated that he had lost "writings & goods by the casting away of a boat at Cape Porpis in America about ten years since" [Lechford 185].

On 28 March 1636 at Saco court Mr. Edward Godfrey petitioned that "an attachment might be of one brass kettle now in the hands of Mr. Ed[ward] Godfrey which was belonging to Mr. John Straten of a debt due now three years from Mr. Straten to him" [MPCR 1:3].

Stratton sailed at least once to Virginia, for Roger Williams wrote to John Winthrop from Providence about October 1638 saying "I shall now humbly request that if Mr. Stratton desire it, or if he be again abroad for Virginia," that Stratton be asked to recover a debt for Williams [WP 4:68].

On 19 September 1637 "Mr. John Stretton was fined £10 for lending a gun to an Indian for four days" [MBCR 1:203]. On 6 September 1638 "Goodman Woodward, Mr. John Stretton, with an Indian, & 2 others appointed by the magistrates of Ipswich, are to lay out the line 3 mile northward of the northernmost part of Merrimack, for which they are to have 5s. a day apiece" [MBCR 1:237]. On the same day "John Stretton, being fined £10, is remitted to 10s., if he go to Merrimack" [MBCR 1:245]. On 4 June 1639 "John Stretton, upon evidence of his repentance, was freed from his bond to the good behavior, with an admonition" [MBCR 1:265].

Mr. John Stratton of Salem authorized Mr. John Harrison to pay £50 to Mr. Richard Hutchinson, 26 September 1639 [Lechford 191-92]. In late 1640 John Stratton of Salem, gent., promised to pay Robert Keayne of Boston, merchant, money he owed him if Stratton could recover debts owed in Virginia or Maryland by Mr. Thomas Morris or by his uncle Joseph Stratton [Lechford 352-53].

In 1638 a John Stratton appeared briefly in Charlestown; as he is not called "Mr." in the Charlestown records, and as there is nothing to show that he is the same as the Salem man, the following records are entered here for their intrinsic interest only. On 26 December 1638 "John Stratton was admitted a townsman [at Charlestown] & hath liberty to buy Mr. Witherell's house" [ChTR 41]. On 30 December 1638 "John Stretton" held two cow commons in the stinted common [ChTR 42].

In the Charlestown Book of Possessions in 1638 "John Stretton" held six parcels: two acres in the South Field; four acres of meadow in Mystic Field; two cow commons; one acre of arable in the Line Field; fifteen acres of woodland in Mystic Field; and forty acres in Water Field [ChBOP 16-17].

Apparently on the basis of identity of name only Savage suggested that this immigrant was the John Stratton who later appeared at Easthampton on Long Island. Pope claimed that this immigrant was made a freeman in 1663, but this record would be for John Stratton, son of Samuel Stratton of Watertown.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1908 Harriet Russell Stratton published a volume on early American Stratton families which included a substantial section on John Stratton [*A Book of Strattons* (New York 1908), pp. 77-83].

JOHN STRICKLAND

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1629

FIRST RESIDENCE: Charlestown

REMOVES: Watertown, Wethersfield 1635, Fairfield 1640, Hempstead 1644, Huntington 1659, Jamaica 1663

OCCUPATION: Soldier.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: On 26 April 1636 "Jo: Stickland" was included in a list of six men dismissed "by the Church of Watertown in the Massachusetts" on 29 May last "with intent to form a new church covenant in the River of Conectecott" [CCCR 1:2].

FREEMAN: Requested 19 October 1630 (as "John Stickland" and admitted 18 May 1631 (as "Sgt. Stickland") [MBCR 1:79, 366].

EDUCATION: He signed his will.

OFFICES: On coroner's jury on death of William Bateman, 18 September 1630 [MBCR 1:78]. On jury "concerning an action of battery, complained of by Thomas Dextor against Captain Endicott," 3 May 1631 [MBCR 1:86].

Deputy to Connecticut General Court for Fairfield, 9 September 1614 [CCCR 1:67; TAG 11:84]. Hempstead magistrate, 5 March 1658 [TAG 11:85]. Huntington magistrate, 4 February 1660 [TAG 11:86].

Sergeant in Massachusetts by 1631 [MBCR 1:366]. On 1 November 1636 it is "ordered that Sergeant Stickland is to have for seven days service to the river's mouth, about cattle of Mr. Michell & the lo[rds?] or their agents, 21s." [CCCR 1:6].

ESTATE: "John Stickling" was granted a homestall of sixteen acres in Watertown, probably by 1634; by 1636 this had been acquired by John Whitney [WaBOP 28, 85].

On 28 March 1640 John Strickland sold his homelot, house and barn at Wethersfield [Wethersfield Hist 1:303]. In his will of 6 January

1644[/5] William Frost of Fairfield referred to "the housing and land I bought of John Sticklin [CCCR 1:466].

(John Strickland's Long Island landholding is summarized by Herbert F. Smith [TAG 11:85-86].)

In his will, dated 5 September 1672 and proved 13 December 1672, "Mr. Jno Sticklin ... being in great pain" bequeathed to "my daughter Loum £10"; to "my daughter Matthews youngest child forty shillings"; to "Jonathan Mills one cow"; to "John Loum's eldest daughter one cow"; residue to "all my grandchildren to be divided equally among them, that is to say those children that have been born of my daughters and are now living"; "my son John Smith, my son Samuel Matthews, John Foster & Beniemin Coe" to be executors; "it is to be understood that those two cows mentioned to John Loum's daughter & to Jonathan Mills were my wife's and she gave them as she saw good, and I promising her to perform her will have accordingly disposed of them" [TAG 11:82-83]. (As with so many of the early New York wills, the published transcripts are seriously flawed; Herbert Smith was fortunate in this instance to find the original of the will, which he published in parallel with the "official" copy.)

BIRTH: By about 1595 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Jamaica between 5 September 1672 (date of will) and 13 December 1672 (probate of will).

MARRIAGE: By about 1620 _____. She predeceased him.

CHILDREN:

- i (probably) ELIZABETH, b. say 1620; m. by about 1640 Jonas Wood "Oram" [NYGBR 120:9].
- ii Daughter, b. say 1625; m. by about 1645 John Lum [NYGBR 120:235-36].
- iii Daughter, b. say 1628; m. by about 1650 John Smith "Blue" of Hempstead [TAG 11:206-07].
- iv Daughter, b. say 1630; m. (1) by about 1651 Timothy Wood; m. (2) about 1660 Samuel Matthews [NYGBR 120:9].

ASSOCIATIONS: The possibility that John Strickland was related in some way to one or more of the other Strickland immigrants to New England has been discussed in detail in the articles by Smith and Jacobus (noted below).

COMMENTS: Admitted as an inhabitant of Charlestown in 1629 [ChTR 2]. On 4 September 1632 "John Stickland" was ordered fined £3 for refusing to take the watch; this fine was remitted in the general amnesty of 6 September 1638 [MBCR 1:99, 243].

The migrations of John Strickland are carefully traced and documented in the article by Herbert F. Smith [TAG 11:83-87]. John Strick-

land deposed in 1659, "being then of Huntington, L.I., ... that he formerly lived at Uncoway now called Fairfield and was deputed with others to treat with Stratford men about town bounds" [FOOF 1:591, citing unknown source].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1934 and 1935 Herbert F. Smith (known later as Herbert F. Seversmith) published the definitive study of John Strickland, detailing his many migrations and examining carefully the identification of his children [TAG 11:81-87, 145-53, 197-208]. Smith concluded that the known children of John Strickland included only daughters, and that Thwaites Strickland was not a son. An important contribution of these articles was the comparison of the original will of John Strickland with the record copy and with the woefully inadequate published abstract.

Nearly a decade later Donald Lines Jacobus surveyed all the early Strickland immigrants to New England, and did not alter the conclusions of Smith, explicitly agreeing that Thwaites Strickland was not a son [TAG 20:207-15, 21:85-92, with John Strickland treated at TAG 20: 207-10].

In 1989 and 1990 Matthew Wood published an extensive study of several immigrant families from Halifax, Yorkshire, including members of the Wood and Lum families who married daughters of John Strickland [NYGBR 120:1-9, 98-101, 142-47, 229-36, 121:96-101; see specific references under the appropriate children above].

PHILIP SWADDON

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1631

FIRST RESIDENCE: Watertown

REMOVES: Piscataqua (Kittery) 1633, Dover 1640, St. George by about 1653

OFFICES: Piscataqua assessor, 25 June 1640 [MPCR 1:54].

ESTATE: In a sale of land at Braveboat Harbor (in Kittery) on 5 May 1636 reference was made to "Phillip Swadden's now wigwam" [YLR 1:1:11].

On 20 April 1654 "William Reves aged 38" deposed that "about 16 or 17 years ago, hearing some dispute between John Treworthie and Philip Swad[o]n concerning the place that John Treworthi's house then stood on which is at Piscadeway River, at the harbor's mouth near the house where Hugh Gollisen last built, I heard Phillip Swaden say, whose land then it was, to John Treworthie, I give you but leave to build your

house and to have free egress and regress from the waterside to your house and to the sawpit and not else" [Doc Hist ME 4:106-07]. On 24 April 1654 "Phillip Swadden" deposed "that John Treworgy had no more granted to him upon the neck of land, on which Mr. Hugh Gunnison now liveth in the great harbor of Pascattaquack on Kittery side, but to build a house in the said cove where Mr. Gunnison now liveth, and to have from the house to the well & also to the waterside free egress & regress, which lay directly from the house to the water" [Doc Hist ME 4:112].

BIRTH: About 1600 (deposed on 27 August 1673 "aged about seventy-three or thereabouts" [YLR 3:13]).

DEATH: After 27 August 1673 [YLR 3:131].

MARRIAGE: None recorded.

CHILDREN: None recorded.

ASSOCIATIONS: As Philip Swaddon first appears in New England records in 1631 as a servant of ROBERT SEELEY, it may be that Swaddon came to New England with Seeley in 1630.

Noyes, Libby and Davis report that "[o]ne Philip S[waddon], clothier, was of Hilmerton, co. Wilts, in 1619" [GDMNH 668].

COMMENTS: On 14 June 1631 "it is ordered, that Phillip Swaddon shall be whipped for running away from his master, Rob[er]t Seeley, intending to go to Virginia" [MBCR 1:88]. On 16 August 1631, the court ordered that "Phillip Swaddon shall be set free from his master Robert Seeley, upon payment of 10s. to his master" [MBCR 1:91].

In 1633 Ambrose Gibbons at Piscataqua paid to "Phillip Swadden for 9 bushels of corn" five pounds of beaver [NHPP 1:72].

On 27 August 1673 "Phillip Swadden aged seventy-three years or thereabouts" deposed that "about thirty-eight or thirty-nine years since [i.e., about 1634 or 1635], living then at Pischataqua, do positively know that Mr. Thomas Wannerton gave to Nicholas Frost a parcel of land up in Pischataqua River, now known by the name of Kittery" [YLR 3:13].

On 9 July 1639 "Thomas Hett of Hingham, planter," gave a power of attorney to "Lieutenant Richard Morris, against Philip Swadden dwelling near the river of Pascattaquay in New England for 56s." [Lechford 107].

"Phillip Swaddon" was one of the "inhabitants of Pascataway who made their appearance" at Saco court on 25 June 1640 [MPCR 1:42]. At this court "Phillip Swaddon of Pascattaway" deposed regarding William Sevey tearing down Mr. John Beaple's fish stage [MPCR 1:52].

On 20 October 1640 Phillip Swaddon was one of the signers of the Dover Combination [NHPP 10:701]. On 4 March 1640[1] Phillip Swaddon signed the letter to the Governor of Massachusetts, protesting the actions of Capt. JOHN UNDERHILL in attempting to undermine this combination [NHPP 1:128].

On 5 July 1643 THOMAS WIGGINS successfully sued Phillip Swaddon; at the same court Swaddon also acknowledged a judgement against him by Phillip Mannering and was fined for an unspecified offense [NHPP 40:9-10]. On 31 August 1643 "Phillip Swadden" was one of four men presented for "felling timber [and] clearing of clapboard & pipe staves" [NHPP 40:11].

On 21 January 1650/1 "Phillip Swadden" was listed among the petty debtors in the estate of Robert Button [NEHGR 8:59]. On 22 September 1652 "Mr. Philip Sweden" was a debtor to the estate of Bozoun Allen [NEHGR 8:61].

In 1701 Sylvanus Davis reported that about "50 years ago" Philip Swaddon was the only settler "on the east side of Sisquamego," near St. George [NEHGR 21:356]. On 1 June 1653 Philip Swaddon witnessed a transfer of land in the Muscongus Bay area, and on 14 June 1659 he witnessed a transfer of land on Damariscotta River [YLR 12:323, 16:113].

ANNA SWANSON

Admitted to Boston church as member #141, which would be in the latter half of 1632 [BChR 14]. No evidence whether she died, married or returned to England. Pope suggests some sort of connection with Richard Swan, who appeared in Boston in 1638, but there is nothing in favor of this.

JOHN SWEET

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1632

FIRST RESIDENCE: Salem

ESTATE: On 2 July 1632 the General Court granted to Mr. Samuel Skelton two acres of land, which was bounded on the north by "John Sweete's ground" [MBCR 1:97].

John Sweet's name appears in the list of Salem land grants made in 1636, but no acreage was credited to him [STR 1:19]. In the 25 December 1637 grant of meadow and swamp "widow Sweet" received three-quarters of an acre for a household of four [STR 1:104].

BIRTH: By about 1603 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Salem between 6 June 1637 [MBCR 1:198] and 25 December 1637 (when widow Sweet received a grant of land [STR 1:104]).

MARRIAGE: By about 1628 Mary _____. She married (2) about 1638 Ezekiel Holliman.

CHILDREN:

- i JOHN, b. say 1628; m. by about 1655 Elizabeth ____ [Austin 194].
- ii JAMES, b. say 1630; m. by 1655 Mary Greene [Austin 195].
- iii RENEWED, b. say 1632; m. by about 1652 John Gereardy [NEHGR 52:314-18].

COMMENTS: On 6 June 1637 "John Sweete, being presented by the grand jury for shooting a wolf dog of Colonel Endecot's, in Colonel Endecot's own yard, was fined £5 & to be imprisoned during the pleasure of the Court" [MBCR 1:198]. This fine was remitted in the general amnesty of 6 September 1638 [MBCR 1:245].

John Sweet had apparently agreed to pay £2 toward the construction of the meeting house, for on 10 April 1637 he owed that much, but on 15 May 1637 "Mr. Sharpe hath remitted freely by the town the £4 he did underwrite for meeting house. But John Sweet £2 is not remitted" [STR 1:44, 49].

THOMAS SYMONS

In his will of 30 July 1633 Samuel Fuller desired "my two servants Thomas Symons & Rob[er]t Cowles for the remainder of their several terms to be employed for the good of my children" [MD 1:26, citing PCPR 1:1].

On 1 February 1641/2 Thomas Symons and Edward Doty were in court over a disagreement about keeping cows [PCR 2:33].

"Thomas Symons" appears in the Scituate section of the 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:191].

On 26 January 1649 "Thomas Simmons of Scituate ..., planter," sold to Gilbert Brooks of Scituate, planter, nine acres of upland with the buildings thereon, along with another ten acres of upland [PCR 12:217-18].

COMMENTS: Various authors have tried to make Thomas Symons a son or brother of MOSES SIMONSON, but there is no evidence for this. Raymon Meyers Tingley went so far as to fabricate a deposition by Symons making him brother-in-law of SAMUEL NASH and father-in-law of Gilbert Brooks [Tingley-Meters 371-72], but this alleged document is impeached by its own internal chronological impossibilities.



PHILIP TABOR

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Watertown

REMOVES: Yarmouth 1638, Martha's Vineyard, New London, Portsmouth 1656, Providence

OCCUPATION: Sawyer and carpenter. On 1 April 1634 Phillip Tabor pledged to provide 200 feet of four-inch planks for the building of the sea fort [MBCR 1:114].

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to Watertown church before 14 May 1634 implied by freemanship; called "of Watertown church" in 1640 Yarmouth baptism.

FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:369]. Propounded freeman of Plymouth Colony 7 January 1638/9 and admitted 4 June 1639 [PCR 1:108, 126]. Received an inhabitant of Portsmouth, 14 February 1655[6] [PoTR 69] and made a freeman of Rhode Island on 20 May 1656 [RICR 1:336] (after which he was added to the end of the Portsmouth section in the 1655 Rhode Island list of freemen [RICR 1:300]).

OFFICES: Deputy to Plymouth General Court for Yarmouth, 4 June 1639, 2 June 1640 [PCR 1:126, 155]. Committee to divide planting lands at Yarmouth, 5 March 1638/9 [PCR 1:117].

Portsmouth commissioner to General Court, 18 October 1660, 14 October 1663, 24 November 1663 [PoTR 96; RICR 1:431, 504, 508]. Portsmouth appointee to Rhode Island jury, 3 March 1656/7, 29 September 1660 [PoTR 74-75, 96]. Tax collector, 24 February 1661/2 [PoTR 109]. Constable, 2 June 1662 [PoTR 111]. Assessor, 7 July 1662, 16 March 1662/3 [PoTR 112, 117]. Portsmouth delegate to colony committee on raising money for Mr. John Clarke, 14 October 1663 [RICR 1:505].

Providence commissioner to General Court, 27 August 1661 [RICR 1:447]. Coroner's jury at Providence, 10 June 1669 [PrTR 5:337].

ESTATE: Granted thirty acres in the Great Dividend at Watertown, 25 July 1636 [WaBOP 5].

On 27 December 1660, in laying out a highway in Portsmouth, mention is made of "the land of ... Philep Tabor" [PoTR 97], and again on 2 March 1660/1 reference is made to land of "Philep Tabor" [PoTR 103].

In a Providence tax list of 3 June 1671 Philip Tabor was assessed 1s. 10d. [PrTR 15:135].

BIRTH: About 1605 (deposed 10 June 1669 aged sixty-four years or thereabout [PrTR 5:335]).

DEATH: Certainly after 3 June 1671 (in tax list of that date [PrTR 15:135]) and probably after 24 February 1671/2 (when his testimony was presented in court [RICR 2:429]) and before 27 April 1682 (provision made to maintain widow Taber [PrTR 15:241]).

MARRIAGE: (1) By 1639 Lydia Masters, daughter of JOHN MASTERS (his will of 19 December 1639 names daughter Lydia Taber [SPR 1:11]).

(2) By 1669 Jane _____. She deposed on 10 June 1669 aged sixty-four years, and referred to Joseph Tabor as "her son-in-law" [PrTR 5:337], and was still living on 27 April 1682 when the town was considering making provision for her [PrTR 15:241].

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i JOHN, bp. Barnstable 8 November 1640 ("son of Phillipp Tabor dwelling at Yarmouth a member of the church at Watertown") [NEHGR 9:282]; living 21 October 1684 [PrTR 5:75].
- ii PHILIP, b. say 1642; m. by 1668 as her first husband Mary Cooke, daughter of John Cooke and granddaughter of FRANCIS COOKE (eldest child b. Dartmouth 28 January 1668; on 17 July 1673 John Cooke of Dartmouth, yeoman, deeded land to "my son-in-law Philip Tabor, mason, of Dartmouth, and Mary my daughter, now wife to the said Philip Tabor" [MD 10:45, citing PCLR 3:339; MFIP Cooke 3, 11-12]).
- iii THOMAS, b. say 1644; m. (1) by 1668 Esther Cooke, daughter of John Cooke and granddaughter of FRANCIS COOKE (eldest child b. Dartmouth 22 October 1668; in his will of 9 November 1694 John Cooke made bequests to grandson "Thomas Taber" and granddaughter Hester Perry [children of Thomas Tabor by his first wife] [MFIP Cooke 4 (citing BrPR 1:139-40), 11, 39-40; see also MD 10:44, citing PCLR 5:467]); m. (2) by 1673 Mary Thompson, daughter of John Tomson and granddaughter of FRANCIS COOKE (eldest child b.

Dartmouth 8 August 1673; in his will of 23 April 1696 John Tomson bequeathed to "my daughter Mary Tabor" and on 19 June 1696 Thomas Tabor receipted for the bequest [MD 4:22-29, citing PPR 1:241-45; see also MD 19:95]).

iv JOSEPH, b. say 1646; living 1669 [PrTR 5:337].

v LYDIA, b. say 1648; m. (1) Providence 16 April 1664 as his second wife Pardon¹ Tillinghast (so stated in many secondary sources, but no evidence provided; see *COMMENTS* below); m. (2) Providence 4 November 1718 Samuel Mason of Swansea [RIVR 2:Providence:119].

ASSOCIATIONS: William Palmer and Philip Tabor moved from Watertown to Yarmouth about the same time.

COMMENTS: George L. Randall in *Taber Genealogy: Descendants of Thomas son of Philip Taber* (New Bedford, Massachusetts, 1924) made a number of erroneous claims which, although they may not have originated with this author, have been picked up by others. [1] *Philip Taber first appears at Plymouth in 1630*; there is no evidence for this, and the first record for Philip is in Massachusetts Bay in April 1634, implying arrival no later than 1633. [2] *Philip Taber and Lydia Masters were married on 21 December 1639*; this is in fact the date of her father's death and merely establishes a date *ante quem* for the marriage. [3] *Philip Taber had a daughter Esther who married _____ Mayhew*; there is no evidence that any member of the Mayhew family in the seventeenth century had a wife Esther, by any surname. [4] *Philip Taber married second Jane Latham, sister of Cary Latham*; Cary Latham's wife was also a daughter of John Masters, and it is through this connection that Latham and Taber were brothers-in-law.

The hypothetical dates of birth for the children are based on dubious evidence. Many secondary sources state that Philip, Thomas and Joseph were baptized together in 1646, and that daughter Lydia married Pardon Tillinghast in 1664. No primary evidence has been found for either of these statements, but in the absence of more useful evidence, these items will be used to structure this family.

The dates of birth were derived by first assuming that John was the oldest, then that the next three children were born at two-year intervals, and baptized together in 1646. These three children are listed here in the order that they are listed among the baptisms; this is consistent with the approximate dates of marriage for Philip and Thomas. Since Lydia was not stated to be among those baptized in 1646, she was most likely born later, and placing her birth in 1648 would make her sixteen at marriage, a reasonable age.

Many sources state that Philip Tabor died in Tiverton, but he apparently died in 1672 or soon after, at a time when Tiverton had not yet

been settled, and his widow remained in Providence for another decade. The confusion presumably arises since some descendants of Philip Tabor did reside in Tiverton.

Since Philip Tabor received a grant of land at Watertown in 1636, but did not participate in either of the grants of 1637, he must have left Watertown late in 1636 or early in 1637. This was, however, before the settling of Yarmouth, so his whereabouts for a few years immediately after 1636 remain unknown.

JOHN TALCOTT

ORIGIN: Braintree, Essex

MIGRATION: 1632 on *Lyon* [Hotten 150]

FIRST RESIDENCE: Cambridge

REMOVES: Hartford 1636

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to a Massachusetts Bay church (probably Watertown) prior to 6 November 1632 implied by freemanship.

FREEMAN: 6 November 1632 [MBCR 1:367].

EDUCATION: Both John and Dorothy signed their wills. His inventory included "his books" valued at £3 13s.

OFFICES: Deputy to Massachusetts Bay General Court for Cambridge, 14 May 1634, 4 March 1634/5, 6 May 1635, 2 September 1635, 3 March 1635/6, 25 May 1636 [MBCR 1:116, 135, 145, 156, 164, 174]; committee to set bounds between Boston and Dorchester, 4 March 1634/5 [MBCR 1:139, 162].

Deputy to Connecticut General Court from Hartford, 1637-53 [CT Civil List 53]. Treasurer, May 1652, May 1654, May 1655, May 1656, May 1659 [CT Civil List 53]. Assistant, May 1654-59 [CT Civil List 53]. Commissioner for United Colonies, 1656-58 [CT Civil List 53].

ESTATE: Granted two acres of planting ground in the Neck at Cambridge, 2 February 1633/4 [CaTR 7]; granted three acres and a half in Westend, 4 August 1634 [CaTR 9]; received a proportional share of five and a half in the undivided meadow, 20 August 1635 [CaTR 13]; ordered to build two rods of fence around burying ground, 4 January 1635/6 [CaTR 15]; in 8 February 1635/6 list of houses, credited with four [CaTR 18]; town agreed with John Talcott and William Wadsworth "to have their house at Rockey Meadow this year for the hogkeeper to abide in" [CaTR 21].

In the Cambridge inventory of lands "John Taylcott" on 5 October 1635 held ten parcels: one dwelling house on three and a half acres in Westend; three acres and three rods in Old Field; two acres in Old Field;

thirty-two acres in the Neck of Land; forty-five acres in the Neck of Land; two acres and a half in Ox Marsh; seven acres and a half in Long Marsh; twenty-seven acres in Great Marsh; fifty acres in Great Marsh; and five acres in Windmillhill Marsh [CaBOP 23]. On 1 May 1636 John Talcott sold to Nicholas Danforth ten parcels, comprising eight of those in the 5 October 1635 inventory (the forty-five acres at the Neck of Land and the fifty acres in the Great Marsh not included), along with twenty-seven acres in Rocky Meadow "and all his part in the house and ground paled in," and six acres of upland [CaBOP 36-37].

In the Hartford land inventory in February 1639/40, John Talcott held thirty-four parcels, many of them acquired years after the date of the inventory [HaBOP 76-82].

On 10 October 1640 John Talcott held thirteen acres of meadow in Windsor "on the east side of the Great River near Podancke" [WiLR 1:9].

In his will, dated 12 August 1659 (no probate clause), John Talcott "being sensible of my own mortality and of the approaching of my change" bequeathed "my now dwelling house with all other my houses and yards, homelots, meadow lots, both at the upper and lower end meadow ... together with all my upland lots, improved or not improved, unto Dorethy my loving wife ... during the term of her natural life, as also the use of my household stuff of all kinds, with my stock of cattle, for her use"; to "my son John all that land I bought in Hartford meadow and upland, together with the housing andouselots I bought of John Steel and Nathaniel Elly that now my son possesseth"; to "my son John" the real property given to Dorothy "after the death of my wife provided that if his son John shall continue to the age of twenty-four years, that then my son John shall settle him, or if he depart this life before he attain the foresaid age, then his next eldest son that shall attain the foresaid age, either in the house my son John now liveth in or in the house that now I live in, and say so much land to it for either of his sons that shall survive ... and also my son John shall pay to my use, if it be required towards the discharge of my debts and legacies by my executrix ... the sum of £50"; to "my son Samewell, all my housing andouselots lying in Wethersfield, both of meadow, swamp and upland ... now in the occupation of John Belden or Enoch Buck or any other ... provided that if he marry and leave no issue of his body lawfully begotten when he depart this life, that then his wife shall only possess it during her natural life, and then the land and housing to return to the eldest son then living of my son John, to enjoy after my son John his death"; "my son Samewell shall pay or cause to be paid unto Dorethy my wife during her natural life out of the rent of my land at Wethersfield £10 per annum"; to "my grandchild John Russell at the age of twenty-one years £20"; to "my grandchild John Tallcott at the age of twenty-one years in like pay £10"; to my grandchild Samewell Talcott, in like manner £10"; to my grandchild Elizabeth

Tallcott, at the age of eighteen years £10"; "if my kinsman John Skinner and my kinswoman Sarah Stell, or either of them, shall be living with me in service at my departure this life, that they shall have paid each of them so living with me £10"; to "my Reverend and beloved teacher Mr. Stone £5"; "towards the maintaining a Latin school at Hartford, if any be kept here £5"; "my loving wife Dorothy my sole executrix"; "my loving friend Mr. Richard Lord Senyer and my son John to be the overseers"; overseers to receive 50s. apiece; to "my son John after my wife's departure this life, my featherbed in the parlor chamber with all the furniture there unto belonging, as also my *Marter Bok*"; "all my other books I give unto my son Samewell, as also the bedstead, featherbed with all the furniture thereunto belonging, which standeth in the kitchen chamber" [Manwaring 1:154-55]. In a codicil dated 12 August 1659 he added that "if my grandchild John Russell shall depart this life before he attain the age of twenty-one years, that then £20 be paid unto Jonathan Russell at the foresaid age," and should Jonathan fail to live to twenty-one, then the £20 to "be paid my son Russell, which is an issue of all accounts in reference to my daughter's portion to Mr. Russell" [Manwaring 1:155].

The inventory of John Talcott was taken 4 June 1660 and totalled £1708 4s. 4d. (with offsetting debts of £62 16s. 10d.), including £1207 10s. in real estate: "his house & homelot & interest in Hartford mill," £200; "land in the North Mead," £270; "land in the west field," £16; "woodland," £36 10s.; "land in Ensign Talcott his improvement," £246; and "land within the bounds of the township of Wethersfeild," £439 [Hartford PD Case #5371].

In her will, dated 22 September 1669 and proved 3 March 1669/70, Dorothy Talcott, widow, of Hartford bequeathed to "my son Samuel Tallcott the arrears of what is unpaid of £8 per annum out of the rent of land at Wethersfield, assigned by my deceased husband to be paid to him during my natural life"; to "my son Samll" household goods including "my pewter flagon and a third part of the pewter belonging to the house"; to "my son John Talcott all other my estate lying and being in cattle or kine, horse, sheep and swine, as also all sorts of corn or grain"; to "my son John" household goods; residue to "my son John Talcott, sole executor" [Manwaring 1:243-44].

The inventory of Dorothy Talcott, widow, was taken 28 February 1669/70 and totalled £275 5s. 6d., with no real estate included [Hartford PD Case #5366].

BIRTH: By about 1594, son of John and Anne (Skinner) Talcott (apparently eldest of five children in 1604 when his father named him in his will, and under age in 1606 [Hale, House 747, citing father's and grandfather's wills]).

DEATH: Between 25 February 1659/60 and 27 March 1660 (John Winthrop Jr. treated him for stomach pains on 16 November 1659, and

apparently for the last time on 25 February 1659/60 [WMJ 173, 188]; on 29 March 1660 Rev. John Davenport wrote to John Winthrop Jr. "I am sorry for your loss of Mr. Talcott, whose decease I heard of, but not how his diseases were found incurable, till I received your letter of the 27th, whereby it is most clear to me that no art of man could cure him" [Davenport 153]).

MARRIAGE: By about 1625 Dorothy Mott, daughter of John and Alice (Harington) Mott [Hale, House 748]. John Winthrop Jr. treated her for sciatica on 30 November 1658 and for swollen legs on 19 April 1660 [WMJ 130, 198]. He treated her 7 September 1667 for ague [WMJ 753]. She was living 1 June 1669 when he gave her something for breathing and swelling [WMJ 923]. She died at Hartford in February 1669/70 [Hale, House 748].

CHILDREN:

- i JOHN, b. say 1625; m. (1) 29 October 1650 Helena Wakeman; m. (2) 9 November 1676 Mary Cook. (These marriages are given in all secondary sources, but the source for these records, and the places of marriage, are not given. They may well be entered in the unpublished Memorandum Book kept by this John Talcott.)
- ii MARY, b. say 1629; m. Hartford 28 June 1649 Rev. John Russell [HaVR 608].
- iii SAMUEL, b. about 1635 (d. Wethersfield 10 November 1691 aged fifty-six [Hale, House 752]); m. (1) Springfield 7 November 1661 Hannah Holyoke [Pynchon VR 57], daughter of Eleazer Holyoke [Hale, House 644-45, 752-54]; m. (2) Wethersfield 6 August 1679 Mary (White) Rowlandson, widow of Rev. Joseph Rowlandson [WetVR Barbour 256 (bride's surname not given); David L. Greene, "New Light on Mary Rowlandson," *Early American Literature* 20:24-38].

ASSOCIATIONS: His sister Rachel married JOHN STEELE and died at Farmington. His sister Sarah married WILLIAM WADSWORTH and settled at Hartford.

COMMENTS: On 23 June 1668 John Winthrop Jr. treated Rebecca Wells "at old Mrs. Talcot's at Hartford" [WMJ 819].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1876 S.V. Talcott published a genealogy of the Talcott family, including many of the English records necessary to prove the origin of the immigrant [*Talcott Pedigree in England and America from 1558 to 1876* (Albany 1876)]. Donald Lines Jacobus prepared a briefer but more modern account in 1952 [Hale, House 746-52].

THOMAS TALMAGE

ORIGIN: Barton Stacey, Hampshire

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Lynn

REMOVES: Southampton by 1642, Easthampton by 1651

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to Lynn church prior to 14 May 1634 implied by freemanship.

FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:368]. Southampton, 8 March 164[8/9] [SoTR 55], 8 October 1650 [SoTR 17].

EDUCATION: He signed his petition to the government.

OFFICES: Essex jury, 27 June 1636, 27 June 1637 [EQC 1:3, 6].

Committee to lay out land in Southampton, 17 February 1647[/8?] [SoTR 43-44].

ESTATE: Received parcels of two hundred acres and ten acres in 1638 Lynn grant [EQC 2:270].

On 6 March 164[4/5] was made to the eight acre lot of Thomas Talmage Sr. in Southampton [SoTR 35]. In list of Southampton "townsmen" [proprietors], 10 May 1649 [SoTR 56].

BIRTH: By about 1580 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Easthampton by 9 December 1653 (when "Widow Talmage" received a share in a whale at Easthampton [Talmage Gen 19, citing Easthampton TR]).

MARRIAGE: By about 1605 _____; not seen in any New England record.

CHILDREN:

- i SIMON, b. say 1605; m. by 1638 Katharine Hay, daughter of Bartholomew Hay [Arthur White Talmadge, *Talmadge Genealogy...* (Grafton Press 1909) 21].
- ii WILLIAM, b. say 1607; m. (1) by 1632 Elizabeth _____ (in late 1632 "_____ Talmage the wife of William Talmage" was admitted to Roxbury church as member #57; "She was a grave matron, a godly woman, & after her husband was removed to Line [i.e., Lynn], after a few years she died & left a gracious savor behind her" [RChR 77]; Elizabeth Talmage d. Lynn 20 December 1660); m. (2) by 1666 Elizabeth Pierce, daughter of John Pierce (eldest child b. Boston 22 September 1666 [BVR 101]; on 2 June 1670 "John Peirce of Boston ... bricklayer" and "his son-in-law William Talmage of the same carpenter" agreed that John Pierce would "keep & maintain the said William Talmage & his two young daughters" for six-

teen years, in return for the lease of Talmage's property in Boston [SLR 7:242]).

- iii THOMAS, b. say 1609; m. by 1643 Elizabeth _____ (named in his will [Talmage Gen 24]). (See TAG 17:20-22 for a clue to Elizabeth's identity.)
- iv CHRISTIAN, b. say 1616; m. (1) say 1636 _____ Wormlum (named in uncle's will); m. (2) between 1646 and 1655 EDWARD BELCHER (her daughter Belcher was heir of William above).
- v JANE, b. say 1618; m. say 1638 RICHARD WALKER (still called "Talmadge" in uncle John's 1638 will); she d. by 1640 [Lechford 294].
- vi ROBERT, b. by 1619 (joined siblings in appointing an attorney 1640); m. by about 1649 Sarah Nash, daughter of Thomas Nash (called "Sarah Talmage" in the will of her father, 1 August 1657 [Smith-Hale 537, citing NHPR]).

ASSOCIATIONS: In his will, dated 23 January 1638[/9], "John Talmadge of Newton Stacey of the parish of Barton Stacey in the county of South[ampton] [i.e., Hampshire], yeoman," among other bequests left legacies to "my cousin William Talmadge," "my cousin Thomas Talmadge," "my cousin Robert Talmadge," "Christian Wornam," and "Jane Talmadge"; residue unto "Simon Talmadg[e] my godson" and he to be executor, but if he died before the testator then "William Talmadg[e] and Thomas Talmadg[e] to be the executors ... who are the brethren of Simon Talmadg[e] aforementioned" [Archdeaconry Court of Winchester, Original Wills, 1638].

Barton Stacey was the parish where Rev. STEPHEN BACHILER resided in the 1620s. Although there does not appear to be any genealogical relationship, the Talmages would certainly have known the Bachilers.

COMMENTS: In a letter of 8 March 1631/2 the Company of Husbandmen in London inform their members in New England that "Goodman Tamage and his wife take it very unkindly that you should keep his malt and not let his sons have a small quantity of 'plattewer' at his request to be paid at return" [WP 3:71]. This confirms that Thomas Talmage was still in England in 1632, but that at least two of his sons had already arrived by that time. We know that William was in New England by this date, and he was probably accompanied by Thomas Junior.

On 11 March 1638[/9] Thomas Talmage was one of the inhabitants of Lynn who petitioned the colony government to allow them to build a bridge to pass over the river [WP 4:104].

On 7 March 164[3?]/4 Thomas Talmage Sr. was in the first ward with respect to the profits from whales washed up on shore [SoTR 32]; Thomas Talmage Jr. and Robert Talmage were in the second ward.

The ages given above for the children of the immigrant are all estimates, and so are subject to change. Nevertheless, the gap of seven years between Thomas and Christian is worthy of note, and may indicate that Thomas Talmage had two wives in England.

Some sources give Thomas Talmage a son Davis or David, born about 1630 [Talmage Gen 28; Smith-Hale 530]. This seems to be based on two records only. The town records of Easthampton are said to contain an entry that reads "Davis and Thomas Talmage shall have the land granted unto them," 24 May 1655 [Talmage Gen 28]. This may be simply an incomplete record, in which the first grantee of land has surname Davis, and the first name is lost or omitted. The second record claimed is the death of "David or Davis" in May 1708, aged 78 [Talmage Gen 28]. Without seeing the actual death record, this constitutes very slender support for inclusion as a child of Thomas Talmage. Furthermore, in his will of 23 January 1638[9] John Talmage names the six children of his brother Thomas listed above, but does not name a David or Davis.

CHRISTOPHER TARLING

4 March 1633/4: "Christopher Tarling is to be whipped for stealing victuals from his master, & for running away" [MBCR 1:112]. No further record in New England.

JOHN TATMAN

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1632 on *Lyon* [Hotten 150]

FIRST RESIDENCE: Roxbury

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to Roxbury church as member #88 (among the arrivals of 1633) [RChR 79].

FREEMAN: 2 May 1638 [MBCR 1:374].

EDUCATION: John Tatman signed his will and his inventory included "books" valued at 15s.

ESTATE: In the Roxbury land inventory of about 1653 "John Totman" held five parcels, three of which had been granted to him: 9½ acre houselot on north side of highway to Great Pond; 10 acres in Nookes next Boston; 6½ acres in the thousand acres near Dedham; one acre of fresh meadow purchased of Samuel Finch; and one acre of salt marsh purchased of William Curtis [RBOP 37].

In his will, dated 30 September 1670 and proved 17 November 1670, John Tatman of Roxbury bequeathed "all my worldly goods and estate unto my only son Jabez and make him my sole executor" [SPR 7:99].

The inventory of the estate of John Tatman was sworn the same day by son Jabez, executor. It totalled £158.13.00, including £96 10s. in real estate: "one dwelling house & barn & homelot," £62 10s.; and "other parcel of upland & meadow," £34 [SPR 7:99].

BIRTH: By about 1615 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Roxbury 28 October 1670 [RChR 179].

MARRIAGE: By 1640 when "____ Totman wife of John Totman" is admitted to Roxbury church [RChR 85]. According to the church records, "____ Tatman, the wife of John Tatman," died on 7 September 1668 [RChR 179], but the town records give the death of "Johannah Tatman, wife of John," on 29 September 1668 [RVR 2:648]. Even though we don't know that Joanna was John's only wife, the fact that Jabez gave the name Joanna to a daughter born on 28 September 1670 suggests that John had only wife Joanna who was mother of Jabez.

The fact that the wife of John Tatman joined the Roxbury church seven years after her husband, and just one year before the birth of their only child, suggests that the marriage had taken place not long before she joined the church. This renders unlikely Savage's undocumented statement that John Tatman "arrived with wife," implying a much earlier marriage in England.

CHILD:

- i JABEZ, b. Roxbury 19 November 1641 [NEHGR 6:377]; m. (1) Roxbury 18 November 1668 Deborah Turner (who d. Roxbury 31 May 1689); m. (2) by 1695 Elizabeth Davis, daughter of William Davis [Rufus N. Meriam, *John and Thomas Totman (or Tatman) and Their Descendants* (Worcester 1895), pp. 10-11, noting that the witness to the will and the appraiser of the estate of William Davis was "Jabez Totman" and not "Jabez Tolman" as it appears in transcripts of his will and inventory, i.e. Samuel Forbes Rockwell, *Davis Families of Early Roxbury and Boston* (North Andover, Massachusetts 1932), pp. 22-23]. [See NEHGR 44:211-12 for discussion of the grandparentage of the first wife.]

COMMENTS: On 24 May 1639, the General Court allowed the petition of John Tatman and four other men from Roxbury who wished to reside in their houses, which had been built more than one-half mile from the Roxbury meetinghouse [MBCR 1:257].

John Tatman was a single man upon his arrival and for several years thereafter. This would help to explain the small size of his grants of land from the town.

Tatman's delay in becoming a freeman, his desire to live at some distance from the center of Roxbury, and his general absence from the

records indicate that he was something of a loner, and not willing to participate in the normal affairs of the town.

GREGORY TAYLOR

ORIGIN: Haverhill, Suffolk

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Boston

REMOVES: Watertown, Stamford 1646

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to Boston church as member #76, which would be in the winter of 1630/1 [BChR 13].

FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:369].

EDUCATION: His inventory included "books" valued at £1 8s.

OFFICES: Watertown constable, 20 May 1642 [MBCR 2:3].

ESTATE: Gregory Taylor received the full range of proprietorial grants in Watertown: "An homestall of six acres"; "thirty-five acres of upland ... being a great dividint in the second division & the twenty-five lot granted to him"; "six acres of upland ... granted to him"; "five acres of plowland ... granted to him"; "five acres of remote meadow ... & the ninety lot, granted to him"; "two acres of marsh ... granted to him" [WTR 106]. By 1644 he had disposed of at least three parcels: his grants in Beaverbrook Plowlands and Remote Meadows were held by Simon Eire, and the 6 acres at the Townplot were held by Joseph Tainter, having also been held by Simon Eire [WaBOP 1:4, 6, 10-12]. He had "eight acres of upland ... in his possession" [WaBOP 139].

The inventory of the estate of Gregory Taylor, taken 1 October 1657, totalled £92 12s. 6d., with no real estate included [Fairfield PR 2:37]. When this inventory was presented at court on 14 June 1662, the appraisers stated that "these goods abovewritten were presented to them & acknowledged by John Waterbury & his wife," but they would not acknowledge that this was the whole estate [Fairfield PR 2:37].

BIRTH: By about 1605 (and probably earlier) based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Stamford 24 September 1657 [TAG 10:45, citing Stamford TR 1:20].

MARRIAGE: (1) By 1630 (and probably earlier) _____. She died before 29 November 1630 ("the wife of Taylor of Haverill and their child" were among those that had died in John Winthrop's family) [WP 2:320].

(2) In 1631 Alice (____) Waterbury, widow of WILLIAM WATERBURY of Boston. She died at Stamford on 18 August 1657 [TAG 10:44-45, citing Stamford TR 1:19-20].

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i Child, b. England before 1630; d. Boston by 29 November 1630 [WP 2:320].

With second wife

- ii SAMUEL, buried Watertown 6 April 1632, aged 3 days [WaVR 3].

ASSOCIATIONS: Gregory Taylor headed one of eight families that moved from Watertown to Stamford in the mid-1640s, including John Waterbury [GMN 1:8].

COMMENTS: In a letter of 29 November 1630 to his wife, John Winthrop, in reporting the deaths of "twelve of my family," includes "the wife of Taylor of Haverill and their child" [WP 2:320]. Although it is possible that Taylor was related to Winthrop, it is more likely that he was of Winthrop's family as a servant; Haverhill is about fifteen miles west of Groton in Suffolk. (Pope suggests that the Taylor mentioned by Winthrop was John who appears in the freemanship list on 18 May 1631, but there is nothing to connect this man to Boston and Winthrop, whereas Gregory Taylor did join Boston church about the time of this letter or a few months later).

Bond says that Gregory Taylor's wife was "Asca," and then wonders whether this should be "Achsah" [Bond 601]. "Asca" is Bond's misreading of "Alce," a common seventeenth-century spelling of Alice. Bond also gave to Gregory Taylor a son Seabred, born in Watertown in 1642, but this was son of a Thomas Taylor and wife Elizabeth who resided briefly in town [WaVR 10; Bond 601].

JOHN TAYLOR

"John Taylour" requested freemanship on 19 October 1630, and was admitted to freemanship on 18 May 1631 [MBCR 1:80, 366].

COMMENTS: Pope claims that this is the Taylor mentioned in a letter of 29 November 1630 by Winthrop, but this is more likely GREGORY TAYLOR. Lewis and Newhall (followed by Savage) go beyond this and claim John Taylor as a settler of Lynn in 1630, going so far as to state that he "lived on the western side of Saugus river," for which there is no support whatsoever [Lynn Hist 127].

Pope also suggests that this John Taylor is seen in a 1645 transaction in Aspinwall and as a freeman in 1651, but there is nothing to connect these records back to the John Taylor of 1630-1, who apparently soon

died or removed, and who would in any case not have been made a freeman again.

WILLIAM TENCH

Arrived in Plymouth in 1623 on the *Fortune*, and received with John Cannon two acres in the 1623 land division [PCR 12:5]. He was not in the 1627 cattle division, but in a deed of 14 September 1638 was said to have earlier sold the land to JOHN BILLINGTON [PCR 12:37].

COMMENTS: See JOHN CANNON for comments, which apply equally to both men.

STEPHEN TERRY

ORIGIN: Dorchester, Dorsetshire

MIGRATION: 1630 on the *Mary & John*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Dorchester

REMOVES: Windsor 1636, Hadley

RETURN TRIPS: Returned to England to marry in 1633, and then back to New England in 1634

FREEMAN: Requested 19 October 1630 and admitted 18 May 1631 [MBCR 1:80, 366].

EDUCATION: His inventory included "books" valued at £1 9s. His widow's inventory included "4 books" valued at 4s.

OFFICES: Dorchester viewer of pales for Great Lots, 10 February 1634/5 [DTR 10]. Dorchester constable, 7 July 1635 [MBCR 1:151].

Connecticut grand jury, 15 September 1643 [CCCR 1:93]. On 11 March 1657/8 Stephen Terry was one of thirty-seven "troopers" organized under the command of Major John Mason [CCCR 1:309].

ESTATE: On 3 April 1633, "Mr. Terry" was responsible for forty feet of fence for two cows at Dorchester [DTR 1].

In the Windsor land inventory on 11 January 1640[/1] Stephen Terry held five parcels of land: houselot of seven and a half acres (marked "sold"); twenty acres of meadow adjoining (marked "sold"); "over the Great River in breadth thirty-six rod, in length three miles" (marked "this sold to George Phelps"); sixty-four acres in the Northwest Field (marked "sold"); and twelve acres of woodland [WiLR 1:38].

On 22 October 1668 Thomas Ford and William Wadsworth deposed that "Stephen Terry when he made [illegible] prefer his son John Terry to marriage, that he then [promised?] that his son at present should have

the one half of his land that he then had here in Windsor for his own and [illegible] for the other half whilst he lived, and at his death he should have the whole, and now the last will of Stephen Terry does no way contradict it, therefore we proceed to make over the whole to John Terry ..." [WiLR 1:38].

In his will, dated 19 September 1668 and proved 29 September 1668, "Steven Terry of Hadley" bequeathed to "my dear and beloved wife my houses & barn & orchard & all my lands in Hadley while she lives & all the household stuff & after her death my will is & I do give unto my son-in-law Richard Goodman my dwelling house & barn & orchard & three pieces of meadow lying on the south side of the great meadow. My will is & I do give unto my son-in-law Philip Russell my plowing lot in the great meadow, which lies in the north part of the great meadow, also my lot which lies at Forlorne in the great meadow & my lot in the plain. My will is & I do give unto my son-in-law Joseph Kellogge my meadow lot at Hockanum & my lot in the upland joining to Hockanum, also to make up his wife's portion I give him my yoke of oxen & cart & wheels & plowshare & coulter & chain. What else of my estate is not appraised I leave with my wife." An undated amendment to the will indicated that Stephen Terry forgave the debts due to him from his son John Terry [HamPR 1:97-99].

The inventory of the estate of "Steven Terry" of Hadley, dated 22 September 1668, totalled £614 9s. 8d., including £318 10s. in real estate: "his house & homelot & all his land in Hadley," £218 10s.; and "one half of the house & all accommodations of Mr. Terry's at Windsor for such half John Terry is to pay during Mrs. Terry's life five pounds ten shillings a year," £100. "This is as we conceive beside the house & land that was Mr. Newell's & now is Mrs. Terry's during her life" [HamPR 1:100].

At court at Northampton on 25 March 1684 Rev. John Russell testified that "I going to visit Mrs. Terry on the eighth of August last in her weak and languishing state found her weak & decayed in body but of sound understanding and memory, after speech concerning her soul estate I asked whether she had settled what outward estate she had remaining, she answered no; I enquired what dispose she would make of it, she answered what estate she had she left, her will was (her debts being paid) to give it all to her two daughters Goodman & Kellogg, asking her how to be divided, she said to be equally divided between them" [HamPR 1:232].

The inventory of the estate of Elizabeth Terry, taken 15 August 1683, totalled £53 8s. 9d., with no real estate included [HamPR 1:232].

BIRTH: Born 25 August 1608 and baptized 31 August 1608, Stockton, Wiltshire, son of John and Mary (White) Terry [NEHGR 54:103, 55:222-23].

DEATH: Hadley between 19 September 1668 (date of will) and 22 September 1668 (date of inventory).

MARRIAGE: (1) Symondsbury, Dorsetshire, 13 March 1633/4 Jane Hardey. "Stephen Terry's wife" was buried at Windsor on 5 June 1647 [Grant 79].

(2) After 1647 Elizabeth ____; she died at Hadley on 11 August 1683, aged 90 years [HamVR 80].

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i MARY, b. Dorchester 31 December 1633 [Grant 66]; m. Windsor 8 December 1659 RICHARD GOODMAN [CTVR 9].
- ii JOHN, b. Windsor 6 March 1637/[8] [Grant 66]; m. Windsor 27 November 1662 Elizabeth Wadsworth [CTVR 9, Grant 67], daughter of WILLIAM WADSWORTH.
- iii STEPHEN, b. Windsor say 1640; bur. Windsor 17 December 1640 [Grant 78].
- iv ELIZABETH, b. Windsor 4 January 1641/[2] [Grant 66]; bp. there 9 January 1641 [Loomis Rec 1:35]; m. Hadley 10 January 1665 Philip Russell [Pynchon VR 223].
- v ABIGAIL, b. Windsor 21 September 1646 [Grant 66]; bp. there 27 September 1646 [Loomis Rec 1:35]; m. Hadley 9 May 1667 Joseph Kellogg [Pynchon VR 223].

ASSOCIATIONS: Stephen Terry's mother was sister of the Rev. John White of Dorchester, Dorsetshire [Frances Rose-Troup, *John White ...* (New York 1930), pp. 406-07]. Another sibling was Martha White who married William Cooke; their daughter Elizabeth Cooke married Rev. William Walton of Marblehead [NEHGR 142:361-68].

COMMENTS: Stephen Terry is placed as a passenger on the *Mary & John* because he was in New England by 1630, his first residence was Dorchester and he came from the West Country [NEHGR 147:155]. He returned briefly to England by 1633, for he married in Symondsbury, Dorsetshire, on 13 March 1633/4 and returned to New England in 1634 on the *Recovery* [NGSQ 71:171, 77:250].

Matthew Grant said that Stephen Terry had four children born in Windsor [Grant 93].

THOMAS THOMAS

Thomas Thomas appears on a London passenger list of 7 March 1631/2 [Hotten 149].

COMMENTS: This ship was the *William & Francis*, which arrived at Boston on 5 June 1632. The name Thomas Thomas does not appear in New England records; but at least three prominent ministers whose names are not on the passenger list were known to have arrived on this ship (THOMAS JAMES, THOMAS WELD, and STEPHEN BACHILER) [WJ 78; MHSC 4:1:92]. Presumably this is an invented name which substitutes for one or more of the disguised ministers.

DAVID THOMSON

ORIGIN: Plymouth, Devonshire

MIGRATION: 1623

FIRST RESIDENCE: Piscataqua

REMOVES: Thompson's Island, Boston Harbor, 1626

OCCUPATION: Apothecary. Agent for Gorges.

EDUCATION: His occupations of apothecary and of agent for Sir Ferdinando Gorges both indicate that David Thomson had considerable education.

ESTATE: On 16 November 1622 the Council for New England granted David Thomson six thousand acres of land and one island in New England [Council NE 73; History of Grants 28].

On 14 December 1622 David Thomson of Plymouth, England, agreed to sail with two men in the *Jonathan of Plymouth* to New England to find a suitable place to begin a settlement. Abraham Colmer, Nicholas Sherwill and Leonard Pomery, merchants of Plymouth, agreed to send five more men, three in the *Providence* and two in another sailing of the *Jonathan of Plymouth*. Once landed the men were to choose the best location and begin the plantation with buildings and a division of six hundred acres. The remaining 5,400 acres were to be divided in due time into four parts, Thomson to have three of the four parts. At the end of five years, the island to be divided into four parts, Thomson to have three. Charges and profits were divided equally on the six hundred acres [NHGR 2:1].

At his majority, "Mr. John Thomson, son and heir of David Thomson, deceased" petitioned the General Court saying that "the said David Thomson, in & about the year 1626 did take actual possession of an island in the Massachusetts Bay, called Thomsons Island, & being then *vacuum domicilium* & before the patent granted to us of the Massachusetts Bay, & did erect the form of a habitation, &, dying soon after, left the petitioner an infant, who, so soon as he came to age, did make his claim formerly, & now again" [MBCR 3:129-30]. Not wishing to deny him his

rights, the Bay granted him the island called "Thomson's Iland" 13 May 1648 [MBCR 3:130].

BIRTH: Baptized St. James, Clerkenwell, Middlesex, 17 December 1592, son of Richard and Florence (Cromlan) Thomson [NHGR 9:115]. (This baptism has been deemed by Ralph E. and Matthew R. Thompson to be that of the immigrant on the assumption that Richard Thompson was a servant of the Gorges family, tending to their London interests [Pascataway 39].)

DEATH: By 1628 (when "Mrs. Thomson" contributed 15s. to the fund for returning THOMAS MORTON to England [Bradford LB 43]).

MARRIAGE: St. Andrews, Plymouth, Devonshire, 18 July 1613 Amias Cole, born say 1593, daughter of William Cole [NHGR 9:113]. She married (2) about 1630 Samuel Maverick (her son John Thomson calls him "my father Mr. Samuella Maverick" [Aspinwall 70]), son of Rev. JOHN MAVERICK. She was living 3 September 1672 when her son Nathaniel Maverick of Barbados mentioned her in his will [NEHGR 69:158].

CHILDREN:

- i ANN, bp. St. Andrews 1 October 1615; bur. there 14 October 1615.
- ii PRISCILLA, bp. St. Andrews 23 October 1616; presumably living 1635 when her mother mentions "her fatherless children" [Trelawny Papers 76-78], but no further record.
- iii JOHN, bp. St. Andrews 5 January 1618/9; living as late as 1651, called "John Thompson of London" [MBCR 3:130; SLR 1:117, 3:103-04]. (Some have assumed that the John Thompson who resided at Weymouth and Mendon was the son of David Thompson, but in 1992 Douglas Richardson set forth cogent reasons why these are two different men [NHGR 9:110-16].)
- iv ANN, bp. St. Andrews 22 November 1620; bur. there 26 November 1620.

ASSOCIATIONS: On 26 May 1648, Aspinwall received two documents from "Amies or Emes" (Cole) (Thomson) Maverick. The first stated that on 1 April 1615, "William Cole of Plymouth in the County of Devon, shipwright," and "David Thompson of Plymouth aforesaid apothecary and Ems his now wife ... in consideration of a marriage already had and solemnised between the said David Thomson & Ems the daughter of the said William" created a lease to several rooms in a house in Plymouth "wherein the said William Cole now dwelleth" for threescore years if all three should live so long. The second document, dated 3 January 1625[6], stated that whereas "I W[illia]m Cole of Plimouth, shipwright,

have had & received of my daughter Amies Thomson the sum of fifty pounds which money I was to have towards the buying of my land upon condition that I should make my land over to my daughter & her children, which I have done as by my will appeareth, now I have received of her above in writing of the sum of thirty pounds, which I am to give an account for to her husband David Thomson" [Aspinwall 128-30].

COMMENTS: In 1876 Charles Deane published a lengthy account of the life of David Thomson, including the full text of the indenture between David Thomson and the other merchants of Plymouth [MHSP 14:358; NHPP 25:663-709]. In 1973 Ralph E. Thompson and Matthew R. Thompson compiled a history of *Pascataway: De Facto Capital of New England, 1623-1630* (Portsmouth, New Hampshire [cited above as Pascataway]); this narrative does an excellent job of pulling together all the available evidence, but the authors sometimes allowed their interpretations to go beyond the evidence.

EDWARD THOMSON

Edward Thompson came to Plymouth in 1620 on the *Mayflower* as a servant to WILLIAM WHITE, and Thompson, White and White's other servant all "died soon after their landing" [Bradford 442, 445].

On 4 December 1620 "[d]ies Edward Thomson, servant of Mr. White, the first that dies since their arrival" [Prince 165].

JAMES THOMSON

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Charlestown

REMOVES: Woburn 1640

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: On 31 [October?] 1633 "James Tomson and Elizabeth his wife" were admitted to Charlestown church [ChChR 8].

FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:369].

ESTATE: Surrendered five acres Mystic Side, 1635 [ChTR 14]. Had one acre of planting ground, January 1635/6 [ChTR 15]. Had one share of hay ground in 1635, which was increased to two [ChTR 19, 20]. Had five acres Mystic Side, 1637 [ChTR 27]. Had three and a quarter cow commons, 1637 [ChTR 33]. Received Mystic Side allotments of five, thirty and five acres, 23 April 1638 [ChTR 36]. On 27 August 1638 "James Tomson is granted a houseplot next to Jno: Brimsmead's" [ChTR

40]. On 30 December 1638 had three and a quarter cow commons in the stinted common [ChTR 42].

In the 1638 Charlestown Book of Possessions "James Tomson" held nine parcels: two acres in High Field with "a dwelling house and other appurtenances thereunto"; one acre of arable in High Field; two acres meadow in High Field Marsh; two acres in Line Field; three and a quarter milch cow commons (later annotation that one quarter milch cow common was sold to John Green and one full common to John March); two acres meadow in Mystic Field; five acres woodland in Mystic Field; five acres woodland in Mystic Field; and forty acres of land in Water Field [ChBOP 26].

In his will, dated the "last day of February" 1681[2] and proved 3 October 1682, James Thompson Sr. of Woburn bequeathed to "my loving son Jonathan Thompson the only child now of my own body all my house & outhousing & all my lands whatsoever" and all moveables, except for following legacies; to "Sarah Redknap & Hannah Horn my grandchildren forty shillings apiece in silver (viz:) I give to Hannah Horn forty shillings of that money of mine now in her own hands, the other twenty shillings in silver in her hands my will is that she pay it to her sister Sarah Redknap & my will is that John Sheldin Sr. shall pay her the other twenty shillings in silver out of that money he hath of mine in his hands"; to "John Cuttler & Susannah Logee my grandchildren & to my son Jonathan's six children three pounds apiece, ... and my will is that James Thompson my grandchild & Jno. Sheldin aforesaid shall pay to Jno. Cuttler & Susanna Logee their three pounds apiece" and the rest to come out of the estate; son Jonathan to be sole executor and "my trusted & wellbeloved friends Samuel Bloggett Sr. & John Mousall to be overseers ... & as a pledge of my love I give to said Bloggett Mr. Rogers his book & Mousall a pair of new gloves" [MPR 6:8-10].

The inventory of the estate of "James Thompson Sr. late of Woburne deceased" was taken 22 September 1682 and totalled £103 17s. (the original arithmetic given incorrectly as £133 17s.), including £59 in real estate: "house & homestall," £30; "outlands & meadow," £23; and "woodlands," £6 [MPR 6:10].

BIRTH: About 1593 (deposed 1658 aged about 65 [Pope 451, citing an unknown source]).

DEATH: Between 28 February 1681/2 (date of will) and 22 September 1682 (date of inventory).

MARRIAGE: (1) By about 1618 Elizabeth ____; she died at Woburn 8 November 1643.

(2) Woburn 15 February 1643/4 Susanna (____) Blodgett, widow of Thomas Blodgett [Dawes-Gates 1:91-92]; she died at Woburn 10 February 1660/1.

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i SIMON, b. say 1618; m. Woburn 19 December 1643 Mary Converse, daughter of EDWARD CONVERSE.
- ii JAMES, d. Woburn 24 January 1646/7.
- iii JONATHAN, b. say 1628; m. Woburn 28 November 1655 Susanna Blodgett (his stepsister).
- iv OLIVE, b. say 1632; m. Woburn 3 September 1650 John Cutler.

COMMENTS: "James Tomson" was admitted as an inhabitant of Charlestown in December 1633 [ChTR 9]. He was in the lists of inhabitants of Charlestown of 9 January 1633/4 and 1635/6 [ChTR 10, 15].

Pope cites the church admission as occurring in August 1633, but the month is missing; by context the month seems more likely to be October, or perhaps a month or two later.

JOHN THORNDIKE

ORIGIN: Great Carlton, Lincolnshire

MIGRATION: 1632

FIRST RESIDENCE: Unknown

REMOVES: Ipswich 1633, Salem

RETURN TRIPS: Returned shortly after 29 July 1668 when he made his will proposing "to go this year to England"

EDUCATION: Signed his will.

OFFICES: Essex grand jury, 29 November 1653, 27 June 1654 [EQC 1:313, 347].

ESTATE: In a statement written two days before he wrote his will, John Thorndike set out a detailed list of goods he had given to his daughter Mary, including "a large pewter dish given unto her by her mother" and further instructions to son Paul about caring for daughter Anne [EPR 2:208-09].

In his will, dated 29 July 1668 and proved 29 November 1670, John Thorndike, proposing "to go this year to England," bequeathed to "my eldest daughter Anne Thorndike" "deeply distempered...hopeless ever to act in the world" and intending my estate upon which I now live unto "my son Paul Thorndike after my death" to him my house and land, meadows, barn, orchard ... also the meadow I bought of John Leach lying by Wenham Pond "in consideration that he take upon him the charge... of this my aforesaid daughter Anne Thorndike"; "if I ... should think fit to...return into this Country again I do give unto my son Paul

Thorndike thirty acres of land commonly called Sawyers Plain and the meadow adjoining to the land called the Flaggy meadow as also my meadow at Topsfield, likewise £30...in cattle" and all the increase in cattle; to "my daughter Mary Thorndike" £50 in goods; to "my two youngest daughters Alice and Martha Thorndike [who] shall accompany me into England" if they return to them all my land adjoining Beaver Pond also the meadow adjoining the pond, being about one hundred acres, their brother Paul Thorndike to pay unto his two sisters £20 each; if only one of my daughters should return, my son to pay her £50 within a year of her arrival; "worthy friend Capt. Thomas Lowthorp" and "my two sons-in-law John Procter and John Low," if son Paul should die before daughter Anne Thorndike, to have full power to maintain with "tender Care" my Daughter; if "my said daughter should grow into a greater distemper either of 'settichnes or prensie,' then to take care to place her with some discreet person" [EPR 2:206-8].

The inventory of "the estate of Mr. John Thorndike, which he left in New England," was appraised 29 June 1671 by Thomas Lothrop and Richard Brackenbury and totalled £577, of which £462 was real estate: "one dwelling house, barn and orchard, and sixty acres of land," £250; "fourscore acres of land at Beaver Pond and ten acres of meadow," £80; "thirty acres of land called Sawyer's plain," £60; "seven acres [and] three-quarters of meadow lying by Wenham Pond," £35; "three acres of meadow at a place called the old houses," £12; "two acres of salt marsh at home," £15; and "three acres of meadow at Topsfield," £10 [EPR 2:209].

BIRTH: Baptized Great Carlton, Lincolnshire, 23 February 1611, son of Francis and Alice (Coleman) Thorndike.

DEATH: Buried Westminster Abbey 3 November 1668 ("Mr. Thorndyke, brother to a Prebendary of this Church: in the East Cloister, near the steps" [Westminster Abbey PR 169]).

MARRIAGE: By about 1636 Elizabeth Stratton, daughter of John and Ann (Dearhaugh) Stratton [Lechford 335-36]. (See sketch of JOHN STRATTON.)

CHILDREN:

- i ANNE, b. say 1636 (eldest daughter); living 29 July 1668 (named in father's will), mentally incompetent. (On 29 November 1655 Job Swinnerton Sr. was "fined for cruel and lascivious beating of Ann, daughter of Mr. Jon. Thorndike" [EQC 1:414]).
- ii SARAH, b. say 1638; m. Ipswich 10 December 1661 John Low.
- iii ELIZABETH, b. about 1640 (aged twenty and upward 26 November 1661 [EQC 2:324]); m. Ipswich December 1662 John Proctor.

- iv PAUL, b. about 1642 (baptized 18 April 1663 at Westminster Abbey, "a young man about 20 years of age" [Westminster Abbey PR 67]; deposed aged forty-two years, 27 March 1684 [EQC 9:208]); m. Beverly 28 April 1668 Mary Patch, daughter of James and Hannah (Woodbury) Patch [NEHGR 100:72].
- v MARY, b. about 1649; deposed aged about twenty-five years, 30 March 1674 [EQC 5:290]; no further record.
- vi ALICE, b. about 1653 (aged about 22 at marriage); bp. Westminster Abbey 10 April 1669 "of ripe years" [Westminster Abbey PR 70]; m. St. Mary's Church, Savoy, London 17 November 1675 Francis Hale.
- vii MARTHA, returned to England with her father; bp. Westminster Abbey 10 April 1669 "of ripe years" [Westminster Abbey PR 70]; named in the 1672 will of her uncle Herbert Thorndike; no further record.

ASSOCIATIONS: John was son of Francis and Alice (Coleman) Thorndike of Scamblesby, Lincolnshire. His brother Herbert Thorndike, prebend of Westminster, named John's two daughters, Alice and Martha, in his 1672 will [Waters 1271-72]. (Waters found other English wills relating to the Thorndikes [Waters 1262-63, 1267-72].)

On 19 July 1641

Anne Stratton of Salem in New England, widow, John Stratton of the same, gent., John Thorndike of the same, gent., and Elizabeth his wife, and Dorothy Stratton of the same, spinster, make a letter of attorney to Capt. Edward Gibbons of Boston in N.E. and Robert Stileman of London, merchant, to demand ... from John Thurston of Hockston, [Suffolk], executor of the last will & testament of Mistress Mary Dearhaugh, late of Barringham in the county of Suffolk, widow, deceased, mother of the said Anne Stratton and grandmother of the said John, Elizabeth, and Dorothy, all such legacies as are now due unto them by the said last will & testament [Lechford 427].

COMMENTS: On 1 April 1633 "Mr. Thornedicke" was among the nine men who were permitted to accompany John Winthrop Jr. in settling Ipswich [MBCR 1:103].

On 9 September 1645 "Mr John Thorndik: in regard of his weakness of body and age pleaded: but must train" [EQC 1:84])

Witnessed the will of Samuel Smith who "had his senses" 27 December 1642 [EQC 1:45]. With Richard Brackenbury, took the inventory of James Patch, 27 August 1658 [EQC 2:109]. With Richard Brackenbury and Thomas Lothrop, took the inventory of Robert Sallos, June 1663 [EQC 3:78].

Servant John Adams was whipped for running away from his "m[aste]r Thorndik" 27 October 1636 [EQC 1:3]. John Stone sued John Thorndike for defamation 29 October 1640 [EQC 1:22]. Sued by Frances Johnson (for William Pester) for debt 8 July 1645 [EQC 1:78]. Mr. William Brown sued him over a voyage to Barbados, June, 1650 [EQC 1:192].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: A well presented treatment of this family appears in Morgan Hewitt Stafford, *Descendants of John Thorndike of Essex County, Massachusetts* [Ann Arbor, Michigan, 1960].

THOMAS THORNTON

ORIGIN: London

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Dorchester

REMOVES: Windsor 1636, Stratford 1650

RETURN TRIPS: To England about 1654, returned to Yarmouth by 1663

OCCUPATION: Tanner. Minister.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to Dorchester church prior to 3 September 1634 implied by freemanship.

FREEMAN: 3 September 1634 [MBCR 1:370].

EDUCATION: Thomas Thornton apparently did not attend either Cambridge or Oxford, but he must have obtained some education, as he eventually became a minister.

OFFICES: Dorchester fenceviewer, 8 October 1633 (as "Goodman Thorneton") [DTR 3]; Dorchester cowherd, 17 April 1635 [DTR 11].

Connecticut Particular Court jury, 6 April 1643, 9 October 1645, 4 March 1646/7 [RPCC 19, 37, 45]. Stratford deputy to Connecticut legislature, May 1651 [CCCR 1:221]; war committee for Stratford, May 1653 [CCCR 1:243].

ESTATE: Granted four acres at Dorchester, 22 November 1634 [DTR 8]; granted sixteen acre Great Lot, 4 January 1635/6 [DTR 14]; granted two acres fresh marsh, 1 February 1635/6 [DTR 15].

In the Windsor land inventory on 4 February 1640/[1] it is recorded that "Thomas Thornton all his land formerly recorded in figures is sold to Thomas Ford and John Strong, where the particulars fully appear" [WiLR 1:59]. This is followed by a large blank space, and then two other parcels that apparently belonged to Thornton: "toward Paquannick a hundred twenty-two acres" and "in the Great Meadow he hath altered

the range of his meadow by exchange with John Young and Rhoda Taylor being five acres and half."

On 19 September 1651 the town of Stratford allowed Thornton six acres of meadow and rights to cut a ditch through some common meadow [Stratford LR 1:100].

BIRTH: About 1608 based on date of marriage and age at death.

DEATH: Boston 15 February 1699/1700. (On 14 February 1699/1700 Samuel Sewall visited "Mr. Tho[mas] Thornton in the afternoon between 3 and 4. He made a shift to say he was willing to die, but wanted patience. Hoped should die next night.... At three past midnight he altered much." On 15 February Sewall reported that "Mr. Tho. Thornton dies very quietly; which Mr. Gee acquaints me with. Is very near 93 years old" [Sewall 425-26].)

MARRIAGE: (1) St. Margaret Moses, London, 23 April 1633 Ann Tinker, baptized New Windsor, Berkshire, 21 July 1616, daughter of Robert and Mary (Merwin) Tinker [NEHGR 149:413]. Mather described her as an "affectionate mother" [Mather's Magnalia 2:419]. She was living as late as 6 March 1676/7 when Thornton presented his "best respects with my wife's" to Rev. Mather [NEHGR 17:14].

(2) Yarmouth 10 June 1683 "Widow More" [YarVR 1:128].

CHILDREN:

- i THOMAS, b. probably Dorchester say 1634, d. Windsor 1647 [Grant 80].
- ii PRISCILLA, b. about 1636 ("Mr. Thomas Thornton, the aged and faithful pastor of Yarmouth, was blessed with a daughter named Priscilla, which at the age of eleven, left this world, having first given demonstration of an exemplary piety" [Magnalia 2:413-14]); d. Windsor 1647 [Grant 80].
- iii ANN, b. Windsor say 1638, d. Windsor 1647 [Grant 80].
- iv MARY, b. Windsor say 1641 (d. 1708 in 68th year [Copp's Hill]; m. Yarmouth say 1666 Judah Thatcher [NYGBR 42:150-51].
- v SAMUEL, b. Windsor 13 July 1645 [Loomis Rec 1:36]; no further record.
- vi TIMOTHY, b. Windsor about 1647 (d. Boston 19 December 1726 aged 79 years [Copp's Hill 29]); m. (1) say 1673 Experience Hollard, daughter of Angel Hollard [NEHGR 63:381-83]; m. (2) Braintree 9 August 1694 "Mrs. Sarah Greenough of Boston" [NEHGR 59:154] (probably widow of William Greenough).
- vii THOMAS, b. say 1649; there were several men in New England in the latter half of the seventeenth century by the

name of Thomas Thornton who were of the right age to be the son of the immigrant Thomas Thornton, but no positive identification has as yet been made.

- viii THEOPHILUS, b. Stratford 10 June 1651 [FOOF 1:607, citing an unknown source]; m. by 1677 Hannah _____ (eldest known child b. Boston 15 August 1677 [BVR 143]).
- ix ANNE, b. say 1653; m. by 1675 Nathaniel Hall [NEHGR 17:15-16; Bond 602; NYGBR 42:153-54], son of JOHN HALL.

ASSOCIATIONS: Through his first wife Thornton was brother-in-law to John Tinker, Mary (Tinker) Sension and Sarah (Tinker) King of Scituate, as well as uncle to that wife's nephew Miles Merwin. Perhaps he was also brother-in-law to John Taylor of Windsor and Walter Hoyt of Norwalk, if they were husbands of Rhoda (Tinker) Hobbs [NEHGR 149:412].

COMMENTS: Grant says that Thomas Thornton had five children born in Windsor [Grant 93].

On 15 May 1651 "Thomas Thorneton affirmed in court, that it was reported there was a hundred beeves killed in Fairefeild last year" [CCCR 1:221].

Thomas Thornton led an unusual life, with an unusual series of migrations. The moves from Dorchester to Windsor and from Windsor to Stratford were quite ordinary, and require no further comment. What does need explanation is his disappearance from New England records for about a decade, and his reappearance in Yarmouth. Many men were attracted back to England during the Commonwealth period, and some, without benefit of a university education, became ministers; Giles Firmin, son of GILES FIRMIN, is another example found in this study (see also *Magnalia* 1:237).

That the minister who appeared in Yarmouth in the 1660s is the same as the Thomas Thornton who had earlier resided in Dorchester, Windsor and Stratford depends mainly on the consistency of chronology and the reoccurrence of unusual names at both places. Priscilla Thornton, daughter of Thomas, died at Windsor in 1647, and Mather relates a pious tale involving a Priscilla, daughter of Thomas of Yarmouth who died at the age of eleven [*Magnalia* 2:483-84]. Thomas of Stratford had a son Theophilus born in 1651, and Thomas of Yarmouth and Boston had a son Theophilus who would have been born at about that time.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: Bond treated the family of Thomas Thornton, but was unaware of his earlier history in New England [Bond 601-04, 957]. In 1995 Douglas Richardson outlined the Thornton family in his

article discussing the ancestry of John Tinker; his account omits two children, the first son Thomas and the first daughter Anne [NEHGR 149:413-15].

JOHN THORPE

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1632

FIRST RESIDENCE: Duxbury

OCCUPATION: Carpenter.

EDUCATION: His inventory included a "psalm book, 1s." and "a Bible, 6s."

ESTATE: Assessed 18s. in the Plymouth tax list of 25 March 1633 [PCR 1:11].

28 October 1633: "Alice, the late wife of John Thorp, appointed to bring in an inventory of the goods & chattels of her deceased husband on Monday, the 11th of November next ensuing" [PCR 1:18].

The inventory of "Joh: Thorp, carpenter, of Plymouth," was taken 15 November 1633 by Capt. Standish and Elder Brewster [NEHGR 4:34].

25 November 1633: "That whereas John Thorp, carpenter, late of Duxburrow, in the liberties of Plymouth aforesaid, deceased, died indebted far more than the estate of the said John would make good, in-somuch as Alice, his wife, durst not administer, it was ordered, that Captain Myles Standish, Gent., & Stephen Hopkins should enter upon his estate, according to an inventory presented upon oath by the said Alice, his wife, in behalf of the Court, that so the creditors might be satisfied, so far as the estate will make good, and the widow be freed from & acquitted of all & all manner of claim or claims or demands by all & every his creditors whatsoever" [PCR 1:20].

BIRTH: By about 1608 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Between 1 April 1633 and 15 August 1633 [PCR 1:12, 16].

MARRIAGE: By 1633 Alice _____, who survived him; she was presumably still quite young, and may well have married someone else in Plymouth; the fate of their child is unknown.

CHILDREN: 1 April 1633: "John Thorp & Alice his wife likewise adjudged to sit in the stocks & amerced in forty shillings fine, because his wife conceived with child before marriage, but in regard of their present poverty, twelve months time given for payment" [PCR 1:12].

COMMENTS: 20 January 1632/3: "Robert Barker, servant of John Thorp, complained of his master for want of clothes. The complaint

being found to be just, it was ordered, that Thorp should either forthwith apparel him, or else make over his time to some other that was able to provide for him" [PCR 1:7].

15 August 1633: "Whereas Robert Barker had bound himself an apprentice to John Thorpe, in the trade of carpentry, the said Thorp being dead, Alice, his wife, hath turned over his time" to William Palmer, nailer, of Plymouth [PCR 1:16].

In 1910 George H. Williams wrote to Samuel Forbes Rockwell, suggesting that John Thorpe's widow Alice married second William Davis [Samuel Forbes Rockwell, *Davis Families of Early Roxbury and Boston* (North Andover, Massachusetts, 1932), p. 15], but this results from confusion with an event that took place in Roxbury a generation later. On 21 October 1658 William Davis and Alice Thorpe were married in Roxbury. The identity of this Alice is unknown, but as she had children baptized in 1663, it would be biologically impossible for her to be identical with the widow of John Thorp.

GEORGE THROCKMORTON

5 February 1630/1: "The ship *Lyon* ... arrived at Nantasket. She brought Mr. Williams, (a godly minister with his wife,) Mr. Throgmorton, [blank] Perkins, [blank] Ong and others, with their wives and children" [WJ 1:49-51].

18 May 1631: "Mr. George Throckmorton" admitted as a freeman of Massachusetts Bay Colony [MBCR 1:366].

COMMENTS: Many sources claim that the man appearing in these two records is the same as the John Throckmorton who lived in Providence, Rhode Island, and was associated with Roger Williams there (see, for example, Frances Grimes Sitherwood, *Throckmorton Family History* [Bloomington, Illinois, 1929], p. 45). The argument is made that in the freeman record of 1631 "John" has been misread as "George," but examination of the original shows that "George" is correct.

Given the prominence of John Throckmorton of Providence, it is unlikely that he would have gone unrecorded in Massachusetts Bay for five years, as he must have done if he was the same as the "Mr. Throgmorton" who came with Roger Williams in 1631. For this reason, we maintain that George Throckmorton who came in 1631 was distinct from John Throckmorton recorded later at Providence, and that George Throckmorton returned to England or died soon after arrival.

THOMAS TILDEN

In the 1623 Plymouth land division Thomas Tilden received three acres as a passenger on the *Anne* in 1623 [PCR 12:6]. He is not seen in the 1627 division of cattle or in any later record.

COMMENTS: The grant of three acres indicates that Thomas Tilden was the head of a household of three, perhaps a wife and child [MQ 40:60]. No connection is seen with Nathaniel Tilden who arrived a decade later and settled at Scituate, despite the claim made by Banks [English Homes 163]. (Stratton notes that in Torrey the wife is named Ann. This may be another instance in which the name of the ship has been transferred to one of its passengers; see also THOMAS FLAVELL.)

EDWARD TILLEY

ORIGIN: Henlow, Bedfordshire

MIGRATION: 1620 on the *Mayflower*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

BIRTH: Baptized Henlow, Bedfordshire, 27 May 1588 (as "Edmond"), son of Robert and Elizabeth (____) Tilley [TAG 52:203].

DEATH: Plymouth 1620.

MARRIAGE: Henlow 20 June 1614 Agnes Cooper. She died at Plymouth about the same time as her husband [Bradford 446].

CHILDREN: None recorded.

ASSOCIATIONS: JOHN TILLEY of the *Mayflower* was Edward's brother.

COMMENTS: Bradford names "Edward Tilley and Ann his wife, and two children that were their cousins, Henry Sampson and Humility Cooper" in his list of *Mayflower* passengers [Bradford 442]. "Edward Tilley and his wife both died soon after their arrival, and the girl Humility, their cousin, was sent for into England and died there. But the youth Henry Sampson is still living and is married and hath seven children" [Bradford 446].

On their first landing in November 1620, sixteen men were equipped with musket, sword and corslet, under the command of Capt. Miles Standish "unto whom was adjoined, for counsel and advice, William Bradford, Stephen Hopkins, and Edward Tilley" [Young's Pilgrim Fathers 125-26]. On 6 December when another group of discoverers went out, both John Tilley and Edward Tilley were among the ten [Young's Pilgrim Fathers 149]. The voyage along the coast was bitterly cold and

"Edward Tilley had like to have sounded with cold" [Young's Pilgrim Fathers 151]. He survived the seven-day trip, although the exposure probably did not help him when the little group was visited by sickness.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1976 Robert Leigh Ward explored the English origin of the Tilley family at Henlow, Bedfordshire, and the close connections with HUMILITY COOPER and HENRY SAMSON [TAG 52:198-208]. In 1985 he further extended the ancestry of this group of immigrants [TG 6:166-86].

HUGH TILLEY

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1629 in *Lyon's Whelp*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Salem

REMOVES: Yarmouth by 1638

OCCUPATION: Fisherman. (On 17 June 1641 Plymouth Court ordered that "Will[ia]me Lumpkine & Hugh Tilly shall pay to Gabriell Wheildon 15s. for his third part of the skiff or boat they were partners in, & his damage sustained in the want thereof to fetch fish to fish his corn withal, and the boat or skiff to be theirs" [PCR 2:21].)

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to a Massachusetts Bay church, presumably Salem, prior to 3 September 1634 implied by freemanship.

On 1 March 1641/2 "Heugh Tilley" of Yarmouth was one of four men "complained of to be scoffers & jeerers at religion, &c., and making disorders in their town meetings, &c.; are to be sent for to answer the next Court" [PCR 2:36, 41].

FREEMAN: "Hugh Hillyard" admitted freeman 3 September 1634 (between John Sibley of Salem and Moses Maverick of Marblehead) [MBCR 1:369]. In the Yarmouth section of a 1639 Plymouth Colony list of those who have taken the oath of fidelity is "Hugh Tillie, al[ia]s Hillier" [PCR 8:185].

EDUCATION: On 9 February 1638/[9] Hugh Tilly witnessed the will of Peter Werden, making his mark [MD 3:75-76], and on 5 March 1638/9 he swore to the will in court [PCR 1:117].

OFFICES: "Heugh Hillier" was highway surveyor for Yarmouth, 5 June 1644 [PCR 2:73]. In Yarmouth section of the 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms is "Heugh Tilly, al[ia]s Hillier" [PCR 8:194].

ESTATE: None found.

BIRTH: By about 1613 based on date of freemanship.

DEATH: Yarmouth 28 January 1647[/8] [PCR 8:4, 289-90; MD 15:25-26].

MARRIAGE: By 1643 Rose ____; she m. (2) Eastham 3 November 1648 Thomas Huckens/Huggins ("Thomas Huckens ... married with Rose Hollier" [PCR 8:45]; "Thos. Huckens & Rose Hyllier vid." [MD 6:139]; "Thomas Huggins and Widow Tillye married at Nocett by Mr. Prince" [NEHGR 9:286]); she died at Barnstable "being aged about 71 years in the year 1687" [MD 6:139]. (See MD 24:179-84 for the estate of Thomas Huckens.)

CHILDREN:

- i DEBORAH, b. Yarmouth 30 October 1643 [PCR 8:45; MD 6:139]; m. Barnstable 19 March 1662/3 John Sergeant [MD 12:154, 24:9-14].
- ii SAMUEL, b. Yarmouth 30 July 1646 [PCR 8:45; MD 6:139]; m. by about 1679 Mary ____ [NYGBR 104:130]. (A Samuel Tilley m. Oyster Bay (lic.) 26 September 1678 Mary Simpkins [*Names of Persons for Whom Marriage Licenses Were Issued by the Secretary of the Province of New York Previous to 1784* (Albany 1860), p. 392 (her surname given incorrectly as "Limkins"); John Cox Jr., ed., *Oyster Bay Town Records* (New York 1916) 1:397-99; see MD 18:137]. This is just the right time for Samuel of Plymouth Colony, and the groom of Oyster Bay does not seem to have remained in that town, but why the Plymouth man would have been on Long Island at this time has not been explained. The identification seems likely, but not proved.)

COMMENTS: The 28 May 1629 letter from the Massachusetts Bay Company in London to John Endicott at Salem included a recommendation to "show all lawful favor and respect unto the planters that came over in the *Lyon's Whelpe* out of the counties of Dorset and Somerset," with the specific instruction "to appoint Hugh Tillie and William Eedes for servant to Sir Richard Saltonstall" [MBCR 1:401]. (Pope's claim that Tilly was "appointed to help in setting up a saw-mill" derives from a misreading of this letter.)

Hugh Tilley is placed first at Salem because of his passage on the *Lyon's Whelp* in 1629, and his appearance as a freeman of 1634 between a Salem man and a Marblehead man. He does not, however, appear in any Salem or Essex County record, and he must have moved away from Salem before December 1636 when the Salem church was reorganized and the list of church members as of that date was compiled. This was too early to be at Yarmouth, and so he must have had some other residence than Salem prior to the move to Cape Cod; this may have been Marblehead.

The births of the children of Hugh and Rose, and the record of Rose's remarriage, are from the Barnstable vital records, where they are recorded with the family of Rose's second husband, and where Hugh's surname is given variously as "Hollier" and "Hillies" [PCR 8:45].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1973 Maclean McLean published an account of "The Hiller, Hilliard, Hillier Family of the Plymouth Colony" which covered Hugh Tilley/Hillier and his family [NYGBR 104:129-40, 215-24].

JOHN TILLEY

ORIGIN: Leiden, Holland

MIGRATION: 1620 on *Mayflower*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

BIRTH: Baptized Henlow, Bedfordshire, 19 December 1571, son of Robert and Elizabeth (____) Tilley [TAG 52:203].

DEATH: Plymouth 1620 in the first general sickness [Bradford 446].

MARRIAGE: Henlow 20 September 1596 Joan (Hurst) Rogers. She had married (1) Thomas Rogers.

CHILDREN:

- i ROSE, bp. Henlow 23 October 1597; no further record.
- ii JOHN, bp. Henlow 26 August 1599; no further record.
- iii ROSE, bp. Henlow 28 February 1601/2; no further record.
- iv ROBERT, bp. Henlow 25 November 1604; no further record.
- v ELIZABETH, bp. Henlow 30 August 1607; m. about 1625 JOHN HOWLAND.

ASSOCIATIONS: John Tilley was the elder brother of EDWARD TILLEY, who also died in the first sickness.

COMMENTS: "John Tilley and his wife, and Elizabeth their daughter" were passengers on the *Mayflower* [Bradford 442]. "John Tilley and his wife both died a little after they came ashore. And their daughter Elizabeth married with John Howland and hath issue as is before noted" [Bradford 446].

John Tilley joined the expedition of 6 December 1620 along the coast with nine others, under the leadership of Miles Standish [Young's Pilgrim Fathers 149].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In addition to the items noted in the sketch of EDWARD TILLEY, Robert Leigh Ward in 1985 published some additional biographical information on John Tilley [TAG 60:171-73].

JOHN TILLEY

ORIGIN: Dorchester, Dorsetshire

MIGRATION: 1624

FIRST RESIDENCE: Cape Ann

REMOVES: Dorchester by 1633

OCCUPATION: Fisherman. Coastal trader.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to Dorchester church prior to 4 March 1634/5 implied by freemanship.

FREEMAN: 4 March 1634/5 (as "John Tylley") [MBCR 1:370].

OFFICES: Committee to "have power to consult, advise, & take order for the setting forwards & after managing of a fishing trade," 3 September 1635 [MBCR 1:158].

ESTATE: On 4 August 1633 the town of Dorchester granted "[i]n Naponset Neck [to] Captain Lovell, Mr. Tilly, Elias Parkeman, John Rocket; Captain Lovell and his son 6 acres, the rest 4 apiece" [DTR 2]. Granted four acres at the Neck, 17 April 1635 [DTR 11]. Granted at Squantum Neck "as the great lot to his brother's homelot," 5 July 1636 [DTR 18]. Granted four acres, Lot #83, in the meadow beyond Naponset (as "Mr. Tillie") [DTR 322].

Granted "4 acres of upland over against Mr. Holland and 2 acres of marsh" (as "Mr. Tilly"), 2 January 1637/8 [DTR 26]. "Mrs. Tillie" granted one acre of land, 2 January 1637/8 [DTR 27]. "Mrs. Tilly" granted two parcels of four acres and twenty rods apiece, 18 March 1637/8 [DTR 30].

On 9 July 1646 reference was made to the "lot [which] was Mr. Tillie's" and on 14 May 1649 the town ordered the repair of "the house that late was Mr. Tillie's" [DTR 297, 305].

BIRTH: By about 1600 (based on first appearance at Cape Ann).

DEATH: Killed by Indians near Saybrook, October 1636 [MHSC 3:3:147-48].

MARRIAGE: By an unknown date ____; she was last seen on 18 March 1637/8 [DTR 30] (see *COMMENTS* below).

CHILDREN: None recorded.

ASSOCIATIONS: The grants of land in Dorchester contain tantalizing clues to possible kinsmen of John Tilley, the grant of 4 August 1633 possibly implying a relation to Captain WILLIAM LOVELL, and the grant of 5 July 1636 referring to a brother owning land in Dorchester, perhaps meaning a brother-in-law.

COMMENTS: "Mr. John Tylly and Mr. Thomas Gardener were employed as overseers of that whole business [of the plantation at Cape

Ann in 1624]; the first with reference to the fishing, the other with respect to the planting on the main land, at least for one year's time" [Young's First Planters 23; Hubbard 106].

On 1 April 1634 there is "power granted to Mr. Ludlowe & Mr. Coggin to inventory, & take into safekeeping the goods & chattels of Mr. John Tilley, to satisfy such debts as he owns in the Bay" [MBCR 1:115]. On 1 July 1634 four prominent men were appointed to arbitrate the disputes between "Mr. Marryner, his company, & John Tylley" and between "Mr. John Coggin & John Tylley, for money paid by Mr. Coggin to the ship's company" [MBCR 1:122]. (The action of 1 April, which has the appearance of a probate proceeding, was in fact an action for debt [GMN 5:25-26, 32], and was apparently taken in the absence of John Tilley, who was probably master of the *Thunder* in its voyage to Bermuda during the winter of 1633-4 [MBCR 1:151; WJ 1:159]. Upon the return of that ship the dispute was brought into court on 1 July.)

"Mr. Tilly" was active in the coastal trade, carrying letters to John Winthrop Jr. at Saybrook in 1636 [WP 3:256, 264]. This activity, of course, put him in the path of the events leading up to the Pequot War, and Lion Gardiner tells us that "Mr. Tille" "came from the Bay ... with a permit to go up to Hartford." Gardiner warned him many times about the perils of landing at most places along the river, but Tilley ignored him, went ashore, and was last seen being carried across the river by the Indians, after which he was tortured and killed [MHSC 3:3:144-48; WJ 1:238].

A number of problems of identification have arisen with regard to this John Tilley. First, are the "Mr. John Tylly" of Cape Ann in 1624 and the John Tilley of Dorchester a decade later the same man? Although they are not necessarily the same, there are reasons to believe they are. The 1624 man was sent to New England by Rev. John White of Dorchester, Dorsetshire, the same man who helped organize the sailing of the *Mary & John* in 1630, and who was therefore responsible for the fact that most of the early settlers of Dorchester in Massachusetts Bay were from the West Country. The 1624 John Tilley and the Dorchester John Tilley were both engaged in fishing and the coastal trade. Records of men by the name of John Tilley in the West Country may overturn this conclusion, but for the moment these two men are taken to be the same.

Did John Tilley of Dorchester have a widow who resided at Windsor? An Eady (or Edith) Tilley held land at Windsor in 1640 [WiLR 1:31] and in 1646 married Nicholas Camp of Milford [Parke-Gildersleeve 171]. In the latter source she is specifically identified as "widow of John Tilley of Windsor, who had been killed by the Indians in 1636." But Lion Gardiner distinguishes between two Tilleys, a "Sergeant Tille" and a "Mr. Tille" [MHSC x:x:139, 147-48; WP 3:320]. That these are not the same man under different titles is indicated by Gardiner's statements that

Sergeant Tilley acted under his orders, whereas Mr. Tilley refused to follow either his orders or his suggestions. Mr. Tilley was killed by the Indians, leaving a widow in Dorchester, and Sergeant Tilley apparently survived the Pequot War, and he may well have been the husband of Eady Tilley. That the widow of Mr. John Tilley, last seen in Dorchester early in 1638, then went to Windsor, and was Eady Tilley, remains a possibility, but not the only one. (In the Dorchester town meeting of 2 January 1637/8 one grant of land was made to Mr. Tilley and one to Mrs. Tilley; as Mr. Tilley was certainly dead by this date, this is probably just a scribal error.)

In 1983 and again in 1990 Robert L. French set forth the hypothesis that John Tilley of Dorchester was son of JOHN TILLEY of the *Mayflower* [MQ 49:16-17, 56:118-21]. While the ages of the two men are about the same, Bradford's 1651 account of the earlier John Tilley would seem to rule this possibility out conclusively [Bradford 446], and this hypothesis should not be accepted.

THOMAS TINKER

"Thomas Tinker and his wife and a son" came to Plymouth in 1620 on the *Mayflower* and "all died in the first sickness" [Bradford 442, 446]. Thomas Tinker signed the Mayflower Compact.

COMMENTS: Banks suggested two quite different origins for Thomas Tinker, without any basis other than identity of name [English Homes 89]. Dexter thought he was the Thomas Tinker admitted an inhabitant of Leiden in 1617 [Dexter 636].

EDWARD TOMLINS

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Lynn

RETURN TRIPS: Last of record in New England on 9 July 1644, and certainly in London on 1 February 1648[/9]

OCCUPATION: Carpenter. On 27 December 1642 "James Grover, apprenticed servant to James Hubberd, by consignment of Mathew Bancke, apprenticed himself to Edward Tomlins of Lynn to learn the carpenter's trade" [EQC 1:48]. On 10 June 1644 it was ordered that "Capt. Hawkins, Mr. Glover, Mr. Mayhewe, Ensigne Tomlins & Mr. Steeves were a committee for the drawing up of an order about ship car-

penters, (respecting their engagements to those that employ them)" [MBCR 3:7].

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: On 1 June 1641 "Mr. Edward Tomlins, retracting his opinions against singing in the churches, was discharged" [MBCR 1:316]; this implies that Tomlins was a member of Lynn church by that date.

FREEMAN: 18 May 1631 (as "Mr. Edw: Tomlyns") [MBCR 1:366].

EDUCATION: He signed his name to the survey of Lynn bounds and to the 1638/9 petition of the inhabitants of Lynn [MBCR 2:8; WP 4:104]. Clerk of the writs at Lynn, 10 May 1643 [MBCR 2:38].

OFFICES: Deputy for Lynn to General Court, 14 May 1634, 2 September 1635, 4 September 1639, 10 May 1643, 7 March 1643/4, 29 May 1644 [MBCR 1:117, 156, 270, 2:33, 55, 66, 3:1]. With William Hathorne, appointed "to measure the bounds of Linn," 5 November 1639 [MBCR 1:279]. Committee to lay out Lynn bounds, 4 June 1640 [MBCR 2:7, 10]. Committee to oversee the making of salt peter in Lynn, 27 September 1642 [MBCR 2:30]. Clerk of the writs at Lynn, 10 May 1643 [MBCR 2:38]. Ordered to repair Mistick Bridge, 17 October 1643 [MBCR 2:51]. Appointed to end small causes at Lynn, 29 May 1644 [MBCR 2:73].

Lynn constable, 31 March 1640 [EQC 1:1]; Essex jury, 31 March 1640, 12 July 1642 [EQC 1:17, 42]; Essex grand jury, 27 December 1642 [EQC 1:44].

On 14 May 1634 "Mr. Edward Tomlyns & Mr. John Samford are entreated by the Court to take notice of the ordinances, powder and shot, & to make report to the next Court in what condition they are in" [MBCR 1:120]; on 3 September 1634 "Mr. Edward Tomlyns" was given "power to press men & carts for ordinary wages, to help towards the making of such carriages & wheels as are wanting for the ordinances" [MBCR 1:125].

17 May 1637, "Sargent Tomlines to be cannoneer" [MBCR 1:197]. Admitted as a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1637 [HAHAC 1:42-43].

ESTATE: Received 220 acres in Lynn land grant of 1638 [EQC 2:270].

On 28 September 1641, John Winthrop caused a statement to be recorded indicating that any persons claiming part of Long Island without leave from the Earl of Sterling, who held the King's patent, did so illegally. He specifically mentioned that "Edward Tomlins and Timothy Tomlins, together with one Hansard Knowles, clerk, & others, have lately entered and taken possession of some part of the Longe Iland..." and called them intruders [SLR 1:21-22].

On 1 February 1648[/9] Joseph Redknap of Lynn sold to "Capt. Ed: Tomlins of London in the County of Midd[lesex] gent." land at Hampton Court in Hampton, Middlesex, England [SLR 1:99; see also Lechford 329].

On 25 October 1651 Mr. John Knowles of Watertown sold to Mr. John Bex and company (of the Saugus ironworks) twenty acres in Lynn "formerly bought of Mr. Tomlins of Lin" [ELR 3:141. (This record may pertain to TIMOTHY TOMLINS.)

BIRTH: By about 1604 (apparently older than brother Timothy), son of Edward Tomlins of Todenham, Gloucestershire.

DEATH: After 23 July 1661 (when his brother Samuel Tomlins leaves him a bequest in his will [Waters 598]). (After 22 August 1679 if the grocer of London was this same Edward Tomlins [TAG 41:112].)

MARRIAGE: None recorded (unless the St. Bennet, Paul's Wharf, London, 31 October 1621 marriage to Jane Bassall was his [TAG 41:112]).

CHILDREN: None recorded.

ASSOCIATIONS: In his will, dated 30 December 1620 and proved 9 December 1621, Edward Tomlins of Todenham, Gloucestershire, bequeathed to daughter Hester Tomlins, 100 marks at marriage; to son Samuel, £40 at age 23; to son Edward, £40 at age 21; to son Timothy, £40 at age 21; to daughter Martha, £4 and land at marriage; to son John £5; to sons Joseph and Benjamin, £10 apiece; to daughter Marah, £20 in one year; wife Elizabeth to be executrix [Consistory Court of Gloucester, original wills, 1621].

George E. McCracken described the Tomlins family, including as siblings Edward Tomlins of Lynn, Timothy Tomlins of Lynn, Mary (Tomlins) Willis, wife of Mr. Thomas Willis, Rev. Samuel Tomlins of Northaw, Hertfordshire, Richard Tomlins of London, William Tomlins, Ralph Tomlins, and Elizabeth (Tomlins) Byfield, wife of Nicholas Byfield [TAG 41:109-18]. (McCracken had not seen the 1620 will of Edward Tomlins, which is not consistent with this list of children. Other relevant Tomlins wills were abstracted and published by Waters [Waters 598-99, 609, 1029].)

Ralph, Richard and William Tomlins were brothers, but from the evidence of the will of Edward Tomlins and his son Samuel Tomlins, they belonged in a different family. The difficulty in interpretation arises from the mention in the will of Samuel Tomlins of "cousin Thomas Willus," and in the will of Elizabeth (Tomlins) Byfield of brother-in-law Thomas Willis and sister Willis his wife. If the same Willis family is intended by these two bequests, and if "cousin" is to be interpreted as "nephew," then Samuel Tomlins and Elizabeth (Tomlins) Byfield would be siblings. But, as noted above, this is inconsistent with other wills. Pending further investigation, we accept the immigrants Edward and Timothy Tomlins as brothers, sons of Edward Tomlins of Todenham, Gloucestershire; other possible relationships remain unclear.

On 6 August 1643 James Hubbard of Long Island gave Edward Tomlins of Lynn power of attorney to sell property for him in Charlestown

[SLR 1:46]. This followed by a few months the assignment by James Hubbard to Edward Tomlins of an apprentice [EQC 1:48].

COMMENTS: "Ben: Thomlins," aged 18, and "Edward Thomlins," aged 30, were passengers in 1635 on the *Susan & Ellen* from London to New England [Hotten 62]. Given the activities of Mr. Edward Tomlins of Lynn as recorded in the records of the Massachusetts Bay General Court, this passenger must be some other Edward Tomlins; there is no further record in New England at this time for a Benjamin Tomlins or a second Edward Tomlins.

Edward Tomlins was active before Essex court as plaintiff, defendant or witness in a number of minor matters, from 28 March 1637 to 9 July 1644 [EQC 1:5, 32, 45, 48, 54, 58, 63]. On 16 February 1643/4 he took the inventory of the estate of Abraham Belknap of Lynn [EQC 1:60; EPR 1:26].

On 30 May 1644 Ensign Tomlins was ordered "by both houses of this Court to go upon a message to the Narragansett sachems about their letter, & is dismissed this house for the present to prepare himself for the journey" [MBCR 3:3].

TIMOTHY TOMLINS

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1632

FIRST RESIDENCE: Cambridge

REMOVES: Lynn by 1634

OCCUPATION: On 8 September 1636 "Mr. Tymothy Tomlins is licensed to keep a house of entertainment at Saugust" [MBCR 1:180]. In a case before Salem court on 9 July 1645, Timothy Tomlins deposed of William Prichett [Pritchard] that "[m]y wife and I were out of the house, and he drew more wine himself and drank too much" [EQC 1:82].

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to a Massachusetts Bay church prior to 4 March 1632/3 implied by freemanship.

FREEMAN: 4 March 1632/3 [MBCR 1:367].

EDUCATION: The various tasks assigned Timothy Tomlins by the General Court presuppose some education.

OFFICES: "Mr. Tymothy Tomlyns" appointed to a committee to oversee the "powder & shot, & all other ammunition, in the several plantations where they live," 3 September 1634 [MBCR 1:125]; committee "to consider of the act of Mr. Endicott, in defacing the colors," 6 May 1635 [MBCR 1:145]; committee to make a colony-wide tax assessment, 8 September 1636, 1 August 1637 [MBCR 1:180, 201]; committee to "settle

the bounds between Charlstowne, Boston, & Linn," 6 June 1639 [MBCR 1:263]; committee "to set out the nearest, cheapest, safest, & most convenient way between Linn & Winnetsetmet," 13 May 1640 [MBCR 1:289].

Deputy from Lynn to General Court, 3 March 1634/5, 8 September 1636, 18 April 1637, 17 May 1637, 26 September 1637, 2 November 1637, 12 March 1637/8, 2 May 1638, 13 March 1638/9, 22 May 1639, 13 May 1640, 7 October 1640 [MBCR 1:135, 178, 192, 194, 204, 205, 220, 227, 250, 256, 288, 301].

Essex jury, 27 June 1636 (foreman), 26 December 1637, 25 January 1641/2 [EQC 1:3, 7, 33]; grand jury, 26 December 1643, 9 July 1644 [EQC 1:57, 62].

ESTATE: Granted ten acres at Cambridge, on the west side of the river, 4 August 1634 [CaTR 8]. From the evidence of a mutilated entry in the Cambridge land inventory on 1 May 1635, this was the only parcel of land that he held [CaBOP 5].

Received eighty acres in the Lynn land grant of 1638 [EQC 2:270]. (Essex County deeds from 1660 and later refer to land granted to Timothy Tomlins by Lynn [ELR 2:5, 6, 3:43].)

On 28 September 1641, John Winthrop caused a statement to be recorded indicating that any persons claiming part of Long Island without leave from the Earl of Sterling, who held the King's patent, did so illegally. He specifically mentioned that "Edward Tomlins and Timothy Tomlins, together with one Hansard Knowles, clerk, & others, have lately entered and taken possession of some part of the Longe Iland..." and called them intruders [SLR 1:21-22]. The General Court seconded this warning, directly ordering that "Mr. Edward [Tomlins] & Tymo: Tomlins, with John Poole, were admonished not to go to the Dutch because of scandal & offence" [MBCR 1:337].

BIRTH: Baptized Todenham, Gloucestershire, 11 January 1606/7, son of Edward and Mary (____) Tomlins.

DEATH: Probably by 17 March 1645/6 when Elizabeth (Spencer) Tomlins appears as a widow, but certainly by December 1647 (when Nicolas Batty of Lynn was appointed guardian of the children of William Ballard in place of Timothie Tomlins who had since deceased [TAG 41:111, EQC 1:131]).

MARRIAGE: Probably Elizabeth Spencer, daughter of Gerrard Spencer [TAG 41:109-18].

CHILD:

- i SAMUEL, named in uncle Samuel's 1661 will [Waters 598].

ASSOCIATIONS: EDWARD TOMLINS of Lynn was brother of Timothy. (See sketch of Edward for further discussion of other possible relationships.)

COMMENTS: By analysis of the committee of 3 September 1634 and the list of deputies of 3 March 1634/5, Timothy Tomlins is found to be representing Lynn in both cases.

On 7 March 1636/7 the General Court noted that "Tymothy Tomlins was contented to take only 10s. of John Stretton" [MBCR 1:194]; the details of the matter in dispute are not evident.

In Essex court on various dates between 31 December 1639 and 27 August 1644 as witness, surety or plaintiff [EQC 1:14, 22, 32, 45, 52, 64, 70].

RICHARD TOPPING

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Boston

RETURN TRIPS: Returned to England 1654 or very soon thereafter

OCCUPATION: Draper.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "Richard Topping and Judeth his wife" admitted to Boston church in November 1633 [BChR 16].

FREEMAN: 4 March 1633/4 [MBCR 1:368].

EDUCATION: Richard Topping signed his deeds of 31 May 1652 and 29 August 1654; Alice Topping made her mark to her deed of 29 August 1654.

ESTATE: Granted 24 acres at Muddy River, 8 January 1637/8 [BTR 1:24].

In the Boston inventory of lands, "Richard Tapping" held one house and garden [BBOP 26]. On 22 February 1648[/9] Nathaniel Williams sold this lot to Richard Critchley (who owned an adjoining lot), and on 5 January 1649[/50] Richard Tapping acknowledged this act and released the land to Williams [BBOP 26]. On 12 January 1648[/9] Henry Bridgham sold to Richard Tapping a lot and dwelling house "wherein the said Richard now dwells" [BBOP 26].

On 31 May 1652 Richard Tapping of Boston "for good and valuable consideration" sold to "Margery Elliott of Boston aforesaid widow for the use of her children by Jacob Eliott her late husband" twenty-seven acres of upland at Muddy River [probably the parcel granted to him in 1638] and two acres in Sentry Field [SLR 1:212].

On 29 August 1654 Richard Topping of Boston, draper, and Alice his wife sold to Thomas Robinson of Scituate "all that my dwelling house ... in Boston ... with all the houses, outhouses, shops, buildings, gardens, orchards & backside thereunto adjoining" [SLR 2:134].

In his will, dated 20 August 1657 and proved 9 April 1658, "Richard Topping of Solbery," Buckinghamshire, bequeathed to son Richard Topping 20s., to "four of my children which I have in New England" 20s. apiece, to daughter Lidia 20s. at age twenty-one or at marriage, to "my two younger sons Joseph and Benjamin" £5 to bind them as apprentices and £5 apiece at age twenty-one; wife (unnamed) to have residue and be executrix [PCC 128 Wooton, as abstracted in Waters 606].

BIRTH: By about 1598 based on estimated ages of children.

DEATH: Soulbury, Buckinghamshire, between 20 August 1657 and 9 April 1658.

MARRIAGE: (1) By November 1633 (and by 1623 if the earlier children are hers) Judith _____, who died at Boston in 1635 (day and month not given [BVR 3]).

(2) By 1645 Alice _____, who was admitted to Boston church 17 April 1647 [BChR 46]. It is likely that she returned to England with her husband and her minor children, since she was Richard's executrix in 1657.

CHILDREN:

With first wife:

- i RICHARD, b. say 1623; named in father's 1657 will.
- ii Child, b. say 1625 (see *COMMENTS* below).
- iii Child, b. say 1627 (see *COMMENTS* below).
- iv* (possibly) JOHN, b. say 1629; m. Boston 20 August 1654 as her first husband Mary Woodmansey [BVR 48]. She was probably Boston's first female publisher and book-seller.
- v Child, b. say 1631 (see *COMMENTS* below).
- vi TIMOTHY, bp. 15 December 1633 [BChR 278]; d. soon [BVR 2].

With second wife:

- vii JOSEPH, b. 30 [*sic*] September 1645 [BVR 20]; bp. 28 September 1645 "about 4 days old" [BChR 301]; bur. Boston 14 October 1645 [BVR 20].
- viii JOSEPH, bp. 11 June 1648 "about 14 days old" [BChR 311]; living 1657.
- ix BENJAMIN, bp. 21 July 1650 [BChR 319]; living 1657.
- x LYDIA, b. after 1639; a minor in father's 1657 will; from the wording of his will she may have been very young indeed and living in England with her parents.

COMMENTS: Richard Topping names four children in his will, and indicates that there are four more in New England. A John Topping begins to appear in the Boston records the year that Richard disappears, and perhaps was a son, although nothing but geography and the

similarity in names supports this assumption. The other three children in New England could be married daughters for whose later identities no further clues have been discovered. An alternate interpretation of Richard's will would be that the four children in New England were step-children, but since we know next to nothing about Alice, the second wife, or about Judith, the first wife, for that matter, this is a difficult issue to resolve.

Richard Topping witnessed the 18 August 1653 deed of Robert Raynolds [SLR 1:335].

HENRY TOWNSEND

In John Winter's account for Richmond Island "for this year's work," dated 18 June 1634 (thus implying residence in New England for the winter of 1633/4): "Henry Townesend is to have a share and £3 in money, which doth amount unto £14 9s. 6d., and he is to allow out of it for provisions bought of me hear in the country and paid for him in money, £1 11s. 0d., so there remaineth due unto him £12 18s. 6d." [Trelawny Papers 40]. No further record in New England.

STEPHEN TRACY

ORIGIN: Leiden, Holland

MIGRATION: 1623 in *Anne*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

REMOVES: Duxbury

RETURN TRIPS: Returned to England permanently, perhaps as early as 1643, and certainly by 1654

OCCUPATION: Sayworker (in Leiden).

FREEMAN: In "1633" Plymouth list of freemen, before those admitted on 1 January 1632/3 [PCR 1:3]; in list of freemen of 7 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:52]. In Duxbury section of 1639 Plymouth Colony list of freemen (with his name lined through) [PCR 8:174].

OFFICES: Duxbury representative on committee to lay out highways, 1 October 1634 [PCR 1:31]; Plymouth colony committee to assess taxes, 3 March 1634/5, 1 March 1635/6 [PCR 1:33, 38]; coroner's jury, 2 March 1635/6 [PCR 1:39]; Duxbury representative to committee on the "nearer uniting of Plymouth & those on Duxburrough side," 14 March 1635/6 [PCR 1:41]; grand jury, 7 March 1636/7, 2 June 1640, 7 June 1642 [PCR 1:54, 155, 2:41]; committee to apportion hay grounds, 20 March 1636/7

[PCR 1:55]; Duxbury constable, 5 March 1638/9, 4 June 1639 [PCR 1:116, 125]. Arbiter, 7 September 1642 [PCR 2:44].

ESTATE: In 1623 Plymouth land division, granted three acres as passenger on *Anne* [PCR 12:6]; in 1627 Plymouth cattle division, "Stephen Tracie, Triphosa Tracie, Sarah Tracie, Rebecka Tracie" were the fifth through eighth names in the tenth company [PCR 12:12].

Assessed 18s. in Plymouth tax lists of 25 March 1633 and 27 March 1634 [PCR 1:10, 27]. He appears on the list of purchasers [PCR 2:177].

Permitted to mow "within his own ground," 1 July 1633 [PCR 1:14]; assigned mowing ground, 14 March 1635/6, 20 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:40, 56]; granted eighty acres with some meadow additional, at the North River [PCR 1:165].

On 20 March 1654/5, while in London, Stephen Tracy "at present of Great Yarmouth in old England" made his will, in the form of a power of attorney to John Winslow, disposing to son John "what land and houses I have there in Duxburrow" (along with some cattle), to "my daughter Ruth Tracy one cow and one two year old mare," and "what cattle I have more (Marye's two cows being cast in amongst them) to be equally divided among my five children living in New England," noting that some of his children are married with children, and others are unmarried [PLR 2:179, transcribed in full in MD 10:143-44].

BIRTH: "Probably the "Stephen Trace" baptized 28 December 1596 at Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, son of Stephen and Agnes/Anne (Erdley) Tracy [TAG 51:73; Tracy Gen 19-20].

DEATH: After 20 March 1654/5, the date of his will.

MARRIAGE: Leiden, Holland, 3 January 1621 [NS] Tryphosa Lee [Dawes-Gates 799]; she was born about 1597 (aged 27 on 1 May 1624 [TAG 51:242]) and presumably predeceased her husband.

CHILDREN:

- i SARAH, b. Leiden about January 1623 [TAG 51:242]; m. Plymouth [blank] November 1638 George Partridge [PCR 1:103].
- ii REBECCA, b. Plymouth say 1625; m. say 1645 William Merrick [Dawes-Gates 2:801-02].
- iii RUTH, b. say 1628; living unm. 1655.
- iv MARY, b. say 1630; living perhaps unm. 1655.
- v JOHN, b. say 1632; m. by about 1661 Mary Prence, daughter of THOMAS PRENCE [Tracy Gen 26].

ASSOCIATIONS: William Palmer the elder of Duxbury, naylor, left a legacy to Stephen Tracy in his will of 4 December 1637 [Dawes-Gates 2:801]. How he might have been associated or related to Tracy is unknown.

COMMENTS: Robert S. Wakefield discusses some important records relating to the Tracy family at Leiden, and to the date of arrival of Stephen's wife Tryphosa, and eldest daughter Sarah, and concludes that they came in 1625 on the *Jacob* [TAG 51:71-73, 242].

On 7 July 1638 the Plymouth court noted that Tracy "had hired John Price for four months; his time was to begin the first week in June" [PCR 1:92].

Stephen Tracy is not included in the 1643 list of men able to bear arms, and is not seen in any later Plymouth Colony record, so he may have returned to England late in 1642 or early in 1643.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1936 Sherman Weld Tracy published a genealogy of some of the descendants of Stephen Tracy [*The Tracy Genealogy* (Rutland, Vermont, 1936)]. Mary Walton Ferris treated Stephen Tracy in 1931 [Dawes-Gates 2:799-802], and Donald Lines Jacobus twice prepared accounts of this immigrant [Waterman Gen 1:688-90; Ackley-Bosworth 37-38].

WILLIAM TRASK

ORIGIN: East Coker, Somersetshire

MIGRATION: 1628

FIRST RESIDENCE: Salem

OCCUPATION: Soldier. In a petition to the General Court in 1661, he states "wheras your petitioners understand that several gentlemen have lands granted and laid out at the Pequots country that was; and others are likely put in for more who it may be never sweat so much for it as some of us bled on it..." [NEHGR 6:370].

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: In the list of Salem church members admitted before the end of 1636 [SChR 5].

FREEMAN: Requested 19 October 1630 (as "Mr. Will: Traske") [MBCR 1:80].

EDUCATION: Wrote a strong and distinctive hand [NEHGR 6:370].

OFFICES: Deputy, 1637 [STR 1:45]. Captain of the militia, 1634 [MBCR 1:120]. Salem lot layer, 1635, 1636, 1637, 1643, 1648 [STR 1:10, 16, 44, 124, 155]. Overseer for bridgework, 1645 [STR 1:141].

ESTATE: With John Woodbury, Mr. Connant, Peter Palfrey and John Balch, he received one of five farms of two hundred acres apiece at the head of Bass River 25 January 1635[/6] [STR 1:12]. He "freely relinquished" this farm 18 April 1636 [STR 1:17].

Granted 100 acres "next to the Long Pond" in the 1636 Salem land grant [STR 1:19, 27]. Received one acre of marsh and meadow in the

grant of 25 December 1637; with a household of seven persons [STR 1:103].

He requested and was allowed five acres of meadow near to Mr. Johnson's farm 9 November 1637 [STR 1:58]. He was granted half an acre of land adjoining the new mill 11 October 1640 [STR 1:108].

On 19 August 1639 the town granted "Captain Trask... leave to set up a tide mill upon the North River, provided he make passage for a shallop from half flood to full sea" [STR 1:101]. He was slow in doing this and on 29 June 1641 the court admonished him [EQC 1:27-8].

In his will, dated 15 May 1666 (with undated codicil) and proved 28 June 1666, "William Traske Senior of Salem" "though weak in body" made the following bequests: to "Sarah my wife" the north end of my dwelling house, fruit of the orchard, a little spot for a garden, £16 per year for her life, and a cow; to "my son William" the meadow between the upper and lower mills and also the upper mill pond; to "my two daughters Sarah & Susan" £16 each; to "my daughter Mary" £26 within three years; to "my grandchildren" 10s. each; "my two sons William & John" executors and residuary legatees. Codicil allows that all household stuff kept "so long as my wife lives" and after her death "my daughter Mary" to have the great brass pan and "my son William" to have "my bed and bedding that I now lie upon" [EPR 2:48-49].

The inventory of the estate of "Capt. William Trask" was taken 15 June 1666 and totalled £364, of which £260 was real estate: "house, upland and meadow," £160; and the mill, £100 [EPR 2:49].

Ownership of the mill and the surrounding plain was a subject of great controversy in the August 1686 term of the Essex court [EQC 46:21].

BIRTH: Baptized East Coker, Somersetshire, 14 December 1585, son of Nicholas Trask [NEHGR 54:279] (deposed aged seventy-seven years on 29 November 1664 [EQC 3:207]).

DEATH: Salem between 15 May 1666 (date of will) and 18 May 1666 (when Salem selectmen ordered that "the soldiers that attend Capt. Trask to his grave shall have some allowance to make them drink" [STR 2:68]). (William Trask's date of death is given in some sources as 15 May 1666, but this does not appear in any record. Although the codicil to his will is not dated, it need not have been made on 15 May 1666.)

MARRIAGE: By about 1634 Sarah ____; she died after 15 May 1666 (date of husband's will).

CHILDREN:

- i SARAH, b. say 1634; m. 13 October 1656 Elias Parkman [NEHGR 55:322], son of ELIAS PARKMAN. (This marriage record does not appear in the town records, but is in a private record published in 1901; see *COMMENTS* in sketch of ELIAS PARKMAN.)

- ii MARY, bp. Salem 1 January 1636/7 [SchR 16]; m. by 1659 John Loomis [NEHGR 55:323-24, citing original depositions then in private hands].
- iii SUSANNAH, bp. Salem 10 June 1638 [SchR 16]; m. Salem 19 February 1663[/4] Samuel Eborne. (On 18 June 1660 William Trask Sr. sued Thomas Robbins for "defamation, in saying that Susan, daughter of said Trask, ran after everybody and was common for everybody, etc." [EQC 2:224].)
- iv WILLIAM, bp. Salem 19 September 1640 [SchR 18]; m. (1) Salem 18 January 1666 Ann Putnam, who d. Salem 14 November 1676; m. (2) by about 1678 Hannah _____ [NEHGR 55:324-27].
- v JOHN, bp. Salem 18 September 1642 [SchR 19]; m. (1) Salem 19 February 1662[/3] Abigail Parkman, daughter of ELIAS PARKMAN; m. (2) Salem 13 February 1717/8 Mary Clarke.
- vi ELIZABETH, bp. Salem 21 September 1645 [SchR 20]; no further record.

ASSOCIATIONS: Osmund Trask, born about 1627, appeared in Salem by 1649. Since the given name Osmund appears frequently in the Trask family of East Coker, Somersetshire, the home of William Trask, the two men were very likely closely related, but the exact degree of kinship has not been determined.

COMMENTS: Some sources state that William Trask was in New England prior to 1628, and accompanied JOHN WOODBURY on his mission to England in the winter of 1627-8. This seems to be based solely on the following passage from Hubbard:

With Mr. Endicot, in the year 1628, came Mr. Gotte, Mr. Brakenberry, Mr. Davenport, and others, who being added to Capt. Traske, and John Woodberry, (that was before this time returned with a comfortable answer to them that sent him over,) went on comfortably together to make preparation for the new colony, that were coming over" [Hubbard 109].

If we read this carefully, we see only that Trask had arrived before Endicott; but we know that Woodbury made his return in 1628, and so Trask presumably came in that earlier ship in 1628. The passage also states clearly that it was Woodbury (and not Woodbury and Trask) who was sent over to England. Although it is not impossible that Trask had been in New England before 1628, nothing in this passage supports that interpretation, and so we conclude here that William Trask arrived in New England in 1628.

Although there is no record that William Trask was ever admitted a freeman of Massachusetts Bay Colony, he must have been, given the

many colony offices he held. * This is the only case known to date of an omission from the Massachusetts Bay list of freemen at this early period.

Savage and Pope both include as children of this man Mary, born 14 August 1652, and Ann, born 14 April 1654. Reference to the published Salem vital records shows that these are children of a Henry Trask and his wife Mary, of no known relation to William Trask. This led Savage into several further errors regarding the matrimonial status of William Trask.

Captain Trask was an easy-going, popular commander; not a man for details or day-to-day management. As a soldier he was not terribly demanding, and in the battles of the Pequot War, was much outshone by his lieutenant, Richard Davenport. Even Johnson, in his *Wonder-Working Providence*, passes over Trask in favor of Davenport's exploits.

He may also have been easy-going about grinding his corn, for the court admonished him 27 September 1640 to "be more careful about grinding and toll-taking" [EQC 1:20]. He did not correct things promptly and was fined "for want of a toll dish, over toll, bad grinding, want of beam and scales hung up, and suffering Peter Simes to grind, the court having before disallowed it," 28 February 1642[3] [EQC 1:51]. The mill was a lasting bone of contention with some of his neighbors, and at court 30 November 1652 Capt. Traske was presented for having no suitable weights in his mill [EQC 1:274].

"Capt.* Willi: Traske" was fined £5 for "neglecting the execution of his warrant" in some matter 8 September 1642 [MBCR 2:27].

He also ran a relaxed trainband, "neglecting" to train three times and drawing an official reprimand 25 January 1641[2] [EQC 1:35]. He had some difficulty with Mr. William Hathorne, perhaps of a political nature, which eventually saw him replaced as the Captain at Salem. A rather transparent "difficulty" was discovered and the court decided, "Whereas the town of Salem, lying so open to the sea, is in great danger of sudden attempts by a foreign enemy, and therefore great care is to be had in these dangerous times, it is ordered, the chief military officer of the band that should inhabit in or near the harbor. This Court, considering that Capt. Traske, who hath been many years their chief officer, dwells so remote from that part of the town as he cannot be helpful upon any such sudden occasion, doth hereby discharge him of that office, with all due acknowledgment of his faithfulness and former good service to the country, and do hereby appoint Mr. William Hathorne to be Captain of the said military company...", 1 October 1645 [MBCR 2:133].

With others, he let his cows forage in the common corn fields and was fined for it 27 December 1642 [EQC 1:49].

When the Salem meetinghouse seating was shifted, Sgt. Porter was directed to sit in the seat with Capt. Trask, 8 June 1657 [STR 1:201].

JOHN TREBLE

In a complaint against the wife of William Stidson [i.e., WILLIAM STITSON], Jane Moulton, wife of Thomas, states that she was "about nine years since assaulted by John Treble who feloniously did endeavor to ravish her when she was alone in an house in the fields whereupon she cried out & ran away from him to another house a good way off and afterwards prosecuted against him so that he fled out of this jurisdiction into Pascattaquay & thence into England" [Lechford 259].

COMMENTS: The complaint is undated, but falls in a group of documents from July 1640, which would place the alleged assault in 1631. All the principals in the controversy were from Charlestown and Winnissimmet, which is the probable location of the assault. This episode is discussed in more detail under THOMAS MOULTON.

WILLIAM TREVOR

"There were also other two seamen hired to stay a year here in the country, William Trevor, and one Ely. But when their time was out they both returned" [Bradford 443].

COMMENTS: The above note is from Bradford's account of the passengers on the *Mayflower*. Trevor may also have been in New England in 1619 and in 1650 [see NEHGR 9:248, and DAVID THOMSON].

MORRIS TRUANT

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Massachusetts Bay

REMOVES: Duxbury by 1639, Marshfield 1650

FREEMAN: In Duxbury list of those who took oath of fidelity in 1639 [PCR 8:182]. Admitted freeman 1 June 1658 [PCR 3:136]. In Marshfield section of lists of freemen dated 1658, 29 May 1670 and early 1683/4 [PCR 5:277, 8:201, 207].

EDUCATION: Morris Truant made his odd circular mark to his 1647 deed.

OFFICES: Duxbury highway surveyor, 2 June 1646 [PCR 2:102]. Marshfield constable, 4 June 1650 [PCR 2:153]. Coroner's jury, 14 De-

cember 1652 [PCR 3:28]. Refused to serve on grand jury, 3 June 1657 [PCR 3:115].

In Duxbury section of 1643 Plymouth list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:189].

ESTATE: On 28 March 1642 Francis Sprague sold two acres of marsh meadow at Wood Island to Morris Truant [PCR 12:78]. On 16 September 1645 Morris Truant and Solomon Lenner of Duxborrow acknowledged that they had "mutually exchanged their now dwelling houses and uplands and meadow" [PCR 12:113].

On 4 March 1647[8] "Moris Truante inhabitant of the town of Duxborrow and Jane my wife" sold to John Washburne their right to all the planting land between John Irish and John Alden, and in two parcels of meadowland adjoining Phillipe Delanoy and others [PCR 12:153-54]. On 9 April 1650 Jacob Cooke of Plymouth sold to "Moris Truant of Marshfield" one hundred acres of upland and meadow at the North River [PCR 12:185].

In 1654 "by virtue of an order of court bearing date some three years since ... Captaine Myles Standish and Mr. Johr Alden were deputed by the court to determine of certain bounds of marsh in controversy" between "Morish Truant" and "Richard Garrett" [MD 8:130-31, citing PCLR 2:1:127; see also PCR 2:149-50].

No later than 1664 some member of the Vinal family of Scituate had purchased from Morris Truant "a parcel of meadow ... lying on the southerly side of the North River" [MD 34:163, citing PCLR 3:1:26].

In his will, dated 31 December 1678 and proved 28 October 1685, "Morris Treuant of Marshfeild ... aged about seventy-two years" bequeathed to "my son John" cattle and furniture; to "my son Joseph ten shillings which with lands, cattle & other estate which I have already given him I judge a sufficient portion for him"; to "each of my five daughters five shillings" (Mary, Jane, Elizabeth, Mehitable and Hannah); residue to "my loving wife Jane during the time of her natural life, & immediately after the decease of my said wife, I give & bequeath my dwelling house & my other houses & all my land both uplands & meadows ... unto my abovesaid son John Treuant," he to pay to "my two youngest daughters Mehetable & Hannah" £5 apiece; wife Jane to be executrix [PCPR 4:2:104].

The inventory of the estate of Morris Truant, taken 15 May 1685, totalled £338 6s., including "housing & lands in Marshfield" valued at £240 [PCPR 4:2:105].

BIRTH: About 1606 (deposed aged sixty-one years in 1668 [SJC #857]; aged about seventy-two on 31 December 1678 [PCPR 4:2:104]).

DEATH: Marshfield 21 April 1685 [MarVR 17].

MARRIAGE: Plymouth 16 October 1639 Jane [blank] [PCR 1:134]; she was living on 31 December 1678 (husband's will).

CHILDREN:

- i MARY, b. say 1644; m. Marshfield 24 January 1664[/5] Richard Child [MarVR 5].
- ii JOSEPH, b. say 1649; m. Marshfield 6 January 1674[/5] Hannah Barnes [MarVR 8].
- iii JANE, b. say 1652; named in father's will of 31 December 1678, apparently married, but husband not identified.
- iv JOHN, b. about 1655 (d. 11 April 1730, aged 75 [MarVR 397]); m. Silence _____, b. about 1643 (d. 26 February 1718, aged 75 [MarVR 397]).
- v ELIZABETH, b. say 1657; named in father's will of 31 December 1678, apparently married, but husband not identified.
- vi MEHITABLE, b. say 1659; m. Marshfield 23 September 1691 John Daggett [MarVR 19].
- vii HANNAH, b. say 1662; m. Marshfield 11 January 1682[/3] Jonathan Eames [MarVR 16].

COMMENTS: On 22 March 1630/1 "Morris Trowent" was "whipped for stealing three pigs of Mr. Ralfe Glover's" [MBCR 1:85]. On 2 January 1636/7 he was clearing land in Plymouth Colony for Nathaniel Bowman, probably as his servant [PCR 1:49]. On 28 October 1645 "Nathaniell Bowman complains against Morris Truant, in action of trespass upon the case, to the damage of £4" [PCR 7:41], and on 3 March 1645/6 "Nathaniell Bowman is awarded to pay 2s. to Morris Truant for not prosecuting his action against him" [PCR 2:95]. (Pope claimed that Truant resided in Dorchester in his early years in New England, but the associations noted above with RALPH GLOVER and NATHANIEL BOWMAN suggest that he more likely lived in the Charlestown-Cambridge-Watertown area.)

On 7 June 1651 Thomas Tilden and Morris Truant successfully sued Joseph Tilden for £5 in damages [PCR 7:54]. On 7 October 1651 Joseph Tilden unsuccessfully sued Morris Truant [PCR 7:56]. On 5 July 1671 "Moris Truant" sued Thomas Summers for debt, and was awarded the debt plus court costs [PCR 7:166].

The daughters of Morris Truant are apparently named in birth order in his will, and the two youngest, who were unmarried at the time of the will, were given larger bequests than the other three. This would indicate that daughters Jane and Elizabeth were already married in 1678. The ages estimated for these daughters are very crude approximations.

ADRIAN TUCKER

On 31 October 1639 the "Inner Star Chamber," upon information supplied by "Thomas Ayres [Eyre]," clerk of the company comprising "Sir Ferdinando Gorges and others Adventurers in New England," ordered Sir Ferdinando to pay to Adrian Tucker £11 19s. 5d. "for his wages for 3 years 3 months ending the 17th of June 1633," and on 13 March 1639/40 a letter was issued to Sir Ferdinando directing him to pay for this "service done long since unto you and others Adventurers to New England" [W.L. Grant and James Munro, eds., *Acts of the Privy Council of England. Colonial Series. Vol. I. A.D. 1613-1680* (Hereford 1908), pp. 266-67, 280 (and for additional background on wages owed to others, pp. 232, 251-53, 255); see also NEHGR 8:144].

COMMENTS: This roughly corresponds with the recall of WALTER NEALE and several of the servants of the company made that year, but need not have applied to labor done in New England. Adrian Tucker was doubtless in England at the time of this judgment and is not named in any other document relating to New England.

RICHARD TUCKER

ORIGIN: Unknown (but see *BIRTH* below)

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Spurwink

REMOVES: Casco 1633, Piscataqua about 1646

RETURN TRIPS: To England 1636, returned soon

OCCUPATION: Agent.

EDUCATION: He signed his name when witnessing the wills of Robert Mussell, Walter Abbott, Thomas Peverly and Tobias Lear [NHPP 31:62, 97, 117, 205].

OFFICES: Grand jury, 25 June 1640, 8 September 1640 [MPCR 1:42, 67, 69-71].

ESTATE: Richard Tucker held land at Spurwink by virtue "of a purchase from Richard Bradshaw who was formerly settled there by Capt. Walter Neale" [MPCR 1:59-60].

On 27 January 1636/7 Sir Ferdinando Gorges granted to GEORGE CLEEVE of Casco and Richard Tucker of Casco, both gentlemen, for £100, about fifteen hundred acres including "the said neck of land that the said George Cleeve and the said Richard Tucker have planted for diverse years already expired ... henceforth to be called or known by the name of Stogummor," and Hogg Island [YLR 1:2:4].

On 18 July 1658 George Cleeve sold to Richard Tucker one thousand acres near Casco Bay [YLR 1:1:75]. On 15 August 1660 Richard Tucker consented to the sale of land by George Cleeve to John Phillips [YLR 1:1:106]. On 23 May 1661 Richard Tucker "now of Casco Bay" (with "consent of my wife Margaret Tucker") sold two hundred acres of upland and ten acres of meadow in Falmouth to Thomas Wakely, John Wakely, Isaac Wakely and Mathew Coole [YLR 1:1:108]. On 3 June 1662 Richard Tucker consented to the sale by George Cleeve of four hundred acres at Falmouth to Hope Allen [YLR 1:1:120].

Administration on the estate of Richard Tucker was granted to his widow, Margaret Tucker, on 30 September 1679 [NHPP 31:241]. The inventory of Richard Tucker was taken 19 September 1679 and totalled £28 2s. 3d. [NHPP 31:241].

BIRTH: Perhaps the Richard Tucker baptized at Stogumber, Somersetshire, on 22 January 1594 [NEHGR 53:84].

DEATH: Portsmouth before 19 September 1679 (date of inventory).

MARRIAGE: By 6 April 1646 Margaret _____ [WP 5:77], who survived him and administered his estate, and lived to be in the third seat in the meetinghouse in Portsmouth in 1693 [Rambles 2:67; NHPP 31:241].

CHILDREN:

- i (adopted) SEABORN REYNOLDS, m. Nicholas Hodge [NHPLR 21:117].

COMMENTS: In a deposition of 24 June 1640 GEORGE CLEEVE, referring to events about ten years earlier, related that "about the time aforesaid, he joining himself in partnership with Richard Tucker, then of Spurwink ... they both agreed to join their rights together, and there to build, plant, and continue"; two years later they were expelled from Spurwink by John Winter [Trelawny Papers 206-07].

On 8 September 1640 Richard Tucker sued Mr. Thomas Purchase over a warming pan borrowed by Sir Christopher Gardner nine years earlier [MPCR 1:64].

Craddock met Cleeve and Tucker in England in 1636 and disliked their plans and false flattery [WP 3:379]. RICHARD VINES complained to Winthrop of them, both in one breath, on several occasions [WP 4:429, 436-37, 440].

With HENRY SHERBORN, Richard Tucker was one of the executors of the endless proceedings in the estate of THOMAS WALFORD [NHPP 31:88, 222-224].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1899 Charles E. Banks published "Some Facts About Richard Tucker, The First Settler of Machegonne (Portland), Maine" [NEHGR 53:84-87]. There are indeed many useful facts

in this article, but Banks was not aware of the evidence showing that the wife of Nicholas Hodge was daughter of Nicholas Reynolds and not of Richard Tucker [GDMNH 698].

HUMPHREY TURNER

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1632

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

REMOVES: Scituate by 1634

OCCUPATION: Tanner.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Founding member of Scituate church, 8 January 1634/5 [NEHGR 9:279]; "Goody Turner," presumably his wife, joined the same church 10 January [1635/6] [NEHGR 9:280].

FREEMAN: In the "1633" Plymouth list of freemen, in close proximity to men made free on 1 January 1632/3 [PCR 1:4]; in 7 March 1636/7 Plymouth list of freemen [PCR 1:52]. In Scituate section of 1639, 1658 and 29 May 1670 lists of Plymouth Colony freemen [PCR 5:275, 8:175, 198].

EDUCATION: He signed his deeds until 1 November 1672, when he made his mark.

OFFICES: Deputy for Scituate to Plymouth General Court, 2 June 1640, 1 June 1641, 7 June 1642, 5 June 1644, 20 August 1644, 28 October 1645, 3 March 1645/6, 7 July 1646, 1 June 1647, 4 June 1650, 5 June 1651, 3 June 1652, 7 June 1653 [PCR 1:155, 2:16, 40, 72, 74, 94, 95, 104, 117, 154, 167, 3:8, 32]. Constable for Duxbury, 5 January 1635/6, 5 March 1638/9, 4 June 1639 [PCR 1:36, 83, 116, 125]. Grand jury, 7 June 1642, 7 March 1642/3, 6 June 1643 [PCR 2:41, 53, 56]. Plymouth jury, 4 September 1638 [PCR 1:96]. Committee to divide lands in Scituate, 30 November 1640 [PCR 1:168]. Supervisor of highways, Scituate, 1 June 1647, 7 June 1648 [PCR 2:115, 124]. Coroner's jury, 5 June 1666 on the body of Maray, wife of Thomas Totman [PCR 4:130].

In Scituate section of 1643 Plymouth list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:191].

ESTATE: Assessed 9s. in the Plymouth tax lists of 25 March 1633 and 27 March 1634 [PCR 1:10, 28].

On 18 May 1633 "Humphrey Turner, having obtained leave to make use of a piece of ground by the pond on the western side of the fort, near the town, & having enclosed the same with a firm palisado, hath sold his right & title to the same, as also the palisado itself, together with a small randevow, to Josias Winslow, the elder, for & in consideration of eight pounds sterling" [PCR 1:13].

Had built a house at Scituate by September 1634 [NEHGR 10:42]; by 1636 he had built a second house "on his lot," and at some point his first house had passed to Goodman Jackson [NEHGR 10:42, 43].

On 1 January 1637/8 Humfrey Turner was one of a number of freemen of Scituate who complained that their proportions of land were so small that they could not subsist upon them, and the court of assistants granted them a portion of upland and neck between the North & South Rivers and all the meadow between the rivers from North River to Beaver Pond "always provided and upon condition that they make a township there and inhabit upon the said lands" [PCR 1:72].

On 7 March 1639[40?] Thomas Roberts of Plymouth sold to "Humfrey Turner of Scituate" one acre and three-quarters of swamp in Scituate "lately purchased of George Lewis of Scituate" [PCR 12:55].

On 27 May 1648 "Humphrey Turner" of Scituate, tanner, sold to Henry Ewell of Scituate, joiner, "all that my ten acres of upland lying and being by the water mill in Scittuate" [PCLR 5:208].

On 1 October 1668 "Humphrey Turner" of Scituate, tanner, deeded to "my sons Joseph Turner and Nathaniell Turner ... all that my lot of upland lying and being on the easterly side of Taunton River"; on 23 July 1669 wife Lydia consented [PCLR 3:175]. On 21 February 1669 "Humphrey Turner" of Scituate, tanner, deeded to "my son Nathaniell Turner" of Scituate twenty-seven acres of upland at the Third Cliff, with housing, and thirty acres of marsh meadow adjoining [PCLR 3:282]. On 24 February 1669 "Humphrey Turner" of Scituate, tanner, deeded to "my son Thomas Turner" of Scituate twenty acres of upland at the Third Cliff, which "sometimes was John Whetcomb's," along with nine acres of marsh meadow adjoining [PCLR 3:218]. On 1 November 1672 "Humphrey Turner" of Scituate deeded to "my loving son Joseph Turner" of Scituate all right to undivided land in Scituate "or any way appertaining to the right of a purchasing freeman of the patent of Plymouth"; acknowledged 29 May 1673 by the witnesses, the grantor being deceased [PCLR 3:321].

In his will, dated 28 February 1669[70] and proved 5 June 1673, Humphrey Turner of Scituate, tanner, "being weak in body" bequeathed "to my eldest son John Turner" his farm; to "my son Joseph Turner £40" also £12; to "my son John Turner £5"; to "my son Daniel Turner £12"; to "my son Nathaniel Turner £50"; to "my daughter Mary [illegible] £10"; to "my daughter Lydia Doughtey £12"; "unto my grandchild Humphrey Turner £5"; to "my grandchild Mary Doughtey £10"; to "my grandchildren Jonathan Turner, Josiah Turner and Elizabeth Turner, being the fruits of my eldest son, 10s. a year"; to "son Nathaniel Turner all my livestock both cattles, horses, sheep, etc."; to "my son Thomas Turner all my wearing clothes, one wood bed and blankets" [Briggs Gen 313-14; MD 24:42-43, citing PCPR 3:1:71].

BIRTH: About 1595 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: After 1 November 1672 and before 29 May 1673 [PCLR 3:321]. (A tombstone gives his age in 1673 as 78, and says he was born in 1594, but this stone was erected in 1869 [Briggs Gen 312].)

MARRIAGE: By about 1620 Lydia ____ (see *COMMENTS* below); she was living on 23 July 1669 when she consented to her husband's deed of 1 October 1668, but had died by 28 February 1669[70] when she was not named in her husband's will.

CHILDREN:

- i JOHN, b. say 1620 (in Scituate section of 1643 Plymouth list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:191]); m. 10 or 12 November 1645 Mary Brewster [PCR 2:94; MD 1:8 (from "Brewster Book")], daughter of Jonathan Brewster and granddaughter of WILLIAM BREWSTER.
- ii JOHN, b. say 1624 (in Scituate section of 1643 Plymouth list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:191]); m. Scituate 25 April 1649 Ann James [MD 2:33].
- iii THOMAS, b. say 1627; m. Scituate 6 January 1651[2] Sarah Hiland [PCR 8:21].
- iv LYDIA, b. say 1629; m. Scituate 15 August 1649 James Doughty [MD 2:33].
- v MARY, bp. Scituate 25 January 1634/5 [NEHGR 9:281]; m. Scituate 13 November 1651 William Parker [PCR 8:19].
- vi JOSEPH, bp. Scituate 1 January 1636/7 [NEHGR 9:281]; d. unm. after 1681 [Briggs Gen 314].
- vii NATHANIEL, bp. Scituate 10 March 1638/9 [NEHGR 9:281]; m. (1) Scituate 29 March 1664/5 [*sic*] Mehitable Rigby, daughter of John Rigby of Dorchester (see *COMMENTS* below); m. (2) by 1691 Abigail (____) Stockbridge, widow of Charles Stockbridge [NEHGR 133:191-92].
- viii DANIEL, b. say 1641; m. Scituate 20 June "1665 or 1666" [*sic*] Hannah Randall, daughter of William Randall.

COMMENTS: On 17 February 1629 Lydia Turner, daughter of Humphrey Turner, was baptized at Little Baddow, Essex [TAG 19:231, citing Somerby Papers 20:288]. This one record is not sufficient to make a positive identification of the origin of the immigrant, but it should be noted that WILLIAM VASSALL, who also came to Scituate to reside, had two children baptized at Little Baddow about the same time.

At 4 December 1638 court Humphrey Turner was fined twice, 3s. each time, for non-appearance [PCR 1:104].

On 7 June 1649 Humfry Turner and others deposed that William Gilson had requested land on behalf of two of his sister's children, whom he had brought from England [PCR 2:143].

All secondary sources agree in giving Humphrey Turner one wife, Lydia Gamer, but nowhere is there any evidence for this surname. The earliest appearance of the name in print seems to be in Deane [Samuel Deane, *History of Scituate, Massachusetts, from its First Settlement to 1831* (Boston 1831), p. 360]. A tombstone in the South Parish Cemetery in Norwell gives her name as Lydia Gamer, but this stone was not erected until 1856 [Briggs Gen 312].

The two eldest surviving children of Humphrey Turner were both named John. In England at the time of birth of these sons, they could be by the same mother, but the chances are good that they were half-siblings, and that Humphrey Turner married twice in England.

Based on the two paragraphs above we concur with Selim Walker McArthur in his statement that Lydia was "not necessarily his [Humphrey's] first wife or mother of his eldest son John" [McArthur-Barnes 129].

Deane says that Turner "arrived with his family, in Plymouth 1628. He had a house lot assigned him 1629 ..." [p. 360]. This is not supported by any contemporary records, and lots were apparently not assigned in Scituate until 1633.

In the printed Scituate vital records the first wife of Nathaniel Turner is given as "Mehetabell Bigbee," but in the Dorchester church records is the baptism on 23 April 1643 of "Mehitabell Rigby," with the annotation "(to Mr. Turner of Scittuate)" [DChR 156].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1938 L. Vernon Briggs published a substantial treatment of Humphrey Turner, unfortunately perpetuating several of the nineteenth-century myths about the man [*History and Genealogy of the Briggs Family, 1254-1937* (Boston 1938), pp. 309-15].

JOHN TURNER

ORIGIN: Leiden, Holland

MIGRATION: 1620 on *Mayflower*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

BIRTH: By about 1590 based on estimated ages of children.

DEATH: Plymouth 1620-1 in the first sickness [Bradford 446].

MARRIAGE: By about 1615 _____. She did not come over.

CHILDREN:

- i Son, b. say 1615; d. Plymouth 1620-1 [Bradford 446].
- ii Son, b. say 1617; d. Plymouth 1620-1 [Bradford 446].
- iii (probably) ELIZABETH, b. say 1619; m. and living in Salem in 1650 (see *COMMENTS* below).

COMMENTS: Robert Cushman sent his letters to those intending to sail on the *Mayflower* by way of John Turner [Bradford 365-66].

Bradford describes the *Mayflower* passengers, including "John Turner, and two sons; he had a daughter came some years after to Salem, where she is now living" [Bradford 443]. In 1651 Bradford reported that "John Turner and his two sons all died in the first sickness. But he hath a daughter still living at Salem, well married, and approved of" [Bradford 446].

Robert S. Wakefield in "Mayflower Passengers Turner and Rogers: Probable Identification of Additional Children" (TAG 52:110-13) presents evidence indicating that the daughter of John Turner who came to New England after 1620 (probably in 1629 or 1630) was "Lysbet Turner" who appears in the 1622 Poll Tax list for Leiden. Wakefield argues convincingly that she was the Elizabeth Turner who witnessed a deed in Salem on 8 October 1635, and joined the church there on 28 December 1637. These dates would indicate that she was born no later than 1621; if this is in fact her date of birth, then she would have been born after her father sailed for New England, and posthumously; she could also have been born a few years earlier. In order to complete this identification, a search should be undertaken for a Salem man with wife named Elizabeth, the marriage taking place between 1637 and 1650, and probably closer to the earlier date.

NATHANIEL TURNER

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Lynn

REMOVES: New Haven 1638

RETURN TRIPS: Sailed for London in 1646 on ship which was lost at sea

OCCUPATION: Soldier.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Chosen as one fit for the foundation work of the church at New Haven, 4 June 1639 [NHCR 1:16].

FREEMAN: Requested 19 October 1630 and admitted 3 July 1632 (as "Mr. Nath: Turner") [MBCR 1:79, 367]. List of Freemen of the Court of New Haven [NHCR 1:9]. An original signer of the New Haven fundamental agreement [NHCR 1:17]. Took the oath of fidelity 1 July 1644 [NHCR 1:137].

EDUCATION: The wide range of high civil and military offices held by Nathaniel Turner indicates that he was well-educated.

OFFICES: Constable of Lynn, 4 September 1632 [MBCR 1:99]; committee to set bounds between Charlestown and Cambridge, 7 November 1632 and 6 March 1632/3 [MBCR 1:94-95, 101, 102]; committee to lay out land for John Humphrey [MBCR 1:102]; captain of military company at Lynn, 4 March 1633/4 [MBCR 1:112]; deputy to Massachusetts Bay General Court for Lynn, 14 May 1634, 4 March 1634/5, 6 May 1635, 2 September 1635, 3 March 1635/6, 25 May 1636 [MBCR 1:117, 135, 145, 156, 164, 174]; committee to lay out fortifications, 3 September 1634 [MBCR 1:124]; committee to settle bounds between Boston and Charlestown, 4 March 1634/5 [MBCR 1:139]; appointed customs officer, 4 March 1634/5 [MBCR 1:142]; committee to establish bounds between Ipswich and Newbury, 6 May 1635 [MBCR 1:146]; committee to lay out farm for Mr. Dummer, 6 May 1635 [MBCR 1:146]; committee to establish bounds between Salem and Ipswich, and between Ipswich and Newbury, 3 March 1635/6 [MBCR 1:167]; magistrate for Salem court, 25 May 1636 [MBCR 1:175]; committee to levy country rate, 25 May 1636 [MBCR 1:175].

Deputy, 29 October 1640, 25 March 1644, 19 August 1644, 31 March 1645, 22 October 1645 [NHCR 1:44, 125, 146, 156, 171]. Deputy to the court of combination, 26 October 1643 [NHCR 1:111]. Deputy to the magistrate in all courts, 25 October 1639 [NHCR 1:21]. Committee (as "Captain Turner") to consider laying out lots for inheritance, 3 November 1639 [NHCR 1:24]. Committee (as "Captain Turner") to treat with the "Hartfordshire men about their lots," 3 November 1639 [NHCR 1:24]. Arbitrator, 3 April 1640, 7 September 1642 [NHCR 1:32, 77]. Viewer of lands, 1 May 1644 [NHCR 1:142]. Committee regarding the mill, 21 October 1644 [NHCR 1:148].

Captain of all martial affairs of the plantation, 1 September 1640 [NHCR 1:40]. Captain Turner to order and appoint the general trainings (with the Governor), 30 March 1645 [NHCR 1:160]. On 23 February 1645/6 it was discussed whether the "military affairs of the town may be comfortably carried on without a captain, or whether it were not convenient to choose a captain instead of Captain Turner, not knowing when he will return. After some debate, Mr. Malbon was chosen captain with liberty to resign his place to Captain Turner at his return [NHCR 1:187].

ESTATE: Gave £10 toward construction of fort, 1634 [MBCR 1:113].

In the New Haven list of estates of about 1643 Captain Turner was credited with seven persons, an estate worth £800, fifty-seven and a half acres in the first division, eleven and a half acres in the neck, forty-three and a half acres of meadow, one hundred seventy-four acres in the second division, and a yearly rate of £3 6s. 6d. [NHCR 1:91]. About 1644/5 Captain Turner was granted the right to choose the location of his second division meadow "that he may the better attend the public service in his military office" [NHCR 1:195].

On 7 December 1647

Mrs. Turner declared to the court that she conceives her husband made a will and left all he had to her dispose, as two of her daughters can testify the same. Rebecka Turner saith, that when her father was to go away, her mother desired him to make a will, but he answered that he would make no will, but he judged her faithful and had found her faithful, therefore left all to her and wished her to be good to the children, and wished the children to bear witness. Abigaile Turner testifyeth the same [NHCR 1:337].

On 7 December 1647 "Mrs. Turner delivered into the court an inventory of the estate left by her deceased husband, Mr. Nathaniel Turner, which was read and delivered to the secretary to be recorded" [NHCR 1:336]. The estate totalled £457 7s. 3d., including £154 in real estate: "the house & lot & land at the town," £44; and "the housing, land & fences at farm," £110 [NHPR 1:15-16].

On 4 September 1649 Mr. Samuel Goodanhausen was called to give security for the portions of his wife's children. He said he had paid Mr. Yale £35, which he accepted in full satisfaction for his wife's portion, and that he had offered Thomas Meekes nineteen acres of land "for the portion of Rebecca Turner, now his wife" [NHCR 1:480]. The matter of the portions of the other children was to be taken up later.

On 13 January 1661/2 a special court was held "for the issuing and settling the business concerning the portions remaining due to some of the children of Captain Nathaniel Turner deceased," which recounted the actions of the court of 5 March 1649/50, when portions were given to Nathaniel, Isaac, Abigail and Hannah Turner. "Nathaniell the eldest son ... being deceased, the court did now judge that it should be divided betwixt his brother & 4 sisters, in equal proportions.... Mr. Yale, Mr. Hudson, & Hannah Turner, resigned their parts to their brother Isaac ..., but Tho[mas] Meekes declared that he expected to receive what was his due out of the estate of his deceased brother-in-law, for the discharge of what was due to Isaac Turner" [NHTR 1:508-09; see also NHTR 1:15].

BIRTH: By about 1601 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Died at sea in January 1645/6, having sailed in the ill-fated New Haven ship [WJ 2:336-37].

MARRIAGE: By 1626 _____; she married (2) by 1649 Samuel Vangoodenhausen, who showed himself a merciful man in the matter of Rebecca Turner's 1649 fornication case [NHCR 1:471, 480]. She had died by 1662, for on 11 November 1662 Samuel Vangoodenhausen m. (2) at New Haven Elizabeth Parris [NHVR 1:17].

CHILDREN:

- i MARY, b. say 1626; m. by about 1646 Thomas Yale.

- ii REBECCA, b. say 1629; with "Thomas Meekes," called before the court 3 July 1649 "to answer to their sinful miscarriage in matter of fornication, with sundry lies added thereto by them both in a gross and heinous manner" [NHCR 1:469-71]; m. by 4 September 1649 Thomas Mix [NHCR 1:480].
- iii ABIGAIL, b. say 1631; m. New Haven 2 September 1651 John Hudson [NHVR 1:3].
- iv NATHANIEL, b. say 1633; d. without issue by 13 January 1661/2 [NHTR 1:508-09].
- v HANNAH, bp. New Haven 17 November 1639; m. New Haven 5 December 1667 Samuel Hopkins [NHVR 1:26].
- vi ISAAC, bp. New Haven 7 June 1640; m. New Haven 19 August 1668 Mary Todd [NHVR 1:26].

COMMENTS: The gap between the request for freemanship in October 1630 and admission in July 1632 may indicate that Turner made a brief trip back to England in 1631. (The record in MBCR 1:94-95 which is apparently dated 6 March 1631/2 is a duplicate of the record correctly dated 6 March 1632/3.)

On 2 September 1640 a difference between Mr. Craine and Captaine Turner was referred to arbiters [NHCR 1:41].

On 4 August 1641 "so far as Captaine Turner hath reference to the civil state and employed therein, provided that his place be supplied in his absence, the Court hath given free liberty to him to go to Delaware Bay for his own advantage and the public good in settling the affairs there" [NHCR 1:57]. Mr. Malbon was chosen to order the watches and all martial affairs in Turner's absence [NHCR 1:70].

On 2 August 1643 the court decided that since Margaret Poore, alias Bedford, now wife to Nicholas Gennings, had run away and gotten married before her time of service to Captain Turner was up, her husband Gennings was to make two-fold restitution to Turner [NHCR 1:105].

On 3 June 1645 John Meggs admitted his error in charging Capt. Turner, Thomas Pell and Thomas Robinson with extortion or sinful unrighteousness [NHCR 1:163]. On 3 December 1645 Turner had a formal disagreement with Mrs. Stolion about cloth [NHCR 1:175].

RICHARD TURNER

Admitted to Boston church as member #162 [BChR 16]; this would be in the summer of 1633, probably July or August.

6 September 1638: "Richard Turner had granted him 38s. for loss which he sustained formerly in receiving corn at 5s. per bushel" [MBCR 1:238].

11 November 1638: "Our brother Richard Turnor having been openly found drunken by the excessive drinking of strong water was this day cast out of the church for the same offense" [BChR 22].

4 December 1638: "Richard Turner, for being notoriously drunk, was fined £2" [MBCR 1:246].

7 September 1639: "Richard Turner, for being drunk, was fined 20s." [MBCR 1:268].

2 June 1641: "It is ordered that our host Turner should have 200 bushels of corn, or the value, with such fines as can be got in" [MBCR 1:333].

COMMENTS: On 10 April 1640 Josiah Hewes of Roxbury gave a letter of attorney to Captain Richard Morris to collect a debt of 38s. owed for three years by "Richard Turner of Providence planter" [Lechford 351]. Richard Turner does not appear in the records of the colony of Rhode Island or the town of Providence, so this entry from Lechford may apply to a resident of Providence Island; it does not appear to pertain to the Massachusetts man whose records are given above.

ROBERT TURNER

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Boston

OCCUPATION: Innholder. On 29 November 1641 the Boston selectmen "ordered that the constables shall pay unto Robert Turner for diet for the Townsmen £2 18s." [BTR 1:63]; on 28 March 1642 the Boston selectmen "ordered that the constable pay unto Robt. Turner for diet, beer, and fire for the selectmen, 18s." [BTR 1:68]. On 11 December 1648 Robert Turner entered into a court-supervised five-year agreement with four other vintners of Boston and Charlestown regarding the sale of wine in those towns [MBCR 2:277-78, 3:148-49]. "L[ieutenant] Robt. Turner is licensed to keep a house of public entertainment for the year ensuing," 25 July 1659 [BTR 1:153].

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "Robert Turnor our brother Edward Bendall's man servant" admitted to Boston church 8 September 1633 [BChR 16].

FREEMAN: 4 March 1633/4 [MBCR 1:368].

EDUCATION: He signed his name as a witness many times. Penelope signed her name to deeds.

OFFICES: Committee to draw the line between Cambridge and Roxbury, 27 March 1654[5] [BTR 1:119, 123]. Ordered to make a highway from Elder Penn's to Sentry Hill, 2 April 1658 [BTR 1:145].

Lieutenant, 13 November 1655 [MBCR 4:1:253]. Admitted as a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1640 [HAHAC 1:111].

ESTATE: On 12 February 1636/7 the Boston selectmen ordered that "Thomas Joyes shall have leave to buy a piece of ground of our brother Robert Turner" [BTR 1:16]; granted ten acres great allotment at Muddy River, 8 January 1637/8, according to order of 14 December 1635 [BTR 1:26]; reference to "our brother Rob[er]te Turner's garden pales," 18 February 1638/9 [BTR 1:38]; granted "that land which lyeth between his lot and Cambridge new line," 31 May 1641 [BTR 1:62].

On 1 April 1652 Robert Turner of Boston, vintner, exchanged with Richard Fairbanks one dwelling house and garden and yard, also six acres of enclosed ground in the Fort field [SLR 1:193]. On 19 April 1655 Jabez Heaton of Boston, weaver, sold to Robert Turner of Boston, innholder, one and a half acres in "Sentenall-field" [SLR 2:153-54]. On 7 May 1659 Lt. Robert Turner, innholder, purchased from the estate of Robert Keayne of Boston, two thirds of Capt. Keayne's garden [SLR 3:241].

On 5 October 1652, Sergeant Robert Turner was allowed "to have his new house to jet out farther into the street (than his old house now standeth)" for a fee [BTR 1:112].

In his will, dated 9 July 1664 and proved 24 August 1664, "taken as he spake it," Robert Turner bequeathed to "my eldest son Ephraim Turner, my new built house, a part whereof he now dwelleth in, reserving to my dear wife, one room to herself during her lifetime"; also "to my said son Ephraim my garden"; to "my son John Turner all the other part of my now dwelling house and the ground below it"; "out of this part of my house bequeathed to my son John my will is that my son Fairweather & my daughter shall remain in the rooms they now dwell in for the term of four years"; "to my son Joseph I do give and bequeath my barn beyond David Titchburne's house, also ... a parcel of ground upon the hill..."; to "my son Fairweather the house and land upon the hill formerly delivered into his possession ... and a strip of ground about three rods in breadth"; "my son Ephraim shall have a share of land upon Centre Hill next my son Fairweather to be four rod broad"; "my son John Turner a portion of the said land next to my son Ephraim ... three rods broad"; to "my dear wife I do will and bequeath the thirds of all my houses, lands and movables after debts and legacies"; "my said wife ... executrix"; "to the church of Boston whereof through mercy I have so long remained a member

the sum of £20"; to "the new church £5"; to the "church of Cambridge £10"; to "Mr. Stalham of Tarling in Essex £10"; to "Capt. Oliver's company £5" to the "other three companies, to each 50s."; "Elder James Penn, Thomas Grubb, William Bartholomew, overseers" [SPR 1:428-30].

The inventory of the estate of Robert Turner, late deceased, was taken 16 December 1664 and totalled £1221 17s. 4d., including £905 in real estate: "the dwelling house and land thereto belonging £400"; "the house confirmed to Mr. Fairweather & land belonging to it £200"; "the new frame & all the land at Centry Hill £200"; "the farm house, & lot at Muddy River & other land there £100"; "interest in land & minerals at Chelmsford £5" [SPR 4:211-12].

On 28 December 1666 Penelope Turner of Boston, widow, executrix of the last will of her late deceased husband Robert Turner of Boston, vintner, granted her rights in a parcel of land near the training field to Ephraim Turner of Boston, brasier [SLR 5:188-89].

On 18 May 1666 Penelope Turner, relict and executrix of Robert Turner, vintner, "with the consent and advise of Ephraim Turner, John Turner and Joseph Turner, her natural sons, for the accomplishment of the said last will of her said late husband," sold to Joshua Scottow a dwelling house, orchard and thirty acres of land, also fourteen acres at Muddy River, and eight acres of pasture land "which formerly did belong to Paule Young of London," with four acres of planting land "which formerly did belong unto Anthony Harker," together with half of the said cedar swamp and two acres of planting land, with all the timber wood [SLR 5:356-57].

On 16 January 1667/[8] Penelope Turner, for the enlargement of the portion of her son John, deeded to him her thirds in land near the training ground [SLR 5:401-02]. On 28 April 1670 Penelope Turner deeded to "John Turner her second son" two acres at Centerhill in Boston, together with a small parcel [SLR 6:206-07]. On 6 August 1670 Penelope Turner sold to her son Joseph Turner the division of land next unto the Century Hill by the training field [SLR 6:223].

BIRTH: By 1613 based on date of freemanship.

DEATH: Boston between 9 July 1664 (date of will) and 24 August 1664 (probate of will).

MARRIAGE: By 1639 Penelope _____. She was living on 3 June 1675 when she probated the estate of her son Joseph [SPR 5:248, 6:86].

CHILDREN:

- i EPHRAIM, b. 13 December 1639 [BVR 8]; bp. 22 December 1639 [BChR 284]; m. by 1663 Sarah ____ (eldest child b. Boston 3 December 1663 [BVR 89]; see also [SLR 5:197-99]). (Wyman and Noyes, Libby and Davis say that Sarah was daughter of William Phillips of Charlestown, Boston and Saco [Wyman 740; GDMNH 548].)

- ii SARAH, b. 11 March 1640/1 [BVR 10]; bp. 14 March 1640/1 [BChR 286]; m. Boston 15 November 1660 John Fairweather [BVR 76], son of THOMAS FAIRWEATHER [NEHGR 144:8-15].
- iii JOHN, b. 1 December 1642 [BVR 13]; bp. 4 December 1642 "being about 4 days old" [BChR 290]; m. Lucy Gardner, daughter of Thomas Gardner of Muddy River; she m. (2) George Monk (in his will of 12 May 1689 Thomas Gardner Sr. of Muddy River bequeathed to "my daughter Lucy Monk" [SPR 11:102-03; TAG 66:160]).
- iv JOSEPH, b. 7 September 1644; bp. 15 September 1644 "being about 8 days old" ("son of our brother Robert Turnor the innholder") [BChR 296]; d. between 2 November 1674 (date of will) and 21 April 1675 (date of inventory) [SPR 5:248, 6:86], unmarried.
- v BENJAMIN, b. 6 March 1646[/7] [*sic*] [BVR 23]; bp. 28 February 1646/7 "being about 3 days old" ("son of our brother Robert Turnor late innholder") [BChR 304]; no further record.
- vi TIMOTHY, bp. 4 November 1649 "being about 6 days old" ("son of our brother Robert Turner the innholder") [BChR 317]; no further record.
- vii DANIEL, b. 26 November 1650 [BVR 31]; bp. 1 December 1650 [BChR 319]; d. 4 April 1651 [BVR 33].

COMMENTS: There were two moderately prominent Robert Turners in Boston in the early decades, but they are relatively easy to keep separate. The Robert Turner treated in this sketch was admitted to Boston church in September 1633, and on 17 February 1643/4 "Robert Turner a shoemaker" was admitted [BChR 16, 40]. On 15 September 1644 each of these Robert Turners had a child baptized at Boston, one father being called "Robert Turner the shoemaker" and the other "Robert Turner the innholder" [BChR 296], thus unequivocally identifying the admittee of 1633 as the one who later was an innkeeper. (For further information on the shoemaker see NEHGR 74:143, TAG 30:160-61 and *The Journal of the Barbados Museum and Historical Society* 10:7-14.)

On 29 May 1643 the town gave Robert Turner and others permission to begin digging a creek for the harbor near William Hudson Sr.'s house [BTR 1:73]. On 30 September 1644 the constables paid Sergeant Turner £6 9s. [BTR 1:81].

As noted above, on 1 April 1652 Robert Turner acquired the house and land of RICHARD FAIRBANKS, a property which had already been used as an inn. Under Robert Turner the inn became known as the Anchor, and had a long history as managed by Turner, by his son John, and

by George Monk who had married John Turner's widow [Annie Haven Thwing, *The Crooked & Narrow Streets of the Town of Boston, 1630-1822* (Boston 1930), pp. 121-22].

Robert Turner's inn was the site of quite a few business deals [Lechford 273, 287, Aspinwall 163]. On 15 February 1647/[8] Robert Turner witnessed the sale of John Turner's one-fourth part of the *Charles* [Aspinwall 122]. On 2 February 1648/[9] Robert Turner witnessed two debts of John Turner of Boston, merchant [Aspinwall 191-92]. On 5 June 1649 Robert Turner, in partnership with Mark Harrison, Robert Sedgwick and Francis Norton, agreed to stand bond for the delivery of three hundred kintals of codfish [Aspinwall 218]. He witnessed the 2 January 1649/50 sale of the *Welcome* [Aspinwall 274] and the 4 January 1650/1 bill of John Manning [Aspinwall 366].

JOSEPH TWITCHELL

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Dorchester

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Membership in first Dorchester church implied by freemanship. Admitted to second Dorchester church "8 1mo 1644" [DChR 6].

FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 (as "Twitchwell") [MBCR 1:369].

EDUCATION: Joseph Twitchell signed his deeds. His inventory included "books" valued at 17s.

ESTATE: On 1 February 1635/6 "Joshua Tuchill" was granted two acres in the second marsh [DTR 15]. On 18 March 1637/8 "Joseph Tuchill" was granted two parcels of three and one quarter acres and thirty-two roods [DTR 30]. On 20 June 1638 "Goodman Twitchill" was named as abutter in the deed of Thomas Treadwell to Edward Breck [DTR 35].

On 17 May 1656 Joseph Twitchell of Dorchester sold to Thomas Tolman of Dorchester, wheelwright, six acres in his great lots [SLR 3:2-3]. On 24 May 1656 Joseph Twitchwell of Dorchester deeded his twelve acre great lot to Steven Minot of Dorchester [SLR 2:274].

The inventory of the estate of Joseph Twitchell was taken 8 October 1657 and totalled £43 15s. 4d., including £3 4s. in real estate: "at Mother Brook, 2 acres," £1; "one 3d division, 4 acres," £1 4s.; and "common right in lands undivided," £1 [SPR 3:107].

BIRTH: By about 1600 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Dorchester 13 September 1657 [DVR 25].

MARRIAGE: By about 1625 _____; not seen in any New England record.

CHILDREN:

- i (probably) BENJAMIN, b. say 1625; m. by about 1650 Mary Riggs, daughter of EDWARD RIGGS. (Benjamin Twitchell deposed regarding Joseph's inventory. On 13 February 1659[60] the constables were ordered to raise a town rate "unto Benjamine Tuchel £5 for his present necessity for clothing of himself and his children" [DTR 99].)

ASSOCIATIONS: On 1 September 1634 "Fran. Tuchill" was granted three acreas "up Naponset," and on 22 November 1634 "Francis Tuchine" was granted six acres at Naponset [DTR 7, 8]. In each case he was in a group of new arrivals, all young, single men. These are the only records so far found for this name. He may well have been related to Joseph Twitchell in some way. (The claim that there is a record of Francis in 1633 is not supported [Savage 4:354, citing Harris]).

COMMENTS: On 4 March 1633/4 the Court ordered "that £5 of the judgement against Joseph Twitchwell shall be abated, it appearing to the Court that Joseph Mannering had not paid the same, as was formerly conceived" [MBCR 1:112]. On 12 November 1648 "Sister George" accepted 4s. 6d. of Brother Twitchell for some undisclosed matter, probably pertaining to a cow [DTR 59].

The evidence for assembling the early generations of the Twitchell family is slender and not totally satisfactory. In 1929 Ralph Emerson Twitchell published his *Genealogy of the Twitchell Family* (New York 1929), in which he presented extensive parish register entries for a Twitchell family in Chesham, Buckinghamshire (pp. xix-xxii). Among these records were several children of Richard and Cecily (Waller) Twitchell, including a son Joseph baptized on 27 May 1582 and a son Benjamin baptized on 10 June 1599. Ralph Emerson Twitchell decided that these brothers were the Joseph and Benjamin Twitchell seen early at Dorchester, and based his genealogy on that conclusion.

While this scenario is not impossible, it seems highly unlikely, making both men much older than they appear to be from the New England records. In particular, if this arrangement were correct, Benjamin Twitchell would be about fifty years old at his marriage to Mary Riggs.

Since Benjamin Twitchell named a son Joseph, and deposed regarding the inventory of Joseph, we have chosen to make him a son of Joseph, and make both men much younger than the brothers appearing in the Chesham parish register. The final word has not been said on this matter, and further research in Chesham and vicinity could be fruitful.

U

THOMAS UFFORD

ORIGIN: Nazeing, Essex

MIGRATION: 1632 on *Lyon*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Roxbury

REMOVES: Springfield 1636, Wethersfield by 1640, Milford by 1644

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to Roxbury church as member #39 [RChR 75]; admitted to Milford church 11 February 1645 [Milford VR Barbour 168, citing Milford Old Long Book 98].

FREEMAN: 4 March 1632/3 (as "Thomas Uffott") [MBCR 1:367].

EDUCATION: Signed Springfield agreement of 14-16 May 1636 by mark [NEHGR 13:297].

OFFICES: Connecticut Colony jury, 9 November 1643, September 1644 [RPCC 24, 29; CCCR 1:95, 110].

ESTATE: In the Springfield agreement of 14-16 May 1636, Thomas Ufford was assigned a houseslot between Thomas Woodford and Henry Smith [NEHGR 13:296].

On 24 April 1641 Thomas Ufford held a house, barn and four acres in Wethersfield [Wethersfield Hist 2:719].

On 20 August 1660 the heirs of "Thomas Uffit of Stanford" reached an agreement on his estate; these heirs were his widow, his sons Thomas Uffit (of Stratford) and John Uffit and his son-in-law Roger Terrill [TAG 10:111, citing Stamford TR 1:52]. In this agreement the widow of Thomas Ufford is also referred to as "widow Theale," and the agreement was signed by Joseph Theale and William Ratliff, her son and son-in-law by her first husband [FOOF 1:601-02].

On 6 December 1660 an inventory of the estate of Thomas Uffit Sr., deceased, was presented, "so much of it as remained within the bounds of Milford and Stratford, amounting to £289 12s. 7d." attested upon oath by Thomas Uffit Jr. & John Uffitt, that this is a true inventory [NHCR 2:418].

BIRTH: By about 1596 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Milford before 6 December 1660 (date of inventory).

MARRIAGE: (1) By about 1621 Isabel ____; " ____ Offitt the wife of Thomas Offitt" admitted to Roxbury church as member #40, immediately after her husband [RChR 75] (with the given name Isabel a late editorial insertion, not part of the original record); admitted to Milford church January 1645 [Milford VR Barbour 168, citing Milford Old Long Book 98]; d. by 1659.

(2) By 1659 at Stamford Elizabeth (____) Theale, widow of Nicholas; she died at Stamford on 27 December 1660 [TAG 10:118, citing Stamford TR 1:98].

CHILDREN:

- i ABIGAIL, born say 1621; m. by 3 November 1644 Roger Terrill of Milford (named in brother Thomas's will [Fairfield PR 3:167]) [TAG 25:37].
- ii THOMAS, bp. Nazeing, Essex, 7 September 1623; m. by 1650 Frances Kilbourne, bp. 4 September 1621, daughter of Thomas and Frances (Moody) Kilbourne [Hale, House 653-55; Fairfield PR 3:109]; all records for Thomas of Stratford are for the son and not the father. In his will of 17 May 1683 he bequeathed to cousin Samuel, son of brother John of Milford; to wife Frances; to children of brother John Uffott; to Israel Chancy; and to children of brother Roger Terrill [Fairfield PR 3:98].
- iii JOHN, bp. Nazeing, Essex, 11 June 1626; m. (1) by 1654 Hannah Hawley; divorced soon [NHCR 2:209-12; FOOF 1:264]; m. (2) 1657 Martha Nettleton [NHCR 2:201-02], daughter of Samuel Nettleton [FOOF 1:432].

COMMENTS: Thomas Ufford does not appear in Springfield records after 1636; in particular, he is not in the 13 January 1638/9 list of those contributing to the maintenance of Rev. George Moxon, or in the 24 December 1640 distribution of the second division of planting ground [Springfield Hist 161, 167]. Since Thomas Ufford did not join Milford church until 1645, he may well have had another residence in the early 1640s, and on this basis we include the Wethersfield land record as his, rather than his son's.

Banks gives as the English origin of Thomas Ufford the parish of Newbourn in Suffolk, based on the ship money list of 1636 [Topo Dict 158]. Thomas Ufford probably moved into Nazeing, Essex, sometime in the early 1620s, since we find there only the baptisms of his two sons, and not his marriage or the baptism of his daughter, but Newbourn seems implausibly distant.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: Thomas Ufford is best treated by Donald Lines Jacobus in two different places [FOOF 1:623-25; Parke-Gildersleeve 119].

JOHN UNDERHILL

ORIGIN: Holland

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Boston

REMOVES: Exeter 1638, Stamford 1642, New Amsterdam 1644, Southold 1654, Setauket 1659, Oyster Bay by 1663

RETURN TRIPS: To Holland November 1634 and returned soon; to England in early 1638 and returned soon

OCCUPATION: Soldier. On 7 September 1630, Mr. Patrick and Mr. Underhill were given a half year's provision and lodging, and help "to wash, brew & bake" at public charge [MBCR 1:75, 77]. In 1632 "[n]otice being given of ten sagamores and many Indians assembled at Muddy River, the governor sent Capt. Underhill with twenty musketeers, to discover, etc., but at Roxbury they heard they were broke up" [WJ 1:105]. On 15 November 1637 Capt. Underhill was discharged "from any further service" and was given a quarter's pay for gratuity [MBCR 1:208].

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to Boston church as member #57, which would be late in 1630 [BChR 14]; excommunicated on 5 March 1639/40 for adultery and attempted adultery, which he confessed but not with sufficient repentance [BChR 28-29]; re-admitted on 3 September 1640 [BChR 31]; on 22 August 1641 "Our brother Captain John Underhill and our sister Helena his wife were this day granted letters of recommendation to the church at Exeter" [BChR 35].

FREEMAN: 18 May 1631 [MBCR 1:366]. On the first list of freemen of the colony of New Haven [NHCR 1:10].

EDUCATION: Wrote English with a Dutch accent [WP 5:192].

OFFICES: Deputy for Boston to Massachusetts Bay General Court, 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:116]. Governor of Dover (a contrived position), 1638-40 [WJ 1:350-51; WP 4:177]. Deputy, New Haven General Court, 5 April 1643 [NHCR 85]. Councilman, New Netherland, 24 May 1645 [Underhill Gen 2:12, citing Edmund B. O'Callaghan, *Register of New Netherland*, 15]. Committee to adopt measures against the Indians, 1645 [Underhill Gen 2:13; NYHM:D, vol. 4, Council Minutes 1638-1649, p. 265].

Sheriff of Flushing, 1648-51 [Underhill Gen 2:16]. Delegate from Oyster Bay, 1 March 1664/5 [Underhill Gen 2:19; NYHM:E, General Entries 1664-1673, p. 81]. Surveyor of Customs for Long Island, 1665-66 [Underhill Gen 2:20; NYHM:E, General Entries 1664-1673, p. 90-91]. High Constable and Under Sheriff of the North Riding of Yorkshire on Long Island [Underhill Gen 2:20, citing Secretary of State Deeds 2:16]. Attorney for the Indians, 21 September 1666 [Underhill Gen 2:20; NYHM:E, General Entries 1664-1673, p. 138].

Committee for fortifications, 3 September 1634 [MBCR 1:124]. Mustermaster for the south regiment, 13 December 1636 [MBCR 1:187]. Boston committee to organize construction of fort on Fort Hill, 23 January 1635[6] [BTR 1:8].

Captain (for Boston, 9 March 1636/7 [MBCR 1:191]. Captain for Stamford, 1644 [NHCR 117]. General, New Amsterdam, 1644 [Underhill Gen 2:11, citing NYCM 1:186/7 (this document refers to Underhill at various places as sergeant major, captain and general)]. Shortly before 14 March 1666/7 he requested release from his military duty due to his age and "other cares that attend" him [Underhill Gen 2:22, citing *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York* 14:595], a request that was granted.

ESTATE: On 9 January 1636[7] Captain Underhill was given a great allotment of eighty acres of upland and twenty acres of marsh ground "after the laying out of the former granted allotments at Muddy River" [BTR 1:14].

In a writing dated 1 August 1638, Mr. John Underhill "surrendered unto Mr. Thomas Makepeace of Dorchester, his house in Boston with an hundred acres of upland ground at Muddy River and ten acres of meadow or marsh ground there, and his share of woodland in the Islands with a garden at the house and another behind Mr. Parker's house to the quantity of half an acre and somewhat more, and also near half an acre upon the fort hill" [BTR 1:39].

He chastised the Massachusetts General Court in a letter of about September 1638, saying it was "the custom of nations that if a commander be lent to another state, by that state to whom he is a servant, both his place and means is not detained from him, so long as he doth not refuse the call of his own state ... but I leave it to your wisdoms. And further that this honored court would be pleased to answer my ancient suit that two hundred fifty acres of land promised to me in my first covenants ..." be granted [WP 4:54].

Granted land at Stamford in October 1642 and taxed there 7 January 1642/3 [TAG 10:42, 43, citing Stamford TR 1:6, 15].

On 16 January 1642 [NS] he leased from Andries Hudde a house and plantation in Flatlands for two years [Underhill Gen 2:9; NYHM:D, vol. 2, Provincial Secretary 1642-1647, pp. 9-10]. (This was about the time he was settling at Stamford, and probably does not indicate residence at Flatlands.)

In 1644 he held five and one half acres of land on Manhattan Island, in all likelihood granted him for his victory over the Indians at Greenwich, which he sold and subsequently saw sold by Cornelius Groesen on 20 September 1644 [NS] [Underhill Gen 2:13, 15; NYHM:D, vol. 2, Provincial Secretary 1642-1647, p. 254]. On 14 May 1646 [NS] "Capt. John Onderhill" was granted a small island two kills from Long Island. He

subsequently sold this land to Thomas Spicer on 20 July 1652 [Underhill Gen. 2:15-16; NYHM:D Land Papers, p. 42].

On 1 April 1659 he sold his property at Southold to Thomas Moore [Underhill Gen 2:18, citing Southold TR 1:182-84]. This included four acres, three acres of meadow, one and a half acres in the same field, six acres in the neck, nine acres of woodland, half an acre of meadow, one and a half acre in the old field.

In 1661 "Capt. John Undrell" had six acres in the Old Field at Brookhaven [Setauket], and about the same time had three acres in the second division in the Old Field [Brookhaven TR 1:24, 28].

On 26 April 1667 he exchanged meadow with Thomas Townsend [Oyster Bay TR 1:29]. On 10 August 1667, he gave to his son John Underhill Jr. "my half-share of the south meadows and my planting field containing ten acres and my whole share of Oakneck Meadows" [Oyster Bay TR 1:36]. On 21 December 1667 he conveyed "my house and home lot, with commonage" at Oyster Bay to George Dennis of Oyster Bay [Oyster Bay TR 1:32]. On 20 February 1667[/8] John Underhill was granted one hundred and fifty acres of land by the Matinecock tribe [Oyster Bay TR 1:681-82].

In his will, dated 12 September 1671, John Underhill bequeathed "my whole estate in possession of my wife Elizabeth Underhill during the time of her widowhood, but if she marry then my brother John Bound, Henry Townsend, Matthew Pryer and my son John Underhill" were to see to his estate that "the children be not wronged ... and that my son Nathaniel, be remaining with his mother until twenty-one years" [Oyster Bay TR 1:78].

BIRTH: About 1609 (deposed on 30 July 1655 aged forty-six [see *COMMENTS* below]), son of John and Honor (Pawley) Underhill [Underhill Gen 1:14-15, 21; Morrison 73-78, 103].

DEATH: Killingworth, Oyster Bay, Long Island, 21 September 1672 [Underhill Gen 2:1, citing Flushing Friends' records (with facsimile facing 2:36)].

MARRIAGE: (1) The Hague, Netherlands, 12 December 1628 [NS] Helena deHooch, daughter of William deHooch and Govertge Emonts of Gorinchem [Underhill Gen 2:2, citing the marriage record of the ministers of Kloosterkerk, 1624-1628, at The Hague and legal archives of Gorinchem, Algemeen Rijksarchief, ms. #F 14:28]; "Helena Underhill the wife of our brother John Underhill" was admitted to Boston church 15 December 1633 [BChR 17]. John Underhill wrote to John Winthrop 12 April 1656 asking for medicine for his wife, saying "she daily continues in great pain, receiving last year a pain in her back with lifting a heavy stone and daily increases her pain and descends into her left leg so that she cannot turn in bed, nor go upright by day" [MHSC 4:7:182-83].

(2) By 1659 Elizabeth Feake, daughter of ROBERT FEAKE [NYGBR 86:220-21]. She was born about 1633. She died before 4 November 1675 when John Underhill Jr. petitioned regarding the settlement of his father's estate [Underhill Gen 2:24-25].

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i DEBORAH, b. say 1629 [Underhill Gen 2:3, citing court record of 17 December 1646 [NS], NYHM:D 4:352]; possibly the daughter mentioned by Underhill in his 22 December 1647 letter to John Winthrop [WP 5:192]; probably deceased by 1658.
- ii ELIZABETH, bp. Boston 14 February 1635/6 [BChR 280]; possibly the daughter mentioned by Underhill in his 22 December 1647 letter to John Winthrop [WP 5:192]; no further record.
- iii JOHN, bp. Boston 24 April 1642 "being about 13 days old" [BChR 289]; m. 11 October ("2d first day of 8th month") 1668 Mary Prior [Underhill Gen 2:51, citing Flushing Friends' records; NYGBR 6:97].

With second wife (recorded in Flushing Friends' records)

- iv DEBORAH, b. 29 November 1659; m. by 1676 Henry Townsend (see *COMMENTS* below).
- v NATHANIEL, b. 22 February 1663; m. soon after 27 February 1685/6 Mary Ferris [Underhill Gen 2:64, citing Flushing Friends' records].
- vi HANNAH, b. 2 December 1666; m. by 1687 Richard Alsop (see *COMMENTS* below).
- vii ELIZABETH, b. 2 July 1669; m. by 1690 Isaac Smith (see *COMMENTS* below).
- viii DAVID, b. [blank] April 1672; m. by 1700 Hannah _____ [Oyster Bay TR 2:483-84]. (For further discussion of David Underhill's marital career, see [Underhill Gen 2:74-79].)

ASSOCIATIONS: His widowed mother, Honor (Pawley) Underhill, took as her second husband RICHARD MORRIS of Boston and Portsmouth, Rhode Island. His sister, Lettice, married RICHARD BULGAR of Boston and Portsmouth, Rhode Island.

COMMENTS: The career of John Underhill may be traced in the various publications described in the *BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE* below. We will limit ourselves here to a few new items, and a few areas where we differ in interpretation from earlier authors.

A loose, miscellaneous court paper (of undetermined provenance) preserved at the Newport Historical Society provides the only known statement of John Underhill's age:

The testimony of Captain John Underhill aged about 46 years deposed 30 July 1655 that

... he this Deponent coming in Mr Mahew[']s vessel from Sandwich one Nathaniel Britten a Mason being then also in the same it being about August (54) he the said Britten boasted what interest he had in Betty Coggeshall that he built the house & had laid many a stone there and that he was p[er]suaded she would follow him wheresoever he went and that he was very earnest to go ashore to see her & the child for he was very confident the youngest child was his, but through much persuasion of Mr Mahew & this Deponent made the said Britten engage he would not go ashore the vessell then riding in Portsmouth harbor afterwards arriving at Hempstead, in the ordinary did several time declare, that the last child Bettie Coggeshall had was his.

This makes Underhill just nineteen years old at marriage. Based on this document, Harry Macy has reassessed some aspects of the life of John Underhill (NYGBR 127:22-23). (See also NEHGR 148:361-73 for the application of this document to John Coggeshall, son of JOHN COGGESHALL, and Elizabeth Baulston, daughter of WILLIAM BAULSTON.)

The husbands given above for the three daughters of John Underhill by his second wife have been accepted in the secondary literature for more than a century, but primary evidence supporting these claims has not been found.

Underhill wrote in a fluid and uncommonly direct style for the period. He was not likely to mince words, especially when dealing with Winthrop, whose authority he often challenged. When corresponding with Winthrop he took special pleasure in pointing out ways in which Massachusetts Bay was behind the times or out of fashion [WP 3:460-63, 503-04]. There is some irony to the fact that Underhill's second wife was connected to the Winthrop family.

Winthrop wrote to his son, John Jr. in London on 6 November 1634 and sent the letter by Captain Underhill "who hath leave to go see his friends in Holland" [WP 3:175].

During his short visit to England in early 1638, Capt. John Underhill made plans (never carried out) to remove to Providence Island and published a small book called "Newes from America," which described his activities in the Pequot War [Underhill Gen 2:6-7 (and facsimile facing p. 16)]. "Newes from America" has been most recently reprinted in 1981 in the *Bulletin of the Underhill Society of America*.

He must have considered going to New Amsterdam, for a permission to inhabit was granted 8 September 1639 by the Dutch governor [Underhill Gen 2:8; NYHM:D 4:59].

On 25 June 1640, Richard Vines wrote to John Winthrop, asking what commitments Captain Underhill might still have to the Massachusetts

Bay, since Underhill had been to Saco "desiring here to inhabit and enjoy the privileges of the same" [WP 4:256].

By 1642 Underhill had found a place with the Dutch:

Captain Underhill, finding no employment here that would maintain him and his family, and having good offers made him by the Dutch governor (he speaking the Dutch tongue and his wife a Dutch woman), had been with the governor, and being returned desired the church's leave to depart. The church, understanding that the English, at Stamford near the Dutch, had offered him employment and maintenance (after their ability), advised him rather to go thither, seeing they were our countrymen and in a church estate. He accepted this advice. His wife, being more forward to this, consented, and the church furnished him out, and provided a pinnace to transport him; but when he came there he changed his mind, or at least his course, and went to the Dutch [WJ 2:76].

In late 1643, the Dutchman who murdered Captain DANIEL PATRICK at Underhill's house was held by Underhill overnight, before being sent to New Haven, but the assassin escaped Underhill's custody, never to be found [WP 4:420, 428, WJ 2:182]. The investigation at New Haven into this escape revealed that Thomas Stevenson and George Slowson, being appointed to watch the Dutchman, were persuaded by Capt. Underhill to

let him go to bed in a chamber and told them that if they did but lock the door of the chamber wherein the prisoner lay, they might sit by the fire in the lower room at the foot of the stairs, which they did and had no company but the captain and his wife, who stayed not long with them before they departed to their lodging, and about two or three hours after, they missed the prisoner, and then they called up the magistrate. George Slowson saith that he, questioning about the safety of the window of the chamber where the prisoner lay, the captain's wife showed some dislike of it, and said what ado is here, yet the said Geo: rested not there, but spake to the Captain himself, who said that he had spoken with the prisoner to know if he had no temptation to escape, who answered yea, but alas, said he, whither can I go, I had rather die under the hands of a Christian magistrate then under the hands of the Indians, and thereupon the said George rested more secure [NHCR 1:127-28].

The implication has been that Underhill had some motivation to allow this prisoner to escape, possibly because his wife was Dutch or that he had Dutch sympathies. Certainly he had known Patrick for many years, but his opinion of Patrick was not overtly evident. It is possible that Underhill felt that the Dutchman's response was the only honorable way to deal with Patrick. In any event, this curious lapse in Underhill's defenses has not been satisfactorily explained.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: A multi-volume series on the family of John Underhill has been published over the space of more than half a century. The first two volumes of the *Underhill Genealogy* (cited herein as Underhill Gen), edited by Josephine C. Frost and "Published Privately by Myron C. Taylor in the Interests of The Underhill Society of America," were issued in 1932. The information on John Underhill himself is presented in great detail, with photographic facsimiles of many supporting documents [Underhill Gen 1:28-33, 2:1-28].

Two biographies of John Underhill have been published. The earlier of the two volumes, written by Henry C. Shelley, was commissioned by Myron C. Taylor [*John Underhill: Captain of New England and New Netherland* (New York 1932)]. In 1934 L. Effingham DeForest and Anne Lawrence DeForest published a briefer but more objective account of Underhill's life [*Captain John Underhill: Gentleman - Soldier of Fortune*]; this appeared as a section in their *Atterbury and Allied Families* and also as a separate volume, and has been reprinted in the *Bulletin of the Underhill Society of America* for 1985.

J.H. Morrison prepared an account of the Underhill family in England, identifying the immigrant's ancestry for several generations; although the immediate ancestry of the immigrant is sound, the earlier generations should be treated with caution [*The Underhills of Warwickshire ...* (Cambridge, England, 1932)] (cited above as Morrison).

NICHOLAS UPSALL

ORIGIN: Dorchester, Dorset

MIGRATION: 1630 on *Mary & John*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Dorchester

REMOVES: Boston 1644

OCCUPATION: Innkeeper. Dorchester, 27 June 1636: "It is ordered that Nicholas Upsall shall keep an house of entertainment for strangers" [DTR 16]. In a letter dated Providence 16 April 1638, Roger Williams entreated John Winthrop to send his letters to Nicholas Upshall's, likely meaning the Red Lion Inn [WP 4:26]. On 29 January 1654[5] Nicolas Upshall and others were paid by the Treasurer for "billiting of thirty-two soldiers, being impressed for the expedition against Ninicraft" [BTR 1:121-22]. On 30 January 1659[60] "Goody Upsall" was allowed to draw beer the ensuing year [BTR 1:154]. Her license was renewed 1661-64, 1665-66 (as "widow Upshall") [BTR 2:2, 6, 15, 21, 25, 30]. She was licensed to keep a public house of entertainment 29 July 1667, 27 April 1668, 26 April 1669 (and draw beer), 25 April 1670, 24 April 1671, 29 April 1672 (public house only), 28 April 1673, April 1674, 26 April 1675

[BTR 2:37, 41, 48, 54, 60, 68, 76, 87, 95]. On 1 November 1675 "Thomas Bill was approved of to keep a house of public entertainment in the room and stead of Widow Upshall who lately departed this life, for the time remaining of her license" [BTR 2:97].

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Nicholas and his wife may have been members of the church at Dorchester under Maverick and Warham, but since he became a freeman before the requirement of church membership, this need not necessarily be so. "Nicholas Upshall" and "Dorothie Upsall" were admitted late in 1636 as members of the second church at Dorchester, organized earlier that year [DChR 3]. Nicholas Upsall and wife Dorothy "having declared their conditions to the Elders" were admitted to Boston church upon dismissal from Dorchester 28 June 1644 [BChR 42].

Our brother Nichlis Upsall being called before the church to give a reason why he withheld communion with the church at the Lord's Table, would give no ground for his actions and therefore with consent of the church by silence was admonished the 10th day of the 6th month 1651 [BChR 53].

Our Brother Nichlis Upsall being admonished for his withdrawing communion from fellowship with the church and being called before the church to give a reason of his actions in denying all the ordinances of Christ in the church, refused to come and hear the church: was then in the name of the Lord Jesus with the consent of the church excommunicat[ed] from the fellowship of the church the 7th day of the 10th month 1651 [BChR 54].

FREEMAN: Requested 19 October 1630 and admitted 18 May 1631 [MBCR 1:80, 366].

EDUCATION: His inventory included 2 Bibles among a group of miscellaneous items. In his will he bequeathed "all my books and papers" to the Quakers in Boston. Dorothy Upsall signed her name as a witness to the will of Christovell Gallop [SPR Case #88], but made her mark to her will. Her inventory included "3 Bibles with other books" valued at £1 10s.

OFFICES: Coroner's jury on death of Austen Bratcher, 28 September 1630 [MBCR 1:77]; chosen bailiff for next year, 28 October 1634 [DTR 8]; with Matthew Grant, to lay out great lots, 17 April 1635 [DTR 10]; elected Dorchester selectman 30 October 1638 and 3 August 1642 [DTR 35, 50]; committee to lay out land, 15 March 1641/2 [DTR 48].

Nicholas Upsall was admitted to the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1637 [HAHAC 1:43-45].

ESTATE: Granted four acres, 5 August 1633 [DTR 2]; granted great lot, 1 December 1634 [DTR 9]; granted eight acres upland (paired with William Rockwell), 5 July 1636 [DTR 18]; granted two parcels of four acres and a fraction, 18 March 1637/8 [DTR 31]; granted Lot #17, eight acres of meadow beyond Naponset [DTR 321].

On 29 July 1644 Nicholas Upshall was granted liberty "to wharf before his propriety in the mill field" [BTR 1:80].

In his will, dated of 9 August 1666 and proved 31 October 1666, "Nicholas Upshall of Boston innholder" made his wife Dorothy executrix and gave her all his lands during her life, then divided his property between his two daughters, Elizabeth, the wife of William Greenough, and Susanna, the wife of Joseph Cock; £20 apiece to granddaughter Dorothy Greenough, granddaughter Elizabeth Greenough and grandson Nicholas Cock, to be given them at age fourteen; to "such servants of the Lord as are commonly termed Quaker" moveables in parlor and chamber over parlor, and also "my chest, with all my books & papers, therein lying, with a small table in the room"; greatcoat to children of John Chamberlain; specifies details of house for the use of the Quakers to be built on his land, if his executrix or daughter Cock so desire [SPR 1:485-86].

The inventory of Nicholas Upsall, who deceased "the 20 of the 6 mo: 1666," was taken 3 September 1666, and totalled £615 13s. 4d. (offset by £65 3s. 4d. in debts), including "the housing, land and wharf," valued at £300 [SPR 4:275].

In her will, dated 30 August 1673 and proved 17 January 1675/6, "Dorothy Upsall of Boston ... widow, the relict of Nicholas Upshall deceased," noted that she had already given, in accordance with her late husband's will, to "Joseph Cock my son-in-law to & for the benefit of Nicholas Cox his eldest son" £20, and to "W[illia]m Greenough for the benefit of Elizabeth Greenough his daughter & my grandchild" £20, and to the said William Greenough for "Anne Greenough his daughter & my grandchild ... [which] was given to Dorothy Greenough had she lived" £20, to be given to each of these grandchildren at the age of fourteen; to "son-in-law Joseph Cock for Susana Cock his daughter & my grandchild" £20; to "my brother John Capen & my two sisters Elizabeth Swift and Honner Hannum each of them a silver spoon"; to "Elizabeth Greenough & her two children now living & to her [*sic*] daughter Susanna Cock & her three children now living each of them a silver spoon"; residue equally to two daughters and two sons-in-law, all four of whom are to be executors; Mr. Anthony Stoddard and Daniel Turell to be overseers [SPR 6:108-09].

The inventory of the estate of "Dorotye Upshall widow the relict of Nicholas Upshall," taken on 6 October 1675, totalled £170, with no real estate included [SPR 5:291].

BIRTH: About 1596 based on age at death.

DEATH: Boston 20 August 1666, aged about 70 years [Copp's Hill 93; NEHGR 34:27; SPR 4:275].

MARRIAGE: Holy Trinity, Dorchester, Dorset, 17 January 1629/30 Dorothy Capen [Dorset Marriages 7:10], daughter of BERNARD

CAPEN; she died Boston 18 September 1675, aged 73 [Copp's Hill 4; NEHGR 34:27].

CHILDREN:

- i ANNA, b. Dorchester [blank] February 1635/6 [DVR 333]; "Ama of William Upshall [*sic*]" d. Boston 7 September 1651 [BVR 33].
- ii ELIZABETH, b. Dorchester [blank] February 1637/8 [DVR 333]; William Greenough married "Elizabeth Upshall daughter of Nicholas Upshall of Boston" at Boston 4 July 1652 [BVR 39]. (Elizabeth would have been just a few months beyond her fourteenth birthday at marriage, but the records are clear. In 1951 Donald Lines Jacobus studied a number of cases of marriages of women at this age and slightly older [TAG 27:116-18].)
- iii SUSANNA, b. Dorchester 7 February 1639/40 [DVR 333]; bp. Dorchester 16 February 1639/40 [DChR 152]; m. Boston 10 November 1659 Joseph Cocke [BVR 72].
- iv EXPERIENCE (son), b. Dorchester 19 March 1640/1 [DVR 333]; bp. Dorchester 21 March 1640/1 [DChR 153]; d. Boston 2 August 1659 [BVR 70].
- v RUTH, bp. Dorchester 15 October 1642 (with the annotation "to Boston") [DChR 155]; apparently d. before 9 August 1666 without surviving issue, as she is not named in the wills of her father and mother.

ASSOCIATIONS: Called kinsman of George Way of Dorchester, Dorset, glover, in Court of Requests proceedings, 20 May 1636 [NEHGR 88:388-89]. Through his wife he was related to several others in Dorchester: BERNARD CAPEN (father-in-law) and WILLIAM ROCKWELL, John Capen, Thomas Swift, William Hannum and later, MATTHEW GRANT (brothers-in-law).

COMMENTS: Nicholas Upsall is placed on the *Mary & John* because he meets all three of the necessary criteria: a) origin in West County (married in Dorchester, Dorset in January 1629/30); b) arrival in 1630 (marriage date and service on jury); and c) first residence Dorchester.

"Sister Upsall" went with Sister Swift to John Coggan's shop in Boston and shopped for hats in 1647, according to a letter written by John Coggan [Bass Gen 7].

On 14 October 1656 the court,

having considered of the offences committed by Nico Upshall in reproaching of our honored magistrates, & speaking against the law made & published against Quakers, judge meet & have determined, that the said Upshall, for such his offences, shall pay as a fine to the country to sum of £20, which if he pay not, his estate shall be seized

upon by the marshall before he be let out of prison; & also, that the said fine being paid, he shall depart out of this jurisdiction within one month, & not to return under the penalty of imprisonment, there to continue close prisoner until he, by public acknowledgment before some County Court, he give satisfaction for what he hath spoken [MBCR 3:417-18].

On 3 February 1656/7 complaint was made that "Nicolas Upsiall, and Richard Kerbey, and the wife of John Newland, & others, did frequently meet together at the house of William Allin, at Sandwich, on the Lord's Day, and at other times, at which meetings they used to invey against ministers and magistrates, to the dishonor of God ... and Nicholas Upsiall being only licensed by the Court formerly to stay at Sandwich until the extremity of winter is over, is by special order now warned to depart the government by the first of March" [PCR 3:111, 113].

On 26 May 1658, the court answered the petition of Dorothy Upshall, who had asked that the remainder of the fine imposed on her husband not yet paid be forgiven "so the innocent may not suffer with the nocent, &c" and the court remitted the remainder of the fine, settling the whole amount on Dorothy "for her advantage, so as her husband shall have no power to dispose of it from her, or to any other use" [MBCR 4:1:337].

In June 1661,

the Court understanding that Nicholas Upshall, now in prison, is an occasion of drawing many Quakers & others affected to that sect thither, for prevention whereof, it is ordered that the said Nicholas Upshall be forthwith sent to the Castle Island, there to remain upon his own charge, & that none be suffered to come unto him to speak or confer with him, except such of his own family which may come to bring him necessary supplies... [MBCR 4:2:21].

This was a considerable hardship, and Dorothy Upshall again petitioned the court to move Nicholas to the house of John Capen in Dorchester. The court agreed 10 June 1661, saying he could stay there until the end of October next, "provided the said Upshall do not corrupt any with his pernicious opinions, or admit Quakers or other heretical persons to have communion with him or recourse to him" or else he be returned to Castle Island [MBCR 4:2:27].

On 7 May 1662, the court rescinded its reprieve of perpetual imprisonment, since Nicholas had been found to have "greatly abused their leni[enc]y towards him" and he was again confined to the house of John Capen of Dorchester, or to prison if he resisted [MBCR 4:2:50].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1880 Augustine Jones prepared a biographical sketch of Nicholas Upsall, with great emphasis on his activities in favor of the Quakers, and his sufferings in consequence [NEHR 34:21-31].



WILLIAM VASSALL

ORIGIN: London

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Boston

REMOVES: Scituate 1635, England 1646, Barbados 1648

RETURN TRIPS: Returned to England in fall 1630 on the *Lyon*, and back to New England 1635 on *Blessing*; returned to England on the *Supply*

OCCUPATION: Merchant [Aspinwall 177].

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: About 1635 "Mrs. Anna Vassail the wife of Mr. William Wassaille [was admitted to Roxbury church]. Her husband brought five children to this land, Judith, Francis, John, Margret, Mary" [RChR 80]. "Mr. Vassel joined" Scituate church on 28 November 1636 [NEHGR 9:280].

FREEMAN: Took the oath of allegiance to the king, 1 February 1638/9 [PCR 1:110, 8:182].

EDUCATION: He made his mark to his will, but he signed his name numerous times as a witness [Aspinwall 30, 71, 218]. Vassall's surveying instruments were frequently used in Plymouth Colony [PCR 2:52].

OFFICES: Assistant, Massachusetts Bay Company, 23 March 1628/[9], 11 May 1629, 13 May 1629, 20 October 1629 [MBCR 1:37, 39, 40, 60]. Committee to consider division of lands, 5 March 1628/9 [MBCR 1:30]. Committee to resolve orders, 21 May 1629 [MBCR 1:44]. Arbiter, 19 September 1629 [MBCR 1:51]. Present at a court of assistants on the *Arbella*, 23 March 1629/[30] [MBCR 1:70].

Deputy, 27 September 1642 [PCR 2:46]. Council of War, 27 September 1642 [PCR 2:47]. In Scituate section of 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:191].

ESTATE: On 15 December 1629 "Capt. Waller and Mr. Vassall were content to give the first £50 to the plantation, so as their other £50 might go on wholly to this new stock" [MBCR 1:67].

Rev. John Lothrop listed "Mr. Vassell's" first among the houses built in Scituate in 1636 [NEHGR 10:42].

On 2 April 1638 Mr. William Vassell was granted two hundred acres of upland, "a competency of meadow lands" to be laid out, and permission to keep a ferry over the north, where the old Indian ferry was" [PCR 1:82]. On 3 December 1638 one hundred and fifty acres of lands were granted to Mr. Vassall "provided he take the oath of fidelity" [PCR 1:103, 123-24].

On 3 December 1639 Mr. William Vassall was granted liberty "to make an oyster bank in the North River, sixty rods in length, & cross the said river, in some convenient place near his farm there, called the West Newland, and to appropriate it to his own use, forbidding all others to use the same without his license" [PCR 1:136-37].

William Vassall contemplated removal to Salem, for on 15 July 1640 a meeting of that town noted that "Mr. William Vassall desireth a farm where the town thinketh meet" [STR 1:106], but there is no evidence that such a grant was made or that Vassall actually moved.

In his will, dated 31 July 1655 and proved 12 June 1657, William Vassall Esq. of Barbados, mentioned his son John Vassal, executor; daughters Judith White, wife of Resolved White, Frances Addams, wife of James Addams, Anna Ware, wife of Nicholas Ware and their children, and Margaret Vassall and Mary Vassall "here with me"; son-in-law Nicholas Ware was to be executor until son John arrived in Barbados [BarbPR 365].

BIRTH: Baptized Stepney, Middlesex, 27 August 1592, son of John and Anne (Russell) Vassall [NEHGR 109:94].

DEATH: Barbados between 31 July 1655 (date of will) and 12 June 1657 (probate of will).

MARRIAGE: Cold Norton, Essex, (lic.) 9 June 1613 Anna King, daughter of George King of Cold Norton [Joseph Lemuel Chester and Geo. J. Armytage, eds., *Allegations for Marriage Licenses Issued by the Bishop of London, 1611 to 1828*, Harleian Society Publications Vol. XXVI (London 1887), p. 21]. She is not mentioned in her husband's 1655 will.

CHILDREN:

- i ANNA, b. Cold Norton 6 September 1614; bur. 22 September 1614.
- ii JUDITH, b. about 1619 (aged sixteen in 1635 [Hotten 94]); joined Scituate church 16 July 1637 [NEHGR 9:280]; m. Scituate 5 November 1640 as his first wife Resolved White [PCR 8:19], son of WILLIAM WHITE [MF 1:99-101].
- iii FRANCES, b. about 1623 (aged twelve in 1635 [Hotten 94]); m. Scituate 16 July 1646 James Adams [PCR 8:19], son of JOHN ADAMS.
- iv SAMUEL (twin), b. 22 June 1624; bur. 16 November 1624.

- v MARY (twin), b. 22 June 1624; no further record.
- vi JOHN, b. about 1625 (aged ten in 1635 [Hotten 93]); m. Anna Lewis [Virginia M. Meyer and John Frederick Dorman, eds., *Adventurers of Purse and Person*, 3rd ed. (Richmond, Virginia, 1987), pp. 648-49].
- vii WILLIAM, bp. Little Baddow, Essex, 2 February 1626[7]; no further record.
- viii ANNA, bp. Little Baddow 20 April 1628; m. by 1651 Nicholas Ware (at least two children by 1655 as mentioned in her father's will).
- ix MARGARET, b. about 1633 (aged two in 1635 [Hotten 93]); m. St. Michael Parish, Barbados, (certificate) 25 April 1656 Joshua Hobart [BarbMR 8], son of Rev. Peter Hobart and grandson of EDMUND HOBART [Sibley 1:211-13].
- x MARY, b. about 1634 (aged one in 1635 [Hotten 93]); unm. in 1655.

ASSOCIATIONS: His brother Samuel Vassall was another prominent supporter of the Massachusetts Bay Company.

COMMENTS: John Winthrop's son Henry gave "Willyam Vassell late of Pritellwell in the countie of Essex" a note for £5 on 12 April 1630 [WP 2:295-96].

In August 1630 the ship *Lyon* returned to England with "Mr. Vassall, one of the Assistants, and his family" [Young's First Planters, 316].

In the 1635 passenger list of the *Blessing* were children, Judith age 16, Frances age 12, John age 10, Ann age 6, Margaret age 2 and Mary age 1 [Hotten 93-94].

While Vassall was an effective member of the early Company, evidently committed to financially supporting the endeavor, his influence waned after the migration to New England. In Scituate he took a prominent role standing for religious freedoms, but gained little ground. He was the "first excepter" supporting the bill for Liberty of Conscience [WP 5:55-56]. Proposing with Dr. Robert Child, Samuel Maverick, and others, that all members of the Church of England and the Church of Scotland be admitted to communion in the New England church, they forced an unwelcome examination of the legality of the colonial government.

One Mr. William Vassall, sometimes one of the assistants of the Massachusetts, but now of Scituate in Plimouth jurisdiction, a man of a busy and factious spirit, and always opposite to the civil governments of this country and the way of our churches, had practised with such as were not members of our churches to take some course, first by petitioning the courts of the Massachusetts and of

Plimouth, and (if that succeeded not) then to the Parliament of England, that the distinctions which were maintained here, both in civil and church estate, might be taken away, and that we might be wholly governed by the laws of England; and accordingly a petition was drawn up to the Parliament, pretending that they being freeborn subjects of England, were denied the liberty of subjects, both in church and commonwealth, themselves and their children debarred from the seals of the covenant, except they would submit to such a way of entrance and church covenant, as their consciences could not admit, and take such a civil oath as would not stand with their oath of allegiance, or else they must be deprived of all power and interest in civil affairs, and were subjected to an arbitrary government and extrajudicial proceedings, etc. [WJ 319-20].

It was with this petition in hand that William Vassall returned to England in 1646, but thanks to a book written in response to the petition by Mr. Winslow, the petition met with no sympathy. Winthrop called "Mr. Vassall, a man never at rest, but when he was in the fire of contention" [WJ 391]. "As for those who went over to procure us trouble, God met with them all. Mr. Vassall, finding no entertainment for his petitions, went to Barbados" [WJ 391].

The birthdates given above for the first, fourth and fifth children of William Vassall appear in the article by Charles M. Calder published in 1955 [NEHGR 109:95]. The parish for the fourth and fifth children is not given, and these dates, if correct, are more likely dates of baptism than birth.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: Because William Vassall, his brother Samuel, and a number of their descendants were so prominent in so many American colonies, many genealogists have attempted summaries of the family. In 1863 Edward Doubleday Harris published a lengthy article entitled "The Vassalls of New England" [NEHGR 17:56-61, 113-28]. In 1897 Henry F. Waters collected a wide range of records, including wills and parish register entries, pertaining to the Vassalls and related families in England [NEHGR 51:280-90; Waters 1307-23]. An account of "Alderman John Vassall and His Descendants" was printed in 1955 [NEHGR 109:91-102]. In 1984 Peter Wilson Coldham calendared a number of documents from the English chancery courts, mostly relating to the business affairs of Samuel Vassall [NGSQ 72:200-04]. In 1987 Virginia M. Meyer and John Frederick Dorman included an account of the Vassall family in their study of early Virginia families [*Adventurers of Purse and Person*, 3rd ed. (Richmond, Virginia, 1987), pp. 643-50]. In 1989 Caroline M. Gibb prepared "A Short History of the Vassall Family," with heavy emphasis on lines of descent from Stephen Vassall, elder half-brother of William and Samuel [*Family History*, New Series 14:438-

54]. Also in 1989 George E. McCracken published "The Vassalls of London and Jamaica" [Lindsay L. Brook, ed., *Studies in Genealogy and Family History in Tribute to Charles Evans on the Occasion of His Eightieth Birthday* (Salt Lake City, Utah, 1989), pp. 217-49].

Two chart pedigrees should also be mentioned. Samuel Vassall entered his pedigree in the 1633 visitation of London [*The Visitation of London, Anno Domini 1633, 1634, and 1635*, The Publications of the Harleian Society, Volume XVII (London, 1883), p. 308]. In 1897 Francis Olcott Allen synthesized a chart from several sources [NEHGR 51:152].

GEORGE VAUGHN

Witnessed livery of seisin of Lewis and Bonython patent, 28 June 1631 [YLR 2:110].

On 18 April 1632 the London merchants sent a letter to "Mr. George Vaughan," informing him of the trade goods being sent on the *John* [NHPP 1:66-67].

In July 1633 Ambrose Gibbons took an inventory of goods left by "Mr. George Vaughan," and on 13 July 1633 he wrote to the London merchants about these goods, and referred them to Mr. Vaughan for further information [NHPP 1:73, 76, 81-82]. On 6 July 1633 George Vaughan gave a receipt for furs delivered to him by Ambrose Gibbons "for the use of the Adventurers of Laconia" [NHPP 2:557-58].

COMMENTS: The documents above place George Vaughan in New England by the summer of 1631, and make it clear that he departed for England in early July 1633. Very likely, then, he was on that same vessel in which WALTER NEALE and THOMAS WIGGIN sailed for England.

George Vaughan appears as a witness to the so-called Wheelwright deed of 1629, which has been shown to be a forgery, and also was supposed to have written a letter from Boston in 1634 (when he was certainly in England), and this letter and another of 1636 are part of the Wheelwright forgery plot [NHPP 1:37, 59-60, 95-98; WJ 1:486-514; GMN 2:30].

JOHN VAUGHN

4 March 1633/4: "Tymothy Hawkins & John Vauhan fined 20s. apiece for misspending their time in company keeping, drinking strong water, & selling other, contrary to an order of court" [MBCR 1:112]. "John Vaughan" was discharged from paying this fine in the general amnesty of 6 September 1638 [MBCR 1:244].

25 July 1636: "John Vahan" granted twenty acres in Watertown, being Lot #9 in the First Division of the Great Dividend [WaBOP 3]. In the Watertown Composite Inventory of 1644, Edward Howe held parcels of three acres and six acres, both upland, "bought of John Vahan" [WaBOP 18].

COMMENTS: The grant of a lot in the Great Dividend in 1636 implies that John Vaughn held a Watertown proprietary share at that time. Since no further proprietorial grants were made in his name, he must have sold this share by 28 February 1636/7, the time of the next grant, the Beaverbrook Plowlands.

When we look in the land inventories of 1643 and 1644 for the Great Dividend lot granted to Vaughn, we find that Timothy Hawkins claimed it had been granted to him [WaBOP 90]. Timothy Hawkins does not appear in the list of grants in the Great Dividend, but he does receive a share in each of the succeeding proprietorial grants, meaning that he had acquired a proprietorial share.

A proprietorial share was always based on a houselot, and Hawkins also claimed that he had been granted a houselot. But if he had been granted a proprietorial houselot, he should have appeared in the grants of the Great Dividend; and conversely, since John Vaughn was granted a lot in the Great Dividend, he should have had a houselot. The most likely explanation, for which there is ample precedent in the Watertown records, is that Timothy Hawkins purchased John Vaughn's proprietorial share sometime between 25 July 1636 and 28 February 1636/7, but when it came time to describe his lands at the time of the making of the Inventory of Grants and Possessions, he incorrectly claimed that he had been granted the houselot and Great Dividend lot, rather than having acquired them from John Vaughn.

Other explanations, such as joint grants to Vaughn and Hawkins, are unprecedented, and not likely. In any case, John Vaughn and TIMOTHY HAWKINS were linked in their drinking habits and in their landholding; and there is no evidence of Vaughn's presence in Watertown after 1636.

On 3 December 1639 "John Vaughan" is called to appear at the next court [MBCR I:284]. At the court of 30 January 1639/40 "John Vaughan, having defiled _____, & refused to marry her, was committed to prison till he should give sufficient security to provide both for the mother & the child, or marry her whom he hath defiled" [MBCR I:285].

This John Vaughn may have gone on to reside at Newport, but the records overlap, and the connection is not certain. At the General Meeting of the Rhode Island court of 15 September 1638, "John Vahun" was one of eight men summoned for "a riot of drunkenness by them com-

mitted on the 13th of the seventh month" (only two days before!), and was one of four to be given the least punishment, a fine of 5s. [RICR 1:60]. "John Vaughan" was admitted as an inhabitant of Newport sometime after 20 May 1638 [RICR 1:92]. (For more on this John Vaughn and his family, see Austin 400-01 and TAG 35:72).

RICHARD VINES

ORIGIN: London

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Richmond Island

REMOVES: Barbados 1646

RETURN TRIPS: Possibly returned to England briefly in 1636

OCCUPATION: Physician. Steward.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "I profess myself to be an opposite to Church covenant, and separation, holding it sufficient that I am already a member of the Church of England, and so consequently of the Church of Christ" [WP 4:308].

EDUCATION: Wrote well and often.

OFFICES: Steward general for Gorges, 2 September 1639 [MPCR 1:31, 36]. Councillor, 25 June 1640 [MPCR 1:42]. Deputy Governor, 21 October 1645 [MPCR 1:83].

ESTATE: On 12 February 1629/30 the Council for New England granted to "John Ouldham and Richard Vines ... all that part of the mainland in New England aforesaid commonly called or known by the name of Swackadock ... scituate, lying and being between the cape or bay commonly called Cape Elizabeth, and the cape or bay commonly called Cape Porpus ... and eight English miles up into the mainland"; Richard Vines took possession of this grant on 25 June 1630; on [blank] October 1645 "Richard Vines of Saco, gent., have bargained and sold the patent above specified unto Robert Childe, Esq., doctor of physic" [YLR 1:2:7-9; see also History of Grants 15].

Assessed £1 in the Saco minister's rate, 7 September 1636 [MPCR 1:lxii].

On 1 August 1638 Richard Vines of Saco, gent., sold to Jane Andrews of Saco, widow, one hundred acres "next adjoining unto that parcel of land, whereon her late deceased husband Samuell Andrews had built an house, & fenced in about four acres, being part of the said hundred acres" [YLR 1:1:42]. On an unknown date Richard Vines of Saco, gent., confirmed unto "Rich[ard] Hitchcooke of Sacoe," planter, one hundred acres [YLR 1:1:43]. ..

On 20 November 1638 Richard Vines of Saco, Esq., leased to John West of Saco, husbandman, one hundred acres of land, for a term of a thousand years [YLR 1:1:34, 79-80].

On 2 August 1642 Richard Vines of Saco, gent., confirmed to "Thomas Mills, fisherman, & James Gibbines, planter," one hundred acres at Saco [YLR 1:1:33].

In a letter from Barbados dated 19 July 1647 Richard Vines described his estate to John Winthrop:

I have ... settled myself in two plantations adjoining, containing fifty acres, the which I hope after six months will maintain me and mine comfortably, besides my practice of physick which is worth at least 10,000 lb. of tobacco per annum ... yet it is hard with me by reason of my great payments for my plantations and negroes and other necessary disbursments ... which keeps me bare at present; I doubt not but the next crop (proving well) but to be better able to live than I have been many years... I have at present sixteen acres of cotton planted ... as much corn for my provisions, besides tobacco.

The next year I intend for sugar, at present I cannot..." [WP 5:172].

In his will, dated 21 May 1651 and proved 11 June 1651, Richard Vines made "wife Joane Vines and son Richard Vines" executors and bequeathed to "grandchild Bellinda Parrasite"; to Mr. Lindsay; to "daughter Joane Vines"; to "daughter Elizabeth Vines"; to John Lee; to "servant William Maxwell"; "son-in-law Thomas Ellacott" to be overseer [BarbPR 1:366].

In her will, dated 17 August 1669 and proved 13 August 1675, "Joane, widow of Richard Vines Gent. of B[arba]dos decd.," bequeathed to "granddaughter Bllinde [*sic*] Branden, wife of Hugh Branden formerly the widow of Richard Harewood & to her children", to "John Duce, son of John Duce of London, merchant"; to "grandsons Alexander Parris, Thomas Parris, & Phillip Parris, sons of John Parris of Barbados, merchant"; to "granddaughter Sealaughinda Maxwell, daughter of William Maxwell"; to "grandsons Thomas Ellacott and Vines Ellacott"; to "son-in-law Thomas Ellacott and his wife Margaret Ellacott, my daughter"; to "daughter Elizabeth Parris, wife of John Parris"; to "son-in-law John Duce"; "friend William Maxwell and son-in-law Thomas Ellacott" to be executors [BarbPR 1:365-66].

BIRTH: By about 1600 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Buried St. Michael Parish, Barbados, 19 April 1651 [GDMNH 706 (but this date conflicts with the date of his will)].

MARRIAGE: By 1625 Joan _____. She died between 17 August 1669 (date of will) and 13 August 1675 (probate of will).

CHILDREN:

- i RICHARD, bp. St. James, Clerkenwell, London, 22 February 1625/6; d. by 26 August 1657 (when depositions were taken regarding his will [BarbPR 366]); unm.
- ii MARGARET, b. say 1628; m. St Michael Parish, Barbados, 18 October 1649 Thomas Ellicott [BarbMR 3].
- iii ELIZABETH, b. say 1630; m. by 1650 John Paris (one child by father's will).
- iv JOAN, b. say 1632; m. by 1667 John Ducy (one child by mother's will).

COMMENTS: Torrey has no entry for Richard Vines or his daughters, who were probably married in Barbados. Elizabeth, daughter of Richard and Joane Vines, was misidentified by Noyes, Libby and Davis, who, lacking her mother's will, thought that she had not yet married when her father called her Elizabeth "Vines." Although widow Joane Vines named her "granddaughter Sealaughinda Maxwell" in her will, it is more likely that she was a godchild, since her father William Maxwell is called "friend" later on in Joane's will, and "servant" in Richard's.

Richard Vines made at least one visit to New England prior to 1630, but the chronology is unclear. The evidence for this trip to New England may be found in the *Brief Narrative* of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, originally published in London in 1658, and reprinted by the Maine Historical Society in 1847 [*Collections of the Maine Historical Society*, Volume II (separately paginated section)]. Shortly after describing the failure of the Popham colony in 1607, Gorges includes a short chapter telling of an expedition which he financed, "to which I sent Vines and others my own servants" [p. 24]. Prince included this item in his chronology under 1608, but with a parenthetical note "which I suppose is the winter 1616, 1617" [Prince 119]. Because of this confusion some authors have given different dates for the visit of Vines, and some have said that Vines made more than one trip, but all we know is what Gorges tells us, and so we may only say that Richard Vines came to New England at least once before 1630.

Richard Vines was included as one of the witnesses of the forged Wheelwright deed of 1629; Savage demonstrates that Vines could not have been in New England in 1629, making this one of his stronger points in revealing the forgery [WJ 1:509-10].

Vines's troubles in Maine were caused in large part by GEORGE CLEEVE and the setting of the Gorges sun, but may also have had something to do with diminished capacity. To Winthrop he wrote from Saco 1 December 1643 "I confess I have been very bad in my sense of hearing, but in our Court I did dilligently wait upon all men's lips" [WP 4:421].

At court on 25 March 1636 Joane Vines dealt with a challenge to the island where she was accustomed to plant corn and had "order left per

her husband now to plant," possibly indicating that her husband had made a return trip to England [MPCR 1:3]. A humorous settlement to the situation was achieved on Richard's return and it was agreed that he would buy a pair of stocks and a lock for them for public use to quiet the matter [MPCR 1:6].

In a letter dated Aishton Phillipps 23 August 1637 to John Winthrop and others, Sir Ferdinando Gorges reacted to the "misreports" of Mr. Cleeves in regard to affairs in Maine. Having lashed out at "my servant Vines," Gorges reversed himself, learning of Cleeve's duplicity.

As for Vines I know his honesty to be such as I could not abandon him out of my affection as formerly I have written, yet I conceived it not amiss to rank him with the rest in the general discharge, that it might appear there was no partiality used, nor respect of persons ... As for Vines, I intend he shall continue Deputy Governor, and so do pray you to settle him as before he was, and to join with him my nephew Champernowne, and such others, as you shall receive notice to be fittest for such service [WP 3:492].

In a letter dated Saco, 4 [blank] 1640/1, Thomas Jenner described to John Winthrop the godlessness of the Maine settlers, describing them as "very ignorant, superstitious, and vicious and scarce any religious" but that they "do prize the word, and relish it daily better than other, and some promise fair, even in Mr. Vines his family" [WP 4:320]. However, "Mr. Vines and the Captain [Bonython] both have timely expressed themselves to be utterly against Church-way, saying their Patent doth prohibit the same" [WP 4:320].

In late September 1642, having heard the reports of Darby Field, Richard Vines and Thomas Gorges undertook a fifteen-day expedition to the White Mountains [WJ 2:107].

By 1643 Vines had inserted himself into the struggle between LaTour and D'Aulnay over Nova Scotia, and was trading in Machias and vicinity [WJ 2:151-52]. He was present the following year at the death of THOMAS WANNERTON in the same area [WJ 2:177].

Richard Vines successfully deflected the barbs thrown by George Cleeves, and kept a prudent correspondence with Winthrop [WP 4:256, 275-76, 307-09, 420-21, 429-31, 436-37, 440-41]. Cleeves went to England about 1636 and saw to it that charges were brought against Mr. Edward Godfrey, Mr. John Winter, Mr. Thomas Purchase and Richard Vines. Godfrey went to England to answer the charges and brought back a favorable reply [WP 4:309].

It was Richard Vines to whom Ann Messant (soon to be wife of EDWARD GODFREY) in 1640 took the worthless piece of paper that Rev. George Burdet had offered in return for her worldly goods, and Vines who informed her of its uselessness [YLR 3:116].

Vines had a broad experience and in his letters to Winthrop covered a great variety of topics, including a stirring tale of Sir Ferdinando

Gorges's activity in the French War: "I believe it was before Mr. Dudley his time, Sir Ferd: being now near eighty years old, and he went to those wars very young, and there he received his honor; I have often heard him discourse of those warlike actions, and that the King of France himself fetched him off from a breach being wounded, either at the seige of Amiens, or before Paris..." [(25 January 1640/1) WP 4:308].

In 1643 he opposed the Rigby patent of Ligonía [WP 5:33; WJ 2:186-87] and soon determined to remove [WP 5:38]. Cleeve continued to complicate his life, however. Vines complained to Winthrop from Saco 4 August 1645 "...the proceedings against me herein have not been legal to vindicate myself from Cleives his most unjust accusation against me ... which may cause the utter ruin of myself and family; for I profess I dare not come into the Bay ... for fear of some mischief should befall unto my family in my absence by Cleives his means, for he hath and doth daily threaten my downfall; and that if I come into Boston, I shall lie fast, or go home without my legs" [WP 5:40].

His move to Barbados was successful, if short. His letters to Winthrop indicate a comfortable adaptation to the new climate and diet, and a hope for real advancement where there had been none for many decades in Maine. The plague came through Barbados in 1648 with great mortality, but Vines survived, though less than five years [WP 5:219-20].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1900 Charles E. Banks published a short article setting forth some of the records noted above [NEHGR 56:146-49]. When Thomas Gorges was sent to Maine by Sir Ferdinando Gorges to oversee the family interests in New England, from 1640 to 1643, he interacted frequently with Vines, as may be seen in the Gorges correspondence [Gorges *passim*].



JONATHAN WADE

ORIGIN: Unknown (but see *ASSOCIATIONS* below)

MIGRATION: 1632 on *Lyon* [Hotten 150]

FIRST RESIDENCE: Charlestown

REMOVES: Ipswich 1636

RETURN TRIPS: To England 1657 and 1658 and back soon; to England 1669 and back soon

OCCUPATION: Merchant and tavern keeper [EQC 3:5, 309, 402]. In 1647 he made a five-year agreement to conduct joint trade in Ipswich with Robert and William Paine, John Whittingham, John Whipple and William Bartholomew [SLR 3:357-58].

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "Jonathan Wade and Susanna his wife" were admitted to Charlestown church 25 May 1633 [ChChR 8].

FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:369]. Took the oath of allegiance to the King, 1678, at Ipswich [EQC 7:158].

EDUCATION: He signed his 1682 petition.

OFFICES: Grand jury, 19 September 1637 [MBCR 1:203].

Grand jury, 29 September 1646 (fined for absence), 25 September 1649, March 1677 (fined for absence, perhaps the son) [EQC 1:102, 109, 175, 3:249]. Petit jury, 31 March 1646, 29 March 1653, 26 September 1654 [EQC 1:93, 276, 362].

ESTATE: On 6 June 1639 the court granted to Mr. Jonathan Wade two hundred acres of land [MBCR 1:262]. In 1639 Jonathan Wade, "some-time of Charltowne, being lawfully possessed of ten acres of land in Mistick Field upon the long hill by Mistick river," sold them to Thomas Allin, teacher of the church of Christ in Charlestown [ChBOP 96].

On 2 May 1649 Jonathan Wade was granted four hundred acres of land "where he shall find it undisposed of" [MBCR 2:273]. This land was ordered laid out on any side of Nashaway bounds [MBCR 3:271]. At court March 1652 Jonathan Wade sued the town of Ipswich for trespass "for interrupting him about a sawmill" [EQC 1:248].

On 28 May 1659 Humphrey Griffin of Ipswich, butcher, sold to Mr. Jonathan Wade, merchant, six acres of marsh near Hog Island [ILR 4:168].

In the late 1660s Jonathan Wade acquired several marsh lots at Plum Island: Lot #65, three acres, from William Buckley of Ipswich, shoemaker, 16 October 1666 [ILR 4:121]; Lot #8, from Nicholas and Anna Clap, "late wife unto John Annable," 15 April 1667 [ILR 4:119]; Lot #9, from Abraham Fitt of Ipswich, husbandman, 8 June 1667 [ILR 4:118]; three acres "which I bought of John Pindar," from Samuel Hunt of Ipswich, 2 May 1667 [ILR 4:244]; Lot #23, six acres, from Samuel Appleton of Ipswich, gent., 26 July 1667 [ILR 4:120]; and Lot #64, from Nathaniel Rust of Ipswich, 4 April 1669 [ILR 4:244].

On 9 October 1673 Joseph Bigsbie Senior of Rowley Village sold to Mr. Jonathan Wade of Ipswich one-sixteenth part of the ironworks in Rowley Village [ILR 4:168]. On 11 February 1674 Thomas Lovell of Ipswich sold to Jonathan Wade his "right of commonage which now is or hereafter might be due unto me by virtue of the town's grant unto John Hassall" [ILR 4:245]. On 16 April 1679 William Symonds of Ipswich, gent. sold to Jonathan Wade a houselot in Ipswich [ILR 4:267]. On 11 November 1682 John Perkins of Ipswich, quartermaster and innholder in Ipswich sold to Mr. Jonathan Wade of Ipswich (and confirmed to Thomas Wade son of Jonathan Wade) one acre of land "of my farm of Chebacco next adjoining to the sawmill of said Wade" [ILR 5:88].

The probate of the estate of Mr. Jonathan Wade touched off an enormous wrangle. He had made several wills over the years, all with varying provisions. The court had no choice but to declare him intestate, since there were flaws in each. With property in both New England and old England, the matter was quite complex. In September 1683 Mr. Jonathan Wade's three sons appeared in court and desired administration upon their father's estate. "Court offered to appoint all three, but the second asked to be excused and the eldest refused to join with the rest, so court appointed the third son, Mr. Thomas Wade, he being most acquainted with his father's affairs in Ipswich. He was ordered to bring in an inventory to the next Salem court" [EQC 9:97]. But at the next court, "Capt. Jonathan Wade appeared and asked for sole administration upon the estate" stating that he was the eldest son and entitled to administer without his brother and requested the removal of his brother Thomas. Court appointed all three sons administrators and they gave bond for £1000" [EQC 9:122-23].

Eldest son Jonathan complained that he had brought a valid will to court and seen it disallowed, and now was greatly damaged by the fact that the court was treating him as though he was not to be trusted with the estate, so that he could not be acknowledged as a claimant to land in other jurisdictions, including England.

Among the several wills produced was one in which the signature was torn off, made by Jonathan Wade of Ipswich, dated 22 May 1669, presented 27 December 1683 by Mr. Thomas Wade, who with Mr.

Nathaniel Wade, affirmed that it was in their father's handwriting, and Capt. Jonathan Wade acknowledged he believed it, but said "it was cancelled":

I Jonathan Wade of Ipswich in New England being to go a voyage to sea and not knowing the day of my death, do ordain this as my last will and testament ... my land in England should be equally divided betwixt my three sons Jonathan, Nathaniel and Thomas, only that land I had of Mr. Drury for rent should be sold to pay Sir William Peak what is due to him & the remainder to be sent over in goods to my executrix, whom I do hereby appoint to be my beloved wife Susana, also I give to my son Jonathan the one half of my farm at Mistick with the one half of all the stock upon it, also I give to my son Nathaniel the other half of the said farm at Mistick & half of the stock on it to be equally divided betwixt them. I give to Thomas all my housing Land & mills at Ipswich & all the stock on it. I give to Jonathan all my land at Malden, to Nathaniel my land at Wemeseck, to Thomas my grant of land of 800 acres. I give to Anthony Crosby my son £50. I give to Thomas Crosby, Nathaniel Crosby, & Jonathan Crosby £50 apiece to be for the use of Prudence Crosby their mother during her pleasure. I give to Elihue Wardell my son £200 to be laid out in housing & land to be for the use of his wife Elizabeth during her life, & his two children after these legacies to be appointed out of my debts abroad ... I give equally to my three natural sons to be possessed of as at the pleasure of my executrix or at her death or at the day of her marriage with another man which shall first fall out [EQC 9:154-55].

Another will, dated London 17 June 1657, provided that all the land in "Norfolk in parish of Druer [*sic* - probably Denver]" was to go to eldest son Jonathan, after his mother had her thirds [EQC 9:268]. The younger two sons petitioned the court that they had been to seven sessions of court with no settlement yet and would the court please make up its mind [EQC 9:125]. The case was not settled until November 1684 when the 1669 will was annexed to the letters of administration already granted [EQC 9:410].

BIRTH: About 1612 (deposed about September 1678 aged "about sixty-four years" [EQC 7:37]).

DEATH: 13 June 1680 [EQC 9:267]. (Sewall reported the burial on 8 November 1684 of "Dom[inus] Wade" [Sewall 56], which Savage has taken to be for Jonathan Wade [Savage 4:378]. The date of death given by his sons in the administration of his estate must be accepted, and so this burial date must be incorrect, or be for some other man named Wade.)

MARRIAGE: By 1633 Susanna ____; she died at Ipswich on 29 November 1678.

CHILDREN:

- i MARY, bp. Charlestown 2 October 1633 [ChChR 45]; m. (1) by 1669 William Simonds; m. (2) (after 1683) by 1689 Francis Littlefield.
- ii JONATHAN, b. about 1637 (d. 24 November 1689, in 53rd year [Wyman 984]); m. (1) Ipswich 9 December 1660 Dorothy Buckley; m. (2) by 1665 Deborah Dudley, daughter of THOMAS DUDLEY (called daughter Wade in her mother's will); m. (3) as her first husband say 1687 Elizabeth Dunster.
- iii PRUDENCE, b. say 1639; m. (1) Rowley 28 December 1659 Anthony Crosby; m. (2) 9 July 1673 Seaborn Cotton [NEHGR 33:35], son of JOHN COTTON; m. (3) Rowley 7 November [1686?] John Hammond, son of WILLIAM HAMMOND.
- iv SARAH, b. say 1641; m. Ipswich 13 November 1661 Samuel Rogers, son of Rev. Nathaniel Rogers [NEHGR 5:142, 316].
- v ELIZABETH, b. about 1644 (deposed 21 April 1670 aged twenty-six years [EQC 3:242]); m. Ipswich 26 May 1665 Elihu Wardwell.
- vi NATHANIEL, b. about 1648 (deposed aged about thirty-six by March 1684 [EQC 9:210]); m. Andover 31 October 1672 Mercy Bradstreet, daughter of SIMON BRADSTREET (Dudley Bradstreet testified that when Mr. Wade came to speak to his father about a marriage between his son Nathaniel and deponent's sister Mercy "I heard him tell my father that he would forthwith settle his said son upon one half of his farm at Mistick which part of said farm should be his, also that one third of the land in England should be his, but he refused then to make the conveyance, saying that he himself might live to spend it" [EQC 9:124-25]).
- vii THOMAS, b. about 1650 (deposed 25 November 1678 aged "about twenty-eight years" [EQC 7:117]); m. Ipswich 22 February 1670 Elizabeth Cogswell.

ASSOCIATIONS: On 2 June 1635 it is "ordered, that warrant shall be sent to [blank] Norton to bring into the next Court a bill of £5 made by Goodman Perkins to Thomas Wade, that it may be safely kept till it appear to whom it is due, the money being given (as the Court is informed) to Jonathan Wade his brother" [MBCR 1:150]. On 4 May 1649 Jonathan Wade claimed land in Plum Island for the £60 disbursed by Thomas Wade of Northampton for his use into the country stock, but the claim was denied [MBCR 3:154].

COMMENTS: On 1 December 1640 "having been much misused by his master, Jonathan Wade," servant Samuel Hefford was freed and put to John Johnson for three years [MBCR 1:311]. We are not told the nature of the misuse, but Jonathan Wade was bound in £40 for good behavior [MBCR 1:312].

In the Essex County courts, Jonathan Wade was frequently plaintiff and more rarely defendant in cases of debt. He had a lengthy court battle with Mr. Robert Paine over money committed to him in a business agreement [EQC 1:285]. Mr. Jonathan Wade was in court over various business debts owed and unpaid, some small and one as large as £1000 [EQC 1:87, 91, 95, 97-98, 101, 147, 2:322]. In November 1645 he was fined for speeches affronting the court [EQC 1:88].

In 1658 in Jonathan's absence in England, his servant William Deines did many good things on Wade's behalf and was commended for them, but likewise he did many unpleasant things, and was complained of. On his return, Mr. Jonathan Wade prosecuted Deines as a runaway, but the court found him to be free [EQC 2:62-63]. Many of the Wade family, including Mrs. Susanna, Prudence, Sarah, and Jonathan Wade Jr. deposed in this matter, but none of their ages were given.

On 22 May 1669 Jonathan Wade gave a letter of attorney to Nathaniel and Thomas Wade "his sons" [EQC 3:284].

On 17 June 1679 Mr. Jonathan Wade was appointed joint administrator with widow Mrs. Mary Symonds to the estate of her husband, Mr. William Symonds, deceased [EQC 7:190].

On 17 March 1682 Jonathan Wade petitioned the general court saying that he had been

an adventurer and participant with the patentees and undertakers concerning this Colony of the Massachusetts, and for the carrying on of the great occasions thereof, was incited unto, and did lay down, in the year 1629 in January or February into the common stock £50 and into the joint stock £10 or more for which they promised land here upon our arrival, and also that there should be a division of the stock and fence at the end of seven years. The abovesaid Jonathan Wade having found out land several times, that was free from any former grant, and desired confirmation of it to him, he was denied, and the land hath been given to others, and for the division of the stock to the adventurers, he cannot understand of any division but certainly he never yet had any of said division, but others carry away the whole, so that he now beggeth of this government, being long out of the use of his money, that the money may be returned to him with due interest as is allowed unto others, upon borrowing of money [EQC 8:445].

The settlement of his estate was evidently a matter of some concern to Jonathan Wade shortly before his death, as evidenced by the following two depositions.

Samuel Gidding, aged about thirty-nine years, testified that in the latter end of May last, two or three days before he died, Mr. Jonathan Wade came to Ipswich and inquired after sheep of his daughter Symonds. 'I was by the field side going down to fishing and when I saw him I stayed till he came unto me. He complained that he was very hot so we went under a shady tree where we stayed near two hours and there fell into discourse about several things and amongst the rest he inquired how we that is my brethren & I did agree about my father's estate that he had left not making a will. I told him that in a short time we agreed amongst ourselves and the court confirmed it. He then spoke of his own concerns and intentions he said that he had settled two of his sons at Mistick, he asked how high the men that prized our land valued it by the acre. I told him that that [*sic*] they prized it at £5 per acre. He told me that was very high, but said he I count the land at Mistick that my sons have to be worth fifteen hundred pounds apiece. Also, said he, my land in England I intend shall be equally divided amongst my three sons and the land at Mistick to them two that enjoy it and my land at Ipswich for my son Thomas. He also inquired how Goodman Proctor's sons did agree and whether the eldest had a double portion. I told him no: the land was equally divided amongst the three brethren after the old man's decease, only the eldest had formerly a hundred pound, he said I count that I have given my son Jonathan a great deal more than any of the rest by reason he had the enjoyment and the improvement of all the land at Mistick for many years, then after we went to Benja. Proctors and to their Island and had much much [*sic*] discourse but not worth rehearsing now' [EQC 9:123-24].

Isaack Brooks, aged about forty years, testified that he came from Charlestown with Mr. Wade sometime since the Indian war, when the latter spoke about his affairs in England, that is, the trouble he had in obtaining good title to his land there, which he had done. He said also that he had given this land to his three sons equally [EQC 9:124].

CHRISTOPHER WADSWORTH

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1632

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

REMOVES: Duxbury

RETURN TRIPS: Possibly returned to England in 1636 "to fetch Mr. [Ralph] Partridge," who would become minister at Duxbury [Sewall 432]

FREEMAN: In "1633" Plymouth list of freemen prior to those admitted 1 January 1632/3 [PCR 1:4]. In list of 7 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:52]. In Duxbury section of lists of 1639, 1658 and 29 May 1670 [PCR 5:274, 8:174, 198].

EDUCATION: Signed his will. His inventory included "books" valued at £3.

OFFICES: Constable for the ward between Jones River and Green's Harbor [Duxbury], 1 January 1633/4 [PCR 1:21]; constable for Duxbury, 6 March 1637/8, 5 June 1638 [PCR 1:80, 86]. Plymouth petit jury, 4 October 1636, 2 March 1640/1, 7 December 1641, 7 November 1643, 5 November 1644, 2 October 1650, 4 March 1650/1, 7 June 1651, 4 October 1653, 7 March 1653/4, 3 October 1654, 5 June 1656, 6 October 1657, 3 May 1659, 3 October 1659, 2 October 1662, 7 June 1648, 6 March 1665/6 [PCR 1:44, 2:126, 4:115, 7:19, 25, 28, 36, 38, 52, 53, 54, 67, 70, 72, 79, 85, 93, 94, 105]. Duxbury delegate to committee to revise laws, 4 October 1636 [PCR 1:44]. Duxbury deputy to Plymouth General Court, 2 June 1640, 27 September 1642, 5 June 1666 [PCR 1:154, 2:46, 4:122, 148]. Grand jury, 7 March 1636/7, 4 June 1639, 7 June 1642, 7 June 1652, 3 June 1656, 6 June 1660 [PCR 1:54, 126, 2:41, 3:9, 100, 188]. Deputy to meeting about confederation of United Colonies, 1 August 1654 [PCR 3:63]. Surveyor of lands, 3 June 1656 [PCR 3:102]. Coroner's jury on the body of Thurston Clarke Sr. of Duxbury, 7 May 1662 [PCR 4:12]. Surveyor of highways, Duxbury, 3 June 1662 [PCR 4:15].

Selectman, 5 June 1666, 2 June 1667, 3 June 1668, 1 June 1669, 7 June 1670, 6 June 1671 [PCR 4:124, 149, 182, 5:19, 35, 56].

In Duxbury section of 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:190].

ESTATE: Assessed 12s. in Plymouth tax list of 25 March 1633 [PCR 1:10]; omitted from list of 27 March 1634.

On 1 July 1633 granted mowing land where he "mowed last year" [PCR 1:15]; granted mowing land at Morton's Hole, 14 March 1635/6 [PCR 1:39]; granted mowing land he had the year before, 20 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:55].

On 2 October 1637 the "two lots of land on Ducksborrow side, formerly granted to Christopher Wadsworth, containing forty acres and upwards," were reconfirmed to Wadsworth, with some minor adjustments in the boundaries [PCR 1:66].

On 2 July 1638 "requested a parcel of land in the woods at the head of the Great Marsh, near Mr. Collyer's wolf trap" [PCR 1:90].

On 4 February 1638/9 granted fifty acres of upland about the head of South River [PCR 1:112-13]. On 20 September 1643 Christopher Wadsworth sold to "Mr. Raph Partrich" his uplands and meadow in Duxbury [PCR 12:96]. On 23 January 1648/[9] he was a renter of lands of

Robert Hicks [PCR 12:155]. On 13 August 1651 Job Cole of Eastham sold Christopher Wadsworth of Duxbury a house and land lying against a place called Morton's Hole [PCR 12:216].

On 20 October 1655 John Starr of Duxbury sold to Christopher Wadsworth of Duxbury "all that my mansion and dwelling house" in Scituate, with eighty acres of upland, along with some marsh or meadow; also another parcel of upland [PCLR 4:253-55]. On 10 May 1664 John Bradford of Marshfield sold to Christopher Wadsworth of Duxbury "all my houses, orchards, uplands and meadows" in Duxbury [PCLR 3:1:66-67].

In his will, dated 31 July 1677 and proved 27 October 1680, Christopher Wadsworth bequeathed to "my eldest son Joseph" "one-half of those lands which I bought of Mr. John Bradford," upland and meadow, in Duxbury, he paying to "my daughter Mary Andrews two cows with calf not exceeding the age of five years old each of them" (and also confirmed to son John two shares of land in Bridgewater previously given to him); to "Grace my wife the one-half of my dwelling house during her natural life and half the lands thereunto belonging"; to "my son John" all remaining lands; to "Grace my wife" all household goods and some cattle [PCPR 4:1:68-70].

The inventory of the estate of Christopher Wadsworth, exhibited 7 June 1681, was untotaled and included no real estate [PCPR 4:1:71].

In her will, dated 13 January 1687/8 and proved 13 June 1688, Grace Wadsworth, widow, "by reason of old age and the many infirmities usually attending the same," bequeathed to "my son Joseph Wadsworth, a Dutch kettle, and to his wife my red petticoat, beside the pewter dishes & Bible which they have heretofore received"; to "the children of my son Samuel Wadsworth, deceased, the sum of £5 to be equally divided among them"; to "my daughter Mary Andrews, widow, a brass kettle"; to "my grandson John Wadsworth" 5s.; to "my granddaughters Mary and Abigaile Wadsworth to each of them a pair of my finest sheets, moreover to Abigaile I bequeath my bed bolster, red rug and blankets"; "to my son John Wadsworth" residue after the payment of legacies and debts; "my son John Wadsworth" executor [PPR 1:17-19; Gen Adv 1:20].

BIRTH: About 1609 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: After 31 July 1677 (date of will) and before 27 October 1680 (date of probate). (Pope and some other sources assign to the immigrant the death date of 18 April 1676, but this was the death of his son Samuel [Sewall 15; NEHGR 7:221-24].)

MARRIAGE: By about 1634 Grace ____; she died between 13 January 1687/8 (date of will) and 13 June 1688 (date of probate). (Many sources state that she was Grace Cole, but there is no evidence for this identity.)

CHILDREN:

- i JOSEPH, b. say 1634; m. by an unknown date Mary _____ (his widow, named in his will of 22 March 1689[90], was Mary [Gen Adv 1:115-16, citing PPR 1:68-69]). (See *COMMENTS* below.)
- ii SAMUEL, b. say 1636; m. by about 1660 Abigail Lindall, daughter of James Lindall (so stated in 1853 by John A. Vinton, with no evidence supplied [NEHGR 7:17]).
- iii JOHN, b. say 1638 (d. Duxbury 15 May 1700 aged "about sixty-two years"); m. Duxbury 25 July 1667 Abigail Andrews, daughter of Henry Andrews of Taunton [NEHGR 52:16-23].
- iv MARY, b. say 1640; m. say 1659 Henry Andrews, son of Henry Andrews of Taunton [NEHGR 52:16-23].

ASSOCIATIONS: Some secondary sources claim that Christopher Wadsworth came to New England in 1632 on the *Lyon*. This is based on a supposed relationship with WILLIAM WADSWORTH, who did come on that ship in 1632. Christopher Wadsworth is not on the passenger list for the *Lyon* in 1632, and there is no evidence that he was brother or any other relation of William, and, although he must have been in New England by 1632, he could have come earlier, so there is no basis for this claim.

COMMENTS: Christopher Wadsworth led a long, blameless and uneventful life. He held a number of offices, but was never before the court as a defendant in either a civil or criminal case. He carefully amassed land for his sons, never sold any, and apparently was never in debt.

The family of his son Joseph Wadsworth needs careful examination. All secondary sources state that he had first wife Abigail Waite, whom he married about 1655. No contemporary record of a wife named Abigail has been found, and there was no Waite family in Duxbury or vicinity from which Abigail could have come. According to his will Joseph had six children, three sons (Elisha, Joseph and Samuel) and three daughters (unnamed). Elisha married in 1694 and Samuel about 1700, indicating births in the early 1670s, and so no need for a marriage as early as 1655. Since Elisha named a son Wait, and this name was carried down in the family, some later historian of the family may have thought this indicated the surname of Elisha's mother, rather than a popular Puritan virtue.

WILLIAM WADSWORTH

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1632 on *Lyon*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Cambridge

REMOVES: Hartford 1636

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to a Massachusetts Bay church (probably Watertown) prior to 6 November 1632 implied by freemanship.

FREEMAN: 6 November 1632 [MBCR 1:367]. Connecticut freeman (at "Hartford on the north the river"), 13 October 1669 [CCCR 2:518].

EDUCATION: He signed his will. His widow's inventory included "books" valued at 10s.

OFFICES: Collector for Hartford, February 1638 [CT Civil List 57]. Deputy (from Hartford), September 1652, October 1656, February 1657, August 1657, October 1657, May 1658, October 1658, May 1659, October 1659, May 1660, October 1660, May 1661, May 1662, October 1662, May 1663, October 1663, May 1664, October 1664, May 1665, October 1665, May 1666, October 1666, May 1667, October 1667, May 1668, October 1668, May 1669, October 1669, May 1670, October 1670, May 1671, October 1671, May 1672, October 1672, May 1673, October 1673, May 1674, October 1674, May 1675 [CT Civil List 57]. Committee on Stonington and Indian bounds, May 1666 [CT Civil List 57]. Indian Commissioner, May 1666 [CT Civil List 57]. Militia Committee, July 1666 [CT Civil List 57]. War Committee, August 1673 [CT Civil List 57]. Committee on Indian Complaints, May 1674 [CT Civil List 57].

ESTATE: In the Hartford land inventory in February 1639/40 William Wadsworth held the following parcels of land: "one parcel on which his dwelling house now standeth ... four acres (more or less) a parcel whereof he bought of William Rusco & was parcel of his house lot"; "one parcel lying in the little meadow ... three roods & twenty parches"; "one parcel lying in the north meadow ... two acres two roods & ten parches"; "one parcel more lying in the north meadow ... twenty-three acres & twenty-two parches"; "one parcel lying on the east side of the great river ... three acres twenty-four parches"; "one parcel of swamp ... eight acres"; "one parcel lying in the old ox pasture ... twenty-two acres"; "one parcel lying in the cow pasture ... eleven acres, thirty parches"; "one parcel lying in the neck of land ... ten acres"; "lands in Windsor upon Conicctticott River mortgaged to William Wadsworth which did belong to Elias Parckmons"; "one parcel .. eleven acres"; "one parcel lying on the east side of Coneccticott River ... twenty-five rood" [HaBOP 184-87].

By 1639 he had sold eight acres at Ventrens Field to Richard Lord [HaBOP 130]. By 1650, John Willcock Jr. had received a parcel of meadow in Hartford from William Wadsworth [HaBOP 420].

By January 1650 William Wadsworth's holdings included "one parcel of meadow lying in the north meadow ... two roods"; "one parcel lying in the old ox pasture containing ... thirty-eight acres"; "one parcel lying in the cow pasture containing ... eighteen acres, two roods, & thirty & six parches"; "one parcel of woodland lying on the west side of the little river ... eighteen acres, two roods & thirty-six parches"; "one parcel lying on the east side of the great river ... one hundred & fourteen acres"; "one parcel lying in the little ox pasture which he bought of Richard Lord containing ... four acres"; "one parcel of meadow lying in the north meadow which he bought of Stephen Hart containing ... three acres & thirty parches"; "one parcel lying in the Soldier's Field containing ... fourteen acres ... whereof he bought of Stephen Hart & part of Zacheriah Field & another part of Richard Olmsted & another part of Will Blomfelld & another part of Nickolas Clarck & another part of William Hayton & another part of John Bronsunn & part of Nath. Yele"; "one parcel of meadow & swamp lying in the north meadow which he bought of Stephen Hart ... twenty acres, one rood & eighteen parches"; "one parcel of woodland lying for cow pasture ... thirty-three acres ... he bought of Richard Lord & another part he bought of Stephen Hart"; "one parcel of woodland which he bought of Richard Lord containing ... thirteen acres"; "one parcel which he bought of Stephen Hart called his house lot containing ... three acres"; "one parcel lying in the north meadow which he bought of Richard Olmsted containing ... two roods & five parches"; "one parcel which he bought of Richard Goodman lying on the west side of the river in a greater parcel which belongeth to Mrs. Haynes, Mr. Talcott, Mrs. Hooker & others, containing by estimation eight acres..."; "one parcel of upland & swamp being his division of upland on the east side the great river containing ... one hundred & fifty-six acres" [HaBOP 187-89].

By 21 October 1654 Richard Goodman had purchased two parcels in the ox pasture, one of four acres and one of five acres, one rood [HaBOP 468]. At some point he exchanged a parcel of nine acres near the little river with this same Richard Goodman [HaBOP 84, 86]. On 12 June 1666, William Wadsworth received one hundred and fifty-six acres of upland in Hartford on the east side of the river next to Windsor [HaBOP 493]. In February 1671[2] Mr. William Wadsworth had fifty-two acres and "in Stev: Harts 40" totalling ninety-two acres in one division of the undivided lands in Hartford [HaBOP 549].

On 14 October 1669 William Wadsworth was granted "three hundred acres of land provided that he take it up where it do not prejudice any former grants" [CCCR 2:123].

In his will, dated 16 May 1675 and proved 26 January 1675/6, William Wadsworth "being weak in body by the visiting hand of God" bequeathed to "my wife Elizabeth Wadsworth £20 a year the term of her life to be

paid £8 by Samuel Wadsworth, £6 by Joseph Wadsworth, & £6 by Thomas Wadsworth"; to "my son John Wadsworth £10 as a token of my love"; to "my son Samuel Wadsworth the other part of my dwelling house ... and the land belonging to it"; to "my son Joseph Wadsworth the house & land I bought of Daniel Pratt in Hartford"; to "my son Thomas all my lands beyond the Great River and the barn to be finished out of the estate, & one quarter part of the household stuff which his mother have not"; to "my daughter Stoten £12"; to "my daughter Terey £6"; to "my daughter Ashley 20s."; to "my daughter Rebeckah £50 & one quarter part of my household stuff which the mother have not"; to "my granddaughter Long 20s."; to "my son Samuel the corn that is upon the ground and all the cattle"; "my son Samuel Wadsworth my sole executor"; on 16 June 1675 he made "Mr. George Gardner and Capt. John Allyn" overseers [Hartford PD Case #5605; Manwaring 1:246 (which misreads "my daughter Terey" as "my daughter Ferris")].

The inventory of William Wadsworth of Hartford was taken 18 October 1675 and totalled £1677 10s. 9d., including £1087 8s. in real estate: "his homelot and housing on it," £140; "homelot and housing belonging thereunto bought of Dan[ie]ll Pratte," £160; 23 acres in the north meadow," £200; "in Harte's upper lot 13 acres & 1/4," £110; "3 acres in Harte's lower lot," £30; "land in soldiers' field pastures and [plowing?] land," £140; "the farm bought at Hockanum of Mr. Hayns," £160; "upland and boggy meadow on the east side of the Great River lying towards Potonck," £10; "6 acres lying in the south meadow," £40; "improved land in the oxpasture," £50; "one acre more lying in the long meadow," £10; 24 acres of upland adjoining to his improved land in the oxpasture," £6; "4 acres in the [little?] oxpasture," 8s.; "56 acres of upland in the cowpasture," £6; "10 acres of land in the neck," £10; "a parcel of upland in the last division," £10; "18 acres of upland lying in the cowpasture leading to Windsor," £3; and a "parcel [of] land of 18 acres ½ lying on the west side of the oxpasture river" [Hartford PD Case #5605; Manwaring 1:246 (which misreads the date of taking of the inventory)].

The division of the estate of Elizabeth Wadsworth, deceased, was agreed upon 6 March 1681/2, leaving various amounts to "Samuel Wadsworth and Joseph Wadsworth and Thomas Wadsworth and Elisabeth Tery and Johnathan Ashly and Rebeca Wadsworth," as well as John Wadsworth [Hartford PD Case #5577; Manwaring 1:372]. The inventory of the estate of Elizabeth Wadsworth, dated December 1681, totalled £51 10s. 6d. [Hartford PD Case #5577].

BIRTH: About 1601 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Between 16 June 1675 (appointment of overseers) and 18 October 1675 (date of inventory).

MARRIAGE: (1) By about 1626 Sarah Talcott, daughter of John and Anne (Skinner) Talcott of Braintree, Essex (in her will of January 1636/7

Anne (Skinner) (Talcott) Wall bequeathed to "my daughter Sarah, wife of William Wadsworth" [Goodwin Anc 240-41, citing Archdeaconry of Middlesex (Essex & Herts), Bundle "Dean" No. 233]. She died by 1644.

(2) Hartford 2 July 1644 Elizabeth Stone [HaVR 605]. Winthrop treated her for stomach pains in May 1658 [WMJ 114]. She died before 6 March 1681/2. (She was sister of Rev. SAMUEL STONE.)

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i SARAH, b. say 1626; m. Hartford 17 September 1646 John Wilcox [HaBOP 525; HaVR 607].
- ii WILLIAM, b. say 1630 (adult 1653 [RPCC 117]); m. _____, who d. 1659 [Grant 82]; not named in father's will, 16 May 1675.
- iii JOHN, b. say 1632; m. say 1658 Sarah Stanley (eldest child thirty-one years old in 1689 [Manwaring 1:514]), daughter of Thomas and Bennet (Tritton) Stanley [TAG 32:199, citing HamPR 1:55].
- iv LYDIA, b. about 1634 ("Wadsworth Lidia above 24 or 25 y.," 7 July 1658 [WMJ 117]; "Wadsworth (his eldest daughter) Lidia about 20 y. [*sic*]," 3 May 1660 [WMJ 201]; about twenty-six years in September 1660 [WMJ 217]); not named in father's will, 16 May 1675.
- v MARY, b. say 1635; m. Windsor 30 November 1655 Thomas Stoughton [CTVR 42; Grant 65], son of THOMAS STOUGHTON.

With second wife

- vi ELIZABETH, b. Hartford 17 May 1645 [HaVR 575]; m. Windsor 27 November 1662 John Terry, son of STEPHEN TERRY [CTVR 9; Grant 67].
- vii SAMUEL, bp. Hartford 20 October 1646 [HaVR 577]; d. unm. between 16 August 1682 and 17 September 1682 [Manwaring 1:372].
- viii JOSEPH, b. about 1648 (about nineteen or twenty, 7 August 1667 [WMJ 748]); m. say 1682 Elizabeth Talcott [NEHGR 64:83]; m. (2) after 1710 Mary (Blackleach) Olcott [NEHGR 64:83].
- ix SARAH, bp. Hartford 17 March 1649/[50] [HaVR 581] (nine years old 18 August 1659 [WMJ 168]; sixteen years old 17 February 1665/[6] [WMJ 626]); m. 10 November 1669 Jonathan Ashley.
- x THOMAS, b. about 1651 (six years old July 1658 [WMJ 117], seven years old 18 August 1659 [WMJ 168]; eight years old 14 March 1659/[60] [WMJ 193]; fourteen years old 20 March 1665/[6] [WMJ 635]); m. by 1677 Elizabeth

Barnard (named in her father's will [Manwaring 536, NEHGR 64:81-82]).

- xi REBECCA, b. about 1656 (about four years old, 1660 [WMJ 201]; eleven or twelve years old, 7 July 1666 [WMJ 670], "a deep gash in her forehead by a sharp stick," 5 March 1666/7 [WMJ 708]); unm. 1682.

ASSOCIATIONS: His first wife, Sarah Talcott, was sister of JOHN TALCOTT and of Rachel Talcott who married JOHN STEELE [Hale, House 747].

COMMENTS: Upon occasion, William Wadsworth did minor services for the particular court, including appraisal of properties [RPCC 174, 177, 225].

GAMALIEL WAIT

ORIGIN: Rigsby, Lincolnshire

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Boston

OCCUPATION: Fisherman [SLR 8:330, 333]. On 14 October 1657 Gamaliel Wait was one of several men who petitioned the General Court to be freed from training during fishing season [MBCR 4:1:312].

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "Gamaliell Wayte servant to our brother Edward Hutchinson" admitted to Boston church 15 December 1633 [BChR 17].

FREEMAN: 4 March 1634/5 [MBCR 1:370].

EDUCATION: Gamaliel Wait added his signature to the deeds of 9 March 1673/4, and his wife Grace made her mark [SLR 8:330, 333].

ESTATE: On 29 January 1637/8 "our brother Samuell [*sic*] Wayte" was granted a great lot at Mount Wollaston for four heads [BTR 1:31].

In the Book of Possessions Gamaliel Wait held one house and lot and one garden plot [BBOP 37].

On 26 September 1664 "Gamaliel Wayte of Boston ... planter" conveyed to three trustees, for the support and maintenance of his wife Grace Wayte, one dwelling house and forty rods of ground in Boston [SLR 5:83]. On 28 March 1667 the trustees, at the request of Grace Wait, granted this parcel back to Gamaliel and Grace Wait, with reversion to "John Wayte and Deborah Wayte son & daughter of the said Gamaliel and Grace and unto Ebenezar Price & Richard Price their grandchildren each of them severally one fourth part," from the income of which they are to make payments to the church of Christ in Boston (of

which both Gamaliel and Grace are members) and to Samuel Wayte another of the sons of Gamaliel and Grace [SLR 11:400].

On 25 January 1670/1 William Letherland deposed that the townsmen of Boston had granted [at an unspecified date] to Gamaliel Wait half an acre of ground south of Sentry Hill, between Letherland and Richard Truesdall, which Wait planted, improved and fenced according to town order; three days later Truesdall testified to the same, adding the detail that this piece of land was in New Field [SLR 7:87].

On 9 March 1673/4 "Gamaliell Wayt of Boston ... fisherman & Grace his wife" made a deed of gift to son "John Wayt" of Boston, conveying to him two parcels on Long Island in Boston Harbor, one of one acre and a half and the other of one acre, and in a separate deed on the same day eight acres also on Long Island [SLR 8:330, 333].

On 12 January 1685 administration of the estate of "Gamaliel Waite late of Boston, planter, deceased, intestate," was granted to "Grace Waite, widow, relict, of Gamaliel Waite" [SPR 9:253, NS 3:19]. She gave her own bond with the acceptance of her children [SPR 9:253]. On 5 January 1691/2 administration of the estate of "Gamaliel Waite late of Boston ... deceased, dying intestate," was granted to Deborah Paddy [SPR 4:112].

The inventory of the estate of Gamaliel Waite was taken 10 April 1686 and totalled £254 11s., including real estate valued at £210: "the dwelling house, barn, cow house and land £170"; and "land adjoining to that where John Pell lives £40" [SPR 9:276].

BIRTH: Baptized Rigsby, Lincolnshire, 12 January 1605[/6], son of Richard and Margaret (Carter) Wait [TAG 67:198]. (Records from later in his life give him an inflated age. In a deposition of 28 December 1663 regarding a land transaction between Edmund Gross and William Letherland, Wait called himself "sixty two years or thereabout," so born about 1601 [SLR 9:27]; in another deposition 27 April 1681 he called himself "aged eighty-two years" [SJC #2016]. Sewall called him 87 years old at death.)

DEATH: Boston 9 December 1685 "about 87 years old", and buried 12 December [Sewall 87].

Wednesday Decr 9th 1685. Our neighbor Gemaliel Wait eating his breakfast well, went to do something in his orchard, where Serjt. Pell dwells, there found himself not well and went into Pell's his tenant's house, and there died extreme suddenly about noon, and then was carried home in a chair, and means used to fetch him again, but in vain. To the children startled about him he said, here is a sudden change, or there will be a great change, to that purpose. Was about 87 years old, and yet strong and hearty; had lately several new teeth. People in the street much startled at this good man's sudden death [Sewall 87].

MARRIAGE: By 1637 Grace ____ (she is named in town vital records at birth of first child). She was buried at Boston on 3 June 1687 [Sewall 141].

CHILDREN:

- i MOSES, b. "4th month" [June] [*sic*] 1637 [BVR 5]; bp. 3 September 1637 [BChR 281]; d. "1st month" [March] 1638 (presumably 1637/8) [BVR 6].
- ii GRACE, b. 10 January 1638/9 [BVR 6]; bp. 20 January 1638/9 [BChR 283]; "Richard Price and Grace Waite daughter of Gamaliell Wayte of Boston" m. Boston 6 May 1662 [BVR 86].
- iii MOSES, b. "7th month" [September] [*sic*] 1640 [BVR 9]; bp. 23 August 1640 [BChR 286]; d. "7th month" 1641 [BVR 11].
- iv SAMUEL, b. 1641 (no day or month given [BVR 11]); bp. 7 November 1641 "about 7 days old" [BChR 288]; living 28 March 1667 [SLR 11:400].
- v DEBORAH, bp. 21 January 1643/4 "about 4 days old" [BChR 294]; m. by an unknown date Thomas Paddy [BChR 67, 86].
- vi JOHN, bp. 16 November 1645 "about 3 days old" [BChR 300]; m. (1) by 1673 Mary ____ [SLR 8:334-35]; m. (2) by 1677 Eunice ____ (eldest child b. Boston 11 July 1677 [BVR 143]). (The second wife is said to have been Eunice Roberts, daughter of Thomas Roberts, but no evidence is supplied to support this claim.)
- vii ELIZABETH, bp. 16 January 1647/8 "about 5 days old" [BChR 310]; no further record.
- viii GAMALIEL, bp. 17 November 1650 [BChR 319]; no further record.

ASSOCIATIONS: Richard Wait, brother of Gamaliel, first appears in Boston records in 1634, and at Richard's death in 1680 Gamaliel and Gamaliel's son John were executors of his estate. Thomas Wait of Portsmouth was a younger brother, as was the shadowy Samuel Wait of Boston [TAG 67:198].

COMMENTS: "Gama: Wayte" is in the 20 November 1637 list of those in Boston disarmed for supporting Anne Hutchinson [MBCR 1:212]; he did not repudiate the petition as did most others from Boston.

In the deed of 28 March 1667 it is stated that both Gamaliel and Grace are members of the church. There is no record of Grace joining the church under her married name, which may simply reflect a defect in the records. There is, however, the chance that Gamaliel married a woman who had earlier joined Boston church as a single woman, and

there are two servants with the name Grace who were admitted early enough, and whose fate is not otherwise known: GRACE LODGE, servant of John Wilson, admitted 8 September 1633 [BChR 16], and Grace Holbeck, "one of our brother John Samford's family," admitted 16 August 1635 [BChR 20].

At court 25 January 1675[/6] Richard Woody complained that his case was not rightly decided and that the court had failed to hear the testimony of "Gemaliell Wayte ... who testifies that the way in controversy he knew to be a highway this forty-two years, and in the year 1639 Elder Leverett & Elder Oliver went with him to the waterside & did show him this piece of land to be a highway & it was laid out by the town; & that Good[man] Gridley thirty-five years ago had showed him the land that was laid out as a highway (as the elders had showed him before)..." [SCC 652].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1992 Edwin G. Sanford established the English origin of the Waits based on their affiliation with the Hutchinsons [TAG 67:193-200].

SAMUEL WAKEMAN

ORIGIN: Bewdley, Worcestershire

MIGRATION: 1631 on the *Lyon*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Roxbury

REMOVES: Cambridge, Hartford 1635

RETURN TRIPS: Died at Providence Island, summer 1641

OCCUPATION: Merchant.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to Roxbury church as member #5: "Samuell Wakeman he came to N.E. in the 9th month [November], 1631. He buried his only child at sea; he was one of the first foundation of the church at Rocksby. Elizabeth his first born here was born about ____ in the year ____" [RChR 74].

FREEMAN: 7 August 1632 [MBCR 1:367].

OFFICES: Deputy to General Court from Roxbury, 6 May 1635 [MBCR 1:145].

ESTATE: "Samuell Wackman" was granted twelve acres at Cambridge "on the west side the River," 1 September 1634 [CaTR 10]. In the Cambridge land inventory on 10 October 1635 "Samuell Wackman" held one parcel: "on the south side of the River about twelve acres" [CaBOP 29].

In February 1639[/40] the parcels of land in Hartford belonging to Samuel Wakeman included "one parcel on which his dwelling house now standeth ... two acres"; "one parcel lying in the south meadow ... seven

acres"; "one parcel of land lying in Hockanum ... six acres"; "one parcel of swamp lying in the great swamp ... three acres & three roods"; "one parcel of swamp lying in the swamp by the great river ... six acres"; "one parcel of upland containing ... three & twenty acres"; "one parcel of upland ... twelve acres"; "one parcel of upland ... twelve acres, two roods"; "one parcel of meadow lying in the south meadow which he received in exchange of George Stocking for a parcel of meadow"; "[t]hese several parcels of land which are recorded to Samuel Wakeman ... December 1645 settled upon Nath. Willett & his heirs forever, he the said Nath: Willett paying £40 to the eldest son of the said Wakeman when he shall attain twenty years of age & £20 apiece to the three daughters when they shall attain the age of eighteen years; recorded 6 February 1660[1] [HaBOP 362-63].

On 4 December 1645 "[t]he estate of Sam[uel] Wakeman, deceased, is settled on Nath[aniel] Willette, in consideration whereof he is to pay £40 to the eldest son when he shall attain 21 years of age, and £20 apiece to the three daughters when they shall attain the age of 18 years. If any die in the mean[time], the portion is to be divided betwixt the survivors, the land to stand engaged for the performance thereof; and if any debts more shall appear than are now known, to be equally borne by him & the children, and if any estate more appear, that also is to be divided" [Manwaring 1:39]. In 1657 Ezbon Wakeman acknowledged receipt of his legacy [Manwaring 1:39]. On 10 June 1663 John Kelley acknowledged receipt of his wife's legacy [Manwaring 1:40]. On 6 September 1662 Joseph Arnold and Elizabeth his wife "who was the daughter of Samuell Wakeman, deceased" acknowledged receipt of her legacy [Manwaring 1:40]. On 6 September 1662 Hanna Hackelton acknowledged receipt of her legacy [Manwaring 1:40].

BIRTH: Baptized Bewdley, Worcestershire, 25 September 1603, son of Francis and Anne (Goode) Wakeman [Brainerd Anc 290-92].

DEATH: Having joined a small group of New Englanders who wished to settle at Old Providence Island in the summer of 1641, and not realizing that the Spaniards had recently taken the island, Samuel Wakeman was on the ship mastered by William Pierce; when they reached Old Providence and sailed into the harbor, they came under the Spanish guns, and Pierce "threw himself in at the door of the cuddy, and one Samuel Wakeman, a member of the church of Hartford, who was sent with goods to buy cotton, cast himself down by him, and presently a great shot took them both. Mr. Peirce died within an hour; the other, having only his thighs tore, lived ten days" [WJ 2:39-40].

MARRIAGE: By 1630 Elizabeth ____; "Elizabeth Wakeman, the wife of Samuell Wakeman," was admitted to Roxbury church as member #25 [RChR 75]. She married (2) by 4 December 1645 Nathaniel Willett [Manwaring 1:39].

CHILDREN:

- i Child, b. say 1630; d. at sea between 23 August 1631 and 2 November 1631.
- ii ELIZABETH, b. about 1632 [RChR 74]; d. soon.
- iii BETHIAH, b. say 1634; m. (1) by 1655 John Kelly ("Kelly, Goodman, his child aged 2 years old" November 1657 [WMJ 57]); m. (2) by 1665 David Phillips [TAG 68:212].
- iv EZBON, b. about 1636 (age 21 by 1657 [Manwaring 1:39]); m. Stratford 28 June 1666 Hannah Jordan [Stratford VR Barbour 143, citing Stratford LR 1:484], daughter of John Jordan [FOOF 1:346-47].
- v HANNAH, b. about 1638 ("of 18 or 20 years" 18 March 1656/7 [WMJ 10]); m. (1) between 18 March 1656/7 and 7 July 1658 Francis Hackleton [WMJ 10, 117]; in 1664, while she was still married to Hackleton, she had a child with Henry Fraesser; m. (2) about 1672 Edward Whitaker of Esopus, New York [NYGBR 70:111-15, 127:65-75].
- vi ELIZABETH, b. about 1640 (10 April 1659 aged 19 years "Wakeman Eliz. G. Willet's daughter" [WMJ 156]); m. by 11 February 1659/60 Joseph Arnold ("Arnol, Joseph his wife, G: Willet's daughter" [WMJ 187]).

ASSOCIATIONS: Samuel Wakeman was followed to New England by a number of his siblings [Brainerd Anc 290-92]. "Goodman Nicols wife of Hartford, M . Wakeman's sister," was treated by John Winthrop Jr. in 1657 [WMJ 19]; she was Anne, wife of Adam Nichols. Martha, wife of William Davis, Priscilla, wife of Thomas Richards, and Esther, wife of Thomas Selden and ANDREW WARD, were sisters, and John Wakeman of Hartford was a brother.

COMMENTS: Samuel Wakeman was a joint undertaker in the 1640 voyages of the *Charles* of Bristol and the *Hopewell* of London [Lechford 324; SLR 1:12].

ANNE WALDEN

"Anne Walden" was admitted to Boston church in the period between the organization of Charlestown church (14 October 1632) and the admission of John Cotton (8 September 1633), and in the latter part of that list, so she probably came in 1633 [BChR 17]. No evidence whether she died, married or returned to England.

THOMAS WALFORD

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1628 or earlier

FIRST RESIDENCE: Charlestown

REMOVES: Piscataqua about 1634

OCCUPATION: Blacksmith.

EDUCATION: Signed will by mark.

FREEMAN: Oath of allegiance, 7 May 1657 [NHPP 40:129].

OFFICES: Grand jury, 8 October 1650, 8 October 1652, 28 June 1654, 26 June 1660 [NHPP 40:57, 97, 108, 143]. Petit jury, 25 June 1656 [NHPP 40:118].

ESTATE: On 16 February 1682[1/3] "Henry Langstar [Langstaff]" aged seventy years or thereabouts testified that

Thos. Walford lived & planted upon the great island in Portsmouth above fifty years ago & also built at Sandy Beach on the Little Harbour side & that he lived in that enjoyment in Capt. Neal's time without any disturbance from the said Neal, who was an agent for Capt. John Mason, the which is to the best of my knowledge, and further saith not [NHPCR 26:295].

On 1 January 1648[9] Thomas Walford, planter in New England, deeded to "my daughter Hannah Walford the tract of land lying upon the Great Island in the great harbor in Pascattaquack River with a spot of marsh adjoining to her now dwelling house or near thereunto & the upland adjoining to it ... about four acres of upland besides the marsh, which is supposed likewise to be about two acres"; "my wife Jane Walford" consented [NHPLR 3:54a]. On 29 June 1660 Thomas Walford of Portsmouth deeded to "Allexsander Jones the second son of Allexsander Jones" his right in "the grant of meadow or upland that is granted unto me from the town of Portsmouth lying upon the Great Island being two acres" [NHPLR 3:54a].

In his will, dated 15 November 1666 and proved 27 June 1667, "Thomas Walford Senior ... though very sick & weak of body" directed that "my body to be buried in the burying place near Mr. Henry Shirburn's"; "to my grandchild Thomas Walford my now dwelling house, with all the outhousing, orchard, garden & tillage ground now in use, with as much upland to it & next adjoining as will make up the whole one hundred acres with ten acres of meadow or marsh grounds, and my old mare"; "to my grandchild his brother Jeremiah Walford fifty acres of upland & four acres of marshland"; "to John Peverly a point of marsh about half an acre, lying before his father's door"; "my grandchild John Westebrook twenty acres of upland"; "Mary Hingson my grandchild all my upland lying at the head of the marsh formerly possessed by my son-

in-law Thomas Hingson"; "to my grandchild Mary Homes all my upland lying to or near the meadow or marsh that her husband John Homes possesseth"; "to my daughter Peverly my mare colt"; "I having nine cattle ... I dispose of them thus, viz. my wife Jane Walford to have her thirds out of them, & then to pay my debts, & the remainder to be employed towards the bringing up of my grandchild Thomas Walford in learning at school"; "nine swine I thus dispose of: I give one of the youngest sows to Martha Walford my grandchild, one young sow to Sarah Jones my grandchild, one young sow to Mary Savidg my grandchild, one sow & one barrow to my daughter Westbrook, one old sow to my daughter Peverly, one young one to my grandchild Samuall Jones, one young one to my grandchild Hester Savidg, one swine towards my burial, one young one to John Homes"; "my corn about fifty bushels I allow towards my debts, & the remainder to be at the disposing of my executors for the benefit of the children"; "my servant John Read I dispose of him to my son-in-law John Westbrook for the time he hath to serve"; residue to executors "to be disposed of by them for the use & good of my children"; one third part of estate to "my wife Jane Walford"; "Mr. Henry Shirburne & Richard Tucker both of this town of Portsmouth" executors [NHPP 31:87-92].

The inventory of Thomas Walford was taken 21 November 1666 and totalled £76 6s. 11d. [NHPP 31:88].

On 27 June 1667 Jane Walford, widow, "aged sixty-nine years or thereabouts," deposed that her husband Thomas Walford "did give to Elizabeth Savidg his daughter a piece of marsh ... about nine years before he died ... & further I myself gave my consent" [NHPP 31:89].

In the ongoing dispute over the estate of Thomas Walford, his four surviving daughters on 6-7 September 1681 were "Jane Goss, Hanna Jones, Mary Brooking & Elizabeth Savage" [NHPP 31:92, 224].

BIRTH: About 1599 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Portsmouth between 15 November 1666 (date of will) and 21 November 1666 (date of inventory).

MARRIAGE: By about 1624 Jane _____, born about 1598 (deposed 27 June 1667 aged sixty-nine [NHPP 31:89, 40:226]). She was deceased by 7 September 1681 when her daughters petitioned the probate court [NHPP 31:92].

CHILDREN:

- i JANE, b. say 1624; m. (1) by about 1644 Thomas Peverly [NEHGR 81:139]; m. (2) after 1670 and by 1681 Richard Goss [NHPP 31:92, 115, 224; GDMNH 276-77].
- ii JEREMIAH, b. by about 1628; m. by about 1654 Mary _____ (in his will of 16 April 1660 Jeremiah Walford made bequests to two sons and two daughters [NHPP 31:43; on

- 26 June 1666 "Jno. Amenseene" sued Thomas Walford and Mr. Henry Sherborn "for detaining Mary his wife her 1/3 of house & land given her by her former husband Jer[emiah] Walford" [NHPP 40:215; see also NHPP 31:222-24, 40:246].
- iii HANNAH, b. say 1630; m. in 1649 Alexander Jones (on 1 January 1648[9] Thomas Walford deeded to "my daughter Hannah Walford" land near "her now dwelling house" [NHPLR 3:54a]; by 22 October 1649 Thomas Walford had deeded land to Alexander Jones [GDMNH 385, citing unknown source]).
 - iv MARY, b. about 1635 (deposed 27 June 1667 aged 32 years [NHPP 31:89, 40:226]); m. (1) by about 1659 William Brookings [GDMNH 112]; m. (2) after 26 November 1694 and before 18 February 1702/3 William Walker [NHPP 31:403-04].
 - v ELIZABETH, b. say 1643; m. by about 1663 Henry Savage (two children, Hester and Mary, named in grandfather's will, 15 November 1666) [GDMNH 609].
 - vi MARTHA, b. about 1645 (deposed 27 June 1667 aged 22 years [NHPP 31:90, 40:226]); m. (1) by 1662 Thomas Hinkson (she deposed in that year as Martha Hinkson [GDMNH 339, citing unknown source]); m. (2) by 1666 John Westbrook (her father's will).

COMMENTS: When the Sprague brothers began the settlement of Charlestown in 1629, they found there "but one English palisadoed & thatched house, wherein lived Tho[mas] Walford, a smith, situate on the south end of the westernmost hill of the East Field a little way up from Charles River side" [ChTR 2]. Charles Francis Adams believed that Thomas Walford came to New England in 1623 with ROBERT GORGES [Three Episodes 161, 321, 336-37].

Thomas Walford's name is included in the list of the first settlers of Charlestown in 1629, and also appears in the list of inhabitants of 9 January 1633/4, but not in the list of January 1635/6 [ChTR 2, 10].

On 3 May 1631 the Massachusetts Bay General Court ordered that "Tho: Walford, of Charlton, is fined 40s., & is enjoined, he and his wife, to depart out of the limits of this patent before the 20th day of October next, under pain of confiscation of his goods, for his contempt of authority & confronting officers, &c." [MBCR 1:86]. On 3 September 1633 the same court ordered "that the goods of Thomas Walford shall be sequestered, & remain in the hands of Anchient Gennison [Ensign William Jennison], to satisfy the debts he owes in the Bay to several persons" [MBCR 1:107]. In the general amnesty of 6 September 1638 it was

noted that "3th May 1631, Thomas Walford being fined £2, he paid it by killing a wolf" [MBCR 1:243].

On 3 October 1648 "Thomas Walforde & Jane his wife" sued "Nicholas Roe and Elizabeth his wife" for "slander for that the said Elizabeth Roe said that the said Jane was a witch," and the jury found for the plaintiff [NHPP 40:38].

Neighbor Susannah Trimmings of Little Harbor, Piscataqua, deposed on 18 April 1656 that

[o]n the Lord's Day, 30th of March, at night, going with Goodwife Barton, she separated from her at the freshet next her house. On her return between Goodman Evans' and Robert Davis's, she heard a rustling in the woods which she at first thought was occasioned by swine, and presently after, there did appear to her a woman whom she apprehended to be old Goodwife Walford. She asked me where my consort was; I answered I had none. She said thy consort is at home by this time. Lend me a pound of cotton. I told her I had but two pounds in the house, and I would not spare any to my mother. She said I had better have done it; that my sorrow was great already, and it should be greater - for I was going a great journey, but I should never come there. She then left me, and I was struck *as with a clap of fire* on the back, and she vanished toward the water side, in my apprehension in the *shape of a cat*. She had on her head a white linen hood tied under her chin, and her waistcoat and petticoat were red, with an old green apron and a black hat on her head [NEHGR 43:181-82].

The court heard this testimony, and also evidence that Goodwife Walford was at home during this confrontation [NEHGR 43:182]. On 26 June 1656 "Jan[e] Walford being brought to this Court upon suspicion of witchcraft is to continue bound until the next Court at Dover to be responsive and Jeremy Walford is bound in a bond of twenty pounds for her appearance" [NHPP 40:122]. In June or July 1657 "Jane Walford the wife of Thomas Walford being formerly bound in bond with her son Jeremiah Walford for suspicion of witchcraft to the value of twenty pounds is discharged by three times proclamation in this Court" [NHPP 40:129].

On 28 June 1670 Jane Walford sued Robert Couch "in an action of slander for saying the said Jane was a witch and he would prove her one; Mr. Couch owned in Court that he did say so to Mr. Dering"; the court found for the plaintiff [NHPP 40:258; see also NEHGR 43:182-83].

Savage made two curious errors in his entry for this family [Savage 4:392]. He stated that the immigrant had a son Thomas, for which there is no evidence; perhaps there is confusion with the grandson Thomas, son of Jeremiah, whose death gave rise to much of the dispute over the estate of the immigrant. Savage also said that one unnamed daughter

married "a Jones" and daughter Hannah married a "Pease"; but it was Hannah who married Alexander Jones, and there is no evidence that any daughter married a Pease.

JOHN WALKER

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Roxbury

REMOVES: Boston by 1637, Portsmouth 1638

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to Roxbury church as member #71 [RChR 78], among group who arrived in New England in 1633.

FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:368]. Freeman at incorporation of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 7 March 1637/8 [RICR 1:52]. Admitted as a member of the combined government of Portsmouth and Newport, 12 March 1639/40 [RICR 1:100].

EDUCATION: Signed his will by mark.

OFFICES: Portsmouth town council, 30 April 1639 (entry damaged, and rendered in print as "John Wall" [PoTR 3; RICR 1:71]). Portsmouth jury, 1640 [PoTR 18].

ESTATE: Granted one hundred acres at Portsmouth, 10 February 1639/40 [PoTR 9; RICR 1:73].

In his will, dated 18 March 1647[/8] but not recorded until 16 December 1671, John Walker of Portsmouth named "my wife Kathrine Walker" as sole executor and bequeathed to "my daughter Mary Walker twenty acres of land at the upper end of my lot"; to "my daughter Sands twenty acres of land beginning next to Mr. Browning's at the seaside and from thence up to the mill path, and there to butt against my daughter Mary's twenty acres" and if she die "childless then ... this twenty acres shall fall unto her husband James Sands & his heirs forever"; "the work my son-in-law James Sands is now doing he shall have the benefit of it as we have formerly agreed"; "my house with the land that is left shall be my wife's for her lifetime and after her decease to fall to my two daughters to be equally divided between them"; "my daughter Mary's land shall fall unto her at her marriage or at twenty years of age if she marry not before" [PoTR 421-22].

In her undated will (drawn before 2 April 1654 [PoLE 1:23]), recorded 16 December 1671, "Kathrin Walker of Portsmouth" bequeathed moveables to "my daughter Sarah Sands," to "James Sands," and to "my daughter Mary"; to "Goodman Freeborne" a green jacket; to "Allce [Alice]" one jacket; William Freeborne and Adam Mott Sr. to be over-

seers; "my two daughters Sarah and Mary to be my executors" [PoTR 422-23].

On 2 April 1654 William Earle of Portsmouth, planter, sold to James Sands of Portsmouth fourteen acres "which was possessed by the late deceased the widow Walker"; on the same day Mary Earle noted that "the land and houses or my husband's right & title into them came to him by right of my marriage with me Mary Earle and daughter to the late deceased widow Walker," and gave her consent to the sale [PoLE 1:23]

On 3 December 1656 the proprietors of Portsmouth ordered that "William Earl and James Sands shall have 50 acres of land it being an old grant to John Walker deceased" [PoLE 1:530].

BIRTH: By about 1603 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Portsmouth after 18 March 1647[/8] (date of will).

MARRIAGE: By about 1628 Katherine _____. "_____ Walker the wife of John Walker" was admitted to Roxbury church as member #101 [RChR 80], which would be late in 1633 or early in 1634. She died after 18 March 1647[/8] and before 2 April 1654.

CHILDREN:

i SARAH, b. say 1628; m. by 1648 James Sands.

ii MARY, b. say 1634; m. by 1654 William Earle.

ASSOCIATIONS: As noted below, John Walker and William Freeborne followed the same migration sequence in New England, from Roxbury to Boston to Portsmouth. William Freeborne witnessed the will of both John and Katherine Walker, was a minor legatee in the will of the latter, and witnessed the deed between the sons-in-law of John and Katherine. As passengers in 1634 on the *Francis* of Ipswich [Hotten 278-79], the Freebornes were probably from Essex or Suffolk. If the association noted here derives from a prior relationship in England, then the origin of the Walkers should be sought in the same two counties.

COMMENTS: John Walker was in the list of men to be disarmed 20 November 1637 as adherents of Anne Hutchinson [MBCR 1:212]. That this is the same as the Roxbury man is suggested by his placement near the end of the list, not far from John Compton and William Freeborn, who had arrived at Roxbury in 1634. None of these three men appears in Boston records, giving rise to speculation that they had been recently drawn to Boston by the teachings of Anne Hutchinson, but had not had time to join the church, acquire land, or otherwise take part in town activities. Many of these men and their families, of course, including also William Freeborn, went on to found Portsmouth, Rhode Island, in the following year.

Pope notes that a Dorcas Walker was buried at Roxbury on 17 April 1640, but as John Walker was already in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, by

this date, and as Walker is not that rare a name, no relationship should be assumed.

RICHARD WALKER

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Lynn

REMOVES: Reading by 1647, Boston by 1666, Lynn by 1673

OCCUPATION: Soldier.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to Lynn (or perhaps Salem) church prior to 4 March 1633/4 implied by freemanship.

FREEMAN: 4 March 1633/4 [MBCR 1:368]. Took the oath of allegiance to the king, as an inhabitant of Lynn, 1678 [EQC 7:158].

EDUCATION: He signed his name to all important documents.

OFFICES: Deputy to General Court for Lynn, 13 May 1640, 1 June 1641 [MBCR 1:288, 318]. Committee to set the bounds between Lynn and Salem, 13 February 1638[9] [EQC 7:125]. Grand jury, as "Lt. Rich. Walker," 25 January 1641[2], 27 December 1642, 27 June 1643, 27 September 1681 [EQC 1:33, 44, 53, 8:150]. Jury, 3 October 1637, 26 December 1637, 31 December 1639, 29 December 1640 [EQC 1:6, 7, 14, 24]. Commissioner to end small causes for Lynn, 1678-83 [EQC 7:37, 242, 397, 8:134, 339, 9:50]. Lynn selectman, 1657, 1673-75, 1678-79 [EQC 5:198, 356, 6:51, 325, 7:124, 222].

Chosen ensign for Saugus, 9 March 1636/7 [MBCR 1:190]. Admitted to Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1638 [HAHAC 1:81-82]. Captain for the company at Reading, 7 October 1651 [Pulsifer 22].

Deputy governor of Nova Scotia under Sir Thomas Temple, 1670 [*Dictionary of Canadian Biography* 1:666-67]. On 11 November 1670 Richard Walker acknowledged receipt of £143 from Sir Thomas Temple and released Temple of all debt to him [SLR 7:51].

ESTATE: On 29 September 1646 "Capt. Richard Walker of Redding ... & Sarah my wife and Lt. Thomas Marshall & Rebeccah my wife" sold to Francis Smith five hundred acres of upland and meadow in Reading [MLR 7:83-85]. On 13 February 1652[3?] Captain Richard Walker of Reading sold to John Pearson of Reading ten acres of land in Reading [MLR 2:52].

On 22 July 1667 Nathaniel Robinson of Boston and Damaris his wife sold to Captain Richard Walker of Boston a parcel of land in the North End of Boston [SLR 11:141-43].

On 16 October 1672 Captain Richard Walker of Lynn sold to Thomas Bancroft twenty acres of upland and two parcels of meadow in Reading [MLR 7:450].

On 20 September 1677 "Richard Walker of Linn ... gent. & Sarah his wife" deeded to "our loving son Suball Walker of Bradford" yeoman and to "our loving daughter-in-law Sarah Walker relict widow of our son Obadiah Walker late of Boston ... merchant deceased" three hundred ninety-two acres in Reading, along with one hundred acres of upland and a parcel of meadow in Bear Meadow; the grantors altered this grant by stating that the one hundred acres of upland and one-third of the meadow should go to son Nathaniel Walker [MLR 7:383-86].

On 6 May 1680 "Mr. Rich[ar]d Walker of Linn, yeoman," sold to Mr. John Legg of Marblehead, shoemaker, one hundred acres of upland and seven acres of fresh meadow in Reading [ELR 5:76].

Administration of the estate of Captain Richard Walker of Lynn was granted to his widow, Sarah Walker, on 19 June 1688 [SPR 10:346].

BIRTH: About 1611 (deposed 1653 aged about 41 years [EQC 2:94]; deposed 30 June 1676 "aged about sixty-five years" [EQC 6:300]).

DEATH: Buried Lynn 16 May 1687 ("this day Capt. Walker, a very aged planter, buried at Lin" [Sewall 139]). (Savage notes that Lewis claimed an age at death of 95 [Savage 4:395], but this is inconsistent with all other data for this man.)

MARRIAGE: (1) By 1637 Jane Talmage, daughter of THOMAS TALMAGE. She was deceased by 1640 [Lechford 294].

(2) By about 1642 Sarah _____. She was living on 19 June 1688 [SPR 10:346].

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i SHUBAL, b. about 1639 (deposed 28 March 1681 aged about forty-two years [EQC 8:80]; deposed 23 March 1681[2] aged about forty-two years [EQC 8:92]); m. Lynn 29 May 1666 Patience Jewett.

With second wife

- ii NATHANIEL, b. say 1642 (called "Mr." 9 June 1663 when Robert Starr recalled that Nathaniel sailed on the *Swallow* [EQC 6:35]); wrote from Virginia in 1671 to his brother Obadiah, referring to "brother Dyer" [LynnHSR 14:112, citing Middlesex court files]; administration granted in Sussex County, Delaware, on 20 July 1685 to Major William Dyer [Leon deValinger, ed., *Calendar of Sussex County Delaware Probate Records, 1680-1800* (Dover, Delaware, 1964), p. 10].
- iii ELIZABETH, b. say 1644; m. (1) Lynn 2 March 1664 Ralph King; m. (2) Lynn (int.) 2 September 1699 John Lewis.
- iv TABITHA, b. Reading 9 November 1647; m. Lynn 11 March 1663 Daniel King.

- v OBADIAH, b. say 1648; m. by 1673 Sarah Hough, daughter of Samuel Hough (on 2 October 1673 Obadiah Walker of Boston and Sarah his wife and John Smith of Boston and Mary his wife sold to Richard Harris of Braintree two-thirds of various parcels of land in Braintree, including "Haugh's Neck," Harris having acquired the other third of these parcels by purchase from "Elizabeth Haugh daughter and legatee unto Samuel Haugh late of Reading deceased" [SLR 11:342-44]) [GDMNH 714; NEHGR 67:208].

ASSOCIATIONS: In 1640 "William Talmage of Boston in N.E., carpenter, Thomas Talmage, Robert Talmage, and Richard Walker, husband of Jane Talmage, deceased, sons and daughter of Thomas Talmage, brother of John Talmage of Newton Stacey in the county of South[amp]ton, husbandman, deceased," appointed two attorneys to see that they received their portions [Lechford 294, 311].

In 1646 Richard Walker and Thomas Marshall, each with his wife, jointly sold a parcel of land of five hundred acres [MLR 7:83-85]. This has the appearance of a sale of land which had been granted to the father of the two wives, and should be a clue sufficient to identify them, if the parcel of land could be traced to its original grant, probably by the colony rather than the town. In 1910 Charles E. Mann wrote a lengthy article, "The Three Lynn Captains," describing the careers of Robert Bridges, Richard Walker and Thomas Marshall, and the many times they acted together [LynnHSR 14:81-128].

COMMENTS: There were two other Richard Walkers in New England in the 1630s, one in Salem and one in Boston. The Salem Richard Walker never joined the Salem church, nor did the Richard Walker of Boston join the Boston church. The Richard Walker made freeman on 4 March 1633/4 was adjacent to William Andrews also of Lynn, and so for all these reasons this record is assigned to Captain Richard Walker. (Colket's entry for this man incorporates data from at least two and possibly three different Richard Walkers.)

There is no evidence to tie Richard Walker of Ipswich, who married in 1661 Sarah Story, to this family.

On 29 January 1638[9] Richard Walker of Lynn, planter, appointed his "well beloved friend Edward Dillingham of Sandwich in N.E., gentleman," his attorney to sue Mr. Howes for failure to pay his portion of a debt [Lechford 50-51].

In 1645 Captain Robert Bridges was sent on a delicate diplomatic mission to Nova Scotia, to treat with Monsieur D'Aulnay [WJ 2:290; WP 5:48-49]; he chose as his associates for this duty Lt. Richard Walker and Sgt. Thomas Marshall [MBCR 2:133, 165]. Thus began a long association of Richard Walker with Nova Scotia.

On 5 March 1648/9 John Endicott wrote to John Winthrop to let him know that a small controversy existed between Mr. Downing and Henry Ingalls, over hay cut on Lt. Walker's ground, without which Ingalls's cattle "are like to perish" [WP 5:317].

On 23 January 1653[/4] Captain Richard Walker deposed that "the tumbrel that his man carted mine in for Mr. Leader would not be accepted by Mr. Gafford, and the latter had a larger one made" [EQC 2:93]. In the same matter he deposed "aged about forty-one years" that he sold sheep to Mr. John Giffard, and received payment in beef [EQC 2:94].

On 29 June 1664 Richard Walker reneged on his bond for Mr. John Blanoë and requested that the court accept Edward Richards in his stead [EQC 3:160].

"Rich. Walker of Boston, being bound to sea, on 26 March 1666 appointed Thomas Lake his attorney" in the matter of his tearing up the inventory of Mr. Gifford's estate. It would appear that Capt. Walker consistently appraised that estate far lower than Robert Knight, another of the appraisers, and they agreed to tear the inventory up [EQC 3:306-07].

On 7 July 1670 Sir Thomas Temple wrote to Capt. Richard Walker, ordering him to relinquish Acadia to Andigne de Grandfontaine, which was done, Pentagouet on 17 July 1670, Jemseg on 27 August, and Port-Royal and Fort La Tour on 2 September 1670 [*Dictionary of Canadian Biography* 1:667].

On 2 July 1674 Richard Hubberd and Richard Walker certified that they had received a parcel of land belonging to Edmund Patch. The land could not be measured because of thick shrubs, bushes, and water "except in the extremity of winter" [EQC 5:359].

For the September term 1674, Richard Walker, "aged sixty-three years," deposed that he had helped lay out the two ten-acre lots in controversy between John Ottaway and Joseph Edmonds [EQC 5:387].

At court July 1675 Capt. Richard Walker sued Thomas Hodgman for refusing to give a legal deed of sale for Reading land Walker purchased of Hodgman's wife before her marriage to Hodgman, while she was the widow of Ezekiel Morrell [EQC 5:35]. Despite many favorable depositions, the court found for Hodgman.

On 30 June 1676 Richard Walker, aged about sixty-five years, and William Cowdrey, aged about seventy-three years, deposed that "they were present when Mr. Daniell King of Lyn made his will, and afterward Mr. John Blanoë understanding that he was not mentioned was much troubled and sent his wife to her father and to them to induce him to include him" [EQC 6:300].

On 22 September 1677 Capt. Richard Walker, aged about sixty-five years, deposed that "being one of the first inhabitants of Linn, alias

Saugus, upon our first settling there, we covenanted agreed and bought of an Indian called Black William (who was owned by the Sachem and all the Indians to be the proprietor and owner of that place called Nahant), which place we purchased of him and have had the possession and use of the same for many years" [EQC 7:126].

For the June 1681 court, Capt. Walker, aged about sixty-eight, deposed that "being appointed with Capt. How by the town of Lynn to lay out several farms, there were granted to him two hundred acres of land beyond the Iron works. All the land between this and Mr. Howell's was common" [EQC 8:123].

For the November 1682 court, Capt. Walker, aged about sixty-nine years, deposed that he laid out a farm of two hundred acres beyond the Iron works in 1637 [EQC 8:397]. For the same term of court, he deposed that he had settled the Lynn and Reading bounds on 22 March 1652/3 with Capt. Thomas Marshal, and described the bounds [EQC 8:403].

At court 3 September 1683 Richard Walker of Lynn, aged "nearly seventy years," deposed that the meadow in controversy was granted him by the town and was never Farmer Dexter's, but the meadow adjoining old Goodman Redknap's, deponent was willing to let him have for old respect" [EQC 9:339].

In a September 1684 appeal of his case regarding a highway through his land, Benjamin Farr challenged that the judges and selectmen in the case were "relation each to the other, Capt. Walker being a judge and selectman, Mr. Ralph King, a selectman, and son to Capt. Walker, brother to Ezekiel Needham, and Andrew Mansfield, a selectman and cousin of Ezekiel Needham..." [EQC 9:315].

ROBERT WALKER

ORIGIN: Manchester, Lancashire

MIGRATION: 1632

FIRST RESIDENCE: Boston

OCCUPATION: Weaver; linen webster.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to Boston church as member #131 (just before Thomas Oliver, known to have arrived in 1632) [BChR 14]. Robert Walker was one of the leaders among those who broke away from the First Church to found the Third Church in 1669; his wife Sarah was admitted to the Third Church on 16 October 1674 [Hamilton Andrews Hill, *History of the Old South Church (Third Church) Boston, 1669-1884*, 2 volumes (Boston 1890), 2:23, 28, 40, 51, 113, 118, 144, 148, 202].

FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:369].

EDUCATION: Robert Walker signed his first deed, but made his initials to all subsequent deeds. Sarah signed her name.

OFFICES: Cowherd. Grand jury, 25 January 1675[/6], 20 January 1676[/7] [SCC 648, 758].

ESTATE: On 31 May 1652 Robert Walker was one of the many people who sold land to Margery Elliott of Boston for the use of the children of Jacob Elliott [SLR 1:211-12]. On 13 June 1661 Robert Walker of Boston, weaver, and Sarah his wife, mortgaged to "James Penne, one of the Ruling Elders of the Church of Christ in Boston," and to the overseers of the will of Henry Webb, the Walker dwelling house in Boston, which mortgage they cleared in 1668 [SLR 3:460-62]. On 1 November 1676 "Robert Walker of Boston, Senior, and Weaver" and Sarah Neald, formerly widow of Richard Mason, as Mason's administratrix, made an agreement about the bounds between their respective properties [SLR 11:261-62]. On 19 March 1679[/80] Robert Walker of Boston, linen webster, with the consent of Sarah Walker "my wife," sold to Capt. John Hull of Boston, merchant, "all my house lot where I now dwell & all the fruit trees and housing thereupon, as also all my right of commonage and dividend of land ... in the town of Boston" [SLR 12:72].

Administration on the estate of Robert Walker was granted to the widow Sarah Walker on 17 August 1687 [SPR 10:87]. Samuel Sewall of Boston, merchant, and Theophilus Frary of Boston, cordwainer, were sureties to the administration bond, issued the same day [SPR NS 2:438].

BIRTH: Probably the Robert Walker baptized Manchester, Lancashire, 21 February 1607/8, son of Thomas and Margaret (Bardsley) Walker (deposed 10 April 1679 aged seventy-two years [TAG 21:59, 62, SJC #1792]).

DEATH: Boston 29 May 1687 and buried there (as "Goodm[an] Walker") 31 May [Sewall 141, where may also be found details of Walker's final illness, which began on 27 May].

MARRIAGE: By 1635 Sarah ____; for argument that she was Sarah Leager, daughter of Jacob and Margaret (Grimwood) Leager, see TAG 19:195-96; she taught Samuel Sewall's daughters (and presumably others) [Sewall 130]; she died at Boston on 21 December 1695 and was buried there 23 December [Sewall 342-43].

CHILDREN (all born and baptized Boston):

- i ELISHUA, b. 14 February 1635/6 [BVR 3]; bp. 28 February 1635/6 [BChR 280]; m. Boston 12 December 1660 Benjamin Thurston.
- ii ZACHARY/ZACHARIAS/ZECHARIAH, b. 15 September 1637 [BVR 5]; bp. 1 October 1637 [BChR 281]; m. (1) say 1669 Mary Prudden; m. (2) after 1673/4 Susannah Rossiter [TAG 21:68].

- iii JOHN, b. 22 September 1639 [BVR 8]; bp. 29 September 1639 [BChR 284]; d. 22 July 1652 ("John of Robert & Sarah Walker") [BVR 37].
- iv SARAH, b. 15 November 1641 [*sic*] [BVR 11]; bp. 28 November 1641 ("being 6 days old") [BChR 289]; bur. 19 December 1643 [BVR 15].
- v JACOB, b. 21 March 1643/4 [BVR 18]; bp. 24 January 1643/4 ("being about 4 days old") [BChR 295]; m. Stratford 6 December 1670 as her second husband Elizabeth (Wheeler) Blackman.
- vi JOSEPH, b. __ July 1646 [BVR 23]; bp. 19 July 1646 ("being about 5 days old") [BChR 303]; m. Milford 14 November 1667 Abigail Prudden.
- vii THOMAS (twin), bp. 22 April 1649 ("being about 10 days old") [BChR 314]; no further record.
- viii MARY (twin), bp. 22 April 1649 ("being about 10 days old") [BChR 314]; d. by 1654.
- ix TIMOTHY, bp. 1 September 1650 (father's name not given) [BChR 318].
- x ELIAKIM, b. 3 July 1652 [BVR 37]; bp. 4 July 1652 [BChR 323]; d. 30 September 1654 [BVR 48].
- xi MARY, b. 1 November 1654 [BVR 46]; bp. 5 November 1654 [BChR 329]; no further record.
- xii JOHN, b. 14 July 1656 [BVR 55]; bp. 20 July 1656 [BChR 329]; m. say 1676 as her first husband Hannah Leager [TAG 21:69].

ASSOCIATIONS: In a deposition of 10 April 1679, "Robert Walker of Boston, linen webster, aged about 72 years," stated that 56 years ago he was living with his father in Manchester in Lancashire, and at that time a close neighbor was Mr. Henry Sewall, now deceased, who later came to Newbury in New England [Essex County Court Files, printed in NEHGR 7:46 and TAG 21:58]. A few months later, when the estate of Robert Walker was administered, Samuel Sewall, son of Henry, was one of the sureties on the administration bond. Robert Walker's wife had tutored some of Samuel Sewall's children.

COMMENTS: On 10 June 1684 "Robert Walker aged about seventy-eight years" joined with three other long-time Boston residents "being ancient dwellers and inhabitants of the Town of Boston in New-england from the time of the first planting and settling thereof and continuing so at this day" to testify about the town's purchase of land from Mr. William Blackstone in 1634 [MHSC 2:4:202-03]. Since the event in question took place four years after the founding of Boston, there is no reason to conclude that any of the four deponents was claiming residence in Boston from 1630.

Savage makes a very curious mistake on this Robert, referring to a deed of 30 April 1646 from Robert Walker to Bryan Pendleton, when the grantor was actually Robert Lockwood [SLR 1:71].

On 6 October 1634 Robert Walker and Benjamin Gilham were allotted 5s. each for being witnesses summoned to appear at court [MBCR 1:133].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: The best treatment of Robert Walker and his family is John Insley Coddington, "Robert Walker of Boston, Massachusetts" [TAG 21:58-69]. This article gives two generations of the probable English ancestry, and also provides details on those children known to have survived childhood and married. Since three of Robert Walker's sons moved to Stratford, Connecticut, and married there, further information will be found in Jacobus's *Families of Old Fairfield* [1:637-41].

RALPH WALLEN

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1623 on *Anne*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

FREEMAN: In "1633" Plymouth list of freemen, among those made free before 1 January 1632/3 [PCR 1:3]. Also in list of 7 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:53], and in list of "1639," with later annotation "dead" [PCR 8:174].

ESTATE: In 1623 Plymouth land division "Ralfe Walen" granted an unknown number of acres as a passenger on the *Anne* [PCR 12:6]. In 1627 Plymouth land division Ralph Wallen and Joyce Wallen were the ninth and tenth persons in the company of Francis Eaton [PCR 12:12].

Assessed 9s. in Plymouth tax list of 25 March 1633 [PCR 1:10]. He was one of the purchasers [PCR 2:177].

On 24 February 1633/4 sold to Thomas Clark, for twenty bushels of corn and 40s. in money, "so much land next adjoining to the said Thomas, on the south side of his dwelling, as maketh up a former moiety the said Thomas bought of the said Raph twenty acres," and also "one share of meadow ground belonging to the said lot when division shall be made thereof" [PCR 1:25]. On 5 February 1637/8 "Raph Wallen acknowledged to have received of Thomas Clark £18, in full payment for the lands he bought of him" [PCR 1:76].

On 20 March 1636/7 allotted mowing ground "where he had the last year" [PCR 1:57].

BIRTH: By about 1595 based on date of marriage.

DEATH: By 1644 when his wife remarried.

MARRIAGE: By 1623 Joyce _____. She married (2) by 1644, as his third wife, THOMAS LUMBARD of Barnstable.

CHILDREN:

- i (probably) MARY, b. say 1628; m. (1) say 1648 John Ewer [TAG 67:52]; m. (2) Barnstable 2 February 1652[/3] John Jenkins [PCR 8:45].
- ii (possibly) THOMAS, b. say 1630 [TAG 67:52-53].

COMMENTS: The evidence for identifying the widow Joyce Wallen as the third wife of Thomas Lumbard is presented by Eleanor Cooley Rue in "Widow Joyce Wallen of Plymouth (1645) and Widow Joyce Lombard of Barnstable (1664): One and the Same?" [TAG 67:47-53]. This article includes a detailed and comprehensive discussion of Ralph Wallen's land holdings and transactions.

THOMAS WANNERTON

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Piscataqua

OCCUPATION: Soldier.

ESTATE: An inventory was ordered on the goods of Mr. Thomas Wannerton at court 2 October 1644 and it was further ordered that "the attachments against Mr. Thomas Wannerton's goods be continued until the next court and that no goods be carried away without security" [NHPP 40:17].

At court 28 June 1671 "Thomas Williams the husband of Ann Williams his wife the relict of Mr. Thomas Wannerton sued Mr. Richard Cutt for refusing to let him have the thirds of a house and land at Strawberry Banke which [were] her former husband Wannerton's" [NHPP 40:267].

BIRTH: Say 1600.

DEATH: Killed summer of 1644 with La Tour's forces.

MARRIAGE: By 1643 Ann _____. She married (2) Thomas Williams, and was living 28 June 1671 [NHPP 40:267].

CHILDREN: None recorded.

COMMENTS: In his letter of 13 July 1633 to his superiors in London, Ambrose Gibbons stated that "Mr. Wanerton hath the charge of the house at Pascatawa, and hath with him William Cooper, Rafe Gee, Roger Knight and his wife, William Dermit, and one boy" [NHPP 1:81].

At court on 4 August 1635, John Holland affirmed that "Mr. Thomas Wonnarton threatened to sink his boat if he would not pay him a debt that Henry Way owed him, & called him rogue and knave, & said they were all so in the Bay, & that he hoped to see all their throats cut" [MBCR 1:152].

John Josselyn said that several of his friends at Pascataqua came to take leave of him 24 September 1639 "among the rest Capt. Thomas Wannerton who drank to me a pint of kill-devil *alias* Rhum, at a draught" [Two Voyages 22].

In a letter dated 12 October 1639 from Dover, John Underhill wrote to John Winthrop and Thomas Dudley about the wicked ways of the northern neighbors:

John Baker I hear hath wrote to the honored deputy how as I was drunk and like to be killed, and both false upon occasion I dealt with Wannerton for intrusion and finding them resolutely bent to root out all good among us, and advance their superstitious way, and by boisterous words interfered to frighten men to accomplish his end, and he abusing me to my face, drew upon him with intent to curb his insolent and dastardly spirit, but now danger of my life, although it might have been just with God to have given me in the hands of your enemies and mine, for they hate the ways of the Lord and them that profess them, and therefore lay traps to catch the poor into their debased courses [WP 4:143].

Thomas Wannerton was a central figure in a number of minor suits in the early New Hampshire courts [NHPP 40:4-7].

On 5 July 1643 "Mr. Thomas Wanerton for striking his wife with a stool [was] admonished not to do so any more" [NHPP 40:10].

On 20 January 1643[4] Thomas Wannerton "in consideration of the true and faithful service of Roger Knight hath performed to the Patentees of the great house for whom I being agent do give unto him ... a parcel of marsh" at Strawberry Bank [NHPP 40:14].

Writing about events in June and July of 1644, Winthrop says that

[a]bout this time, Mr. Vines of Saco, Mr. Short [Shurt] of Pemaquid, and Mr. Wannerton of Pascataquack, went to La Tour [Governor of Nova Scotia] to call for some debts, etc. In their way they put in at Penobscott and were there detained prisoners a few days; but after, for Mr. Short's sake, to whom D'Aulnay was in debt, they were dismissed; and going to La Tour, Mr. Wannerton and some other Englishmen of the eastern parts were entertained by him, and sent with some twenty of his men to try if they could not take Penobscott, for he understood the fort was weakly manned and in want of victual. They went first to a farm house of D'Aulnay's, about six miles off, and there Wannerton and two more went and knocked at the door, with their swords and pistols ready. One

opens the door, and another presently shoots Wannerton dead, and a third shoots his second in the shoulder.... This Thomas Wannerton was a stout man, and had been a soldier many years; he had lived very wickedly in whoredom, drunkenness and quarreling, so as he had kept the Pascataquack men under awe of him diverse years [WJ 2:217-18].

In a deposition of 8 September 1685 "Francis Small of Piscattaway," planter, aged sixty-five years, who "was well acquainted with all the servants employed by Capt. Mason," remembered that

Thomas Warnerton, a servant to Capt. Mason, and lived in a fair house at Strawberry Bank about the year 1644, did carry quantities of goods and arms belonging unto Capt. Mason's plantation, and sold them to the French that did inhabit at Port Royal, where the said Thomas Warnerton was slain [NHPP 1:45-46].

ANDREW WARD

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Watertown

REMOVES: Wethersfield 1635, Stamford 1641, Fairfield 1648

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Membership in Watertown church prior to 14 May 1634 implied by freemanship.

FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:369].

EDUCATION: He signed his will and his wife made her mark to hers. His inventory included "books and honey" valued at £1. The inventory of his widow included "books" valued at 15s. and "a Great Bible" valued at 15s.

OFFICES: Commissioner for Massachusetts Bay to govern new settlements on the Connecticut, 3 March 1635/6 [MBCR 1:171]. Connecticut Assistant, April 1636, September 1636, March 1637, May 1637 [CT Civil List 58]. Deputy for Wethersfield to Connecticut Court, November 1637, March 1638, April 1638, August 1639, September 1639, January 1640 [CT Civil List 58]. Deputy for Stamford to New Haven Court, April 1644 [CT Civil List 58]. New Haven Assistant, October 1646 [CT Civil List 58]. Deputy for Fairfield to Connecticut Court, May 1648, May 1649, September 1649, May 1650, September 1650, May 1651, May 1652, May 1653, September 1653, May 1654, September 1654, May 1655, May 1656, October 1658 [CT Civil List 58].

ESTATE: Andrew Ward was granted a ten-acre homestall in Watertown, probably in 1633 [WaBOP 99]. In the Inventory of Grants and the Composite Inventory, this homestall belonged to Nicholas Busby, who

also held many parcels granted to Edmond Sherman, father-in-law or brother-in-law of Andrew Ward [WaBOP 50, 99, 135]. Apparently Edmond Sherman acquired the homestall from Ward upon his removal to Wethersfield, and based on the proprietary rights accompanying the homestall received further grants in Watertown, which he then sold to Busby.

In the Wethersfield land inventory on 24 March 1640/1 Andrew Ward held eight parcels of land: homelot of four acres; fourteen acres and two roods in the great meadow; four acres and three roods of great meadow and swamp; two acres and three roods in the back lots; eight acres of dry swamp; six acres of wet swamp; fifty-four acres in the West Field; and two hundred sixty-four acres on the east side of Connecticut River [WetLR 1:250].

In his will, dated 8 June 1659 and proved 2 November 1659, Andrew Ward of Fairfield bequeathed to "Ester my beloved wife" £40 and one third part of all my lands & housing in Fairfeild during her widowhood"; to "my son John" £50 at age twenty-one; to "my daughter Sarah" £40 "within one year after her marriage"; to "my daughter Abigall" £40 at age eighteen; (the next clause is partly lost to fire, but apparently gives land jointly to sons Andrew and Samuel at age twenty-one); residue of moveables to be divided equally between sons Andrew and Samuel; "and for the rest of my children they have received their full portions already except my son Edmond who if he come to this place my will is that out of my two younger sons Andrew and Samuells portions there may be paid twenty pounds" [Fairfield PR 1:58-59].

The inventory of the estate of Andrew Ward was taken 18 October 1659 and totalled £242 10s., including £80 in "house and lands" [Fairfield PR 1:59-60].

In her will, dated 27 December 1665 and proved 28 February 1665/6, Hester Ward bequeathed to "my son William Ward" £5; to "my daughter Mary Burr" 40s.; to "my sons Andrew and Samuells" £8 apiece; to "my daughter Abigaill" £10; to "the children of my daughter Anna Nicholls nine pounds to be equally divided among them"; to "my grandchild Hester Ward" £9; to "my son John's children in being" £9; to "my grandchildren Sarah Burr and Nathaniell Burr the children of my daughter Sarah nine pounds to be equally divided among them"; wearing apparel divided among daughters Ann, Mary, Sarah and Abigail; sons William Ward and Andrew Ward to be executors and residuary legatees; to "Daniell Bur and Hester Burr ten shillings apiece"; to "my son William ... my great Bible and if Andrew outlive him then Andrew shall have it" [Fairfield PR 2:11].

The inventory of the estate of "Mrs. Hester Ward deceased" was taken 30 January 1665/6 and totalled £139, with no real estate included [Fairfield PR 2:12].

BIRTH: By about 1603 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: After 8 June 1659 (date of will) and before 18 October 1659 (date of inventory).

MARRIAGE: By about 1628 Hester Sherman, daughter of Edmund Sherman; she died between 27 December 1665 (date of will) and 30 January 1665/6 (date of inventory).

CHILDREN:

- i EDMUND, b. say 1628; named in father's will of 8 June 1659 (apparently not residing in New England), but not named in mother's will of 27 December 1665.
- ii ANN, b. about 1630; m. by 1650 Caleb Nichols (eldest child b. Stratford 1 December 1650 [FOOF 1:435-36]).
- iii WILLIAM, born say 1632; m. by about 1664 Deborah Lockwood, daughter of Robert Lockwood (Jeffrey Ferris, who married the widow of Robert Lockwood, made payments to the children of Robert Lockwood, deceased, and one of the payments was to William Ward [Fairfield PR 1:42, 66, 67; FOOF 1:380-81].
- iv HESTER, born say 1634; probably m. (1) Joseph Boosey, and if so m. (2) Jehu Burr, son of JEHU BURR [FOOF 1:118-20].
- v MARY, born say 1636; m. (poss.) John Burr, son of JEHU BURR [FOOF 1:119-21].
- vi JOHN, born say 1638; m. Middletown 18 April 1664 Mary Harris, daughter of William Harris [MidVR Barbour 468, citing Middletown LR 1:12].
- vii SARAH, born say 1640; m. by about 1662 Nathaniel Burr, son of JEHU BURR [NYGBR 51:164].
- viii ABIGAIL, born say 1642; m. (1) by 1672 Moses Dimon [FOOF 1:184-85]; m. (2) by contract dated 2 June 1685 Edward Howard [FOOF 1:293].
- ix ANDREW, born say 1644; m. by about 1669 Trial Meigs, daughter of John Meigs (in his will of 28 August 1671 John Meigs made bequests of land to "my daughter Tryall Ward," which were to go at her death to "her son Andrew, or if he die and have no children then to return to his next brother John and his seed" [Henry B. Meigs, *Record of the Descendants of Vincent Meigs ...* (np 1901), p. 176, citing Killingworth LR 2:62]).
- x SAMUEL, born say 1646; m. (1) by about 1671 ____ Ogden; daughter of Richard Ogden [FOOF 1:448]; m. (2) Hannah (Howkins) Nichols, daughter of Anthony Howkins and widow of Jonathan Nichols [FOOF 1:438-39].

ASSOCIATIONS: Early accounts of the origin of Andrew Ward claimed that the family was from Homersfield, Suffolk, but no evidence of the

family has been found there. Jacobus suggested searching in the area of Dedham, Essex, since that was the home of Ward's wife [FOOF 1:643-44]. Jacobus also noted a clue pointing to a Ward family of Faxton, Northamptonshire [NYGBR 44:119-21].

COMMENTS: On 2 July 1640 Samuel Smith sued "Andrew Waird," but we do not learn the cause or outcome [RPCC 12].

ESTHER WARD

"Esther Ward our brother Atherton Haulghe's maid servant" was admitted to Boston church 26 January 1633/4 [BChR 18].

"Our sister Hester Ward now wife to Richard Kettle of Charlestown hath letters of recommendation granted unto her to the church at Charlestown" 17 July 1642 [BChR 37].

COMMENTS: Savage notes the discrepancy between Esther's record of admission to Boston church, above, and the Charlestown church record, which claims that she and her husband RICHARD KETTLE were admitted there on 25 July 1633. Savage interprets this as a "modern" (i.e., non-contemporaneous) interpolation in the Charlestown record.

The description of Esther as ATHERTON HAUGH's maid servant so soon after his arrival suggests that she may have come from his neighborhood in Lincolnshire.

THOMAS WARD

28 September 1630: Thomas Ward was among those who viewed the body of AUSTEN BRATCHER before his burial, thereby assisting the coroner's jury [MBCR 1:78].

COMMENTS: On 23 November 1638 Giles Fuller and Thomas Ward were granted three acres each in Dedham, but they did not retain this land long [DeTR 1:50, 94]. In 1639 "Tho. Ward" and "Gilles Fuler" appeared as the last two names in the list of "young men that had lots" at Hampton [GDMNH 55].

Since the Thomas Ward of Dedham and Hampton was a young man in 1639, and did not marry until about 1650, it is unlikely that he was the witness of 1630.

WILLIAM WARDWELL

ORIGIN: Alford, Lincolnshire

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Boston

REMOVES: Exeter 1639, Boston 1640, Wells by 1649, Boston by 1657

OCCUPATION: Tavern keeper. At Wells he was drawing wine in 1649 [MPCR 1:135]. On 29 April 1661 William Wardell was allowed to draw beer at Boston for the year ensuing [BTR 2:2]. The license was renewed 1662-69 [BTR 2:7, 15, 21, 25, 30, 35, 48]. For 1668-69 he was also licensed to keep a house of public entertainment [BTR 2:41, 48]. On 25 April 1670 both these licenses were issued in the name of "Widow Wardall" and continued through 1679 when "Widow Wardl, she putting a man to the satisfaction of the court to sell beer & cider," was licensed through 1681, and to sell "strong waters out of doors" in 1684 [BTR 2:54, 60, 68, 76, 87, 95, 100, 128, 139, 145, 171, 178]. On 27 October 1690 Eliza[beth] Wardell, widow, and "her daughter Mann" were licensed, and renewed in 1691 [BTR 2:205, 208].

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "Willyam Wardall one of our brother Edmund Quinsey's servants" admitted to Boston church 9 February 1633/4 [BChR 17]. On 6 January 1638/9 he was dismissed with other Wheelwright supporters to the "Church of Christ at the Falls of Paschataqua if they be rightly gathered and ordered" [BChR 23].

FREEMAN: Acknowledged submission to the government of Massachusetts at Wells, 14 September 1653 [MBCR 3:333].

EDUCATION: Signed the Exeter Combination by mark, 4 July 1639 [NHPP 1:133]. His inventory included "a Bible, a psalm book, 4 other small books, a concordance," valued at 13s.

ESTATE: On 20 February 1636[/7] William "Wardall" and others were allowed two acres apiece at the Mount "only for their present planting" [BTR 1:15]. On 19 February 1637[/8] William Wardall was granted a great lot at the Mount for three heads [BTR 1:32].

In December 1639 at Exeter "William Wardell" was granted a parcel of land of ten acres and ten poles, as well as two parcels of meadow of 120 poles each [Exeter Hist 436-37, citing Exeter TR Volume One].

In his will, dated 18 April 1670 and probated 4 June 1670, "William Wardell of Boston" bequeathed to "my dear wife Elizabeth Wardell the one-half of my now dwelling house in Boston" during her natural life and also all moveables in the house, "out of which she shall pay unto my daughter Rachel Wardell" £25; to "my wife's daughter Hannah Gillet" £21; to "my wife's daughter Deborah" £20; to "my eldest son Uzall Wardwell the other half of my now dwelling house," and the whole house to be his at the decease of William's wife, Uzall to pay to "my son Elihu

Wardell" £40; to "my daughter Leah, wife to Will[iam] Tower," 10s.; to "my daughter Meribah, wife to Francis Pitfield [*sic*] of Wells," 10s.; to "my daughter Mary, wife to Nathaniel Rust," 10s.; residue to son Uzall Wardwell, he to be sole executor; "my loving friends James Everill & Will[iam] Bartholomew" to be overseers [SPR 7:35-36].

The inventory of the estate of William Wardwell was taken 30 April 1670 and totalled £382 13s. (offset by £164 6d. in debts), including a "dwelling house, the house & land" valued at £180 [SPR 7:94-97].

On 8 November 1673, in his deed to Thomas Clarke, "Uzall Wardall" mentioned the dower rights of "my mother Elizabeth Wardall, widow, late wife of William Wardall" [SLR 8:259-60].

BIRTH: Baptized Alford, Lincolnshire, 4 January 1606/7, son of "John Wardale" [Alford PR 26].

DEATH: Boston between 18 April (date of will) and 25 April 1670 (when his widow renewed the license on the inn [BTR 2:54]).

MARRIAGE: (1) By 1636 Alice _____. (She was possibly Alice Pyce, a sister of John Pyce of Alford and a maidservant of Judith Quinsey of Boston [RIRoots 17:86].) She died by 1657.

(2) Boston (contract) 4 December 1657 Elizabeth (Crow) (Perry) Gillet, widow of Arthur Perry and of John Gillet [SPR 4:176; NEHGR 12:275, 96:323; Annis Spear Anc 88]. She died Boston 22 February 1696/7 ("Mrs. Wardel, an ancient widow" [BVR 238]).

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i MERIBAH, b. Boston 14 May 1637 [BVR 5]; bp. there 25 June 1637 [BChR 282]; m. by about 1658 Francis Littlefield (the younger of that name, son of Edmund Littlefield [Annis Spear Anc 82-84]).
- ii UZALL, b. Boston 7 April 1639 [BVR 8]; m. (1) Ipswich 3 May 1664 Mary (Kinsman) Rindge, daughter of Robert Kinsman and widow of Daniel Rindge [EPR 2:2]; m. (2) Grace _____ (eldest child m. in 1701 and second child b. 1684 [RIVR 6:Bristol:110; Annis Spear Anc 90]).
- iii ELIHU, b. Boston November 1642 [*sic*] [BVR 13]; bp. Boston 5 December 1641 [BChR 289]; m. Ipswich 26 May 1665 Elizabeth Wade, daughter of JONATHAN WADE.
- iv MARY, bp. Boston 14 April 1644 [BChR 295]; m. Nathaniel Rust (eldest known child b. Ipswich [blank] June 1664).
- v LEAH, b. Boston 7 [*sic*] December 1646 [BVR 23]; bp. 6 December 1646 [BChR 306]; m. by 1668 William Towers (eldest known child b. Boston 19 August 1668 [BVR 109]). (According to the published Boston vital records William Towers had two earlier children, born in 1665

and 1667, with wife Sarah; "Leah" might be misread as "Sarah," and so it may be that William Towers had only one wife [BVR 97, 105].)

- vii RACHEL, b. say 1650; living unmarried on 18 April 1670 (father's will).

With second wife

- viii ABIGAIL, b. Boston 24 April 1660 [BVR 75]; d. Boston 23 August 1661 [BVR 80].

ASSOCIATIONS: William's brother Thomas, baptized at Alford on 31 January 1603/4 [Alford PR 24], also came to New England.

COMMENTS: As a Wheelwright supporter, William Wardwell was disarmed in 1637 [MBCR 1:212]. He went to Exeter in 1639, but apparently did not stay long, as his children were in succeeding years born and baptized in Boston. Son Uzall, whose birth is entered in the Boston records, may have been born in Exeter, as he is not baptized in Boston.

On 18 October 1649 William Wardell witnessed the mark of Thomas Chabinock, the sagamore of Wells [SLR 11:245; YLR 1:128, 3:65]. In 1653, when the Bay took control of the lands now Maine, William Wardwell did not gracefully submit, and was reported to the court for endangering the welfare of his neighbors and the peace of the community [MBCR 3:335]. On 25 October 1653 William Wardwell was presented at York Court for "casting an aspersion upon the magistrates of the Bay"; he was admonished and paid a fine of 2s. 6d. [MPCR 2:22]. On 29 June 1654 "William Wardell" was presented for "denying the College to be any ordinance of God and therefore it was not his judgement to give anything to it, when there was something demanded of him for it" [MPCR 2:32].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: A great deal of nonsense has been written on the origin of William Wardwell, including claims of Huguenot ancestry. The alleged pedigree as published in 1904 by Lora S. LaMance has all the earmarks of a Gustave Anjou concoction [*The Greene Family and Its Branches From A.D. 861 to A.D. 1904* (Floral Park, New York, 1904), pp. 275-78]. The first clues to the correct origin to appear in print were apparently found by Daniel W. Wardwell Sr., and may have come from an earlier manuscript compilation by Arthur S. Wardwell [George R. Staley and Daniel W. Wardwell Sr., *The Wardwells in a World of Change* (Rome, New York, 1950), pp. 14-15; Marjorie Wardwell Otten, "Some Further Notes on the Wardwells of Bristol," *RIRoots* 17:85-90]. The dates entered above from England have been taken from the published parish register of Alford, Lincolnshire [Reginald Charles Dudding, ed., *The Parish Registers of Alford & Rigsby ...* (Horncastle 1917), cited above as Alford PR]. The best treatment of William Wardwell and his family was published in 1945 by Walter Goodwin Davis [Annis Spear Anc 87-91].

JOHN WARHAM

ORIGIN: Exeter, Devonshire

MIGRATION: 1630 on *Mary & John*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Dorchester

REMOVES: Windsor 1636

OCCUPATION: Minister.

FREEMAN: Requested 19 October 1630 and admitted 18 May 1631 [MBCR 1:80, 366].

EDUCATION: St. Mary Hall, Oxford, B.A. 1614, M.A. 1618 [Foster 4:1572; Morison 404]. "The sum of the value of his books appraised by Mr. Rusell and Mr. Chancy came to £82 4s." [Hartford PD Case #5645].

OFFICES: Dorchester "selectman," January 1632[/3], 3 April 1633, 3 November 1633, 2 December 1633, 6 January 1633[/4], 20 May 1634, 24 May 1634 [DTR 1-6]. (During this early period, before the establishment of the office of selectman, John Warham and John Maverick, the ministers of Dorchester church, and William Gaylord and William Rockwell, the deacons, were entrusted with all town business.)

ESTATE: On 27 June 1636 he had two acres of marsh by Goodman Greenway's [DTR 16]. He pledged to contribute to a schoolmaster based on profits from the Island [DTR 106].

On [illegible] January 1641[/2] John Warham, Henry Woolcott, Benjamin Nuberry, John Nuberry, Mary Nuberry, Rebecca Nuberry and Hannah Nuberry of Windsor sold to Joseph Nuberry of Windsor ten acres and a half of meadow near Podunk [WiLR 1:5-6].

On 23 November 1670 the papers purporting to be the last will of Rev. John Warham were rejected and administration of the estate was granted to the husbands of his three daughters, Thomas Allyn, Return Strong and Mr. Stodder of Northampton. These three men were to order the estate, preserve it from waste, and see that it supported the widow during her lifetime. The court further ruled that "what estate Mrs. Warham had before marriage with Mr. Warham shall remain at her own dispose" [Manwaring 1:247].

The inventory of the estate of Rev. John Warham was taken 30 April 1670 and totalled £1239 10s., including £687 in real estate: "his dwelling house, outhousing, and land about it of meadow and swamps and upland estimated thirty-three acres and $\frac{1}{2}$," £250; "in the great meadow eighteen acres," £100; "of woodland westerly of the mill fifty-seven acres," £25; "west of that thirty acres," £3; "fifteen acres near to that," £3; "the house bought of late of Peter Brown near the mill," £20; "the mill and land about it three acres," £220; land that was Mr. Branker's: "in the great meadow," £25; "in the little meadow two acres [quarter?]," £11; and "east side the great river, 20 rods in breadth, in length 3 miles," 30

[Hartford PD Case #5645; Manwaring 1:247]. The inventory was incomplete and the administration was not perfected even as late as 10 March 1700[1], when Samuel Allyn entered a bond of administration upon the estate [Hartford PD Case #5645; Manwaring 1:247].

On 5 March 1684/5 administration on the estate of Mrs. Abigail Warham was granted to Capt. Newbery and Return Strong [Manwaring 1:374]. On 4 September 1684 the nuncupative will of Mrs. Abigail Warham was heard from four witnesses that

We the underwritten, being present with Mrs. Warham, who spent her last days in our family, she discoursing with us respecting her estate, declared that she had formerly given her cousin Miles Marwine such a multitude that if she had thousands she would not give him a penny. She did not know whether she had anything to give away. Disowned that she had any will, and said further that her cousin Miles Marwin desired that she would make over her estate to him. She did not know but that she might live to need and expend it all ... Mary the wife of Captain Newbery, and Abigail the daughter, both affirm that Mrs. Warham said to them ... that if there was anything left when the court had the consideration thereof, she had thought little Miles Marwin should have somewhat, and the other the lived with her so long, & as for her moveables that were brought into our house, Return Strong, Mary Newbery & Abigail do testify she freely gave them to us & said they should not be taken from us [Manwaring 1:374].

The inventory of the estate of Mrs. Abigail Warham of Windsor totalled £126 14s. 6d. [Hartford PD Case #5644; Manwaring 1:374]. The court ordered that one third of the estate go to Miles Marwin Jr., two thirds of one third to Elizabeth [Marwin], and to John, Thomas, Samuel & Abigail Marwin, the remainder [Manwaring 1:374].

BIRTH: Baptized Crewkerne, Somersetshire, 9 October 1595, son of Richard and Agnes (Cook alias Howper) Warham [M&JCH 12:6] (aged about seventy-six in 1668 [WMJ 875]).

DEATH: Windsor 1 April 1670 [Manwaring 1:247; CTVR 22; Grant 69, 83].

MARRIAGE: (1) Stoke Abbot, Dorsetshire, 8 June 1625 Susanna Gollop [TAG 65:122]. She died late in 1634 (on 12 December 1634 John Winthrop wrote to John Winthrop Jr. that "Mrs. Warham is dead" [WP 3:177]).

(2) By about 1637 Jane (____) Newberry, widow of Thomas Newberry (on 1 May 1639 "John Warham, pastor of the church [at Windsor], and Jane his wife, executrix of the last will and testament of Thomas Newberry gent. deceased," leased to Richard Wright of Mount Wollaston, husbandman, the farm "which the said Thomas Newberry purchased of Wil-

liam Pyncheon" [Lechford 124-26]). She died at Norwalk on 23 April 1655 [Grant 68].

(3) Windsor 9 October 1662 Abigail (Searle) Brancker [CTVR 9; Grant 68], widow of JOHN BRANKER of Windsor [JIC 59-69]. She died at Windsor on 18 May 1684 [CTVR 56].

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i JOHN, bp. Crewkerne, Somersetshire, 7 March 1626/7; bur. there 17 March 1626/7 [M&JCH 17:170].
- ii Child, bur. St. Sidwell's, Exeter, 23 February 1627/8 [M&JCH 17:170].
- iii MARY, bp. St. Sidwell's, Exeter, 26 December 1628 [M&JCH 17:170]; no further record.
- iv SUSANNA, bp. St. Sidwell's, Exeter, 14 November 1629; bur. there 16 November 1629 [M&JCH 17:170].
- v SAMUEL, b. say 1633; d. Windsor 1647 [Grant 79].

With second wife

- vi ABIGAIL, bp. Windsor 27 May 1638 [CTVR 38, Grant 68]; m. Windsor 21 October 1658 Thomas Allyn [Grant 22], son of MATTHEW ALLYN.
- vii HEPZIBAH, bp. Windsor 9 August 1640 [CTVR 38, Grant 68]; d. Windsor 1647 ([Grant 79-80]; "Dead" [Grant 68]).
- viii SARAH, b. Windsor 28 August 1642 [CTVR 38, Grant 68]; m. Windsor 11 May 1664 Return Strong [CTVR 10, Grant 64].
- ix ESTHER, bp. Windsor 8 December 1644 [CTVR 38, Grant 68]; m. (1) Windsor 29 September 1659 Eleazer Mather [CTVR 9], son of Rev. Richard Mather; m. (2) Northampton 8 March 1669/70 Rev. Solomon Stoddard, son of Anthony Stoddard.

ASSOCIATIONS: In 1952 Donald Lines Jacobus prepared a concise account of John Warham and his immediate family [Hale, House 775-77]. In 1989 Judy Osborn published the results of extensive research in English records, leading to a presentation of four generations of ancestry for Rev. John Warham [M&JCH 12:1-26, 17:164-71]. In 1990 Myrtle S. Hyde analyzed these findings and concluded that "more avenues need to be pursued, but the basic family tree looks good" [TAG 65:121-22].

COMMENTS: Matthew Grant says of Warham's ministry:

Before this time it had been the practice to call such persons in public to stand forth and answer to questions of catechism propounded to them & to own the church covenant. And the time which Mr. Warham first began this practice was January 31 1657 and went on

in the practice of it until March 19 1664, which day he declared to the church that he had met with such arguments against the practice concerning the baptizing of members' children that he could not get through at present & could not go on in practice as he had done without scruple of conscience, therefore must forebear until he had weighed arguments and advised with those that were able to give, not that he intended to cast off the practice holy, but only lay it for a time till he could be better able to answer his present scruples, for if he should act, and not of faith rom 14 would be sin to him [Grant 13].

He further says that Mr. John Warham had four children born in Windsor [Grant 93].

ANDREW WARNER

ORIGIN: Hatfield Broadoak, Essex

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Cambridge

REMOVES: Hartford 1636, Farmington 1648, Hartford 1650, Hadley 1659

OCCUPATION: Maltster [Goodwin Anc 1:28-29, citing John Pynchon account book].

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to Cambridge church prior to 14 May 1634 implied by freemanship. Hartford deacon by February 1639/[40] [HaBOP 57].

FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:369].

EDUCATION: He signed his will. His inventory included "books" valued at 10s.

OFFICES: Committee to prepare inventory of Cambridge lands, 3 February 1634/5 [CaTR 12]; chosen Cambridge selectman, 23 November 1635 [CaTR 14]; hired by town to build fences, 8 February 1635/6 [CaTR 17]; licensed to haul alewives from the weir, and appointed to "see a cartway made to the weir," 23 April 1636 [CaTR 22].

ESTATE: On 4 November 1633 granted one acre for a cowyard in Cambridge [CaTR 6]; on 5 January 1633/4 the town of Cambridge sold to Andrew Warner a parcel of "swamp ground by the Old Field" [CaTR 7]; granted three acres of planting ground in the neck of land, 2 February 1633/4 [CaTR 7]; received a proportional share of five in the undivided meadow ground, 20 August 1635 [CaTR 13]; granted four acres of land, 8 February 1635/6 [CaTR 16].

In the inventory of Cambridge lands, on 4 June 1635, Andrew Warner held seven parcels: one house and about one rood for a backside and a

garden in town; one acre in the West End; three acres and a half in the Ox Marsh; half an acre with a house in the Ox Marsh; twelve acres and a half in the Old Field; eighteen acres in the neck; and fifteen acres and a half in the Great Marsh [CaBOP 11-12]. On 20 December 1636 sold to George Cooke "my dwelling house in Newtowne with the yards, cowhouse, cowyard & my part in the Ox Marsh, and all other parcels of land, meadow, saltmarsh & ox pasture ..." [CaBOP 41-42].

In February 1639/[40] lands recorded to "Andrew Warner Deacon to the Church of Christ there" included: "one parcel on which his dwelling house now standeth with other out houses, yards or gardens ... two acres"; "one parcel lying partly in the south meadow and partly in the ox-pasture ... forty-six acres"; "one parcel lying in the south meadow ... three acres"; "one parcel in the forty acres containing ... seven acres more or less"; "one parcel lying in Hockanum ... eleven acres"; "one parcel lying in the little meadow ... one acre and two roods"; "one parcel of woodland ... thirty acres" [HaBOP 57-8].

By February 1639/[40] Andrew Warner sold four acres of land owned by John Sabell to John Beddell [HaBOP 118].

By March of 1648 Andrew Warner had acquired land at Farmington, but in 1650 he sold the land and returned to Hartford [Goodwin Anc 22, citing Farmington LR 2:36, 68].

In the mill rates of 1655-59, Andrew Warner paid moderate sums, showing an upper middle class standing [HaBOP 497].

On 18 November 1659 Andrew Warner sold his "now dwelling house," with his house lot and garden and orchard belonging to it, with "a parcel of upland" [HaBOP 58]. In February 1671/[2] the proportion in the undivided lands in Hartford assigned to Andrew Warner was forty-two acres [HaBOP 549].

In his will, dated 18 June 1681 and proved 31 March 1685, Andrew Warner bequeathed "my loving wife Easter Werner according to a former agreement signed under my hand one hundred pounds to be paid out of my moveable estate"; to "my wife one half of my now dwelling house ..., the use of half the garden plot adjoining ..., the use of half the orchard ..., & the use of half the yards adjoining to the house" during her natural life; to "my son Jacob Werner the one half of my dwelling house and the whole of the said house at his mother's decease with the houselot containing eight acres with all the edifices & buildings thereon"; to "my son Jacob Werner also ten acres of meadow land lying in the great meadow belonging to Hadley viz: my six acre lot of plowing land & four acres of grassland lying in the swamp or Aquevitie commonly so-called," he to maintain his mother for the rest of her life; to "my son Isaack Werner the one-half of my allotment in Hoccanum"; to "my daughter Ruth Werner four acres of meadow in the great meadow abutting against the middle highway"; to "my son Andrew Werner" 10s.; to "my

son Robert Werner" 10s.; to "my son John Werner" 10s.; to "my daughter Hills" 10s. and to "my daughter Pratt" 10s.; residue to executors "only paying out five pounds which I give to Mary Taylor the wife of John Taylor"; "my dear wife Easter Werner and my loving son Dan[ie]ll Werner" to be executors [HamPR 1:248-49; Goodwin Anc 1:32-34].

The inventory of the estate of "Andr[ew] Warner Sr. deceased who died December 18, 1684, aged about [88?] years," taken 22 December 1684, totalled £356 11s. 4d., of which £253 was real estate: "4 acres land in Hoccanum," £20; 2 acres & a rood at the burying yard," £5; "house & homestead," £65; "6 acres in the great meadow on the south side of the middle way," £30; "4 acres in the swamp," £32 [given as £8 for all four acres, but this must be the value per acre to produce the final sum given in the right column]; "4 acres in said meadow," £24; "4½ acres in Hoccanum," £20; "one piece of skirts there," £2; and "12 acres of land over the river," £55 [HamPR 1:249].

The inventory of the estate of Esther Warner, dated 11 December 1693, totalled £99 15s. 3d., offset by £9 15s. 03d. in debts [Goodwin Anc 1:35, citing HamPR 3:5].

BIRTH: By about 1599 (based on date of marriage), son of John and Mary (Purchase) Warner [TAG 26:152-53].

DEATH: Hadley 18 December 1684 (from inventory).

MARRIAGE: (1) Thaxted, Essex, 5 October 1624 "Andrew Warner of Hatfield Magna married Mary Humfrey daughter of Robert of Thaxted" [TAG 26:152, 217]; she was baptized at Thaxted 13 February 1602[3?], and was daughter of Robert and Ann (Holland) Humfrey [TAG 26:217-19]. She died by 1657.

(2) By 1657 Esther (Wakeman) Selden, widow of Thomas Selden (inventory December 1693) and sister of SAMUEL WAKEMAN; she died by 27 September 1693 when Thomas and Joseph Selden [her sons with her first husband] took out administration on her estate [Goodwin Anc 1:35, citing HamPR Box 129, File 9].

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i JOHN, b. say 1625; m. Hartford 1649 [day and month not given] Anna Norton [HaVR 608; TAG 27:153-56].
- ii MARY, b. say 1626; m. (1) Hartford 22 January 1645/6 John Steele [HaVR 606], son of JOHN STEELE; m. (2) in late 1655 or early 1656 WILLIAM HILLS.
- iii ANDREW, b. say 1628; m. Milford 10 October 1653 Rebecca Fletcher, daughter of John Fletcher [Milford VR Barbour].
- iv ROBERT, b. say 1630; m. (1) Middletown [blank] February 1654[5?] Elizabeth Grant [MidVR Barbour 476]; m. (2)

- (2) Windsor 2-February 1674[/5] Deliverance (Hayes) Rockwell [CTVR 13].
- v HANNAH, b. say 1635; m. by 1655 Daniel Pratt (their child Hannah aged three years 10 May 1658 [WMJ 110, 166]) [Goodwin Anc 1:37].
 - vi RUTH, b. about 1641 ("Wariner ____ about 16 y" 10 December 1657 [WMJ 369]); living unmarried on 18 June 1681 (date of father's will); perhaps m. John Kellogg [Warner Harrington 705].
 - vii DANIEL, b. say 1642; m. (1) by 1667 Mary ____ (Daniel Warner two and one quarter years old, son of Daniel Warner of Farmington, 19 May 1669 [WMJ 916]); m. (2) Hatfield 1 April 1674 Martha Boltwood [Pynchon VR 48].
 - viii ISAAC, b. about 1644 (aged thirteen and a half 24 April 1658 [WMJ 106]); m. Hadley 31 May 1666 Sarah Boltwood [Pynchon VR 223].

With second wife

- ix JACOB, b. about 1658 (aged two years 22 July 1660 [WMJ 211]); m. (1) Rebecca ____; m. (2) by 1690 Elizabeth Goodman, daughter of RICHARD GOODMAN.

ASSOCIATIONS: One of the witnesses to the will of Andrew Warner was Mark Warner of Hadley, son of John Warner of Ipswich, Brookfield and Hadley, who was in turn son of William Warner of Ipswich. Both Andrew Warner and William Warner named sons Daniel.

COMMENTS: The record of 3 March 1635/6 which names Andrew Warner one of the Massachusetts Bay commissioners for the new settlements on the Connecticut is an error for ANDREW WARD [MBCR 1:171].

There is no date of death for the first wife of Andrew Warner and no date of marriage to his second wife, but the Winthrop medical records assist us in approximating the second event. Andrew Warner's youngest child, Jacob, was two years old on 22 July 1660 and therefore born about the middle of 1658 [WMJ 211]. Warner's first wife, baptized in 1603, would be far too old to have borne this child, and so Jacob must have been son of Warner's second wife. Beginning in November 1657 and continuing until March of the following year Winthrop treated Andrew Warner's wife (given name not stated) for lack of menstruation [WMJ 56, 63, 68, 79, 90]. Neither the doctor nor the patient thought she was pregnant, but she surely was, given Jacob's approximate date of birth.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1915 Frank Farnsworth Starr compiled an excellent and exhaustive study of Andrew Warner and his family, with

much greater detail than is given above on all aspects of his life, including his landholding [Goodwin Anc 1:17-37].

JOHN WARREN

ORIGIN: Nayland, Suffolk

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Watertown

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Even though he was a member of the church, he was frequently cited for failing to attend public worship. John Coolidge and John Whitney testified that John Warren and Thomas Arnold "did absent themselves from the public ordinances, more than 4 times before their presentment" [Pulsifer 36]. Mr. Jeremiah Norcross and David Fiske deposed in court that John Warren and Thomas Arnold had absented themselves from the public ordinances on the Lord's Days both at Watertown and elsewhere. John pleaded that he had been absent elsewhere on six of the Sabbaths in question, but he was still fined 5s. for each absence [Pulsifer 36]. Bond speculates that John Warren was a Baptist [Bond 619].

FREEMAN: 18 May 1631 [MBCR 1:366].

EDUCATION: He signed his will by mark. His inventory included "one silver spoon, two Bibles and other books," valued at £1 10. In his will he bequeathed to his daughter Elizabeth "a book called *the plaine man's path-way to heaven*."

OFFICES: Chosen Watertown selectman, 30 [November?] 1635, 6 December 1639 [WaTR 1:2,5]; committee to lay out highways, 14 November 1635 [WaTR 1:2]; committee to divide land, 10 January 1647/8 [WaTR 1:12].

ESTATE: Granted sixty acres in Great Dividend, 25 July 1636 [WaBOP 5]; granted thirteen acres in Beaverbrook Plowlands, 28 February 1637/8 [WaBOP 7]; granted thirteen acres in Remote Meadows, 26 June 1637 [WaBOP 9]; granted a 162 acre Farm, 10 May 1642 [WaBOP 12].

In the Inventory of Grants John Warren held ten parcels: homestall of twelve acres; nine acres of upland; three acres of meadow; thirteen acres of plowland in the Further Plain; thirteen acres of meadow in the Remote Meadows; sixteen acres and a half of upland beyond the Further Plain; sixty acres of upland in the Great Dividend; one acre and a half of meadow in Ward's Meadow; one acre and a half of meadow near the Little Plain; and two acres of marsh [WaBOP 100].

In the Composite Inventory he held eight parcels: homestall of twelve acres; nine acres of upland; three acres of meadow; thirteen acres of plowland in the Further Plain (Lot 84); thirteen acres of meadow in the

Remote Meadows (Lot 50); sixteen acres and a half of upland beyond the Further Plain (Lot 19); sixty acres of upland in the Great Dividend (Lot 26); and a Farm of one hundred sixty-two acres [WaBOP 42-43].

On 30 December 1662 the town of Watertown ordered that a ten or twelve acre parcel of land be laid out to Daniel Warren "in satisfaction of some land that John Warren his father bought of the town" [WaTR 1:75].

In his will, dated 30 November 1667 and proved 16 December 1667, John Warren Sr. "being aged & weake in body" bequeathed to "my son Daniell Warren the p[ar]cell of land that he now lives on being about the quantity of sixteen acres with all the apurtenances"; to "my son John Warren & my son Daniel Warren my dividend and all my remote meadow with another p[ar]cell of remote land ... in Watertown ... [to] my two sons equally"; to "my son Daniell Warren my best flock bed with my green rug ... and two of my four pewter platters"; to "my daughter-in-law Mary Warren wife to my son Daniell one pewter porringer"; to "my daughter Mary Begalow a p[ar]cell of remote land being the quantity of 16 acres ... already in her possession"; to "my daughter Mary Begalow one small pewter dish"; to "my daughter Elizebeth Knappe plow land lying on the further plain in Watertown w[hi]ch her husband James Knappe hath formerly been possessed of"; to "my aforesaid daughter Elizebeth a book called *the plaine man's pathway to heaven*"; to "my grandchild Daniel Warren Son to my son Daniell Warren one of my cows"; to "my grandchild Mary Begalow a lined box that was my wife's"; to "Michall Bloyse daughter to Richard Bloyse deceased one pewter plate"; to "all of my grand children to each of them the sum of 2s. 6d."; residue "to my beloved son John Warren making and ordaining him my whole and sole executor" [MPR Case #23862].

The inventory of the estate of "John Warren Senior late deceased of Watertown" was taken 13 December 1667 and was untotalled, but included £123 in real estate: "one tenement of houses and ten acres of upland and three acres of meadow £60"; "sixteen acres of waste land £8"; "sixty acres of dividend land £15"; "thirteen acres of meadow £10"; "farm land one hundred and fifty acres £30." Among the interesting things found in his inventory were "one musket, one sword, one halberd," valued under 15s. [MPR Case #23862].

BIRTH: Baptized Nayland 1 August 1585, son of John and Elizabeth (Scarlett) Warren [NEHGR 64:353].

DEATH: Watertown 13 December 1667, aged 82 [WaVR 29].

MARRIAGE: By 1615 Margaret ____; she died Watertown 6 November 1662 [WaVR 24].

CHILDREN (all baptized Nayland, Suffolk):

- i MARY, bp. 23 April 1615; bur. Nayland 17 December 1622.

- ii ELIZABETH, bp. 25 June 1618; bur. Nayland 25 November 1622.
- iii SARAH, bp. 20 April 1620; bur. Nayland 7 September 1621.
- iv JOHN, bp. 12 May 1622; m. Watertown 11 July 1667 Michal (Jennison) Bloise [WaVR 1:29], widow of Richard Bloise and daughter of Robert and Grace (____) Jennison.
- v MARY, bp. 12 September 1624; m. Watertown 30 October 1642 John Bigelow [WaVR 1:9].
- vi DANIEL, bp. 25 February 1626/7; m. Watertown 10 December 1650 Mary Barron [WaVR 15], daughter of Ellis Barron [TAG 20:135-36].
- vii ELIZABETH, bp. 21 July 1629; m. by 1655 James Knopp, son of WILLIAM KNOPP (eldest child b. Watertown 21 April 1655 [WaVR 17]).

ASSOCIATIONS: John Warren was one of several immigrants to come from Nayland in Suffolk, some others being JOHN FIRMIN and ISAAC STEARNS.

COMMENTS: In the 1629 Bishop's Visitation of Nayland, Archdeaconry of Sudbury, Diocese of Norwich, John Warren was the first in a list of seven men from that parish who were presented "for not kneeling at the communion," a common Puritan offense [VIS 6/1, Norwich Diocesan Archives, Norfolk and Norwich Record Office].

In the grants of Beaverbrook Plowlands and Remote Meadows John Warren received thirteen acres, but his immediate family at this time comprised six individuals (himself, wife and four children); this implies wealth well above the average, and this is borne out by the size of his homestall and Farm grants.

Elizabeth French in 1910 published English wills and parish register entries which identified the English origin of John Warren and three generations of his paternal ancestry [NEHGR 64:348-55]. Examination of the originals of the Nayland registers reveals only one discrepancy, in the baptismal date for the first daughter Elizabeth.

In 1654, John Warren Sr. gave Hugh Mason six pounds of peas and wheat and nine pounds of powder for the town so that Mason would make fireworks at the general training in Cambridge [WaTR 1:38].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: The most recent published accounts of John Warren and his family are by John B. Threlfall in 1990 [GMC50 479-93] and by Dean C. Smith and Melinde Lutz Sanborn in 1996 [Kempton Anc 463-91].

RICHARD WARREN

ORIGIN: London

MIGRATION: 1620 on *Mayflower*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

ESTATE: In the 1623 Plymouth division of land Richard Warren received an uncertain number of acres (perhaps two) as a passenger on the *Mayflower*, and five acres as a passenger on the *Anne* (presumably for his wife and children) [PCR 12:4-6]. In the 1627 Plymouth division of cattle Richard Warren, his wife Elizabeth Warren, Nathaniel Warren, Joseph Warren, Mary Warren, Anna Warren, Sarah Warren, Elizabeth Warren and Abigail Warren were the first nine persons in the ninth company [PCR 12:12]. He was one of the purchasers [PCR 2:177].

In the 25 March 1633 Plymouth tax list Widow Warren was assessed 12s., and in the list of 27 March 1634, 9s. [PCR 1:10, 27].

On 1 July 1633 "Mrs. Warren and Robt. Bartlet" were allowed to mow where they did the previous year, and again 14 March 1635/6 [PCR 1:15, 41].

On 28 October 1633, a grant of Richard Warren's land on which he was required to erect a dwelling, returned to the court "for want of building" and it was regranted to Mr. Ralph Fogg, provided he pay Widow Warren sufficiently for her fence remaining there [PCR 1:18].

On 7 March 1636/7 "it is agreed upon, by the consent of the whole Court, that Elizabeth Warren, widow, the relict of Mr. Richard Warren, deceased, shall be entered, and stand, and be purchaser instead of her said husband, as well because that (he dying before he had performed the said bargain) the said Elizabeth performed the same after his decease, as also for the establishing of the lots of lands given formerly by her unto her sons-in-law Richard Church, Robert Bartlett and Thomas Little, in marriage with their wives, her daughters" [PCR 1:54, 2:177].

On 5 May 1640 "Richard Church, Rob[er]te Bartlett, Thomas Little, & Mrs. Elizabeth Warren are granted enlargements at the heads of their lots to the foot of the Pyne Hills, leaving a way betwixt them and the Pyne Hills, for cattle and carts to pass" [PCR 1:152].

On 11 June 1653, as the result of a disagreement between Mrs. Elizabeth Warren and her son, Nathaniel, and a petition offered in court by Mrs. Jane Collier on behalf of her grandchild, Sarah, wife of Nathaniel Warren, the court chose four indifferent men to settle the matter of access to lands [MD 2:64, citing PCLR 2:73].

On 4 March 1673/4 Mary Bartlett, wife of Robert Bartlett, came into this court and owned "that she hath received full satisfaction for whatsoever she might claim as due from the estate of Mistris Elizabeth Warren, deceased, and John Cooke, in the behalf of all her sisters, testified

the same before the court; and the court doth hereby settle the remainder of the said estate on Joseph Warren" [PCR 5:139-40].

BIRTH: By about 1578 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Plymouth 1628. ("This year died Mr. Richard Warren, who hath been mentioned before in this book, and was an useful instrument; and during his life bore a deep share in the difficulties and troubles of the first settlement of the plantation of New-Plymouth" [Morton 85].

MARRIAGE: By about 1609 Elizabeth ____; she died at Plymouth on 2 October 1673, aged about 90 (probably an exaggeration) [PCR 8:35]. (Elizabeth's maiden name has been given as "March" in many sources, without documentation).

CHILDREN:

- i MARY, b. say 1609; m. say 1629 ROBERT BARTLETT (date based on estimated age of children at their marriages).
- ii ANN, b. say 1613; m. Plymouth 19 April 1633 THOMAS LITTLE [PCR 1:13].
- iii SARAH, b. say 1614; m. Plymouth 28 March 1634 John Cooke Junior [PCR 1:29], son of FRANCIS COOKE.
- iv ELIZABETH, b. say 1615; m. by 1635/6 RICHARD CHURCH (he shared mowing land with Mrs. Warren 14 March 1635/6 [PCR 1:41]).
- v ABIGAIL, b. say 1619; m. Plymouth 8 (or 9) November 1639 Anthony Snow [PCR 1:134].
- vi NATHANIEL, b. Plymouth say 1624 (Bradford says he was born here, and his mother was a passenger on the *Anne* in 1623); m. Plymouth 19 November 1645 Sarah Walker [PCR 2:94]. (See WILLIAM COLLIER for discussion of her possible ancestry.)
- vii JOSEPH, b. Plymouth by 1627; m. about 1653 Priscilla Faunce, daughter of JOHN FAUNCE (eldest child b. Plymouth 23 September 1653 [PCR 8:33]).

COMMENTS: In his accounting of the passengers on the *Mayflower* Bradford included "Mr. Richard Warren, but his wife and children were left behind and came afterwards" [Bradford 442]. As of 1651, Bradford reported that "Mr. Richard Warren lived some four or five years and had his wife come over to him, by whom he had two sons before [he] died, and one of them is married and hath two children. So his increase is four. But he had five daughters more came over with his wife, who are all married and living, and have many children [Bradford 445-46].

Banks argued that Bradford's language in the sentence above meant that Richard Warren had two wives, with the first of whom he had five daughters and with the second of whom, Elizabeth, he had two sons [English Homes 92-93], and deForest agreed with him [Moore Anc 562].

Many attempts, all fruitless, have been made to discover the English origin of Richard Warren and the identity of his wife [MQ 51:109-12].

Richard Warren was in the party that explored the outer cape in early December 1620; he was described as being of London [Mourt 32].

On 5 July 1635, Thomas Williams, servant of widow Warren, confessed that "there being some dissention between him and his dame, she, after other things, exhorted him to fear God & do his duty, he answered, he neither feared God, nor the devil" [PCR 1:35]. He was reproved and released [PCR 1:35].

On 5 January 1635/6 widow Warren paid 30s. to Thomas Clarke for borrowing his boat, and although returning it to a place of usual safety, an extraordinary storm wrecked it [PCR 1:36].

On 3 June 1639 "Mr. Andrew Hellot" was ordered to pay Mrs. Warren 10s. to settle an account between them [PCR 7:12].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1938 L. Effingham deForest published a thorough study of Richard Warren [Moore Anc 561-70]. Robert S. Wakefield, Janice A. Beebe and others have prepared the Richard Warren volume in the General Society of Mayflower Descendants' series of "pink books," the fifth edition of which was published in 1995 [MFIP Warren].

JOHN WASHBURN

ORIGIN: Bengeworth, Worcestershire

MIGRATION: 1632

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

REMOVES: Duxbury

RETURN TRIPS: Possibly to England and back in 1634

OCCUPATION: Tailor [PCR 1:85].

FREEMAN: "John Washburne, Senior," was in the 1639 list of those who had taken the oath of fidelity at Duxbury [PCR 8:182]. Admitted to freemanship on 2 June 1646 [PCR 2:101] (and as a result added to the Duxbury section of the 1639 list of freemen [PCR 8:175]). In the Duxbury sections of the 1658 and 29 May 1670 (as "John Washburne, Seni[o]r") lists of freemen [PCR 5:275, 8:198].

EDUCATION: He signed his name to a coroner's inquest.

OFFICES: Grand jury, 4 June 1645 [PCR 2:84]. Jury, 7 September 1642, 5 November 1644, 7 June 1648, 5 June 1666, 25 October 1668 [PCR 2:126, 4:125, 7:32, 38, 150]. Appointed to view bounds, 1 June 1647, 10 June 1650 [PCR 2:117, 122, 160]. Coroner's jury on the body of John Paybody [PCR 5:29].

Duxbury surveyor of highways, 5 March 1638/9, 6 June 1649 [PCR 1:117, 2:139]. Fined 4 March 1650/1 for failing to mend the highways [PCR 2:165].

In the Duxbury section of the 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:190]. (The son of the immigrant was probably the John Washburn who was one of six men from Duxbury sent forth as soldiers in the "late expedition against the Narrohiggansets and their confederates," 28 October 1645 [PCR 2:90].)

ESTATE: Assessed 9s. in Plymouth tax list of 25 March 1633 [PCR 1:10].

On 5 January 1635/6 John Washborne purchased from Edward Bompas a house and palisado, and the court confirmed the purchase [PCR 1:33].

On 14 March 1635/6 John Washburne had rights for one cow on Mr. Capt. Standish's hay ground [PCR 1:40]. Standish and Washburne had the same arrangement on 20 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:56].

On 6 April 1640 William Sherman and "John Washborne" were "to have such accommodations of land as may be spared in the place where they desire" [PCR 1:145]. On 5 April 1641 it was ordered that John Washbourne might have forty acres in Duxborrow "if it be there to be had" [PCR 2:12].

On 4 March 1647[/8] Morris Truant of Duxbury and his wife Jane sold to "John Washburne" of Duxbury twenty acres of planting land, eight acres of planting land and two parcels of meadow [PCR 12:153-54].

On 3 June 1662 "John W[ashburn] Senior as an ancient freeman and as a servant" was granted land [PCR 4:18].

On 26 May 1666 "John Washburne Senior of Duxburrow," planter, deeded to "Phillip Washborne his true and natural son all that his dwelling house, outhouses and buildings situate in Duxburrow aforesaid, and all and singular the upland and meadow now thereunto belonging" [MD 16:249-50, citing PCLR 3:61].

BIRTH: Baptized at Bengeworth, Worcestershire, 2 July 1597, son of John and Martha (Timbrell) (Stephens) Washburn [Washbourne Gen 47].

DEATH: Early in 1671 (apparently living on 17 March 1670/1 and 22 May 1671 when his son was called Jr., but died soon after, as the document was altered to call the son Sr. [MD 16:248, 250, citing PCLR 3:209].

MARRIAGE: Bengeworth, Worcestershire, [23 November?] 1618 Margery Moore [Washbourne Gen 48]; sailed for New England in 1635 with her two sons [Hotten 57]; no further record.

CHILDREN:

- i JOHN, bp. Bengeworth 26 November 1620 [Washbourne Gen 48]; m. Plymouth 6 December 1645 Elizabeth

Mitchell [PCR 2:94], daughter of EXPERIENCE MITCHELL.

- ii PHILIP, bp. Bengeworth 2 June 1622 [Washbourne Gen 48, 49]; bur. there 7 June 1622 [Washbourne Gen 48].
- iii PHILIP, b. about 1624 (aged eleven in 1635 [Hotten 57]); m. by about 1664 Elizabeth Irish, daughter of JOHN IRISH.

COMMENTS: "Margerie Washborn," aged 49, and her two sons, "Jo[h]n Washborne," aged 14, and "Phillipp Washborne," aged 11, were passengers on the *Elizabeth & Ann* to New England in 1635 [Hotten 57].

Washburn was taxed in 1633 but not in 1634, and then in March of 1635 he purchased some land, and soon after his wife and children arrived in New England. This sequence of events suggests that John Washburn returned to England late in 1633 to arrange for the passage of his family, and that he returned late in 1634, some months before the rest of his family sailed in the spring of 1635.

On 2 January 1632/3 John Washburne failed to win his suit against Edward Dowty over a stolen pig [PCR 1:6]. On 4 June 1638 John Washburne acknowledged that he owed the King £40 [PCR 1:85]. On 3 May 1642 three indifferent men were selected to set the ancient bounds right between Mr. Thomas Beesbeach and John Washbourne [PCR 2:39, 52].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1907 James Davenport published a study of a Washbourne family in England, and included a section on the immigrant to New England [*The Washbourne Family of Little Washbourne and Wichenford in the County of Worcester* (London 1907), cited above as Washbourne Gen, pp. 35-58]. In 1913 and 1914 George E. Bowman published a series of "Washburn Notes," the third installment having direct relevance to the immigrant [MD 15:247-53, 16:47-53, 248-53]. Stratton's treatment of John Washburn and his two sons is especially useful [Stratton 368-70].

WILLIAM WATERBURY

ORIGIN: Unknown (but see *COMMENTS* below)

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Boston

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "Willyam Waterbury and Alice his wife" were admitted to Boston church as members #35 and #36, which would be in the fall of 1630 [BChR 13].

CHILD:

- i JOHN, b. say 1614; m. by about 1639 (assuming that daughter Rachel was aged about twenty at marriage in 1659) Rose ____; she m. (2) Stamford 11 May 1659 Joseph Garnsey [TAG 10:113, citing Stamford TR 1:74]. (In 1978 Harriet Woodbury Hodge took note of the claims that Rose was a Lockwood, but could find no evidence to support this identification [Lockwood Gen 82].)

COMMENTS: In 1910 and 1912 Elizabeth French published parish register entries for the surname Waterbury from Sudbury, Suffolk, and other parishes in southwest Suffolk [NEHGR 64:135-36, 66:177-78]. In 1930 Grace A. Waterbury and Edwin M. Waterbury analyzed these records and concluded that the William Waterbury, son of John, baptized at St. Peters, Sudbury, on 12 March 1593/4 was the immigrant, and that the John Waterbury, son of William, baptized at All Saints, Sudbury, on 30 December 1621 was the son of the immigrant [*Jonathan Waterbury Genealogy* (Oswego, New York, 1930), pp. 113-14].

While this is an alluring hypothesis, and may well be correct, a caveat must be entered. The eldest child of John Waterbury was apparently Rachel who married at Stamford in 1659. The Waterburys suggest that she was born in 1639, presumably using a rule like that used in this study, in which females are generally about twenty at first marriage. But if this is correct, then John Waterbury would have been only seventeen or eighteen at marriage, which is highly unlikely. In order for John Waterbury to be the usual twenty-five at marriage, Rachel could not be born until about 1636 or 1637, and so would be only twelve or thirteen at marriage, which verges on the impossible. A compromise in which John was twenty-one at marriage and Rachel about sixteen does not strain credulity, but does require two successive short generations, which should be viewed with caution. Further research should be undertaken before this identification is accepted.

The conclusion that the widow of William Waterbury married GREGORY TAYLOR is based on the claim that John Waterbury had on Taylor's estate, on the rarity of the name Alice, and on the likelihood that both Taylor and Waterbury were from the same part of Suffolk, and so may have been acquainted before migration.

RICHARD WATERMAN

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1629

RICHARD WATERMAN

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1629

FIRST RESIDENCE: Salem

REMOVES: Providence 1638, Warwick about 1666, Providence about 1670

OCCUPATION: Hunter. In the letter from Gravesend 17 April 1629, Endicott is alerted that Richard Waterman deserved respect and that his "chief employment will be to get you good venison" [MBCR 1:394]. The General Court paid him 40s. for killing a wolf at Salem 4 September 1632 [MBCR 1:99].

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Although Richard Waterman is not included in the list of Salem church members, he must have been admitted prior to 29 August 1637 when his son Nathaniel was baptized there in his name [SchR 16].

FREEMAN: Made his mark to the Providence Combination, 27 July 1640 [PrTR 15:5; RICR 1:31]. In Providence section of 1655 Rhode Island list of freemen [RICR 1:299]. On 1665 Providence list [PrTR 15:73]. Oath of allegiance, 1 June 1667 [PrTR 3:101].

EDUCATION: Made his mark to Providence documents [PrTR 3:77, 15:5, 71, 105].

OFFICES: Essex petit jury, 27 June 1636, 27 December 1636 [EQC 1:3, 4]. Salem canoe inspector, 1636 [EQC 1:3, 4].

Providence delegate to committee to establish colony government, 18 May 1647 [RICR 1:42]. Commissioner for Providence to Rhode Island General Court, 27 April 1650, 18 May 1652, 28 October 1652, 22 May 1655, 11 March 1655/6, 17 March 1655/6, 21 May 1656, 10 October 1656, 15 May 1658, 2 November 1658 [RICR 1:241, 245, 304, 326, 327, 337, 345, 394; PrTR 2:46, 80, 93, 112]. Providence delegate to General Council, 14 October 1658, 9 March 1658/9 [RICR 1:404-05]. Grand jury, 28 February 1662/3 [PrTR 3:31]. Petit Jury, 2 June 1649, 27 April 1650, 4 November 1650, 1 March 1652/3, 27 April 1655, June 1656 [PrTR 2:45, 53, 62, 80, 94, 15:25].

Providence selectman, 7 June 1652, 4 June 1666 [PrTR 2:64, 3:83]. Providence magistrate, 4 June 1655 [PrTR 2:81].

ESTATE: He received eighty acres next to Daniel Ray in the Salem land grant of 1636 [STR 1:26]. He was granted one acre of marsh on 25 December 1637, with a household of seven [STR 1:102].

One of the thirteen persons who received the meadow at Patuxett, 8 October 1638 [PrTR 15:31]. Paid £2 10s. in the Providence town rate, 2 September 1650 [PrTR 15:33]. On 27 February 1650/1 Hugh Bewet sold to Richard Waterman his house and houselot [PrTR 2:10]. On 27

April 1659 Richard Waterman sold to Thomas Olney Sr. a small "spot" of meadow [PrTR 2:32].

Granted a houselot of twelve acres and a lot of six acres at Warwick, April 1660 [WarTR 255]. Granted a lot in the neck at Warwick, 24 April 1666 [WarTR 164]. Granted eighteen acres in the neck, 30 April 1667 [WarTR 320]. Granted a small lot in the neck, 17 May 1667 [WarTR 336].

Drew lot #79 in the 19 February 1665[/6] lottery for the division of land on the east side of the Seven Mile Line [PrTR 3:73]. Allotted 5 acres of land at Wanasquatuckett River, 23 January 1670/1 [PrTR 3:106-07]. On 27 January 1670[/1] petitioned for an allowance in return for the highway taken out of his salt meadow near the bridge [PrTR 15:125].

On 5 September 1670 "Richard Waterman came to the Council this day & did present unto them a deed of gift under his hand & seal of certain lands which he gave to his three grandchildren the sons of Resolved Waterman (deceased) [PrTR 6:102-03]. When Resolved died intestate and his widow married Samuel Winsor, a lengthy dispute over this land ensued [PrTR 6:34-37, 41, 15:156-57].

On 28 April 1679 Arthur Fenner petitioned that "whereas Richard Waterman laid out unto me Arthur Fenner some parcels of land belonging unto my purchase right in the year 1659, & hath not returned it to be recorded, my request unto this [town] is that I bringing in my bounds I may have my land recorded" [PrTR 8:48, 70-71]. (On 28 April 1654 Henry Brown and "Arthur Fenner were granted a share of meadow at Netuaconkonit Hill" [Austin 28, citing an unknown source]. This may be related to Fenner's petition, and may be the best evidence for the marriage of Richard Waterman's daughters to these two men.)

BIRTH: By about 1605 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Providence 26 October 1673 [RIVR 7:128].

MARRIAGE: By about 1630 Bethia _____. She died at Providence on 3 December 1680 [Waterman Gen 3:3, citing an unknown source].

CHILDREN:

- i MEHITABEL, b. say 1630; m. about 1650 Arthur Fenner [Austin 74-75].
- ii WAIT, b. say 1632; m. by an unknown date Henry Brown [Austin 28].
- iii RESOLVED, b. say 1634; m. by 1660 Mercy Williams (eldest known child b. in January 1660/1 [Waterman Gen 3:12]) [PrTR 7:227, 15:156], daughter of ROGER WILLIAMS.
- iv NATHANIEL, bp. Salem 20 August 1637 [SChR 16]; m. Providence 14 March 1662/3 Susanna Carder [RIVR 2:Providence:193].

COMMENTS: Richard Waterman had two rather close calls with Massachusetts Bay Colony justice. First, while residing in Salem, he and his family were invited to leave 12 March 1637/8, with the other followers of Roger Williams [MBCR 1:223]. Second, during the Gorton controversy, Richard Waterman was arrested, but released on bond, 17 October 1643; he lost some of his estate and was possibly exiled upon pain of death from Massachusetts Bay Colony, having been found "erroneous, heretical, and obstinate" [MBCR 2:53-54, 73].

He was one of the seven "loving friends" of Roger Williams, with whom he secured a grant of land from the Narragansett Indians, Williams desiring that "it might be for a shelter for persons distressed for conscience" [PrTR 5:306]. He was one of the eleven men who acquired Warwick from Miantonomi, 12 January 1642/[3] [RICR 1:131]. His service in the new plantation of Rhode Island was considerable and eventually earned him the title "Mr."

On 24 July 1658 Richard Pray bought land "near the place where Rich[ard] Waterman's great canoe was made" [PrTR 2:17].

Richard Waterman was credited with a household of seven in the 1637 Salem grant of marsh. This would permit all his children to be born by that date, which produces a sequence of children at variance with that generally accepted, but in better conformity with the known chronology.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: A thorough and well-referenced discussion of the life of Richard Waterman was prepared in 1954 by Donald Lines Jacobus and Edgar Francis Waterman [*The Waterman Family*, Volume Three, Descendants of Richard Waterman of Providence, Rhode Island (Hartford 1954), cited herein as Waterman Gen].

JOHN WATERS

"John Waters and Frances his wife" were admitted to Boston church as members #23 and #24, with the notation after the wife's name "dead since" [BChR 13].

John Winthrop, in a letter to his wife dated 9 September 1630, included in a list of the dead "my servant old Waters of Neyland" [WP 2:312]; and in another letter of 29 November 1630 gives a longer list of those close to him who had died, including "Walters and his wife and two of his children" [WP 2:320].

Mary Waters who was admitted to Boston church as member #156 (between 14 October 1632 and 8 September 1633) [BChR 16] might be another child of this couple. No evidence whether she died, married or returned to England.

COMMENTS: The parish of origin of John Waters would have been either Stoke Nayland or Nayland with Wissington, Suffolk, adjacent parishes just south of Groton, both being the home of other early immigrants to New England. Being called "old Waters" did not imply that he was extremely old, but that he had adult children.

John Waters provides an important early checkpoint in the undated portion of the Boston church records. We know he must have joined before his death, which occurred no later than 9 September 1630, so all members who joined prior to John Waters must have joined before that date.

GEORGE WATSON

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1631

FIRST RESIDENCE: Penobscot

REMOVES: Plymouth by 1634

OCCUPATION: Mariner. Impressed with the barque of which he was master, 3 May 1653 [PCR 3:29].

FREEMAN: In "1633" Plymouth list of freemen between those admitted 1 January 1633/4 and those admitted 1 January 1634/5 [PCR 1:4]. He is in the 7 March 1636/7 list of freemen [PCR 1:52], and in the Plymouth section of the 1639, 1658, 29 May 1670 and 1 [blank] 1683/4 Plymouth Colony lists of freemen [PCR 5:274, 8:174, 197, 202].

EDUCATION: He signed the coroner's inquest into the death of James Glasse [PCR 3:16] and other documents. His inventory included "books" valued at 13s.

OFFICES: Grand jury, 4 June 1639 [PCR 1:126]. Jury on highways, 1 February 1640/1 [PCR 2:7]. Arbiter, 5 March 1643/4, 6 October 1659, 29 October 1667 [PCR 2:69, 3:174, 7:139-40, 142]. Jury, 2 January 1637/8, 1 September 1640, 1 September 1640, 2 March 1646/7, 8 June 1654, 6 March 1654/5, 5 March 1655/6, 7 March 1659/60, 6 March 1661/2, 2 October 1662, 3 March 1662/3, 5 March 1666/7, 1 March 1669/70, 7 June 1670, 29 October 1670, 29 October 1673 [PCR 2:111-12, 3:75, 5:42, 7:7, 17, 18, 70, 77, 95-6, 102, 105, 108, 136, 159, 163, 186]. Coroner's jury on the body of James Glasse, 26 July 1652, 5 June 1678 on the body of Samuell Drew, 8 March 1678/9 on the body of Thomas Lucase of Plymouth and 28 October 1684 on the bodies of Joseph Truwant and Israell Holmes of Marshfield [PCR 3:16, 5:263, 6:8, 148].

Plymouth selectman, 5 February 1665[6], 13 October 1667 [PTR 1:82, 91]. Constable, 6 June 1660, 5 June 1666, 5 June 1672 [PCR 3:187,

4:124, 5:90]. Overseer of surveying, 7 January 1638/9, 10 January 1661/[2] [PCR 1:109, PTR 1:45]. Manager of exchange of Plymouth land, 21 February 1663/[4] [PTR 1:60].

In Plymouth section of 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:188].

ESTATE: In 1635 he purchased a house and garden in Plymouth from John Jenny [PCR 12:51]. On 14 March 1635/6 he was allowed the rest of the meadow at Island Creek with Mr. Hicks and the next year it was allowed again [PCR 1:40, 56]. On 5 February 1637/8 he was granted four acres [PCR 1:76]. On 7 May 1638 with others he petitioned for land towards the Six Mile Brook [PCR 1:83]. He purchased three acres from William Bradford in 1639 [PCR 12:51]. He was granted six acres of marsh meadow in Greens Harbor 20 November 1640 [PCR 1:167]. On March 1651 George Watson was one of those with interest in the town's land at Puncateesett over against Rhode Island [PTR 1:37]. On 17 March 1654 Goodman Watson was granted "a little slip of meadow above the bridge ... at the South meadows" [PTR 1:208]. On 24 May 1662 George Watson's request for land at Mannomet Ponds caused Plymouth to select men to take charge of disposing of lands [PTR 1:47]. On 27 October 1662 he was on a list of men requesting meadow at the lower south meadow [PTR 1:49]. On the same day he was granted fifty acres of upland at Mannomet Ponds [PTR 1:51]. On 22 March 1663 George Watson shared lot twenty-two at Puncateesett Neck with John Shaw Sr. [PTR 1:67]. On 14 April 1664 the six acres belonging to George Watson, which he bought of George Bonum, was acknowledged to him and an exchange of three acres for two acres was ordered [PTR 1:75].

On 14 March 1663 "Gyles Gilbert of Taunton," yeoman, sold to George Watson of Plymouth, yeoman, the land that had been bequeathed to him by his father Mr. John Gilbert [MD 34:23, citing PCLR 3:1:19]. James Davis, sometimes of Plymouth, seaman, sold to George Watson of Plymouth, seaman, "five acres of upland ground lying on the south side of the town of Plymouth"; Mr. Nathaniel Souther, yeoman, sometimes of Plymouth, sold to George Watson of Plymouth, seaman, half an acre of marsh meadow in Plymouth; these two instruments were recorded on 18 November 1664 [MD 34:22, citing PCPR 3:1:18].

In a deed acknowledged on 29 October 1670 "Nathaniell Masterson living at York in New England" resigned to George Watson of Plymouth "all my right of a house and garden which was my father's at Plymouth" [PCLR 3:181].

On 22 August 1681 George Watson of Plymouth, seaman, sold to Joseph Bartlett Sr. of Plymouth, yeoman, a parcel of land at Mannomet Ponds in Plymouth being one-third of a tract granted by the town to George Watson, William Harlow Sr. and Nathaniel Morton Sr. [PCLR

5:158] On 9 December 1681 George Watson of Plymouth, mariner, deeded to "Elkanah Watson my dear and natural son" the seventh lot in the Freeman's Land [PCLR 5:108].

On 28 October 1681 George Watson of Plymouth acknowledged that he had exchanged land with Mr. Edward Gray [PCR 6:76].

The inventory of George Watson, taken 2 February 1688[9], was untotalled and included no real estate [PPR 1:37; Gen Adv 1:43].

BIRTH: About 1602 based on age at death (but this is probably exaggerated by about five years).

DEATH: Plymouth 31 January 1688/9, "being 87 years of age" [PChR 1:262].

MARRIAGE: About 1635 Phoebe Hicks, baptized St. Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey, Surrey, 15 March 1614/5, daughter of ROBERT HICKS of Plymouth; she died at Plymouth on 22 May 1663 [PCR 8:23].

CHILDREN:

- i JOHN, b. say 1636; living in 1660 [PCR 3:186]; no further record.
- ii PHOEBE, b. say 1638; m. Plymouth 22 January 1657[8?] Jonathan Shaw [PCR 8:17], son of JOHN SHAW.
- iii MARY, b. say 1642; m. Plymouth 21 August 1662 Thomas Leonard [PCR 8:23].
- iv SAMUEL (twin), b. Plymouth 18 January 1648[9] [PCR 8:5]; d. 20 August 1649 [PCR 8:8].
- v ELIZABETH (twin), b. Plymouth 18 January 1648[9] [PCR 8:5]; m. Plymouth 28 November 1667 Joseph Williams [PCR 8:31].
- vi JONATHAN, b. Plymouth 9 March 1652 [PCR 8:13]; no further record.
- vii ELKANAH, b. Plymouth 25 February 1656 [PCR 8:16]; perhaps m. Mercy Hedge, daughter of WILLIAM HEDGE.

ASSOCIATIONS: George Watson was not son of Robert Watson of Plymouth and Windsor, since there was no such person (see ROBERT WATSON in Phantom File).

COMMENTS: On 19 July 1631 George Watson testified regarding the activities of EDWARD ASHLEY at Penobscot [MHSP 45:495].

George Watson appears in the list of freemen immediately preceding the court of 1 January 1632/3, but it is likely that he was actually admitted freeman in early 1634. The names immediately preceding his were admitted at the court of 1 January 1633/4. There then begins a column of names headed by "The rest admitted afterwards," which starts off with five men for whom there is no record of admission, and then seven who were admitted on 1 January 1634/5 (James Cudworth

through Henry Rowley). Since in both Plymouth and Massachusetts colonies men were made freemen at or immediately before a meeting of the court, we can assume that George Watson and his four cohorts were admitted at some court between 1 January 1633/4 and 1 January 1634/5. The only courts recorded during this interval were held in late March of 1634, and this is very likely the time when George Watson was admitted. The other four men surrounding him on the list of freemen, and probably admitted at the same time, are all known to have been in Plymouth in 1633 or earlier. Since George Watson was not in either of the tax lists of 1632 or 1633, and married about 1635, it may be that he had just finished a term of servitude in the winter of 1633/4 and did not yet have any property. This would further suggest that he may have come to Plymouth as a servant of one of the families which arrived in 1629.

On 6 February 1636/7 George Watson and others were fined for trading with the Indians for corn [PCR 1:50].

On returning home with a load of wood, George Watson and his servant John Bond went to unload the wood, but Bond bumped the mare and she ran away with him on the cart, and he leapt from the cart in front of the wheel and was crushed, as the coroner's jury ruled 23 July 1661 [PCR 3:223].

On 3 May 1664, George Watson and others complained that the whole town of Taunton suffered as a result of James Walker neglecting to leave a sufficient passage for the herrings to go up river [PCR 4:57].

On 1 May 1660 George Watson petitioned the court in behalf of "his son John Watson and his nephew John Banges" that Samuel Hickes was entered in error as the purchaser of their land, when Mr. Robert Hickes should have been entered [PCR 3:186].

Phoebe and Mary are included as daughters of George Watson because there was no other Watson family in Plymouth at this time, the chronology is right, and Phoebe would have been named for her mother.

On 6 March 1665/6 George Watson was granted administration on the estate of Mrs. Margarett Hickes, deceased [PCR 4:117].

JOHN WATSON

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1632 on *Lyon*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Roxbury

OCCUPATION: Inventory indicates agricultural activities only, with evidence of an apple orchard ("for apples sold not yet received 55s.," and "One barrel cider and other barrels" etc., £1 10s.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to Roxbury church as member #32, late in 1632 [RChR 75].

FREEMAN: 5 November 1633 [MBCR 1:368].

EDUCATION: Signed will by mark. Inventory includes "Books 20s."

ESTATE: Granted the usual sequence of lots in Roxbury: Houselot of eleven acres; fourteen acre lot, of which John Prentice [John Watson's stepson] is to have six acres after death of John Watson; four acres meadow in Great Mead; four acres salt marsh; third lot in third allotment of last division, twenty-six acres and a fraction; and thirty-three acres in the thousand acres near Dedham. Purchased six acres from Robert Pepper [RLR 29-30].

In his will, dated 4 March 1670/1 and proved 5 February 1671/2, John Watson Senior of Roxbury "being old yet having perfect understanding" bequeathed his land "I having four children now alive namely John mine eldest son ... shall have a double portion of my lands ... my meadow in Roxbury"; "my wife Alice Watson shall enjoy my whole estate as long as she liveth both land and moveables without being accountable to any of my children"; "my wife my sole executrix"; "my son Caleb a single portion"; "my daughter Darkell [Dorcas] a single portion"; "my daughter Mary a single portion ... but they shall not enjoy any part of it until after their mother's decease"; £5 to "my son [i.e. stepson] John Prentise"; overseers "my four sons namely my son John, my son Caleb, my son-in-law Timothy Dwite and my son-in-law Thomas Stedman" [SPR 7:194].

The inventory of John Watson was taken 15 January 1671/2 and totalled £397 7s., of which £334 was real estate: house and 12 acres adjoining, £130; 14 acres arable at Pond Plain, £60; "about 6 acres near John's house in his possession," £20; 6 acres of salt meadow, £36; 4 acres of fresh meadow, £22; "land lately bought of Samuel Finch quantity not known to us," £30; 16 acres near John Holdredge's, £18; and 42 acres in the thousand acres near Dedham, £18 [SPR 7:195].

BIRTH: Probably about 1605 to 1610, based on date of marriage, although note tombstone record below.

DEATH: Roxbury 5 January 1671/2 [RChR 180]. (A tombstone in the old burial ground in Roxbury reads "John Watson Aged 77 years, died December the 2d 1671" [NEHGR 14:55]; the date of death may be correct, although the church record is closer to the date the inventory was taken; the age at death is probably exaggerated ten years.)

MARRIAGE: Roxbury 3 April 1634 Alice Prentice, widow of VALENTINE PRENTICE [RChR 76].

CHILDREN (all born Roxbury):

- i JOHN, b. [blank] January 1634/5 [RVR MS 1]; m. by an unknown date Mary Eccles, daughter of Richard Eccles (in his will of 27 July 1693 "John Watson of Roxbury" be-

queathed to "Mary my beloved wife ... what may be left in reversion of her father Eckles his estate" [SPR 13:219-22]).

- ii JOSHUA, b. [blank] August 1637 [RVR MS 1]; "Joshua Watson of 11 years old, suddenly died of the belly ache" 30 April 1649 [RChR 174].
- iii DORCAS, b. 20 September 1639 [RVR MS 2]; dismissed by her maiden name to Medfield, 10 May 1670 [RChR 88]; m. (1) Medfield 8 July 1669 Timothy Dwight; m. (2) Medfield 8 May 1677 John Adams (of Ipswich).
- iv CALEB, b. 29 July 1641 [RVR MS 3]; Harvard 1661 [Sibley 2:95-98]; m. Roxbury 15 December 1665 Mary Hide.
- v MARY, b. 2 May 1644 [RVR MS 4], bp. 5 May 1644 [RChR 115]; m. by 1669 Thomas Stedman (eldest known child bp. Roxbury 18 July 1669, the father being called "Thomas Stedman of Cambridge Village" [RChR 128]).

ASSOCIATIONS: John Watson was not a brother of ROBERT WATSON of Plymouth and Windsor, who did not exist (see Phantom Phile).

COMMENTS: Savage claims that John Watson had a son Edmund born 12 July 1636; no such child appears in the town record, but Joseph Weld did have a son Edmund born in Roxbury 14 July 1636, which is probably the record that Savage somehow misconstrued.

HENRY WATTS

ORIGIN: London

MIGRATION: 1631

FIRST RESIDENCE: Saco

REMOVES: Scarborough 1633

OCCUPATION: Fishmonger [YLR 3:74].

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: On 7 September 1636 he was assessed £1 for the support of the minister at Saco [MPCR 1:lxii]. At court on 5 July 1664, 7 November 1665, 15 September 1668 and 4 July 1671 Mr. Henry Watts of Black Point was presented for not attending the public worship of God [MPCR 1:237, 2:151, 170, 225].

FREEMAN: He acknowledged the authority of Massachusetts Bay, 13 July 1658 [MPCR 2:71].

EDUCATION: He signed his deeds.

OFFICES: Commissioner for Scarborough, 12 July 1658, 3 July 1660, 1 July 1661, 1 July 1662, 5 July 1664 (elected but the court denied him)

[MPCR 2:69, 96, 108, 117, 156]. Jury, 8 September 1640 [MPCR 1:65, 70].

ESTATE: On 31 July 1648 Henry Watts leased one hundred acres adjoining his house at Black Point "which he hath built for fifteen years past" from George Cleeve as agent for Col. Alexander Rigby Esqr. [YLR 1:83-4]. On 30 September 1648 "George Cleve of Casco, gent., agent for Colonel Alexander Rigby" sold to "Henry Watts of Blue Point" "all that neck of land ... in the village of Blue Point ... excepting ten acres near the river formerly granted to Mr. Foxwell, together with all the land ... that parteth this grant & Cooke's point ... together with all the land & marsh within this boundary supposed to be five hundred acres" [YLR 12:291]. On 12 November 1687 Henry Watts of Scarborough transferred this land to Andrew Brown Jr. for "sufficient maintenance during [Watts's] life" [YLR 12:292].

On 20 May 1670 Henry Watts sold two hundred and seventy acres at a place called Dunston to Robert Elliot of New Castle, Watts having acquired it as "successor and owner by marrying the widow of said [George] Barlow &c. by settlement" [YLR 15:269; see also YLR 5:1:109].

On 10 April 1673 Henry Watts deeded half his farm and mill at Scarborough "in the village we call Cockell" to Ralph Allison, who was to have it all when Watts died [YLR 2:148]. On 26 June 1680 Henry Watts of Scarborough, fishmonger, sold one hundred acres at Blue Point to Nathan Bedford [YLR 3:74].

Administration was taken on his estate 27 June 1697 by Thomas Bowes, son of his sister, Barbara (Watts) Bowes [GDMNH 725, citing an unknown source].

BIRTH: Baptized Cockfield, Durham, 28 June 1602, son of Ralph and Jane (____) Watts [Sarah Miller Anc 87]. (Deposed aged 67 in 1669 [SJC #1046], aged seventy-one years 29 June 1675 [YLR 4:43], and aged 82 in 1684).

DEATH: After 12 November 1687 [YLR 12:292].

MARRIAGE: After 1653 and before 1665 Cicely (____) Barlow, widow of George Barlow. At court 7 November 1665 "Mr. Henery Watts" having some discourse with Mr. Jordan "in the presence of this court did utter these words - that such as the said Jordan was did much mischief as he conceived, having their discourse about keeping away of Henery Watts his wife from him" [MPCR 1:234].

CHILDREN: None recorded.

ASSOCIATIONS: He was brother of Anne (Watts) Dixon, widow of George Dixon, who was in New England by 1665 [GDMNH 197]. "We present Mrs. Dixon, sister to Mr. Hene: Watts of Black Point, for not frequenting of the public worship of God on the Lord's Days" [MPCR 1:237].

COMMENTS: Davis believes that Henry Watts had an earlier wife before his marriage to the widow of George Barlow ("The early wife whom Henry Watts most probably had was completely successful in avoiding the records" [Sarah Miller Anc 89]). Since there are no records and no children to require an earlier wife, we include here only the known wife.

His was one of the first suits in the Maine Province Court on 25 March 1636. He petitioned concerning an agreement with Capt. Richard Bonython over the sale of Watts's lot for 9d. rent and two days work a year [MPCR 1:2]. At court 28 March 1636, he was sued by Mr. Thomas Andros [MPCR 1:3]. He sued William Gibbons and John Lander, 25 June 1640 [MPCR 1:43, 58], and was sued by Robert Sanders the same court [MPCR 1:48]. Most of these actions seem to have been settled quite amicably. At the same court, with William Frethey he was presented for "profaning the Sabbath in carrying of boards" [MPCR 1:75-76].

On 31 June 1645 Henry Watts deposed at length about the misbehavior of Robert Nash during a voyage from Boston to Stratton's Island [WP 5:34].

At court 21 October 1645 Henry Watts was fined for swearing several oaths, 5s., again for swearing, 5s., for breach of the Sabbath 20s., and for contempt of authority and taking goods from the marshal under execution 40s. Upon his petition, the court abated him 30s. [MPCR 1:87].

He was in a difference over land with Mr. Richard Foxwell, 21 October 1645 [MPCR 1:90]. Foxwell sued him for £160 4 July 1659 [MPCR 2:73]. They were still in court 6 July 1675 [MPCR 2:298].

He appraised the estate of Christopher Collins and it was brought to court on 13 November 1666 [MPCR 1:322]. He appraised the estate of George Knights on 27 May 1671 [MPCR 2:464].

At court 4 July 1659 Henry Watts was presented for scandalizing the Commissioners with abusive speeches about the Governor and making a sign with his hand [MPCR 2:84].

On 29 June 1675 "Henery Watts" deposed aged seventy-one years, that John Mills, deceased, had for thirty years possessed by mowing a parcel of marsh toward Nonesuch [YLR 4:43].

HENRY WAY

ORIGIN: Bridport, Dorsetshire

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Dorchester

OCCUPATION: Merchant.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to the second church at Dorchester on 5 May 1643 [DChR 6].

EDUCATION: He could sign his name. He pledged to support the Dorchester schoolmaster, 7 February 1641[1/2] [DTR 106].

OFFICES: Dorchester fieldviewer, 24 December 1645 [DTR 294].

ESTATE: On 2 January 1637[1/8] "Henery Way" was granted an allotment at Mannings Moone, but the property in some way did not suit, so in lieu of it he was granted five acres evidently at Tomson's Island [DTR 29, 32, 40]. His grant at the Neck was 2 acres and two quarters and twelve rods, and of cow pasture, the same [DTR 30]. He had two rods of fencing at the great lots above Mr. Glover's [DTR 79]. He had an indeterminate amount of land in the Dorchester meadowlands [DTR 321].

BIRTH: By about 1573 based on age at death.

DEATH: Dorchester 24 May 1667 "aged eighty-four" [DVR 27].

MARRIAGE: By about 1606 Elizabeth _____. She died Dorchester 23 June 1665 "aged eighty-four" [DVR 26].

CHILDREN:

- i (poss.) Son, b. say 1606; drowned off the coast of New England by 5 February 1630/1 (although this could have been son Henry). ("The ship *Lyon* ... all her people came safe except Way his son, who fell from the spritsail yard in a tempest, and could not be recovered, though he kept in sight near a quarter of an hour" [TAG 61:256; WJ 1:49-51]).
- ii ELYTH, bp. Bridport 30 November 1608; no further record.
- iii HENRY, bp. Bridport 28 March 1611; possibly the son who drowned (above) or the son of "Master Way" killed by the Tarranteens about 1631/2 during an attack on his boat [TAG 61:256; Wood 79].
- iv AARON, bp. Bridport 2 September 1613; m. Joan Sumner.
- v HANNAH or ANNA, bp. Bridport 3 March 1615[1/6]; m. by 1636 BRAY WILKINS.
- vi LYDIA, bp. Bridport 23 August 1618; no further record.
- vii SUSANNA, bp. Bridport 14 October 1621; m. John Pelton [SLR 24:255].
- viii RICHARD, bp. Bridport 2 May 1624; m. (1) Hester Jones; m. (2) Bethiah (Mayhew) Harlock; m. (3) Katharine ____; m. (4) Boston 13 August 1689 Hannah (Townsend) (Hull) (Allen) Knight.

ASSOCIATIONS: Henry Way was probably related in some degree to Mr. George Way, who had many business interests in New England and who made a brief visit to Dorchester [TAG 61:253].

COMMENTS: In 1631 "A small bark of Salem, of about twelve tons, coming towards the Bay, John Elston and two of Mr. Cradock's

fishermen being in her, and two tons of stone, and three hogsheds of train oil, was overset in a gust, and being buoyed up by the oil, she floated up and down forty-eight hours, and the three men sitting upon her, till Henry Way his boat, coming by, espied them and saved them" [WJ 2:71].

In 1632 "A shallop of one Henry Way of Dorchester, having been missing all the winter, it was found that the men in her, being five, were all killed treacherously by the eastern Indians. Another shallop of his being sent out to seek out the other, was cast away at Aquamenticus, and two of the men drowned" [WJ 2:95]. (Hubbard, years later, erroneously supposed that these entries indicated that Henry Way not only owned the shallops, but was in one of them when the tragedies occurred [Hubbard 198].)

On 4 August 1635 "John Holland, being at the eastward affirmeth, that Mr. Thomas Wannerton threatened to sink his boat, if he would not pay him a debt, that Henry Way owed him, and called him rogue and knave, and said they were all so in the Bay..." [WJ 1:217].

On 11 August 1646 Henry Way and James Carv were appointed to cull the fish and see it weighed aboard the *Mary* of London [Aspinwall 28].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1986 David Greene sorted through the multiplicity of English Henry Ways to find this family, and his work is closely followed here [TAG 61:241-56].

____ WEAVER

1 March 1630/1: "Mr. Weaver" was one of six men, four with the title of respect, to be "sent back to England ... as persons unmeet to inhabit here" [MBCR 1:82].

COMMENTS: In addition to the six men to be returned to England "as persons unmeet to inhabit here," two others were to be sent back at the same time as prisoners, which indicates that the offenses of the first six were not that serious. No further record of Mr. Weaver is seen in New England.

ELIZABETH WEBB

"Elizabeth Webbe" was admitted to Boston church as member #120, which would be late in 1631 or early in 1632 [BChR 15]. No evidence whether she married, died or returned to England.

JOHN WEBB

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Roxbury

REMOVES: Boston 1634

OCCUPATION: "John Webb ... was released from his master William Parks of Roxbury, Mass., on Jan. 6, 1633/4" [TAG 23:129, citing unknown source].

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "John Webbe a singleman" admitted to Boston church 9 February 1633/4 [BChR 17].

COMMENTS: The above two records (assuming that they refer to the same man) have been held to be the first appearances in New England of a John Webb later of Boston and then Northampton. In 1947 Fred C. Warner and Harrison E. Webb, having noted the above two items, go on to say "[h]e probably lived in Boston for the next ten years, but no evidence has been found that he owned any property there" [TAG 23:129]. This uncertainty, and the many years without any evidence of a man who had just been freed, raise doubts about whether these two records do pertain to the Northampton man, and that connection will not be made here.

RICHARD WEBB

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1632

FIRST RESIDENCE: Cambridge

REMOVES: Hartford 1635, Norwalk

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Membership in some Massachusetts Bay church (probably Watertown) prior to 6 November 1632 implied by freemanship.

FREEMAN: 6 November 1632 [MBCR 1:367].

OFFICES: Deputy from Norwalk to Connecticut Court, May 1655 [CT Civil List 59]. Jury, 15 June 1643, September 1644, 6 December 1649 (fined for not appearing seasonably to serve), 6 June 1650, 5 December 1650 [RPCC 21, 29, 74, 83, 90; CCCR 1:93, 110, 203].

ESTATE: Granted the "upland beyond John Masters" in the West End in Cambridge, 4 August 1634 [CaTR 9]. Granted a proportional share of two in the undivided meadow, 20 August 1635 [CaTR 13].

Distribution was made to a daughter of SETH GRANT in March 1681 [NEHGR 64:83-84, citing Fairfield PR 3:86].

BIRTH: By 1611 based on freemanship.

DEATH: July 1665 (from inventory).

MARRIAGE: Elizabeth (____) Grant, widow of SETH GRANT [NEHGR 64:84]. She died at Norwalk on 24 January 1680/[1] [NEHGR 64:82, citing Norwalk LR 1:59].

CHILDREN: None recorded.

ASSOCIATIONS: Richard Webb of New Haven and Stamford was not son of this Richard Webb [TAG 25:194-97]. (The entry in Colket for Richard Webb of Cambridge, Hartford and Norwalk is apparently based on the older literature making this claim.)

COMMENTS: On 1 October 1646 Richard Webb won his suit against George Chappell, who was ordered to pay 24s. [RPCC 44; CCCR 1:144].

JONAS WEED

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Watertown

REMOVES: Wethersfield 1635, Stamford 1642

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Member of Watertown church prior to 29 March 1636, when he was dismissed from that church in order to form a new church at Wethersfield [CCCR 1:2].

FREEMAN: 18 May 1631 [MBCR 1:366].

EDUCATION: He signed his will.

OFFICES: Jury, 1639 [RPCC 3].

ESTATE: In the Wethersfield land inventory on 25 April 1641 Jonas Weed held eight parcels of land: seven acres "whereon his house standeth"; three acres in the Great Meadow; two acres in the Beaver Meadow; ten acres of dry swamp; four acres in the Island; two acres and three roods in Pennywise; [thirty?] acres in the West Field; and twelve acres in the West Field [WetLR 1:221].

In November or December 1642 Jonas Weed received a grant of land in Stamford [TAG 10:42, citing Stamford TR 1:6].

In his will, dated 26 November 1672 and proved 7 November 1676, Jonas Weed Sr. bequeathed to "his wife Mary Weed the house he now lives in and the use of the houselot with two acres of meadow and two acres of upland lying in the East Field during her lifetime," as well as £20 in moveables, including "his great Bible"; to "his eldest son John Weed

two acres of meadow lying in Rockie Neck and more to the value of five pounds"; to "his son Daniell Weed" £10; to "his son Jonas Weed" £1; to "his daughter Mary Abbot the wife of Georg[e] Abbot" 30s.; to "his daughter Dorcas the wife of James Wright" 10s.; to "his son Samuel" £20; to John Rockwell 5s. and "five pounds in Daniel's hands for Elizabeth"; to "his daughter Sarah the sum of five shillings and in case she do return again to the truth then he doth by will give unto her the sum of five pounds"; to "his daughter Hannah Benj[amin] Hoit's wife" £10; wife Mary Weed, son Daniel Weed and son Jonas Weed to be executors [Fairfield PR 3:16].

The inventory of the estate of "Jonas Weed Sr.," taken 5 June 1676, totalled £116 9s. 6d., including £58 in real estate: "4 acres meadow," £16; "6 acres of upland," £18; "2 acres meadow," £8; "½ Shiphan dividend of land," £6; "Rocky Neck last dividend," £2; "waste land in Rocky Neck," £20s.; and "1½ acre meadow next Mr. Lawes in the East Field," £7 [Fairfield PR 3:16].

The inventory of "widow Mary Weed of Stamford," exhibited 10 March 1689/90, totalled £23 7s. 9d., with no real estate included [Fairfield PD Case #6731]. In the estate papers of Robert Stewart of Norwalk, 1688, is a document on the reverse of which is an account of the estate of Mary Weed, dated 10 March 1689[/90], in which "Beniaman Haight," Daniel Weed and Jonas Weed Sr. claim expenses [Fairfield PD Case #6126].

BIRTH: By 1610 based on date of freemanship. (When John Winthrop Jr. treated Jonas Weed in 1669 he gave his age as seventy [WMJ 884], but this seems inflated.)

DEATH: Stamford between 26 November 1672 (date of will) and 5 June 1676 (date of inventory), and probably closer to the latter date.

MARRIAGE: By about 1637 Mary _____ (assuming she was the mother of all his children, but see *COMMENTS* below). She died by 10 March 1689/90.

CHILDREN:

- i MARY, b. say 1637; m. by about 1657 George Abbott [FOOF 1:5].
- ii JOHN, b. say 1639 ("eldest son"); m. (1) by 1664 Joanna Westcott (on 14 February 1664/5 "John Weed of Stamford, husband of Joanna daughter of Richard Westcott, receipted to his father-in-law Thomas Skidmore" [FOOF 1:660]); m. (2) after 1678 Mary _____ [FOOF 1:653, citing Fairfield PR 5:290].
- iii DORCAS, b. say 1641; m. Wethersfield 20 November 1660 James Wright ([WetVR Barbour 309, citing Wethersfield LR 2:30] bride's surname not given).
- iv DANIEL, b. say 1643; m. by 1675 Ruth _____ (eldest child b. 18 November 1675 [Gillespie Anc 542-43]).

- v JONAS, b. say 1645; m. 16 November 167[0] Bethia Holly [TAG 11:33, citing Stamford TR 1:113].
- vi ELIZABETH, b. say 1647; m. by an unknown date John Rockwell.
- vii SARAH, b. say 1649; living on 26 November 1672 (father's will), having strayed from "the truth"; no further record. (Paul Prindle has shown that she could not be the Sarah Weed who married in 1698 David Waterbury [TAG 28:96-98]).
- viii HANNAH, b. about 1651 (in 1669 John Winthrop Jr. treated "Weed, Hannah, 20y., daughter of Jonas of Stamford" [WMJ 884]; in line with our procedure for sequencing the children in this family [see *COMMENTS* below], we assume that the age given here by Winthrop is an approximation and not a precise date); m. Stamford 5 January 1670[/1] Benjamin Hoyt [TAG 11:33, citing Stamford TR 1:113], son of SIMON HOYT.
- ix SAMUEL, b. say 1653; m. by about 1680 Mary _____ (administration on his estate was granted to his widow Mary Weed and son Jacob Weed on 13 November 1708 [Fairfield PR 5:148a, 394]).
- x Child, d. Stamford 15 July 1656 [TAG 10:44, citing Stamford TR 1:19].

COMMENTS: The lack of any record of Jonas Weed between 18 May 1631 and 29 March 1636 may indicate that he had returned to England for part of this period. However, the clear record that he was in Wethersfield very early in 1636, and probably late in 1635, would indicate that he had already sold any land he might have had in Watertown, and could well have received a houselot and other grants of land during his stay there.

Savage divided this Jonas into two men, a father at Watertown and Wethersfield, and a son at Stamford, but the records are consistent with the assumption that only one Jonas Weed was present in New England during these years.

An entry in Manwaring's abstracts of Connecticut probate records of 1657 refers to "Jonas Weed late of Southampton L.I." [Manwaring 1:113]. This must be a misreading for Jonas Wood.

Given the lack of birthdates for this family, deciding on the birth order has been especially difficult. Many times a seventeenth-century testator will name all the sons first, and then all the daughters, but that is certainly not the case here. We will consider three other possibilities. First, Jonas Weed may have made bequests to his nine surviving children in the order of their birth; as both Mary and Dorcas married earlier than

John, they cannot have been fourth and fifth in birth order, to correspond with their positions in the will, unless the immigrant was married much earlier than indicated above. Second, their father may have made his bequests in no particular order; this may in fact be the case, but for the sake of argument we will examine and adopt a third possibility.

The sequence of children as named in the will of Jonas may be seen as two groupings: first, John, Daniel, Jonas, Mary and Dorcas; and second, Samuel, Elizabeth, Sarah and Hannah. All those in the first group appear to be older than those in the second group, and within each group the sons are named before the daughters. If this interpretation reflects reality, then we would conclude that Jonas had two wives, and that the two groups represent sets of half-siblings. As there is no evidence for two wives other than these speculations on birth order, only one wife is assigned here to Jonas Weed, but the possibility of there having been two wives remains.

Continuing along this line of speculation, the children have been listed above on the assumption that within each of the two subgroups the sons are listed in birth order and the daughters are listed in birth order, but one or more of the daughters may be older than one or more of the sons. This requires in a few instances departure from our usual rules of sequencing children, but does not produce any chronological impossibilities. (Note especially that sons Daniel and Jonas are named in close proximity in three places in the probate documents, and that Daniel always precedes Jonas, even though Jonas seems to have married about five years before Daniel.)

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1930 Donald Lines Jacobus published a brief account of Jonas Weed [FOOF 1:652], and in 1976 Paul Prindle prepared a more extensive treatment [Gillespie Anc 533-48].

OLIVER WEEKS

At Saco court on 15 September 1640 "Oliver Weekes [was] presented by the Grand Enquest for a common swearer," was bound in £10 (with Thomas Elkins and George Dearing as sureties), and was fined 5s., which was immediately remitted [MPCR 1:75].

On 20 November 1640 "Oliver Weekes, sailor," deposed that "he was a servant to Mr. Cleeve when he went from Spurwinke house [in 1633], and that he never heard that Mr. Winter did force the said Cleeve from thence, only he told the said Cleeve that if he dwelt there he must turn

tenant to Mr. Roberte Trelawny and then he might live there quietly, but Cleeve said he would be tenant to never a man in New England.

"He further saith that the said Winter did lend the said Cleeve a boat to transport away his goods, the which boat was bilged in that employment, and that he doth believe that Winter had more damage in his boat than Cleeve had in his goods, for this deponent did help carry away the first boatload of goods wherein the damage was done, and if Mr. Cleeve would have been ruled by him, he needed not have lost any goods, for the boat rode at her port two days and one night with the goods aboard, and the said Cleeve would not suffer this deponent to carry the goods ashore, where they might have been safe" [Trelawny Papers 265].

On 27 June 1643 JOHN WINTER settled his account with Oliver Weeks "for necessities delivered out of the house at sundry times from the third of September, 1642, to this day" [Trelawny Papers 345, 354].

COMMENTS: Oliver Weeks apparently spent his entire decade of residence in New England in the vicinity of Richmond Island. There is no record of him after 1643, so he may have died soon or returned to England.

JOST WEILLUST

1 March 1630/1: "Jost Weillust is chosen surveyor of the ordinance & cannoneer, for which he is to have allowed him £10 per annum" [MBCR 1:83].

3 July 1632: "It is ordered, that Joist Weillust shall have allowed him £5 towards his transportation into his own country, whither, according to his desire, he hath free leave to go" [MBCR 1:97].

4 July 1632: In a letter to Reverend John White of Dorchester in England, John Winthrop writes that "The Surveyer of our Ordinance is now returned home. We were loath to part with him, but his longing after his native country would not be stilled: he hath received of me £12 10s. for a year and a quarter service and £5 I procured him from the Court (though I am forced to disburse it). His diet he hath had of me with his lodging and washing all the time he hath been here. Yet if his passage be paid he will not have above £8 left, which will not suffice to apparel him, and carry him into Germany. I pray Sir, make use of your old faculty, to help him with some small matter more for his better accommodation" [WP 3:87].

21 November 1632: In a letter to John Winthrop Jr., Emanuel Downing, writing from London, says: "I sent my brother Winthrop [i.e., John Sr.] a letter written at the Hage from the German lately come from you by Mr. Humfrey's conveyance" [WP 3:92].

18 March 1632/3: In a letter from Edward Howes of London to John Winthrop Jr.: "I have not heard from Mr. Eustace the German since he went hence. I fear much he is slain in the last great Battle with the King of Sweden. I showed him many kindnesses to win him to return but he said he would not return except he saw a letter from the Governor's own hand, with promise of increase of his wages" [WP 3:112].

COMMENTS: Since Weillust was appointed to his military position less than a month after the arrival of the *Lyon* in February 1630/1, he may well have come on that ship; it is also possible that he came the summer before in the fleet with Winthrop, but was not appointed for some months, although this seems less likely.

At the General Court of 3 March 1634/5, administration is granted to John Humphrey and John Endicott on the estate of [-----] Willust, deceased [MBCR 1:135]. Savage (and the indexer of MBCR) have assumed that this was Jost Weillust. But from Winthrop's letter of 4 July 1632 we see that Weillust's finances were in a precarious state, and that he had lodged with Winthrop. Thus, there would not seem to be any estate, real or personal, which Weillust might have left behind. Furthermore, the appointed administrators point to a man who resided in Lynn, or possibly Salem. The evidence indicates that this administration correctly pertains to JOHN WILLIS of Boston and Lynn.

THOMAS WELD

ORIGIN: Terling, Essex

MIGRATION: 1632 on *William & Francis* [WJ 1:93]

FIRST RESIDENCE: Roxbury

RETURN TRIPS: Returned to England permanently in 1641

OCCUPATION: Minister.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: In July 1632 Winthrop reported that "[a]fter many imparlances and days of humiliation, but those of Boston and Roxbury, to seek the Lord for Mr. Welde his disposing, and the advice of those of Plimouth being taken, etc., at length he resolved to sit down with them of Roxbury" [WJ 1:98]. "Mr. Thomas Welde" admitted as member #2 of Roxbury church [RChR 73].

FREEMAN: 6 November 1632 [MBCR 1:367].

EDUCATION: Matriculated at Cambridge from Trinity College, 1611; B.A. 1613-4; M.A. 1618 [Venn 4:360-01; Morison 404]. In 1651 Thomas Weld sold his extensive library to the Society for Promoting and Propagating the Gospel in New England for £34, and the catalog of the library survives [NEHGR 36:371-73].

OFFICES: Committee to "take order for a college at Newetowne" (the first Harvard Board of Overseers), 20 November 1637 [MBCR 1:217; Morison 193].

ESTATE: In the Roxbury land inventory of about 1652 "Mr. Thomas Weld" (*in absentia*) held eight parcels, seven of which had been granted to him: two acres of land with his dwelling house, barn and other out-houses, as well as yards, gardens and orchards; eight acres of upland and marsh; fifteen acres of meadow and marsh; fourteen acres of upland and marsh; ten acres of upland and marsh; one hundred twenty-two acres and a half, being the third lot in the second allotment of the last division; three hundred thirty-three acres in the four thousand acres; and twenty-five acres "bought of Henry Archer" [RBOP 18-19].

In her will, dated 20 March 1664[/5] and proved 16 November 1671, Margaret, widow of Thomas Weld, late of Gateside by Newcastle, clerk, bequeathed "to brother Mr. William Doget and her sister Anna, his wife, to sister Elizabeth Wade, deceased, and their children, to kinsman John Jeffreson" [NEHGR 52:249].

BIRTH: Baptized St. Peters, Sudbury, Suffolk, 13 July 1595, son of Edmund Weld [TAG 55:145].

DEATH: London 23 March 1660[/1] ("Mr. Thomas Welde sometime pastor to this church died in London" [RChR 199 (Danforth diary)]).

MARRIAGE: (1) By 1625 Margaret ____; "Mrs. Margaret Welde the wife of Mr. Thomas Weld" admitted to Roxbury church as member #19 [RChR 74]; she died by about 1636.

(2) By about 1636 Judith ____; "Judith Weld the second wife of Mr. Thomas Weld" was admitted to Roxbury church in 1636 or 1637 [RChR 82]. She was buried at Gateshead, Durham, on 4 May 1656 [NEHGR 36:406]. (Her monumental inscription reads "Here sleeps Mrs. Judith Weld, who was to 3 godly ministers a good wife, to Christ a faithful servant, to the church an affectionate member, for piety, prudence, & patience eminent. She departed this life the [blank] 1656. In Jesu dormio, splendide resurgam" [NEHGR 36:406, citing "Brand's History of Newcastle," 1789, i. 499].)

(3) Margaret ____; she died between 20 March 1664[/5] and 16 November 1671 [NEHGR 52:249].

CHILDREN:

- i JOHN, bp. Terling 6 June 1625 [NEHGR 36:405]; attended Harvard briefly in 1643-4 but was expelled for burglary

[Morison 309-10; WJ 2:203-04; Sibley 1:121-22 (incorrectly calling him "Joseph")]; "family tradition is that he was minister of a parish in Durham, whose name called Riton is not to be easily found, near his father probably, and he may have been ejected instead of that Thomas, whom Calamy names, by the Bartholomew Act, as the father was in his grave before that day" [Savage 4:457 (the parish of Ryton is a few miles west of Gateshead)].

- ii THOMAS, bp. Terling 26 July 1626 [NEHGR 36:405]; m. Roxbury 4 June 1650 Dorothy Whiting, daughter of Rev. Samuel Whiting.
- iii SAMUEL, bp. Terling 8 October 1629 [NEHGR 36:405]; no further record.
- iv EDMUND, bp. Terling 8 July 1631 [NEHGR 36:405]; Harvard College 1650 [Sibley 1:220]; minister at Inniscean, Ireland.

ASSOCIATIONS: Thomas Weld was brother of Daniel Weld of Braintree and Joseph Weld of Roxbury [TAG 55:145-48].

COMMENTS: Thomas Weld was one of the ecclesiastics who tried Anne Hutchinson for heresy, and for this reason Savage honored him with the longest sketch in his *Genealogical Dictionary* [Savage 4:458-73]. Savage quoted Weld's remark that he was excommunicated from the Church of England "by the driveling malevolence of Archbishop Laud" of London [Savage 4:459]. Most of this sketch sets forth Savage's argument as to the authorship of a tract, published in London under Weld's guidance, about the Antinomian controversy. Weld certainly made additions to the book as it went through the press, but modern scholars believe the bulk of the text to have been written by John Winthrop.

In 1641, in the early stages of the Civil War in England, Rev. Thomas Weld and Rev. Hugh Peter were sent home to represent Massachusetts Bay to Parliament [WJ 2:30]. Weld performed many useful services for Massachusetts Bay while in England, but he never returned to New England, despite being urged to do so [WJ 2:92, 260].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: Accounts of Thomas Weld appear in both the *Dictionary of National Biography* and the *Dictionary of American Biography*. In 1882 several articles were published setting forth useful biographical and bibliographical information about Thomas Weld [NEHGR 36:36-39, 62-70, 371-73, 405-07]. In 1979 Douglas Richardson published some useful data on the English origins of Thomas Weld and his two brothers [TAG 55:145-48].

ROBERT WELDEN

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Charlestown

OCCUPATION: Soldier

OFFICES: About February 1630/1, appointed "captain of one hundred foot" [Dudley 79].

DEATH: Charlestown 16 February 1630/1 [Dudley 79].

MARRIAGE: By 1631 Elizabeth ____; she was admitted to Boston church as member #91 (which would be in the winter of 1630/1), and the entry is annotated "gone to Watertown" [BChR 14]; prob. m. in 1631 as his second wife Reverend GEORGE PHILLIPS of Watertown [Bond 626, concurred in by Savage].

CHILDREN: None recorded.

COMMENTS: 18 February 1630/1: "Capt. Welden, a hopeful young gentleman, and an experienced soldier, died at Charlestown of a consumption, and was buried at Boston with a military funeral" [WJ 1:54].

February 1630/1: "Amongst others who died about this time was Mr. Robert Welden, whom in the time of his sickness we had chosen to be captain of one hundred foot, but before he took possession of his place, he died the sixteenth of February and was buried as a soldier with three volleys of shot" [Dudley 79].

Bond proposed that Robert Welden's widow Elizabeth soon married George Phillips based on four items: the annotation that she had "gone to Watertown"; the death of George Phillips's first wife soon after arrival in 1630; Elizabeth as the name of George Phillips's second wife; and the relatively high social position of Phillips and Welden. A further slight clue may be found in the name of the first child of George Phillips by his second wife - Zorobabel. Zorobabel (or Zerubbabel) appears several times in the Bible, his father's name usually given as Shealtiel, but once as Pedaiah. This may simply reflect an error in this latter entry, but some scholars have "conjectured that Shealtiel may have died childless but that Zerubbabel was born to his widow by the deceased man's brother in a levirate marriage ..." [*The Interpreter's Dictionary of the Bible* (Nashville TN 1986) 4:955; also *The Anchor Bible Dictionary* (New York 1992) 6:1085]. This is not to suggest that Robert Welden and George Phillips were half-brothers, for the Puritans would not then have allowed the second marriage. But it may be that George Phillips was sufficiently aware of speculation about the Biblical discrepancy to apply the name

Zerubbabel to the first child of a woman by her second husband, when she had been childless by her first husband.

FRANCIS WESTON

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1632

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

REMOVES: Salem 1633, Providence 1638, Warwick 1642

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to Salem church prior to 5 November 1633 implied by freemanship.

FREEMAN: In "1633" Plymouth list of freemen, ahead of those admitted 1 January 1632/3 [PCR 1:3]; "Frauncis Weston" made freeman of Massachusetts Bay 5 November 1633 [MBCR 1:368].

OFFICES: Deputy to Massachusetts Bay General Court for Salem, 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:117]; Salem representative on "committee, to consider of the act of Mr. Endicott, in defacing the colors," 6 May 1635 [MBCR 1:145] Jury, 3 October 1637 [EQC 1:6].

ESTATE: Assessed 15s. in Plymouth tax list of 25 March 1633 [PCR 1:9]; not in list of 27 March 1634.

In the 1 July 1633 allocation of mowing land at Plymouth "Mr. Fogg & Mr. Weston" were granted "the watering place & thereabout ... together with that Mr. Weston ... had last year" [PCR 1:14].

Received 120 acres in the 1636 Salem land grant (in the section of "freemen") [STR 1:20, 27, 37]; on 17 April 1637 "Mr. Francis Weston" had ten acres added to this grant [STR 1:47]. In the 25 December 1637 grant of marsh and meadow received one acre for a household of six(?) [STR 1:103]; on the same day he and Mr. Stileman shared six acres of meadow [STR 1:61].

In the second year of the Providence plantation Francis Weston and others were to pay 1s. 6d. each if they did not improve their ground granted to them by preparing to fence, break ground and build [RICR 15]. His grant of grass and meadow was confirmed on 10 June 1637 [RICR 17]. In 1638 he was a proprietor of Providence and jointly owned the meadow ground at Pawtuxet [RICR 20].

On "5 (4) 1645" [5 June 1645] Massachusetts Bay General Court sent a warrant "to the executors of Francis Weston ... to take notice of an attachment against the lands of Francis Weston" [Chapin 1:257]. (This action grew out of Weston's Gortonist activities.)

On 4 November 1646 "Richard Harcourt sells Thomas Angel his house lot or home share & housing, which formerly belonged unto his uncle Francis Weston and lately he bought the rest of it of his aunt Margaret

Weston which she had her life in" [Chapin 1:242]. On 24 June 1652 Ralph Earle of Portsmouth sold to William Arnold land which he had bought of Nathaniel Dickens, "which premises the said Dickens formerly bought of one Richard Harcutt the heir or assign of Fraunces Weston and Margaret his wife" [PrTR 1:106]. On 5 May 1656 "Richard Harcarte of Warwick" confirmed that he had five or six years earlier sold to Nicholas Power of Providence "commonage [which] was once my uncle Francis Weston's" [PrTR 4:231].

BIRTH: By 1611 based on Plymouth freemanship.

DEATH: By 5 June 1645 [Chapin 1:257].

MARRIAGE: Margaret ____.

There are two competing versions of her later history, each of which has its problems. We prefer the first of these two stories. On 3 November 1635 it was ordered "that John Pease shall be whipped, & bound to his good behavior, for striking his mother, Mrs. Weston, & deriding of her, & for diverse other misdemeanors, & other evil carriages" [MBCR 1:155]. On 1 September 1644 "Margit Pease" of Salem made a will in which the principal beneficiaries were the children of her son Robert Pease; this will was proved on 1 January 1644/5 [EPR 1:40-41]. For this to be the widow of Francis Weston, we would have to assume that he had died before 1 September 1644 (and there is nothing to contradict this), and that after his death she had returned to Salem and reassumed the name of an earlier husband. Richard Harcourt, who later held some of the land of Francis Weston, noted that Margaret had held a life interest in these lands, so there should not have been a competing claim from her Pease heirs.

The second story is that she married (2) by early 1651 Adam Goodwin, was supported by the town because of her distracted condition, and died on 2 May 1651 [Bradford F. Swan, "Roger Williams and the Insane," *Rhode Island History* 5:65-68; RWCORR 329-31; PrTR 2:55, 104]. This later history for Margaret is dependent on a letter of Roger Williams in which in early 1651 he mistakenly called her "Mrs. Weston" when she was already married to Adam Goodwin.

CHILDREN: None recorded.

ASSOCIATIONS: The conclusion that Francis Weston of Plymouth went to Salem in 1633 is based on the disappearance of the man of that name from the Plymouth records after 1 July 1633, and the appearance of a man of that name in Massachusetts Bay records by 5 November 1633 (with later records placing him in Salem), and the departure of other Plymouth residents for Salem about the same time, presumably with ROGER WILLIAMS (RALPH FOGG, WILLIAM BENNETT). As a corollary to this, we conclude that the Francis Weston (or West) who appeared in Duxbury by 1639 [PCR 1:139, 164] was a different man, not known to be related to the Francis who went to Salem.

COMMENTS: On 4 March 1633/4 "Josuah Harris is bound as an apprentice with Frauncis Weston, for 5 years from this day, his said master finding him meat, drink, & clothes" [MBCR 1:113].

On 12 March 1637/8 Francis Weston was included in a list of eight men (four, including Weston, from Salem) who were licensed to leave Massachusetts Bay [MBCR 1:223]; all of the Salem men joined Roger Williams at Providence.

At a Quarter Court held at Cambridge on 5 June 1638 "Francis Weston's wife was censured to be set 2 hours in the bilboes here, & 2 hours at Salem, upon a lecture day" [MBCR 1:233].

The curious entry in court 26 December 1637 is not further explained: "Margret Weston challenged three of the jurymen of Salem, Jeffrey Massie, Edm. Batter and Anth. Dike" [EQC 7]. On 26 June 1638 Marmeduke Barton "servant of Franc[i]s Weston" was ordered whipped and a lock put on his foot for "running away from his master and filing off his lock" [EQC 1:8]. On 12 July 1642 Michael Shaflen deposed that Francis Weston had at some earlier date removed a boundary stake [EQC 1:43].

On 17 October 1643 Francis Weston and several other men were confined to various towns (Dorchester in Weston's case) "to be set on work, & to wear such bolts or irons as may hinder his escape" and not to "either by speech or writing, publish, declare, or maintain any of the blasphemous or abominable heresies wherewith he hath been charged by the General Court contained in either of the two books sent unto us" by Samuel Gorton or Randall Holden [MBCR 2:52]. (Francis Weston had associated himself with Gorton as early as 1641 [RWCORR 214; Perley 1:273-75].)

THOMAS WESTON

ORIGIN: London

MIGRATION: Weymouth

FIRST RESIDENCE: 1623

RETURN TRIPS: Sailed soon for Virginia, not to return.

OCCUPATION: Merchant.

EDUCATION: Apprenticed to Rowland Heylyn; 1609 admitted to Ironmongers' Company [NGSQ 62:164].

ESTATE: The deposition of Richard Moore (see below), indicated that Thomas Weston owned two plantations, one in York River in Virginia at a place called Cheesecake, the other in Maryland at West St. Mary's by Story's Island [NEHGR 50:203].

The will of Thomas Weston was exhibited by John Hansford and approved. Administration was granted to John Hansford and he was ordered to bring an inventory by 1 March 1647/[8] [Archives of Maryland 10 (1891):102].

BIRTH: Baptized Rugeley, Staffordshire, 21 December 1584, son of Ralph Weston [NGSQ 62:170].

DEATH: Bristol after 1 May 1646 when Weston was presumably still alive and William Barwick of Bristol deposed that Weston had come to London in June 1645 on the *Trewlove* and before 23 November 1647 when Christopher Weaver allowed a generous bequest to his daughter, the widow Elizabeth Weston, for "her better advancement in marriage" [NGSQ 62:168]. Bradford says of him "So. Mr. Weston came hither again, and afterward shaped his course for Virginia, and so for present I shall leave him. He died afterwards at Bristol, in the time of the wars, of the sickness in that place" [Bradford 138].

MARRIAGE: By 17 October 1623 Elizabeth Weaver, daughter of Christopher and Anne (Green) Weaver [NGSQ 62:167].

CHILD:

- i ELIZABETH, b. say 1630; m. before 22 January 1661[/2]
Roger Conant, son of ROGER CONANT [SchR 93].

ASSOCIATIONS: His brother Andrew and brother Richard were involved in Thomas's affairs in England [NGSQ 62:163-72].

COMMENTS: Bradford described "...one Mr. Thomas Weston, a merchant of London, came to Leyden about the same time (who was well acquainted with some of them and a furtherer of them in their former proceedings), having much conference with Mr. Robinson and others of the chief of them, persuaded them to go on (as it seems) and not to meddle with the Dutch or too much to depend on the Virginia Company. For if that failed, if they came to resolution, he and such merchants as were his friends, together with their own means, would set them forth; and they should make ready and neither fear want of shipping nor money; for what they wanted should be provided" [Bradford 37]. It is clear from his subsequent remarks that Bradford thought Weston's involvement with the group at Leyden was crassly opportunistic [Bradford 37-49]. "Mr. Weston makes himself merry with our endeavors about buying a ship" [Bradford 43]. Robert Cushman shared the thought and wrote 17 August 1620 that "as for Mr. Weston, except grace do greatly sway him, he will hate us ten times more than ever he loved us, for not confirming the conditions" of the purchase of the ship [Bradford 56]. Finally, Bradford revealed that though Weston had "made that large promise in his letter that if all the rest should fall off, yet he would never quit the business ... all proved but wind, for he was the first and only man that forsook them" [Bradford 94].

The disenchanted Weston attempted to establish another settlement at Wessagusset, but as John Peirce described the settlers as "in all appearance not fit for an honest man's company" and in great want, the attempt failed [Bradford 109].

Shortly after, Mr. Weston came over with some of the fishermen, under another name, and the disguise of a blacksmith, where he heard of the ruin and dissolution of his colony. He got a boat and with a man or two came to see how things were. But by the way, for want of skill, in a storm he cast away his shallop in the bottom of the bay between Merrimac River and Piscataqua, and hardly escaped with life. And afterwards fell into the hands of the Indians, who pillaged him of all he saved from the sea, and stripped him out of all his clothes to his shirt. At last he got to Piscataqua and borrowed a suit of clothes, and got means to come to Plymouth. A strange alteration there was in him, to such as had seen and known him in his former flourishing condition; so uncertain are the mutable things of this unstable world..." [Bradford 119].

Weston was soon in difficulty with Sir Ferdinando Gorges and was forced to ask Governor Bradford to intervene for his safety, which Bradford did, but with little thanks, Weston insulting them by saying "that though they were but young justices, yet they were good beggars" [Bradford 136].

A deposition of Richard Norman of Marblehead, aged fifty years or thereabouts

That John Connant now resident in New England & bound for Virginia the said John Connant I knew him of a child & was a near neighbor to his father Roger Connant and his wife Elizabeth the daughter and the only daughter of Thomas Weston by common repute ... the said Elizabeth's father was that Thomas Weston that used formerly to trade in Virginia and so to New England and afterwards went home for Bristol and there died as by credible and common report and further that I have been in Maryland in Virginia in West St. Mary's and likewise in some part of York River in both which places there was land commonly said to be and called by the name the said Thomas Weston his land or plantation and understood to be the same Thomas Weston aforesaid and further that I never heard of any other child the said Thomas Weston had but only the said Elizabeth but have often heard the said Elizabeth say her father had no other child but her [NEHGR 50:203].

On 27 September 1684 the following deposition was taken before Simon Bradstreet, Governor:

The deposition of Richard Moore Senr. aged seventy years or thereabouts. Sworn saith that being in London at the house of Mr. Thomas Weston, ironmonger, in the year 1620 he was from thence

transported to New Plymouth in New England and about two years and a half after the said deponants arrival at Plymouth aforesaid the above mentioned Thomas Weston sent over a ship upon his proper account with passengers to settle in the Massachusetts Bay now called Braintree but soon after they deserted the same by reason of Indians and sickness and within a short space of time after the above said Weston personally came over from London to Plymouth in New England and made his abode there sometime and traded from thence to Virginia and Maryland and at that time the said deponent knew that the said Thomas Weston had and was possessed of two plantations the one in York River in Virginia at a place called Cheesecake, the other in Maryland at West St. Mary's by Story's Island and heretofore were commonly known to be in the tenure & occupation of these persons here under expressed, vizt. Mr. Wilkinson, Mr. Dent, merchant, &c. and they all acknowledged the said Weston to be the true proprietor and lawful owner of the said plantations and further that the said deponent knew Elizabeth Weston now Elizabeth Conant of Marblehead to be the reputed and only child of the said Thomas Weston [NEHGR 50:203].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1896 Christopher Johnston compiled records related to the estate of Thomas Weston in Maryland [NEHGR 50:201-06]. In 1974 Peter Wilson Coldham added English records of Weston, particularly his difficulties with customs laws [NGSQ 62:163-72].

JOHN WHIPPLE

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1632

FIRST RESIDENCE: Dorchester

REMOVES: Providence 1658

OCCUPATION: Carpenter [SLR 3:204]. Tavernkeeper, 1674 [PrTR 4:8]. In 1669 John Whipple Sr. was paid 10s. to allow the town council to meet at this house [PrTR 3:148]. In 1670 the amount was raised to 20s. [PrTR 3:152].

FREEMAN: Oath of allegiance, 31 May 1666 [PrTR 3:101].

EDUCATION: He signed his name to deeds [PrTR 3:100].

OFFICES: Deputy, General Court, 4 September 1666 [PrTR 3:85]. Petit jury, 19 October 1670 [PrTR 3:157].

Providence selectman, 1670, 1674, 27 April 1676 (moderator) [PrTR 3:150, 4:1, 8:11]. Treasurer, 1 June 1668 [PrTR 3:124]. Surveyor, 6

June 1670-71 [PrTR 3:152, 192, 198, 201]. Committee to run the line, 27 January 1663[4] [PrTR 3:47, 49]. Committee to consider building a new town house [PrTR 3:4]. Jury, 12 May 1663 [PrTR 3:37]. Appointed to confer about mending a bridge, 27 January 1664[5], 28 October 1667 [PrTR 3:59, 110]. Committee to arbitrate over fences, 2 December 1666 [PrTR 3:89]. Arbiter in the matter of the estate of Resolved Waterman, deceased, 9 January 1700/1 [PrTR 6:103]. Committee to "demand & receive at every garrison what was taken from the Indians," 7 September 1676 [PrTR 8:14]. Committee to lay out a common, 27 April 1678 [PrTR 8:28].

ESTATE: On 2 January 1637[8] John Whipple was granted eight acres in Dorchester about the mill [DTR 27]. "John Whiplle" was the last of the Dorchester proprietors to sign his name to an agreement submitting to arbitration a dispute over the fencing and division of land [DTR 76, 79].

On 15 November 1658 "John Whiple of Dorchester ... carpenter" sold to George Minot of Dorchester "his now dwelling house and housements scituate and being in Dorchester near the River Naponset together with thirty-seven acres of upland more or less thereto adjoining," also "eight acres of salt marsh more or less lying near the place commonly called the penny ferry"; "Sarah the wife of the said John Whiple" relinquished her dower rights [SLR 3:204-05].

On 3 February 1661[2] John Whipple Sr. petitioned for a piece of land next to his orchard, but his will was referred to the next court [PrTR 3:9]. On 27 July 1662 John Whipple Sr. was permitted to exchange sixty acres at Mashapaug Pond for lands at Loquasquusuck [PrTR 3:26]. These lands were probably the eighty acres at Loquasquusuck laid out to him by Thomas Harris Sr. on 13 April 1667 [PrTR 3:96].

On 23 November 1663 John Whipple Sr. of Providence deeded to "my son John Whipple" a houselot formerly owned by William Arnold excepting two acres, two shares of meadow, six acres of upland, sixty acres of land at Loquasquusuck [PrTR 3:98-100].

On 19 February 1665[6] John Whipple Sr. drew lot #45 in the division of lands east of Seven Mile Line [PrTR 3:72]. On 13 November 1666 John Whipple Sr. was granted permission to exchange his sixty acres at Tare Breech Plain [PrTR 3:88].

On 24 February 1674 John Whipple Sr. gave a deed of gift to his "son Eliezer Whipple" [PrTR 8:140]. On 12 April 1675 he drew lot #43 in the lands on the west side of Seven Mile Line [PrTR 4:46]. On 27 January 1674/5 John Whipple Sr. was granted permission to change a fifty-acre division of upland [PrTR 4:18]. On 24 May 1675 he drew lot #91 in the land on the east side of Seven Mile Line [PrTR 4:47].

He was among those who "stayed and went not away" in 1676 and as such was entitled to Indian slaves [PrTR 8:12].

On 6 June 1681 John Whipple Sr. was granted permission to exchange his twenty-five acres at Goatum valley "which he bought of Mr. Benedict Arnold" [PrTR 8:98].

On 4 March 1683/4 John Whipple Sr. made a deed of gift to his "son David Whipple" [PrTR 8:137].

In his will, dated 8 May 1682 and proved 27 May 1685, John Whipple Sr. of Providence "being in a great measure of health ... having many children & to prevent all differences that otherwise may hereafter arise ... having formerly given unto three of my sons all my lands ... namely Samuell, Eliazer, & William equally to be divided among them ... only excepting thirty acres which I gave unto my son John at the northwest end"; to "my three aforementioned sons, namely Samuell, Eliazer & William, each of them a quarter part of one right of commoning for pasturing, cutting of timber, & firewood"; to "my son Benjamin a right of lands in the late division which is already laid out"; to "my son David a right of lands in the late division which is already laid out unto him"; to "my son Jonathan twenty-five acres on which he now dwelleth"; to "my son Jonathan one division of lands"; to "my son Joseph my dwelling house & my three home lots & the garden next the river, also a six acre lot ... also twenty acres near Thomas Clemence his dwelling, also I give unto my son Joseph my share of meadow near Solletarey Hill & two six acre lots ... also a five acre lot lying near where William Wickenden formerly dwelt; also one division beyond the Seven Mile Line ... also I do give unto my son Joseph all other divisions which shall hereafter belong unto two rights throughout"; to "my sons John, Samuell, Eliazer, William, Benjamin, David & Jonathan unto these seven twelve pence to every of them"; to "my three daughters (namely) Sarah, Mary & Abigall unto every of them ten shillings"; to "my son Joseph all my right of lands in the Narragansett Country"; to "my son Joseph" residue; "my son Joseph my executor" [PrTR 6:126-28]. Thomas Olney deposed that he had gone to John Whipple, at his request, and obtained clarification of some of the bequests [PrTR 6:128-30].

The inventory of John Whipple Sr. was taken 22 May 1685 and totalled £41 11s. 10d., including no real estate [PrTR 6:130-34].

BIRTH: About 1617 based on age at death.

DEATH: Providence 16 May 1685 "about 68 years of age" (gravestone, North Burial Ground, Providence [NEHGR 32:403]).

MARRIAGE: By about 1640 Sarah _____. On 29 October 1641 "Good-wife Whipple" was admitted to the second Dorchester church [DChR 6]. She died at Providence in 1666 "aged about 42 years" (gravestone, North Burial Ground, Providence [NEHGR 32:403-04]).

CHILDREN:

- i JOHN, b. about 1640 (baptized three days after his mother joined the church and three months before his sister

- Sarah's baptism, indicating he was not born immediately before his own baptism); bp. Dorchester 1 November 1641 [DChR 154]; m. (1) Providence 4 December 1663 Mary Olney [RIVR:2:Providence 197]; m. (2) Providence 15 April 1678 Rebecca Scott [RIVR:2:Providence 197].
- ii SARAH, bp. Dorchester 6 February 1641[/2] (annotated "to Mr. Smith at Providence" [DChR 154]); m. by about 1662 John Smith of Providence [Austin 382].
 - iii SAMUEL, bp. Dorchester 17 March 1643/4 [DChR 156]; m. by about 1669 Mary Harris (in his will of 3 June 1686 Thomas Harris bequeathed to "daughter Mary Whipple and her heirs, born of my son-in-law Samuel Whipple" [Austin 311-12]).
 - iv ELEAZER, bp. Dorchester 8 March 1646 [DChR 158]; m. 26 January 1669[/70] Alice Angell [RIVR:2:Providence 197; Angell Anc 126].
 - v MARY, bp. Dorchester 9 April 1648 [DChR 159]; m. Providence 9 March 1665/6 Epenetus Olney [PrTR 5:293].
 - vi WILLIAM, bp. Dorchester 16 May 1652 [DChR 162]; m. Mary ____ (his will of 27 February 1711/2 names wife Mary [Austin 222]).
 - vii BENJAMIN, bp. Dorchester 4 June 1654 [DChR 163]; m. 1 April 1686 Ruth Matthewson [RIVR:2:Providence 197].
 - viii DAVID, bp. Dorchester 18 September 1656 [DChR 168]; m. (1) Providence 15 May 1675 Sarah Hearndon [Austin 95, 222, citing an unknown source; this marriage is not in published Providence records]; m. (2) Hingham 11 November 1677 Hannah Tower (recorded at Providence [PrTR 5:263]).
 - ix ABIGAIL, b. say 1658; m. (1) by about 1674 Stephen Dexter [Austin 223, 288]; m. (2) [blank] January 1682 William Hopkins (in her will of 16 August 1725 Abigail Hopkins, widow of William Hopkins, made bequests to son John Dexter, son William Hopkins and daughter Abigail Field [Austin 288, 324]; John Dexter and Abigail (Dexter) Field were children of Stephen Dexter). (The Hopkins records demonstrate that the widow of Stephen Dexter married William Hopkins, but nothing cited here proves that the wife of Stephen Dexter was the daughter of John Whipple, as claimed by Austin and many other authors.)
 - x JOSEPH, b. say 1660; m. Providence 20 May 1684 Alice Smith [RIVR:2:Providence 197].

- xi JONATHAN, b. say 1662; m. (1) by about 1688 Margery Angell, daughter of Thomas Angell (Jonathan and Thomas, sons of "Jonathan and Margory" Whipple were b. at Providence 22 February 1691 and 26 February 1694 [RIVR:2:Providence 256], and there were two elder daughters of this couple [Angell Anc 127]); m. (2) by an unknown date Anne _____ (in his will of 5 September 1721 he names wife Anne, and she made a will dated 11 July 1723 [Austin 223]).

ASSOCIATIONS: On 3 October 1632 the General Court ordered that "Alex: Miller & John Wipple shall give iij s iij d apiece to their master, Israell Stoughton, for their wasteful expense of powder & shot" [MBCR 1:100].

COMMENTS: Since John Whipple was a young, unmarried servant when he first arrived in Dorchester, we should not be surprised that he does not appear in the records more in the 1630s, but he generated remarkably few records between 1640 and 1658, during which period he lived as a married man in that town.

In his entry for John Whipple, Pope has hopelessly intermingled records for John Whipple of Ipswich with those of John Whipple of Dorchester and Providence.

JOHN WHISTON

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1632 on *William & Francis*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Scituate

FREEMAN: Oath of fidelity at Scituate, 1657 [PCR 8:180].

OFFICES: Grand jury, 3 June 1657 [PCR 3:115].

In the Scituate section of the 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:191].

ESTATE: On 3 October 1662 John Whiston was added to the list of men to be considered in an accommodation of land on the north bounds of Rehoboth [PCR 4:27].

On 4 October 1664 the court noted that John Whiston had died intestate, and so the land of the said Whiston "falls by right of law unto Joseph Wheston, the heir apparent unto the said John Wheston; and that it doth likewise appear to the Court that the estate of the said John Wheston is but little, the lands excepted, and that there are divers small children to be brought up out of the said estate, therefore, upon the free will and condescendency of the said Joseph Wheston, he is content and

hath by these presents taken the house and land that his father lived on and died in, in the town of Scituate, for his full and entire portion freely allowing that the profit and benefit of the said house and land shall redound unto his mother, Susanna Wheston, for the full term of six years from the date herefore, for and towards the bringing up of the other children of the said John Wheston." As for the residue of the lands, Joseph released them to the rest of his brothers and sisters, with first option to buy if they should choose to sell [PCR 4:75-76]. On 6 March 1665/6 the court reasoned that the land at Conihassett set aside for the benefit of the small children was not likely to do them much good in its present state, and empowered Joseph Whiston "with the help of his father-in-law William Brookes, and his uncle, Edward Jenkins," to sell the land on behalf of the children [PCR 4:114].

On 30 April 1672 the Suffolk County Court ordered that "the estate that is left of Joseph Whetstone shall be divided amongst the children, the eldest son to have a double portion & Edw. Jenkins to be discharged" [SCC 108]. This probably did not refer to the children of Joseph, but rather to his siblings.

BIRTH: By about 1616 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: By 4 October 1664 [PCR 4:75-76].

MARRIAGE: By about 1641 Susanna Hanford, daughter of Jeffrey and Egling (Hatherly) (Downe) Hanford (and niece of TIMOTHY HATHERLY) [Stevens-Miller 1:485-86]. She married (2) by 1665 William Brookes.

CHILDREN:

- i JOSEPH, b. say 1641 (adult 1664); d. Boston by 31 October 1666 [PCR 4:139], unm.
- ii SARAH, b. say 1643; m. Scituate 25 May 1663 Thomas Nichols.
- iii JOHN, b. about 1648 (age eighteen 31 October 1666 when his uncle Jenkins was appointed his guardian [PCR 4:139]); m. by 1678 Abigail Lombard, daughter of Joshua Lombard (eldest known child bp. Scituate 26 May 1678 [NEHGR 57:182]; in his will of 22 January 1689/90 Joshua Lombard bequeathed to "Abigail Whitstone my grandchild" [MD 12:88, citing BarnPR 1:43]).
- iv SUSANNA, b. say 1650; m. Scituate 2 May 1671 Thomas Perry [TAG 70:43-44].
- v INCREASE, bp. Scituate 10 August 1656 [NEHGR 57:85]; no further record.
- vi BATHSHEBA, bp. Scituate 1 July 1660 [NEHGR 57:86]; no further record.

ASSOCIATIONS: He came as the servant of Timothy Hatherly, whose niece he married.

COMMENTS: On 7 December 1641 a warrant was issued for John Whetston of Scituate and others "to answer at the next General Court for goods they took, which were found by shipwreck" [PCR 2:29]. At court 4 January 1641/2 "John Whetston confesseth that he had (of the goods taken up in the bottom of the bay about Satuckquet) a pair of drawers, a waistcoat & a shirt" [PCR 2:31].

JAMES WHITE

2 July 1633: "James White is fined 30s. for drunkenness by him committed at Marblehead, on the Sabbath day" [MBCR 1:106]. He was discharged of this fine in the general amnesty of 6 September 1638 [MBCR 1:244]; this record does not necessarily imply that James White was still in New England at this date, or even alive. No further record.

JOHN WHITE

ORIGIN: Messing, Essex

MIGRATION: 1632 on *Lyon* [Hotten 150]

FIRST RESIDENCE: Cambridge

REMOVES: Hartford 1635, Hadley 1659, Hartford by 1671

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to a Massachusetts Bay church (probably Watertown) prior to 4 March 1632/3 implied by freemanship. He presumably became a member of the church at Cambridge, and retained membership in that church when it moved to Hartford. He would then have become a member of Hadley church when that was formed, and in 1671 was dismissed from Hadley church to the Second Church at Hartford, of which he became ruling elder [Goodwin Anc 2:404-05, citing Second Church records].

FREEMAN: 4 March 1632/3 [MBCR 1:367].

EDUCATION: He signed his will by mark. His inventory included "one book" valued at 7s. and "more by books" valued at 17s.

OFFICES: Surveyor of highways, Cambridge, 3 November 1634 [CaTR 10]; Cambridge selectman, 3 February 1634/5 [CaTR 11].

Grand jury, 7 December 1654 [RPCC 132]. Jury, 6 April 1643, 6 June 1644, December 1644, 4 September 1645, 2 December 1647, May? 1648, 28 December 1648, 6 September 1649, 5 September 1650, 20 February 1650[1], 2 December 1652, May 1657, 3 November 1657, 3 June 1658 [RPCC 19, 25, 30, 36, 49, 50, 57, 69, 87, 93, 112, 176, 183, 191]. Coroner's jury, on the body of Henry Stiles, December 1651 [RPCC 106]. Arbiter, 6 June 1644 [RPCC 27].

Deputy for Hadley to Massachusetts Bay General Court, 3 August 1664, 19 May 1669 [MBCR 4:2:117, 418].

ESTATE: Granted three roods for cowyard in Cambridge, 5 August 1633 [CaTR 5]; received proportional share of $2\frac{1}{2}$ in undivided meadow [CaTR 13]; granted two acres in ground between Charlestown path and common pales, 8 February 1635/6 [CaTR 16].

In the Cambridge land inventory on 1 May 1635 John White held eleven parcels: one dwelling house in Cowyard Row, three roods; three roods in Cowyard Row; two acres and a half in Old Field; one acre and a rood in Old Field; one acre and a rood in Old Field; one acre on Long Marsh; thirteen acres and a half in the Neck of Land; eleven acres in the Great Marsh; three acres and a rood in the Long Marsh; one acre (and a rood?) in the Ox Marsh; and half a rood in Cowyard Row [CaBOP 4-5].

On 20 October 1635 John White "of the Newtowne" sold to Nicholas Danforth "those several parcels of land as they are recorded in this book in folio 3" [in other words, the eleven parcels listed immediately above] [CaBOP 36]. On 30 May 1636 John White of "the New Towne upon Quinetucquet River" sold to Nicholas Danforth twelve and a half acres in "Aylwife Meadow" and two acres in the Ox Pasture [CaBOP 36].

In the Hartford land inventory in February 1639/40 John White held sixteen parcels: "one parcel on which his dwelling house now standeth with other outhouses, yards, or gardens ... two acres ... part whereof he received in exchange with Mr. Hopkins for part of his houselot"; "one parcel lying in the south meadow ... eleven acres & one rood"; "one parcel lying in the forty acres of meadow & swampe ... nine acres & two roods"; "one parcel lying in the oxpasture ... six acres"; "one parcel lying in the oxpasture ... twenty-seven acres"; "one parcel of meadow lying in Hockanum ... eight acres one rood"; "one parcel lying in the little meadow ... two acres"; "one parcel lying in the little meadow which he bought of Nathaniel Ward ... two acres"; "one parcel lying in the Little Meadow which he bought of Andrew Warnor ... two acres & two roods"; "one parcel of land lying in the forty acres which he bought of Andrew Warnor ... seven acres"; "one parcel of swamp ... ten acres"; "one parcel lying in the Little Meadow ... two acres & two roods ... part whereof he bought of Mr. Webster & another part he bought of John Mode [Moody]"; "one parcel of meadow & swamp ... ten acres ... part whereof he bought of Andrew Warnor"; "one parcel lying in the Little Meadow which he bought of William Pantree ... three acres"; "one parcel lying in the South Meadow which he received of Nathaniel Ward ... one acre"; and "one parcel of upland lying on the east side of the Great River at Hockanum being his division of upland ... one hundred & fifty acres" (annotated "sold to Andrew Warner") [HaBOP 273-76].

On 4 March 1651/2 the court confirmed the bargain between John White and John Skinner's widow for land [RPCC 108]. In 1659 John White paid some of the highest mill rates in Hartford [HaBOP 497].

In February 1671[2] John White paid a modest proportion for the purchase of undivided lands in Hartford [HaBOP 549]. On 30 January 1672[3] John White drew lot #27 in the lands next to Windsor [HaBOP 552, 565].

In his will, dated 17 December 1683 and proved 6 March 1683/4, "Mr. John White of Hartford" bequeathed to son Nathaniel £30, movables, and part of "my oxpasture"; to son Daniel White £20; to son Jacob White part of "my oxpasture" and moveables; "I empower my executor to give to my daughter Hixton according to his discretion as he shall see her need calls for"; "and whereas formerly I intended to give one parcel of meadow land in great Ponset to Stephen Taylor, yet now being forced to pay a great sum of money for the redemption of his house & homelot, I now see cause to dispose of that land for payment of that debt, and shall leave it to my executor with the advice of the overseers to give either to him or the rest of my daughter Hixton's children as he shall see cause"; to "my grandchild Stephen Taylor" various moveables; to "Sarah White the daughter of my son Nathanaell" £5; to "the Reverend Mr. John Whiting my honored pastor" £5; residue to be divided "among my grandchildren (viz) Jonathan Gilbert son of my daughter Mary, my son Nathaniell's children, my son John's children, my son Daniell's children & my daughter Sarah[s] children, their sons to have as much more as their daughters"; "my wearing apparel be divided amongst my sons"; "my son Nathaniell White" to be sole executor and "my beloved friends Ensign Nathaniell Stanly and Stephen Hosmer" to be overseers [Hartford PD Case #5928; Goodwin Anc 2:406-07; Manwaring 1:385-86].

The inventory of the estate of Elder John White deceased 23 January 1683[4] totalled £190 9s., of which £48 was real estate: "his lots in the west division," £12; "his oxpasture lying on the east side of the highway leading to Wathersfeld," £18; and "his oxpasture lying on the west side of the highway leading to Wathersfeld" [Hartford PD Case #5928; Manwaring 1:385].

BIRTH: About 1597, son of Robert and Bridget (Allgar) White of Messing, Essex [NEHGR 55:22-31].

DEATH: Hartford 23 January 1683/4 (from inventory).

MARRIAGE: Messing, Essex, 26 December 1622, Mary (Lev)it [NEHGR 55:29]; she apparently predeceased her husband.

CHILDREN:

- i JOHN, bp. Messing 28 December 1623 [NEHGR 55:29]; no further record.
- ii MARY, bp. Messing 16 July 1626 [NEHGR 55:29]; m. 29 January 1645/6 Jonathan Gilbert [HaVR 606].
- iii PHILIP (daughter), bp. Messing 21 December 1628 [NEHGR 55:29]; no further record.

- iv NATHANIEL, b. say 1630 (sworn for Middletown 1656 [RPCC 174]); m. (1) by 1653 Elizabeth ____ (daughter Elizabeth aged four and a half on 29 March 1658 [WMJ 297, 384]); (2) after 1692 Martha (Coit) Mould, daughter of John Coit and widow of Hugh Mould [Goodwin Anc 2:408; MacDonough-Hackstaff 248-51].
- v JOHN, b. about 1636 (aged twenty-one, November 1657 [WMJ 61]); m. by 1659 Sarah Bunce, daughter of Thomas Bunce (John Winthrop Jr. treated "White, Joh: his wife" on 15 March 1659/[60] and "White, Sarah, about 17 y." on 7 May 1660 [WMJ 425]; on 2 April 1666 he treated "White [blank] widow daughter of Tho[mas] Buns" [WMJ 638]).
- vi DANIEL, b. say 1638; m. Hadley 1 November 1661 Sarah Crow [Pynchon VR 223]
- vii SARAH b. about 1641 (aged sixteen years 17 March 1657/8 [WMJ 94]); m. (1) by about 1664 Stephen Taylor; m. (2) Hadley 15 October 1666 Barnabas Hinsdale [Pynchon VR 223 (bride's name given as "Mary")]; m. (3) Hatfield [blank] February 1678 Walter Hickson [Goodwin Anc 2:409, citing Hatfield VR 1:80].
- viii JACOB, b. Hartford 8 October 1645 [HaBOP 576]; m. by 1669 Elizabeth Bunce (on 8 July 1669 John Winthrop Jr. treated "White, Elis[abeth], wife of Jacob of Hartford" [WMJ 935]; in his undated will (but about 1683) Thomas Bunce bequeathed to "my daughter Elizabeth White" [Manwaring 1:283]).

ASSOCIATIONS: Three of John White's sisters came to New England with their husbands: Mary, wife of Joseph Loomis; Elizabeth, wife of WILLIAM GOODWIN; and Anne, wife of John Porter [NEHGR 55:22-31].

COMMENTS: John White may have resided briefly in Middletown [Goodwin Anc 2:402-03].

On 7 March 1660/1 Connecticut court heard a case of Edward Stebbin and John White as overseers for Mr. Haines's children against John Deming Jr. for debt [RPCC 223].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1901 "A Descendant" published an excellent article on the White family in England, and the connections to other New England immigrants [NEHGR 55:22-31]. In 1915 Frank Farnsworth Starr prepared the best account in print of the immigrant and his children [Goodwin Anc 2:395-419].

WILLIAM WHITE

ORIGIN: Leiden, Holland (but see MF 1:96-97)

MIGRATION: 1620 on *Mayflower*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

ESTATE: In the 1623 Plymouth division of land William White received five acres as a passenger on the *Mayflower* (even though he had been dead for two years) [PCR 12:4]. In the 1627 Plymouth division of cattle Resolved White and Peregrine White were the tenth and eleventh persons in the third company [PCR 12:10].

BIRTH: By about 1590 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Plymouth 21 February 1620[/1] [Prince 184].

MARRIAGE: About 1615 Susanna _____. She married (2) Plymouth 12 May 1621 EDWARD WINSLOW [Bradford 86].

CHILDREN:

- i RESOLVED, b. say 1615; m. Scituate 8 April 1640 Judith Vassall [PCR 8:19], daughter of WILLIAM VASSALL.
- ii PEREGRINE, b. 4 December 1620 ("Whilst some were employed in this discovery [of a good harbor], it pleased God that Mistress White was brought abed of a son, which was called Peregrine" [Mourt 31]); m. by 6 March 1648/9 Sarah Bassett, daughter of WILLIAM BASSETT [PCR 2:183; MF 1:101-03].

COMMENTS: In his list of those who came in the *Mayflower* Bradford includes "Mr. William White and Susanna his wife and one son called Resolved, and one born a-shipboard called Peregrine, and two servants named William Holbeck and Edward Thompson" [Bradford 442]. In his accounting of 1651 Bradford tells us that "Mr. White and his two servants died soon after their landing. His wife married with Mr. Winslow, as is before noted. His two sons are married and Resolved hath five children, Peregrine two, all living. So their increase are seven" [Bradford 445].

Susanna (____) (White) Winslow was not, as often claimed, sister of SAMUEL and EDWARD FULLER [MF 1:96, 5:7; NEHGR 110:182-83]. On 30 October 1623 EDWARD WINSLOW wrote from London to "his much respected Uncle Mr. Robert Jackson" who was clerk of the sewers at Spalding, Lincolnshire. In his letter he wrote that "almost two years since I wrote to my father-in-law declaring the death of his son White & the continued health of his daughter and her two children; also how that by God's providence she was become my wife.... My wife hath had one child by me, but it pleased him that gave it to take it again unto himself;

I left her with child at my departure (whom God preserve) but hope to be with her before her delivery" [NEHGR 1955:242-43]. This remains the best clue to her identity.

GEORGE WHITEHAND

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Charlestown

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to Charlestown church 7 August 1633 [ChChR 8].

FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:369].

ESTATE: In 1635 George Whitehand was one of those who surrendered part of his Mystic Side lot [ChTR 14]. In 1635 he had a hayground proportion of one, which was increased to two [ChTR 19, 20]. On 6 March 1636/7 he had five acres of land Mystic Side [ChTR 27]. In 1637 he held 3½ cow commons [ChTR 33]. On 23 April 1638 he had Mystic Side allotments of ten, thirty and five acres [ChTR 37]. On 30 December 1638 he had two cow commons on the stinted common [ChTR 42].

In 1638 George Whitehand held six parcels of land: "two acres of arable land ... in the high field"; "commons for two milch cows"; "five acres of woodland ... in Mistick Field"; "two acres of meadow ... in Mistick marshes"; "ten acres of woodland ... in Mistick Field"; "thirty acres of land ... in Rockfield" [ChBOP 38]. He held lot number nine in the first division at Mistick side containing ten acres [ChBOP 73].

On 25 June 1646 George Whitehand of Charlestown sold to Richard Stower a dwelling house with two acres "without the neck on the main," with "two cow commons and one hay lot joining to the planting ground of Tho[mas] Caule on Mistik syde" [ChBOP 98].

BIRTH: By about 1608 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: After 25 June 1646.

MARRIAGE: By 1633 Alice _____ (named as mother in the baptisms of both children); no record after 1636.

CHILDREN:

- i LOYIS (dau.), bp. Charlestown 31 August 1633 [ChChR 45]; no further record.
- ii ANNA, bp. Charlestown 13 December 1636 [ChChR 46]; no further record.

COMMENTS: George Whitehand was admitted as an inhabitant of Charlestown in December 1633 [ChTR 9] and was in the lists of in-

habitants dated 9 January 1633/4 and January 1635/6 [ChTR 10, 15]. On 10 February 1634/5 he signed the agreement creating the office of selectman [ChTR 13].

Pope claims that Whitehand removed to Woburn and was a proprietor there in 1641, but there is no entry for him in Woburn records, and in his 1646 sale of land he still calls himself of Charlestown.

Since no record of George Whitehand is seen in New England after 1646, he may have returned to England, or removed to some other colony.

THOMAS WIGGIN

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Piscataqua

REMOVES: Squamscott

RETURN TRIPS: To England 1632, and back to Salem 10 November 1633 in the *James* [WJ 1:137]

OCCUPATION: Agent.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Presumably admitted to Hampton church by 1641 (baptisms of children that year).

FREEMAN: Although there is no record of freemanship for Thomas Wiggin, he must have been admitted to that condition to hold the many Massachusetts Bay offices that he did.

EDUCATION: He wrote letters to Downing and others.

OFFICES: Governor of Piscataqua (Dover), 1633 [NHPP 1:119]. Associate, October 1652 [NHPP 40:92]. Magistrate, October 1650, 26 August 1657, 26 June 1660, 25 June 1661, 7 August 1661, 30 June 1663 [NHPP 40:58, 135, 143, 155, 164, 178]. Arbiter, 25 June 1656 [NHPP 40:124]. Grand jury, 1665 [NHPP 40:213]. Commissioner at Piscataqua, 10 December 1641 [MBCR 1:345].

ESTATE: On 26 November 1632 the Council for New England reported that "Sir Christopher Garner [Gardiner], Knight, Capt. Wiggin, and Mr. Delbordge of Ba[rn]staple, desired patents of several places in New England, which was note denied them" (but no grants were made at this time, as the Great Seal was in the hands of the Earl of Warwick, who was not present at this meeting) [Council NE 113].

In the division of the Squamscott Patent on 14 May 1656 "Capt. Thomas Wiggin & partners" received "eight share and one quarter," being one-third of the whole patent [NEHGR 24:264-69]. On 18 November 1658 Capt. Thomas Wiggins "one of our honored magistrates" deeded to Capt. Richard Walderne and Thomas Lake, both of Boston,

merchants, a portion of the Squamscot Patent [NEHGR 126:234-36; see also NHPLR 11:110-11]].

On 25 April 1662 "Thomas Wiggins of Squamscutt in Pascattag[ua] River in New England & Thomas Wigin Junior of Dover in New England" sold to Captain Walter Barefoote of Dover "all our right, title and interest of & in the one-half of a sawmill work lying & being situate upon the River of Cocheco within the town of Dover," with one-half of all the appurtenances, including one-half of six hundred acres granted them by the town of Dover and one-half of two hundred acres granted to "Tho[mas] Wiggins Senior" by the General Court, near Sandy Point [NHPLR 3:86a-86b].

On 21 March 1662/3 "Thomas Wigin of Quamscot in New England Senior do hereby own & acknowledge my son Thomas Wiggins now resident in Dover in New England aforesaid to be my real servant & agent for & until the time of his marriage & accordingly shall own & take a course to satisfy what debts he hath made in the time of my employment & until the time aforesaid" [NHPLR 3:156b].

In his will, dated 16 June 1664 and proved in 1666, "Thomas Wiggins of Quamscott" bequeathed to "my loving wife Katherin" household goods and clothing; "my son Andrew Wiggins" to pay "unto his mother" £5 or a good cow of like value, he to have a scarlet suit and coat, otherwise "my said wife" to have it; to "my said wife" my gelding; to "my son Thomas Wiggins" a flagon and voider [tray or basket] and clothes; to "my daughter Mary" a cupboard with drawers "which I formerly promised her"; to "my said wife" cloth and debts and residue, she to be executrix; "loving friends Sam: Haines & Elias Stileman" overseers [NHPP 31:77-78].

BIRTH: About 1592 (aged about forty-one years at marriage).

DEATH: After 29 March 1666 (when his son deposes as "Jr." [GDMNH 752, citing an unknown source]) and before the end of 1666 (probate of will).

MARRIAGE: (1) _____ (he is called widower in his 1633 marriage license).

(2) St. Margaret, New Fish Street, London, by license dated 11 July 1633 "Catherine Whiteing," born about 1601 (aged about thirty-two years at marriage) [NEHGR 100:336].

CHILDREN:

With second wife

- i ANDREW, b. about 1635 (aged sixty-five in August 1700 [GDMNH 751, citing an unknown source]), bp. Hampton 26 September 1641 [HampVR 1:4]; m. Hampton 11 June 1659 Hannah Bradstreet [HampVR 1:73], daughter of SIMON BRADSTREET.

- ii MARY, b. say 1638; bp. Hampton 26 September 1641 [HampVR 1:4]; m. (1) by about 1664 George Veasey; m. (2) Hampton 7 October 1673 Capt. William Moore [HampVR 1:76] (on 23 August 1673 "Andrew Wiggin of Squamscott ... with the consent of Hannah my now wife" conveyed to William Moore of Exeter "one tract or parcel of land formerly made over but yet never fully conveyed unto George Veasy late of exeter deceased" [NHPLR 6:274]).
- iii THOMAS, b. about 1640 (aged twenty-six in March 1666, aged forty-two in November 1684, aged sixty in August 1700 [GDMNH 752, citing unknown sources]), bp. Hampton 26 September 1641 [HampVR 1:4]; m. by 1665 Sarah Barefoot (named in her brother Capt. Walter Barefoot's will [NHPP 31:322; see also NHPLR 3:65a]).

ASSOCIATIONS: Catherine (Whiting) Wiggin was the sister of Major William Whiting of Hartford, Connecticut. On 2 April 1646, in a codicil to his will, he bequeathed to "my sister Wiggin" £5 and to "each of her children" £3 [Manwaring 1:41].

At Court 10 September 1645 John "Awlte" and Remembrance his wife sued Capt. Thomas Wiggin for wages due to his wife before she came to Pascataquack, New England. Henry Tybbets witnessed that her time of service "did begin the first of March before she came to New England" [NHPP 40:18].

COMMENTS: He witnessed delivery of the Vines patent 25 June 1630 [YLR 1:2:8], and the Hilton patent on 7 July 1631 [NEHGR 24:266].

Thomas Wiggin was a great friend of Winthrop and Massachusetts Bay and an opponent of the Gorges and Mason interests. On 30 August 1632 he wrote a most informative letter to "his worthy friend Master Downinge" from Bristol describing the infamy of Sir Christopher Gardner [MHSC 3:8:320]. He wrote another letter to Sir John Cooke, His Majesty's Secretary, dated 19 November 1632, describing the rich resources in New England and the manner of the planters, saying

for the plantation in Mattachusetts, the English there being about 2000 people, young and old, are generally most industrious and fit for such a work, having in three years done more in building and planting than others have done in seven times that space, and with at least ten times less expense [MHSC 3:8:322-23].

Edward Howes wrote to John Winthrop Jr. from London on 25 March 1633 saying "[t]here are honest men about to buy out the Bristol men's plantation in Pascataque, and do purpose to plant there five hundred good people before Michelmas next. Captain Wiggin is the chief Agent

therein" [WP 3:115]. Howes wrote again from the Inner Temple, London, 22 June 1633, "I have and you all have cause to bless God that you have so good a neighbor as Capt. Wiggen" [WP 3:132].

He was involved in a number of minor suits in court in the 1640s and 1650s [NHPP 40:9, 15, 19, 24, 26, 34, 49, 111]. He was threatened the requisite number of times. At the October 1650 court "Kathrine Wormwood" swore she heard "Edwarde Calcorde" say that "he would pluck the Captain off the bench" [NHPP 40:59-60]. Philip Chesley was sentenced for "giving out reproachful speeches against "the worshipful Captain Wiggins" at court 21 August 1655 [NHPP 40:115]. Edward Colcord, drunk in court 27 June 1661, had "violent and uncomely" speeches to Capt. Wiggins [NHPP 40:163].

Thomas Wiggin was claimed as a witness in the forged Wheelwright deed [WJ 1:510; NHPP 1:59].

The published Hampton vital records correct the date of the children's baptisms and the date of Andrew's marriage, compared to the dates given by Noyes, Libby and Davis.

ALEXANDER WIGNALL

"Jno. Wignall" is included in 1630 Charlestown list of inhabitants as one of four who "went & built in the main on the northeast side of the northwest creek of this town" [ChTR 5]. In next list, also for 1630, is Walter Pope, who "bought Jno. Wignall's house & land" [ChTR 6].

3 May 1631: "Alex: Wignall" on jury for Dexter vs. Endicott [MBCR 1:86].

18 May 1631: "Mr. Alex: Wignall" admitted as a freeman [MBCR 1:366].

16 August 1631: "Mr. Alex: Wignall" fined five marks for drunkenness [MBCR 1:91].

6 Sept. 1631: "Mr. Alex: Wignall is fined 40sh., bound to his good behavior, & enjoined to remove his dwelling to some settled plantation before the last of May next, for drunkenness & much misdeameanor by him committed at the plantation where he now dwelleth" [MBCR 1:91].

2 July 1633: "Mr. Woolridge & Mr. Gibbons are appointed to join with Mr. Graves & Mr. Geneson to inventory the goods & chattels of Alex: Wignall" [MBCR 1:106].

COMMENT: In the Charlestown records are two references to John Wignall, and in the Colony records are five entries for Alexander Wignall, and nowhere else do we see this surname at this early date. John Wignall is said to have "built on the main" with three others, WALTER NORTON, EDWARD GIBBONS and WILLIAM JENNINGS [i.e., JENNISON]. Alexander Wignall is seen in the Colony records interacting with this same group, especially at the time of the inventory of his estate. Note that the inventory record does not describe him as deceased as it does with others, so he may simply have abandoned his land and goods, realizing that the Puritan commonwealth was not for him. (See GMN 2:3, 5-6, 5:32 for further discussion on these points.)

We conclude that all these records refer to one man, and that the Christian name given in the Colony records is to be preferred over that in the town records.

In 1935 Raymon Meyers Tingley published an undocumented account of Alexander Wignall, giving him two children - a son John (based on the records discussed above) and a daughter Elizabeth who married Richard Ingraham [Tingley-Meyers 441]. Nothing is known about the wife of Richard Ingraham, and this whole construction apparently derived from Tingley's imagination.

SAMUEL WILBORE

ORIGIN: Sible Hedingham, Essex

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Boston

REMOVES: Portsmouth 1637, Taunton, Boston

OCCUPATION: Merchant.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "Samuell Wilbore and Anne his wife" admitted to Boston church 1 December 1633 [BChR 17].

FREEMAN: 4 March 1633/4 [MBCR 1:368]. Signed the covenant at the foundation of Portsmouth, 7 March 1637/8 [RICR 1:52]. Admitted as a freeman of the joint government of Newport and Portsmouth by 12 March 1639/40 [RICR 1:100].

EDUCATION: Signed documents both in England and New England [NEHGR 113:100-01].

OFFICES: Grand jury, 19 September 1637 [MBCR 1:203]. Clerk of the Portsmouth train band, 27 June 1638, 13 March 1643/4 [RICR 1:56, 127]. Committee for "the venison trade with the Indians," 16 November 1638 [RICR 1:62]. Portsmouth constable, 24 January 1638/9 [RICR 1:65]. Auditor, March 1640/1, March 1643/4 [RICR 1:113; PoTR 25].

ESTATE: On 1 June 1638 Samuel Wilbore was given permission to sell his house and garden plot to Mr. Offley and his house and ground "next Roxbury" to Samuel Sherman [BTR 1:34].

In 7 September 1640 "Mr. Wilboare" was granted "4[0] acres" at Portsmouth [PoTR 15]. (On 6 January 1657/8 this grant was rescinded [PoTR 82].)

On 8 November 1648 "Samuell Wilbore of Taunton" sold to John Sanford of Rhode Island six acres of meadow in Portsmouth "& also one neck of land abutting upon the Cove" [PoTR 311].

On 6 May 1603 [*sic*, probably 1653] Samuel Wilboare and Elizabeth his wife deeded to Richard Sherman and Elizabeth his wife the easterly part of the house and leanto and chimney in the house which they shared [SLR 3:145].

In his will, dated 30 April 1656 and proved 6 November 1656, Samuel Wilbore of Taunton bequeathed to "my loving wife Elizabeth all the moveable goods that is or shall be in my house in Boston where at present I do inhabit ... also my sheep and lambs at Dorchester ... also a mare & colt at John Moore's of Brantry"; to "Samuel Wilbore my eldest son all my lands at Rhode Island and all my debts due to me their first from Richard Smith the elder, and also a debt from Henry Bull which is £4 and an ewe of two years old, also one cow in the hands of James Badcock, and also one cow that is at Bridgwater together with the rent for the said cattle according to agreement and also six hundred of iron lying at Taunton in my dwelling house there"; to "my son Joseph Wilbore my house and land where he my said son Joseph doth inhabit ... with all the appurtenances ... also twelve acres of grant ... by the Iron mills, and also my share in the said Iron works"; to "my youngest son Shedrick Wilbore my house and lands thereunto belonging at Taunton where I dwell with all the moveable goods ... and cattle excepting half the orchard and half the said dwelling house & two of the best cows & hay ... which I give and bequeath unto my said wife Elizabeth provided she continue and dwell there, but in case my said wife should marry another man and inhabit elsewhere that my said son shall have the said [blank] allowing my said wife or her assigns the sum of £10"; to "my said son Shedreck my debt of James Seward, Ralph [illegible] & Henry Newland"; wife Elizabeth and son Shidrak executors; "my white horse unto my son Shedrick" and residue of cattle and goods to executors equally; to "Robert Blot of Boston 20s."; to "Goodman Flack 20s."; to "my said son Shedrick the time of service of my man Jno Mockcliet, a Scotchman"; to "Joseph a piece of blue trucking cloth"; to "my son Joseph ... £10 in iron" [SPR 1:281-82].

BIRTH: By about 1595 based on date of marriage.

DEATH: Boston 29 September 1656 [BVR 56].

MARRIAGE: (1) Sible Hedingham, Essex, 13 January 1619/20 Ann Smith [NEHGR 112:117]; she died after 1 December 1633 [BChR 17] and before 1645.

(2) By 1645 Elizabeth (____) Lechford, widow of Thomas Lechford (on 2 May 1648 "Mr. Samu[el] Wilbore did depose that when he married the widow of Tho[mas] Lechford late of Boston scrivener deceased, he never received or had any of the widow or other estate of the said Lechford no not so much as his said wife's wearing apparel" [NEHGR 30:201-02, citing SPR Case #71]); on 29 November 1645 "Elizabeth Wilebore the wife of our brother Samu[el] Wilbore" was admitted to Boston church [BChR 44]; she died after 30 April 1656 (date of husband's will).

CHILDREN:

- i SAMUEL, bp. Sible Hedingham 10 April 1622 [NEHGR 112:117]; m. Hannah Porter, daughter of JOHN PORTER.
- ii ARTHUR, bp. Sible Hedingham 28 December 1623 [NEHGR 112:117]; bur. Sible Hedingham 2 September 1624 [NEHGR 112:118, 113:101].
- iii WILLIAM, bp. Sible Hedingham 27 August 1626 [NEHGR 112:117]; bur. Sible Hedingham 28 January 1626/7 [NEHGR 112:118].
- iv JOSEPH, bp. Sible Hedingham 28 February 1629/30 [NEHGR 112:117]; m. about 1651 Elizabeth Farwell, daughter of Henry and Olive (Welby) Farwell [Bulkeley Gen 23; Farwell Gen 25-27, citing MPR 3:230].
- v SHADRACK, bp. Sible Hedingham, Essex, 6 September 1631 [NEHGR 112:117]; m. (1) by 1659 Mary Deane, daughter of Walter Deane [TAG 59:224-30]; m. (2) Taunton 13 September 1692 Ann (Bass) Paine, daughter of SAMUEL BASS and widow of Stephen Paine.

ASSOCIATIONS: William Wilbore of Portsmouth was cousin of Samuel Wilbore [NEHGR 112:110-11, 113:99-103].

COMMENTS: On 20 November 1637 Samuel Wilbore was among those men disarmed in the Wheelwright unpleasantness [MBCR 1:211], and early in 1638 he was granted a license "to depart out of this jurisdiction" [WP 4:14]. On 16 May 1639 he repudiated his signature to the Wheelwright petition [WP 4:121-22].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1958 and 1959 Benjamin Franklin Wilbour published a five-part article which set forth many English records for the Wilbore family, and established the English origin of Samuel Wilbore [NEHGR 112:108-18, 184-90, 250-57, 113:55-58, 94-104].

ROGER WILDER

Roger Wilder came to Plymouth in 1620 on the *Mayflower* as a servant to JOHN CARVER, and died before Carver did (which was in the spring of 1620/1) "of the common infection" [Bradford 441, 443].

WILLIAM WILKES

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Boston

REMOVES: New Haven 1639

RETURN TRIPS: To England about 1644

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to New Haven church by 1639 implied by freemanship [NHCR 1:17].

FREEMAN: Signed New Haven compact of 4 June 1639 [NHCR 1:17].

EDUCATION: Her inventory included six books (listed by title) valued at 14s.

OFFICES: Boston fenceviewer (as "Mr. Wilkes"), 9 February 1634/5 [BTR 1:3].

ESTATE: On 17 October 1636 William Wilkes was one of four men ordered to "range their pail upon each of their grounds straight from the corner of William Wilkes his house" [BTR 1:12].

On 18 June 1638 Boston selectmen allowed "John Spoor late of Clapton, in Somersetshire, to buy Mr. Wilkes's house and ground, and that his brother, James Mattocke, a cooper, shall have liberty to live with him or in some other place in this town" [BTR 1:34].

In the survey of New Haven estates of about 1641 "Will[iam] Wilks" had a household of two and an estate valued at £150, including twelve and a half acres in the first division, two and a half acres in the neck, eight and a half acres of meadow, and thirty-four acres of land in the second division [NHCR 1:91].

In her will, dated 12 January 1645[/6], "Joane Wilkes, being called to go to my husband but not knowing whether he be living or not," bequeathed to "our dear pastor" £10; to "our teacher" £5; to "the Church of Christ in this place" £5; to "my niece Bridget Wilkes" £30; to "my nephew Joseph Balman in London" twenty marks; to "my nephew Nathaniel Warner of Bristoll" twenty marks; to "Susanna Gregson" twenty marks; to "our beloved elder Robert Newman" £5, he to be executor; "and if my house, lands and goods left here should not amount to so much, then my mind is that the abatement shall be upon the three legacies of twenty marks equally ..." [NHPR 1:1:17-18; NHCR 1:361-62].

The inventory of the estate of "Joane Wilkes," taken 14 January 1647[/8], totalled £89 4s. 5d., including real estate valued at £54 19s.: "12 acres & a half of land in the first division at 10s. per acres," £6 5s.; "2 acres & a half in the neck," 12s. 6d.; "8 acres & a half of meadow at 15s. per acre," £6 7s. 6d.; "34 acres in the 2d division," £1 14s.; and "the house & lot & garden," £40 [NHPR x:xx; NHCR 1:362, 372]. Robert Newman presented to court an account of her estate on 7 October 1651 [NHTR 1:87].

On 2 May 1648 "Mr. Robert Newman, as Mrs. Wilkes her executor, hath sold and passeth over to Robert Bassett the house and home lot of Mrs. Wilkes, with what ground about the house was granted by the town to Mr. Wilkes" [NHCR 1:379]. On 3 July 1649 Robert Newman sued Robert Bassett for default on his payments on this property, but the court refused to act [NHCR 1:469]. On 7 May 1650 "Robert Basset hath sold and now passeth over to Robert Seely the house and lot he bought of Mr. Robert Newman which was Mrs. Wilkes ..." [NHTR 1:25].

On 3 January 1653/4 "[t]he land of Mrs. Wilkes, which was formerly sold to Phillip Leeke by Mr. Robert Newman (whom Mrs. Wilkes entrusted to dispose of her estate), is now passed over and confirmed to the said Phillip Leeke, which is as followeth (as Phillip Leeke by a note certifieth): 12 acres & a half of upland in the first division, lying at the Oysterpoint, betwixt the land of Nicholas Elsy and Mr. Hiccocke's, and 3 acres and a half of meadow at the end of that upland, and 5 acres of meadow at the Black Rock, Richard Hull on the north side and the Black Rock on the other side, one piece of land of about one acre in the oyster-shell field, the highway on the east & the quarter fence on the north, and 2 acres & half in the neck at the next point below the Island" [NHTR 1:199].

BIRTH: By about 1608 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: On 12 January 1645[/6] Joan Wilkes did not know whether her husband was living. Presumably he died in England at about this time.

MARRIAGE: By 1633 Joan _____. On 9 February 1633/4 "Joan Wilkes the wife of Willyam Wilkes" was admitted to Boston church [BChR 17]; on 8 September 1639 "Jane Wilkes the wife of Willyam Wilkes ... recommended to the Church of New Haven" [BChR 25]; she apparently sailed for England in January 1645/6 in the New Haven ship which was never heard of again.

CHILDREN: None recorded.

COMMENTS: He appears in the inventory of Francis Eaton "for a kilderkin of butter £2" [MD 1:200].

William Wilkes was in court several times regarding difficulties with his servants. On 2 December 1640 it was ordered that "John Davis, ser-

vant to Mr. Wilks, should be whipped for his stubborn carriage to his said master," but at the same court Wilkes was charged with "undue correcting him, striking him upon the head with a hammer, he being upon the top of a ladder" [NHCR 1:46-47]. The same two were in court again on 6 October 1641 debating the terms of their contract [NHCR 1:58].

On 6 July 1647 "John Hall informed the court that Mr. Wilks formerly of this town had promised to give his wife ten pounds if she should serve out her time which she did." William Payne deposed that "he heard his Mr. Wilks speak this ... at Boston ... & this he heard him say often here before the servants in the house." "Brigett Wilks upon oath affirmed that she heard her uncle promise to give Goody Hall ten pounds if she served out her time" [NHCR 1:321]. Apparently this plea was not successful, as Hall approached the court again for satisfaction on 2 May 1648, "but it was respited" [NHCR 1:379]. The matter was again before the court on 4 July 1648, when the former servant of William Wilkes and now wife of John Hall was identified as "Jeane Woolen," but the court did not act until it saw the indenture itself [NHCR 1:391-92]. Finally, on 1 August 1648, the court ordered "Mr. Robert newman, executor of the estate of Mr. Wilkes," to pay £10 to John Hall [NHCR 1:397].

BRAY WILKINS

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Dorchester

REMOVES: Lynn, Salem 1660

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "Brave Wilkins" joined the second church at Dorchester on 9 June 1640 [DChR 5]. "Bray Wilkins [and] his wife" joined the Salem church 24 August 1654 [SChR 14]. Bray Wilkins and his wife and others received dismission "that they might be a church of themselves," 10 November 1689 [SChR 169]; this was a step in the formation of the church at Salem Village, later Danvers.

FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:369].

EDUCATION: He could sign his name [DTR 106].

OFFICES: Salem tythingman, June 1678 [EQC 7:68]. Lynn constable, 24 June 1656, 1657 [EQC 1:424, 2:36]. Grand jury, 30 November 1658, 28 June 1659 [EQC 2:123, 157]. Petit jury, 24 November 1657 [EQC 2:59].

ESTATE: On 2 October 1636 Bray Wilkins was given six acres of upland [DTR 19]. On 16 January 1636[/7] Bray Wilkins was granted one acre on the neck provided he remain in the plantation [DTR 21].

On 2 January 1637/[8] Bray Wilkins was granted an allotment at Mannings Moone [DTR 29], but he received nine acres in lieu of this land near Richard Rocket [DTR 32]. His proportion at the neck was two and three quarters acres and 32 rods and his proportion of cows pasture was 2 and 3/4 acres and 32 rods [DTR 30]. He was ordered to take his proportion at Tomson's Island and given permission to purchase more land convenient for fishing, provided he pay the standard amount to support the school [DTR 40]. On 12 March 1641/[2] Bray Wilkins was to fence fourteen rods at the great lots [DTR 46, 76, 78].

On 9 March 1659/[60] Richard Bellingham of Boston and Penelope his wife sold to "Bray Wilkins of Lynn, husbandman, & John Gingeon of Lynn, taylor," seven hundred acres of land in Salem; on 10 March 1659/[60] Wilkins and Gingeon mortgaged the land back to Bellingham, and the mortgage was eventually cleared [ELR 2:1, 2, 16; see also MBCR 1:240 and ELR 3:182, 4:131]. On 28 November 1662 "Bray Wilkins & John Gingeon of Salem" sold to Major General Daniel Denison one hundred acres of upland and thirty acres of meadow from the above seven hundred acres [ELR 4:90].

On 31 March 1673 "Bray Wilkins & Anna his wife & Jno. Gingell husbandman of Salem" deeded to "Aaron Way and William Ireland of Boston, husbandmen, ... a third part of the parcel of land commonly known as Wills Hill in Salem, 700 acres" [ELR 4:1], but waited until 11 April 1681 to divide the land [ELR 7:34]. On 26 February 1679/[80] Bray Wilkins of Wills Hill in Salem, planter, deeded to "my sons Sam[ue]ll, Thomas, Henry, and Benja[min] Wilkins" various parcels of land in Salem [ELR 9:136]. On 17 September 1696 "Bray Wilkins of Salem Village living at Wills Hill" deeded to "my son-in-law Phillip Knight of Topsfield" three acres of meadow [ELR 13:97].

On November 1682 Bray Wilkins had thirty acres of unimproved lands at Salem [EQC 9:377].

In his will, dated 9 January 1696/7 and proved 26 January 1701/2, Bray Wilkins of Salem, yeoman, "being ancient and sensible of the declining of old age and weakness and infirmities of mortality daily attending upon me," bequeathed to "my well-beloved wife Anna Wilkins" the house, barn and orchard, with all the movable estate for her life and charged "my son Benjamin Wilkins if he lives to take care of his aged mother"; to "son Benjamin Wilkins" the home lot after his death and the death of Anna, also thirty acres to "son Henry Wilkins" the lot of land at the head of the fifty acres of land given to "sons Samuel and Henry Wilkins"; to "son Benjamin Wilkins" a lot of land; to "grandson John Wilkins" ten acres and the remainder of that lot to "son Thomas Wilkins"; to "daughter Margeritt Knight, wife of Phillip Knight" three acres of meadow, the remainder of that land to "son Benjamin Wilkins"; to "daughter Lydia Nicholls, wife of John Nichols, 40s."; to "son Ben-

jamin Wilkins all my meadow laying in Andover meadow so called"; to "grandson Bray Wilkins" meadow at Beachy Meadow; to "grandson Samuel Wilkins" a coat; residue of wearing apparel equally among "sons Thomas, Henry and Benjamin Wilkins"; to "son Benjamin Wilkins" household items and farm equipment; to "daughter Margaret Knight" his featherbed; remainder of bedding equally to "daughters Lydia Nicholls and Margerett Kneight"; "loving wife Anna Wilkins and dutiful son Benjamin Wilkins" executors; "loving friends Thomas Putnam and John Putnam Jr." overseers [TAG 60:7, citing EPR 307:254-57].

BIRTH: About 1611 based on age at death.

DEATH: Salem 12 January 1701/2 "in his 92 year ... and saw his children's children and their children" [EHC 8:220].

MARRIAGE: By about 1636 Hannah Way, daughter of HENRY WAY [TAG 60:3, 5]. She was living on 26 January 1701/2 when she received joint executorship of her late husband's will [EPR 307:254-57].

CHILDREN:

- i SAMUEL, b. about 1636 (d. Salem 20 December 1688, aged 52); bp. Dorchester 5 January 1639/[40] [DChR 151]; m. say 1673 Jane _____ [birth of son Samuel say 1673 and ELR 11:191].
- ii JOHN, b. say 1639; m. by say 1664 Mary _____ (eldest known child b. say 1664).
- iii LYDIA, bp. Dorchester 25 November 1644 [DChR 157]; m. by 1663 John Nichols (eldest child b. Topsfield 25 August 1663).
- iv THOMAS, b. say 1646; bp. Dorchester 16 May 1647 [DChR 158]; m. Salem May 1667 Hannah Nichols.
- v MARGARET, bp. Dorchester 10 February 1648/[9] [DChR 159]; m. by 1669 Philip Knight (eldest child b. Topsfield 27 December 1669).
- vi HENRY, b. say 1651; bp. Dorchester 7 March 1651/[2] [DChR 161]; m. (1) say 1673 Rebecca _____ (eldest child b. about 1673 [TAG 60:105]; Henry's wife may have been Rebecca Baxter, daughter of Daniel Baxter [TAG 60:104]); m. (2) by 1 July 1691 Ruth (Fuller) Wheeler [TAG 60:103].
- vii BENJAMIN, b. about 1655 (deposed 1692 aged about thirty-six [TAG 60:107]); m. Salem 3 June 1677 Priscilla Baxter.

ASSOCIATIONS: John Willard, one of those executed for witchcraft at Salem in 1692, was called a grandson of Bray Wilkins; in 1984 David L. Greene demonstrated that Willard had married Margaret Wilkins, daughter of Thomas Wilkins, who was one of the sons of Bray Wilkins

[TAG 60:16-17, 111-13]. Greene also discusses at length the possible connections between Bray Wilkins and John Gingell/Gingeon [TAG 60:3-9].

COMMENTS: At the July 1657 court John Hathorne of Lynn was "admonished for contemptuous words against authority spoken to Bray Wilkins, constable of Lynn, while executing his office" [EQC 2:50].

In court in March 1663 Bray Wilkins was accused of stealing hay of Mr. Bradstreet's and many neighbors came forward to depose in the matter. John Longley, aged about twenty-three deposed that he "lived with Bray Wilkins ... that said Wilkins' two or three sons with John Gingill went for the hay and the first day they mired their cart and came home without any hay. They went again the next day and the two days following and brought home some hay which deponent saw at night..." [EQC 3:46].

At court June 1666 Nathaniel Putnam, aged about forty-six years, deposed that "the latter end of January 1664, Bray Wilkins having 'by Providence his house burned and by that means being brought to a mean and low condition, I myself and some other neighbors taking the sad condition of the said Bray Wilkins and his family into our consideration, we were willing to contribute something to the help and assistance of the said Bray Wilkins in his sad and deplorable condition provided that the said Wilkins might have the benefit of it himself and then understanding that the farm he then lived on where his house was burned was entangled to Mr. Richard Bellingham our new honored Governor...." Bellingham sued Bray Wilkins for failing to vacate the farm and the jury found for Wilkins, but the court did not accept the verdict [EQC 3:322-23].

In March 1669/70 Bray Wilkins was among the men who refused to agree to contribute to the building of a new meetinghouse in Salem [EQC 5:273].

About June 1680 Bray Wilkins "aged about sixty-eight years" deposed in the matter of the laying out of land by Lt. Thomas Putnam [EQC 7:392].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1984 David Greene described the family of Bray Wilkins and his work is closely followed here [TAG 60:1-18, 101-13]. He concluded that James Wilkins of Salem was not a son of Bray Wilkins [TAG 60:109-11].

JOHN WILKINSON

On 25 June 1641 John Wilkinson and Andrew Alger deposed that "being servants to Mr. Jno. Winter when Mr. Cleeve left Spurwinke, do not know that Mr. Winter did ever enforce the said Cleeve to depart" [Trelawny Papers 266 (also 242)]. (The departure of GEORGE CLEEVE from Spurwink took place in 1633.)

On 5 June 1637 at Saco Court "John Baple [brought] an action of debt against John Wilkinson" [MPCR 1:8]. On 25 June 1640 at Saco Court John Wilkinson was sworn as constable of Black Point [MPCR 1:42].

At Saco Court of 21 October 1645, John Wilkinson was one of those who repudiated his name on the petition of George Cleeve [MPCR 1:88].

COMMENTS: Other, later records in the name of John Wilkinson may or may not relate to this man. "John Willkeson" was sailing about Monhegan about 1650 [EQC 1:325].

On 26 July 1666 administration was granted to Richard Collicot of Dorchester on the goods of "John Willkison deceased"; the bondsmen were Edward Wilcox and George Felt [MPCR 1:312]. (Since a daughter of PRUDENCE WILKINSON married GEORGE FELT, this would seem to be the administration of John Wilkinson, son of Prudence, but this latter John is more likely the man of that name who died at Malden in December 1675. This involvement of George Felt with two different John Wilkinsons may point to a relationship between John Wilkinson of Saco and the husband of Prudence Wilkinson.)

PRUDENCE WILKINSON

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Charlestown

REMOVES: Malden

EDUCATION: Signed will by mark.

ESTATE: Granted two acres of planting ground in Charlestown, 10 January 1634/5 [ChTR 12]. Granted four acres of planting ground, January 1635/6 [ChTR 15]. Hayground proportion of one in 1635, increased to two [ChTR 19, 20]. Held five acres Mystic Side on 6 March 1636/7 [ChTR 27].

On 1 May 1637 "W[illia]m Learned & Goodman Ewer were desired to lay out Widow Wilkins 2 acres" [ChTR 28].

One milk cow common, 1637 [ChTR 33]. On 23 April 1638 "widow Wilkeson" had Mystic Side allotments of five, fifteen and five acres [ChTR 36]. On 30 December 1638 "Prudence Wilkeson" held one cow common in the stinted common [ChTR 42].

In the 1638 Charlestown Book of Possessions Prudence Wilkinson held nine parcels: one dwelling house with garden plot on south of Mill Hill; two acres of arable land in the East Field; one acre of meadow in the South Mead; one milk cow common; one acre of meadow in Mystic Marshes; five acres of woodland in Mystic Field; five acres of woodland in Mystic Field; fifteen acres of land in Water Field; and two acres of land in Line Field [ChBOP 11-12].

About February 1640/1 Prudence Wilkinson was one of seven Charlestown residents (including also her son-in-law George Felt) who petitioned the Governor, Council and Assistants because, having moved to Mystic Side [Malden], they were being discriminated against by others in Charlestown [Lechford 364-65].

On 1 April 1649 "George Felch" of Charlestown sold to "Gardy James" of the same "half my ten acre lot, lying on Mistik Side, the other half of which lot my mother Wilkinson occupieth and enjoyeth" [ChBOP 104].

In her will, undated and proved 26 July 1655, "Prudence Wilkinson, widow, an inhabitant on Misticke Side," bequeathed to "my only son Jno. Wilkinson 15 acres of ground lying in the liberties of Oburne village and forty-five acres of ground lying on Misticke Side ... also I give unto him five acres of ground within the fence, together with all the housing upon it with all my goods in the house and my 3 haylots lying near unto it," as well as several head of livestock; to "my grandchild Jno. Bucknam I give five acres of ground lying without the fence on Misticke Side" and two steers; and to "my daughter Eliza[beth] Felt" 40s. [MPR 1:75-76].

BIRTH: By about 1595 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: Between 9 January 1654/5 (date of will) and 26 July 1655 (probate of will).

MARRIAGE: By about 1615 (based on estimated ages of children) _____ Wilkinson, who presumably died in England before 1630, as no record of him is seen in New England.

CHILDREN:

- i ELIZABETH, b. say 1615; m. by about 1635 GEORGE FELT.
- ii Daughter, b. say 1618; m. by about 1638 William Bucknam. In June 1641 "Will[ia]m Bucknum of Charlestowne, carpenter," petitioned that "whereas his mother-in-law the widow Wilkinson keeps away from him his son John Bucknum against the good will of this petitioner which is like to be a breach of peace between us, your

petitioner humbly prayeth the widow Wilkinson may be ordered to redeliver to this petitioner his said child" [Lechford 411].

- iii JOHN, b. by 1628 (he was an abutter to Manis Sally's Charlestown land by 19 January 1649[/50] [ChBOP 111]); m. _____ (presumably left a son or grandson who sold his Maine land in 1730 [GDMNH 753-4]). (On 28 August 1650 "Mary Skilton" of London made a bequest to "sister Joane now wife of John Wilkinson of New England" [EHC 17:132-33]. As John Wilkinson, son of Prudence, was the only John Wilkinson in New England known to have been married at this time, this record probably identifies his wife.)

COMMENTS: "Prudence Wilkinson widow" was admitted as an inhabitant of Charlestown in 1630 [ChTR 6]. In Charlestown lists of inhabitants, 9 January 1633/4 and January 1635/6 [ChTR 10, 15].

On 22 March 1635/6 the "widow Prudence Wilkeson was discharged from dwelling in the cornfield after the middle of May next, it being the 3d month" [ChTR 21].

THOMAS WILLET

ORIGIN: Leiden, Holland

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Penobscot

REMOVES: Plymouth, Rehoboth, New York 1665, Swansea 1668

OCCUPATION: Merchant, magistrate and soldier.

FREEMAN: Admitted freeman of Plymouth 1 January 1633/4 [PCR 1:4, 21]. In the list of 7 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:52]. In the Plymouth section of the Plymouth Colony lists of 1639 and 1658 (first in list, as "Capt. Thomas Willett") [PCR 8:174, 197]. In the Swansea section of the Plymouth Colony list of 29 May 1670 [PCR 5:279].

EDUCATION: On 19 February 1660/1 "Capt. Willet" was one of five men "chosen by the town to transcribe the land records out of the town book [Early Rehoboth 4:13, citing Rehoboth TR 1:136]. His inventory include more than a hundred books, on theology, history, law, navigation and other subjects.

OFFICES: Plymouth Assistant, 1651-1664 [MA Civil List 38-39].

Plymouth selectman, 18 February 1649[/50] [PTR 1:30]. Committee to distribute the poor's cattle, 16 July 1638, 7 July 1642, 22 July 1644 [PTR 1:4, 8, 18]. Rater, 17 December 1640, 26 November 1641 [PTR

1:6, 8]. Surveyor, 17 May 1649 [PTR 1:28]. Supplier of coats to pay Indians for killing wolves, 4 November 1650 [PTR 1:31]. Agent to rent land at Punkateesett to Captain Cooke, 26 September 1657 [PTR 1:35].

In Plymouth section of 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:188]. He succeeded Capt. Miles Standish as captain of the military company at Plymouth on 7 March 1647/8 [PCR 2:121].

Mayor of New York, 1665, 1667 [Berthold Fernow, ed., *The Records of New Amsterdam from 1653 to 1674 Anno Domini* (New York 1897; rpt., Baltimore 1976) 5:250-52].

ESTATE: On 4 February 1638/9 Plymouth Court granted to "John Done and Thomas Willett one hundred acres apiece of upland and meadow" at Jones River [PCR 1:112]. On 1 June 1640 he was granted ten acres of meadow at Jones River [PCR 1:154]. On 3 August 1640 "Thomas Willett is granted six acres of upland for his houselot at the little swamp on the north side Mr. Done's field towards Fresh Lake" [PCR 1:159]. On 2 November 1640 he received twelve acres in the North Meadow by Jones River [PCR 1:166].

He surrendered his right in Clark's Island granted by the town of Plymouth back to the town of Plymouth 18 February 1649/[50] [PTR 1:29].

On 3 February 1648 Edmond Freeman Sr. of Sandwich sold to "Mr. Thomas Willit and Mr. William Paddy" of Plymouth, merchants, "an house and land at Joanes's River sometimes appertaining unto Mr. Isaack Allerton" [PCR 12:133]. On 22 March 1663/[4] Thomas Willett received lot 32 in Punkateesett Neck and shared it with "Mr. Paddy" [PTR 1:69].

In his will, dated 26 April 1671 and proved 25 November 1674, "Thomas Willett of Swansey ... being going on in the sixty-fourth year of my age," having named "my loving sons James, Hezekiah, Andrew and Samuelt" as joint executors and having appointed as overseers "my wellbeloved son-in-law Mr. John Saffin and my loving friend Mr. Robert Holmes and my dear brother-in-law Mr. James Browne and my dear son-in-law Mr. Samuelt Hooker and the Reverend Mr. John Myles," bequeathed to "my four sons my said executors, namely James Willett, Hezekiah Willett, Andrew Willett and Samuelt Willett all my now dwelling house, warehouse, outhouses, barns and all other edifices, gardens, orchards and pasture fields whatsoever, thereunto belonging ... to be equally divided amongst them" (land described in detail, with an attempt at entail); to "my said four sons ... all my study or library of books" to be divided equally; to "my said four sons ... all my estate of commonage, either in the township of Rehoboth or Swansey except what I shall give unto my grandson Samuelt Hooker"; to "my grandson Samauelt Hooker ... eighty acres of upland ..., together with fifty pounds estate of commonage" in Rehoboth; to "my grandchildren hereafter mentioned all my

lands ... in the Narragansett Country"; to "my grandson Thomas Saffin a double portion of all my said lands in the Narragansett Country"; to "my son Hooker's six sons already born and to all and every such son, as shall be born to him by his wife my daughter Mary ... and to my son Saffin's four sons not already mentioned ... and to all and every such son as shall be born to him by his wife my daughter Martha ... and to all such sons as shall be borne by my daughter Ester," a share in the Narragansett Country; to "my eldest son James Willett fifty pounds ... in land remote from my dwelling house"; to "my dear daughter Ester Willett fifty pounds ... in land remote from my said dwelling house"; to "my said four sons James, Hezekiah, Andrew and Samuell" all other lands not disposed of; to "my three sons Hezekiah, Andrew and Samuell fifty pounds apiece in money, towards their maintenance in schools and other ways and means for attainment of learning"; to "my grandson Samuell Hooker" £25; to "my granddaughter Sarah Elliott" £50; to "my old servant John Padducke" £10; to my overseers forty shillings apiece; to the church of Plymouth ten pounds and to the church of Swansea ten pounds and to the church at Rehoboth five pounds; to "the Reverend Mr. John Myles ten pounds"; residue equally to "my said four sons ... James Willett, Hezekiah Willett, Andrew Willett and Samuell Willett ... and also to my three beloved daughters namely Mary Hooker, Martha Saffin and Ester Willett" [MD 26:80-84, citing PCPR 3:1:114-16]

The inventory of the estate of "Capt. Thomas Willett," taken 21 August 1674, totalled £2798 14s. 7d., including £1289 in real estate: "the dwelling house, outhouses, warehouse and barn and all other edifices, gardens or orchards and all the land given by Mr. John Browne Senior whereon the before specified houses now stand and two 80 acre lots thereunto adjoining whereof by estimation there is 100 and 50 acres improved, 20 acres of meadow at Broad Cove and 20 acres at Cooper's Meadow, and twenty acres at Papasquash," £720; "ten acres at Poquanamsquot and ten acres at Kekamuett and 5 acres at Musquashcocke," £255; "450 acres of upland in several allotments," £225; "35 acres of upland at Torrey's Creek," £10; "80 acres of upland at Cooper's Meadow," £25; "300 pound commonage in Rehoboth," £15; "400 acres of upland and 40 acres of fresh meadow on the north side of the town of Rehoboth," £10; "1 whole share of upland and meadow on the north side of Rehoboth," £15; and "1 lot at Wachamauquatt containing 48 acres," £14; to which was appended the "land at Narragansett not appraised, as also land at Pocasset one whole share not appraised" [MD 33:35-39, citing PCPR 3:1:117-28].

BIRTH: About 1610 (possibly son of Thomas and Alice (____) Willett of Norwich and Leiden [NEHGR 61:157-60]).

DEATH: Swansea 3 August 1674 [SwVR 408] (according to Burgess, his gravestone says he died at Swansea on "August 4, 1674, in the 64th year of his age" [NEHGR 61:159]).

MARRIAGE: (1) Plymouth 6 July 1636 Mary Brown [PVR 652], daughter of John Brown. She died 8 January 1669[/70] [NEHGR 2:376].

(2) Milford 19 September 1671 Joanna (Boyse) Prudden, widow of Rev. Peter Prudden [TAG 19:139-40]. (Savage says her gravestone of 1699 calls her his only wife and finds the error peculiar, but Burgess reads the stone to say 1669 and attributes it more correctly to the first wife.)

CHILDREN (see *COMMENTS* below):

- i MARY, b. 10 November 1637; m. Plymouth 22 September 1658 Samuel Hooker [PCR 8:21; PVR 662], son of THOMAS HOOKER; m. (2) Farmington 10 August 1703 Rev. Thomas Buckingham [Farm VR Barbour 24, citing Farmington LR 1:4].
- ii MARTHA, b. 6 August 1639; m. Plymouth 2 December 1658 John Saffin [PCR 8:22; PVR 662].
- iii JOHN, b. 21 August 1641; m. in 1663 Abigail Collins, daughter of Edward Collins [NEHGR 89:151; MHSP 2:7:150; Goodwin Anc 1:393].
- iv SARAH, b. 4 May 1643; m. by 1662 John Eliot, son of JOHN ELIOT.
- v REBECCA, b. 2 December 1644; d. Plymouth 2 April 1652 [PCR 8:14; PVR 660]. (The death record does not give her age.)
- vi THOMAS, b. 1 October 1646; no further record.
- vii HESTER, b. Plymouth 6 July 1648 [MD 15:27; PCR 8:4, 291]; m. 24 January 1671/2 Rev. Josiah Flint of Dorchester [Sibley 2:153 (the marriage is said to have taken place in Swansea, but the event does not appear in the published vital records of that town or of Dorchester)].
- viii JAMES, b. Plymouth 24 November 1649 [PCR 8:8; PVR 657]; m. (1) Rehoboth 17 April 1673 Elizabeth Hunt [PCR 8:52], daughter of Peter Hunt; m (2) Swansea 2 August 1677 Grace Frinck [SwVR 23].
- ix HEZEKIAH, b. Plymouth 20 July 1651 [PCR 8:12; PVR 659]; d. 26 July 1651 [PCR 8:13].
- x HEZEKIAH, b. Plymouth "16 November or thereabouts" 1653 [PCR 8:15]; m. Swansea 7 January 1675[/6] Anna Brown, daughter of John Brown [SwVR 23; PCR 8:61].
- xi DAVID, b. 1 November 1654; no further record.
- xii ANDREW, b. 5 October 1655; m. 6 March 1693/4 Susannah Holbrook [BrVR 721; NEHGR 59:145 (defective entry)].
- xiii SAMUEL, b. 27 October 1658; said to have married and had a large family at Flushing, Long Island, but there is

much confusion with the descendants of another Thomas Willet who did settle in Flushing [NYGBR 10:181; Austin 430].

ASSOCIATIONS: William Paddy remembered Willett's wife with a small bequest and was frequently closely paired with Willett in town duties and land grants. Willett was an executor of Paddy's estate [RCA 3:185].

COMMENTS: On 30 July 1631 Thomas Willett was one of those who deposed about the activities of EDWARD ASHLEY at Penobscot [MHSP 45:496-97]. Willett managed the Plymouth fur trading interests in Maine at various later dates.

In his journal kept in the summer of 1635 when he came to New England in the *James*, Richard Mather mentioned stopping at Richmond Island and

one Mr. Willett, of New Plymouth, and other three men with him, having been turned out of all their havings at Penobscot [by the French] about a fortnight before, and coming along with us in our ship from Richmond's Island, with his boat and goods in it made fast at the stern of our ship, lost his boat [in the terrible storm] with all that was therein, the violence of the waves breaking the boat in pieces, and sinking the bottom of it into the bottom of the sea [Young's First Planters 475].

Bradford's version was that

This year they sustained another great loss from the French. Monsier de Aulnay coming into the harbor of Penobscote, and having before got some of the chief that belonged to the house aboard his vessel, by subtly coming upon them in their shallop, he got them to pilot him in, and after getting the rest into his power, he took possession of the house in the name of the king of France; and partly by threatening, & otherwise, made Mr. Willett (their agent there) to approve of the sale of the goods there unto him, of which he set the price himself, in effect, and made an inventory thereof (yet leaving out sundry things), but made no payment for them, but told them in convenient time he would do it if they came for it. For the house & fortification, &c. he would not allow, nor account anything, saying that they which build on another man's ground do forfeit the same. So thus turning them out of all, (with a great deal of compliment and many fine words), he let them have their shallop and some victuals to bring them home. Coming home and relating all the passages, they here were much troubled at it, & having had this house robbed by the French once before, and lost then above £500 (as is before remembered), and now to lose house & all, did much move them [Bradford 275-76].

Despite these troubles, Thomas Willet had a facility for dealing with the Dutch and he proceeded from unfavorable dealings with the French

to very positive dealings with the Dutch. In a letter dated 22 May 1637 Edward Winslow wrote to John Winthrop that "Thomas Willet is come in from the Dutch..." [WP 3:419]. On 4 April 1650 Thomas Broughton of Watertown, merchant, gave Capt. Thomas Willett of Plymouth power to request the sum of £47 3s. 6d. from "Mijn Heere Peter Stuijvesant, Governor of the New Netherlands" [Aspinwall 277].

Capt. William Davis and Capt. Thomas Willet were joint executors to the estate of Mr. William Paddy, and were sued by Capt. Thomas Clarke at the General Court 21 October 1666 and 31 May 1670, with a neutral result [MBCR 4:2:447, 455].

On 5 March 1667/8 Plymouth Court did "allow and approve that the township granted unto Captain Willet and others, his neighbors, at Wampanoissett and places adjacent, shall henceforth be called and known by the name of Swansey" [PCR 4:175-76].

On 11 November 1673 Thomas Willet petitioned the Court of Assistants for permission to detain the goods of some Dutchman in New England, as security against his goods which had been detained by the Dutch when they retook New York [RCA 3:257].

Full dates of birth for all thirteen of the children of Thomas Willet have been published in various secondary sources [NEHGR 2:376; Austin 426-30], but contemporary records for only four [vii-x] have been found. If the remaining nine birthdates are correct, they presumably derive from a private record that has vanished from sight.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: The items offered above depict only a few of the many aspects of the life of Thomas Willet. In 1907 George Canning Burgess published an excellent summary of the career of Thomas Willet [NEHGR 61:157-164]. Willet deserves attention from a modern biographer.

GEORGE WILLIAMS

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Salem

OCCUPATION: Cooper (his inventory included such items as cooper's timber, cooper's axes and trussing hoops).

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: In list of Salem church members prepared at end of 1636, with annotation "dead" [SchR 5]; admission prior to 14 May 1634 implied by freemanship.

FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:368].

EDUCATION: As witness to will of Michael Sallows on 14 November 1646, made mark [EQC 1:105], but signed his own will.

OFFICES: Customs officer for Salem, 22 August 1654 (with Samuel Archer, to prevent money coined "in this jurisdiction" from leaving the colony [MBCR 3:354]).

Essex jury, 27 December 1636, 25 March 1639 [EQC 1:4, 11]; Essex petit jury, 28 December 1647, 25 June 1650, 24 June 1651, 28 June 1653 [EQC 1:129, 191, 229, 283]; chosen by Salem court to "gauge and seal casks" [EQC 1:171].

ESTATE: Granted forty acres at Jeffrey's Creek in "freeman's" section of 1636 Salem division [STR 1:19, 25, 26, 37]; one of eight men who had "each 1/2 an acre of land granted them at Winter Harbor for fishing trade, & to build upon," 16 January 1636/7 [STR 1:33]; granted one acre of meadow, for a household of six, in division of 25 December 1637 [STR 1:101].

A little spot of land, about a quarter of an acre, located between his meadow and that of Frances Skerry, was granted to George Williams 26 November 1649 [STR 1:161].

On 29 March 1652 "Samuell Archard," attorney to Captain Richard Mariner, sold to "George Will[ia]ms of Salem, cooper," one house and one and three-quarters acres in Salem [ILR 1:12].

The houselot of George Williams (and its fate after his death) is described in *Essex Ant* 8:74-76.

In his will, dated 23 September 1654 and proved 29 November 1654, George Williams of Salem "sick in body" bequeathed to "Marie Williams my loving wife" for life "my now dwelling house with all the land thereunto belonging being about four acres and three quarters" (and after her death to "John Williams my eldest son"), and to her also one-third of estate, to "Marie Bishop my daughter" £5 and "to her two children £5 to be divided betwixt them," and to "John Samuel Joseph & Georg Williams my sons and Sara & Bethia Williams my daughters" the residue of the estate "to be divided to them by equal portions save only my daughter Sara to have a double portion in respect of her infirmity; wife Marie and son John to be overseers, they "to bring up and provide for the rest of my children, instructing and teaching them in the trade I now profess" [EPR 1:195-97].

The inventory of George Williams, taken 18 October 1654 by Elias Stileman Jr. and Richard Bishop, totalled £326 11s. (with debts of £51 10s. 7d.), of which £57 was real estate: "one house & out buildings with 4 acres of land at the house, half an acre of it in orchard," £40; "10 acres of planting land," £5; and "3 acres & quarter of meadow," £12 [EPR 1:197-98].

In her will, dated 1 October 1654 and proved 29 November 1654, "Marie Williams of Salem widow" bequeathed to "Sara Williams my

daughter" one-half the one-third part of his estate given to her by "her late husband George Williams" (to be "improved by the oversight of Thomas Watson, Henerie Skerrie and Jefferie Massey or any two of them for the use and behoof of the said Sara"), to "Marie Bishop my daughter" £5, to "Samuel Williams my son" £5, to "Joseph Williams and Georg Williams my sons and to Bethia Williams my daughter" the residue of the estate, and to daughters Marie Bishop, Sara Williams and Bethia Williams my wearing apparel; signed by mark; witnessed by Richard Bishop and Thomas Robins [EPR 1:199].

The inventory of the estate of "Mary Williams, widow of George Williams," taken 17 November 1654 by Elias Stileman Jr. and Richard Bishop, totalled £131 3s. 3½d. [EPR 1:199-200].

On 1 December 1654 the court ordered that "Joseph Williams and George Williams, sons of George Williams, late of Salem, deceased," were to "dwell with their brother, John Williams, after the manner of apprentices, until they are twenty-one, and be taught the trade of a cooper according to their father's will"; "Bethia, the daughter of the deceased," was to be put out to a good family, "where she would be well educated" [EPR 1:198].

BIRTH: By about 1605, based on estimated age of eldest child.

DEATH: Salem between 23 September 1654 (date of will) and 18 October 1654 (date of inventory).

MARRIAGE: By 1630 Mary ____; she died Salem between 1 October 1654 (date of will) and 17 November 1654 (date of inventory). (Her name is not seen until the will of George Williams, but no other wife is seen, and the language of her will indicates that she was mother of all the children.)

CHILDREN:

- i JOHN, b. say 1630; m. by 1664 Elizabeth ____ (eldest known child of "John Williams, cooper, and Elizabeth" b. Salem 29 May 1664); m. (2) Salem 23 November 1665 widow Elizabeth Smith (as "John Williams, seaman"). (There is a steady sequence of children born to "John Williams, cooper, and Elizabeth" from 1664 to 1674; his occupation places him as son of George. But does the second Elizabeth above belong to him? There does not seem to have been another John Williams having children in Salem at the time, and a cooper might well also be a seaman, so we have assumed that John had two wives Elizabeth, but further research might show that there were two men by the name of John Williams. Note also that there is a Salem baptism of 5 April 1663 for "Elizabeth, daughter of Elizabeth Williams," which might belong in this family as well [SchR 26].)

- ii MARY, b. say 1632; m. by 1650 _____ Bishop (two children born to this couple by 1654); his identity has not been demonstrated. (Richard Bishop, who appears to have been about the same age as George Williams, appraised the estates of both George and his widow, and witnessed the widow's will; perhaps Mary married one of his sons.)
- iii SARAH, b. say 1634; from the wills of her mother and father it appears that she was physically or mentally impaired, and it is unlikely that she ever married.
- iv JONATHAN, bp. Salem 25 December 1636 [SchR 16]; no further record.
- v SAMUEL, bp. Salem 12 August 1638 [SchR 16]; m. Salem 2 April 1662 Mary Veren.
- vi JOSEPH, bp. Salem 10 May 1640 [SchR 17]; m. Salem 20 November 1661 Sara Browning [Walter Goodwin Davis, *The Ancestry of Lieut. Amos Towne* (Portland 1927) p. 21].
- vii BETHIA, bp. Salem 13 November 1642 [SchR 19]; m. Salem 6 July 1661 Obadiah Rich.
- viii GEORGE, bp. Salem 1 September 1644 [SchR 20]; living in 1654 when he was named in the wills of his mother and father; no further record.

COMMENTS: In Essex court 30 March 1641 to determine time remaining for apprentice Matthew Jellet [EQC 1:25], and as plaintiff against John Pickworth, who was ordered not to "meddle with any more of those trees" [EQC 1:26].

RICHARD WILLIAMS

4 March 1633/4: "Rich: Williams is fined 40s. for drunkenness committed at Bowman's house" [MBCR 1:112]; this fine was remitted in the general amnesty of 6 September 1638 [MBCR 1:244].

COMMENTS: A Richard Williams, clapboard cleaver, was active at Saco early in 1635, and died there later the same year, deeply in debt; after three decades his affairs were still before the court [MPCR 1:7, 49, 91, 96-102, 319]. Because this Richard Williams was associated with Matthew Cradock and Thomas Mayhew, he may have spent time at Medford; and because the Richard Williams who was fined for drunkenness was at the house of NATHANIEL BOWMAN, in Watertown, which is not far from Medford, it has been suggested that these two Richards were the same man [GDMNH 757], and this may be true.

Pope (but not Savage) makes the Richard Williams of the 4 March 1633/4 fine the same as the Richard Williams who later appeared at Taunton; this latter Richard, however, was in England as late as 1636, and so cannot be the same [TAG 9:136-44, 212-22, 10:20-29].

ROGER WILLIAMS

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1630 on *Mary & John*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Dorchester

REMOVES: Windsor, Dorchester 1647, Boston 1650

FREEMAN: Requested 19 October 1630 and admitted 18 May 1631 [MBCR 1:80, 366].

OFFICES: Coroner's jury, on the body of Austen Bratcher, 28 September 1603 [MBCR 1:77]. Held custody of the goods and chattels of Christopher Ollyver, 7 November 1634 [MBCR 1:133]. Arbiter, 2 June 1635 [MBCR 1:151].

Dorchester selectman (six months) November 1635, 27 June 1636 [DTR 13, 16].

Connecticut jury, 14 October 1642, 1 June 1643, 6 June 1644, 5 June 1645, 5 March 1645, 5 June 1646 [RPCC 17, 20, 26, 34, 39, 40].

ESTATE: On 5 August 1633 "Mr. Williams" was allotted eight acres on the southward neck [DTR 2]. This lot was augmented with six acres more on 1 February 1635[6] [DTR 15]. On 17 April 1635 he received half of Symon Hoyt's old meadow and two acres of additional meadow [DTR 11].

In the Windsor land inventory on 4 February 1640[1] Roger Williams held six parcels: "a homelot with meadow adjoining nine acres"; "in Plimouth meadow two acres and half"; "in Plimouth meadow three acres"; "towards Har[t]ford twenty-three acres"; "over the Great River at Podanke in breadth six rod, in length fifty rod"; and "over the Great River in breadth seventeen rod, in length three miles" [WiLR 1:69].

On 2 December [1647?] Henry Woolcott Sr. sold to "Rodger Williams of Dorch[ester] in the Masachusetts one parcel of land in Winsor" [WiLR 1:126].

On 13 January 1647[8] Mr. Thomas Makepeace and Roger Williams, both of Dorchester, made an agreement regarding seven acres of land in Dorchester neck purchased by Williams [SLR 2:218].

On 7 October 1650 Roger Williams of Boston bound two acres of Dorchester neck to Thomas Thackster of Hingham "that in case any of the kin[d]red of Lidia Buck shall molest or take away the land from the said

Thomas that then he shall have the two acres above mentioned, else not" [SLR 1:127].

BIRTH: By about 1610 based on freemanship.

DEATH: After 1650.

MARRIAGE: (1) By an unknown date _____. She died in Windsor early in 1645 [Grant 80].

(2) By 1649 Lydia Bates [DChR 160], daughter of James Bates; "Lydia Bate" was admitted to Dorchester church about 1638 [DChR 4]; not seen after the birth of her son. (Margaret Bates, the sister of Lydia, had married CHRISTOPHER GIBSON, who made a bequest to Ebenezer Williams, whom he refers to elsewhere in the will as "my cousin Williams" [NEHGR 65:66].)

CHILDREN:

With second wife

- i EBENEZER, b. Dorchester January 1649[/50]; m. Dorchester 18 September 1674 Martha Hall [DVR 23]. (At the end of the Dorchester baptisms for 1649 is the following item, obviously entered much later than 1649: "Ebenez[er] Williams, son of Roger Williams, born in January 1649. As he saith his mother's name was Lidia Bates. He was baptized by Mr. Mather" [DChR 160]. This late entry may not be completely accurate, as there is an incomplete entry at the end of the 1647 baptisms [and so about January 1647/8], but apparently a contemporary entry, for Ebenezer Williams [DChR 159].)

COMMENTS: In August 1639 an execution was granted on the goods of Mr. Mathew Allyn on behalf of Roger Williams and others of Windsor [RPCC 7].

ROGER WILLIAMS

ORIGIN: High Laver, Essex

MIGRATION: 1631 on *Lyon* [W] 1:49-50]

FIRST RESIDENCE: Salem

REMOVES: Plymouth 1631, Salem 1633, Providence 1636

RETURN TRIPS: To England in 1643-4 (to obtain a charter for Rhode Island [RWCORR xciii, 217]), and to England in 1651-4 [RWCORR xciv, 355-90]

OCCUPATION: Minister.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: On 12 April 1631 at "a court holden at Boston, (upon information to the governor, that they of Salem had called Mr. Williams to the office of a teacher,) a letter was written from the court to Mr. Endecott to this effect: That whereas Mr. Williams had refused to join with the congregation at Boston, because they would not make a public declaration of their repentance for having communion with the churches of England, while they lived there; and, besides, had declared his opinion, that the magistrate might not punish the breach of the Sabbath, nor any other offense, as it was a breach of the first table; therefore, they marvelled they would choose him without advising with the council; and withal desiring him, that they would forbear to proceed till they had conferred about it" [WJ 1:63].

In his account of the year 1632 William Bradford spoke of "Mr. Roger Williams, a man godly and zealous, having many precious parts but very unsettled in judgment, came over first to the Massachusetts; but upon some discontent left that place and came hither, where he was friendly entertained according to their poor ability, and exercised his gifts amongst them and after some time was admitted a member of the church.... He this year began to fall into some strange opinions, and from opinion to practice, which caused some controversy between the church and him. And in the end some discontent on his part, by occasion whereof he left them something abruptly. Yet afterwards sued for his dismission to the church of Salem, which was granted, with some caution to them concerning him and what care they ought to have of him" [Bradford 257; see also WJ 1:109].

Williams was back in Salem by 1633, but was not chosen teacher again until 1635, and then, after the death of Rev. SAMUEL SKELTON, was chosen pastor [WJ 1:117, 122, 151, 162, 164, 166].

In March 1638/9 Winthrop lamented that at "Providence things grew still worse; for a sister of Mrs. Hutchinson, the wife of one Scott, being infected with Anabaptistry, and going last year to live at Providence, Mr. Williams was taken (or rather emboldened) by her to make open profession thereof, and accordingly was rebaptized by one Holyman, a poor man late of Salem. Then Mr. Williams rebaptized him and some ten more. They also denied the baptizing of infants, and would have no magistrate" [WJ 1:352-53].

(The passages extracted here do not cover all of the church activities of Roger Williams during these early years in New England, and do not touch at all on his expulsion from Massachusetts. The intent is to demonstrate his beginnings and his offices at Salem, at Plymouth, at Salem again, and finally at the establishment of the Baptist Church at Providence.)

FREEMAN: In Providence section of 1655 Rhode Island lists of freemen [RICR 1:299].

EDUCATION: Matriculated at Cambridge from Pembroke College, 29 June 1623; B.A. 1626-7 [Venn 4:417; Morison 407].

OFFICES: President of the colony, 1654-57; assistant 1647, 1648, 1664, 1665, 1670, 1671, 1672 [Austin 432]. Williams held many other lesser colony and town offices.

ESTATE: Roger Williams purchased from the local sachems the land that became Providence, and he then transferred this land to those that settled Providence with him [RICR 1:12-27].

The early records of Providence contain many land transactions involving Roger Williams. Neither Roger Williams nor his wife left a will.

BIRTH: About 1606, son of James and Alice (Pemberton) Williams [TAG 28:197-200].

DEATH: Providence after 27 January 1682/3 and before 15 March 1682/3 [TAG 28:207].

MARRIAGE: High Laver, Essex, 15 December 1629 Mary Bernard, daughter of Rev. Richard Bernard [NEHGR 113:189-92]; she died after August 1676 (in late August 1676 "it seasonable came to pass that Providence Williams brought up his mother from Newport in his sloop & cleared the town of all the Indians to the great peace and content of all the inhabitants" [PrTR 8:14]).

CHILDREN:

- i MARY, b. Plymouth "the first week in August 1633" [PrTR 1:7]; m. by 1652 John Sayles [TAG 15:228-30]. (Recent research by Gwenn F. Epperson has shown that this man was not related to John Sales of Charlestown and New Netherland [NYGBR 123:72-73].)
- ii FREEBORN, b. Salem "in the latter end of October 1635" [PrTR 1:7]; m. (1) by about 1661 Thomas Hart; m. (2) Newport 6 March 1683 Walter Clarke [RIVR 7:10, 20].
- iii PROVIDENCE, b. Providence "in the latter end of ... September 1638" [PrTR 1:7]; on 22 July 1686 Providence Town Council received a report that "Providence Williams is dead at Newport" and on 14 September 1686 Daniel Williams "exhibited an inventory of his deceased brother Providence Williams" and the Town Council appointed Daniel administrator "as he is next of the kin" [PrTR 6:154-56].
- iv MERCY, b. Providence "about the 15th of July 1640" [PrTR 1:7]; m. (1) Resolved Waterman; m. (2) Providence 2 January 1676/7 Samuel Winsor [PrTR 15:153, 156-57].
- v DANIEL, b. Providence "about the 15 of February 1641 (so called) counting year to begin about the 25 of March so that he was born above a year & a half after Mercy"

[PrTR 1:7]; m. Providence 2 December 1676 Rebecca (Rhodes) Power [PrTR 15:153], daughter of Zachariah Rhodes and widow of Nicholas Power [Austin 356, 364].

- vi JOSEPH, b. Providence "about the beginning of the 10th month [December] 1643" [PrTR 1:7]; m. 17 December 1669 Lydia Olney [PrTR 5:329; RIVR 2:Providence:201].

ASSOCIATIONS: Brother of Robert Williams who came to New England by 1644 [TAG 28:199]. The wife of Roger Williams was sister of Musachiell Bernard who came to Weymouth in 1635.

COMMENTS: For two of the daughters of Roger Williams, evidence was not found for the marriage to the first husband (Freeborn to Thomas Hart and Mercy to Resolved Waterman), although both unions are confidently asserted in any number of modern publications. The rarity of the name Freeborn speaks in favor of the marriage to Thomas Hart, but additional information would be welcome in both instances. Assuming these first marriages, the evidence is more than adequate in each case for the marriage to the second husband.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: Given the many facets of the well-documented career of Roger Williams, and the many books and articles that have been written about his life, no attempt will be made here to cover all of his actions or all of the most important writings about him. In 1988 Glenn W. LaFantasie prepared a new edition of the correspondence of Roger Williams [*The Correspondence of Roger Williams*, two volumes (Providence 1988)]. The editorial material in this set includes an extensive bibliography, both of Williams's own writings and of later biographical material [lxxvi-lxxxviii]. One important item not included there is an article by Winifred Lovering Holman published in 1952 [TAG 28:197-209].

THOMAS WILLIAMS

Thomas Williams came to Plymouth in 1620 on the *Mayflower* and signed the Mayflower Compact. He died soon after arrival in the general sickness [Bradford 443, 447].

JOHN WILLIS

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1632

FIRST RESIDENCE: Boston

REMOVES: Lynn by 1634 (and perhaps his only residence)

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to Boston church as member #135, and his wife Jane as #136; this would be in the summer or fall of 1632; a marginal notation says "dead since" (i.e. before 1650) [BChR 14].

FREEMAN: 6 November 1632 (as "Mr. Jo: Willust" [MBCR 1:367].

OFFICES: Deputy to General Court for Lynn, 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:116].

ESTATE: 3 March 1634/5: "It is referred to John Humfry & John Endicott Esq. to hear & determine all matters of difference concerning the estate of [-----] Willust, deceased, which is betwixt any that lays claim to any part thereof" [MBCR 1:135].

BIRTH: By about 1607 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: 21 November 1634 ("One Willys, a godly man, and member of Boston church" was one of four who went into the bay in a small boat and were lost in a gale [WJ 150]).

MARRIAGE: By 1632 Jane _____ (at admission to church); presumably the "dead since" in the church records applies to her also, although she apparently did not die in the boating accident which killed her husband.

CHILDREN: None recorded.

COMMENTS: Savage assigned the estate administration to JOST WEILLUST, and insisted (contra Farmer) that the 1634 Deputy to the General Court was Mr. Thomas Willis. There are several reasons for believing that all the early records for the surname Willis belong to John Willis.

First, the administration of the estate of "[-----] Willust" is granted at the first court after the drowning of John Willis; and the reasons for thinking that this probate action is not for JOST WEILLUST are seen under the sketch of the latter.

Second, the administrators (John Humphrey and John Endicott) are appropriate to a man of high standing, most likely from Lynn, possibly from Salem. The fact that John Willis was of the Boston church does not necessarily mean that he resided in Boston; in mid-1632 there was no church in Lynn to join. In fact, he may never have lived in Boston. Winthrop repeatedly identifies people with the congregation to which they belonged and not to the town where they resided.

Third, the Deputy to the General Court on 14 May 1634 was simply "Mr. Willis." (That this deputy represented Lynn is determined by an examination of the complete list of deputies for that court.) Mr. Thomas Willis is not seen in the records until 1638 (Lynn land distribution, with largest grant), was made freeman on 14 March 1638/9, and then appeared for several sessions as a magistrate at Essex Court; it seems un-

likely that he would make a brief appearance in 1634, vanish for four years, and reappear regularly on the records starting in 1638. On the other hand, if John Willis was the 1634 deputy, then he must have been a freeman at the time (a difficulty noted by Savage), and the record of freemanship noted above is the only one available. (We are left, then, with only WILLIAM TRASK as an early deputy who does not appear on the lists of freemen.)

Uncharacteristically, Pope gets this one right.

JOHN WILSON

ORIGIN: Sudbury, Suffolk

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Boston

RETURN TRIPS: Made two brief trips to England, leaving in 1631, returning the last of May 1632 on the *Whale* [WJ 1:62, 93], and leaving again in 1634 [WP 3:61, 175; WJ 1:205]

OCCUPATION: Minister. On 23 August 1630 it was ordered that "Mr. Wilson should have after £20 per annum till his wife come over, his year to being the 10th of July last" [MBCR 1:73]. Teacher at Boston, 27 August 1630 [WJ 2:267]. Installed as pastor of the First Church of Boston 23 November 1632 [WJ 1:114]. On 17 May 1637 a lottery was taken to choose Mr. John Wilson or Mr. John Eliot to "go forth with the soldiers against the Pequots" and Mr. Wilson was chosen [MBCR 1:195]. On his return by 20 November 1637 he was given £20 as a "gratuity for going with the soldiers" [MBCR 1:215].

FREEMAN: Requested 19 October 1631 and admitted 2 July 1632 [MBCR 1:80, 367].

EDUCATION: John Wilson was educated at Eton and Cambridge. He was admitted at King's College, Cambridge, on 23 August 1605, aged fourteen, B.A. 1609-10, M.A. 1613 [Venn 4:429; Morison 408]. He wrote numerous religious tracts and a Latin poem in memory of Rev. John Harvard [NEHGR 61:40]. His inventory included "a parcel of old books given by Mr. Wilson to his son John Wilson as part of his portion long ago, which at his death he was to possess & also a parcel of new books which young Mr. Wilson & his brother Mr. Danforth were to divide as the will directs" valued at £19 4s. 6d.

OFFICES: Committee to examine Mr. Samuel Hutchinson for soundness of judgement, 7 October 1641 [MBCR 1:338].

ESTATE: On 1 April 1634 Mr. John Wilson, pastor of the church of Boston, was granted two hundred acres of land next to Medford [MBCR 1:114]. On 6 June 1639 "Mr. John Wilson, pastor of Boston" was

granted one thousand acres of lānd at "Pecoit" in any place "so as it may not hinder a plantation" [MBCR 1:263]. On 10 May 1648 it was ordered that his 1500 acres in Pequot country be laid out adjoining Mr. Winthrop's [MBCR 2:241-42].

In his will, dated 31 May 1667 and proved 21 August 1667, "John Wilson Sr., pastor of the Church of Christ at Boston, ... being now aged and many weaknesses attending of me," bequeathed to "John Wilson Jun. the son of my son Edmond Wilson, Doctor of Physick, late of London, deceased" £233 6s. 8d. "to be paid to his lawful guardian within two years"; "to my grandchild Bridget Prideaux, the daughter of the abovesaid Edmond Wilson deceased, the now wife of Nicholas Prideaux, merchant in Barbados" £100; to "my son John Wilson, pastor of the Church at Medfield, and to my daughter, Mary Danforth, the wife of Samuel Danforth of Roxbury, pastor of that Church to whom I have by deed made and signed the same day ... given and granted all my houses and lands" and residue of goods; "my two sons John Wilson and Samuel Danforth" joint executors; to "Sarah, Elizabeth, John and Susanna, my grandchildren by my son John Wilson" £25 apiece; to "my grandchildren, John, Mary, Elizabeth and Samuel, children of my daughter Mary Danforth" £25 apiece "as also to such children as my said daughter shall bear within the space of two years next"; to "my son John Wilson ... all my old books and my new books more lately bought of Mr. Usher or of any others in New England to be divided between my son John Wilson and my daughter Mary Danforth, two third parts to my said son ... and one third part to her my said daughter"; to "my beloved cousin Mr. Edward Rawson at Boston" £100; to "Mrs. Anna Paige my kinswoman" £20; to "my brother John Mansfield and his children I do give £10 vizt. to him and his wife £5 and the other £5 to be equally divided between his children"; to "my dear cousin Mrs. Sarah Higginson" £5; to the church "over whom I am an overseer" £10; to "my beloved brother and fellow Elder over the same Church, Mr. James Penn" £3; to "my beloved brethren Capt. James Johnson, Mr. Richard Truesdale, Mr. Jacob Eliot, deacons" 40s.; "to my ancient and good friend Mrs. Norton as a small expression of my affectionate love to her" 20s; to "my faithful and good friends Gaudy James and Ann his wife" £5 "as a testimony of my thankfulness to them for their love and service done unto me"; to "my cousin Benjamin Brisco" 40s.; to "my cousin William Smith" 40s.; to "my Reverend and beloved brethren and fellow laborers in the works of the ministry Mr. Richard Mather of Dorchester, Mr. John Allene of Dedham, Mr. Zechariah Symes Sr. of Charlestown, Mr. John Sherman of Watertown, Mr. Jonathan Mitchel of Cambridge, Mr. Thomas Shephard of Charlestown and Mr. Michael Wigglesworth" 10s. apiece; to "Mr. Thomas Thacher and Mr. James Allen" 20s.; if estate is insufficient, legacies to be abated proportionally except legacies to be given "to my

grandchildren the children of my son Edmond Wilson"; "moreover and above what is aforementioned I do give to my grandchild John Wilson the son of Edmond Wilson a silver goblet, and to his sister Prideaux the cover thereof"; to "my son John Wilson I give the gold ring with the seal"; to "my daughter Mary Danforth an enamelled gold ring"; "my honored friend Mr. Thomas Danforth of Cambridge and my loving kinsman Mr. Edward Rawson" overseers; to "Mr. Thomas Danforth the sum of 40s." [SPR 6:1-4].

The inventory of the estate of Mr. John Wilson was taken 19 August 1667 and totalled £419 14s. 6d., including "the house" valued at £300 [SPR 5:53-54].

BIRTH: About 1591 [Venn 4:429], son of Rev. William Wilson [Venn 4:433; Magnalia 1:303].

DEATH: Boston 7 August 1667, aged 68. "About two of the clock in the morning, my honored Father, Mr. John Wilson, Pastor to the church of Boston, aged about 78 years and an half, a man eminent in faith, love, humility, self-denial, prayer, soundness of mind, zeal for God, liberality to all men, esp[ecial]ly to the s[ain]ts & ministers of Christ, rested from his labors & sorrows, beloved & lamented of all, and very honorably interred the day following" (the record of Samuel Danforth [RChR 206]).

MARRIAGE: By about 1617 Elizabeth Mansfield, daughter of John and Elizabeth Mansfield. She died about 1658 [Magnalia 1:311].

She did not accompany her husband in 1630, and her unwillingness to come to New England was the subject of several letters from Margaret Winthrop to her son John in May 1631; she first reported that "Mr. Wilson is now in London and promised me to come and see you. He cannot yet persuade his wife to go, for all he hath taken this pains to come and fetch her. I marvel what mettle she is made on. Sure she will yield at last, or else we shall want him exceedingly in New England" [WP 3:33]. In her second letter she noted that WILLIAM CODDINGTON "is gone to Sudbury to Mr. Wilson," and in her third letter that "if he go it must be without his wife's consent, for she is more averse than ever she was" [WP 3:34, 36]. John Wilson's wife did return with him in 1632, however, for they had a child born and baptized in Boston in 1633. When John Wilson made a second trip to England in 1634, she was "at first very much affected with her husband's departure, but she is now well pacified" [WP 3:175].

CHILDREN:

- i EDMUND, b. say 1618; m. say 1645 _____. Remained in England [NEHGR 61:41; Venn 4:427; Foster 4:1654].
- ii JOHN, b. say 1624; Harvard College 1642 [Sibley 1:65-66]; baptized Boston 3 March 164[3]/4 [BChR 39]; m. by 1649 Sarah Hooker (eldest child bp. Boston 8 July 1649

[BChR 316]), daughter of Rev. THOMAS HOOKER [NEHGR 61:128; Sibley 1:65-66].

- iii ELIZABETH, b. say 1630; "baptized in her infancy into the fellowship of the church" and received into the Boston church 19 November 1648 [BChR 51]; m. 1650 Rev. Ezekiel Rogers of Rowley (Rogers took as his second wife "a virgin daughter of the well-known Mr. John Wilson, in hopes of issue by her; but God also took her away, with the child she had conceived by him" [Magnalia 1:311, 412]; on 24 February 1650[/1] Emmanuel Downing reported to John Winthrop Jr. that "Mr. Rogers of Rowly hath last week buried his wife and child within a few days after she was brought to bed," and the following day Adam Winthrop reported the same [WP 5:97, 99]).
- iv MARY, b. Boston 12 September 1633 [BVR 2]; bp. there 15 September 1633 [BChR 278]; m. (1) [5 November] 1651 Rev. Samuel Danforth (the day and month of the marriage are given in many secondary sources, but the contemporary record of this marriage has not been found; Mather supplies the year [Magnalia 59-65, at 62; Sibley 1:88-92, at 91]); m. (2) Joseph Rock (on 17 September 1682 "Sister Danforth now Rock is dismissed [from Roxbury church] to the First Church at Boston" [RChR 95]).

ASSOCIATIONS: Through his wife he was brother-in-law to the powerful and wealthy Capt. Robert Keayne. In his 1656 will Keayne bequeathed to his sister, wife of Rev. John Wilson [SPR Case #171].

COMMENTS: John Winthrop reported dramatically on the attempted return voyage of John Wilson to England in 1634:

returning in the winter time, in a small and weak ship, bound for Barnstaple, were driven by foul weather upon the coast of Ireland, not known by any in the ship, and were brought, through many desparate dangers, into Galloway, where they parted, Mr. Winthrop taking his journey over land to Dublin, and Mr. Wilson by sea, and being come within sight of Lundy, in the mouth of Severn, they were forced back by tempest to Kinsale, where some ships perished in their view. Mr. Wilson, being in Ireland, gave much satisfaction to the Christians there about New England [WJ 1:205].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: Cotton Mather wrote one of his longer memorials on Rev. John Wilson [Magnalia 1:302-21]. In 1907 J. Gardner Bartlett published the "Ancestry and Descendants of Rev. John Wilson of Boston, Mass." [NEHGR 61:36-41, 127-33]. A brief account of John Wilson appears in the *Dictionary of American Biography*.

LAMBERT WILSON

Massachusetts Bay Company letter of instruction to John Endicott, 17 April 1629: "We have entertained Lambert Wilson, chirurgeon, to remain with you in the service of the Plantation; with whom we are agreed that he shall serve this Company and the other planters that live in the Plantation, for three years, and in that time apply himself to cure not only of such as came from hence for the general and particular accounts, but also for the Indians, as from time to time he shall be directed by yourself or your successor and the rest of the Council. And moreover he is to educate and instruct in his art one or more youths, such as you and the said Council shall appoint, that may be helpful to him, and, if occasion serve, succeed him in the Plantation; which youth or youths, fit to learn that profession, let be placed with him; of which Mr. Higginson's son, if his father approve thereof, may be one, the rather because he hath been trained up in literature; but if not he, then such other as you shall judge most fittest, &c." [MBCR 1:396].

COMMENTS: Pope has Lambert Wilson serving in the Pequot War, but this is the result of a misreading of a letter of 28 July 1637 from John Winthrop to William Bradford, which includes the following passage: "Those which were wounded were fetched off soon by John Galopp who came with his shallop in a happy hour, to bring them victuals, and to carry their wounded men to the pinnace, where our chief surgeon was, with Mr. Willson, being about 8 leagues off" [WP 3:457-58; Bradford 398]. "Our chief surgeon" and "Mr. Willson" are distinct persons, for the chief surgeon during the Pequot War was Thomas Starr, and Reverend JOHN WILSON of Boston was along as chaplain. There is no evidence that Lambert Wilson ever arrived in New England.

THOMAS WILSON

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Roxbury

REMOVES: Exeter

OCCUPATION: Miller [Exeter Hist 317-18].

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to Roxbury church as member #89:

Thomas Wilson he arrived in N.E. in the 4th month anno 1633. He brought 3 children: Humfrey, Samuel, Joshua. Deborah born in the 6th month 1634. Lidea born in the 9th month 1636. He had

his house & all his substance consumed with fire to his great impoverishing, himself being from home. [blank] He was a very weak man, yet was he out of affection to the persons of some, led aside into error, schism, & very proud & contemptuous carriage for which he was cast out of the church, & he went away with Mr. Wheeleright. But the Lord awakened his heart, so that after [blank] years he returned & repented, & was reconciled to the church; and recommended to the church of Christ at [blank] [RChR 79].

12 June 1642: "Thos. Wilson who had been excommunicated, received again into the Church & recommended to Church at Hampton" [RChR 187].

FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:368].

OFFICES: Ruler of Exeter, 1642 (head of town civil government) [Exeter Hist 40, 148]. (In 1642 Thomas Wilson, acting in the name of the town of Exeter, sued Thomas Larkham for cutting town property [NHPP 40:6].)

ESTATE: In his will, dated 9 January 1642[3] and proved 20 September 1643, "Thomas Wilson of Exeter, being very sick & weak of body" commended "my loving wife & dear children ... unto the grace of God & to the oversight & watchful eye of my Christian brethren of the Churches of Roxbury, Hampton & Exeter or where it shall please God to call them"; to "my loving wife ... my dwelling house & new frame ... during the time of her widowhood & the use of all my cattle & moveable goods for the bringing up of my children"; if she should marry, then her thirds to go to "my son Humphrey" or if she die a widow, then they also to go to Humphrey; to "my son Samuel & to my son Joshua & to my daughter Deborah & my daughter Liddey" £10 at age twenty-one or marriage; to "my son Humphrey all my right & interest of house & land which I bought of Mr. Needam"; if "it please the Lord to take away my wife before my four younger children come to age or any of them, then my son Humfrey to provide for their nurture & bringing up out of his own dowry"; to "my two sons Samuel & Joshua four thousand of pipestaves to buy either of them a bullock" [SPR 1:28].

On "the 18th day of the last month 1642" (i.e., 18 February 1642[3]), Edward Hilton, John Richardson and John Legat filed an "explication" of the will of Thomas Wilson, in which they presented "our best understanding & apprehension" of "the true intent & meaning of his last will & testament" [SPR 1:29].

On 7 March 1643/4 the Massachusetts Bay General Court ordered that in "the case of difference between the late widow of Thom: Wilson of Ex-cetter, & his eldest son, forasmuch as both parties are not present, it is referred to the court at Ipswich to hear & determine the cause" [MBCR 2:58].

BIRTH: By about 1595 based on estimated date of first marriage.

DEATH: Between 9 January 1642[/3] (date of will) and 18 February 1642[/3] (its "explication").

MARRIAGE: (1) By about 1620 _____

(2) By 1633 Ann _____ (and by about 1630 if she was the mother of Samuel and Joshua); "Ann Wilson the wife of Thomas Wilson" was admitted to Roxbury church as member #91 [RChR 79]; she married (2) by 1644 John Legate (in 1644, as Ann Legate, she deeded cattle to Anthony Stanyan for the benefit of her daughter Deborah [GDMNH 762, citing unknown source]).

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i HUMPHREY, b. say 1620; m. Exeter 21 December 1665
Judith Hersey [GDMNH 326].

With second wife

- ii SAMUEL, b. say 1630; living 9 January 1642[/3] (father's will); no further record.
- iii JOSHUA, b. say 1632; living 9 January 1642[/3] (father's will); no further record.
- iv DEBORAH, b. Roxbury in August 1634 [RChR 79]; m. Exeter 21 October 1650 John Warren of Boston [TAG 46:132]. (The second wife of John Warren was the widow of John Coombs, son of JOHN COOMBS [TAG 46:129-34].)
- v LYDIA, b. Roxbury in November 1636 [RChR 79]; living 9 January 1642[/3] (father's will); no further record.

ASSOCIATIONS: On 19 April 1638 Edward Wilson made a will in which he bequeathed to "my brother Thomas Wilson" and to "my brother Will[iam] Wilson," "but if my brother Will[iam] Wilson do not come over to New England then my brother Thomas is to have all" [NEHGR 7:30]. On 4 September 1638 the inventory of Edward Wilson, totalling £48 2s., was brought to court by Thomas Wilson, executor, and was received *de bene esse* [MBCR 1:235]. Since Thomas Wilson of Roxbury is the only man of that name known to be in New England as early as 1638, he is presumably brother of this Edward.

On 24 October 1638 William Wilson of Boston, planter, and Patience his wife sold to John Tinker of Boston his land in Dunnington, Lincolnshire, and so that he and his wife "be not compelled to travel out of the jurisdiction of Massachusetts," they made a power of attorney to "Richard Tunnard, and Thomas Wilson, brother of the said William" [Lechford 19-24]. Pope assumed that these were the same Thomas and William named in the will of Edward above, but this cannot be. William Wilson and Patience his wife were in Boston by 1635, and yet just a few months before this couple drew up the instrument of sale to John

Tinker, Edward Wilson was saying that his brother William had not yet come to New England. Also, by appointing him attorney for a sale to take place in Lincolnshire, William of Boston implied that his brother Thomas was still in England in 1638, when Thomas of Roxbury was in New England. These two records must represent two different Wilson families.

COMMENTS: On 4 December 1638 Thomas Wilson was fined £10 for taking above double toll and, being presented for standing above six months excommunicate, he was enjoined to appear at the next court, where he was again continued to the next court [MBCR 1:246, 266].

DAVID WILTON

ORIGIN: Beaminster, Dorsetshire

MIGRATION: 1632

FIRST RESIDENCE: Dorchester

REMOVES: Windsor 1636, Northampton by 1660

OCCUPATION: Trader [Pynchon Papers 2:13, 22, 24-25, 30, 31, 34-35]. In late 1632 William Pynchon, as Massachusetts Bay treasurer, reported receiving payment from "Davis Wilton of Dorchester" for his part in the beaver trade [MHSC 2:8:231].

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to Dorchester church prior to 11 June 1633 implied by freemanship.

"I here note down concerning br. Lieutenant Wi[l(ton)] did remove from Windsor Church to go to No[rth(ampton)] to help further a Church there the beginn[ing] March 25, and now February ye 6. 1677. he wa[s b(uried)] here in Windsor, he died the day before" [Grant 9]. (This record is much mutilated in the original, and so some portions of this passage have been lost.)

FREEMAN: 11 June 1633 [MBCR 1:368].

EDUCATION: He signed his will. His inventory included "books" valued at 15s.

OFFICES: Dorchester fenceviewer at the north field, 8 October 1633 [DTR 3].

Deputy to Connecticut Legislature, April 1646, May 1650, September 1650, May 1651, September 1651, May 1652, September 1652, May 1653, September 1653, May 1654, October 1655 [CT Civil List 63]. War Committee for Windsor, May 1653 [CT Civil List 63]. Jury, 24 October 1644, 4 September 1645, 9 October 1645, 19 May 1647, 22 November 1647, 28 December 1648, 6 December 1649, 20 February 1650[1], 7

December 1654, 4 March 1657[/8], 5 May 1658, 3 March 1658/9 [RPCC 29, 36-37, 46, 48, 57, 72, 93, 132, 185, 188, 197].

Chosen ensign at Windsor on 28 May 1655 [Brady Anc 379, citing Windsor Town Records]. Lieutenant of the Hampshire Troop by 1663 [Brady Anc 384-85].

ESTATE: On 6 January 1633/4 the town of Dorchester "ordered that the marsh and swamp before Goodman Hosford and Davy Wil[ton] shall be divided among themselves and Simon Hoyte" [DTR 5]. Granted Lot #44, five acres, in the meadow beyond Naponset [DTR 321].

In the Windsor land inventory on 2 February 1640[/1] David Wilton held nine parcels, the first five of which were granted to him: one acre within the palisado; "a homelot four acres and half"; seven acres in the Great Meadow; fifteen acres in the Northwest Field; over the Great River a parcel eighteen rods in breadth; a homelot by purchase from Thomas Ford; five acres and a half in Hoyte's Meadow by purchase from Elyas Stileman; "by purchase from William Hill all the land about his dwelling house"; two acres in Hoyte's Meadow purchased of Walter Hoyte [WiLR 1:47].

In his will, dated 25 December 1677 and proved 5 March 1677[/8], "Lt. David Wilton of Northampton" bequeathed to "my grandchild Samuel Marshall half my property at Northampton and the other half by reversion after the decease of his wife and daughters"; "if Mr. Joseph Hawley, who hath married Lydia my grandchild & is now living at Northampton, see cause to settle there and build an house, I give him land" there, or else the land to go to Samuel Marshall; to "my wife Katharine Wilton the other half of property at Northampton, also the house in Windsor which was formerly belonging to my son Samuel Marshall deceased, also £75 due to me in Boston in the hands of Mr. John Pynchon ... she [to] pay ... certain legacies"; "my wife" to have £50 to give to whom she pleases; to "the College at Cambridge £10"; to "my daughter Mary Marshall, widow, £10"; to "my brother Nicholas Wilton my best clothes"; to "my sister Joan Wilton £1"; to "John Taylor Sr. £3"; to "the Church in Northampton my silver bowl"; residue to "my wife," including a sawmill in Northampton; "whereas Mary Marshall is my real & native heir, if she shall outlive & survive my wife she shall have the estate which I left to my wife, to possess the same during her life, but it shall remain to her own children"; to "my grandson Thomas Marshall who now lives with me, if he continue with my wife until he come to twenty-one years ... to have £12 more added to his portion"; wife sole executrix; "Capt. John Allyn of Hartford, with Rev. Mr. Solomon Stoddard, Lt. William Clarke & Medad Pomeroy, overseers" [Hartford PD Case #6129; Manwaring 1:386-87].

The inventory of the estate of Lt. David Wilton, taken 2 March 1677/8, totalled £101 11s. 9d., including the "housing and homelot" valued at £75 (an inventory of his land and goods at Windsor only) [Hartford PD Case #6129; Manwaring 1:386].

BIRTH: Baptized Beaminster, Dorsetshire, 1 May 1608, son of Robert Wilton [NEHGR 143:118].

DEATH: Windsor 5 February 1677/8 [Grant 9].

MARRIAGE: By about 1632 Katherine _____ (daughter of Anne, the widow of John Hoskins, but not necessarily daughter of John Hoskins) [TAG 30:191-92, 38:3]. She married (2) Hartford 6 May 1679 THOMAS HOSMER [Grant 74].

CHILDREN:

- i MARY, b. say 1632; m. Windsor 6 May 1652 Samuel Marshall [CTVR 41; TAG 38:8-12].

ASSOCIATIONS: Brothers Nicholas and Robert Wilton and sister Joan Wilton also came to New England [TAG 38:1, 7-8; NEHGR 143:119].

COMMENTS: In 1644 David Wilton was sued by Mr. William Whiting for £9 [RPCC 25, 26]. In December 1644 he was executor with Daniel Clarke to the will of Ephraim Huit [RPCC 31]. On 1 June 1648 John Moses was fined for miscarriages with "David Wilton his daughter" [RPCC 51]. On 28 December 1648 David Wilton was fined for failing to appear to serve on the jury [RPCC 59]. In spring of 1651 David Wilton and Mr. Allyn were warned to the next court for drawing of wine contrary to order [RPCC 95]. On 7 March 1650/[1] Robert Hubberd sued David Wilton for damages [RPCC 96]. In March 1652/3 David Wilton was sued for debt by Aaron Cook [RPCC 115]. On 5 June 1656 David Wilton sued Nathaniel Browne for £6 debt with damage [RPCC 165].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: L. Effingham deForest published an account of David Wilton in 1933 [Brady Anc 378-86]. The best treatment is that prepared in 1962 by John Insley Coddington, which discussed in detail the many problems of interpretation regarding this immigrant [TAG 38:1-12]. In 1989, as part of his detailed study of Parsons families in early New England, Gerald James Parsons published evidence on the English origin of David Wilton [NEHGR 143:101-19, especially 118-19].

THOMAS WINCOLL

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1632

FIRST RESIDENCE: Cambridge

REMOVES: Watertown

OCCUPATION: Inn keeper. "Thomas Wincoll is allowed by the selectmen to keep the ordinary," 17 September 1649 [WaTR 1:18].

ESTATE: By 10 October 1635 Thomas Wincoll had sold to John Masters a house with seven (or eight) acres in the West End in Cambridge [CaBOP 29, 53].

In the Watertown Inventory of Grants Thomas Wincoll held one parcel: twenty-five acres in the Great Dividend [WaBOP 92]. In the Inventory of Possessions he held seven parcels: homestall of twenty-four acres; three acres of meadow; one acre of meadow in Patch Meadow; twenty acres of upland in the Great Dividend; six acres of plowland in the Further Plain; six acres of Remote Meadow; and ten acres and a half of upland beyond the Further Plain [WaBOP 126-27].

In the Composite Inventory Thomas Wincoll had fourteen parcels: homestall of twenty-four acres; eight acres of planting ground; three acres of meadow in Patch Meadow; one acre of meadow in Patch Meadow; twenty acres of upland being a Great Dividend; six acres of meadow in the Remote Meadows; six acres of plowland in the Further Plain; ten acres and a half of upland beyond the Further Plain; nine acres of upland beyond the Further Plain; fifteen acres of upland being part of a Great Dividend; two acres of meadow in the Remote Meadow; four acres of plowland in the Further Plain; a farm of one hundred and forty-four acres; and a farm of ninety-one acres [WaBOP 40].

The inventory of the estate of "Thomas Wincoll late of Watertown deceased the 10th day of the 4th month 1657" totalled £130 2s., with no real estate included; "the estate is debtor to John Wincoll for the maintenance of his said father in meat, drink & apparel nine years" [MPR 1:124].

Thomas Wincoll and his son John acquired five of the farms laid out in the western part of Watertown. One was granted to Thomas Wincoll as part of his proprietary share, and he purchased the farms of John Finch and John Ellet [MLR 3:22].

BIRTH: By about 1587 based on age at death.

DEATH: Watertown 10 June 1657, "Thomas Wincoll aged about seventy years died the tenth of June" [WaVR 1:20].

MARRIAGE: (1) By about 1622 Elizabeth ____; "Elizabeth Winckoll," aged 52, and "Jo[h]n Winckoll," aged 13, sailed for New England in 1635 [Hotten 54].

(2) By an unknown date Beatrix _____. "Beatrix Wincoll wife of Thomas Wincoll died the eleventh of June [1656], aged about eighty years," at Watertown [WaVR 1:18].

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i JOHN, b. about 1622 [Hotten 54]; m. (1) by 1662 Elizabeth ____ (wife Elizabeth consented to several deeds made by John Wincoll from 2 August 1662 to 8 June 1672

[MLR 2:233, 265, 266, 3:30, 23, 6:201]); m. (2) (contract) 29 February 1675/6 Mary Etherington [YLR 4:86]; m. (3) by 16 September 1682 Olive (Coleman) Plaisted, widow of Roger Plaisted [GDMNH 560, citing YLR 8:132].

COMMENTS: On 4 March 1632/3 "Thomas Wincoll" was fined 20s. for drunkenness (which might explain why it took so long for him to be authorized to run the ordinary in Watertown) [MBCR 1:103].

The Watertown land records contain three early grants to "John Winkoll": Great Dividend of twenty-five acres, 25 July 1636; three acres in the Beaverbrook Plowlands, 28 February 1636/7; and six acres in the Remote Meadows, 26 June 1637 [WaBOP 5, 7, 10]. In the land inventories, Thomas Wincoll is shown as having been granted this Great Dividend parcel, and as having acquired the Remote Meadows lot, but the Beaverbrook Plowlands lot does not appear. In the Inventory of Possessions there is an entry for John Wincoll, who had acquired five pieces of land, none of them corresponding to the three parcels granted above [WaBOP 127]; all of these parcels appear in the Composite Inventory for Thomas Wincoll [WaBOP 40]. John Wincoll, the son of Thomas Wincoll, was too young to have generated these records. The simplest remaining possibilities are that the John Wincoll acquiring land in Watertown in the mid-1630s was the father or an unmarried brother of Thomas, but given the apparent age of Thomas, his father would have been quite old at the time. There is not sufficient evidence to determine who this John Wincoll was.

ELIZABETH WING

"Elizabeth Wing" was admitted to Boston church as member #143, which would be in the latter half of 1632 [BChR 14]. No evidence whether she died, married or returned to England.

EDWARD WINSLOW

ORIGIN: Leiden, Holland

MIGRATION: 1620 on *Mayflower*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

REMOVES: Marshfield by 1643

RETURN TRIPS: Made many trips on personal and colony business

OCCUPATION: Merchant.

FREEMAN: As governor, appears at head of "1633" list of Plymouth freemen [PCR 1:3]. In list of Plymouth Colony freemen of 7 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:52]. In Plymouth section of 1639 Plymouth Colony list of freemen [PCR 8:173], then erased and entered in Marshfield section of same list [PCR 8:177, 195].

EDUCATION: He had a hand in writing *Mourt's Relation* and also authored three other important pamphlets: *Good Newes from new England, or A Relation of Things Remarkable in That Plantation* (1624), *Hypocrisie Unmasked* (1646) and *New England's Salamander* (1647).

OFFICES: Governor, 1 January 1632/3, 5 January 1635/6, 5 June 1644 [PCR 1:5, 36, 2:71]. Assistant, 1 January 1633/4, 1 January 1634/5, 3 January 1636/7, 6 March 1637/8, 2 March 1640/1, 1 March 1641/2, 7 March 1642/3, 4 June 1645, 1 June 1647, 7 June 1648, 4 June 1650 [PCR 1:21, 32, 48, 79, 2:8, 15, 33, 40, 52, 56, 83, 115, 123, 153].

In Marshfield section of 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:196].

ESTATE: In the 1623 Plymouth division of land Edward Winslow was granted four acres as a passenger on the *Mayflower* [PCR 12:4]. In the 1627 Plymouth division of cattle Edward Winslow, Susanna Winslow, Edward Winslow and John Winslow were the sixth through the ninth persons in the third company [PCR 12:10].

In the 25 March 1633 Plymouth tax list "Edward Wynslow, Gov[erno]r," was assessed £2 5s., and the same amount in the list of 27 March 1634 [PCR 1:9, 27].

In his will, dated 18 December 1654 and proved 16 October 1655, "Edward Winslowe of London, Esquire, being now bound in a voyage to sea in the service of the commonwealth," bequeathed to "Josia my only son" the entire estate "he allowing to my wife a full third part thereof for her life"; to "the poor of the Church of Plymouth in New England £10 and to the poor of Marshfield where the chieftest of my estate lies £10"; "my linen which I carry with me to sea to my daughter Elizabeth"; residue to "my son Josias, he giving to each of my brothers a suit of apparell"; "son Josias my executor"; "my four friends Dr. Edmond Wilson, Mr. John Arthur, Mr. James Shirley & Mr. Richard Floyd" overseers "for the rest of my personal estate in England" [MD 4:1-2; Waters 179, citing PCC 377 Aylett].

BIRTH: Baptized Droitwich, Worcestershire, 20 October 1595, son of Edward and Magdalen (Oliver) Winslow [NEHGR 4:297, 21:210; TAG 42:52].

DEATH: At sea near Hispaniola 8 May 1655 "aged 59 years, 6 months, and 18 days" [NEHGR 4:297].

MARRIAGE: (1) Leiden, Holland, after 12 May 1618 [NS] Elizabeth Barker [MD 22:66-67]. She died Plymouth 24 March 1620/1 [Prince 189].

(2) Plymouth 12 May 1621 Súsannah (____) White, widow of WILLIAM WHITE ("The first marriage in this place, is of Mr. Edward Winslow to Mrs. Susanna White, widow of Mr. William White" [Prince 190]). (For the argument that Susannah's maiden surname was not Fuller, see the sketch of WILLIAM WHITE.) She died between 1654 and 1675 [MF 5:6].

CHILDREN:

With second wife

- i Child, b. and d. 1622 or 1623 (in a letter dated 30 October 1623 Edward Winslow wrote that "[m]y wife hath had one child by me, but it pleased him that gave it to take it again unto himself; I left her with child at my departure ... but hope to be with her before her delivery" [NEHGR 109:243]).
- ii EDWARD, b. say 1624; living in 1627; no further record.
- iii JOHN, b. say 1626; living in 1627; no further record.
- iv JOSIAH, b. after 22 May 1627 (not in cattle division); m. by 1658 Penelope Pelham, daughter of Herbert Pelham (eldest known child b. Marshfield 13 March 1658 [MarVR 5]; in his will of 1 January 1672/3 Herbert Pelham makes bequests to "my daughter Penelope Winslow" and "my son Josias Winslow" [NEHGR 33:291, 293; TAG 18:144]).
- v ELIZABETH, b. say 1631; m. (1) by about 1656 Robert Brooks [MD 1:238-40]; m. (2) Salem 22 September 1669 George Curwin (called "loving sister Corwin" in brother Josiah's will [MD 1:238-40, 5:82-85; NEHGR 150:193]).

ASSOCIATIONS: Brother of GILBERT WINSLOW, JOHN WINSLOW, JOSIAH WINSLOW and KENELM WINSLOW.

COMMENTS: Bradford describes his fellow *Mayflower* passenger as "Mr. Edward Winslow, Elizabeth his wife and two men-servants called George Soule and Elias Story; also a little girl was put to him, called Ellen, the sister of Richard More" [Bradford 441]. In 1651 Bradford reported that "Mr. Edward Winslow his wife died the first winter, and he married with the widow of Mr. White, and hath two children living by her marriageable, besides sundry that are dead" [Bradford 444].

Edward Winslow was a valued agent for Plymouth Colony, as is evident from the pages of Bradford's history, and for Massachusetts Bay Colony as well. He was in the service of Cromwell's Commonwealth when he died in the West Indies.

No attempt is made in these sketches to trace all the activities of the four Winslow brothers who remained in Plymouth Colony, for they were among the most prolific creators of records in that period. The available

literature on these men is scattered, and Edward, at least, deserves a full-scale biography.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1850 Lemuel Shattuck published a "Genealogical Memoir of the Descendants of Edward Winslow, Governor of Plymouth Colony," which included in a footnote a list of birth and baptismal dates for Edward and his siblings [NEHGR 4:297-303]. Savage objected to this list of dates [Savage 4:598-99], but in 1866 William S. Appleton examined the original parish registers of Droitwich and in 1867 published the results of his research, which were in agreement with the 1850 article [NEHGR 21:209-11].

From 1965 through 1970 John G. Hunt published seven short, intriguing articles on the Winslow family, examining the ancestry of the five brothers, both on the paternal and maternal sides [TAG 41:168-75, 42:52-55, 186-87, 43:239-41; NEHGR 121:25-29, 122:175-78, 124:182-83].

The standard genealogy of the Winslows, now considerably out of date, was published in 1887 and 1888 by David P. and Frances K. Holton [*The Winslow Memorial*, 2 volumes (New York 1877, 1888)]. The bulk of these two volumes is devoted to the descendants of Kenelm Winslow, who had far more posterity in the male line than his four brothers combined.

Edward Winslow has been treated by Ruth C. McGuyre and Robert S. Wakefield in the fifth volume of the Five Generations series of the General Society of Mayflower Descendants [MF 5:3-27].

GILBERT WINSLOW

ORIGIN: Droitwich, Worcestershire

MIGRATION: 1620 on *Mayflower*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

RETURN TRIPS: Returned to England by 1627

ESTATE: In the 1623 Plymouth division of lands "Gilbard Winslow" received one acre as a passenger on the *Mayflower* [PCR 12:4]. His name does not appear in the 1627 Plymouth division of cattle.

The inventory of the estate of his brother KENELM WINSLOW included "one half of the portion of land granted by the Court to him [Kenelm Winslow] and his brother Josias Winslow upon the account of their brother Gilbert Winslow as he was a first comer" [MD 24:42, citing PCPR 3:1:56].

On 1 June 1663 Plymouth Court acknowledged "Gilbert Winslow, deceased, who was one of the first comers, to have a right of land, and do

allow his heirs to look out and propose to the Court some parcel of land that the Court may think meet to accommodate them in" [PCR 4:40].

BIRTH: Baptized Droitwich, Worcestershire, 29 October 1600, son of Edward and Magdalen (Oliver) Winslow [NEHGR 4:297, 21:120].

DEATH: In England by 1650 [Bradford 447].

MARRIAGE: None recorded.

CHILDREN: None recorded.

ASSOCIATIONS: Brother of EDWARD WINSLOW, KENELM WINSLOW, JOHN WINSLOW and JOSIAH WINSLOW.

COMMENTS: In his list of those on the *Mayflower* Bradford included Gilbert Winslow, and reported of him in 1651 that "after diver years here, [he] returned into England and died there" [Bradford 443, 447].

Writing in 1994 about *Mayflower* passengers who returned to England, Doris Jones-Baker was unable to find anything about Gilbert Winslow in English records [*Genealogists' Magazine* 24:490-91].

JOHN WINSLOW

ORIGIN: Droitwich, Worcestershire

MIGRATION: 1621 on *Fortune*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

REMOVES: Boston 1655

OCCUPATION: Merchant.

FREEMAN: In the "1633" Plymouth list of freemen "John Wynslow" appears early in the list, ahead of those admitted on 1 January 1632/3 [PCR 1:3]. In list of Plymouth Colony freemen of 7 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:52]. In Plymouth section of 1639 Plymouth Colony list of freemen [PCR 8:173].

EDUCATION: Presumably educated as well as his siblings, and certainly well enough to be successful in trade.

OFFICES: Deputy for Plymouth to Plymouth General Court, 3 June 1652, 7 March 1653/4, 6 June 1654, 1 August 1654 [PCR 3:8, 44, 49, 63]. Council of War, 6 April 1653 [PCR 3:26].

In Plymouth section of 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:187].

ESTATE: In the 1623 Plymouth land division John Winslow received one acre as a passenger on the *Fortune* [PCR 12:5]. In the 1627 Plymouth division of cattle John Winslow and Mary Winslow were the fifth and sixth persons in the sixth company [PCR 12:11].

In the Plymouth tax list of 25 March 1633 "John Winslow" was assessed 18s., and in the list of 27 March 1634 the same amount [PCR 1:9, 27].

In his will, dated 12 March 1673/4 and proved 21 May 1674, "John Winslow Senior of Boston ... merchant" bequeathed to "my dear and well beloved wife Mary Winslow the use of my now dwelling house with the gardens and yards thereunto belonging for and during the term of her natural life," along with "all my household goods" and £400; to "my son John Winslow" the house and land after wife's decease, he paying £50 apiece to "William Payne the son of my daughter Sarah Meddlecott and also to Parnell Winslow daughter to my son Isack Winslow"; "my ketch *Speedwell* ... and the net produce thereof [to] be equally divided amongst my children my son John only excepted"; to "my son Benjamin" £100 at age twenty-one; "if my son Edward Winslow shall see cause to relinquish his said part and interest in the said ketch *Speedwell* and her proceeds, then my will is that he shall have one-quarter part of my ketch *John's Adventure* unto his own proper use, and then the said ketch and cargo to be equally divided among my other children my son John excepted as aforesaid together with my son Edward"; to "my grandchild Susanna Latham the sum of thirty pounds in money to be paid her at the day of her marriage and to the rest of my daughter Latham's children ... five pounds" apiece when they come of age or marry; to "my son Edward Winslow's children" £5 apiece when they come of age or marry; to "my son Edward Grey his children that he had by my daughter Mary Grey" £20 apiece when they come of age or marry; to "my son Joseph Winslow's two children" £5 apiece as aforesaid; to "my grandchild Mercy Harris her two children" £5 apiece as aforesaid; to "my kinsman Josiah Winslow now governor of New Plimoth" £20; to "my brother Josiah Winslow" £20; to "my kinswoman Eleanor Baker the daughter of my brother Kenelm Winslow" £5; residue to be divided after wife's decease "among my seven children in equal proportions"; to "Mr. Paddy's widow five pounds as a token of my love"; "my negro girl Jane (after she hath served twenty years from the date hereof) shall be free"; "my son John Winslow" to be sole executor; "my loving friends Mr. Thomas Brattle, Mr. William Tailer and Mr. John Winsley" to be overseers, they to have £5 apiece [MD 3:129-33, citing SPR Case #688].

The inventory of the estate of John Winslow, taken 27 October 1674, totalled £2946 14s. 10d., including "the dwelling house, garden & land adjoining to it," valued at £450; most of the value was in shares in vessels, hard currency, debts due and trade goods [MD 3:133-34, citing SPR 5:211-12].

In her will, dated 31 July 1676 and proved 11 July 1679, "Mary Winslow of Boston in New England" bequeathed to "my son John Winslow my great square table"; to "my daughter Sarah Middlecott" moveables

"and to each of her children a silver cup with a handle"; to "my grandchild William Paine my great silver tankard"; to "my daughter Susanna Latham" moveables; to "my grandchild Ann Gray" moveables and £10; "my executor shall pay four pounds in money per annum for three years unto Mrs. Tappin ... towards the maintenance of the said Ann Gray"; to "Mary Winslow daughter of my son Edward Winslow my largest silver cup with two handles and unto Sarah daughter of the said Edward my lesser silver cup with two handles, also I give unto my said son Edward's children six silver spoons to be divided between them"; to "my grandchild Parnell Winslow" £5; to "my grandchild Chilton Latham" £5; "the rest of my spoons be divided amongst my grandchildren according to the discretion of my daughter Middlecott"; to "my grandchild Mercy Harris my white rug"; to "my grandchild Mary Pollard forty shillings"; to "my grandchild Susanna Latham my petticoat with silk lace"; to "Mary Winslow daughter of my son Joseph Winslow" £20; residue to be equally divided among "my children John Winslow, Edward Winslow, Joseph Winslow, Samuel Winslow, Susanna Latham and Sarah Middlecott"; "my trusty friend Mr. William Tailer of Boston aforesaid merchant" to be sole executor; to "Mr. Thomas Thacher pastor of the third church in Boston" £5 [MD 1:65-69, citing SPR 6:300-01].

The inventory of the estate of "Mrs. Mary Winslow," taken 29 July 1679, totalled £212 11s. 9d., including "one-half of the house which was formerly Mr. Joseph Winslow's" valued at £67 [MD 1:69-71, citing SPR 12:314-15].

BIRTH: Baptized Droitwich, Worcestershire, 18 April 1597, son of Edward and Magdalen (Oliver) Winslow [NEHGR 4:297, 21:120].

DEATH: Between 12 March 1673/4 (date of will) and 21 May 1674 (probate of will).

MARRIAGE: Plymouth by 22 May 1627 Mary Chilton, daughter of JAMES CHILTON [PCR 12:11; MF 2:6-10]. She died between 31 July 1676 (date of will) and 1 May 1679 (renunciation of executorship).

CHILDREN:

- i JOHN, b. say 1628; m. (1) by 1664 Elizabeth ____ (eldest child b. Boston 18 April 1664 [BVR 94]); m. (2) by an unknown date Judith ____ (in his will of 3 October 1683 John Winslow bequeathed to "my beloved wife Judith Winslow" [MD 10:54, citing SPR 6:435]).
- ii SUSANNA, b. say 1630; m. by 1650 Robert Latham (eldest child b. Plymouth 2 June 1650 [PCR 8:11]).
- iii MARY, b. say 1632; m. Plymouth 16 January 1650/1 Edward Gray [PCR 8:11].
- iv EDWARD, b. say 1636; m. (1) by 1661 Sarah Hilton, daughter of William and Sarah (Greenleaf) Hilton (eld-

- est child b. Boston 18 June 1661 [BVR 80]); m. (2) 8 February 1668 Elizabeth Hutchinson, daughter of Edward and Catherine (Hamby) Hutchinson [MD 12:129; MF 2:16; NEHGR 145:261].
- v SARAH, b. say 1639; m. (1) Boston 19 July 1660 Miles Standish [BVR 76], son of MILES STANDISH; m. (2) by 1668 Tobias Payne (only child b. Boston 21 January 1668[9] [BVR 108]); m. (3) by 1674 Richard Middlecott (eldest child b. Boston 1 July 1674 [BVR 133]).
 - vi ISAAC, b. say 1641; m. Charlestown 14 August 1666 Mary Nowell [ChVR 1:24], daughter of INCREASE NOWELL.
 - vii JOSEPH, b. say 1643; m. by 1668 Sarah Lawrence, daughter of Thomas Lawrence of Newtown, Long Island [TAG 17:76].
 - viii SAMUEL, b. say 1650; m. by 1675 Hannah Briggs, daughter of Walter Briggs (on 22 June 1675 "Walter Briggs of Situate ... yeoman" and "Samuell Winslow of Boston merchant" drafted an agreement covering "part of his the said Samuell Winslow's wife[s] portion" [SLR 9:212-13]).
 - ix Child, b. by 1651 [Bradford 446]; no further record.
 - x BENJAMIN, b. Plymouth 12 August 1653 [PCR 8:15; PVR 660]; d. between 12 March 1673/4 (date of father's will) and 31 July 1676 (date of mother's will); unmarried.

ASSOCIATIONS: Brother of EDWARD WINSLOW, KENELM WINSLOW, GILBERT WINSLOW and JOSIAH WINSLOW.

COMMENTS: The varied abilities of this group of five siblings are interesting to observe. Gilbert left too slight a mark on the records to judge. Edward, the eldest, was also the ablest. The second brother, John, was also quite talented, but was not inclined to public service; he died as one of the wealthiest merchants in Boston in the mid-1650s. The two younger siblings, Kenelm and Josiah, remained in Plymouth Colony, were publicly visible so long as their two elder brothers were still present, and then faded slowly from sight.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: John Winslow and his family are treated in the second volume of the Five Generations series of the General Society of Mayflower Descendants, in the section on JAMES CHILTON [MF 2:6-117].

JOSIAH WINSLOW

ORIGIN: Droitwich, Worcestershire

MIGRATION: 1631

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

REMOVES: Marshfield by 1643

OCCUPATION: Bookkeeper [Stratton 375].

FREEMAN: Admitted 1 January 1633/4 [PCR 1:4, 5]. In list of Plymouth Colony freemen of 7 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:52]. In Plymouth section of 1639 Plymouth Colony list of freemen [PCR 8:173], then erased and entered in Marshfield section of same list [PCR 8:177, 195]. In Marshfield section of 1658 and 29 May 1670 lists of Plymouth Colony freemen [PCR 5:277, 8:201].

EDUCATION: The inventory of his estate included "1 Great Bible & psalm book," 8s., "1 book of Ursinus on Christian Religion," 9s., "2 books of Mr. Burrowghes," 6s., "1 book of Mr. Weemes," 2s. 6d., "1 book called Bloody Tenett," 2s., and "26 old books," 6s.

OFFICES: Deputy for Marshfield to Plymouth General Court, 6 June 1643, 10 October 1643, 5 March 1643/4, 3 March 1645/6, 1 June 1647, 5 June 1651 [PCR 2:57, 63, 68, 95, 117, 168]. Council of War, 5 June 1671 [PCR 5:64, 73]. Marshfield selectman, 3 June 1674 [PCR 5:144].

In Marshfield section of 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:196].

ESTATE: Granted one hundred acres at Teticutt, 4 March 1673/4 (pursuant to an order of June 1662 [PCR 5:141]).

In his will, dated 12 April 1673 and proved 4 March 1674/5, "Josiah Winslow of the town of Marshfield Senior" appointed "Margarett my dear and loving wife my sole executrix" and bequeathed to her for life "one half of my dwelling house ... and one half of the orchard and out-housing and also the one half of the land thereunto belonging, both meadow and upland, ... in the town of Marshfield ... and the one half of all the lands belonging to me, by any grant granted to me formerly or to be granted"; "for the other part of my lands, house and housing I do give unto my natural son Jonathan Winslow ... with that half given to my wife after her decease ... but in case the said Jonathan shall die without heirs ... the whole and every part of the said lands and housing shall be disposed of [after the decease of Jonathan's wife] unto my four daughters and their heirs"; to "Hannah Miller my grandchild now living with me, if she continue with her grandmother during her life, or day of the said Hannah her marriage," moveables; "for my Indian apprentice I leave him and his time to my wife"; to "my grandchildren" ten shillings apiece; to "my faithful and truly loving friend Mr. Samuuell Arnold our Reverend Teacher my black cloak"; to "my son Jonathan my best suit and what

bedding he now makes use of and the Bible that is mine"; "my loving nephew Major Josiah Winslow and Captain William Bradford" to be overseers [MD 34:33-34, citing PCPR 3:1:131-32].

The inventory of the estate of "Mr. Josiah Winslow deceased," taken 17 December 1674, totalled £107 16s. 1[illegible]d.; the real estate, not valued, was "one dwelling house and one hundred acres of upland without housing thereon and a considerable parcel or parcels of meadow belonging thereunto the quantity unknown to us" in Marshfield, also "1 hundred acres of upland lying in the town of Middleberry or Bridgewater near Teticutt River" [MD 34:34-35, citing PCPR 3:1:135, 136, 138].

On 1 March 1674/5 "[w]hereas the last will and testament of Mr. Josiah Winslow, Senior, deceased, the 12th day of the 2cond month, 1673, was presented unto the Court to be proved: Before probate of which caution was presented, grounded on sundry testimonies upon oath, whereby it did appear unto this Court that Mr. Josias Winslow, Senior, aforesaid, his house, and all his lands lying and being in Marhsfeild, were given by him the said Josias Winslow unto his son and heir, Jonathan Winslow, in frank marriage unto Ruth, the daughter of Mr. Will[i]am Serjeant, which said house and lands in Marshfeild are again devised by his last will and testament unto his son, Jonathan Winslow, in tail; the Court apprehending that a man cannot by his last will and testament defeat and make void a gift of lands made unto his son and heir in frank marriage, but that such gift is extinct, and made void by a former gift in frank marriage, and therefore do declare that part of the will, so far as the disposal of the said house and land, to be a void gift, and do order that the abovesaid testimonies upon oath to be herewith recorded, and the rest of the said will abovesaid to stand valid, and do grant letters of administration unto Mistress Margaret Winslow, executrix to the said will, and do request the honored Governor to take her oath to the inventory of the estate" [PCR 5:159-60].

BIRTH: Baptized Droitwich, Worcestershire, 16 February 1605/6; bp. there 16 February 1605/6, son of Edward and Magdalen (Oliver) Winslow [NEHGR 4:297, 21:210].

DEATH: Buried Marshfield 1 December 1674 in his sixty-ninth year [MarVR 9].

MARRIAGE: By 1637 Margaret Bourne, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (____) Bourne [Waterman Gen 1:615-16, 619]. She died 28 September 1683, aged seventy-five years [PChR 1:250], and was buried at Marshfield on 2 October 1683 [MarVR 14].

CHILDREN:

- i ELIZABETH, b. Marshfield 24 September 1637 [MarVR 2]; no further record.
- ii JONATHAN, b. Marshfield 8 August 1639 [MarVR 2]; m. by 1664 Ruth Sargent (eldest child b. Marshfield 1 March

1664 [MarVR 7]; Josiah Winslow gave his Marshfield land "unto his son and heir, Jonathan Winslow, in frank marriage unto Ruth, the daughter of Mr. Will[i]am Serjeant" [PCR 5:159]).

- iii MARGARET, b. Marshfield 15 (or 16) July 1640 [MarVR 2; NEHGR 51:33]; m. Marshfield 24 December 1659 John Miller [NEHGR 51:33-34].
- iv REBECCA, b. Marshfield 15 July 1643 [MarVR 2]; m. by 1665 John Thatcher (eldest child b. Yarmouth 20 May 1665 [MD 13:221]). (Savage gives the date of this marriage as 6 November 1661, at Marshfield, but this event does not appear in the Marshfield records.)
- v HANNAH, b. Marshfield 30 November 1644 [MarVR 2]; m. (1) Plymouth 5 April 1664 William Crow [MD 17:185]; m. (2) by 1687 John Sturtevant (eldest known child b. Plymouth 10 April 1687 [MD 1:145, 17:185]).
- vi MARY, b. say 1646; m. Marshfield 10 June 1670 John Tracy [MarVR 427].

ASSOCIATIONS: Brother of EDWARD WINSLOW, JOHN WINSLOW, GILBERT WINSLOW and KENELM WINSLOW.

KENELM WINSLOW

ORIGIN: Droitwich, Worcestershire

MIGRATION: 1631

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

REMOVES: Marshfield by 1643

OCCUPATION: Joiner. On 6 January 1633/4 "Sam[uel] Jenny, the son of John Jenny, hath bound himself apprentice to Kanelm Winslow, of Plymouth, joiner" [PCR 1:24].

FREEMAN: Admitted 1 January 1632/3 [PCR 1:4, 5]. In list of Plymouth Colony freemen of 7 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:52]. In Plymouth section of 1639 Plymouth Colony list of freemen [PCR 8:173], then erased and entered in Marshfield section of same list [PCR 8:177, 195]. In Marshfield section of 1658 and 29 May 1670 lists of Plymouth Colony freemen [PCR 5:277, 8:201].

EDUCATION: He signed his will. His inventory included "1 Bible and 7 other books" valued at 12s.

OFFICES: Plymouth Colony assessor, 27 March 1634 [PCR 1:26]. Deputy for Marshfield to Plymouth General Court, 7 June 1642, 27 September 1642, 29 August 1643, 10 October 1643, 5 June 1644, 20 August 1644, 6 June 1649, 4 June 1650, 5 June 1651, 7 June 1652, 7 June 1653

[PCR 2:40, 46, 60, 63, 72, 75, 144, 154, 168, PCR 3:9, 32]. Committee on laborers' wages, 5 January 1635/6 [PCR 2:36]. Coroner's jury, 3 May 1653, 14 February 1654/5 [PCR 3:28, 70]. Grand jury, 7 March 1636/7, 5 June 1638, 6 June 1654 [PCR 1:54, 87, 3:49]. Committee on provisions for the governor, 3 June 1657 [PCR 3:120]. Petit jury, 7 June 1636, 4 October 1636 [PCR 1:42, 44]. Plymouth member of colony committee on highways, 5 March 1638/9 [PCR 1:117].

On 1 December 1640 "Kenelme Winslow, being elected surveyor of the highways for the town of Plymouth, and neglecting the same, is fined 10s." [PCR 2:4]. Marshfield constable, 1 June 1647 [PCR 2:115].

In Marshfield section of 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:196].

ESTATE: Assessed 12s. in Plymouth tax list of 25 March 1633, and 18s. in list of 27 March 1634 [PCR 1:11, 28].

On 8 January 1632/3 "Francis Eaton acknowledgeth that he hath sold to Kanelm & Josias Wynslow the now dwelling house of the said Francis" [PCR 1:8]. Granted mowing ground, 14 March 1635/6, 20 March 1636/7 [PCR 1:40, 55]. Granted "threescore acres of land lying upon the south side of the Eele River, above the great swamp.... This grant was made void upon a grant made to him at Green's Harbor," 6 January 1636/7 [PCR 1:47]. On 5 February 1637/8 "Kenelme Winslow requesteth a grant of lands at Green's Harbor" [PCR 1:76], and on 5 March 1637/8 he received, in partnership with Love Brewster, "all that parcel of land remaining of that neck of land lying on the east side of the lands lately granted to Josias Winslow, at Greene's Harbor" [PCR 1:78, 111].

On 26 October 1647 "Mr. Hatherley here in Court acknowledgeth that Helene, the wife of Kanelme Winslow, acknowledgeth her free assent and consent to the sale of all such lands as her husband had sold unto Samuella Sturdevant. Captain Miles Standish" deposed the same regarding her consent to sales to Henry Sampson [PCR 2:118-19].

Granted one hundred acres at Teticutt, 4 March 1673/4 (pursuant to an order of June 1662) [PCR 5:141].

In his will, dated 8 August 1672 and proved 5 June 1673, "Kanelme Winslow Senior" ordered that "what estate I have formerly settled on my eldest son Kanelme ... shall remain unaltered" and bequeathed to "my son Nathaniel ... the half of my farm that I last lived upon ... as I gave him by a former deed of gift"; "and the other half of the farm to my wife, for the term of her natural life" and "after the decease of my wife Ellinor Winslow the said half of the farm shall return unto my son Nathaniel"; to "my son Job ... half of my land at Namassakett which is about fifty acres ... and the other fifty acres or thereabouts unto Kanelme Baker my grandchild"; to "my daughter Ellinor" £5; "my wife shall at her decease give unto Mary Addams an equal portion of the goods and moveables as to the rest of my grandchildren"; wife to be sole executrix and "Major

Josias Winslow and my son Kanelme Winslow" to be overseers [MD 24:41-42, citing PCPR 3:1:56].

The inventory of the estate of Kenelm Winslow, taken 25 September 1672, totalled £87 15s. 4d.; the real estate, unvalued, followed: "one half of the dwelling house and housings and meadow lands and uplands belonging to the said farm he had lived on and now died possessed of in the town of Marshfield"; "one half of all the lands granted him by the Court with the ancient freemen which lieth on the west side of Taunton River either divided or to be divided hereafter"; and "one half of the portion of land granted by the court to him and his brother Josias Winslow upon the account of their brother Gilbert Winslow as he was a first com-er" [MD 24:42, citing PCPR 3:1:57].

BIRTH: Baptized Droitwich, Worcestershire, 3 May 1599, son of Edward and Magdalen (Oliver) Winslow [NEHGR 4:297, 21:210].

DEATH: Buried at Salem 13 September 1672 [MarVR 427].

MARRIAGE: Plymouth in June 1634 "Elen Adames" [PCR 1:30]; she was ELLEN NEWTON, widow of JOHN ADAMS [TAG 55:212-13]; she was buried at Marshfield 5 December 1681, aged 8 ε [MD 2:250; MarVR 13].

CHILDREN:

- i KENELM, b. say 1635; m. (1) by 1668 Mercy Worden (eldest child b. Scituate 9 August 1668, father stated to be of Yarmouth; in her will of 6 March 1686[/7] Mary Worden, widow, of Yarmouth bequeathed to daughter Mercy Winslow [MD 3:201-02, citing BarnPR 1:12]); m. (2) by 1693 Damaris Eames, daughter of Mark Eames (in his will of 12 July 1693 Mark Eames of Marshfield bequeathed to "daughter Damaris Winslow" [Gen Adv 3:93-94, citing PPR 1:172]).
- ii ELLEN, b. say 1636; m. Marshfield 20 [December 1656 Samuel Baker] (the marriage record as published is missing all but the name of the bride and the day of the event; the month and the year are suggested by the preceding marriage record, which was for November 1656, and the date of birth of the first child, on 23 March 1657/8 [MarVR 2, 4]). On 7 March 1653/4 "Kanelme Winslow complained against John Soule for speaking falsely of and scandalizing his daughter in carrying diverse false reports betwixt Josias Standish and her; the which complaint, at the request of G[e]orge Soule, father of the said John Soule, was referred until another Court, to be tried by a jury of twelve of his equals" [PCR 3:46-47].
- iii NATHANIEL, b. say 1639; m. Marshfield 3 August 1664 Faith Miller [MarVR 5].

- iv JOB, b. say 1641; m. by 1674 Ruth ____ (eldest known child b. Swansea 16 November 1674 [SwVR 21]). (In 1914 Richard Henry Greene rejected the claim that Ruth was daughter of Daniel Cole; he examined several other possibilities, including a placement in the family of STEPHEN HOPKINS, but came to no firm conclusion [NYGBR 45:2-8; see also MF 6:7, 11].)

ASSOCIATIONS: Brother of EDWARD WINSLOW, GILBERT WINSLOW, JOHN WINSLOW and JOSIAH WINSLOW.

COMMENTS: Although Kenelm Winslow first appears of record in Plymouth in the tax list of 25 March 1633, and was therefore certainly in New England by 1632, he is paired in the early years with his brother Josiah Winslow, who is known to have arrived in 1631, and so we assume that Kenelm came at the same time.

On 4 June 1645 "Kenelme Winslow complained that he had injustice, in that he could not be heard in the suit betwixt John Mynard and himself"; after investigation by the court, he "was committed to prison and fined £10," whereupon he reversed himself and was released from prison and the fine was eventually remitted [PCR 2:85].

On 5 May 1645/6 "upon hearing of the cause betwixt Roger Chaundler and Kenelme Winslow, for his daughter's clothes, which the said Kenelme detaineth, upon pretense of some further service which he required of her, whereunto the said Roger utterly refused to consent, it is ordered by the Court, that the said Kenelme Winslow shall deliver the maid her clothes without any further delay" [PCR 2:98].

On the same day "Kenelme Winslow, for opprobrious words against the church of Marshfeild, saying they were all liars, &c., was ordered by the Court to find sureties for his good behavior, which he refusing to do, was committed to prison, where he remained until the General Court following" [PCR 2:98].

Despite this bad year, Kenelm Winslow continued to hold important town and colony offices for another decade. His last year as deputy was 1653, and he virtually disappears from public view at that time, although he lived for another two decades. This was about the time that his two elder and more prominent brothers, Edward and John, left Plymouth Colony; perhaps Kenelm owed his limited success to the presence of these brothers, and once they were gone his own abilities were not sufficient to maintain himself at this level.

JOHN WINTER

ORIGIN: Holbeton, Devonshire

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Richmond Island

RETURN TRIPS: Casco fishing 1630; takes possession at Richmond Island 1632; return trip to England 1635-6

OCCUPATION: Merchant.

EDUCATION: He was a regular correspondent with Trelawny and many others [Trelawny Papers *passim*]. His daughter Sarah (Winter) Jordan made a large "S" as her mark [YLR 3:34].

OFFICES: Jury, 8 September 1640 [MPCR 1:65, 70].

ESTATE: Although he vigorously defended the 1640 suits of George Cleeve over lands at Spurwink and Machigony, John Winter lost the court cases and the lands by the jury's decisions [MPCR 1:58-64]. Likewise Capt. Thomas Cammocke sued John Winter over unauthorized cutting of hay on lands claimed by both men, but these two agreed to an arbitration [MPCR 1:72-73, YLR 1:86].

An inventory of the combined goods of Mr. Robert Trelawny, merchant, deceased, and of Mr. John Winter, deceased, was taken 10 October 1648 and totalled £605 5s. 1½d. errors excepted [YLR 1:67-72].

His will is not of record, but reference is made to it on 25 January 1677[1/8] when "Robert Jordan Senior, late of Spurwinke, & now of Portsmouth in Pischataqua River, presbyter, administrator to the estate of Mr. John Winter, deceased," quitclaims his interest in Richmond Island to his son John Jordan "in consideration of a legacy of £10 sterling due unto the said John by the testament of his grandfather, John Winter deceased" [YLR 3:33-34].

BIRTH: By about 1585 based on date of marriage.

DEATH: Evidently not long after 20 May 1645 (when he gave power of attorney to his son-in-law Robert Jordan [YLR 1:72]) and certainly by 10 October 1648 (inventory of his joint estate [YLR 1:67-72]).

MARRIAGE: Holbeton, Devonshire, 29 January 1609/10 Joane Bowdon [GDMNH 765]. She was residing in Plymouth, England, not long before her migration to New England in 1634 [MPCR 1:72].

CHILDREN:

- i JOHN, b. say 1619; living in England unmarried in early 1644, having just returned from "East India" [Trelawny Papers 363].
- ii MARY, b. say 1621; m. by about 1642 _____ Hooper (remained in England [YLR 1:71]). On 13 June 1644 John Winter wrote to "daughter Mary Hooper" in England, including much information on the Winter family, and ending with "my love to your husband & your little son" [Trelawny Papers 362-64].
- iii SARAH, b. say 1623; m. about January 1643/4 Rev. Robert Jordan (on 13 June 1644 she had been "married this five

months to one Mr. Robert Jordan, which is our minister" [Trelawny Papers 363]).

COMMENTS: On 28 June 1637 John Winter brought suit against William Scadlock for debt [MPCR 1:8]. On 25 June 1640 George Cleeves of Casco sued John Winter of Richmond Island for trespass [MPCR 1:43]. At the same court John Winter was presented for making an excessive profit on the sale of "aquavita" [MPCR 1:49].

On 8 September 1640

Mr. John Winter cometh into this Court and declareth that this defendant [George Cleeve] about some six years past, with this Province, did unjustly and wrongfully slander the said plaintiff his wife in reporting that the said plaintiff his wife (who then lived in the Town of Plymouth in old England) was the veriest drunkenest whore in all that town, with divers other such like scandalous reports not only of the said plaintiff his wife, but also of the said town in general in saying that there was not four honest women in all that town, by which wrongful and unjust accusation the plaintiffs hold themselves greatly prejudiced in their reputation [MPCR 1:72].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: As agent for Robert Trelawny and his interests at Richmond Island in Maine, John Winter produced large volumes of correspondence and financial accounts which are our best information not just for the life and family of Winter himself but of many other early immigrants to that region [Trelawny Papers].

JOHN WINTHROP

ORIGIN: Groton, Suffolk

MIGRATION: 1630 on *Arbella*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Boston

OCCUPATION: Magistrate.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to Boston church as member #1 on 30 July 1630, the date the church was organized [BChR 13].

FREEMAN: 25 May 1636 [MBCR 1:372]. (This action was merely a formality, as it had been assumed that Winthrop and several of the other colony leaders were freemen based on their early participation in Massachusetts Bay Company affairs in London.)

EDUCATION: Attended Trinity College, Cambridge, briefly, then studied law at Gray's Inn, and in the 1620s was an attorney at the Court of Wards in London.

OFFICES: Governor of Massachusetts Bay, 1630-1633, 1637-1639, 1642-1643, 1646-1648 [MA Civil List 16]. Deputy Governor, 1636, 1644-1645 [MA Civil List 16]. Assistant, 1634-1635, 1640-1641 [MA Civil List 21].

ESTATE: There is no surviving entry for John Winthrop in the 1645 Boston Book of Possessions, but he owned two houses in Boston [BBOP 75-76, 100]. He also owned a large farm along the Mystic River, called Tenhills Farm [WP 4:416 (and facing map), 5:59-60].

In a will dated 29 October 1639 John Winthrop bequeathed to "my dear wife ... half my farm at Tenhills during her life"; to "my good son John ... the other Moiety of my farm Tenhills with the stock thereupon, and after the decease of my wife the whole"; to "my son Adam my island called the Governor's Garden"; to "my son Stephen my moiety of the Isle Prudence in Naragansett Bay, which with his part of the reversion of his mother's estate in England will be a good portion"; to "my son Deane and his heirs my land at Pullen Point with the 40 acres of marsh on the other side the hill there ... and if my land beyond Powderhorne Hill shall not be sold etc. then I give it to him and his heirs"; to "my son Sam[ue]ll my lot at Concorde ... and the half of my farm of 1200 acres upon Concord River"; residue to son John, "whom together with my wife I make executor"; to "Jo[hn] Gager ... a cow ... in recompense of a heifer his father bought of me" [WP 4:146-47]. On 25 June 1641 Winthrop added a note to this document, stating that his estate had become "much decayed through the unfaithfulness of my servant Luxford ... I am now forced to revoke" this will. He apparently never composed another, for he died intestate.

On 9 May 1649 "Mrs. Martha Winthrop and Mr. Adam Winthrop [were] granted administration so far as the estate will go." The inventory of the estate of "John Winthrop Esquire, late Governor of the Massachusetts, deceased," taken 17 April 1649, totalled £103 10s. 11d., with no real estate included [WP 5:333-37, citing SPR Case #79].

BIRTH: Edwardstone, Suffolk, 12 January 1587/8, son of Adam and Anne (Browne) Winthrop [WP 1:5, 159].

DEATH: Boston 26 March 1649 ("March 26, '48-9 [*sic*]. Our honored Governor, Mr. John Winthrop, departed this life, - a man of great humility and piety, an excellent statesman, well skilled in the law, and of a public spirit" [Hull 173]).

MARRIAGE: (1) Great Stambridge, Essex, 16 April 1605 Mary Forth; she was buried 26 June 1615.

(2) Groton 6 December 1615 Thomasine Clopton; she d. 8 December 1616 [WP 1:172], and was bur. at Groton 11 December 1616.

(3) Great Maplestead, Essex, 29 April 1618 Margaret Tyndal; she arrived in New England on 2 November 1631, having sailed on the *Lyon*

on its second voyage of that year [WJ 1:76] and was soon admitted to Boston church as member #111 [BChR 14]; she died at Boston on 14 June 1647 [WJ 2:378-79].

(4) Soon after 20 December 1647, as her second husband, Martha Coytmore, widow of Thomas Coytmore and daughter of William Rainsborough [MBCR 2:232-36; TAG 32:15]; she m. (3) Boston 10 March 1651/2 JOHN COGGAN [BVR 34; NEHGR 111:13], and died there about 24 October 1660 [NEHGR 111:15]. (Wyman and Pope give the date of John Winthrop's fourth marriage as 4 December 1647, and later writers have followed them, but the marriage contract shows that the marriage did not take place until after 20 December 1647; these two authors were apparently misled by an early account of the Winthrop family which put the number "4," indicating fourth wife, immediately ahead of "December 1647," the month of the marriage as indicated by the marriage contract.)

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i JOHN, b. Groton 12 February 1605/6 [WP 1:6, 159]; bp. Groton 23 February 1605/6; m. (1) Groton 8 February 1630/1 Martha Fones; m. (2) St. Matthew, Friday Street, London, 6 July 1635 Elizabeth Reade [NEHGR 88:301; Bethia Harris Anc 75].
- ii HENRY, b. 10 January 1607/8 [WP 1:159]; bp. Groton 19 January 1607/8; m. 25 April 1629 Elizabeth Fones [WP 2:84]. She m. (2) ROBERT FEAKE and then became the consort of William Hallett.
- iii FORTH, b. Great Stambridge 30 December 1609 [WP 1:98, 161], and bp. there 10 January 1609/10; bur. Groton 23 November 1630.
- iv MARY, bp. Great Stambridge 19 January 1611/2; m. by 1633 Samuel Dudley, son of Governor THOMAS DUDLEY.
- v ANNE, b. 3 August 1614 [WP 1:160]; bp. 8 August 1614; d. 17 [sic] August 1614 [WP 1:160]; bur. 16 August 1614.
- vi ANNE, bp. 26 June 1615; bur. 29 June 1615

With second wife

- vii Daughter, b. 30 November 1616 [WP 1:166]; d. 2 December 1616 [WP 1:166], and buried the same day; reburied with her mother 11 December 1616 [WP 1:172].

With third wife

- viii STEPHEN, b. 24 March 1618/9 [WP 1:216, 218]; bp. Groton 31 March 1619; m. by 1644 Judith Rainsborough [Waters 162; TAG 32:15].
- ix ADAM, b. Groton 7 April 1620 [WP 1:217, 218]; bp. Groton 9 April 1620; m. (1) by 10 October 1642 Elizabeth Glover

- [WP 4:358]; m. (2) 7 May 1649 Elizabeth (Hawkins) Long, daughter of Thomas Hawkins and widow of Nathaniel Long [Aspinwall 225].
- x DEANE, bp. Groton 23 March 1622/3; m. (1) Sarah Glover [Winthrop Gen 71]; m. (2) Martha (____) Mellowes, widow of John Mellowes [TAG 11:28; Bulkeley Gen 26; NEHGR 76:198-99].
 - xi NATHANIEL, bp. Groton 20 February 1624/5; no further record.
 - xii SAMUEL, bp. Groton 26 August 1627; m. Rotterdam 8 July 1648 [NS] Elizabeth Hodgkel.
 - xiii ANNE, bp. Groton 29 April 1630; d. about 1 September 1631, aboard *Lyon* [WJ 1:77].
 - xiv WILLIAM, b. 20 August 1632 [WJ 1:105 (corrected)]; bp. Boston 26 August 1632 [BChR 278]; no further record.
 - xv SARAH, bp. Boston 29 June 1634 [BChR 279]; no further record.

With fourth wife

- xvi JOSHUA, bp. Boston 17 December 1648 "being about 5 days old" [BChR 313]; d. 11 January 1651/2 [BVR 34].

COMMENTS: Given the exceptional quantity of documentation for the Winthrops, there are multiple records for the birth, baptism, marriage, death and burial of many members of the family. There are a number of discrepancies in these records, and although none of them is ultimately of any great genealogical consequence, a catalog of these differences is instructive about the records themselves, and about the secondary sources. The original Groton parish register was examined as part of the preparation of this sketch.

ii HENRY: Winthrop Gen gives his baptism as 20 January, but the Groton parish register says 19 January.

v ANNE: Winthrop Gen says she was born 8 August, but this is the date of her baptism; Winthrop Gen has her burial on 26 August, but Winthrop Papers say 17 August, and Groton parish register has 16 August.

vi ANNE: Winthrop Gen gives 26 June as date of birth, but this is date of baptism.

x DEANE: Winthrop Gen gives date of birth as 16 March.

xiv WILLIAM: Winthrop Journal, as published, gives date of birth as 14 August 1632, but the manuscript has next to this item the date 20 August.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: The vast collection of documents generated by and collected by the Winthrop family over many generations is one of

the most important sources for colonial New England history. The most useful for our purposes have been John Winthrop's so-called *Journal*, or, more properly, *History of New England*, and the six volumes of published *Winthrop Papers*, covering the years from 1498 to 1654 (see Key to Titles for proper citations to these works).

Vast amounts have been published on Governor John Winthrop, and this sketch will not essay even a summary of his career. Two of the most informative and perceptive of the modern studies are by Richard S. Dunn [*Puritans and Yankees: The Winthrop Dynasty of New England, 1630-1717* (Princeton 1962)] and Darrett B. Rutman [*Winthrop's Boston: A Portrait of a Puritan Town, 1630-1649* (Chapel Hill, North Carolina, 1965)].

In 1948 Lawrence Shaw Mayo prepared a lavish genealogy of John Winthrop and his descendants [*The Winthrop Family in America* (Boston 1948)], cited above as Winthrop Gen.

JOHN WITCHFIELD

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1632 on *Lyon* [Hotten 150]

FIRST RESIDENCE: Dorchester

REMOVES: Windsor by 1637

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to Dorchester church prior to 11 June 1633 implied by freemanship. Remained with the church when it moved to Windsor [Grant 10, 94]. As early as 1659 he was elder [Loomis Rec 1:52].

FREEMAN: 11 June 1633 [MBCR 1:368]. In the 13 May 1669 list of Connecticut freemen at Windsor (as "Mr. John Witchfeld") [CCCR 2:520].

EDUCATION: Signed his name frequently when called on to witness wills [Manwaring 1:5, 108, 166, 192, 208]. In her inventory Margaret Witchfield had "books" valued at £2.

ESTATE: Granted marsh land in Dorchester, 5 August 1633 [DTR 2]; grant of marsh to "Goodman Witchfield and Goodman Hoyte," 2 June 1634 [DTR 6]; granted one acre of land, 22 November 1634 [DTR 8]; granted Lot #60, four acres, in the meadow beyond Naponset [DTR 321]. (In the 18 March 1637/8 distribution of land two parcels of nearly four acres were granted to "Mr. Witchfield's house," an indication that Mr. Witchfield no longer resided in Dorchester [DTR 31], and on 26 September 1639 Samuel Newman sold land "which is the division belonging to the house that late was Mr. Witchfield's" [DTR 43].)

In the inventory of Windsor landholding on 24 February 1640/1 John Witchfield held six parcels of land by grant: "a homelot whereon his house stands with the addition of meadow before it ten acres more or less"; seven and a half acres with an addition in Plymouth meadow; twenty-nine acres towards Hartford; twenty-nine rods wide by three miles long "over the Great River" (later annotated "sold to Anthony Hoskins"); three and three-quarters acres in Long Meadow; ten rods wide by three miles long "over the Great River" (later annotated "sold to Anthony Hoskins"). To this list were added: two and a half acres in Little Meadow purchased from William Gaylord the elder agent of James Marshall; "by gift from the town eight acres of wood swamp"; "by exchange with the town some of his homelot"; "by purchase of David Winchell his dwelling house, outhousing, orchard withall," "also in the great meadow seven acres more or less," "also seven acres and half of meadow in that called Hoyt's meadow," "also in the northwest field fifteen acres more or less"; also by exchange with the town a lot at cow field [WiLR 1:84-85].

In her will, dated 21 April 1663 and proved 5 October 1669 (at Cambridge), "Margarett Witchfeild of Cambridge" bequeathed to "to my dear honored husband, as a token of my love & duty towards him, my best piece of plate," and then bestowed the remainder of her estate on children of her first husband and on her own relatives and friends [MPR Case #25377; Hartford PD Case #6152; Manwaring 1:257-58].

BIRTH: 'By 1612 based on date of freemanship and first grant of land at Dorchester.

DEATH: Windsor 16 March 1678[/9] and buried 18 March 1678[/9] [Grant 85; CTVR 29].

MARRIAGE: (1) By an unknown date _____; she died at Windsor on 26 April 1659 (wife of Elder Witchfield d. 26 April 1659 and bur. the 27th [Loomis Rec 1:52; see also Grant 82]).

(2) Cambridge [blank] December 1662 Margaret Goffe; she was widow of Edward Goffe of Cambridge. She died at Windsor on 27 July 1669 [CTVR 22; see also Grant 83].

CHILDREN: None recorded.

COMMENTS: On 4 September 1640 "Mr. Wichfyeld" received a bequest of clothing in the will of Henry Fouks [RPCC 14]. On 15 June 1643 John Witchfield, employing Henry Wolcott at his attorney, successfully sued Thomas Marshfield [CCCR 1:89; RPCC 21-22]. In October and December 1655 John Witchfield was especially active as a plaintiff in court, with mixed results [RPCC 153-57]. On 1 September 1659 "Mr. John Witchfield" sued "Gervis Benbree ... for refusing to serve him the full term of his apprenticeship"; the court freed Benbree and also relieved Witchfield of a payment of £6 [RPCC 202-03].

The court appearances noted above indicate that John Witchfield was a quarrelsome man, which may explain why he held no offices, despite his high social standing as indicated by the use of "Mr." in addressing him.

THOMAS WITHERS

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1631

FIRST RESIDENCE: Piscataqua (Kittery)

OCCUPATION: Yeoman.

FREEMAN: 18 May 1653 (subsequent to submission of Kittery to Massachusetts Bay government) [MBCR 4:1:124].

EDUCATION: Signed his deeds and will. Wrote well, but too often and inadvisedly.

OFFICES: Deputy for Kittery to Massachusetts Bay General Court, 14 May 1656 [MBCR 4:1:255]. Commissioner for Gorges, 21 June 1664 [MPCR 1:201]. Commissioner, 20 November 1652, 28 June 1655, 30 June 1656, 6 July 1657, 4 July 1659, 3 July 1660, 1 July 1661, 7 July 1663, 5 July 1664, 5 July 1665, 5 July 1670 [MPCR 1:186, 2:6, 39, 50, 59, 74, 95, 108, 133, 156, 194]. Magistrate, 14 October 1651 [MPCR 1:166]. Grand jury, 21 October 1645, 16 October 1649, 2 July 1650, 11 March 1651[2], 6 July 1657, 7 July 1663 (but left abruptly), 7 July 1668, 15 September 1668, 6 July 1669 [MPCR 1:87, 135, 142, 159, 2:57, 144, 163, 169, 178]. Jury, 8 September 1640, 21 October 1645, 25 November 1650 [MPCR 1:64, 85, 155]. Petit jury, 7 November 1665 [MPCR 1:233]. Arbiter, 26 March 1647 [MPCR 1:103]. Collector of rates and fines, 30 June 1647 [MPCR 1:111]. Auditor, 28 June 1655 [MPCR 2:37]. Constable "from Franckeforte to the river's mouth," 27 June 1648 [MPCR 1:127].

ESTATE: On 1 March 1643[4] Thomas Gorges, Deputy Governor of Maine, "in consideration of the faithful service and long abode of Tho: Withers of Piscataqua," granted Withers four hundred acres on the northeast side of Piscataqua River and "for the further encouragement of the said Tho: Withers" two islands adjacent to Withers's house being about two hundred and eighty acres more or less for a rent of 8d. In an addendum to this deed, Thomas Withers was granted forty acres of meadow at Spruce Creek for a yearly rate of 1s. [YLR 1:24, 2:6]. On 20 March 1644[5] Richard Vines as Steward General for Sir Ferdinando Gorges sold for £10 to Thomas Withers of Piscataqua six hundred acres at the head of Spruce Creek "where the said Thomas Withers have formerly been possessed of," Withers to pay "five groats a year if demanded" [YLR 2:3]. On 24 May 1652 the townsmen of Kittery

granted to "Mr. Thomas Withers" first two hundred acres at Spruce Creek "& so to go up along on both sides of the said Creek until eight hundred acres of land be accomplished" [YLR 2:7].

On 4 April 1666 Thomas Withers of Kittery sold to John Fennick twelve acres on Spruce Creek in Kittery [YLR 2:2]. On 20 April 1667 Thomas Withers sold John Ball twelve acres on Spruce Creek in Kittery [YLR 2:70]. On 25 April 1671 Thomas Withers in consideration of "the fatherly & natural love & tender affection that I bare unto my daughter Saraih Withers in reference ... to a marriage intended and concluded upon by & between my said daughter Saraih & John Shapleigh of Kittery" deeded them half the farm at Oak Creek and half his homestead after his death [YLR 2:156]. On 24 July 1671 Thomas Withers gave "unto my two youngest children Mary and Elizabeth ... my island" between Strawberry bank and his house in Kittery, reserving a houselot for James Heard [YLR 2:133]. On 1 November 1672 Thomas Withers and his wife Joane (who made her mark) sold seventy acres on Spruce Creek to John Hoole [YLR 2:128]. On 12 November 1673 Thomas Withers granted his apprentice William Addams four acres on Spruce Creek [YLR 2:141]. On 4 February 1674 Thomas Withers deeded to Elizabeth Withers eighteen acres at Eagle Point and half a houselot in Kittery to be hers after the decease of Thomas and his wife, and of Elizabeth's sister Mary Withers; he also gave her a debt due him from the town of Kittery of £22 [YLR 2:184]. On 7 July 1675 Thomas Withers deeded land on Spruce Creek to Enoch Hutchins [YLR 2:176]. On 26 April 1667 Thomas Withers sold twelve acres on Eagle Point to John Ball for three days' work annually [YLR 3:44]. On 10 April 1675 Thomas Withers and his wife "Jajne" sold twenty-two and a half acres on Spruce Creek to John Feanix [YLR 3:81]. On 22 July 1675 Thomas Withers gave a parcel of land at Eagle Point to "my daughter Mary and Thomas Rice her husband in consideration of their marriage, after my decease" [YLR 5:43]. On 4 March 1675[6] Thomas Withers sold thirty two acres and marsh at Ox Point on Spruce Creek to Thomas Rice [YLR 3:90]. On 23 June 1676 Thomas Withers stated that he had sold eight acres on Spruce Creek to John Waters in John's lifetime about 1651 [YLR 3:102]. On 3 October 1679 Thomas Withers sold two acres on Spruce Creek to Edmund Hammon [YLR 3:95]. On 25 November 1679 Thomas Withers sold a parcel of land to Rowland Williams [YLR 4:5]. On 25 March 1681 Thomas Withers sold land for saw mills at Oak Point to Nicholas and John Shapleigh [YLR 3:91]. On 12 June 1682 Thomas Withers sold eighty acres near the head of Spruce Creek to Joseph Curtis [YLR 4:25]. On 28 May 1683 Thomas Withers sold ten acres near the sawmill on Spruce Creek to James Johnson [YLR 3:126]. On 9 January 1683[4] Thomas Withers sold half an acre near his house to Joseph Berry [YLR 4:11].

On 22 December 1684 Thomas Withers, "being of great age, and finding myself weak of body & helpless, only as yet of reasonable memory, &

understanding, yet by reason also that my wife waxeth ancient & decaying, our great dependence being upon our daughter Elizabeth, we therefore both father & mother have made over our cows, namely two cows & four heifers" to Elizabeth Withers. On 13 April 1685 William Heynes acknowledged that he had written the deed at the request of "Mr. Thomas Withers deceased being but little before his death" [YLR 4:35].

In his will, dated 26 September 1679 and proved 30 March 1685, "Thomas Withers the unprofitable servant of God, though weak in body," bequeathed to "my beloved wife Jane Withers" half of all I own for the term of her life, and afterwards to "my daughter Mary"; to "my said wife" the use of Eagle Point during her life and afterwards to "my daughter Elizabeth"; to "my wife" all the land on the eastward side during her life and afterwards to be "my daughter Elizabeth's"; to "my daughter Mary Ryce one red heifer"; to "my two grandchildren Alexander & Aeilce Shapleigh" one red heifer; to "my son-in-law John Shapleigh" a neck of land called Oak Point with the marsh; "my well beloved wife" sole executrix [YLR 5:35-36, 43; Maine Wills 84-85, 90-91 (recorded twice)].

On 14 March 1690[1] widow Jane Withers of Kittery, for the "love I bear unto my daughter Elizabeth Berry," gave her all her land at Jane's death, following through on the desire of her late husband and her own desire [YLR 6:96]. Jane acknowledged this 1 April 1691 as "Jane Withers," and confirmed it 13 June 1701 as "Mrs. Jane Godsoe, formerly Withers" [YLR 6:96].

BIRTH: Before 1606 (deposed 25 August 1676 aged "70 odd" [GDMNH 767, citing unknown source]).

DEATH: Between 22 December 1684 [YLR 4:35] and 30 March 1685 (probate of will).

MARRIAGE: By about 1651 Jane ____; she married (2) by 13 June 1701 William Godsoe [YLR 6:96].

CHILDREN:

- i SARAH, b. say 1651; m. shortly after 25 April 1671 John Shapleigh [YLR 2:157].
- ii MARY, b. about 1660 (deposed 30 March 1685 "aged 25 years or thereabouts" [YLR 5:36] and in 1702 aged about 44 [GDMNH 767, citing unknown source]); m. about 22 July 1674 Thomas Rice [YLR 5:1:43].
- iii ELIZABETH, b. about 1663 (deposed about 65 in February 1728/9 [GDMNH 767, citing unknown source]); m. (1) by 14 March 1690/1 Benjamin Berry [YLR 6:96] (Noyes, Libby and Davis state that the marriage took place on 27 November 1689 [GDMNH 89], but no record of this event is found in the published Kittery vi-

tal records); m. (2) by 27 July 1701 Dodavah Curtis [YLR 6:149]. "

COMMENTS: On 25 August 1676 Thomas Withers deposed that he had lived in New England for about 45 years, thus placing his arrival about 1631 [GDMNH 767, citing an unknown source]. This is consistent with the grant of land made to Withers by Thomas Gorges on 1 March 1643[4] "in consideration of the faithful service and long abode" [YLR 1:24].

Thomas Withers was one of a dozen men of "Pascataway" who failed to appear at court 25 June 1640 [MPCR 1:42]. On 28 June 1640 Steward General Richard Vines informed the constable of "Pascattaway" that Thomas Withers of "Pascattaway" was selling wine in his house without license, even though he had been warned not to. Vines told the constable to inform Withers he was not to continue without a special license directly from Vines [MPCR 1:55]. Withers sued Mr. Thomas Wannerton for failing to pay wages of £6 or thereabouts at court 10 November 1642 [NHPP 40:7]. Thomas Roberts sued Thomas "Wethers" for beating his son at court 5 July 1643 [NHPP 40:11]. Thomas Withers went to court to claim 36s. from the estate of John Lander, 6 July 1646 [MPCR 1:95, 119].

Thomas Withers began proceedings to sue John Ball for burning his fence, but failed to appear at court both on 30 June 1680 and on 25 March 1684 [MPCR 3:57, 193]. He acted as agent for Capt. Champernowne at court 15 October 1650 [MPCR 1:144] and probably on 20 March 1649[/50], when "Thomas Weathers" sold to "Elias Nucome" one-half the island commonly called "Capt. Francis Champernos" island "where John Heard lately dwelt" [MPCR 1:162] and on 18 November 1650 when he sold to Samuel Haines a farm known as Capt. Champernowne's Farm [NHPP 40:67-68].

Margery Rendell was presented at court 11 March 1651[/2] for threatening Thomas Withers's wife [MPCR 1:160]. Thomas Withers posted bail for Walter Knights at court 14 October 1651 [MPCR 1:169]. With Mr. Shapleigh, Mr. Withers was to draw indentures for the children of George Rogers, 5 March 1651[/2] [MPCR 1:177]. At court 14 October 1652 John Andrews was presented for threatening to beat Mr. Godfrey and Mr. Withers [MPCR 1:180].

"Tho: Withers" deposed 4 July 1654 regarding the purchase of William Waymoth's house by John Faebes the previous month [YLR 1:41].

Among the men of Kittery, "Tho: Withers" claimed the protection of the Mass. Bay, in October 1662 [MPCR 1:199].

He prepared the [undated] inventory of the estate of Capt. John Michell before 1665/6 [MPCR 1:227-29]. Mr. Thomas Withers sued John Card for cutting creek thatch 20 September 1666 [MPCR 1:275]. He sued Robert Gardiner for battery 20 September 1666 [MPCR 1:275].

On 30 June 1653 Thomas Withers was fined for "frequent absenting himself from the public meeting on the Lord's Day for several months together" [MPCR 2:13]. Capt. Francis Champernowne sued him for £200 25 October 1653 [MPCR 2:19]. On 25 October 1653 Mr. Francis Raynes sued Thomas Withers for wrongfully detaining a parcel of marsh and upland at Braveboat Harbor from him [MPCR 2:21]. He sued John "Dyamond" for trespassing on his island and for planting on his land and for taking a swamp 6 July 1657 and 1 July 1661 [MPCR 2:55, 98]. He was still suing "Dyamont" at court 31 March 1674 [MPCR 2:486]. He sued Michell Endell and John Baly for cutting and carrying away trees from his lands 1 July 1661 [MPCR 2:99].

On 7 July 1663 Mr. Robert Cutt was presented for taking timber from Mr. Thomas Withers by force and "giving threatening words saying if the said Withers had resisted him he would have taken him & bound him to a tree or sent him home bound" [MPCR 2:138]. Withers had to sue Rowland "Flansel" for felling and cutting his pine trees and carrying them away 15 September 1668 [MPCR 2:167]. He sued Nicholas May and William Ash for the same thing, but withdrew it 4 July 1671 [MPCR 2:212].

Mr. Thomas Withers was presented for departing from the grand jury without legal dismissal 7 July 1663 [MPCR 2:143]. "Mr. Tho: Withers' expenses to carry the votes to Boston the last spring" were remitted 5 September 1670 [MPCR 2:195].

Thomas Withers was presented for antedating Robert Mendum's testimony in a case 25 October 1653 [MPCR 2:23]. On 28 May 1671 "Mr. Tho: Withers" was complained of for "putting in money to lead on others to do the like and taking of his own money, if not more, out again, whereby there lies some suspicion of fraud" [MPCR 2:433]. He got into deeper trouble 4 July 1671 when he was complained of for putting several votes for himself to be an officer at a town meeting "when he was entrusted by diverse freemen to vote for other men, and for new writing or forging of a summons and subscribing the clerk of the writ's hand to it without his order." He was fined £5, or to stand in the pillory at York for two hours the next training day and was "disenfranchised" and "disenabled to elect or be chosen to any place of public trust as freemen have and ought to have, either in town or more public affairs" until he gave satisfaction at court [MPCR 2:218].

On 2 July 1678 "Mr. Tho: Withers" was presented for barring up the highway so that people could not conveniently pass [MPCR 2:344].

On 11 November 1673 it appeared to the court that

Mr. Thomas Withers took up a youth in England one William Adames who as we understand by his own confession ran away from his master there, unto whom the said Withers had never any legal right to, having drawn the said youth since his coming over into the

country to assign himself by indentures to him without the consent and approbation of authority ... for which he is fined 40s. ... and in the meantime the said Withers hath liberty to keep the said boy or dispose of him for the time of his indentures by the consent of authority [MPCR 2:481].

On 20 November 1672 Thomas Withers of "Pischataqua" and William Addams of "old England" agreed that Addams would be Withers's apprentice for seven years [YLR 2:141].

HENRY WOLCOTT

ORIGIN: Lidyard St. Lawrence, Somersetshire

MIGRATION: 1630 on *Mary & John*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Dorchester

REMOVES: Windsor 1636

RETURN TRIPS: Travelled to England in 1640 and returned in 1641 [Lechford 324-25].

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to Dorchester church prior to 1 April 1634 implied by freemanship.

FREEMAN: Requested 19 October 1630 and admitted 1 April 1634 [MBCR 1:79, 368].

EDUCATION: His inventory included "the books and other things in the closet" valued at £11.

OFFICES: Dorchester assessor, 3 November 1633 [DTR 4]. Fence-viewer, 20 May 1634, 10 February 1634/5 [DTR 6, 10]. Selectman, 28 October 1634 [DTR 7].

Deputy for Windsor to Connecticut General Court, April 1639 [CT Civil List 64]. Assistant, April 1643, April 1644, April 1645, April 1646, May 1647, May 1648, May 1649, May 1650, May 1651, May 1652, May 1653, May 1654, May 1655 [CT Civil List 64].

Windsor constable, 26 April 1636 [CCCR 1:1]. Tax collector, 9 February 1637/8 [CCCR 1:12]. Jury, 1644 [CCCR 1:102]. Committee on highway between Windsor and Hartford, 10 April 1645 [CCCR 1:125].

ESTATE: On 3 April 1633 ordered to maintain sixty feet of fence at Dorchester, for three cows [DTR 1]. Granted fourteen acres in the meadow beyond Naponset [DTR 322].

In the Windsor land inventory on 11 January 1640[/1] "Henry Woolcott the elder" held eleven parcels: a twelve acre homelot; twenty-two acres in the Great Meadow; eight acres in Plimouth Meadow; fifty-eight acres toward Hartford; twenty-four acres over the Great River; a parcel over the Great River twenty rods in breadth and three miles in length; a parcel over the Great River ten rods in breadth and three miles in

length; eighteen acres over the Great River; a parcel "upon Plimouth Meadow bank"; fifty acres over the Great River; and eight acres and fifty rods in swamp [WiLR 42]. For settling the estate of Thomas Marshfield, Henry Wolcott received seventeen acres of upland and six acres of swamp, and purchased of the overseers of Thomas Marshfield a parcel over the Great River, thirteen rods in breadth and three miles in length [WiLR 42].

In his will, dated 30 May 1655 and proved 4 October 1655, "Henry Wolcot" bequeathed to "my wife ... all my houselot, orchard, garden, hopyard and my lot in Plimmouth Meadow during the term of her life, also ... two of my cows and half the household goods in my dwelling house"; "I leave my land in England to Henry my eldest son without encumbrances, also I give unto him my two Books of Martyrs"; to "Christopher my second son my lot in the great meadow after my death and my houselot and housing upon it after the death of my wife he paying out of it thirty pounds after my wife's decease as I shall further appoint"; to "George my third son the five pounds he owes me and five pounds more"; to "Simon my youngest son all my land on the easterly side of the Great River and my lot at Arramummett"; to "the children of Henry my eldest son five pounds to Henry the eldest of them and to the rest of them forty shillings apiece"; residue to be equally divided "amongst all my children"; "Henry Wolcot my son" to be overseer; to "Christopher my son ... my lot in Plimmouth Meadow after the decease of my wife" [Hartford PD Case #6179; Manwaring 1:167-68].

The inventory of the estate of "Mr. Henry Wolcot deceased," taken 13 June 1655, totalled £764 8s. 10d., of which £351 5s. was real estate: "the houselot, housing, orchard, gardens, press, garner [granary] and things thereto belonging," £135; "twenty-two acres in the Great Meadow," £88; "8 acres in Plimmouth Meadow," £32; "24 acres at Podunk ... with a barn," £54; "Marshfield's lot and house," £24; "the lot at Arramomets," £10; and "four other lots not fenced," £8 5s. [Hartford PD Case #6179].

In her will, dated 5 July 1655 and proved 4 October 1655, "Elizabeth Wolcot" bequeathed to "my son George" £10 in moveables; to "Simon my son" some cloth; "the rest of my household goods to be equally divided betwixt Christopher and Simon my sons"; "the rest of my clothes to be equally divided betwixt my two daughters Anna and Mary"; "I would entreat Christopher to let Simon to dwell in the house and to have the use of it a while"; "my two cows to be equally divided amongst all my grandchildren" [Hartford PD Case #6167; Manwaring 1:166].

BIRTH: Baptized at Lidyard St. Lawrence, Somersetshire, 6 December 1578, son of John Woolcott [Wolcott Gen 2].

DEATH: Windsor 30 May 1655 [CTVR 43; Grant 82 (day and month not given)].

MARRIAGE: Lidyard St. Lawrence, Somersetshire, 19 January 1606 Elizabeth Saunders [Wolcott Gen 2]. She died at Windsor on 5 July 1655 [CTVR 43; Grant 82 (day and month not given)].

CHILDREN:

- i JOHN, bp. Lidyard St. Lawrence 1 October 1607 [Wolcott Gen 2]; living in 1631 [NEHGR 4:23-23]; no further record, and died without surviving issue before 10 March 1642 (when "Henry Woolcot of Windsor" deeded to "Henry Woolcot mine oldest son" the family inheritance in Tolland and Lidyard St. Lawrence [Woolcot Gen 39]).
- ii HENRY, b. say 1616; m. Windsor 8 November 1641 Sarah Newberry [Grant 69], daughter of Thomas Newberry.
- iii GEORGE, b. say 1622; m. by about 1649 Elizabeth _____ (said to be Elizabeth Treat, daughter of Richard, but without evidence [Hale, House 767]).
- iv ANNE, b. say 1624; m. Windsor 16 October 1646 Mathew Griswold (so stated in all secondary sources, but no evidence provided).
- v MARY, b. say 1626; m. Windsor 25 June 1646 Job Drake, son of John Drake [Grant 32].
- vi CHRISTOPHER, b. say 1628; d. Windsor 7 September 1662, unmarried [Manwaring 1:166]. In his nuncupative will Christopher Wolcott asked that "his estate should be divided among his brothers and sisters, only that Henry should have something more than the others" [Manwaring 1:166].
- vii SIMON, b say 1630; m. (1) Windsor 19 March 1656/7 Joanna Cooke, daughter of AARON COOKE [CTVR 42], and she d. Windsor 27 April 1657 [CTVR 43]; m. (2) Windsor 17 October 1661 Martha Pitkin [Grant 69].

ASSOCIATIONS: "John Woolcott heretofore of Glaston in the County of Somerset, yeoman, and late of Watertowne in New Engand, planter, deceased," left behind two minor daughters. One of those chosen to be guardian was "Henry Woolcott of Windsor in N.E." [Lechford 39-41]. The exact degree of kinship between this John and Henry has not been determined, but they were probably not-too-distant cousins.

COMMENTS: On 22 July 1631 "John Wollcott," writing from Wellington, Somersetshire, addressed "his loving cousin Henry Wollcott Junior in Matapan (Dorchester) these in New England," asked to be remembered to "your father and mother [and] to your brothers," and reported that "your brother Simon hath been very sick of late and so hath your sisters also.... Your brother John continues in his old course of living"

[NEHGR 4:23-24]. The addressee was the younger Henry Wolcott, the eldest son in New England of the immigrant.

On 15 April 1639 "John Wollcott" of Bishop's Lydyard wrote to "my loving brother Hennory Wollcott dwelling in Winsor by Quenattecott River in New England" to inform him that "our dear brother C[hristopher] Wollcott of Wellington" had died on the 25th of March 1639 [NEHGR 2:373-74].

The statement has been made that Henry Wolcott lived at Ash Priors, Somersetshire, after 1607, and baptisms are given for sons Henry and Simon, but the parish where these events took place is not stated with assurance [M&JCH 17:176]. Further evidence is needed on this point.

In 1640 Henry Wolcott was in partnership with Thomas Marshfield and Samuel Wakeman in the voyages of two ships across the Atlantic, and he presumably made the voyage himself in one of these vessels [Lechford 324-25].

WILLIAM WOOD

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1629

FIRST RESIDENCE: Lynn

REMOVES: Sandwich 1637

RETURN TRIPS: Returned to England 1633, returned to New England 1636

OCCUPATION: Author.

FREEMAN: 18 May 1631 (as "Will[ia]m Woods") [MBCR 1:366]. Plymouth freeman, 4 June 1639 (as "Mr. Will[ia]m Wood, of Sandwich") [PCR 1:126]. In Sandwich section of 1639 Plymouth Colony list of freemen [PCR 8:176].

EDUCATION: Sufficient to write the best of the early New England travelogues, *New England's Prospect* (London 1634). The best modern edition is that edited by Alden T. Vaughan in 1977.

OFFICES: Deputy to Massachusetts Bay General Court for Lynn, 3 March 1635/6 (as "Mr. Will[iam] Woods") [MBCR 1:164].

Sandwich constable, 3 March 1639/40 [PCR 1:141]. Plymouth petit jury, 1 June 1647 [PCR 2:117].

In Sandwich section of 1643 Plymouth Colony list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:192].

ESTATE: On 3 April 1637 William Wood was one of the "ten men of Saugust" who were permitted by Plymouth General Court to "view a place to sit down & have sufficient lands for three score families" [PCR

1:57]. Received eight acres of meadow at Sandwich, 16 April 1640 [PCR 1:149].

In an undated deed (acknowledged on 3 June 1650) "William Wood of Sandwidge" sold to James Skiffe of Sandwich "his dwelling house ... in Sandwidge aforesaid with one barn and stalls for cattle adjoining thereunto together with all lands to the said house belonging whether upland or meadows ... together with all his right title and interest of and into the said premises"; "Jane Wood the wife of William Wood" consented on 3 June 1650 [MD 2:246-48, citing PCLR 2:1:55-56].

BIRTH: By about 1610 based on date of freemanship.

DEATH: After 3 June 1650 [MD 2:246-48].

MARRIAGE: By 1644 Jane _____ (on 20 August 1644 "Jane, the wife of Mr. Will[ia]m Wood," was one of eight persons summoned "to give evidence in John Ellis & his wife's case" [PCR 2:75]).

CHILDREN:

- i MERIAM, b. Sandwich 8 May 1648 and bur. there 9 May 1648 [MD 15:28; PCR 8:6].
- ii MARY, b. Sandwich 29 March 1649 [MD 16:122; PCR 8:8]; no further record.

ASSOCIATIONS: THOMAS MORTON twice refers to William Wood as "my countryman" [New English Canaan 154-55, 238], which in the language of the time should mean that they derived from the same county in England. Since we don't know the English home of either man, this clue is not of much immediate assistance, but it should assist in future research.

COMMENTS: William Wood himself stated that he returned to England on 15 August 1633, and that he had lived four years in New England [Wood 20, 65]. If he meant that he had lived four full years in New England then he arrived in 1629, but he may have meant only that he had been in New England for four summers, or parts of four years, which would place his arrival in 1630.

Most commentators on Wood's book note that his description of Saugus and vicinity is especially detailed, and suggest that he resided there during these four years, and for reasons to be noted below, this seems likely. Under this scenario, Wood could well have come in 1629, as one of the servants of Mr. John Humphrey or Mr. Isaac Johnson, both of whom financed the stocking of cattle herds at Nahant in that year.

The history of William Wood after he returned to London and published his book has long been a matter of discussion, and more than one man by the name of William Wood is seen in New England in the later 1630s. One point that bears on this question, and which has not received sufficient attention, is the record of William Wood as deputy on 3 March

1635/6 [MBCR 1:164]. Examination of the entire list, assigning each man to the town of his residence, leads to the conclusion that only two men could have represented Lynn (at a time when most towns sent three): Captain Nathaniel Turner and "Mr. William Woods." To be a deputy a man must first be a freeman, and at this date only one William Wood had been made free, as noted above, on 18 May 1631. Although the early lists of freemen are known to have a few omissions, they are remarkably complete, and on this basis we conclude that the author may be identified with the freeman of 1631 and the deputy of 1636, and that he did reside in Saugus/Lynn.

Having reached this conclusion, the further extension of his life to Sandwich follows easily, although he did not leave many records there. He was briefly town clerk in Sandwich, which does demonstrate literacy and supports the hypothesis that this man was also the author of *New England's Prospect* [Russell A. Lovell Jr., *Sandwich: A Cape Cod Town* (Sandwich 1984), p. 31]. Although no names are given for the parents of the two Wood children born in Sandwich in 1648 and 1649, William Wood was the only man of that name residing there at the time. No record of him or his family is seen after 1650, and he may have returned to England or moved on to another colony.

JOHN WOODBURY

ORIGIN: Somersetshire

MIGRATION: 1624

FIRST RESIDENCE: Cape Ann

REMOVES: Salem 1626

RETURN TRIPS: To England in 1627 to explain to those interested, financially and otherwise, the condition, needs and prospects of the settlement, and return to New England in 1628

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "John Woodberye" was on a list of Salem church members compiled in late 1636, with the later notation "dead" [SchR 5].

FREEMAN: Requested 19 October 1630 and admitted 18 May 1631 [MBCR 1:79, 366].

EDUCATION: Signed his name [STR 1:46]. His many offices and his frequent duties in surveying land indicate education above the norm.

OFFICES: Deputy for Salem to Massachusetts Bay General Court, 6 May 1635, 2 September 1635, 12 March 1637/8, 6 September 1638, 13 March 1638/9 [MBCR 1:145, 156, 220, 236, 250; STR 1:85]. Colony assessor, 12 March 1637/8 [MBCR 1:225]. Colony committee to value livestock, 13 May 1640 [MBCR 1:295].

Essex petit jury, 24 June 1636, 28 March 1637, 27 June 1637, 3 October 1637, 26 November 1637, 27 March 1638 (foreman), 26 June 1638 (foreman), 25 September 1638, 31 March 1640, 29 September 1640, 30 March 1641, 29 June 1641 [EQC 1:3, 5-9, 17, 21, 26, 28].

Salem constable, 28 September 1630 [MBCR 1:76]. Selectman, 1636-41 [STR 1:34, 47, 68, 87, 105, 109]. Lotlayer, 1635, 1636, 1637 [STR 1:10, 28]. Assessor, 1637, 1638 [STR 1:57, 95].

ESTATE: Capt. Trask, John Woodbury, Mr. Conant, Peter Palfrey and John Balch were each granted two-hundred acre farms at the head of Bass River, 25 January 1635[6] [STR 1:12]. John Woodbury was granted one acre of marsh on 25 December 1637, based on a household of six [STR 1:103]. He was granted five acres of meadow on 7 May 1638 [STR 1:96].

The will of John Woodbury was proved 27 June 1643, but not recorded. Executrix, widow Ann Woodbury, brought in an inventory on 20 February 1643[4] [EPR 1:21].

BIRTH: By about 1583 based on estimated date of first marriage.

DEATH: At January 1641/2 term of Salem Court called as a Salem grandjuryman and noted "absent, now dead" [EQC 1:33].

MARRIAGE: (1) By about 1608 _____; she is not seen in any record in England or New England.

(2) By 1636 (and by about 1629 if she was the mother of children born from that date) Agnes _____. "Agnes Woodbery" was on the list of Salem church members compiled in late 1636 [SChR 6]. She died at Salem on 14 February 1672[3].

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i HUMPHREY, b. about 1608 (deposed as "Umpher Wodbery" aged sixty-one years, 25 September 1668 [EQC 4:47]); m. by 1637 Elizabeth Hunter (had a household of three in the Salem 1637 land grant [STR 1:102]) [TAG 40:80-81].

With second wife

- ii JOHN, b. say 1629; m. by 1654 Elizabeth _____ (eldest child b. Salem 15 August 1654).
- iii HANNAH, bp. Salem 25 December 1636 [SChR 16]; m. Salem 26 April 1658 Cornelius Baker.
- iv ABIGAIL, bp. Salem 12 November 1637 [SChR 16]; m. Salem 12 October 1657 John Hill.
- v PETER, bp. Salem 19 September 1640 [SChR 18]; m. (1) Beverly [blank] September [1666 or earlier] Abigail Batchelder, daughter of John Batchelder [Dawes-Gates 2:98]; m. (2) Beverly [blank] July 1667 Sarah Dodge, daughter of Richard Dodge [Dawes-Gates 2:317].

ASSOCIATIONS: William Woodbury, brother of John, followed him to New England by 1636 [STR 1:26], and records for William have been found in South Petherton, Somersetshire [Dawes-Gates 2:829-38; EHC 24:1-42]. John Woodbury has not been found in the South Petherton records, but if he was not from that parish, he must certainly have been from that part of Somersetshire.

COMMENTS: In a deposition made on 16 February 1680 Humphrey Woodbury recalled that "when I lived in Somersetshire in England ... my father, John Woodbury, since deceased, did about 56 years ago remove to New E[ngland] and there I travelled with him as far as Dorchester, and I understood that my said father came to N.E. by order of a company called Dorchester company, among whom Mr. White (Rev.) of Dorchester, in England, was an active instrument.... After about 3 years absence my said father returned to England & made us acquainted with what settlement they had made in N.E. & that he was sent back by some that intended to settle a plantation about 3 leagues west of Cape Ann. To further this design after about ½ a year's stay in England my father returned to N.E. and brought me with him. We arrived at the place now called Salem in or about the month of June, 1628" [EHC 13:137]. RICHARD BRACKENBURY, who came to New England with JOHN ENDICOTT, deposed on 20 January 1680 that "we came ashore, at a place now called Salem, the 6th of September 1628" and found there several settlers, including John Woodbury [EHC 13:138]. Hubbard, writing about two years later, may have seen these depositions, and would certainly have talked to these two men, in preparing his account of these events [Hubbard 105-09].

John Woodbury was a conscientious man, who in his few short years as a part of Salem government, did more than others accomplished in much longer lives. He was present for every selectmen's meeting until death interrupted him in mid-stride in the winter of 1641.

With Peter Palfrey and John Balch, John Woodbury sued Elizabeth Babson at Salem court 24 September 1639 over an undisclosed matter [EQC 1:12]. With Peter Palfrey, he was ordered to measure out a half acre of land at Thomas Oliver's new house, 29 September 1640 [EQC 1:23]. He was one of the men entrusted with the duty of laying out two hundred acres for Mr. Endicott, 27 January 1636[7] [STR 1:35].

John Woodbury gave Deborah Holmes one bushel of corn, as did several of the other Salem townsmen, who denied her land, she "being a maid" setting a "bad precedent to keep house alone" [STR 1:32].

Lieutenant Davenport, Mr. Henry Bartholomew and John Woodbury were the three prudent men chosen to arbitrate the suit between Richard Ingersoll and Joshua Verin, 29 June 1641 [EQC 1:29].

A John Woodbury married Joanna Humphrey on 21 June 1596 at Burescombe, Devonshire, and this has been thought to be a marriage of the

immigrant, and also an explanation for the given name of his first son. But this wife was buried on 5 June 1601, and so, unless Humphrey Woodbury grossly underestimated his own age in his deposition of 1680, Joanna (Humphrey) Woodbury cannot be his mother. In any case, this marriage seems much too early for the immigrant [Dawes-Gates 2:825]. Raymon Meyers Tingley gave a name and exact date for the second marriage of John Woodbury [Tingley-Meyers 450], but as with all items attributable only to this author, we should meet these data with extreme skepticism.

The mother of Humphrey Woodbury was certainly not the mother of the rest of John Woodbury's children. But did the immigrant have two wives or three? The last three children of John Woodbury were born in a span of four years, from 1636 to 1640, but his son John, to be married by 1654, must have been born some years before 1636. Two scenarios come to mind. First, John Woodbury may have had two wives in addition to the mother of Humphrey, a second wife (whom he may have married while in England in 1627 and 1628) who was the mother of John and a third wife (Agnes or Anne) who was the mother of the last three children. Second, given the approximate date of birth for the son John, it may be that the immigrant John Woodbury, on his return trip to England in late 1627 and early 1628, married a second time, to Agnes, impregnated this second wife, and returned to New England without her. She would then have come to Salem some years later and begun having children again in 1636.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1931 Mary Walton Ferris prepared a well-documented account of the family of John Woodbury [Dawes-Gates 2:823-28].

THOMAS WOODFORD

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1632 on *William & Francis* [Hotten 149]

FIRST RESIDENCE: Roxbury

REMOVES: Hartford 1636, Northampton 1656

OCCUPATION: Steward.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to Roxbury church as member #27: "Thomas Woodforde, a man servant, he came to N[ew] E[ngland] in the year 1632, & was joined to the church about half a year after; he afterwards married Mary Blott & removed to Conecticott & joined to the church at Hartford" [RChR 75].

FREEMAN: 4 March 1634/5 [MBCR 1:370].

EDUCATION: He signed his will. His inventory included "books" valued at £1 8s., and in his will he gave the titles of some in a bequest to his daughters.

OFFICES: Appointed to collect money in Hartford for "the maintenance of scholars at Cambridge," 25 October 1644 [CCCR 1:112]. On 18 May 1653 "Tho[mas] Woodford is freed from watching during the pleasure of the Court" [CCCR 1:241]. Hampshire jury, 29 March 1659 [Pyncheon Court 240].

ESTATE: In the Hartford land inventory in February 1639/40 Thomas Woodford held ten parcels (the last six of which were acquired by him after the date at the head of the inventory): two acres "on which his dwelling house now standeth with yards, or gardens, therein being, which he bought of Mr. Allin, and was the land of John Barnard"; two acres in the West Field; four acres on the east side of the Great River (annotated "sold Jasper Gunn"); five acres in the neck of land; four acres "at the swamp at Podounck" (annotated "sold Jasper Gunn"); three acres of swamp on the east side of the Great River "with a barn in halves with John Bidall standing thereon, which was sometime the land & half barn of John Clark" (annotated "March the 2, 1655"); two acres on the east side of the Great River "which was sometime the land of John Clark"; "one parcel of upland on the east side of the Great River which was sometime the land of John Clark, containing to the end of Hartford being all his dividend in that long land"; seven acres of upland "given him by the town" (annotated "October the 19th, 1655"); and four acres of swamp on the east side of the Great River "which was confirmed to Isack Shelden as successor to Thomas Woodford by Osias Goodwine" (annotated "sold Andrew Sandford") [HaBOP 175-77].

In his will, dated 26 April 1665 and proved 26 March 1667, Thomas Woodford bequeathed his entire estate to "my three daughters, that is to say I give to my daughter Mary & to her children my eight acre lot next to my son Shelden's lot" and some moveables; to "my daughter Hannah & to her children half my lot in rainbow, & half that I have in Munhan & one acre & a rood in the great Swamp" and some moveables; to "my daughter Sara & to her children if she live to have any children living after herself I say I give to her half my lot in rainbow & half that I have in Munhan" and some moveables; "my house & barn & orchard & homelot with the addition over the brook & the allowance for that in Munhan which join to it ... be divided equally between my three daughters"; "my son Isaack Shelden" to be executor and Mr. Williams and Henry Cunliffe to be overseers; to "my daughter Hannah my new Bible, & my other books as Mr. Button's & Doctor Preston's with the rest & Mr. Bifield's I give them equally amongst my three daughters, desiring the Lord that he would give them a heart to make a good use of them" [Goodwin Anc 2:189-90, citing HamPR 1:82].

The inventory of the estate of Thomas Woodford, taken 12 March 1666/7, totalled £197 19s. 6d., including £119 in real estate: "a dwelling house, barn, orchard, garden," with land adjoining and with four acres over the swamp, £60; "8 acres of land in the 3d Square," £24; "5 acres of mowing land in the Great Rainbow," £25; "2 acres 1/4 in Munhan," £8; and "1 acre 1/4 in the Great Swamp," £2 [HamPR 1:83].

BIRTH: By 1614 based on date of freemanship.

DEATH: Northampton 6 March 1666/7 [Pynchon VR 156].

MARRIAGE: By about 1636 MARY BLOTT, baptized at Harrold, Bedfordshire, 24 December 1609, daughter of Robert Blott [TAG 67:65-67]; she died before 27 May 1662 (date of father's will).

CHILDREN:

- i MARY, b. say 1636; m. by about 1654 Isaac Sheldon (eldest known child b. about 1654 [Goodwin Anc 2:171-81; Stevens-Miller 1:403-06; NEHGR 117:82-89]).
- ii HANNAH, b. about 1642; m. Northampton 29 November 1659 Samuel Allen [Pynchon VR 141]. On 27 September 1659 Samuel Allen of Northampton sued John Bliss of Northampton "for unjustly stealing away the affections of Hannah Woodford his espoused wife," but Allen withdrew the suit "for that he found himself defective in his testimony" [Pynchon Court 242]. On 9 July 1660 John Winthrop Jr. treated "Allen, Sam[uel] his wife, Goodman Woodford's daughter, 17½ y. hath been but half year married" [WMJ 425].
- iii SARAH, bp. Hartford 2 September 1649 [HaVR 580]; m. Northampton 21 September 1664 Nehemiah Allen [Pynchon VR 142].

COMMENTS: Mary Blott was in her late twenties when she married, but all three of her daughters married at an age that was younger than the norm of the time, being from fifteen to seventeen years old at their weddings.

At the end of his entry for Thomas Woodford, Savage, having listed the three daughters given above, entered a caveat: "But from the will of Blott, who died less than two years before Woodford, I must infer, that two other daughters who were dead had belonged to this son-in-law, beside another that requires no little study to form satisfactory opinion as to the living" [Savage 4:639]. Although Robert Blott's will is notoriously difficult to interpret in places, there seems to be no ambiguity with regard to the daughter who married Thomas Woodford, as only one short phrase refers to her: "Edward Ellis my son-in-law, husband to Sarah my daughter, my executor, ... shall pay to my eldest daughter's

children, whose names was Woodford of Conniticott, three pounds" [Goodwin Anc 2:199, citing SPR 1:456]. Savage's perplexity is difficult to understand in this case.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: The best account of Thomas Woodford was prepared by Frank Farnsworth Starr in 1915 [Goodwin Anc 2:183-91]. Briefer treatments were published by Mary Lovering Holman in 1948 and by Donald Lines Jacobus in 1952 [Stevens-Miller 1:407-10; Hale, House 808-09].

ELIZABETH WOODROFFE

"Elizabeth Woodroffe our brother Edmund Quinsey's maid servant" was admitted to Boston church in November 1633 [BChR 16].

COMMENTS: Elizabeth Woodroffe was admitted to church very shortly after EDMUND QUINCY himself, and she presumably sailed to New England as part of his family. No evidence whether she died, married or returned to England.

JAMES WOODWARD

8 March 1630/1: "Upon a complaint made by Sagamore John & Peter for having 2 wigwams burnt, upon examination appeared to be occasioned by James Woodward, servant to Sir Rich: Saltonstall, it was therefore ordered, that Sir Richard should satisfy the Indians for the wrong done to them, (which accordingly he did by giving them 7 yards of cloth,) & that his said servant should pay unto him for it, at the end of his time, the sum of 1s." [MBCR 1:84].

7 August 1632: "It is ordered, that James Woodward shall be set in the bill-bowes for being drunk at the Newtowne" [MBCR 1:99].

3 October 1632: "It is ordered, that James Woodward shall be whipped, for running from his master, Mr. Gibbons, & absenting himself from his service; in recompense whereof he shall do him 6 weeks work when his time comes out" [MBCR 1:100].

COMMENTS: Savage suggests that this man may be the same as the James Woodward who appears as a servant on the Piscataqua in 1646. The long hiatus in the records and the demonstrable inaptitude of the earlier James Woodward for the life of a servant make this unlikely.

NATHANIEL WOODWARD

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Boston

REMOVES: Taunton 1648, Boston 1655, Taunton by 1664

OCCUPATION: Carpenter.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Nathaniel Woodward, servant to William Coddington, admitted to Boston church 8 December 1633 [BChR 17]. On 8 October 1648 "[o]ur brother Nathaniel Woodward and our sister Mary his wife according to their desires had letters of recommendation granted them to the Church at Tanton" [BChR 50]. On 14 August 1653 "[o]ur brother Nathaniell Woodward and our sister Mary his wife according to their desires had letters of dismissal granted them to the church at Taunton" [BChR 54].

FREEMAN: 17 April 1637 [MBCR 1:373].

EDUCATION: Signed his deed of 21 March 1664.

OFFICES: Plymouth coroner's jury, 11 May 1650, 10 June 1651, 2 August 1653 [PCR 2:151, 175, 3:39].

ESTATE: On 28 October 1639 Boston selectmen ordered "a great lot granted to our brother Nathaniell Woodward at Muddy River for 3 heads" [BTR 1:43]. On 5 March 1644/5 "Nathaniel Woodward of Boston (Junior)" sold to Henry Stevens "twenty acres of land at Muddy River" [SLR 1:58].

In the Boston Book of Possessions in 1645 Nathaniel Woodward held "one house and garden" [BBOP 27]. On 26 May 1655 "Nathaniel Woodward of Boston, carpenter," sold to Richard and Joanna Richardson "a parcel of land near the Fort Hill in Boston" (the description of this parcel matches the holding in the Boston Book of Possessions [SLR 4:115]).

On 16 October 1648 "Nathaniell Woodward, Junior," sold to John Langdon of Boston "his dwelling house and garden in Boston" [BBOP 47].

On 21 March 1664/5 "Nathaniell Woodward of Tanton ... carpenter & Katherine his wife" sold to William White of Boston, bricklayer, "all that their dwelling house scituate & being in Boston" [SLR 7:110].

On 14 September 1686 Nathaniel Woodward Senior of Taunton deeded to "his son James Woodward of Taunton ... twenty acres with the housing & orchard & meadow which is upon the abovesaid twenty acres"; "Nathaniel Woodward and Kathirene his wife" signed by mark, and on 1 February 1694/[5] the deed was acknowledged by the witnesses (indicating that the grantors were probably dead by that date) [BrLR 3:8].

BIRTH: By about 1615 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: After 14 September 1686 and before 1 February 1694[5] [BrLR 3:8].

MARRIAGE: (1) By 1640 Mary Jackson, daughter of Edmund Jackson of Boston, Lincolnshire (on 23 January 1640/1 "Mary Woodward the wife of our brother Nathaniell Woodward" was admitted to Boston church [BChR 33]; on 7 August 1642 Samuel Jackson of Boston, Lincolnshire, calling himself son of Edmund Jackson, bequeathed to "my sister Mary, now Mary Woodward, living in Boston in New England, twenty shillings to be paid to her or her child" [Waters 1015, citing PCC 160 Twisse]).

(2) By 1664 Katherine _____ [SLR 7:110]; she died after 14 September 1686 and before 1 February 1694[5] [BrLR 3:8].

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i Child, b. by 1642 (received legacy in the will of uncle Samuel Jackson, assuming that the language of his will was based on knowledge of the existence of such a child [Waters 1015]); no further record (unless this is son Israel).
- ii ELISHA, bp. Boston 21 April 1644 "about 6 days old" [BChR 295]; slain in King Philip's War, 1675 [Bodge 132].
- iii NATHANIEL, bp. Boston 12 April 1646 "about 7 days old" [BChR 302]; m. by 1667 Elizabeth _____ (eldest child b. Taunton 24 June 1667).
- iv ISRAEL, b. say 1648 (but possibly the eldest child noted above); m. Taunton 4 August 1670 Jane Godfrey.
- v JOHN, b. say 1650; m. Rehoboth 11 November 1675 Sarah Crossman [ReVR 412].

With second wife

- vi JAMES, b. say 1665; m. by about 1698 Hannah Stacy [NEHGR 51:174], daughter of Richard Stacy [Granberry 198, citing BrLR 10:24].

ASSOCIATIONS: There were two men by the name of Nathaniel Woodward in Boston in the seventeenth century, and all previous accounts have made them father and son. While this is almost certainly correct, the relationship deserves careful study. In 1897 Theron Royal Woodward published an account of the elder Nathaniel Woodward and his descendants, including the younger Nathaniel as one of his sons [NEHGR 51:169-78]. In 1984 Harold Edward Woodward published a genealogy of the family, presenting essentially the same family structure in the early generations, and providing almost no documentation [*Some Descendants of Nathaniel Woodward Who Came from England to Boston About 1630* (Boston 1984)].

Only one Nathaniel Woodward was admitted to Boston church in its first few decades, and so this must be the man who was admitted to

freemanship in 1637, and who, with wife Mary, was referred to as "our brother Nathaniel Woodward" in 1648 and 1653 upon his recommendation and dismissal to Taunton church.

On 18 December 1637 Boston selectmen "agreed that John Woodward and Rob[er]te Woodward, the sons of Nathaniell Woodward, shall have houseplots allotted them" [BTR 1:22]. On 8 January 1637/8 "Nathaniell Woodward the elder" was granted twenty-eight acres at Muddy River [BTR 1:24]. These two records mark the first appearance of the elder Nathaniel.

There are then a number of land records in which the Nathaniel Woodwards may be distinguished. The 1639 grant to "our brother Nathaniell Woodward at Muddy River for 3 heads" [BTR 1:43] must apply to the church member with wife Mary. On 5 March 1644/5 "Nathaniel Woodward of Boston (Junior)" sold to Henry Stevens "twenty acres of land at Muddy River" [SLR 1:58]; this was not the twenty-eight acres earlier granted to Nathaniel the elder, and so would appear to be the parcel granted in 1639, thus solidifying the identification of the church member with wife Mary as the younger Nathaniel.

The Boston Book of Possessions, compiled about 1645, has two entries for men named Nathaniel Woodward [BBOP 27, 36], one of them labelled as "the elder" [BBOP 36]. The younger Nathaniel sold a house and lot in 1648 [BBOP 47], but this was not the parcel he was credited with in the Book of Possessions. This was the same year that he and his wife were recommended to Taunton, so when he removed from Boston he still owned the latter piece of land.

On 26 May 1655 "Nathaniel Woodward of Boston, carpenter," sold to Richard and Joanna Richardson "a parcel of land near the Fort Hill in Boston," the description of which matches the holding of the younger Nathaniel in the Boston Book of Possessions [SLR 4:115]. A few months later, on 25 February 1655/6 Boston selectmen ordered that "Nathaneell Woodward is admitted an inhabitant, and Thomas Harwood bound in a bond of £20 to secure the town from any charge that may arise by the said Wodard or his family" [BTR 1:128]. (Theron Woodward stated that this record designated Nathaniel as "Junior," which it does not, but this is apparently the proper conclusion.)

On 4 January 1659/[60] "Nathaniel Woodward of Boston in New England ... carpenter & Margaret his wife" sold to James Penniman a parcel of land in Boston which may be identified as a portion of the Book of Possessions holding of the elder Nathaniel [SLR 3:364]. On 18 July 1660 this same couple sold to John Marion the remainder of this piece of land [SPR 3:519]. We conclude then that Nathaniel the elder maintained a continuous residence in Boston from 1645 to 1660 at least, and so there would have been no need to admit him as an inhabitant in early 1656.

This would mean that it was the younger Nathaniel, returning from Taunton, who was readmitted as an inhabitant. We now take note of his surety, Thomas Harwood, who had married in 1654 the widow of Robert Smith, son of Nathaniel the elder [NEHGR 51:173]. Here at last is our strong connection between the elder and younger Nathaniel.

In his deed of 1655, the younger Nathaniel is not accompanied by a wife, as he is in earlier and later deeds. This may be interpreted to mean that his first wife had died by this date, and perhaps he was returning to Boston to find a new wife, or otherwise find assistance in caring for his family. Within a few years he had found a second wife, Katherine, and returned to Taunton.

The inventory of the estate of Nathaniel Woodward of Boston was taken on 11 December 1675, and was presented at court by Rachel Harwood [SPR 5:299]. Since the younger Nathaniel was alive as late as 1686 [BrLR 3:8], this must be the estate of the elder Nathaniel, still attended by his remarried daughter-in-law.

Since both Nathaniels were carpenters, and both active in Boston during much the same period, we are left uncertain as to which one of these men was the surveyor employed by the colony to run the line between Massachusetts Bay and two other colonies, Plymouth and Connecticut [MBCR 1:261, 323, 333], and which was the carpenter involved in a dispute with John Coggan in 1640 [Lechford 358-59], although the younger man would seem to be the more likely candidate for the surveyor.

COMMENTS: The first five of the younger Nathaniel's children must have been born before 1655, and we have assumed that he was between wives in that year, so all these must be by the first wife, Mary. Son James did not marry until about 1698, and so he is more likely a child of the second marriage.

On 5 June 1671 "Nathaniel Woodward, for speaking abusive words against Mr. Shove, the pastor of the church of Taunton, was sentenced by the Court to sit in the stocks during the pleasure of the Court, which accordingly was performed" [PCR 5:61]. (This may have been the younger Nathaniel of Taunton.)

WALTER WOODWORTH

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

REMOVES: Scituate

FREEMAN: Propounded as a freeman on 1 December 1640 and admitted 2 March 1640/1 [PCR 2:3, 8]. "Walter Woodward" in Scituate section of 1639 (added after his admission on 2 March 1640/1), 1658, 29 May 1670 and early 1683 lists of Plymouth Colony freemen [PCR 5:275, 8:175, 198, 204].

EDUCATION: Signed his will by mark. His inventory included his "purse & apparel & books" valued at £5 10s.

OFFICES: Scituate surveyor of highways, 4 June 1645, 2 June 1646, 3 June 1656 [PCR 2:84, 102, 3:100]. Arbiter, 4 June 1645, 3 June 1662/3, 9 June 1665 [PCR 2:85, 4:31, 100]. Coroner's jury, 1 July 1680 [PCR 6:45].

Walter Woodworth was in the Scituate section of 1643 Plymouth list of men able to bear arms [PCR 8:191].

ESTATE: "Walter Woodart" assessed 9s. in Plymouth tax list of 27 March 1634 [PCR 1:29].

He is on the 3 June 1662 list of servants and ancient freemen granted land [PCR 4:18] and as a consequence on 4 October 1664 was granted sixty acres [PCR 4:75].

In his will, dated 26 November 1685 and proved 2 March 1685/6, "Walter Woodward of Sittuate" bequeathed to "Thomas Woodward my eldest son a parcel of upland containing five acres" in Scituate; to "my two sons Thomas & Joseph Woodward ten acres of marshland" in Scituate to be equally divided; to "the said Thomas my son one-third part of all my lands at Seconet which is purchased, & the other two-thirds I give unto my son two sons Benjamin & Isaak Woodward" to be equally divided, "excepting twenty & five acres which I do give unto my son Joseph ... & ten acres the which I do give unto my daughter Martha"; "all the rest of my land at Seconett which is yet to be purchased I give unto my two sons Thomas & Joseph Woodward" to be equally divided; to "Benjamin my son aforesaid my dwelling house with my barn & other outhousing with all my land both upland and marshland thereunto belonging, that is to say twenty acres of upland ... & six acres of marshland ... upon condition that my son Benjamin aforesaid do pay & allow the sum of seventy pounds unto my son Joseph & my six daughters Sarah, Elyzabeth, Mary, Martha, Mehetabel & Abigaile," £10 apiece, and permit "my two daughters Mehetabel & Abigaile" to live in the house as long as they are unmarried; to "my said two daughters Mehetabel & Abigaile my feather bed with the furniture thereunto belonging & all the rest of my household goods I give unto my six daughters Sarah, Elyzabeth, Mary, Martha, Mehetabel & Abigaile" to be divided equally; residue of estate to "all my children"; "my son Benjamin" to be sole executor and "my two sons Thomas & Joseph" to be overseers [PCLR 5:382-83].

The inventory of the estate of Walter Woodworth was taken 25 February 1685/6 and totalled £355 10s., of which £310 was real estate: "one

dwelling house & barn & upland & meadow land adjoining thereto with common privileges," £140; "ten acres of salt meadow land," £50; "five acres of upland," £20; and "one whole share of land at Saconet," £100 [PCLR 5:383-84].

BIRTH: By about 1612 based on taxation in 1633.

DEATH: Scituate between 26 November 1685 (date of will) and 25 February 1685/6 (date of inventory).

MARRIAGE: By about 1641 _____; she died after about 1664.

CHILDREN:

- i THOMAS, b. say 1641; m. Scituate 8 February 1666[/7] Deborah Daman, daughter of John Daman.
- ii SARAH, b. say 1643; apparently married by 26 November 1685 (father's will).
- iii JOSEPH, b. say 1645; m. Scituate 6 January 1669[/70] Sarah Stockbridge [NEHGR 133:100-01].
- iv ELIZABETH, b. say 1648; in court 27 October 1675, 7 March 1675/6 and 22 July 1676 [PCR 5:181-82, 188, 208] about a child with Robert Stedson (Joseph Woodman calls her sister [PCR 5:208]); apparently married by 26 November 1685 (father's will).
- v MARY, b. Scituate 10 March 1650/1; m. Scituate 24 December 1677 Aaron Simmons (or Simonson), son of MOSES SIMONSON.
- vi BENJAMIN, b. say 1656; m. (1) by about 1680 Deborah _____ ("Deborah the wife [and] Elizabeth [and] Deborah the children of Benjamin Woddward" were bp. at Scituate on 16 July 1682 [NEHGR 57:319]); m. (2) by 1691 Hannah _____ (on 24 June 1691 "Benjamin Woodworth and Hannah Woodworth his wife" acknowledged a deed in which Benjamin sold the land he had inherited from his father [PLR 3:11]).
- vii ISAAC, b. say 1658; m. by an unknown date Lydia Standlake, daughter of Richard Standlake [PLR 8:172-74, 207-08; NEHGR 87:84].
- viii MARTHA, b. say 1660; m. Scituate June 1679 Zachary Daman, son of John Daman.
- ix MEHETABEL, b. Scituate 15 August 1662; "Mehittable Woodworth," daughter of "Walter Woodworth" of Scituate, was a victim of witchcraft, "almost bereaved of her senses," 6 March 1676/7 [PCR 5:223]; unmarried on 26 November 1685 (father's will).
- x ABIGAIL, b. say 1664; unmarried on 26 November 1685 (father's will).

COMMENTS: Savage, following Deane, says that the immigrant had a son Walter Woodworth who had children "Mary, b. 1658; Mehitable, 1662; and Ebenezer, 1664" [Savage 4:648]. There is only evidence of one Walter Woodworth in early New England, as no record refers to Walter Sr. or Jr. The immigrant had daughters named Mary and Mehitable; no record for an Ebenezer is seen.

Paul W. Prindle and Robert S. Wakefield have commented briefly on some errors in secondary sources regarding marriages in this family [TAG 32:203, 61:140].

In arranging the children of Walter Woodworth, the assumption has been made that in his will he named his sons in birth order and his daughters in birth order. This permits a birth sequence for the children which is consistent with other known dates.

On 7 July 1681 "Walter Woodworth of Scittuate" sued Japhett Turner for tearing down some of his fencing, and was awarded "five shillings damage and the cost of the suit"; the "Bill of Cost," apparently prepared by Woodworth himself, totalled £3 16s. [PCR 7:238-39].

PETER WOOLFE

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Salem

REMOVES: Beverly

OCCUPATION: Yeoman.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: In list of those admitted to Salem church before end of 1636 [SChR 6], and freemanship implies membership before 14 May 1634.

FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:369].

EDUCATION: Signed will by mark.

OFFICES: Called "Sergeant" in 1636 land grant [STR 1:36]. Essex jury 25 March 1639 [FQC 1:11]. Candidate for lieutenant at Salem, 6 May 1646, but not chosen [MBCR 3:66].

ESTATE: Granted 50 acres at Jeffreys Creek in 1636 [STR 1:19, 25, 26, 37]. He was granted three-quarters of an acre of marsh on 25 December 1637, with a household of four [STR 1:102]. He was granted a fishing lot at Winter Harbor [STR 1:36, 55].

On 28 April 1670 "Peeter Wolfe" of Beverly, husbandman, sold to "Thomas Woodbery" of Beverly, mariner, "1½ acre, part of ten acre lot he now dwells upon, as it was laid out & sold to his father by Mr. [Gorges?] ... to take possession after the decease of myself and Martha my wife" [ELR 4:25]. (The intended meaning of the pronouns in this

document is not clear. Thomas Woodbury was son of Humphrey Woodbury, and grandson of JOHN WOODBURY. There is no evidence that the father of Peter Woolfe was ever in New England, and we do not know the parentage of Martha, Peter's wife. "Mr. [Googe?]" is apparently Robert Gutch who had settled in Salem by 1638 [STR 1:63]; but we do not see him interacting with either Peter Woolfe or Humphrey Woodbury.)

In his will, dated 20 November 1675 and proved 21 December 1675, "Peeter Woolfe of Beverly, yeoman," bequeathed to "my two grandchildren Mary & Sara Sollas" a heifer to be divided between them; to "Martha my loving wife" £12; residue to "my loving son John Black," he to be sole executor; witnessed by Samuel Hardie and Humphrey Woodbury Sr. [EPR 3:37-38, 301:66].

The "inventory of the estate of Peeter Woolf of the town of Beverly, who deceased 6th of 10th 75 [6 December 1675]," taken "13 of September 1675 [*sic*]," totalled £112 11s. 10d., of which "a house & orchard together with 8 acres of land" was valued at £68 [EPR 3:38, 301:66].

In a deposition of 7 June 1697 Nathaniel Felton Sr. and John Massey Sr. described the East Field in Salem as "formerly two house lots of about two acres each lot & that there was erected and standing on each of said lots a dwelling house which were inhabited by Robert Goodale & Peter Wolfe before the year of Our Lord 1661" [ELR 11:253].

BIRTH: Probably about 1610, based on estimated birthdate of first child.

DEATH: Beverly 6 December 1675 (inventory).

MARRIAGE: By 1636 Martha ____; "Martha Woolfe" is in the list of those admitted to Salem church before end of 1636 [SchR 6]; if she was the mother of Peter's two daughters, then she must have married by 1633, either just before leaving England or just after arrival in New England. Martha is last seen on 21 December 1675 when John Black, executor of Peter Woolfe's estate, promises to maintain her [EPR 3:38, 301:66].

CHILDREN:

- i FREEBORN, b. say 1633, m. (1) about 1653 Robert Sallows, d. Salem 1663; m. (2) Beverly 29 July 1664 John Black.
- ii HANNAH, b. say 1635; m. Salem 9 December 1655 John Solace.

COMMENTS: Although Peter Woolfe mentions only son John Black (second husband of his daughter Freeborn) and grandchildren Mary and Sarah Solace [Sallows] (two of Freeborn's children by her first husband), there are good reasons for believing that Hannah Woolfe was also a daughter of Peter: the Woolfe household in 1637 contained four

persons; Hannah's first son was named Peter; and there was no other Woolfe family in New England."

Peter's wife Martha was a contentious person, as witness her two appearances in court, accused of assault on Elizabeth Woodberry on 1 July 1657 [EQC 2:50], and in a dispute with the wife of Richard Stackhouse over seating at church (24 June 1673) [EQC 5:215]. Peter, on the other hand, was retiring to the point of invisibility, and aside from collecting his land grants, his activities were carried out in obscurity.

JOHN WOOLRIDGE

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Charlestown

RETURN TRIPS: Perhaps travelled to England in early 1631 and returned to New England by late 1632 (see *COMMENTS* below)

OCCUPATION: Trader.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "John Woolrych and Sarah his wife" admitted to Charlestown church, 15 March 1632/3 [ChChR 8].

FREEMAN: Requested 19 October 1631 and admitted 4 March 1633/4 (as "Mr. John Woolridge") [MBCR 1:80, 368].

EDUCATION: His occupation and offices indicate that he had some education.

OFFICES: Deputy for Charlestown to General Court, 4 March 1634/5 [MBCR 1:135; ChTR 12]. Committee on boundaries between Boston and Dorchester, 4 March 1634/5 [MBCR 1:139]. Charlestown representative on committee to examine ships, 4 March 1634/5 [MBCR 1:142]. Committee to set boundaries of land sold by Indians to Mr. Pynchon, 7 July 1635 [MBCR 1:151].

Charlestown committee to lay out lots, 9 January 1633/4 [ChTR 10]. Selectman, 1635 [ChTR 16].

ESTATE: In the Charlestown town records, in 1630, "Mr. John Woolrich by reason of his trade with the Indians built & fenced a mile & a half without the neck of land in the main on the right hand of the way to Newtowne on the southwest side of that hill" [ChTR 6]. (This entry has the appearance of being a late entry by the copyist of the 1660s, based on something other than the town records.) On 1 August 1637 "Cutshamake did acknowledge to have received of Mr. Woolrige ten shillings for his planting ground within the bounds of Charlestowne, which he acknowledged himself satisfied for" [MBCR 1:201].

Surrendered part of Mystic Side lot, 1635 [ChTR 14]. Had hayground proportion of two in 1635, increased to three [ChTR 19, 20]. On 6

March 1636/7 "Mr. Woolriche his plot to be viewed by Goodman Moulton for 6 acres" [ChTR 26]. Had five acres Mystic Side on 6 March 1636/7 [ChTR 27]. Had two and a quarter cow commons, 1637 [ChTR 33]. Received Mystic Side allotments of five, twenty-five and five acres, 23 April 1638 [ChTR 36]. Had two and a quarter cow commons in the stinted common, 30 December 1638 [ChTR 42].

In the Charlestown land inventory of 1638 "John Wolrich" held five parcels of land: six acres of arable land and meadow on the southwest of Strawberry Hill, with dwelling house; two acres meadow and pasture in South Mead; two and a quarter milch cow commons (later annotated "these two commons sold with the house to Georg Hodgshon"); five acres woodland in Mystic Field (later annotated "sold to John Greene"); and thirty-five acres of land in Water Field [ChBOP 30-31]. The two acres of meadow and pasture in South Mead were sold to William Baker [ChBOP 48].

On 21 September 1646 "William Ayre" of Charlestown sold to "Ralph Haul" of Charlestown five acres in Mystic Field [ChBOP 96]. (The description of this parcel matches that of the fourth item in the Book of Possessions entry for John Woolrich.)

On 24 September 1646 "William Ayre" of Charlestown sold to "Richard Willson" of Cambridge six acres of arable land on the southwest side of Strawberry Hill with a dwelling house upon it; thirty-five acres in Water Field; and "two and one quarter milk cow commons on the stinted common of Charltown without the neck" [ChBOP 96]. (These are the first, third and fifth parcels in the Book of Possessions entry for John Woolrich.) On 8 October 1647 Richard Wilson, mason, of Cambridge, sold to George Hodgshon of Cambridge these same three parcels "which the said Richard bought of Mr. Aier, who married the wife of Mr. John Woolrych, whose house it was formerly" [ChBOP 103].

BIRTH: By about 1605 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: After 1 September 1640 [MBCR 1:299] and before 21 September 1646 [ChBOP 96] (and probably closer to the earlier date).

MARRIAGE: By 1630 Sarah ____; "Sarah Woolrich" was admitted to Boston church as member #58, which would be in the winter of 1630/1 [BChR 14], and she was admitted to Charlestown church with her husband on 15 March 1632/3 [ChChR 8]. She married (2) by 21 September 1646 William Ayre [ChBOP 96, 103].

CHILDREN: None recorded

COMMENTS: Savage claims that John Woolridge was first at Dorchester, and may have come on the *Mary & John*. This may be based on the appearance of John Woolridge in the midst of a series of Dorchester men in the list of those requesting freemanship on 19 October 1630, but

there is no other clue that he had lived at Dorchester, and this list, although it has some structure based on residence, also has much randomness [MBCR 1:80]. Charlestown records place him in that town in 1630.

Savage also claims that, since Woolridge was not made free until early 1634, he went home to acquire his wife Sarah and then returned; but Sarah is in the list of those admitted to Boston church in the winter of 1630/1. The more likely interpretation is that Woolridge and his wife were both in New England in 1630, but that Woolridge returned to England in early 1631, perhaps on business, and therefore could not at that time either join the church or become a freeman in May of 1631.

"Mr. John Woolrich" appears in the lists of Charlestown inhabitants of 9 January 1633/4 and January 1635/6 [ChTR 10, 15].

2 July 1633: "Mr. Woolridge & Mr. Gibbons are appointed to join with Mr. Graves & Mr. Geneson to inventory the goods and chattels of Alex: Wignall" [MBCR 1:106].

6 August 1633: "Mr. Woolridge is fined 50s. for distempering himself with drink, aboard Mr. Graves his ship" [MBCR 1:107]; this fine was remitted in the general amnesty of 6 September 1638 [MBCR 1:244]. 6 March 1637/8: "John Woolrige, appearing upon the indictment of the grand jury, confessed his fraud & drunkenness in Old England, for which he was sharply reprov'd & seriously admonished" [MBCR 1:219]. 31 October 1639: "John Woolrige, for his drunkenness, was fined ten pounds, whereof £8 was paid me, In: Nowell, & £2 is in the hands of Mr. Coddington" [MBCR 1:282].

3 March 1639/40: "Hester Ketcham is freed from her service with her master, Mr. Woolrige, & the said master enjoined to give [blank] Ketcham 20s. charges; & the said master, John Woolrige, is bound to his good behavior, & enjoined to appear at the Court the 7th month next, & to put in sufficient caution for the good behavior & appearance" [MBCR 1:286]. 1 September 1640: "John Woolrige, appearing, was discharged from his bond, having carried himself orderly, for ought we know" [MBCR 1:299].

JOEL WOOLSEY

In the 2 December 1631 patent from the Council for New England of the land that would become York, one of the patentees was "Joell Woolsey, gent.," who was the last among eight who were described as "all of New England" [NE Council 101].

COMMENTS: Of the eight patentees supposed to be of New England only two, Thomas Coppyn and Joel Woolsey, left no record in New England. THOMAS COPPIN was brother-in-law of WALTER NORTON,

also a patentee. Perhaps Joel Woolsey was himself related to one of the patentees.

RICHARD WRIGHT

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Lynn

REMOVES: Boston, Braintree 1639, Rehoboth 1643, Boston 1649, Ipswich 1652, Twelve Mile Island 1662, Podunk 1666

RETURN TRIPS: To England about 1646, and return to New England by 1649 [Early Rehoboth 3:122-23, citing Aspinwall 101]

OCCUPATION: Steward. Gentleman farmer.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to Boston church as member #89, which would be late in 1630 [BChR 14]. On 16 February 1639/40 Richard Wright was "recommended to the Church of Christ at Mount Wollystone" [BChR 27-28].

FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:369].

EDUCATION: Sufficient to manage large estates for others.

OFFICES: Deputy for Lynn, 9 May 1632 [MBCR 1:95]. Commissioner to end small causes at Braintree, 7 October 1640, 2 June 1642 [MBCR 1:306, 329]. Braintree member of colony committee to value livestock, 13 May 1640 [MBCR 1:295].

ESTATE: Managed the farm of John Humphrey at Lynn beginning in 1630 [Early Rehoboth, citing SJC Case #5400; WP 2:335; Lechford 249-50].

On 1 May 1639 "Richard Wright of Mount Wollaston, husbandman," leased the Braintree farm of Thomas Newberry, deceased, for a term of four years [Lechford 124-26].

Leased Twelve Mile Island on the Connecticut from John Leverett from 1662 to 1666 [TAG 67:33 (and sources cited there)].

(Richard Wright did not own much land in New England, but preferred to lease large estates from wealthier colonists. This trait is important in linking "Captain Wright" of Connecticut with Richard Wright of Lynn, Braintree and Rehoboth [TAG 67:36].)

BIRTH: By about 1596 based on estimated date of first marriage.

DEATH: After 15 March 1667/8 [TAG 67:33, citing WMJ 793].

MARRIAGE: (1) By about 1621 Margaret ____; "Margarett Wright" was admitted to Boston church as member #99, which would be late in 1630 or early in 1631 [BChR 14]; she died after 1623 and before 1643. (Both Bowen and Harris argue that the Margaret Wright who joined the

Boston church in 1630 was not Richard's wife, and may have been his mother, based on a Roxbury church record: "Old Mother Wright died of old age, being near an hundred years old" [RChR 182]. Since this death record does not include the given name of the deceased, we need not assume that this is the death of Margaret, so we here agree with Davis that Margaret was Richard's wife.)

(2) By about 1643 _____, possibly a widow Sabin, mother of William Sabin of Rehoboth [TAG 67:37].

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i ELINOR/ELIZABETH, b. about 1621 (deposed 29 December 1701 "fourscore years or thereabouts" [Early Rehoboth 3:126-27, citing SJC Case #5400]); m. about 1644 James Clark [TAG 67:38 (and sources cited there)].
- ii (probably) ANN, b. about 1622 (aged 45 on 3 June 1667 [WMJ 731]); m. by about 1645 Thomas Burnham [TAG 67:40-46].
- iii ABIGAIL, b. about 1623 (deposed 29 December 1701 "about seventy eight years or thereabouts" [Early Rehoboth 3:126-27, citing SJC Case #5400]); m. (1) before 1640 Robert Sharpe; m. (2) about 1657 Thomas Clapp; m. (3) about 1696 William Holbrook [TAG 67:38 (and sources cited there) for all three marriages].

With second wife

- iv SARAH, b. say 1643; m. about 1664 Thomas Harris [TAG 67:39; NGSQ 78:182-203].
- v ELIZABETH, b. about 1644; m. 1666 _____ Paddon [TAG 67:40].
- vi (probably) ANN, b. say 1645; m. Lynn 7 April 1665 Samuel Gaines, son of Henry Gaines [TAG 67:39].

COMMENTS: Richard Wright has been referred to often in print as "Captain Wright" throughout his life, but it would seem that this title came to him relatively late in life. Bowen says that Winthrop appointed Wright captain of the Lynn train band, but his source is Alonzo Lewis, who does not cite a contemporary record [Early Rehoboth 3:115, citing Lynn Hist 135]. Nathaniel Turner was the earliest person known to have been chosen captain of the Lynn train band [MBCR 1:112], and four years later "Captain Turner" and "Goodman Rich[a]rd Right" are named as the Lynn members of a committee on the bounds between Lynn and Salem [MBCR 1:211]. In 1632 Winthrop relates a story about "one Capt. Wright, and others, coming to Pascataquack" in a shallop, and assumes that this is Richard Wright of Lynn [WJ 1:94-95], but this activity seems out of character for our Richard Wright. The arguments of

Harris equating Richard Wright of Lynn, Braintree and Rehoboth with Captain Wright of the Connecticut remain sound on other grounds, but this man must have acquired the title of Captain in Rehoboth or at a later date.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: Three highly-skilled genealogists have devoted much time to Richard Wright, with the result that we now have a very full picture of his life and career after his arrival in New England in 1630. (His English origin remains unknown.) In 1945 Walter Goodwin Davis published an account of "Wright, of Saugus and Braintree," which covered his life until 1653, and treated only two of the children by the first wife [Joseph Neal Anc 97-101]. In 1948, as part of his multi-volumed study of early Rehoboth, Richard LeBaron Bowen continued the life of Richard Wright beyond the point reached by Davis; Bowen characterized Wright as "one of the leaders and perhaps the main organizer in the settlement of Seekonk, later called Rehoboth," and carried his life through to 1660, where he lost the thread [Early Rehoboth 3:113-30]. Finally, in 1992 Gale Ion Harris followed the trail to its end, brilliantly demonstrating that Richard Wright, after his years in Rehoboth, moved to Twelve Mile Island on the Connecticut River, and then to Podunk, in what is now East Hartford [TAG 67:32-46]. Bowen compiled an exhaustive list of records generated by Richard Wright down to 1660. For the full career of Richard Wright, and especially for the arguments about the identities of his children and their spouses, the article by Harris should be consulted. We follow all these sources, and especially the last, and do not attempt to document fully the life of this interesting immigrant.

ROBERT WRIGHT

During the winter of 1630-1, the authorities of Massachusetts Bay Colony apprehended Robert Wright, who had formerly been a merchant taylor and citizen of London, and who was accused of "clipping the King's coin." He was sent back to England in the *Lyon* on its return voyage in March of 1631. Apparently he had come to New England in 1630, and had settled briefly in Charlestown [Dudley 79; WP 3:15; MBCR 1:83].

COMMENTS: On 23 November 1629 a royal pardon had been granted to "Robert Wright, late of Southwark, brewer, for clipping coin" [Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, of the Reign of Charles I. 1629-1631 (London 1860), p. 103]. Wright had been unable to provide

the Massachusetts Bay authorities with satisfactory evidence of his pardon.

WILLIAM WRIGHT

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1621 on *Fortune*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Plymouth

OCCUPATION: In the inventory, listed in the loft over the bedchamber, were many tools consistent with the trade of joiner, and seemingly in excess of what would be owned by an ordinary yeoman or husbandman: one broad ax, two felling axes, two hand saws, one thwart saw, three augers, one chisel, one gouge, one drawing knife, one "prser" [pincers?], one gimlet, two hammers, one pair of old hinges, two chest locks, one padlock, one splitting knife [MD 1:205].

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: List of books in inventory and gift to Plymouth church make it very likely that he was a member of the church.

FREEMAN: In "1633" Plymouth list of freemen, in early part of list, before those admitted 1 January 1632/3 [PCR 1:3].

EDUCATION: Signed his will. The inventory included, in the bedchamber, "one great Bible & a little Bible. 1 Greenham's works. 1 psalm book with 17 other small books," valued at £1 3s. [MD 1:205].

ESTATE: In the 1623 Plymouth land division William Wright and William Pitt were paired in the receipt of two acres of land [PCR 12:5]. In the 1627 Plymouth cattle division William Wright was the fifth person in the company of John Howland [PCR 12:10].

On 1 July 1633 Christopher Wadsworth and William Wright were allowed to mow where they had mowed the year before [PCR 1:15]; a reference to "widow Wright" in this same allocation of mowing ground is probably a later alteration of the record [PCR 1:14].

In his will, dated 16 September 1633 and proved 2 January 1633/4, William Wright of New Plymouth bequeathed to wife "Prisilla Wright" his dwelling house, the garden plot adjoining, all lands which "shall be assigned & lotted unto me according to the custom & manner of the place now being," all goods and chattels, all debts, and all livestock, she to give to the church at Plymouth "one ewe lamb" and to "friend Mr. Will[iam] Brewster of Plymouth elder that cloth suit of apparel which were given me by my brother Fuller"; brother William Bradford to be overseer and wife Priscilla to be executor [MD 1:200-03]. The inventory of William Wright was taken 6 November 1633 by Manasseh Kempton

and John Faunce, and totalled £99 12s., including "the house and garden" valued at £10 [MD 1:203-05, citing PCPR 1:19-21].

DEATH: Plymouth between 16 September 1633 (date of will) and 6 November 1633 (date of inventory).

MARRIAGE: Plymouth between 1629 and 1633 PRISCILLA CARPENTER; she m. (2) Plymouth 27 November 1634 John Cooper [PCR 1:32].

CHILDREN: None recorded.

ASSOCIATIONS: In his will of 30 July 1633, Samuel Fuller makes several references to "my brother William Wright," including a bequest of "one cloth suit not yet fully finished lying in my trunk at town" [MD 1:24-27]. Fuller and Wright had married sisters [see PRISCILLA CARPENTER].

COMMENTS: William Wright appears alone in both the 1623 land division and the 1627 cattle division. This indicates that Priscilla Carpenter did not come to Plymouth until the remnant of the Leiden congregation arrived in 1629 and 1630. William and Priscilla were no doubt married sometime not long after her arrival, and certainly before 30 July 1633.

ELIZABETH WYBERT

"Elizabeth Wybert maid servant to our brother John Winthrop Governor" was admitted to Boston church 22 December 1633 [BChR 17]. No evidence whether she died, married or returned to England.

SUPPLEMENT

This section incorporates a few sketches that were not included in their proper place in the alphabetic sequence. In some cases this was because the evidence for their presence in New England before 1634 was contained in depositions or other records created many years after their arrival. In other cases only one or two records exist for the person in New England, and these were simply missed in the creation of the list of immigrants to be treated.

____ COBBETT

On 1 March 1630/1 "[blank] Cobbett" was one of six men to be "sent into England by the ship *Lyon*, or so many of them as the ship can carry, the rest to be sent thither by the 1th of May next, if there be opportunity of shipping, if not, by the next ship that returns for England, as persons unmeet to inhabit here" [MBCR 1:82]. No further record in New England.

____ CRISPE

On 18 October 1631 it was "ordered, that there shall be taken out of the estate of Mr. Crispe & his company the sum of £12 1s. 5d., & delivered to John Kirman, as his proper goods, & after the whole estate to be inventoried, whereof the said John Kirman is to have an 8th part" [MBCR 1:92].

COMMENTS: "Mr. Crispe & his company" were all, or part, of the Plough company, the first group of which arrived in New England in 1631 (see sketch of STEPHEN BACHILER). A "Jo[hn] Crispe" of London signed a letter of 1 December 1632 from the company in England to their brethren in New England [WP 3:103].

GEORGE FARR

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1630

FIRST RESIDENCE: Lynn

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to Lynn church prior to 6 May 1635 implied by freemanship.

FREEMAN: 6 May 1635 (seventh in a sequence of nine Lynn men) [MBCR 1:371].

EDUCATION: His inventory included "one parcel of old books and two pots & old peck and a pair of spinning cards" valued at 6s.

ESTATE: Granted thirty acres and ten acres in the 1638 Lynn land division [EQC 2:270].

In his will, dated 1 July 1662 and proved 26 November 1662, George Farr bequeathed to "my son John" a lot of ground in Lynn and two acres at Rumney marsh; to "my sons Lazerous and Bengamin ... my house and all the land about it" along with another lot of land; to "my wife" her thirds during her widowhood; to "my son Joseph" fifty shillings when he comes of age; to "my four daughters namely Mary, Martha, Elizebeth and Sarah" fifty shillings apiece, Mary and Martha two years after testator's decease and Elizabeth and Sarah four years after [EQC 3:18-19; EPR 1:402-03].

The inventory of the estate of George Farr, deceased, taken 24 November 1662, totalled £109 8s., including £57 in real estate: "one dwelling house and some outhousing with the lot it stands upon," £20; "eight acres of upland," £16; "eight acres more of upland," £16; and "two acres of salt marsh in Rumley Marsh," £5 [EQC 2:19;].

BIRTH: About 1594 (deposed "aged about sixty-three" on 15 April 1657 [EQC 7:127-28]).

DEATH: Lynn 24 October 1662.

MARRIAGE: By about 1633 Elizabeth Stowers, daughter of NICHOLAS STOWERS; she died after 27 November 1672.

CHILDREN:

- i JOHN, b. say 1633; d. Lynn 29 October 1672. Administration on the estate of John Farr was granted on 26 November 1672 to Richard Stower and Joseph Farr; an agreement was reached at Salem Court on 27 November 1672 among "his mother Elizebeth Farr and two brothers, Joseph and Benjamin, and three sisters Mary, Elizebeth and Sarah, the sisters all married and one of them living at 'Grawton,'" and his estate was distributed to "Nicholas Hutchin, his brother-in-law," to "John Holmes, his brother-in-law," to "Mary Clarke, a 'motherless child & cousin' to the said John Farr," to Joseph and Benjamin, and to "Mathias Farnworth, brother-in-law" [EPR 2:303-05].
- ii LAZARUS, b. say 1635; d. Lynn 9 December 1669.
- iii MARY, b. say 1637; m. (1) Braintree 11 December 1657 James Mycall [BrVR 716]; m. (2) Matthias Farnsworth of Groton. (Based on this chronology, Mary could not

have been mother of all the children of Matthias Farnsworth.)

- iv BENJAMIN, b. say 1639; m. Lynn 28 July 1680 Elizabeth Burrill.
- v MARTHA, b. say 1641; m. Boston 18 September 1661 "William Clarke now resident in Boston" (the bride described as "Martha Farr of daughter of George Farr of Lynne") [BVR 82].
- vi JOSEPH, b. say 1643 (d. Lynn 3 February 1727 in his 90th year, but not yet of age in 1662); m. (1) Lynn 22 September 1680 Hannah Walden; m. (2) Lynn 15 September 1696 Rebecca Knight.
- vii ELIZABETH, b. say 1645; m. Lynn 4 April 1666 Nicholas Hutchins.
- viii SARAH, b. say 1647; m. by 1672 John Holmes.

COMMENTS: On 15 April 1657 "George Far, aged about sixty-three years, testified that Black Will or Duke William, so called, was the owner of Nahant and he helped to fence it in for Thomas Dexter" [EQC 7:127-28]. On 27 April 1657 "George Farr testified that all those who fenced at Nahant had proprietorship there, and when Capt. Turner with the rest made the fence, he said to make haste lest the country take it from them" [EQC 7:129].

On 2 June 1684 Elizabeth Farr delivered to court a petition declaring that she had "lived here in Lyn for the space of fifty & four years on a small tract of land granted by the townsmen of Lyn that then were ... unto my deceased husband Georg[e] Farr who possessed it peacably all his days and so left it with your poor petitioner his widow" [EQC 9:244-45].

On 1 July 1657 "George Farr of Lyn, witness in case of Tho[mas] Dexter and the town, presented for taking a false oath" [EQC 2:50, 51]. On 24 November 1657 "George Farr [is] discharged of his bond," presumably in this same matter [EQC 2:59].

THOMAS FOXE

On 8 March 1630/1 it is "ordered, that Tho[mas] Foxe, servant to Mr. Cradocke, shall be whipped for uttering malicious & scandalous speeches, whereby he sought to traduce the Court, as if they had taken some bribe in the business concerning Walter Palmer" [MBCR 1:84].

On 1 April 1634 "Thomas Foxe is fined 10s. for want of appearance, being summoned to give evidence against John Lee" [MBCR 1:114].

This fine was remitted in the general amnesty of 6 September 1638 [MBCR 1:244].

COMMENTS: There were a few years later two men by the name of Thomas Fox in New England, one at Concord and one at Cambridge, but the nothing connects the records above with either of these two immigrants.

WILLIAM GIBBINS

On 8 September 1640 "William Gibbins, mariner, sworn & examined, saith, that the river which runs up by Mr. Arthur Mackworthe's house was called by the name of Casco River for seventeen years gone or thereabout" [Trelawny Papers 231].

At Saco Court on 25 March 1636 "W[illia]m Gibbones cause [was] referred to two men to end" [MPCR 1:2]. At Saco Court on 25 June 1640 HENRY WATTS sued William Gibbins, and the parties came to an agreement about the dispute [MPCR 1:43-44]. On 9 September 1640 William Gibbins deposed in a dispute between Mr. Robert Knight and Mr. THOMAS PURCHASE, saying that Purchases's scales were inaccurate [MPCR 1:80].

"William Gibbens of Saco" appears in the accounts of JOHN WINTER in 1638 and 1642-3 [Trelawny Papers 191, 353].

COMMENTS: Wilbur D. Spencer thought that William Gibbins was one of the men left behind by CHRISTOPHER LEVETT in 1623 [Spencer 169]. Spencer also believed that William Gibbins was in some way related to EDWARD GIBBONS, since the administrators of Edward Gibbons in 1657 sold land at Saco which Spencer said had belonged to William Gibbins [Spencer 183; YLR 6:80].

PETER HILL

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Richmond Island

REMOVES: Saco

OCCUPATION: Sailor.

EDUCATION: Witnessed a deed by mark, 18 December 1648 [YLR 1:73].

OFFICES: Member of Lygonia Assemby, 18 December 1648 [Trelawny Papers 370-71].

ESTATE: On 12 October 1659 "Joseph Boolls," gentleman, sold to Peter Hill of Winter Harbor one hundred acres; this sale was confirmed to Roger Hill by William Phillips on 8 October 1667 [YLR 2:36].

On 3 September 1667 Roger Hill was ordered to bring in an inventory "of the estate of Peter Hill deceased" [MPCR 1:328]. The inventory of the estate of Peter Hill, taken 23 September 1667, totalled £110 17s. 10d., including "his plantation" valued at £40 [MPCR 1:330-31].

On 26 December 1672 Roger Hill confirmed to John Hellson Sr. a sale of one hundred acres made to Hellson by "my father Peter Hill in his lifetime" [YLR 6:6-7].

BIRTH: By about 1610 based on estimated date of marriage.

DEATH: By 3 September 1667 [MPCR 1:328]. (Noyes, Libby and Davis say he was buried on 29 August 1667 [GDMNH 329].)

MARRIAGE: By about 1635 _____

CHILD:

- i ROGER, b. about 1635 (deposed aged about 33 in August 1668 [GDMNH 329, citing unknown source]); m. by 1661 Mary Cross, daughter of John Cross [GDMNH 174]. On 30 March 1677 "Roger Hill ... agreed with Joseph Cross my brother-in-law, about the portion that was due to my wife" [YLR 3:13].

COMMENTS: On 20 November 1640 "Peter Hill, sailor," deposed that "he was a servant at Richmond Island when Geo[rge] Cleeve departed from his house at Spurwinke" [Trelawny Papers 264-65], thus placing Hill in New England by 1633.

Peter Hill was a defendant in a civil suit on 1 July 1662 [MPCR 2:116].

JOHN LEE

On 1 April 1634 it is "ordered, that John Lee shall be whipped & fined for calling Mr. Ludlowe false-hearted knave, & hard-heart knave, heavy friend, &c." [MBCR 1:114]. On 6 October 1634 it is "ordered, that John Lee shall be whipped & fined £40 for speaking reproachfully of the Governor, saying he was but a lawyer's clerk, & what understanding had he more than himself; also taxing the Court for making laws to pick men's purses; as also for abusing a maid of the Governor's, pretending love in the way of marriage, when himself professes he intended none; as also

for enticing her to go with him into the cornfield, &c." [MBCR 1:132-33]. These two fines were reduced to a total of £5 in the general amnesty of 6 September 1638 [MBCR 1:244]. On 3 September 1639 "John Lee is discharged of his fine, having paid £5 formerly" [MBCR 1:270].

COMMENTS: There was shortly after this time a John Lee of Ipswich, but these records do not necessarily apply to him.

JOHN MILLS

ORIGIN: Unknown

MIGRATION: 1633

FIRST RESIDENCE: Richmond Island

REMOVES: Scarborough

EDUCATION: Witnessed deed by mark [YLR 2:153].

ESTATE: On 12 February 1693/4 "John Mills now resident at Boston" deeded to "my natural brother James Mills now resident in the town of Sandwich ... fourscore acres of my upland & forty acres of salt marsh ... at a place called Black Point alias Scarborough ... & is part of that land & meadow ground or marsh which formerly did belong unto my honored father John Mills late of Scarborough now deceased" [YLR 9:4-5].

BIRTH: By about 1610 (assuming he was a young servant when he made his early voyage to New England).

DEATH: By 8 March 1664 (when "widow Mills" was name as an abutter to a piece of land on Black Point River [YLR 2:23]). (If George Garland was consorting with the elder Sarah Mill [see *COMMENTS* below], then John Mills had died by 1662.)

MARRIAGE: By about 1642 Sarah ____.

CHILDREN:

- i MARY, b. say 1642; m. Sandwich 16 July 1683 William Gifford of Sandwich [NEHGR 128:247-50].
- ii JOHN, b. say 1644; m. by 1686 Joanna (Alger) Oakman, daughter of ANDREW ALGER and widow of Elias Oakman.
- iii JAMES, b. say 1646; d. at Sandwich between 14 October 1720 (date of will) and 9 February 1720/1 (date of inventory), single man [NEHGR 128:249, citing BarnPR 3:607].
- iv SARAH, b. say 1648; m. by about 1676 Joseph Winnock.

COMMENTS: On 8 September 1640 John Mills deposed that "he hath known the river which runs by Mr. Arthur Mackworthe's house called by

the name of Casco River for some thirteen or fourteen years gone or thereabout" [Trelawny Papers 231]. On 25 June 1641 John Mills deposed that "he came out of England with Mr. Winter some 8 years since or thereabout as his servant, and that Mr. Cleeve was then paling the field at Spurwinke" [Trelawny Papers 266]. (We assume here Mills was present in New England in 1626-7 on a fishing or trading expedition, and that his residence did not begin until he came with JOHN WINTER in 1633.)

On 2 July 1662 George Garland was presented for "frequenting Sarah Mills her house after warning given," and Sarah Mills was presented for "entertaining George Garland after sufficient warning given" [MPCR 2:119]. On 7 November 1665 "George Garland & Sarah Mills" were indicted for "incontinency, living together without being lawfully married, and the said Garland being suspected of having a wife in England" [MPCR 1:238], and on 1 October 1667 they were ordered to be married within one month [MPCR 1:333-34]. These records are more likely for the widow of John Mills than for his daughter of the same name, as the unmarried daughter would be less likely to have a residence of her own.

THOMAS MOOTEHAM

On 5 November 1633 "Ensign Morris is discharged of his place of ensign, & Mr. Thomas Mooteham chosen in his room" [MBCR 1:110].

COMMENTS: This name does not appear again in early New England records. It may be a garbled version of some more familiar surname.

____ PAINE

On 4 September 1632 "Josuah Barnes is bound as an apprentice to Mr. Paine for 5 years from his landing, for £4 per annum wages, and £5 at the end of his term, to be paid to him by his said master" [MBCR 1:99].

COMMENTS: The "Mr. Paine" of this entry has not been identified, as no prominent man by that surname is known to have been resident in New England as early as 1632. Note, however, that on 6 October 1634 "John Humfry, Esq., is deputed by the Court to take depositions of the witnesses to the will of Will[ia]m Payne, lately deceased" [MBCR 1:133]; this William Paine has not been found in other New England records.

THOMAS PAINE

On 8 March 1631/2 the Company of Husbandmen (or Plough Company) sent a letter to its brethren in New England covering many matters relating to the business of the company. They referred to "one Thomes Payn of Sandwige experienced in the making of salt which hath brought in ten pounds and cometh in the *William & Frances* whom we desire you to receive as a member of the company only in regard he hath a wife and 4 small children which he desireth to be transported 12 month hence, we have only conditionally received him that if between this and that time you do find that he will not be a more help unto the company, then his charge will be hindrance being he can bring in but £20 more for his wife and 4 children that then he having served the company one whole year for his passage, the company shall pay him his ten pounds again and so let him shift for himself" [WP 3:69].

COMMENTS: The records do not show whether this man actually came to New England. There is not sufficient evidence to tell whether or not he might be the same as one of the later immigrants named Thomas Paine. No evidence points to such a conclusion.

____ SALSBERY

Phineas Pratt, reporting on the problems of the settlement at Wessagussett in late 1622 and early 1623, described a conversation with "Mr. Salsbery, our chirurgeon" [MHSC 4:4:480].

COMMENTS: This surgeon presumably soon returned to England or moved on to one of the other English colonies.

____ SHEPHEARD

On 16 August 1631 it is "ordered, that Mr. Shepheard and Rob[er]te Coles shall be fined 5 marks apiece, & Edward Gibbons 20s., for abusing themselves disorderly with drinking too much strong drink aboard the *Frendshipp*, & at Mr. Mav[er]jacke his house at Winettsem[e]t" [MBCR 1:90]. On 18 October 1631 the "constable of Rocksbury returns the receipt of Mr. Shepheard's fine of 5 marks, & so it remains in his hands to be accountable for it" [MBCR 1:92]. This fine was remitted in the general amnesty of 6 September 1638 [MBCR 1:243].

COMMENTS: Mr. Shepherd seems to have resided briefly in Roxbury, but must have left New England soon, as he does not appear in other records. He was very likely many years gone at the time his fine was remitted.

____ **SHUTER**

On 1 March 1630/1 "Mr. Shut[e]r" was one of six men to be "sent into England by the ship *Lyon*, or so many of them as the ship can carry, the rest to be sent thither by the 1th of May next, if there be opportunity of shipping, if not, by the next ship that returns for England, as persons unmeet to inhabit here" [MBCR 1:82]. No further record in New England.

____ **STEVENS**

On 4 March 1633/4 "[t]here is £10 promised Mr. Stevens, for his care & expedition in this work, to be paid when the work is finished" [MBCR 1:113]. On 14 May 1634 "Mr. Beecher, Mr. Peirce, & Rob[er]te Moulton are desired to treat & bargain with Mr. Stevens & Mr. Mayhewe, or with either of them, for the building of the seafort by the great, & the Court promiseth to perform what bargain they shall so make, for manner & time of payment" [MBCR 1:120].

COMMENTS: We do not know whether "Mr. Stevens" finally won the contract to build the seafort, for there is no other record of him in New England.

____ **WEAVER**

On 1 March 1630/1 "Mr. Weav[e]r" was one of six men to be "sent into England by the ship *Lyon*, or so many of them as the ship can carry, the rest to be sent thither by the 1th of May next, if there be opportunity of shipping, if not, by the next ship that returns for England, as persons unmeet to inhabit here" [MBCR 1:82]. No further record in New England.

RICHARD WOLLASTON

Captain Richard Wollaston visited New England in 1624, landing in the vicinity of modern Braintree, thereby giving this area its early name of Mount Wollaston [Bradford 204-05; Three Episodes 162-68].

COMMENTS: In 1993 William Thorndale published an article on Captain Richard Wollaston, restoring to him his first name and giving evidence of his connections in Virginia and London [TAG 68:207].

WORMEWOOD

On 1 March 1630/1 "[blank] Wormewood" was one of six men to be "sent into England by the ship *Lyon*, or so many of them as the ship can carry, the rest to be sent thither by the 1th of May next, if there be opportunity of shipping, if not, by the next ship that returns for England, as persons unmeet to inhabit here" [MBCR 1:82]. No further record in New England.

COMMENTS: Some later land records refer to "Wormwood Point" in Charlestown [ChBOP 218-19; SLR 1:17], which may indicate a brief place of residence for this immigrant.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA

Many readers of Volumes I and II have kindly submitted additions and corrections, and we have noticed some ourselves. The location of the addition or correction will be identified by the name of the immigrant, then by page, then by section of the sketch, and sometimes by paragraph and line number, or by the name of the child of the immigrant. All corrections to the *Key to Titles* sections of Volumes I and II have been incorporated in that section in Volume III.

GEORGE ALCOCK, page 17, CHILDREN: i JOHN: "bp. St. Margaret's, Leicester, Leicestershire, 21 January 1626[/7] ('Johannes filius Georgii Alcocke')." (Submitted by Patricia Law Hatcher.)

GEORGE ALCOCK, page 17, ASSOCIATIONS: John and Thomas Whitehead were in New Haven as early as 1641 [NHCR 1:60].

ROBERT BARTLETT, page 117, FREEMAN: Citation should be "CCCR 1:124."

WILLIAM BRADFORD, page 209, BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE, paragraph two, line two: "William Bradford" rather than "William Brewster."

WILLIAM BREWSTER, page 229, COMMENTS, paragraph two, line nine: "...which Hunt took to be a variant"

ABRAHAM BROWN, pages 244-46: Building on the conclusions in this sketch, Dean Crawford Smith has discovered the English origin of Abraham Brown. He was baptized on 22 October 1588 at Sawbridgeworth, Hertfordshire, son of Edmund and Mary (Cramphorne) Browne [*The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton, 1878-1908, Part I: The Ancestry of Warren Francis Kempton, 1817-1879* (Boston 1996), 168-86]. Abraham Brown married (1) South Weald, Essex, 21 September 1619 Joan Shelton, who was buried at South Weald on 27 September 1628. Their two daughters were baptized at Childerditch, Essex, Sarah on 30 July 1620 and Hannah on 25 August 1622. Abraham Brown did have a brother Richard, who was certainly not the Richard who came to Watertown. Two brothers of Abraham, John, baptized at Sawbridgeworth on 23 April 1598, and Edmund, baptized there on 4 May 1660, did come to New England. Smith also suggests, with some reservations, that another Brown sibling, Hannah, baptized in the same parish on 13 January 1604/5, became the wife of MATTHEW INES.

JOHN BROWN, pages 255-57: Baptized 23 April 1598 at Sawbridge-worth, Hertfordshire, son of Edmund and Mary (Cramphorne) Brown (see note above on ABRAHAM BROWN).

MATTHIAS BUTTON, page 295, CHILDREN: viii PETER: In the sketch the claim is made that he "deceased before the division of his father's estate in November 1676." This statement should not have been made, as the division clearly implies three surviving sons, and only two other than Peter are known: Daniel and Matthias.

Edward Yeomans, who married Peter's elder half-sister Mary Button, moved to Stonington, Connecticut, and in two of his deeds, both made in 1692, Peter Button was a witness [Stonington LR 2:197]. According to Austin, by 1688 Peter Button had married Mary Lanphere, daughter of George Lanphere of Westerly; their third child was a son Matthias. (Submitted by Ann Hayes.)

MATTHEW CANNAGE, page 308: The source cited as "CA" should be "RCA."

JOHN CARMAN, pages 311-12, ESTATE, paragraph four: In the first citation, omit "Volume 9." In the last citation, change "Council Minutes" to "New York Colonial Manuscripts."

WILLIAM CHASE, page 337, BIRTH: "By about 1595 based on estimated date of marriage."

ROGER CLAP, page 364, MIGRATION: "1630 on *Mary & John*"

ROGER CLAP, page 366, BIRTH: "Salcombe Regis, Devonshire, 2 April 1609 (deposed 'aged sixty-two or thereabouts' 31 October 1671 [SCC 8], son of William and Johan (Channon) Clap [Stevens-Miller 1:278-80]."

JOHN CLARK, page 372, COMMENTS, paragraph one, line six: "*Mary Walton Ferris*."

THOMAS CLARK, page 377, MARRIAGE (2): "daughter of Richard Hallett and *widow of Mordecai Nichols*."

GEORGE CLEEVE, page 389, BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: The section on George Cleeve in Threlfall's book was prepared by John Plummer.

HENRY COBB, pages 394-95, CHILDREN: In addition to the record of this family entered in the Plymouth Colony records and used in this sketch, another record of the family was made in the Barnstable records

[MD 3:73]. There are some minor differences in dates for the first eleven children, who are included in both lists. The colony list ends with son Jonathan, but the town list has four additional children. On this basis, entries for children xiii-xv are augmented and revised as follows:

- xiii HENRY, b. Barnstable 3 September 1665; m. Barnstable 10 April 1690 Lois Hallet [MD 3:73].
- xiv MEHITABLE, b. Barnstable 15 February 1667; no further record.
- xv EXPERIENCE (dau.), b. Barnstable 11 September 1671; no further record.

WILLIAM COLBRON, page 412, ESTATE: The will of Margery, the widow of WILLIAM COLBRON, was omitted.

In her will, dated 27 October 1673 and probated 30 January 1673/4, "Margarett Coleborne" bequeathed to "my grandchild W[illia]m Barrell" £10; to "my grandchild Sarah Colpritt" £10; to "my grandchild Elizabeth Paine" £10 at marriage; residue to "my two beloved daughters Mary Turin & Elizabeth Payne"; "my beloved friends Mr. Edward Ransford & Mr. Jacob Elliott" to be executors, and to have thirty shillings apiece; to "my three grandchildren viz: Mary Payne, Rebecka Payne & Hannah Payne" £5 apiece at marriage [SPR 7:341].

The inventory of the estate of "Margery Coleborne late of Boston deceased," taken 10 December 1673, totalled £80, with no real estate included [SPR 7:343].

WILLIAM COLBRON, page 412, MARRIAGE, line 4: "*she died after 27 October 1673 (date of will) and before 10 December 1673 (date of inventory).*" (Delete "*she died after 22 January 1663*[/4] [SLR 4:99].")

RICE COLE, page 429, ASSOCIATIONS, line eight: "Rob[er]t Cowles."

SAMUEL COLE, page 433, CHILDREN: i CATHERINE: "Ann, the widow Gross, m. (2) *Boston 15 August 1658 'Samuel Sheeres of Dedham' [BVR 67].*" The year of this marriage must be incorrect as published, for a child was born to this couple in Dedham on 3 October 1657 [DeVR 7] and they consented to a deed as a married couple in the same year [SLR 3:362]. (Submitted by Robert J. Dunkle.)

SAMUEL COLE, page 433, CHILDREN: iii JOHN: In 1943 Mary Loving Holman published an excellent brief article on this John Cole and his connections [NEHGR 97:194-95].

ROBERT COLES, page 436, ESTATE, paragraph two, line one: "principal" rather than "principle."

AARON COOKE, page 465, MARRIAGE: In 1961, based on a clue in the probate of RICHARD GOODMAN, Frederick C. Warner argued that the first wife of Aaron Cooke was Mary Cooke, daughter of William and Martha (White) Cooke and first cousin of STEPHEN TERRY [DSGRM 25:54-55].

WILLIAM CORNWALL, page 481, ORIGIN: "*Fairsted, Essex*"

WILLIAM CORNWALL, page 483, MARRIAGE: "(1) *Fairsted, Essex, ...*"

JOHN COTTON, page 486, CHILDREN: i SEABORN, last line: "SIMON BRADSTREET" rather than "SAMUEL BRADSTREET."

WILLIAM CURTIS, page 500, BIRTH: "*son of Thomas and Mary (Camp) Curtis*" (delete "son of William and Agnes (____) Curtis").

WILLIAM CURTIS, page 500, CHILDREN: vi JOHN: "*m. (2) after 1675 and before 1682 Dorcas Peake, daughter of CHRISTOPHER PEAKE [Parker-Ruggles 426, 465-66, citing SLR 16:342; NEHGR 51:166].*"

WILLIAM CURTIS, page 500, CHILDREN: vii PHILIP: "*m. 20 October 1658.*"

WILLIAM CURTIS, page 501, CHILDREN: ix ELIZABETH: Her husband was *Isaac* Newell, and not John Newell.

PHILIP DELANO, page 519, MARRIAGE (2): "... Mary (Pontus) Glass, born by 1622 ..." (see sketch of WILLIAM PONTUS). This wife was living at the time of the settlement of her husband's estate.

PHILIP DELANO, page 519, CHILDREN: ii PHILIP: "*m. say 1670 Elizabeth Sampson, daughter of Abraham and _____ (Nash) Sampson.*"

PHILIP DELANO, page 520, CHILDREN: vii ESTHER: "*On 1 October 1661 Abraham Pierce Jr. confessed that he had falsely accused 'Rebeckah Alden and Hester Delanoy' of being pregnant [PCR 4:7].*" This provides the evidence for the existence of this daughter of Philip Delano, and requires that she be placed as a child with his first wife, perhaps born about 1641 and therefore to be placed between sons Thomas and John. This disrupts other aspects of the analysis of the birth sequence of Philip's children, for the proposed condition that Philip had four children with his second wife is no longer met.

WILLIAM DENNING, page 526, COMMENTS, paragraph one, line six:

"... and *there* is no other William Dennis"

THOMAS DEXTER, page 541, eleventh line from bottom: "... from Thomas Dexter to John *Fish*"

EDWARD DIX, page 553, line six: "... daughter of *Edward* Dix"

JOHN DOGGETT, page 569, MARRIAGE: "(1) *Marston Moretaine, Bedfordshire, 29 August 1622 Alice Brotherton*; she died by 1667." (Submitted by Gordon L. Remington.)

JOHN DOGGETT, page 570, CHILDREN: i JOHN: "*bp. Woburn, Bedfordshire, 5 September 1624*." (Submitted by Gordon L. Remington.)

EDWARD DOTY, page 575, CHILDREN: ii JOHN: "*m. (2) Plymouth 22 November 1694 Sarah Jones [MD 26:37], daughter of Joseph and Patience (Little) Jones [MFIP Doty 7-9; MFIP Cooke 11,13]*."

EDWARD DOTY, page 575, CHILDREN: iii THOMAS: The argument that Thomas Doty had only one wife, Mary Churchill, was made by Barbara L. Merrick in 1996 [TAG 71:114-20].

MARY DOWNING, page 580, ASSOCIATIONS, line 3: "Her brother *JAMES* DOWNING...."

JOHN ELIOT, page 631, CHILDREN: ii JOHN: "*m. (1) by 1662 Sarah Willet*."

JOHN ELIOT, page 632, BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE, paragraph one, line three: "... *merit* an entry"

EDWARD ELMER, page 635, ESTATE, paragraph one, line six: "... three acres in the West End *were* sold"

EDWARD ELMER, page 635, ESTATE, paragraph two, line twelve: "*Richard Goodman*" (rather than "Richard Goodmand").

GEORGE FELT, page 664, fourth line from end of sketch: "... same name was *there* by then"

THOMAS FORD, page 689, ASSOCIATIONS: "Through his *first* marriage ..."

EDWARD FOSTER, page 692, CHILDREN: iii ELIZABETH: Delete

"living 20 December 1664 when named in the will of TIMOTHY HATHERLEY; no further record." Add "m. (1) Scituate 9 November 1665 Ephraim Hewett; m. (2) 17 January 1681/2 James Ray [*Hingham Hist* 2:359, 3:123]."

THOMAS FRENCH, page 705, CHILDREN: vii EPHRAIM: "d. Enfield, Massachusetts (now Connecticut)."

THOMAS GARDNER, page 734, CHILDREN: v SAMUEL: m. (1) "Mary White, daughter of John and Elizabeth (*Herbert*) White" [NEHGR 150:193-95].

JOHN GREEN, page 813, MARRIAGE: "(2) After March 1647 Joanna (____) Shatswell, widow of JOHN SHATSWELL." (See sketch of JOHN SHATSWELL.)

THOMAS HARDY, page 861, first line: "Possibly the younger Thomas's age at death"

TIMOTHY HATHERLY, page 880, COMMENT, paragraph one, line two: "Timothy Hatherly" rather than "Timothy Hatherley."

JOHN HAYNES, page 896, CHILDREN: iii MARY and v ANN: Nathaniel Eldred moved to Barbados, where he died late in 1681 or early in 1682, leaving widow Anna [BarbPR 2:106; see also BarbPR 1:106, 223, 2:69, 76].

JOSHUA HEWES, page 922, BIRTH: "About 1612 (deposed in November 1670 aged 59 [Hewes Gen 91, citing SJC #1014]), son of John Hewes of Royston, Hertfordshire [Hewes Gen 9-16]."

RICHARD HIGGINS, page 930, CHILDREN: ii BENJAMIN: the year of marriage should be 1661, not 1691.

FRANCIS HIGGINSON, page 934, BIRTH: "Baptized Claybrooke, Leicestershire, 6 August 1587, son of John Higginson."

WILLIAM HILTON, page 953, MARRIAGE: Based on the analysis of the children, the estimated year of death for the first wife should be "by 1636" and the estimated year for the second marriage should be "by about 1636."

EDMUND HOBART, page 959, BIRTH: An Edmund Hubbard, son of Thomas and Hellena (Winsofer) Hubbard, was baptized at Snoring

Magna, Norfolk, on 1 January 1573 [John D. Beal Jr., "The Three Wives of John Beal - 1588-1688," typescript (Huntsville, Alabama, 1977), p. 2]. This would be about the right year of birth for the immigrant, and the immigrant did name a son Thomas, but Snoring Magna is some distance from Hingham in Norfolk, so further evidence would be welcome before this baptism is assigned to the immigrant.

WILLIAM HOSFORD, page 997, CHILDREN: ii SARAH: "[Grant 67; TAG 37:197-203]."

EDWARD HOWE, page 1016, BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: add "In 1996 Smith and Sanborn expanded on their account of the Howe and Treadway families [Kempton Anc 336-42, 450-61]. They now believe that it is more likely that Anne, wife of John Stone of Sudbury, was daughter of Barnaby and Mary (Wells) Rogers (and therefore niece of Edward Howe's wife) than that she was a sister of Nathaniel Treadway [Kempton Anc 451; TAG 71:86]."

SIMON HOYT, page 1030, CHILDREN: i WALTER: In 1996 Douglas Richardson suggested that Walter Hoyt's second wife was Rhoda (Tinker) (Hobbs) Taylor, daughter of Robert Tinker and widow of Thomas Hobbs and John Taylor [NEHGR 149:412-13].

SIMON HOYT, page 1030, CHILDREN: Simon Hoyt had another child with his first wife, Agnes, baptized at West Hatch on 18 October 1626. (Submitted independently by Frederick C. Hart Jr. and Gordon L. Remington.)

MATTHEW INES, page 1058, MARRIAGE: His wife may have been Hannah Brown, baptized Sawbridgeworth, Hertfordshire, 13 January 1604/5, daughter of Edmund and Mary (Cramphorne) Brown and sister of ABRAHAM and JOHN BROWN of Watertown [Kempton Anc 178-79].

JOHN IRISH, page 1066, ESTATE, last paragraph, add new sentence between first and second sentences: "On 20 March 167[3/]4 John Irish Sr. of Duxbury, planter, deeded to 'John Irish his true and natural son' his right to land at Saconet; on 23 March 1673/4 John Irish Sr. and his wife Elizabeth Irish acknowledged the deed [BrLR 1:382]."

JOHN IRISH, page 1066, MARRIAGE, second sentence: "*She died after 23 March 1673/4 [BrLR 1:382].*"

EDMUND JAMES, page 1071, ESTATE: The statement that the

"Thomas Andrewes" of the Watertown land inventories was son of William Andrew of Cambridge (who had married the widow of Edmund James), is apparently an unwarranted conclusion. As William Andrew was still alive, the land should have been recorded in his name, and he is not otherwise known to have had a son Thomas. This is more likely a scribal error made by the Watertown recorder.

"The inventory of the estate of 'Mrs. Reana Frost' was taken 3 January 1675/6 and totalled £78 10s. 1d., of which £37 was real estate: 'land in Watertowne Field, 3 acres,' £12; and 'the house, barn & yard with the houseright,' £24 [MPR 4:272-74]."

EDMUND JAMES, page 1071, MARRIAGE, sentence four: "She died after 1672, being named in the will of her fourth husband [NEHGR 88:383-86, citing MLR 3:364 for the marriage to Frost], and before 3 January 1675/6 (date of her inventory)."

MANASSEH KEMPTON, page 1123, add BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1996 Dean Crawford Smith published a large body of data on the Kempton family in England and a line of descent from Ephraim Kempton, Manasseh's younger brother [Kempton Anc 1-117].

WILLIAM KNOPP, page 1146, BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: The section on William Knopp in Threlfall's book was prepared by John Brayton.

WILLIAM LEARNED, page 1166, first line: "Some sources *state* that"

WILLIAM LEVERICH, page 1178, REMOVES: "Boston 1635, Duxbury 1637, Sandwich 1638, Oyster Bay 1653, Huntington 1658, Newtown 1662, Huntington 1665, Newtown 1669" [James Riker, *Annals of Newtown* (1852), pp. 53, 76, 81, 98].

CHRISTOPHER LEVETT, page 1180, line four: "... *His Majesty's Woodward*"

THOMAS MORTON, pages 1299-1300: An important article on Thomas Morton by Charles E. Banks was overlooked during the research and writing of this sketch [MHSP xx:147-93]. Banks found several Chancery suits brought by or against Thomas Morton, from which Banks confirmed that Morton was of Clifford's Inn, and also learned that on 6 November Thomas Morton, gent., and Alice Miller, widow [of George Miller], were married at Tilehurst, Berkshire. Banks further argued that, despite Morton's own statement, he could not have come to New England in 1622, but must have arrived in 1624 or 1625. Banks printed a facsimile and complete transcript of the will of Thomas

Morton of Clifford's Inn, gent., dated 23 August 1643, which bequeaths to "my loving cousin german Tobias Milles and unto my niece Sara Bruce widow" lands which Morton claimed to own near New Haven, at Casco Bay, and on Martha's Vineyard [MHSP xx:163-64, citing PCC 221 Nabbs]. No documentary evidence exists of Morton's possession of these lands; his claims, if not generated by his own vivid imagination, may have been based on unfulfilled verbal promises from Sir Ferdinando Gorges. The will shows that Morton's wife, the widow Miller, must have died by 1643, without issue by Morton.

WILLIAM MULLINS, page 1316, add BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: "In 1994 Alicia Crane Williams published an article on "The Mullins Family" [MD 44:39-44."

GEORGE NORTON, page 1337, DEATH: "Between June 1659 (tavern license) and 22 *September* 1659 (inventory).

INCREASE NOWELL, page 1345, CHILDREN: i JOSEPH: Delete "d. soon" and add "*bur. Wapping, Middlesex, 13 July 1629.*" (Contributed by Sandra M. Hewlett.)

JAMES OLMSTEAD, page 1359, ASSOCIATIONS: "Three children of Richard Olmstead, *nephew* of James, came to New England: Richard (bp. 1612), John (bp. 1617) and Rebecca (b. say 1620) [Olmsted Gen 5]. It has been claimed that they came to New England with their *greatuncle*, but there is no evidence to prove this, and they may well have come later."

THOMAS RAWLINS, page 1560, add BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1996 Dean Crawford Smith published a lengthy account of Thomas Rawlins and a line of descent from him [Kempton Anc 374-85].

GREGORY TAYLOR, pages 1802-03 and

WILLIAM WATERBURY, pages 1939-40: In his 1976 treatment of William Waterbury, Paul W. Prindle accepted the proposed English origin for Waterbury, and rejected the idea that his widow married Gregory Taylor [Gillespie Anc 493-503].

WILLIAM WHITE, page 1981, add BIBLIOGRAPHICAL NOTE: "*In 1975 Robert M. and Ruth W. Sherman published an account of William White and his descendants as part of the first volume of the Five Generations Project of the General Society of Mayflower Descendants [MF 1:95-187].*"

PHANTOM FILE

The families and individuals briefly noted in this section have been claimed as immigrants to New England by the end of 1633, but are not here accepted as such. Either they came at a later date, or they never existed at all. Only a small fraction of the unsupported or erroneous claims to arrival in 1633 or earlier are treated in this section.

JOHN ALLEN

Deane says that John Allen of Scituate "possibly had lands in Plymouth in 1633" [Scituate Hist 212], which is probably the reason that Savage assigns him the same date. The earliest record for this John Allen is 5 March 1637/8 [PCR 1:78]; someone has apparently misread a John Alden entry as being for Allen.

SAMUEL ALLEN

Two Samuel Allens, one of Braintree and one of Windsor, have been claimed pre-1634 arrivals, and both have been placed on the *Mary & John*. The earliest record for a Samuel Allen in Massachusetts Bay is an admission to freemanship on 6 May 1635 [MBCR 1:370]. On this basis, the most that we can say is that at least one of the Samuel Allens was in New England by 1634.

EDWARD BANCROFT

Pope includes an Edward Bancroft who was taxed at Plymouth in 1632 (apparently meaning 1633) and was in the 1643 list of men able to bear arms [Pope 30]. No such name appears in the Plymouth records on these dates, but EDWARD BANGS does, and these records belong to him.

JOHN BARKER

Otis and Deane claim that John Barker married in 1632 Ann Williams, daughter of John Williams of Scituate, also claiming that the latter came in 1632 with Timothy Hatherly. There are a number of problems with

this. First, the earliest record of John Williams is on 5 March 1638/9, when he was propounded for a freeman of Plymouth Colony [PCR 1:116], and the first record of John Barker is as a proprietor of Marshfield on 5 November 1638 [Pope 32]. Second, the other known children of John Williams marry or first appear in the records in the late 1640s and early 1650s. Third, John Barker's children were three daughters who married between 1660 and 1668, indicating births in the 1640s. The likely time of arrival for both John Barker and John Williams is late in the 1630s.

WILLIAM BOND

William Bond was a nephew of Elizabeth (Bond) (Palmer) Child, wife of EPHRAIM CHILD. He may have come with the Childs in 1630, but he just as well may have come some years later.

OSMOND BRAY

Savage noted Osmond Bray in the published abstracts of the Suffolk probate records [NEHGR 7:228] and declared that "this name is a blunder of a booby clerk for CLEMENT BRIGGS" [Savage 1:239].

JOHN BRIDGE

John Bridge has been claimed as a 1632 resident of New England, based on his inclusion in a Cambridge list of those who were responsible for maintaining fencing, apparently dated 7 January 1632/3 [CaTR 4]. This list must have been compiled at a later date [GMN 1:12], and the earliest record for John Bridge in New England is a grant of land at Cambridge on 4 August 1634 [CaTR 8]. This is consistent with his admission to freemanship on 4 March 1634/5 [MBCR 1:370], and implies arrival in New England in 1634.

JOHN BROWN

Mr. John Brown of Plymouth and Rehoboth, many times Assistant of Plymouth Colony, has been claimed as the passenger of that name on the *Lyon* in 1632, and an inhabitant of Plymouth in the same year. As demonstrated in the sketches of JOHN BROWN of Watertown and

JOHN BROWN of Duxbury, this misapprehension derives from a number of coincidences. Both JOHN BROWN of Watertown (who is the best candidate for the passenger on the *Lyon*) and John Brown of Plymouth and Rehoboth had wives named Dorothy. The records of 1633 and 1634 for a John Brown in Plymouth can readily be ascribed to JOHN BROWN of Duxbury, brother of PETER BROWN. The earliest appearance of Mr. John Brown of Plymouth and Rehoboth in New England records is on 5 January 1635/6, when he was admitted to freemanship and elected an Assistant [PCR 1:4, 36]. This implies arrival of this John Brown in New England in 1635.

THOMAS CLARKE

This name is a misreading of a 1633 document for THOMAS BLAKE, an early settler on the Piscataqua.

JOHN DAMON

John Damon of Scituate and his sister Hannah were nephew and niece of William Gilson, who came to New England by 1632, and probably a little earlier. Some sources say that Damon came to New England with his uncle, and this may well be correct, but there is no evidence directly supporting this, and there are many cases of members of the same family coming to New England many years apart.

THOMAS DENNIS

Savage includes an entry for "Thomas [Dennis], Boston 1630, came in the fleet with Winthrop, had Thomas, born on the voyage, probably therefore on board the *Jewell*, 29 May, as related by Winthrop I. 21" [Savage 2:39]. Referring to Winthrop, we find that on 28 May 1630 "[a] child was born in the *Jewel* about this time" [WJ 1:24 (Savage gives the earlier pagination of 1:21)], but no mention is made here of Thomas Dennis.

WILLIAM DERMIT

Noyes, Libby and Davis read an early Piscataqua document to contain this name, but they were doubtful, and it has been rendered here as WILLIAM DONNIL.

MANASSEH FAUNCE

In the 1623 Plymouth Colony land division is a grant of two acres to "Manasseh & John Fance" [PCR 12:5]. This is a defective entry, being a joint grant of land to MANASSEH KEMPTON and JOHN FAUNCE.

JOHN GAYLORD

The record of 9 May 1632 for "John Gallard" of Dorchester is a scribal error for WILLIAM GAYLORD [MBCR 1:95].

JOHN GLOVER

The several early records in Massachusetts Bay for "Mr. Glover" have often been assigned to John Glover of Dorchester, but they correctly pertain to RALPH GLOVER.

WILLIAM HAYDEN

Savage states that William Hayden, "Dorchester, came probably in the *Mary & John*, 1630" [Savage 2:387]. This may be a false association of William Hayden with JOHN HAYDEN, who was in Dorchester from about 1632 to 1639. There is no record of William Hayden in Massachusetts Bay, and he first appears in Connecticut records in the late 1630s.

WILLIAM HOOKE

On 29 February 1631/2 William Hooke, along with George Newman and Robert Knight, witnessed in England the Pemaquid patent, but he did not witness the livery of seisin in New England on 27 May 1633 [SLR 3:56]. No record places him in New England before 1634.

JAMES JOHNSON

Savage states that James Johnson of Portsmouth arrived in 1630 or 1631 [Savage 2:554], apparently based on the fraudulent list of Masonian servants [NHPP 1:114]. Pope cites a deposition of 1652 in which Johnson

claims residence only as early as 1636 [Charles Henry Pope, *The Pioneers of Maine and New Hampshire, 1623 to 1660* (Boston 1908), p. 112].

ROBERT KNIGHT

On 29 February 1631/2 Robert Knight, along with William Hooke and George Newman, witnessed in England the Pemaquid patent, but he did not witness the livery of seisin in New England on 27 May 1633 [SLR 3:56]. No record places him in New England before 1634.

JOSEPH MYGATE

An 1853 genealogy of the Mygate family claimed that Joseph arrived in 1633 on the *Griffin*; no documentation was provided, and this claim has been repeated frequently. There is no passenger list for the *Griffin*, and the first record for Joseph Mygate is a grant of land in Cambridge on 4 August 1634 [CaTR 9].

GEORGE NEWMAN

On 29 February 1631/2 George Newman, along with William Hooke and Robert Knight, witnessed in England the Pemaquid patent, but he did not witness the livery of seisin in New England on 27 May 1633 [SLR 3:56]. No record places him in New England before 1634.

JOHN OLIVER

John Oliver of Newbury and John Oliver, son of THOMAS OLIVER of Boston, have been confused in a number of secondary sources. Careful study reveals no connection between the Olivers of Boston and of Newbury, and no New England record of John Oliver of Newbury before 1638. This problem is discussed in the sketch of THOMAS OLIVER.

EDWARD PARILL

Pope includes an entry for "PARILL, Edward, Watertown," whose estate was administered on 2 June 1644 [Pope 343, citing NEHGR 8:56]. As Savage noted, this was a grotesque misreading of one of the probate in-

ventory of EDWARD HOWE, in which the first item was "his parill," meaning apparel, but taken for the deceased's surname [Savage 2:474].

JOHN PEVERLY

Spencer thought that "John P____," the partner of WALTER BAGNALL also killed by the Indians, was John Peverly, since a man by that name appeared in the fraudulent list of Masonian servants [Spencer 199-200; NHPP 1:114]. We do not know who "John P____" was.

THOMAS SPENCER

Despite claims that he arrived as early as 1630, Thomas Spencer of Piscataqua does not appear in the papers preserved by Ambrose Gibbons at such an early date. Since he married a sister of Humphrey Chadbourne, and may have done so before 1634, it is more likely that he accompanied Chadbourne on the *Pied Cow* in 1634.

HENRY STEELE

Savage has an entry for "Henry [Steele], Cambridge, named in Holmes's History of that town 1631, 1 Mass. Hist. Coll. VII. p. 10; but as the name never appears again, I think he died soon or perhaps went home" [Savage 4:180]. The published Cambridge town records do not include an entry for a Henry Steele. The first appearances for both GEORGE STEELE and JOHN STEELE are in a list, seemingly dated 7 January 1632/3 but actually compiled at a later date, ordering the maintenance of fencing [CaTR 4, 5]. The error must be in Holmes's History.

STEPHEN TEDDER

Noyes, Libby and Davis have an entry for "TEDDER, Stephen, associated with Ambrose Gibbons, here by 1633 ..." [GDMNH 676], which continues with record for him at Dover. The relevant records in the Gibbons papers are all for STEPHEN KIDDER, who was on the Piscataqua by 1633. Stephen Tedder is not of record in New England until later in the decade.

JAMES WALL

Savage says that James Wall was of "Portsmouth 1631, carpenter" [Savage 4:398], perhaps on the basis of the fraudulent list of Masonian servants [NHPP 1:114]. As Noyes, Libby and Davis show, he arrived in New England in 1634 along with Humphrey Chadbourne [GDMNH 714].

ROBERT WATSON

Various secondary sources claim a Robert Watson, immigrant of 1632 to Plymouth, as brother of JOHN WATSON of Roxbury and father of GEORGE WATSON of Plymouth and of several other later immigrants [Windsor Hist 2:776; Bassett-Preston 311; Snow-Estes 1:162]. This family construct should be rejected totally, as there is no evidence in Plymouth or elsewhere in New England for such a Robert, or for any connection between John Watson and George Watson. An assignment of a servant by "Elizabeth Watson, widow, ... unto Thomas Watson," on 8 November 1638 [PCR 1:102], is cited in partial support of this claim, but this record says nothing about a Robert, nor does it connect to records of the other Watson immigrants.

JOHN WILLIAMS

John Williams is claimed by Deane as an arrival in 1632 with Timothy Hatherly; he more likely arrived toward the end of the decade. See John Barker above.

THOMAS WILLIAMS

On 18 September 1630 Thomas Williams was a member of a coroner's jury [MBCR 1:78], and on 18 May 1631 "Thomas Will[ia]ms hath undertakne to set up a ferry betwixte Winnettsem[e]t & Charlton, for which he is to have after 3d. a person, & from Winnettsem[e]t to Boston 4d. a person" [MBCR 1:87]. This man also went by the names of Thomas Williams alias Harris and THOMAS HARRIS, and is treated in these volumes under the latter name.

THOMAS WILLIS

Savage states that Thomas Willis was of Lynn in 1630, but the early records ascribed to this man actually pertain to JOHN WILLIS, as may be seen in his sketch.

INDEX SECTION

This final section of these volumes contains four indices, three of a familiar variety and one that is experimental. The three that will be familiar are of surnames, places and ships. The unusual index is a rearrangement of the surname index, by first name, instead of last.

INDEX OF SURNAMES

This index lists all persons in the three volumes who resided in New England in the seventeenth century. Modern authors, historians and genealogists are not indexed. Some of the more prominent inhabitants of New England, most notably John Winthrop and William Bradford, were indexed only if directly involved in the material cited; if they appeared merely because evidence from their writings was cited, their names were not indexed.

INDEX OF FIRST NAMES

While the Index of First Names is derived from the Index of Surnames, there are a number of differences which should be noted. In the first place, this index is intended not for assistance in finding one's place in the text, but for providing clues to further research. As a result this index has been simplified, with each entry including only the first name and last known surname for the women; if the information lost by this simplification is needed, the reader should consult the Index of Surnames.

George Ernest Bowman conceived the idea of an index of first names nearly a century ago, but he never implemented it in print. There are many ways in which such an index might be useful, some of them unexpected. When the first version of this index was printed out, it became obvious that such an arrangement of names would be a useful proofreading tool; all occurrences of "Willaim" instead of "William" would be grouped together and could be corrected at the same time.

Beyond this aid to index production, the index of first names should be helpful to researchers in a number of ways. Anyone searching for an unidentified wife with an unusual first name might want to look at all the entries for "Prudence," for example. Or an onomastic argument for identity, dependent on name usage within a family and on the relative frequency of use of a name, should be assisted by this index. Resourceful genealogists will undoubtedly find more uses for this listing.

INDEX OF PLACES

The index to places includes, but is not limited to, the residences of the early settlers of New England, both in England and New England. There is one major exception to this, however: the nine earliest towns of New England were not included [Plymouth, Salem, Charlestown, Dorchester, Watertown, Boston, Roxbury, Cambridge, Lynn]. These towns were omitted because they occur so often that references to them in the index would provide little assistance in finding individuals or in examining a town of interest.

Three other features of this index should be noted. First, localities within towns, such as field names and neighborhoods, are generally not indexed. Second, when a town is referred to on the same page by both its native and its English names, the index will usually include only the reference to the English name. Three, many English places are entered in this index under the spelling inflicted upon them in the early New England records; these spellings may in some cases be so bizarre as to be unrecognizable.

INDEX OF SHIPS

Most of the entries in this index are for the ships that brought passengers to New England in the years between 1620 and 1633.

INDEX OF SURNAMES

ABBOTT/ABBOT

Avis 974
Daniel 1-3
George 524, 1957
Joseph 532
Margaret () (Colwell) (Walling)
3
Mary 2
Mary () 2
Mary (Weed) 1957
Sarah () 1667
Sarah (Devereux) 532
Walter 1667, 1841

ABELL

Abraham 5
Benjamin 5
Bethiah (Gadger) 5
Caleb 5
Experience 5
Frances (Cotton) 4
George 4
Hannah () 5
Joanna/Joannah () 4, 6
Joshua 5
Margaret (Post) 5
Martha (Redway) 5
Mary 4-6
Mehitabel (Smith) 5
Preserved 4, 5
Robert 3-6

ABORNE

Samuel 993
Sarah 993

ABROOK

Alice () 385
William 385

ACIE

William 1434

ACRES/AKERS

John 1313
Priscilla () 1144

ADAMS/ADDAMS

Abigail (Baxter) 138
Abigail (Crafts) 490
Abigail (Crafts) (Ruggles) (Day) 491
Abigail (Pinney) 1480
Abigail (Smith) 9
Dorcas (Watson) (Dwight) 1949
Edward 490, 491, 527, 1429, 1430
Elizabeth () 12
Ellen (Newton) 11, 12, 1332, 2035
Frances (Vassall) 12, 1872
Goodman 764
Hannah 8, 10
Hannah (Moulton) 1308
Henry 203, 490, 491, 999, 1528
Hester 8, 10
James 11, 12, 1872
Jane (James) 12
Jeremiah/Jeremy 6-11, 792, 1005,

1227, 1751
John 8-12, 792, 1332, 1480, 1751,
1814, 1872, 1949, 2035
Joseph 138
Judith 1761, 1762
Lydia (Penniman) 1428-1430
Mary 705, 2034
Mehitable (Norton) 1338
Nathaniel 316, 318
Phillip 780
Rebecca (Baseden) (Greenhill) 7-10
Rebecca (Fletcher) (Warner) 9
Richard 1306
Samuel 10, 703, 916, 1338
Sarah 8, 10, 11
Susan 11, 12
Ursula 490, 999
Walter 1307, 1308
William 1761, 2045, 2048, 2049

ADDINGTON

Anne 1472
Anne (Leverett) 511, 1176
Isaac 213, 511, 1176, 1472
Rebecca 511

ADEY

Webb 12-14, 1091
William 14

AGAR/AGGAR

Lettice 500, 628, 631

AGER/AUGER/AUGUR

Abigail 14, 15
Alice () 14, 15
Anna () 15
Benjamin 14, 15
Jonathan 14, 15
Joseph 14, 15
Rebecca (Hide) 15
William 14, 15, 684

AINSWORTH

Anchor 152

ALABASTER

Margaret (Blyth) 1132
Thomas 1132

ALBRIGHT

John 857

ALCOCK/ALCOCKE/

ALLCOCK/ALLCOKE
Anna 1375
[Anne?] (Hooker) 17, 984
Constance (Mylam) 20
Elizabeth 18-20
Elizabeth () 17, 591
Elizabeth (Mitchell) 20
George 15-20, 441, 984, 1155, 1245,
1375, 1391, 2087
Hannah 19, 20, 144
John 16-18, 20, 779, 780, 912, 1155,
1373-1375, 2087
Lydia 591
Margery () 18-20, 158, 159

- Mary 19, 20, 158, 1155
 Philip 20
 Rebecca 20
 Samuel 16, 17, 956
 Sarah 19, 20, 912
 Sarah () (Butler) 20
 Sarah (Palgrave) 17, 1375
 Sarah (Stedman) (Brackett) 17
 Thomas 16-20, 158, 159
 _____ 1327, 1330
- ALDEN**
- Abigail (Hallett) 24
 Anne 25
 David 22-25, 1711
 Elizabeth 21, 23, 25
 Elizabeth (Phillips) (Everill) 23, 24
 Henry 25
 John 21-26, 125, 378, 520, 925, 979,
 1273, 1295, 1316, 1590, 1674,
 1682, 1683, 1711, 1713, 1743,
 1746, 1839, 2097
 Jonathan 22-25
 Joseph 22-25, 1683
 Major 1192
 Mary 23-25
 Mary (Simons/Simonson) 24, 1682,
 1683
 Mary (Southworth) 24, 1710, 1711
 Priscilla 23-25
 Priscilla (Mullins) 21, 23-25, 1316
 Rebecca 24, 25, 520, 2090
 Ruth 24, 25, 125
 Sarah 24, 1743
 Zachariah 25
- ALDRICH**
- Henry 899
 Mary () 899
 Samuel 898
 Thomas 898, 899
- ALDWORTH**
- Robert 1325, 1676, 1677
- ALEWORTH**
- Francis 26, 1708
- ALEXANDER**
- George 1555
- ALFORD**
- Charity (Dike) 546
 John 105, 546, 911
 Mary 1345
 William 826, 1345
- ALGER**
- Agnes () 27, 28
 Andrew 27-30, 697, 1995, 2082
 Arthur 27-29
 Dorcas 28
 Elizabeth 27, 28
 Jane (Andrews) 28
 Joanna 27, 28, 2082
 John 27, 28
 Martha () 28
 Mary (Wilmot) 28
- Mathew 27, 28
 Thomas 29, 30, 72, 1601
 Tristram 29
- ALGIER**
- Alice 15
- ALLARD**
- Arnold 928
 Elizabeth 1646
- ALLCOTT**
- Thomas 946
- ALLDRIDGE**
- William 390
- ALLEN/ALLENS/ALLEYN/**
- ALLIN/ALLINE/ALLYN**
- Abigail (Warham) 43, 1927
 Alice () 33
 Ann () 1038
 Ann/Hannah (Smith) 42, 1691
 Arnold 1303
 Bethia (Penniman) 1428, 1429
 Bethiah 34
 Bozoan 1590
 Bozoun 828, 1789
 Capt. 1719
 Deborah 34, 268
 Edmund 64
 Edward 1530, 1532
 Elizabeth 33, 34, 556, 734, 1771
 Elizabeth () 32, 34
 Elizabeth (Greenway) 815, 816, 817
 Elizabeth (Houchin) (Endicott) 591
 Elizabeth (Howchin) (Endicott) 643
 Elizabeth (Howland) 1018, 1019
 Elizabeth (Twitchell) 1584
 Goodman 1057
 Hannah 1425
 Hannah () 34, 35
 Hannah (Lamberton) (Welles) 42
 Hannah (Townsend) (Hull) 1952
 Hannah (Woodford) 2058, 2059
 Henry 820, 1170
 Hope 385, 1842
 James 591, 643, 644, 1424, 1425,
 2013
 Jedidiah 1019
 Jeremiah 1425
 Joan 30, 236, 237, 1778
 John 9, 42, 584, 615, 635, 741, 1186,
 1379, 1425, 1429, 1691, 1692,
 1733, 1769, 1770, 1894, 2013,
 2020, 2097
 Jonathan 35
 Katherine (Deighton) (Hagborne)
 (Dudley) 584
 Lydia 162
 Margaret () (Lamb) 1151
 Margaret (Wyott) 41, 42
 Martha () 34
 Martha (Way) 1532
 Mary 42, 1547, 1590
 Mathew 40-44, 374, 790, 941, 1510,

- 1723, 1769, 1927, 2007
 Mehitable 49
 Mr. 981, 2021, 2058
 Mrs. 544
 Nehemiah 2059
 Onesiphorus 32-34
 Persis 34
 Priscilla (Brown) 261
 Rebecca 1040
 Richard 42
 Robert 31, 32, 35, 534
 Samuel 32-34, 43, 102, 985, 1038,
 1151, 1152, 1744, 1926, 2059,
 2097
 Sarah 535, 1425, 1744
 Sarah () 34
 Sarah (Woodford) 2058, 2059
 Thomas 41-43, 445, 619, 620, 1374,
 1505, 1533, 1578, 1883, 1925,
 1927
 Walter 194, 547
 William 31-35, 50, 162, 258, 261,
 816, 817, 1140, 1208, 1584, 1869
- ALLERTON**
 Bartholomew 36-38
 Elizabeth () 37
 Elizabeth (Willoughby) (Overzee)
 (Colclough) 38
 Fear (Brewster) 36, 37, 229
 Isaac 35-39, 155, 228-230, 390, 391,
 449, 468, 477, 503, 524, 593, 696,
 777, 778, 823, 982, 1082, 1090,
 1242, 1526, 1597, 1998
 Joanna (Swinerton) 37
 John 39, 646
 Margaret () 37
 Mary 36-38, 503
 Mary (Norris) 37, 38
 Remember 36-39, 1242
 Sarah 36-38, 478, 778, 1516, 1526
 Sarah (Fairfax) 37
- ALLGAR**
 Bridget 1978
- ALLING** see also **ALLEN**
 Roger 1079
- ALLIS**
 Richard 40
- ALLISON**
 Ralph 1950
- ALLISTREE**
 Paul 923
- ALMY/ALMEY**
 Christopher 44
 John 113, 422, 423, 971
 Mary (Cole) 423
 William 44, 45, 270, 775, 1095, 1098
- ALSOP**
 Elizabeth 1601
 Hannah (Underhill) 1862
 Joseph 762
 Key 141
- Richard 1862
- ALTHAM**
 Edward 1093
 Emmanuel 731, 1093
- ALWARD**
 Judith 673
- AMBLER**
 Richard 633
- AMBROSE**
 Cicely 1612
- AMENSEENE**
 John 1904
 Mary () (Walford) 1904
- AMERIDETH**
 Joanna 948
 Joanna (Treworgye) 948
- AMES** see also **EAMES**
 Hannah 892
 William 262, 265
- AMESBURY**
 Jacob 188
- ANCHOR**
 Thomas 1256
- ANDERSON**
 Amy 198
 David 963, 1730
 Emma 963
 John 963
 Katharine (Richardson) 1730
 Mary (Miller) (Hodges) 962, 963
- ANDREWS/ANDREW/**
ANDREWES/ANDROES
 Abigail 1891
 Anne 1537
 Daniel 999
 Dorcas (Mitton) 28
 Edward 117, 946
 Elizabeth 1532
 Elizabeth (Spencer) 1720
 Esther 1720
 Frances 942
 Francis 286
 Henry 1891
 James 28
 Jane 28, 1243
 Jane () 1532, 1877
 Joan 957, 1255
 Joan () 782, 783
 John 203, 782, 809, 1028, 2047
 Mary (Wadsworth) 1890, 1891
 Philippa 663
 Reana () (James) 1071
 Richard 877
 Robert 1028
 Samuel 1532, 1534, 1720, 1877
 Thomas 45, 267, 1071, 1072, 1482,
 2094
 Widow 943
 William 45, 46, 1071, 1072, 1720,
 1722, 1910, 2094
 () 46

ANDROS/ANDROUS

Edmund 661
Elizabeth 758
Mr. 596
Thomas 1951

ANGELL

Alice 1973
Margery 1974
Thomas 1965, 1974

ANGELO

Priscilla 699

ANGIER/ANGER

Edmund 161, 1398, 1725
Hannah (Aspinwall) 57
John 57, 59, 485
Samson 780

ANNABLE

Ann (Elcock/Clark?) 48, 49
Anna (____) 1884
Anthony 47-50, 185, 1557, 1560,
1604
Deborah 49
Desire 48, 49
Elizabeth 50
Esek 49
Hannah 47, 49, 185
Jane 47
Jane (Moumford) 48
John 1884
Mehitable (Allyn) 49
Samuel 48, 49
Sarah 47, 49
Susanna 49

ANTHONY

Joseph 270

APPLEGATE

Bartholomew 1405
Hannah/Anneken (Patrick) 1405
Thomas 391

APPLETON

Elizabeth 591
John 1026
Samuel 211, 548, 1026, 1448, 1884
Sarah 1448

APPLIN

Bathshua (Bartlett) 122
John 122

ARCHDALE

John 1529

ARCHER/ARCHARD

Bethia 52, 53
Bethia (Weeks) 52
Francis 751
Gabriel 52
Goody 296
Hannah 52, 53
Hannah (Osgood) 52, 53
Henry 1962
John 52, 53
Samuel 31, 50-53, 535, 683, 684,
2003

Susanna (____) 51, 52

ARMITAGE/ARMETAGE

Godfrey 1494
Joseph 1400, 1495
____ 1494

ARMSTRONG

Elinor (____) (Billington) 174
Gregory 174

ARNOLD/ARNOLL

Benedict 396, 397, 440, 444, 1972
Elizabeth (Wakeman) 1900, 1901
John 449
Joseph 1900, 1901
Mary 1058
Oliver 95
Phebe (Cook) 95
Richard 53, 1767
Samuel 2031
Thomas 888, 1932
William 1966, 1971

ARRAT

John 6

ARTHUR

John 2024

ASH

William 2048

ASHBY

Anthony 994, 1234

ASHHURST

Henry 1378

ASHLEY

Edward 54, 305, 514, 515, 578,
1325, 1456, 1574, 1946, 2001
Jonathan 1894, 1895
Sarah (Wadsworth) 1894, 1895

ASHTON

John 28, 695
Susanna (Foxwell) 694, 695
____ (Alger) 28

ASPINWALL/ASPINALL

Dorcas 57
Edward 57
Elizabeth 57
Elizabeth (____) 56, 57
Ethlan/Ethlannah 57
Hannah 57
Mary 56, 57
Peter 56, 411, 1258, 1370, 1371
Remember (Palfrey) 1371
Samuel 57
William 55-60, 219, 305, 408, 924,
1086, 1128, 1241, 1396

ASTWOOD

James 1390

ATHERTON

Humphrey 369

ATKINSON

Abigail (Chambers) 325, 326, 1239
Ann (Bachiler) (Samborne) 63
Henry 63, 64
Theodore 56, 325, 326, 648, 1013,

- 1239, 1241, 1329, 1569
 Thomas 172, 981
- ATKISSON
 Hannah 637
- ATWATER
 Ann 591
 Joshua 220, 591, 934
 Mary (Blakeman) 934
 Mr. 1012, 1082
- ATWOOD see also WOOD
 Abigail () 1119
 Elizabeth 60
 John 426, 560, 562, 563, 866
 Mr. 1702
 Thomas 1119
- AUDELEY
 Edmund 529
- AUGER/AUGUR see AGER
- AUSTIN
 Elizabeth 670
 Mathew 1096
- AVERY
 Hannah 1264
 Hannah (Minor) 1264, 1265
 Mary 1264
 Mathew 933
 Thomas 1265
 _____ 993
- AWARDS
 Richard 900
- AWLTE
 John 1984
 Remembrance 1984
- AYERS
 Joseph 567
- AYRE
 Sarah () (Woolridge) 2070
 William 2070
- B _____
 Alice 1525, 1948
- BABSON
 Elizabeth 1372, 2056
- BACHILER/BACHELER/BACHELLER
 /BACHELOR/BATCHELLOR
 Ann 63, 69, 1052
 Abigail 2055
 Anne? () 62
 Christian () (Weare) 62
 Deborah 62, 68, 69
 Francis 68
 Helena () (Mason) 62, 63, 592
 Henry 68
 Hester (Mercer/LeMercier) 62
 John 53, 1162, 2055
 Margery () 62
 Mary 67
 Mary () (Beedle) 62, 67
 Nathaniel 61, 62, 64, 68, 69
 Samuel 63, 64, 69
 Stephen 61-69, 175, 214, 592, 593,
- 1048-1051, 1134, 1630, 1693,
 1694, 1799, 1807, 2077
 Theodate 63, 66, 68, 69, 1052
 Theodote 1050
 William 201
- BACKER
 Thomas 1012
- BACON
 Daniel 1678
 Rebecca (Potter) 736, 993
 Sarah (Hinckley) 1577
 William 736, 993
- BADCOCK
 James 1987
- BADDIVER
 John 70
- BAGLEY
 Orlando 415, 1632
 Sarah (Colby) 415
 Sarah (Sargent) 1632
- BAGNALL
 Walter 70, 71, 1325, 2102
- BAILEY/BAYLEY
 Elizabeth (Doling) 528, 529
 Guido 557, 564, 1066
 Henry 452
 Hugh 528
 James 1153, 1155
 Joan (Way) 528
 John 1048
 Mary (Lamb) (Swan) 1153, 1155
 Nicholas 528, 529
 Temperance 529
- BAKER
 Alice (Pierce) 1467, 1468
 Bethia 81-83
 Charity 72
 Charity () 72-74
 Cornelius 2055
 Edmond 30, 72
 Edward 572
 Eleanor 2028
 Elizabeth 83
 Ellen (Winslow) 2035
 Fear (Robinson) 879, 1593
 Francis 844, 905, 1468
 Goodwife 78
 Hannah 1468
 Hannah (Woodbury) 2055
 Hepzibah 1487, 1488
 Jeffrey 1596
 Joan () 80-83
 Joan (Rockwell) 1596
 Joan (Swift) 77
 John 72-79, 381, 1421, 1422, 1435,
 1436, 1468, 1613, 1917
 Judith 1491
 Katharine (Perkins) 1435, 1436
 Kenelm 2034
 Martha 81-83
 Mary 81-83, 1039

- Mary () 80
 Mary (Eddington) 80
 Mary (Pierce) 1467, 1468
 Nathaniel 79, 612, 1468
 Nicholas 1576
 Pilgrim (Eddy) 80, 612
 Rebecca () 75
 Samuel 879, 1468, 1593, 2035
 Sarah 81, 83, 1055
 Sarah () 75
 Stephen 81-83
 Thomas 1438
 William 75, 78-83, 99, 361, 612, 981, 1055, 1164, 2070
- BALCH**
- Abigail (Clarke) 85
 Annis 914
 Annis () 84, 85
 Benjamin 84-86, 459, 564, 734
 Freeborn 84, 85
 Grace (Mallett) 85
 John 84-86, 454, 459, 554, 565, 734, 1231, 1234, 1372, 1834, 2055, 2056
 Margery () 85
 Mary (Conant) 85, 454, 459, 565
 Sarah (Gardner) 85, 732, 734
- BALDEN**
- John 449
- BALDWIN**
- Experience (Abell) 5
 Henry 1582
 John 5, 1383
 Joseph 119
 Phebe (Richardson) 1582
 Rebecca (Palmer) (Cheeseborough) 1383
 Sarah 119
- BALL**
- John 2045, 2047
 Nathaniel 1310
- BALLARD**
- Elizabeth 86, 1645
 William 1829
- BALLATT**
- Samuel 1764
- BALMAN**
- Joseph 1989
- BALSTONE**
- William 647
- BALTIMORE**
- Lord 755
- BANBRIDGE**
- Jane 287
- BANBURY**
- Guy 810
 Jane 810
 Justice () 810
- BANCK**
- Mathew 1825
- BANCROFT**
- Edward 2097
 Roger 1397
 Thomas 1908
- BANESTER**
- John 593
- BANFIELD**
- John 1460
 Mary (Pickering) 1460
- BANGS**
- Apphia 90
 Bethia 89, 842
 Edward 86-88, 90, 91, 473, 562, 842, 927, 960, 1121, 1689, 1717, 2097
 Hannah 89, 562
 Hannah (Scudder) 89
 Hannah (Smalley) 89, 1688, 1689
 John 87, 89, 90, 925, 926, 1123, 1689, 1947
 Jonathan 88, 89
 Joshua 88, 89, 561
 Lydia 89, 930
 Lydia (Hicks) 89, 90, 927
 Mary (Mayo) 89
 Mercy 90
 Rebecca 89, 1717
 Rebecca () 88-90, 1121
 Ruth (Cole) (Young) 89
 Sarah 89
 Sarah () 89
- BANKS/BANKES**
- Caleb 1566
 Elizabeth 275
 John 299, 1566
 Lydia 886, 1314
 Mary (Fisher) 1566
 Priscilla 1566
 Richard 275
- BAPLE**
- John 1995
- BARBER**
- John 1438
 Mary (Phelps) 1446
 Mercy 667, 768, 1338
 Thomas 767, 768, 1338, 1446
- BARCROFT**
- Charles 92
 Jane () 91, 92
 John 91, 92, 1767
- BARDING**
- _____ 1723
- BARDSLEY**
- Margaret 1913
- BAREFOOT**
- Sarah 1984
 Walter 1554, 1983, 1984
- BARKER**
- Abigail 95
 Alice (Snow) 95, 96
 Ann 1516
 Ann () 1160
 Ann (Williams) 2097

- Deborah 95
 Desire (Annable) 49
 Dorothy (____) 903
 Elizabeth 2024
 Elizabeth (Peters) 532
 Francis 94, 95
 Goodman 762
 Hannah (Allen) (Wanton) 97
 Hannah (Wanton?) 96, 97
 Isaac 94-97, 1522, 1523
 Jabez 94
 James 97, 146, 1083, 1084
 John 49, 93, 95, 478, 1160, 1517, 1674, 1748, 1750, 2097, 2098, 2103
 Judith 94
 Judith (Prence) 95, 1522, 1523
 Lucy (____) 93-95
 Lydia 94, 96
 Margaret (Walter) 1748, 1750
 Martha 94
 Mary 94, 478, 1517, 1748, 1749
 Mary (Lincoln) 95
 Mary (Williams) 95
 Phebe (Cook) (Arnold) (Marsh) 95
 Rebecca 94, 95, 1191
 Robert 92-97, 1191, 1385, 1523, 1817, 1818
 Samuel 94
 Sarah (Jeffreys) 1083, 1084
 Susanna? 903
- BARLOW**
- Abigail 602
 Edward 1419
 Edward/Edmund 1420
 Elizabeth 478
 George 379, 1950, 1951
 Mary (Pemberton) 1419, 1420
 Thomas 280, 478, 602
- BARNAART**
- Casper 681
 Elizabeth (Fletcher) 681
- BARNABY**
- James 114, 115
 Lydia (Bartlett) 114, 115
- BARNARD**
- Abigail (Phillips) 1448, 1449
 Bartholomew 635
 Elizabeth 552, 1895, 1896
 James 1448, 1449
 John 117, 552, 2058
- BARNES/BARNS**
- Elizabeth (Hedges) 101, 905, 906
 Esther 101
 Hannah 99, 101, 1840
 Joan (____) 100, 101
 John 11, 79, 97-103, 116, 327, 380, 423, 477, 656, 877, 906, 925, 929, 971, 972, 1482, 1519, 1695, 1705, 1716
 Jonathan 99-101, 906
- Joshua 104, 2083
 Lydia 99-101
 Mary 99, 101
 Mary (Plumer) 1482
 Mary (Plummer) 101
 Mathew 751
 Rachel 1632
 Thomas 101, 103, 304
- BARNETT**
- Thomas 414
- BARNEY**
- Ann 107
 Anna (____) 106, 107
 Anna (Witt) 106
 Edward 106
 Elizabeth (____) 105, 106
 Hannah 106
 Hannah (Johnson) 106
 Hannah (Stace) 107
 Jacob 104-108, 355, 825, 1060, 1062, 1161, 1234
 John 106
 Sarah 106, 825
- BARNHUM**
- Richard 1058
- BARRELL**
- Hannah 412
 James 412
 John 412
 Mary 412
 Mary (Colbron) 412
 William 412, 2089
- BARRETT/BARRET/BARRAT/**
- BARRATT**
- Christopher 1045
 James 427, 661, 835
 John 1494, 1495
 Lydia 1494, 1495
 Margaret 1044, 1045, 1778
 Peter 1045
 Sarah 1496
 Sarah (Champney) 1495
 Thomas 1045
 William 1494-1496
- BARRINGTON**
- Lady 1235, 1236
- BARRON**
- Anna (Hammond) (Hawkins) 851, 852, 887-889
 Elizabeth 888
 Ellis 852, 888, 889, 1934
 Grace 888
 Hannah 888
 Hannah (Hawkins) 888
 Mary 1934
 Mehitable 888
 Sarah 888
 Timothy 888
- BARSHAM**
- Anabel (Smith alias Bland) 109
 Anna/Hannah 110

- Elizabeth 109, 110
 Elizabeth (Bond) 110, 111
 John 109, 110
 Joshua 109, 110
 Mary 110, 242
 Mehitable () 109
 Nathaniel 108-111
 Rebecca 110, 111
 Sarah 110, 111
 Susanna 110
 William 108-111, 242
- BARSTOW**
 Mary 1680
 Michael 250, 1367
 Patience 1683
 Sarah 362
 William 92, 1683
- BARTALL**
 John 535
- BARTER**
 Alice 1244
- BARTHOLOMEW**
 Eliza () 1284
 Henry 51, 567, 1284, 2056
 Richard 1234
 William 1853, 1883, 1923
- BARTLETT**
 Abiah 121, 122
 Abiah (Gillett) 772
 Abigail 119
 Ann () 118-120
 Bathshua 121, 122
 Benjamin 99, 115, 116, 447, 769, 1093, 1623, 1092
 Bethiah (Devereux) 532, 533
 Deborah 119, 769
 Elizabeth 115, 116, 1737
 Hannah 121, 122
 Hannah () 121, 122
 Hannah (Pope) 115, 1498
 Isaiah 772
 John 533
 Joseph 114-116, 1271, 1272, 1498, 1945
 Lydia 115, 116
 Mary 115, 116, 1313
 Mary (Bridgman) 119, 120
 Mary (Warren) 113-115, 1935, 1936
 Mehitable 121
 Mercy 116
 Nathaniel 118, 119
 Rebecca 115, 116, 1623
 Richard 832
 Robert 98, 102, 112-120, 361, 363, 682, 1093, 1313, 1498, 1659, 1737, 1935, 1936, 2087
 Samuel 118-120
 Sarah 115
 Sarah (Baldwin) 119
 Sarah (Brewster) 115
 Sarah (Purchase) 1532
- Sissilla () 115
 Susanna (Jenny) 115, 1092, 1093
 Thomas 120-122
 William 1532
- BARTOL/BARTOLL**
 Alice () 536
 John 512, 531, 536, 1411, 1412
 Pernal 1409, 1410
- BARTON**
 Elisha 497
 Goodwife 1905
 Marmaduke 534
 Marmaduke 1967
 Mary (Crockett) 497
- BARTRAM**
 Sarah (Johnson) (Burt) 1108
 William 1108, 1109
- BARWICK**
 William 1968
- BASCOMB**
 Hepzibah 1219
- BASEDEN**
 Rebecca 9, 10
- BASKERVILLE**
 Elizabeth 598
- BASS**
 Ann 125, 126, 1988
 Ann (Savill) 123, 125, 126
 Deborah 126
 Deborah () 126
 Hannah 125, 126
 Hannah () (Sturtevant) 125
 John 23-25, 124, 125
 Joseph 124, 126
 Mary 125-127, 310
 Mary () 126
 Mary (Howard) 125
 Ruth 126
 Ruth (Alden) 23-25, 125
 Samuel 122-127, 310, 891, 1988
 Sarah 126, 127
 Sarah (Wood) 123, 125
 Susanna (Bate) (Blanchard) 126
 Thomas 123-125
- BASSAKER**
 Peter 946
- BASSALL**
 Jane 1827
- BASSETT/BASSET**
 Cecily (Light) 129
 Dorcas (Joyce) 129
 Elizabeth 128-130, 670
 Elizabeth () 128-130
 Jane 130
 John 1648
 Joseph 128, 129
 Martha (Hobart) 129
 Mary (Lapham?) 129
 Mary (Rainsford) 129, 1546
 Mary (Tilden) (Lapham) 128, 129
 Nathaniel 128, 129

- Robert 1650, 1990
 Ruth 129, 1727
 Sarah 129, 130, 1980
 William 127-130, 489, 879, 1252, 1546, 1727, 1980
- BAST**
 John 548
 _____ (Caly?) 548
- BATEMAN**
 Elizabeth 821
 Hannah (_____) 975
 John 620, 975, 1348, 1590
 Rachel 975
 Sarah 620
 William 130, 131, 249, 263, 775, 864, 1334, 1651, 1779, 1785
- BATES**
 Anne 64
 Dorcas (_____) 64
 Edward 131, 132, 649
 Elder 235, 1515
 Gabriel 64
 George 492
 Goodman 1393
 James 763, 1215, 2007
 John 62-64, 132
 Lydia 2007
 Lydia (_____) 132, 649
 Margaret 763, 2007
 Mary (Farwell) 132
 Robert 1030
 Ruth (Lyford) 1215
 Susanna 126
 Susannah (_____) (Hoyt) 1029-1031
- BATMAN**
 Margery 1403
- BATT**
 Mr. 827
- BATTEN**
 Edmund 784, 1563
 Hugh 816
 Ursula (Greenway) 816
- BATTER**
 Edmund 14, 51, 104, 545, 567, 992, 1103, 1438, 1439, 1967
- BATTY**
 Nicolas 1829
- BAULSTON**
 Elizabeth 136, 406, 1863
 Elizabeth (_____) 133, 135, 136
 Jonathan 1411
 Mary 136
 Mehetabell 136
 Meribah 136
 Pittie 136
 William 133-137, 1053, 1256, 1296, 1863
- BAXTER**
 Abigail 138
 Anna (White) 138
 Bethia 138
- Bethulia 138
 Daniel 1993
 George 389
 Goodman 1057
 Gregory 137-139, 1434
 John 138, 139
 Margaret (_____) 138
 Margaret (_____) (_____) 138
 Mr. 367
 Nicholas 138
 Priscilla 1993
 Rebecca 1993
 _____ 370
- BAZILL**
 Ellen 1008
- BEACHAM**
 Robert 295
- BEAKE**
 Rachel 310, 1528
- BEAL/BEALE/BEALS**
 Agnes (Hilton) 954
 Arthur 954
 Jacob 284
 John 602, 959, 1070
 Martha 602
 Mary (Gilman) (Jacob) 959, 1070
 Nazareth (Hobart) (Turner) 959
 Thomas 1279, 1404
 William 139, 503, 536, 1103, 1410
- BEAMSLEY** 139
 Abigail 142
 Ann 141
 Ann (_____) 141
 George 142
 Grace 141
 Habbakuk 141
 Hannah 140-142
 Martha (Hallor) (Bushnell) 139-142
 Mercy 140, 141
 Samuel 141
 William 139-142, 822
- BEAPLE**
 John 1788
- BEARBLOCK**
 John 846
- BEARCROFT**
 Sarah 507
- BEARDING**
 Nathaniel 1720
 Sarah 1720
- BEARDSLEY**
 Sarah 1247
- BEARSE**
 Augustine 842
 Priscilla 842
- BEASLY**
 Robert 252
 Sarah (Brown) 251, 252
- BEAUCHAMP**
 John 54, 877

BEAVEN

John 142

BECK/BECKE

Alexander 143-145, 215, 958

Deliverance 144, 145

Elizabeth (Hinds) 144, 145

Ephraim 144, 145

Joyce (Bradwick) 144

Manasseh 143, 144

Mary () 143, 144, 215

Strange 144, 145

William 446

BECKETT

John 51

Mr. 1410

BECKLEY see BEGGARLY

BEDDELL

John 1118, 1723, 1929

BEDE

James 454

BEDFORD

Earl of 975

Margaret 1850

Nathan 1950

BEDIENT

Thomas 788

BEDWELL

Samuel 762

BEECHER

Christian () (Cooper) 146

Thomas 145, 146, 1086, 1088, 1343,
1346, 1504, 2085

BEEDLE

Joseph 1192

Mary () 62

Robert 62

BEERS/BEERES

Abigail 352

Elizabeth (Firmin?) 677, 678

Goodwife 352

John 678

Judith 352

Mary 352

Richard 352, 676-678, 796, 998,
1143

Sarah 1749

BEESON

Thomas 1255

BEESTON

John 1422

BEGGARLY/BECKLEY

Alice (Daniel?) 147, 148, 1685, 1686

Richard 147, 148

BELCHER

Andrew 1765

Christian (Dabridgecourt) 150

Christian (Talmage) (Wormwood)
149, 150, 1799

Edward 149-151, 1799

Faith 150

Gregory 123

Josias 1546

Mary (Wormwood) 149, 150

Mercy 150

Ranis (Rainsford) 1545, 1546

Sarah 1058

William 150

BELDEN

John 1795

BELKNAP

Abraham 1828

BELL

Ann () 1316

Francis 1030

James 221

Katherine 1247, 1541

Mary 483, 1030

Thomas 751, 924, 1247, 1316

BELLINGHAM

Penelope (Pelham) 1418, 1992

Richard 340, 697, 1028, 1147, 1418,
1486, 1992, 1994

BEMIS

Joseph 79, 676

BENBREE

Cervis 2043

BENDALL

Arne () 153

Edward 151-156, 1851

Ephraim 154, 155

Freegrace 153-155

Hopedfor 154, 155

Jane () 154

Jane () (Gower) 153, 154

Mary () 153-155

Mary (Lyall) 154

Moremercy 154

Reform 154

Restore 154

BENEDICK

Thomas 796

BENHAM

John 19, 20, 156-160, 801, 814, 815

Joseph 157, 159

Margery () (Alcock) 19, 158,
159

Mercy (Smith) 158

Sarah (Hurst) (Wilson) 158

Winifred (King) 159

____ Goodwife 158

BENJAMIN

Abel 163, 164

Abigail 162, 164, 1195

Abigail (Eddy) 162, 163, 613, 617,
1457

Aminathia (Mirrick) 163

Anna 166

Anna () 165

Caleb 163, 164

Elizabeth () 166

Jemima (Lombard) 163, 1197

John 160-164, 166, 613, 617, 657,

- 1197, 1319, 1722
 Joseph 163, 164, 1195, 1197
 Joshua 163, 164
 Lydia (Allen) 162
 Mary 162-164
 Mary (____) 163
 Mary (Hale) 163
 Priscilla 166
 Richard 163-166
 Samuel 163, 164
 Sarah (____) 163
 Simeon 165, 166
 Thankful (Stow) 163
 Wait (____) 166
- BENNETT/BENNET**
 Aaron 169, 170
 Ann (____) 170
 David 1485
 Deborah (Grover) 825
 Deliverance 170
 Elizabeth (____) 170
 Hannah 170
 Henry 1432
 James 170
 Jane 171
 Jane (____) 169, 170
 John 167, 168, 171, 356, 533, 534, 825, 1411
 Lydia (Perkins) 1431, 1432
 Margaret 536
 Margaret (____) 167, 168, 533, 1411
 Mary 167, 169, 170, 534, 1449
 Mary (Plummer) (Cheney) 1485
 Moses 169, 170
 Samuel 541, 1370
 William 168-171, 363, 608, 1658, 1659, 1966
- BENNISTER**
 Gertrude 1047
- BENTON**
 Andrew 1721
 Martha (Spencer) 1721
- BERE**
 Theodora (Cook) 1114
- BERNARD**
 George 1209
 John 161
 Mary 2009
 Musachiell 2010
 Richard 2009
 William 1209
- BERRY**
 Beatrice (Burt) (Cantlebury) (Plummer) 1484
 Benjamin 2046
 Edward 1484
 Elizabeth (Withers) 2046
 Joseph 2045
- BESBEECH**
 Thomas 327, 1939
- BESSESK**
 Esther 366
- BETTS**
 Ann (____) 300
 Mary 300, 804, 1564
 Roger 300
 Samuel 299, 300
 Thomas 1564
- BETTY**
 Elinor 1081
 George 1081
 John 1081
 Sarah (Jeffrey) 1079-1081
- BEWET**
 Hugh 1941
- BEX**
 John 1827
- BICK**
 Elizabeth (Holbrook) (Sprague) 1737
 James 1737
- BICKFORD**
 Edward 1667, 1669
- BIDALL/BIDDEL/BIDDLE/BIDLE**
 John 804, 2058
 Joseph 327
- BIGBEE**
 Mehitable 1846
- BIGELOW**
 John 231, 239, 1934
 Mary 1933
 Mary (Warren) 1933, 1934
- BIGFORD**
 Mary 1703
- BIGG/BIGGS**
 John 171-173, 1268
 Mary (____) 172
 Mary (Dassett) 173, 1268
 Rachel (____) 173
 Thomas 173
- BIGSBIE**
 Joseph 1884
- BILES**
 Elizabeth (____) 197
 Jonathan 197
 Richard 197
- BILL**
 James 752, 1395
 Thomas 1866
- BILLINGS/BILING/BILLING/**
 BILLINE
 Hannah 1429
 John 496
 Roger 820
 Sarah 124
 Widow 1254
- BILLINGTON**
 Christian (Penn) (Eaton) 174, 609, 1423
 Elinor (____) 173, 174, 563, 1519
 Francis 173, 174, 609, 1423, 1514,

- 1519
 John 173, 174, 308, 609, 1327, 1423, 1804
 Joseph 424
 Martha 609
- BILLS**
 Robert 317
- BINGHAM**
 John 1470
- BINKS/BINKES**
 Bryan 175, 593, 1110, 1693
 Roger 175
 Samuel 175
- BIRCHER** see **BURCHER**
- BIRD**
 Dorothy 1200
 James 1759
 Lydia (Steele) 1759
- BIRGE**
 Daniel 966
 Deborah (Holcombe) 966
 Elizabeth (Gaylord) 742, 1001
 John 741
 Richard 742, 1001
- BIRKE**
 John 1246
- BISCOE**
 John 121, 1367
- BISHOP**
 Alice 1715
 Alice () 421, 468
 Anne 974
 Avis (Abbot) 974
 Bethia 1755
 Elizabeth 765
 Elizabeth (Phillips) 1449
 James 94
 Job 1448, 1449
 John 1483, 1755
 Mary (Goult) 1234
 Mary (Williams) 2003-2005
 Mr. 1136
 Nathaniel 1472, 1696
 Rebecca () (Scullard) 1483
 Richard 421, 468, 799, 1202, 1234, 2003-2005
 Thomas 974, 975, 1464
 Townsend 685, 1060, 1063, 1306
- BISSELL**
 Abigail (Holcombe) 966
 Abigail (Moore) 1277
 Goodman 1549
 Israel (Mason) 1228
 John 1228
 Joyce 1480
 Mindwell (Moore) 1277
 Nathaniel 1277
 Samuel 966
 Thomas 1277
- BITFIELD**
 Mary 1484
- BLACK**
 Deborah () 177
 Elizabeth 176, 177
 Freeborn (Woolfe) (Sallows) 177, 2068
 John 175-177, 1205, 2068
 Lydia 176, 177
 Mary (Morgan) 177
 Persis 176, 177
 Susanna () 177
- BLACKBORNE**
 Walter 1394
- BLACKLEACH/BLACKLEECH**
 Benjamin 194
 Benoni 195
 Dorcas (Bowman) 195
 John 798, 799
 Mary 1895
 Nathaniel 194
- BLACKMAN**
 Elizabeth (Wheeler) 1914
- BLACKSTONE/BLAXTON**
 Agnes (Hawley) 179, 180
 Catherine () 180
 John 179, 180
 Sarah () (Stevenson) 180
 William 71, 177-181, 1084, 1173, 1348, 1914
- BLADEN**
 William 1217
- BLAGUE**
 Henry 96
 Joseph 1711
 Martha (Kirtland) 1711
- BLAISDELL/BLESDALE**
 Ebenezer 832
 Elizabeth 142
 Henry 832, 833
 John 833
 Jonathan 833
 Mary 1782
 Mary (Haddon) 832, 833
 Ralph 832, 1782
 Sarah 833
- BLAKE**
 Deborah 1420
 James 366
 Philip 442
 Thomas 181, 182, 2099
 William 1453
- BLAKEMAN**
 Adam 934
 Jane () 934
 Mary 934
- BLAKEWAY**
 Jacob 1282
- BLAKEWOOD**
 Christopher 878
- BLANCHARD**
 Frances 307
 George 506

- Hannah (Brackett) (Kingsley) 204,
 205
 John 205
 Nathaniel 126
 Sarah 1348
 Susanna (Bate) 126
BLANDFIELD
 Elizabeth 16
BLANEY
 Elizabeth (Andrews) (Pike) (Pur-
 chase) 1529, 1532
 Elizabeth (Purchase) 1530, 1532
 Hannah 533
 John 533, 1529, 1532
BLANFORD
 Sarah 1129
BLANOE
 John 1911
BLANTON/BLANTIN
 Mary 974
 Phebe 1471
 Phebe (____) 974
 William 974, 1471
BLIGH
 Thomas 283, 284
BLINMAN/BLYNMAN
 Richard 536, 1266, 1433
BLISH
 Abraham 50
BLISS *
 George 221
 John 2059
 Lawrence 1154
 Lydia (Wright) 1154
 Mary 966
BLODGETT
 Samuel 1810
 Susanna 1811
 Susanna (____) 1810
 Thomas 1810
BLOISE/BLOYSE
 Goody 352
 Michal 1933
 Michal (Jennison) 1934
 Richard 264, 1933, 1934
BLOOMFIELD/BLOMFELLD/
 BLOMFIELD
 Isabel (Pearce) (Sackett) 1615
 Sarah 1615
 William 117, 793, 1615, 1893
BLOSSOM
 Annabel (____) 182
 Anne (Elsdon) 182, 184, 1603
 Elizabeth 183
 Peter 182, 183
 Sarah (Bodfish) 183
 Sarah (Ewer) 183
 Thomas 182-184, 1238, 1587, 1603
BLOTT
 Mary 184, 2057, 2059
 Robert 184, 1535, 1536, 1987, 2059
 Sarah 2059
BLOWER
 Alice 205, 206
 Alice (Frost) 205, 206
 Thomas 205, 206
BLUETT
 John 173, 325, 674, 675, 705, 1416
BLUNDEN
 Sarah (Mullins) 1315, 1316
BLUSH
 Abraham 50, 1284
 Goodman 48
BLUX
 Katharine (____) 1074
BLY
 Dorothy (____) 753
 Elizabeth (____) 753
 Thomas 753
BLYTH
 Margaret 1132
BOADEN
 Ambrose 1113, 1115
BOARE
 George 987
BODFISH
 Sarah 183
BOGGUST
 John 184, 185, 801, 1160, 1161,
 1180, 1181, 1460
BOIDDSON
 Thomas 888
BOLLES
 John 672
 Joseph 707
 Mary 707
BOLTWOOD
 Martha 1931
 Sarah 1931
BOND
 Elizabeth 110, 111, 352, 2098
 Hepzibah 111
 Jane (Norton) (Simpson) 1340, 1341
 John 352, 1947
 Jonas 111
 Nicholas 1341
 Sarah 352
 Thomas 352
 William 111, 240, 351, 352, 2098
BONFIELD
 Goodwife 252
BONHAM/BONUM 473
 George 473, 652, 1297, 1496, 1497,
 1716, 1945
 Patience 978
 Sarah (Morton) 1297
BONNEY
 Dorcas (Samson) 1622, 1623
 Mary 1272
 Sarah 1190
 Thomas 1622, 1623

BONYTHON/BONIGHTON/**BENIGHTON**

Elizabeth 693, 697

John 696, 1183

Richard 180, 693-697, 1084, 1181-

1183, 1295, 1393, 1880, 1951

Susanna 693, 695, 697

BOOBEER

Joan 534

Joseph 534

Mary (Codner) 534

BOORDES

Goodman 1558

BOOSEY

Esther (Ward?) 279

Hannah 1509

Hester (Ward) 1920

James 1509

Joseph 279, 1920

Mary 1757, 1759

BOOTH

Elizabeth 1264

Humphrey 264

Rebecca () 264

BOREMAN/BORMAN

Hannah (Annable) 185

Lucy () 185, 186

Thomas 185, 186, 295, 1568

William 818

BORODELL

Ann 523

BOSSEROOT

Mr. 391

BOSTON

Ann (Devereux) 533

John 532

Sarah 285

Walter 533

BOSWORTH/BOSWELL

Anne () 192

Bathsheba 189, 190

Benjamin 188, 190

Bethiah 190

Deliverance 190

Edward 190, 191, 267

Elizabeth 189, 192, 205

Elizabeth () 188-190

Esther (Smith) 190

Hannah 1070

Hannah (Howland) 189, 1021-1023

John 186, 187, 214, 416, 833, 1568

Jonathan 187-191, 267, 268, 1023

Joseph 188-190

Mary 190, 267, 268

Mercy (Bumstead) 192

Nathaniel 190

Rebecca 189

Restored 192

Samuel 192

Sarah 192

Zaccheus 191-193

BOUND

John 1861

BOURMAN

Hannah (Annable) 49

Thomas 49

BOURNE

Anne 1564

Elizabeth () 2032

Jared 220, 221

Jarrett 627

Margaret 2032

Martha 208

Mr. 1751

Nehemiah 153

Thomas 208, 2032

William 1717

BOWDON

Joane 2037

BOWEN

Elizabeth () (Marsh) 265

Elizabeth (Nichols) 716

Griffith 626, 1569

Richard 265

Thomas 716

BOWER

John 13

Mr. 1029

BOWES

Barbara (Watts) 1950

Cordelia 209

Thomas 1950

BOWLER

Mr. 1209

BOWLES/BOOLLS

Elizabeth 896

Joseph 2081

BOWMAN

Anna () 193-196

Dorcas 195

Francis 194-196

Hannah 196

Joanna 195, 196

John 193, 195

Martha (Sherman) 195

Mary 195

Nathaniel 193-196, 327, 476, 889,

890, 1840, 2005

Rebecca (Smith) (Smith) 195

BOWNE/BOWN

Hannah (Feake) 658

John 658

BOWYER

Mary 1396

BOYCE

993

BOYDEN

Thomas 494, 1151

BOYLSTON

Thomas 1126

BOYSE

Joanna 2000

- Joseph 607
BRABROOK
 Widow 353
BRACKENBURY
 Alice () 201, 202
 Amy (Anderson) 198, 202
 Anne 202
 Anne () 202
 Elizabeth 198
 Ellen () 197-199
 Emma (Anderson) 963
 Hannah 198, 199
 John 197-199, 202, 962, 1685
 Katherine 198
 Mary 202
 Mercy (Wigglesworth) 202
 Miles 199
 Richard 35, 196-199, 201, 202, 808,
 1140, 1232, 1335, 1372, 1812,
 1813, 1836, 2056
 Samuel 201, 202
 William 198-202, 283, 505, 835, 838
BRACKETT/BRACKETT
 Alice (Blower) 203-206
 Eleanor 695
 Elizabeth 204
 Elizabeth (Bosworth) 189, 205
 Elizabeth (Waldo) 206
 Hannah 205
 Hannah (French) 204, 205
 James 204, 205
 John 17, 204, 205, 1317
 Josiah 204-206
 Martha (Ray) 206
 Mary 205
 Peter 172, 189, 204-206, 751, 1399
 Priscilla 1200
 Rachel 205, 206
 Rachel () 205, 206
 Richard 138, 189, 203, 204, 206
 Ruth (Ellis) 205
 Sarah 204, 206, 1200
 Sarah (Marsh) 205
 Sarah (Parker) (Foster) 205, 1399
 Sarah (Stedman) 17
BRADBURY
 Mary (Perkins) 1431, 1432
 Thomas 67, 180, 414, 844, 847,
 1431, 1432, 1631
BRADFORD
 Alice 1272, 1576, 1577
 Alice (Carpenter) (Southworth) 207,
 208, 314, 561, 715, 1520, 1642
 Alice (Hanson) 208
 Alice (Richards) 208, 1577
 Dorothy (May) 208, 209
 Hannah 1576, 1577
 Jael (Hobart) 208
 John 207, 208, 1576, 1890
 Joseph 207-209, 561
 Martha (Bourne) 208
 Mary 1576
 Mary (Wood) (Holmes) 208
 Melatiah 1576
 Mercy 207, 208, 1576
 Moses 1570
 Rebecca (Bartlett) 1623
 Robert 1415, 1569, 1570
 Samuel 1066, 1576
 Sarah 1576
 Thomas 845, 1576
 William 36, 112, 174, 182, 207-209,
 228, 230, 314, 355, 376, 390, 456,
 458, 468, 489, 502, 515, 516, 560,
 561, 613, 714-716, 729, 731, 777,
 798, 878, 925, 937, 1120, 1123,
 1237, 1296, 1297, 1384, 1386,
 1520, 1531, 1576, 1577, 1585,
 1597, 1623, 1642, 1697, 1710,
 1712-1714, 1819, 1945, 1969,
 2008, 2016, 2032, 2075, 2087
BRADING
 James 1544
BRADISH
 Robert 1757
BRADLEY
 John 35, 817
BRADSHEW
 Richard 1841
BRADSTREET
 Ann (Downing) (Gardner) 211-213,
 734
 Ann (Wood) (Price) 214
 Anna 212
 Anne 211, 213
 Anne (Dudley) 213, 583, 585, 586
 Dorothy 213, 486
 Dudley 211, 212, 214, 1886
 Hannah 213, 1983
 John 211-214, 1435, 1436
 Lucy 211
 Lucy (Woodbridge) 214
 Margery () 213
 Martha () 213
 Mary 211
 Mercy 211, 214, 1886
 Mercy (Tyng) 213
 Samuel 211-213, 2090
 Sarah 213
 Sarah (Perkins) 214, 1435, 1436
 Simon 187, 209-215, 416, 486, 543,
 544, 548, 549, 585, 587, 734, 833,
 1028, 1105, 1192, 1394, 1436,
 1568, 1762, 1783, 1886, 1969,
 1983, 1994, 2090
BRADWICK
 Joyce 144, 215, 1270
BRAINERD
 Daniel 1720
 Hannah (Spencer?) (Sexton) 1720
BRAMHALL
 Martha 842

- BRAND**
 Benjamin 215
 George 903
 John 215
 Martha (Heath) 903
- BRANDEN**
 Belinde () (Harewood) 1878
 Hugh 1878
- BRANKER**
 Abigail (Searle) 216, 217, 1927
 John 215-217, 1925, 1927
- BRATCHER**
 Austin 55, 108, 217, 218, 263, 276,
 460, 498, 634, 1000, 1077, 1161,
 1188, 1369, 1383, 1408 1444,
 1504, 1567, 1595, 1651, 1728,
 1731, 1779, 1866, 1921, 2006
- BRATTLE**
 Thomas 2028
- BRAY**
 Osmond 2098
- BREAD**
 Allen 1494
- BRECK**
 Edward 767, 938, 1855
- BREDCAKE**
 Thomas 303
- BRENTON**
 Abigail 220, 221, 223, 224
 Barnabas 222, 223
 Dorothy () 222, 223
 Ebenezer 220, 221, 223
 Elizabeth 220, 222-224
 Hannah (Davis) 222
 Jahleel 220-223
 Martha 222, 224
 Martha (Burton) 220, 222, 223
 Mary 222-224, 1628
 Mehitabel 220, 222-224
 Priscilla (Byfield) (Waldron) 223
 Richard 223
 Sarah 220, 222-224, 631
 William 218-224, 408, 525, 631, 751,
 760, 1333, 1604, 1628
- BRERETON**
 William 57
- BRETT**
 Frances 1537
 Isabel 225, 1111
 James 762
 Samuel 762
 William 925
- BREWER**
 Ann 225, 226
 Daniel 225, 226, 522, 1290, 1291
 Elizabeth (Kingsbury) 226
 Elizabeth (Rand) 226
 George 226
 Hannah 226
 Hannah (Morrill) 226, 1291
 Joanna 225, 226
- Joanna () 225, 226
 Nathaniel 225, 226, 1734
 Sarah 225, 226
- BREWSTER**
 Abigail 280
 Edward 230
 Fear 37, 227, 229, 1198
 Francis 230
 John 1139
 Jonathan 93, 113, 228, 1252, 1351,
 1845
 Love 115, 228, 229, 448, 449, 2034
 Lucretia (Oldham) 228, 1351
 Mary 1845
 Mary () 228, 229
 Nathaniel 230, 280, 1212, 1213
 Patience 227, 228, 1198, 1522
 Sarah 115
 Sarah (Collier) 229, 448
 Sarah (Ludlow?) 1212, 1213
 William 37, 38, 227-230, 260, 503,
 608, 715, 1160, 1198, 1237, 1282,
 1284, 1286, 1327, 1522, 1744,
 1817, 1845, 2075, 2087
 Wrestling 228, 229
- BRIAN**
 Thomas 617
- BRIDGE**
 Capt. 277
 Edward 226
 John 672, 1448, 2098
 Mary 231
- BRIDGEMAN/BRIDGMAN**
 John 32
 Mary 119
- BRIDGES**
 Christian (Stoddard) (Pierce) 232
 Edward 1037
 Elizabeth (Norton) 1338
 Hackaliah 705
 Hannah () 232
 Josiah 1338
 Mary 232
 Mary () 233
 Persis 232
 Persis (Pierce) 231, 233
 Peter 233
 Rebecca 232, 233
 Robert 233, 1910
 Samuel 232
 William 231-234, 1351
- BRIDGHAM**
 Henry 1830
- BRIDHAM**
 Elizabeth (Harding) 857
 Henry 857
- BRIGDEN**
 Thomas 461, 1581
- BRIGGS**
 Ann () 236
 Clement 30, 234-237, 925, 928, 937,

- 1515, 1562, 1778, 2098
 David 235, 236
 Edmund 235
 Elizabeth () 236, 237
 Experience () 236
 Hannah 2030
 Hannah (Packard) 236
 Joan (Allen) 30, 236, 237
 John 235, 237, 1294
 Jonathan 235, 236
 Mary () 233, 237
 Mr. 1296
 Remember 235-237
 Thomas 235, 236
 Walter 2030
 William 233
- BRIGHT**
- Abigail 240-242, 1348
 Anna 240-243
 Anna (Goldstone) 241, 243
 Beriah 240-243
 Edward 238
 Elizabeth 240, 242
 Francis 238, 1686
 Hannah 242
 Henry 121, 239-243, 251, 676, 700, 1348
 John 110, 240, 242
 Mary 240, 242
 Mary () 240-242
 Mary (Barsham) 109, 110, 242
 Mary (Coolidge) 242
 Nathaniel 240-242
 Thomas 657
- BRIMSMEAD**
- John 1809
- BRINLEY**
- Ann 397
 Francis 397
- BRISCO/BRISCOE**
- Benjamin 2013
 William 19, 679, 680
- BRISTOS**
- Widow 1630
- BRISTOW**
- Jane 1359
- BRITTEN**
- Nathaniel 1863
- BRITTERIDGE**
- Richard 243, 244
- BROCK**
- John 1008
 Mr. 1494
 Sarah (Symmes) (Hough) 1008
- BROCKHOLLS**
- Capt. 1114
- BROME**
- John 1481
- BRONSON/BRONSUNN**
- John 1893
 Mary 944
- BROOKE**
- Lord 960, 961
- BROOKEN/BROOKING/BROOKINGS**
- Henry 1461
 John 1453
 Mary (Walford) 1903, 1904
 William 1904
- BROOKS/BROOK/BROOKE/**
- BROOKES**
- Elizabeth (Winslow) 2025
 Gilbert 1790
 Henry 200, 461, 1314, 1582
 Isaac 1888
 John 1445
 Mehitable (Mowry) (Kingsley) 1314
 Paul 1074
 Rebecca? (Hedges) 905, 906
 Robert 2025
 Susanna () (Richardson) 1581, 1582
 Susanna (Hanford) (Whiston) 879, 880, 1975
 Timothy 1313, 1314
 William 879, 880, 980, 1975
- BROSE**
- Edward 543
- BROTHERTON**
- Alice 2091
- BROUGHTON**
- Thomas 2002
- BROWN/BROWNE**
- Abigail 251, 253, 254
 Abraham 244-246, 251, 252, 256, 265, 552, 1059, 1677, 2087, 2088, 2093
 Andrew 27, 1950
 Ann (Mason) 1228
 Anna 251, 2000
 Anne 1058, 2039
 Arthur 1534
 Benjamin 1285
 Bethia 111
 Daniel 247
 Dorothy 1022
 Dorothy () 256, 257, 2099
 Edmund 246, 1059, 2087, 2088, 2093
 Elizabeth 254, 1030
 Elizabeth () 247, 252, 254
 Elizabeth () () 265
 Elizabeth (Ruggles) 1606
 Esther (Makepeace) 257
 Francis 333, 334, 1416
 George 264, 266
 Grace () 248, 249
 Hachaliah 1030
 Hannah 245, 252, 256, 257, 2087, 2093
 Hannah (House) 252
 Henry 831, 1630, 1942
 Hugh 246, 247, 557

- Jabez 1022
 James 51, 248-254, 557, 835, 1022, 1023, 1998
 Joan (Shelton) 2087
 John 110, 111, 234, 244-247, 251, 252, 254-259, 261, 265, 266, 268, 327, 470, 563, 617, 645, 775, 799, 855, 1228, 1494, 1520, 1630, 1653, 1684, 1999, 2000, 2087, 2088, 2093, 2098, 2099
 Jonathan 245, 246, 1059
 Joseph 222
 Judith (____) 252, 254
 Lydia 245, 706, 1488
 Lydia (____) 245
 Lydia (Buckland) 268
 Lydia (Howland) 1021-1023
 Martha 251, 253, 254
 Martha (____) (Ford) 260, 687
 Martha (____) (Lawrence) (Chapman) 334
 Mary 245, 251, 252, 254, 256, 258, 260, 261, 563, 1059, 1622, 2000
 Mary (____) 261
 Mary (Crampthorne) 2087, 2088, 2093
 Mary (Dix) 245, 552
 Mary (Gillett) 768
 Mary (Hoyt) 1030
 Mary (Shattuck) 244, 245
 Mary (Woodman) 252
 Mehitable (Brenton) 222
 Mr. 823, 935
 Nathaniel 111, 252, 254, 2021
 Persis (Bridges) 232
 Peter 258-261, 327, 563, 687, 767, 768, 775, 786, 1136, 1622, 1925, 2099
 Phebe (Harding) 258, 855
 Priscilla 260, 261, 775
 Rebecca 261, 267
 Remember 258, 259
 Richard 245, 246, 256, 262-266, 501, 1145, 2087
 Robert 862, 863
 Samuel 251, 252, 254, 255, 266, 645, 1684
 Sarah 245, 252, 266, 267, 2087
 Sarah (Barsham) (Mansfield) 109-111
 Sarah (Cutting) 250-254
 Sarah (Harker) 862, 863
 Thomas 245, 246, 264-266, 303, 1030
 Thomasine (____) 266, 267
 Unica 1136
 Unica (____) (Buxton) 1136
 Wait (Waterman) 1942
 William 51, 53, 110, 111, 176, 232, 266, 267, 535, 607, 971, 1171, 1204, 1234, 1284, 1285, 1439, 1606, 1761, 1814
 _____ 1057
 BROWNELL
 Thomas 1294, 1502
 BROWNING
 Malachi 857, 1641
 Mr. 1906
 Sarah 2005
 Thomas 857
 BRUCE
 Sarah (____) 2095
 BRUDE
 Thomas 1613
 BRUEN
 Mr. 1246
 BRUFF
 Edmund 331
 Mary (Chandler) 331
 BRUNDISH
 Bethia 300, 1136
 Mary 1030
 BRUSHETT
 Christabell 726, 1548, 1866
 BRYAN/BRIAN
 Alexander 1012
 Stephen 573
 Thomas 230
 BRYANT
 Abigail (Shaw) 1661
 Stephen 92, 99, 1637, 1659, 1661
 Steven 616
 BUCK
 Elizabeth 328
 Enoch 1795
 John 328, 653
 Lydia 2006
 Rachel (Levens) 1175
 Samuel 1175
 Sarah (Faunce) (Doty) 653
 BUCKETT
 Mary 267, 1706
 BUCKINGHAM
 Duke of 1340
 Esther (Hosmer) 1004
 Mary (Willet) (Hooker) 2000
 Thomas 1003, 1004, 2000
 BUCKLAND
 Deborah (Allen) 268
 Hannah 528
 Joseph 188, 268
 Lydia 268
 Mary (Bosworth) 267, 268
 Nicholas 527
 Sarah 527, 528
 Temperance 528
 Temperance (Denslow) 528
 Thomas 528
 Timothy 527
 William 188, 190, 267, 268, 1482
 BUCKLEY
 Dorothy 1886

- Edward 1519
 William 1884
BUCKMINSTER
 Elizabeth (Clark) 1155
BUCKNAM
 Elizabeth 1147
 Hannah 1147
 John 1996
 Josias 505, 1147
 William 1146, 1147, 1996
 ____ (Wilkinson) 1996
BUFFUM/BUFFAM
 Goodwife 1305
 Joshua 1305
 Lydia 734
 ____ 993
BUGBY
 Edward 268
 Judith (____) 268, 269, 1398, 1399
 Richard 268, 269, 1398, 1399
BULBROOKE
 John 352
BULFLOWER
 Henry 607
BULGAR
 John 271
 Lettice (Underhill) 270, 271, 1862
 Richard 269-271, 1862
BULKELEY
 Dorcas 1074, 1075
 Edward 1007, 1249
 Elizabeth 1007
 Martha 1249, 1250
 Olive (Irby) 1007
 Peter 1008, 1249
BULL
 Dixey 18, 272, 547, 1219, 1325, 1538
 Henry 272, 1987
 John 138, 272, 548
 Mary (____) 138
 Phebe (Gove) 796
 Rebecca 483
 Robert 796, 797
 Seth 272
 Thomas 1751, 1752
 ____ (Caly?) 548
BULLARD
 Benjamin 1466
 Martha (Pidge) 1466
 William 81, 1382
 ____ 359
BULLOCK
 Elizabeth 617
 Erasmus 273
 Henry 737
 Richard 273
 Robert 273
BUMPAS
 Edward 273-276, 327, 520
 Elizabeth 275
 Elizabeth (Banks) (Whitmer) 275
 Hannah 275, 1739
 Hannah (____) 274, 275, 327
 Isaac 275
 Jacob 275
 John 275
 Joseph 275
 Mary 275
 Phebe (Lovel) 275
 Philip 275, 520
 Samuel 275, 520
 Sarah 275
 Sarah (____) 275
 Sarah (Eaton) 275
 Thomas 275, 520
 William 1739
 Wybra (Glass) 275
BUMPUS/BOMPASS
 Edward 1938
BUMSTEAD
 Goodman 402
 Hannah 1348
 Hannah (Odlin) 1348, 1350
 Jeremiah 204, 1348, 1350
 Mercy 192
 Sarah (Blanchard) 1348
 Thomas 172, 192
BUNCE
 Elizabeth 1979
 Sarah 1979
 Thomas 117, 1755, 1979
BUNDY
 John 331
 Martha (Chandler) 331
BUNELL
 William 276, 277
BUNKER/BUNCKER
 George 201, 1015, 1028, 1033, 1515
 James 708
 Margaret (Wells) (Howe) 1015
 Martha 1051
 Mr. 1149
BUNTING
 Thomas 1518
BURBANK
 Caleb 860
 John 868
 Martha (Smith) 860
 Sarah (Hart) (Scone) 868
BURCHAM
 Edward 278
 Frances 1264
BURCHER/BIRCHER
 Edward 277, 278, 714
BURDEN
 George 288, 1394
BURDETT/BURDET
 George 781, 1099, 1880
BURGE
 Thomas 114

BURGESS/BURGIS

Elizabeth (Bassett) 129
 Richard 77, 496, 780
 Thomas 129

BURMAN see BOURMAN

BURNELL

William 276

BURNHAM

Ann (Wright) 2073
 Thomas 635, 638, 2073

BURR

Abigail (Brewster) 280
 Abigail (Glover) 280
 Daniel 280, 1919
 Elizabeth 279, 1359, 1649
 Elizabeth (Prudden) 279
 Esther (Ward?) (Boosey) 279
 Frances () 591
 Hannah (Goodyear) (Wakeman) 279
 Hester (Ward) (Boosey) 1920
 Jehu 278-280, 299-301, 1359, 1649, 1920
 John 279, 280, 299, 301, 1920
 Jonathan 591
 Mary (Ward) 279, 1919, 1920
 Nathaniel 279, 1919, 1920
 Sarah 1919
 Sarah (Fitch) 279
 Sarah (Ward) 279, 1919, 1920

BURRAGE

Joanna (Stowers) 1781, 1782
 John 1163, 1781, 1782
 Nathaniel 1782

BURRELL/BURRILL

Elizabeth 2079
 John 1645
 Sarah () 1645

BURROUGHS/BOROWES/

BURROWGHES

Charles 885
 George 885
 James 363, 861
 Jeremiah 885
 Josiah 885
 Mr. 696, 2031
 Sarah (Church) 363
 Sarah (Ruck) (Hathorne) 885

BURSELL

Anna 1643
 James 1643

BURSLEY

Elizabeth 282
 Elizabeth () 1022
 Elizabeth (Howland) 282
 Hugh 1083
 Joanna 282
 Joanna (Hull) 281
 John 280-283, 1084
 Mary 281
 Temperance 282
 Thomas 281

BURT

Anne () 725
 Beatrice 1484
 Edward 1378, 1379
 Hugh 1108, 1109, 1495
 James 725
 Jonathan 1692
 Richard 725
 Sarah (Johnson) 1108
 398

BURTON

Abigail (Brenton) 223
 Edward 283-285
 Hannah 283, 284
 Margaret (Otis) 284, 285
 Martha 222, 223
 Phebe 283, 284
 Ruth 284
 Sarah 283, 284
 Stephen 223
 Thomas 222, 285

BUSBY

Nicholas 1918, 1919

BUSH

Reynold 240
 Sam 351, 352

BUSHNELL

Edward 140, 141
 Francis 1004
 Hannah 1004
 Martha (Hallor) 141
 Mary 287
 Samuel 1004

BUSHROD/BUSHRODE

Thomas 625, 1209

BUSTEED

Thomas 625

BUSWELL

Samuel 720, 1128, 1129
 Sarah (Keyes) 1129

BUTHO

Mary 229

BUTLER

Anne (Bishop) (Holman) 974, 976
 Daniel 286-288
 Edward 1040
 Elizabeth 287, 288
 Elizabeth () 285-288
 Elizabeth (Olmsted) 287
 Elizabeth (Stone) 1955
 Hannah 287, 288
 Henry 974
 Joseph 286-288
 Lydia 1268
 Mabel (Olmstead) 287
 Mary 287, 288
 Mary (Alford) 1345
 Mary (Bushnell) (Miller) 287
 Mary (Goodrich) 287
 Nathaniel 20, 286-288
 Nicholas 1575

- Peter 1345
 Rebecca 1770
 Richard 285, 286, 288
 Samuel 286-288
 Sarah 1771
 Sarah () 20
 Sarah (Green) 287, 288
 Sarah (Stone) 287, 1770, 1771
 Thomas 286-288, 374, 1771, 1955
 William 288, 1358
- BUTRY**
 John 1411
- BUTTER**
 Ann 406
- BUTTERWORTH**
 John 1380
 Samuel 1919
- BUTTERY**
 Elizabeth (Knopp) 1144
- BUTTOLPH**
 Mehitable 707
 Thomas 707, 827, 857
- BUTTON**
 Abigail 291, 295
 Daniel 294, 295, 2088
 Deborah 291
 Elizabeth (Bosworth) (Morse) 192
 Elizabeth (Wheeler) (Duston) 293, 294, 296
 Grace () 289, 291
 Hannah 294
 Joan () 289-291
 Joan () (Thornton) 293, 294
 John 288-292, 401, 1604
 Lettice () 294
 Mary 291, 294, 2088
 Mary () (Simmons) 290, 291
 Mary (Lanphere) 2088
 Mary (Neff) 295
 Matthias 292-298, 2088
 Mr. 2058
 Patience 295
 Peter 295, 2088
 Robert 1789
 Samuel 192
 Sarah 293, 294, 296
 Teagle () 293, 294
 Thomas 295
 William 298, 716
- BUXTON**
 Clement 1136
 Elizabeth 1163
 Sarah 1136
 Unica () 1136
- BUYS**
 Jan Cornelison 1617
 Phebe (Sales) (Nyssen) 1617
- BYAM**
 Abraham 1361
 Sarah () (Onge) 1361
- BYFIELD/BIFIELD**
- Elizabeth (Tomlins) 1827
 Mr. 2058
 Nathaniel 223
 Nicholas 1827
 Priscilla 223
- BYLEY**
 Henry 585
 Mary 585
 Rebecca 837
 Rebecca (Swaine) 846
- BYRAM**
 Nicholas 518, 1682
- BYRD**
 Thomas 327
- CABLE**
 Ann () (Betts) 299, 300
 Elizabeth () 300
 John 280, 299-301, 493
 Rebecca 299, 300
 Sarah () 300
- CADWELL**
 Abigail 1752
 Edward 1752
 Elizabeth (Stebbins) (Wilson) 1752, 1753
 Mary 1752
 Matthew 1752
 Thomas 1752, 1753
 William 1752
- CADY**
 Judith (Knopp) 1144, 1145
 Nicholas 1144, 1145
- CAKEBREAD**
 Mary 303
 Sarah () 302, 303
 Thomas 301-303
- CALDWELL/CAULDWELL**
 Dillingham 549
 John 445, 549, 550
 Sarah (Dillingham) 549, 550
- CALKIN**
 Goodman 1263
- CALL**
 Elizabeth 1665
 Hannah (Kettle) 1124, 1125
 Joanna () (Shepardson) 1665
 John 1125
 Lydia (Shepardson) 1665
 Thomas 1665
- CALLOW**
 Judith () (Clocke) 304, 305
 Oliver 304, 305
- CALVERT**
 Mr. 755
- CALY/CALEY**
 Abraham 548
 Emma 548
 Jacob 548
 Rebecca 548
 Sarah 549, 550
 Thomas 550, 796, 797

- Thomasine () 548
CAMBELL
 David 1669
CAMMOCK
 Frances (Rich) 306, 1619
 Margaret () 306, 1114
 Martha 1619
 Martha (Smith) 1691, 1692
 Thomas 305-307, 696, 1094, 1113-1115, 1325, 1589, 1619, 1699, 2037
CAMP/CAMPE
 Eady/Edith () (Tilley) 1824
 Mary 2090
 Nicholas 673, 1824
CAMPFIELD
 Mr. 1955
CAMPION
 Clement 956, 1138, 1141
CANDALL
 Edward 14, 1372
CANEY
 Thomas 1157
CANNAGE
 Matthew 307, 308, 2088
CANNON
 John 308, 1135, 1804
CANTERBURY
 William 785
CANTLEBURY
 Beatrice (Burt) 1484
 William 737, 1484
CAPEN/CAPON
 Ann 1050
 Bernard 110, 125, 309-311, 605, 803, 1528, 1532, 1595, 1596, 1867, 1868
 Dorothy 310, 311, 1867
 Elizabeth 310, 311, 1867
 Hannah 311
 Honor 310, 311, 1867
 James 309-311
 Joan (Purchase) 309, 310, 1528, 1532
 John 110, 125, 309, 310, 369, 1867-1869
 Mary (Bass) 124, 125, 310
 Redegon (Clap) 310
 Ruth 310, 311
 Susan 1595
 Susanna 310, 803
 Susanna (Barsham) 109, 110
CARD
 John 1096, 2047
CARDER
 Susanna 1942
CAREW
 John 1252
CARLTON
 John 720
CARMAN
 Abigail 311, 312
 Caleb 311, 312
 Elizabeth () 312
 Florence () 312, 313
 Hannah () 312
 John 311-313, 1134, 2088
 Joshua 312
CARPENTER
 Abigail 1382
 Agnes 314, 716
 Alexander 208, 313, 314, 716, 1297
 Alice 208, 314, 1711, 1714
 Juliana 314, 1123, 1297, 1298
 Mary 314
 Priscilla 208, 313, 314, 716, 1297, 2076
 Susannah (England) 575
 William 179, 1073, 1313, 1382
CARR
 George 214, 832
 Robert 1116
CARRINGTON
 Edward 315-318
 Elizabeth 316, 317
 Elizabeth () 316, 317
 John 1756
 Mary 317, 1730
 Mary () 317
 Sarah 317
 Thomas 317, 318
CARTER
 Abigail 320
 Caleb 320
 Catherine () 319
 Elias 319
 Elisha 319
 Joshua 318-320
 Judith 462
 Margaret 1897
 Mary (Field) 319
 Richard 1396
 Robert 320, 1315, 1316
 Thomas 1292, 1581, 1664
CARTWRIGHT
 Abraham 1149
 Bethia 1337
 Edward 305
 Elizabeth (Morris) 903
CARVER
 Catherine (White) (Leggatt) 321
 John 36, 320-322, 502, 503, 609, 1023, 1160, 1224, 1237, 1269, 1282, 1283, 1315, 1593, 1989
 Martha () 28
 Robert 28, 321, 819
CARWITHE
 Katherine 757
CARWITHEN
 David 317, 318
 Elizabeth (Paine) 317, 318
 Margaret 1391

- CARWITHY
Mr. 400
- CARY
Abigail (Penniman) 1428, 1429
James 1953
John 1429
Sarah 1092
- CASE
John 1724
Sarah (Spencer) 1724
William 220, 221
- CASH
Jane 1439
- CASTEL/CASTLE
Gregory 308
Henry 668
- CATLIN
Mary (____) (Elmer) 636
Thomas 636
- CAULE
Thomas 1981
- CERMEN see KIRMAN
- CHADBOURNE
Humphrey 1761, 2102, 2103
Lucy (Treworgye) 1761
- CHADDOCK
Capt. 1088
- CHADWELL
Richard 544
- CHADWICK
Charles 322-324, 998
Elizabeth (____) 323, 324
John 323, 324
Thomas 323, 324
- CHAFFEE
Matthew 1247
- CHALKER
Jane 1119
- CHAMBERLAIN/CHAMBERLIN
Abigail? 1776
Edmund 81
Edward 81
John 1867
Thomas 81, 1398
- CHAMBERS
Abigail 325, 326
Alice (____) 325
Amy 324-326, 1240
Elizabeth 133
Margaret 325
Mary 325
Mary (____) 325
Thomas 325, 326, 1240
- CHAMPERNOWNE/
CHAMPERNOWN/
CHAMPERNOUNE
____ 1880
Francis 783, 1116, 1141, 1157, 1159,
1220, 2047, 2048
- CHAMPNEY
Hester 462
- Jane (____) 1496
John 1496
Lydia 1496
Mary 1582
Richard 1495, 1496
Sarah 1495, 1496
- CHANDLER
Anna 328, 330
Benjamin 327, 328, 330
Edmund 98, 195, 274, 326, 328-331,
930, 931, 1120
Edward 327
Elizabeth (Buck) 328
Hester 721
Isabella (Chilton) 331, 354
John 328, 330, 1569
Joseph 327, 328, 330
Lydia 328, 329, 930
Margaret 522, 524
Martha 331, 332
Mary 328, 330-332
Mercy (____) 328
Nathaniel 331
Roger 329-332, 354, 2036
Ruth 328-330
Samuel 327-329, 331, 931, 1093,
1094
Sarah 328, 330, 331
William 524
- CHANNON
Johan 2088
- CHAPLIN
Martha 1389
- CHAPMAN
Edward 335
Elizabeth 333, 334
Elizabeth (Palmer) (Sloan) 1381
Hannah (Spencer?) (Sexton)
(Brainerd) 1720
John 332-335
Jonathan 1720
Martha (____) (Lawrence) 334
Mary 333, 334
Ralph 93
William 1200, 1381
- CHAPPELL/CHAPELL
George 1956
Nathaniel 1008
Robert 1688
- CHARD
Elizabeth 465, 688
William 919
- CHARLES
John 1013, 1033, 1081, 1082
William 1412
Charles II (King of England) 1116
- CHARLTON/CHARLETON
Michael 923, 924
- CHARTER
Jane 1505

CHASE

Aquilla 1630
 Benjamin 336, 337, 1670, 1672
 Hannah (Sherman) 1672
 Mary 336, 337, 840
 Mary (____) 336, 337
 Philip/Phillipa (Sherman) 337, 1670, 1672
 William 336-339, 987, 1672, 2088

CHATFIELD

Anne (Higginson) 935
 Thomas 935

CHAULKLY

Robert 233

CHAUNCEY/CHANCEY/
CHANCY/CHAUNCY

Abigail (Strong) 1488
 Charles 877, 878, 925, 926, 1091, 1178
 Elnathan 926
 Israel 1858
 Mr. 1925

CHAUNER

Margery 339

CHECKLEY

John 1454, 1590

CHEESEBOROUGH/

CHESEBOROUGH/

CHEESEBORROW

Abigail (____) 342
 Abigail (Ingraham?) 341
 Andronicus 342
 Ann (Stevenson) 339-342
 Bridget 1264
 David 342
 Elisha 341, 343, 345, 1383
 Hannah (Denison) 341, 342
 Jabez 342
 John 342
 Jonathan 342
 Joseph 343
 Junia 342
 Martha 342
 Mary 342
 Nathaniel 341, 342, 345
 Rebecca (Palmer) 343, 1383
 Samuel 341, 342, 345
 Sarah 341, 343
 William 339-345, 918, 1266, 1383, 1699, 1700

CHEEVER

Elizabeth 785
 Ellen (Lothrop) 557, 1204
 Ezekiel 1203, 1204
 Mary 1186

CHELSAM

Mary 847

CHENERY

John 359, 1127
 Margaret 1275

CHENEY

Agnes 902
 Daniel 1485
 Ellen 1108
 John 1484, 1485
 Mary (Plummer) 1485
 Sarah 1484
 William 1394

CHESHOLM

Thomas 1573

CHESLEY

Philip 847, 848, 1553, 1554, 1985
 Sarah (Rawlins) 1553

CHESS

Mary (Hall) 89

CHESTER

Dorcas 348
 Dorothy (Hooker) 345, 347-349, 984, 1573, 1753
 Elizabeth (Pitman) 349
 Eunice 347, 348, 1730
 Frances (Tough) 348, 1753
 John 345, 347-349, 984, 1752, 1753
 Leonard 345-349, 360, 984, 1730, 1753
 Mary 345, 347
 Mary (____) 345, 347
 Mercy 347, 348
 Prudence 348
 Sampson 348, 1752, 1753
 Sarah (Welles) 347
 Stephen 347, 348
 William 345

CHEW

John 716

CHICHESTER

Mary (____) 1284
 William 1284

CHICKERING

Francis 302, 303
 Henry 639, 640, 1063, 1141

CHILD/CHILDS

Benjamin 351, 352, 672
 Elizabeth 352
 Elizabeth (Bond) (Palmer) 351, 352, 2098
 Ellen (Empson) 352
 Ephraim 349-353, 674, 677, 917, 1015, 1132, 1145, 2098
 John 351
 Joseph 264, 1366
 Mary (Truant) 1840
 Richard 351, 352, 1840
 Robert 107, 108, 1873, 1877
 Sarah (____) 264
 Wolstone 352

CHILLINGWORTH/

CHILLINGSWORTH

Sarah 1737
 Thomas 424, 1737

CHILSON

Walsingum 535, 809, 1102

CHILTON

Christian 354
 Elizabeth 354
 Ingle 354
 Isabella 331, 354
 James 331, 354, 355, 2029, 2030
 Jane 354
 Joel 354
 John 353
 Lionel 353
 Mary 353-355, 2029

CHIPMAN

Hope 395
 Hope (Howland) 1021, 1022
 John 395, 1022
 Samuel 395
 Sarah (Cobb) 395

CHUBB

Avis/Annis (____) 355-357
 Deliverance 356, 357
 John 356
 Mercy (Plum) 356
 Susanna 357
 Thomas 35, 105, 355, 356, 1204
 William 355, 357

CHUBBUCK

Alice (Hobart) 959
 Thomas 959

CHURCH

Abigail 363
 Alice (Southworth) 362, 1710, 1711
 Benjamin 362, 1711
 Caleb 362, 1736, 1737
 Charles 362
 David 359, 360
 Deborah 363
 Deborah (____) 363
 Elizabeth 362
 Elizabeth (Warren) 362, 1936
 Garrett 358-360
 Joanna (Sprague) 362, 1736, 1737
 John 359
 Jonathan 359, 360
 Joseph 362
 Mary 359, 360, 363
 Mary (____) 359, 360
 Mary (Tucker) 362
 Nathaniel 362, 1707
 Rebecca (____) (Scottow) 363
 Rebecca (Shattuck) 359
 Richard 78, 112-115, 360-364, 1121,
 1190, 1251, 1385, 1519, 1711,
 1737, 1935, 1936
 Samuel 359, 360
 Sarah 359, 360, 363
 Sarah (____) 359
 Sarah (Barstow) 362

CHURCHILL

Hannah (Pontus) 1492
 Henry 575
 John 518, 520, 575, 929, 1492

Mary 575, 2091
 Mary (____) (Doty) 575
 Rebecca (Delano) 520
 William 1714

CHURCHMAN

Anna 1598
 Hugh 46, 594
 John 364

CLAPP/CLAP

Abigail (Wright) (Sharpe) 2073
 Anna (____) (Annable) 1884
 Cornelius 366
 Deborah (Smith) 367
 Desire 366, 367
 Edward 368, 369
 Elizabeth 366, 367
 Elizabeth (Bursley) (Goodspeed) 282
 Experience 367
 Hannah (Leeds) 367
 Hopetill 366, 367
 Increase 282
 Joanna (Ford) 364-366, 689
 Johan (Channon) 2088
 Nicholas 338, 369, 1884
 Preserved 366, 367
 Redegon 310
 Roger 364-366, 368-370, 453, 547,
 689, 1243, 1708, 1768, 2088
 Samuel 366, 367
 Sarah (Newberry) 367
 Sarah (Pond) 367
 Supply 367
 Susanna (Swift) 367
 Thanks 367
 Thomas 367, 878, 1738, 2073
 Unite 367
 Wait 366, 367
 Waitstill 367
 William 367, 2088
 _____ (Clap) 368

CLARK/CLARKE

Abiah (Wilder) 377
 Abigail 85
 Abigail (Lothrop) 377
 Agnes 450, 453
 Alice (Hallett) (Nichols) 377
 Andrew 377, 378
 Ann 48
 Anne (____) 1350
 Audley 1350
 Benjamin 1671
 Christopher 1454
 Daniel 373, 374, 1435, 1445, 1480,
 2021
 Dorothy (Lettice) (Gray) 378
 Edward 296, 297, 530
 Elinor/Elizabeth (Wright) 2073
 Elizabeth 383, 465, 466, 485, 1155,
 1435
 Elizabeth (____) 381
 Elizabeth (Crow) 380

- Elizabeth (Quick) 382, 383
 Elizabeth (Somerby) 837
 Faith 574
 Frances () 539
 Freeborn (Williams) (Hart) 2009
 George 576, 577
 Goodwife 1092
 Hannah (Griswold) 377
 Henry 379, 621, 965, 995
 James 377, 421, 2073
 Jane 448, 449
 Jeremiah 1350
 Jeremy 399
 John 6, 219, 222, 370-372, 374, 377,
 378, 382, 383, 705, 1503, 1573,
 1791, 2058, 2088
 Jonas 810
 Joseph 374, 539
 Lydia 800
 Margaret () (Tomson) 382
 Martha (Farr) 2079
 Martha (Nash) 1322, 1323
 Mary 538, 539, 993, 1836, 2078
 Mary (Knight) 1776
 Mehitable (Scotto) 378
 Mr. 590
 Mrs. 388
 Nathaniel 377, 378
 Nicholas 373-375, 635, 839, 1893
 Richard 375
 Robert 1590
 Samuel 1350
 Sarah 383, 483, 810, 1027, 1045,
 1480
 Sarah () 377
 Sarah () (Davis) 222
 Sarah (Wolcott) 377
 Scotto 378
 Solomon 1667
 Susanna 377, 580, 1402
 Susanna (Ring) 377, 1586, 1587
 Thomas 181, 182, 368, 373-380,
 383, 431, 447, 680, 822, 857, 971,
 1092, 1159, 1189, 1252, 1435,
 1455, 1467, 1521, 1587, 1659,
 1776, 1915, 1923, 1937, 2002,
 2988, 2099
 Thurston 574, 1889
 Tristram 477
 Walter 2009
 William 74, 92, 370, 374, 377, 380-
 383, 447, 449, 699, 700, 760, 799,
 888, 938, 1197, 1323, 1406, 2020,
 2079
 (Lester) 374
CLAWSON
 John 1314
CLAY
 Humphrey 1565
CLAYDON
 Barnabas 383, 854, 1654
 Richard 383
CLEAR
 John 863
CLEEMOND
 John 630
CLEEVE
 Alice () (Abrook) 385
 Alice (Shortoll) 388
 Anne 386
 Cleombrotus 386
 Elizabeth 385
 Frances () (Olney) 388
 George 29, 61, 75, 307, 383-389,
 545, 754, 782, 1115, 1181, 1256,
 1300, 1302, 1453, 1534, 1589,
 1590, 1613, 1676, 1841, 1842,
 1879-1881, 1950, 1959, 1960,
 1995, 2037, 2038, 2081, 2083,
 2088
 Joan (Price) 384, 385
 Joanne () 1453
 John 385
CLEMENCE
 Thomas 1972
CLEMENT/CLEMENTS
 Augustine 1453
 Hannah 497
 John 1168
CLIFFORD
 George 1331
 John 994
CLOCKE
 Judith () 305
CLOPTON
 Thomasine 2039
CLOSE
 Hannah 1136
CLOUGH/CLUFFE
 Richard 378, 379, 389-392, 423,
 615, 1091, 1659
 William 506, 915
COATS
 Thomas 418
COBB
 Eliezer 393, 394, 1047
 Elizabeth (Taylor?) 394
 Ephraim 395
 Experience 2089
 Gershom 393, 394, 1047
 Hannah 393, 394, 1047
 Henry 392-395, 773, 1047, 1048,
 1121, 1558, 1602, 1717, 2088,
 2089
 Hope (Chipman) (Huckins) 395
 James 393, 394, 1047, 1717
 John 393, 394, 1047
 Jonathan 393, 395, 2089
 Lois (Hallet) 395, 2089
 Martha (Nelson) 394
 Mary 393, 394, 602, 1047
 Mehitable 394, 2089

- Patience 393, 394, 1047
 Patience (Hurst) 394, 1047, 1048
 Samuel 393, 394
 Sarah 395
 Sarah (Hinckley) 393, 394
 Sarah (Lewis) 394, 1717
COBBETT
 _____ 2077
COBHAM
 Josiah/Josias 249, 1656
 Mary (_____) 1656
COBLEY
 John 188, 190
 Mary (Bosworth) 190
COCK/COCKE see **COX**
COCKERELL
 Elizabeth 1234
COCKING
 John 846
 Joseph 845
 Samuel 845
 Sarah 846
CODDINGTON
 Ann 398
 Ann (Brinley) 397, 400
 Bedaiah 398
 John 398
 Mary 398, 1628
 Mary (_____) 397, 1332
 Mary (Howard) 398
 Mary (Moseley) 397, 399
 Micah 397
 Nathaniel 397, 398
 Noah 398
 Priscilla (Jeffreys) 1084
 Robert 398
 Samuel 397
 Susannah (Hutchinson) 398
 Thomas 398, 1084
 William 224, 395-401, 408, 413, 441,
 571-573, 580, 646, 1238, 1296,
 1332, 1539, 1540, 1565, 1617,
 1628, 1663, 1720, 2014, 2061,
 2071
CODNER
 Christopher 167, 534
 Joan 534
 John 531, 536
 Mary 534
 Mary (Bennett) 167, 168, 534
COE
 Abigail (Carman) 311, 312
 Benjamin 311, 312, 1786
COFFIN
 Peter 1157, 1762
COGGEN/COGGAN/COGAN
 Anne (_____) 403-405
 Anne (Marshall) 1212
 Caleb 402-404
 Elizabeth 403, 404
 Hannah 404
 Henry 1123, 1593
 Humphrey 402, 404
 John 200, 401-405, 856, 857, 940,
 941, 1480, 1593, 1824, 1868,
 2040, 2064
 Joshua 404
 Lydia 404
 Martha (_____) (Winthrop) 200
 Martha (Rainsborough) (Coytmore)
 (Winthrop) 401-403, 2040
 Mary 403, 404, 643, 971, 1212, 1213
 Mary (_____) 403
 Mary (Jourdain) 403, 404, 598, 940
 Philobert 642, 643, 1212
 Sarah 404
COGGESHALL
 Ann (Butter) 406, 407
 Anne 407
 Bedaiah 407
 Elizabeth (Baulston) 136, 406, 1863
 Hananiel 407
 James 407
 Joan (West) 407
 John 44, 135, 136, 224, 399, 405-
 409, 413, 906, 1175, 1617, 1662,
 1663, 1863
 Joshua 407
 Mary 407
 Mary (_____) 405, 406
 Mary (Hedge) (Sturgis) 406, 906
 Patience (Throckmorton) 406
 Rebecca (Russell) 407
 Wait 407
 William 135
COGSWELL
 Elizabeth 1237, 1886
 John 405
 Mr. 1555
COIT
 John 1979
 Martha 1979
 Priscilla (Fletcher) 681
 Thomas 681
COITMORE/COYTEMORE/
 COYTMORE
 Katherine 1377
 Katherine (Myles) (Gray) 1344, 1346
 Martha 751
 Martha (Rainsborough) 403, 2040
 Thomas 402, 403, 1346, 2040
COKER
 Joseph 884, 885
 Robert 1483
 Sarah (Hathorne) (Helwise) 884,
 885
COLBRON/COLEBRON
 Anthony 413
 Elizabeth 412
 Henry 413
 James 412
 Margaret/Margery (_____) 410-413,

- 2089
 Mary 412
 Sarah 412
 Thomas 1250
 William 153, 399, 408-413, 484, 485,
 492, 626, 627, 640, 679, 1010,
 1057, 1059, 1250, 1655, 2089
- COLBY**
 Anthony 160, 186, 187, 214, 413-
 416, 476, 832, 833, 1568, 1630,
 1632
 Dorothy 1631
 Elizabeth 1631
 Elizabeth (Sargent) 415, 1631, 1632
 Frances (Hoyt) 415
 Hannah (Rowell) 415
 Isaac 414-416, 832
 John 415
 Martha (Parratt) 415
 Mary 415, 1632
 Rebecca 415
 Samuel 414, 415, 1631, 1632
 Sarah 415, 416
 Susanna (_____) (Waterman) 415,
 416
 Thomas 414, 415
 Widow 832
- COLCLOUGH**
 Elizabeth (Willoughby) (Overzee) 38
 George 38
- COLCORD**
 Edward 68, 1049, 1985
- COLDHAM/COULDAM**
 Clement 417-420, 542
 Enoch 418
 Joanna (_____) 417-420
 John 420
 Martha 418-420
 Mary 419, 420
 Mary (Pierce) 418
 Thomas 417-420
- COLE/COLES**
 Abigail (_____) 423
 Amias 1242, 1808
 Ann 438
 Ann (_____) 430, 433, 438
 Ann (Mansfield) (Keayne) 431, 433,
 1611
 Arrald (_____) 427-429
 Catherine 433, 435, 2089
 Clement 432, 434
 Daniel 88, 89, 425, 426, 436, 438,
 447, 448, 562, 2036
 Deborah (Bartlett) 118, 119
 Deliverance 438
 Elizabeth 429, 433, 434
 Esther (_____) 423
 Frances (_____) 425, 448
 Grace 1890
 Hepsibah 562
 Hugh 100, 422, 423, 971
- Isaac 434
 James 113, 379, 420-424, 427, 429,
 558
 Job 88, 424-426, 448, 1890
 John 119, 423, 425-429, 432-439,
 448, 870-873, 1704, 2089
 Mahershallalhashbaz (Gorton) 438
 Margaret (_____) (Green) 431-435,
 1611
 Martha (Jackson) 438
 Mary 423, 428, 429, 431, 434
 Mary (_____) 437, 439
 Mary (Foxwell) 423
 Mary (Hawkshurst) 436, 437, 439
 Mary (Tibbes) 421, 422
 Mary (Tilson) 422
 Mathew 1842
 Mehitabel (Loomis) 873
 Mercy (Freeman) 425
 Mercy (Fuller) 425
 Mercy (Wright) 438
 Mr. 911, 1312, 1337
 Nathaniel 425, 436, 438, 439, 448,
 1274
 Philip 427
 Philip (_____) 429
 Rachel (Hart) 872, 873
 Rebecca 425
 Rebecca (Collier) 424, 425, 448
 Rice 426-429, 463, 1664, 2089
 Robert 427, 429, 435-439, 2084,
 2089
 Ruth 89, 2036
 Ruth (_____) 429
 Ruth (Snow) 1704
 Samuel 153, 430-435, 1220, 1611,
 2089
 Sarah 437, 438
 Susanna (Hutchinson) 433
 Ursula (_____) 427, 429
 William 1808
 Zaccheus 425, 448
- COLEMAN**
 Alice 1812, 1813
 Anne 999
 Edward 1195, 1197
 Eleazer 1158
 Jeffrey 999
 Joseph 200, 918-920, 1682
 Margaret (Lombard) 1195, 1197
 Mary (Langstaff) 1158
 Olive 2023
 Thomas 857, 919, 1751
 William 999
- COLLAMORE/COLIMORE**
 Elizabeth 1724
 Isaac 1472
- COLLARD**
 Alice 879

- COLLICOTT/COLLICOT/
COLLACOT/ COLLICUTT
Bethiah 442, 443
Deborah (Dowse) 443
Dependence 443
Ebenezer 443
Elizabeth 443
Experience 443
Joanna (Thorne) 443
Preserved 443
Richard 281, 397, 439-446, 698,
761, 968, 973-975, 1210, 1995
Samuel 442, 443
Thomasine () 442, 443
William 446
- COLLIER/COLLYARE
Catheren 448
Elizabeth 24, 425, 448, 1711
Hannah 448
James 448
Jane (Clark) 448-450, 1935
Lydia 448
Martha 448
Mary 448, 1523
Rebecca 425, 448
Sarah 229, 448
William 229, 378, 425, 446-450,
1523, 1711, 1889, 1936
- COLLINS/COLLEN/COLLENS
Abigail 2000
Christopher 419, 1951
Dorcas (Alger) 28
Edward 1751, 2000
George 391
Hannah 1062
Henry 1065
John 765
Karen [Anna Killam?] 1462
Matthew 28
Mehitabell (Giles) 765
- COLLISHAWE
Anne () (Morrice) 450
William 450
- COLMER
Abraham 1807
- COLPIT/COLPRITT
Sarah 412, 2089
- COLWELL
Margaret () 3
Robert 3, 1312, 1313
- COMAN
John 809
- COMINS
Goodman 1437
- COMPTON
John 1641, 1907
- COMSTOCK
Anne () 1313
Daniel 1313
Samuel 1313
- CONANT/CONNANT
Agnes (Clarke) 450, 453
Anne (Wilton) 451
Caleb 454
Christian (More) 1286
Christopher 450, 451, 455
Elizabeth 452, 453, 455
Elizabeth () 454
Elizabeth (Walton) 454
Elizabeth (Weston) 1968-1970
Exercise 453, 455, 824
Joanna 454
John 453, 454, 457, 1969
Joshua 453, 454, 734, 737, 1286
Lot 453, 454, 567, 1205
Mary 85, 454, 565
Rebecca 453
Richard 450, 453
Roger 85, 170, 451-458, 546, 547,
564, 565, 625, 684, 697, 734, 914,
968, 1102, 1105, 1371, 1372,
1527, 1834, 1968, 1969, 2055
Sarah 453, 454
Sarah () 455
Sarah (Horton) 453
Seeth (Gardner) 454, 734
Sicily (Croxon) 450
- CONDEE
Anna 1168
- CONEY
Elizabeth (Hawkredd) 1249
John 485
Mary (Cotton) 485
- CONNAUGHT
Bridget 1402
- CONNER
Bridget 1402
William 459
- CONVERSE
Abigail 1126
Allen 461, 462, 639, 1334
Ann (Long) 462
Edward 253, 459-463, 557, 874,
1581, 1729, 1730, 1811
Hester (Champney) 462, 1496
James 461-463, 1374
Johane/Joan (Warren) (Sprague)
462, 1729, 1730
John 462, 463
Josiah 461-463
Judith (Carter) 462
Mary 462, 463, 1811
Samuel 461-463
Sarah 462, 463, 714
Sarah (Parker) 460-463
- COOK/COOKE
Aaron 464, 465-467, 527, 528, 688-
690, 787, 789, 868, 1185, 1448,
1452, 1998, 2021, 2051, 2090
Abigail 1488
Agnes 1926
Anna 475, 1703

- Bethiah 475, 854
 Damaris (Hopkins) 470, 988
 Deborah (Hopkins) 475
 Elisha 1290
 Elizabeth 465, 466, 470, 527, 575, 1566, 1806
 Elizabeth (Chard) 465, 688
 Elizabeth (Clarke) 465, 466
 Elizabeth (Haynes) 896
 Elizabeth (Lettice) (Shurtleff) 470
 Elizabeth (Nash) 465
 Elizabeth (Ring) (Deane) 474, 516, 1587, 1588
 Esther 1792
 Frances (_____) (Wheeler) 1307
 Francis 467-472, 475, 608, 988, 1270, 1271, 1514, 1682, 1792, 1936
 George 243, 870, 1929
 Goodman 1047
 Hester 468, 470
 Hester (Mahieu) 468, 469
 Isaac 1205
 Jacob 468-470, 575, 988, 1519, 1839
 Jane 468, 470, 1271, 1273
 Joan (Denslow) 465, 466, 527, 528
 Joanna 466, 2051
 John 113, 468-472, 609, 1439, 1469, 1514, 1518, 1520, 1624, 1641, 1792, 1935, 1936, 1984
 Joseph 870, 896, 1397, 1404
 Josiah/Josias 289, 472-475, 516, 561, 576, 854, 987, 1551, 1587 1702, 1703, 1716
 Katherine 221
 Margaret 475
 Martha (White) 1806, 2090
 Mary 468, 470, 1792, 1797, 2090
 Mary (_____) 466
 Mary (Cooke) 2090
 Miriam 466
 Moses 465, 466
 Nathaniel 467
 Noah 465, 466, 528
 Peyton 1114
 Phebe 95
 Rebecca (Foote) (Smith) 465
 Richard 240, 474, 1411, 1544
 Robert 75
 Roger 1160
 Samuel 466, 528, 1390
 Sarah (Warren) 113, 470, 1936
 Sarah (Westwood) 466
 Susanna 1008
 Theodora 1114
 Thomas 95, 220, 1566
 Thomasin (_____) 95
 William 1806, 2090
- COOLEY
 William 476
- COOLIDGE
 John 121, 244, 1365, 1932
 Mary 242
 Mary (Bright) 240-242
 Nathaniel 242, 1144
 COOMBS/COMBE/COMBES/
 COMBS/COOMBE
 Bathsuah/Bathsheba (Rayment) 1564
 Capt. 755
 Deborah (Morton) 478
 Dorothy 1601
 Elizabeth (Barlow) 478
 Francis 478, 1517
 Humphrey 1564
 John 36, 98, 475-479, 560, 777, 1513-1517, 1519, 1526, 1600, 2018
 Joseph 1600
 Mary (Barker) (Pratt) 478, 1517
 Sarah (Priest) 476, 478, 1526
- COOPER
 Agnes 1819
 Ann 1297, 1449
 Anne (_____) (Bosworth) 192
 Christian (_____) 146
 Grace (Saltonstall) 1620
 Humility 1623, 1819, 1820
 John 314, 1449, 1704, 2076
 Lydia 1297
 Martha 1623
 Priscilla (Carpenter) (Wright) 314, 2076
 Rebecca 578, 579, 645, 886
 Sarah 909
 Thomas 146, 179, 192, 1620
 William 146, 480, 1916
- COPLEY
 Elizabeth (_____) 1446
- COPPINGER
 Sarah 1361
- COPPIN
 George 1341
 Thomas 480, 1341, 2071
- CORBAIN
 Deborah (Foxwell) 694
- CORBETT/CORBIT
 Abraham 496, 1141, 1459
 Will 1756
- CORBIN
 John 1729
- CORBY
 William 1359
- CORLETT
 Hepzibah 1268
- CORLIS
 _____ 297
- CORNELIS
 Arent 1405
 Patience (Patrick) 1405
- CORNELL/CORNHILL
 Thomas 133, 134, 1256

- CORNING
Elizabeth (Allen) (Kettle) 33, 34
Samuel 34
- CORNISH
Gabriel 1578
Joyce 1359
Richard 1098
Samuel 1203
Thomas 1037
- CORNWALL/CORNWELL
Benoni 483
Elizabeth 483
Esther 483
Jacob 482, 483
Joan (Ranke) 483
John 482, 483
Margaret (Hayward) 483
Martha (Peck) 483
Mary 481
Mary (____) 481-483
Mary (Bell) 483
Mary (White) 483
Rebecca (Bull) 483
Samuel 482, 483
Sarah 482, 483
Sarah (Clark) 483
Thomas 482-484
William 481-484, 2090
- CORVANNEL
William 1658, 1659
- CORWIN
George 106
Mrs. 639
- COSFORD
Alice 1598
George 1598
- COTTA
Robert 1654
- COTTLE
Anne 1593
- COTTON
Abigail (Pickering) 1460
Dorothy (Bradstreet) 212, 213, 486, 586
Elizabeth 485, 486
Elizabeth (Horrocks) 486
Frances 4
Joanna (Rossiter) 486
John 212, 213, 399, 484-487, 492, 739, 1006, 1007, 1175, 1249, 1250, 1259, 1318, 1505, 1684, 1886, 1901, 2090
Maria 487
Mary 485, 1241
Prudence (Wade) (Crosby) 852, 1886
Rowland 485, 487
Sarah (____) (Story) 484, 486
Sarahjah/Sariah 486
Seaborn 213, 485, 486, 852, 1886, 2090
William 1241, 1460
____ 1474
- COTTRILL
Martha 1257
- COUCH
Robert 1905
- COUCHMAN see CUSHMAN
- COULTMAN
John 347
- COULTSON
Christopher 1102
- COURSER
William 143
- COWDREY/COUDERY
William 1494, 1911
- COWELL
Elizabeth (Lynn) (Sealey) 1221
Mary 1668
Thomas 1221
- COWLES
Elizabeth 714
Robert 715, 1790, 2089
- COWPER
William 744
- COX/COCK/COCKE
Elizabeth (____) 1731
John 1731
Joseph 429, 1867, 1868
Nicholas 1867
Sarah 1275
Susanna (Upsall) 429, 1867, 1868
Thomas 1684
- COY
Mary 1008
Richard 1370
- CRABB
John 488, 527
- CRABTREE
Alice (____) 922
John 922
- CRACKSTONE
Anna 488, 489
John 488, 489
- CRADDOCK/CRADOCK
Mathew 217, 218, 386, 460, 541, 582, 638, 642, 643, 776, 1054, 1163, 1189, 1245, 1306, 1351, 1383, 1550, 1613, 1651, 1764, 1842, 1952, 2005, 2079
Rebecca 1351
- CRAFORD
Mr. 266
- CRAFT/CRAFTS
Abigail 491
Alice (____) 490
Dorcas (French) (Peake) 490, 491, 705, 1414
Elizabeth (Seaver) 490, 491, 1645
Ephraim 490
Griffin 489-491, 705, 999, 1290, 1414, 1645

- Hannah 491
 John 491
 Mary 491
 Mary (Hudson) 491
 Moses 490, 491
 Rebecca (Gardner) 491
 Rebecca (Wheelock) 491
 Samuel 490, 491, 1644, 1645
 Ursula (Adams) (Streeter) (Hosier)
 (Robinson) 490, 491, 999
CRAMPHORNE/CRAMPTHORNE
 Mary 902, 2087, 2088, 2093
 Mary (Lyndesell) 902
 Thomas 902
CRANE/CRAINE
 Hannah 1045
 Jasper 1045
 Mr. 1082, 1850
 Robert 923
CRANMER
 Alice 1340
CRANSTON
 John 221, 396
CRANWELL/CRANNIWELL
 John 492, 493, 627
 Richard 492
CRAWFORD
 Rebecca 1730
CRAY
 John 1208
CREATTY
 Mary 566
CREBER/CREBAR
 Moses 1301
 Thomas 1300, 1301
 _____ (Moses) 1301
CREEK
 James 253
 Mary (Browne) 252
CRESSE
 Michael 1204
CRIBB
 Benjamin 493
CRISP/CRISPE
 Benjamin 493-495, 850
 Bridget (_____) 494
 Deliverance 495
 Eleazer 495
 Elizabeth 494
 George 88, 562
 Hepsibah (Cole) 562
 Joanna (Goffe?) (Longley) 494
 John 2077
 Jonathan 494
 Mary 494, 495
 Mehitable 495
 Mercy 495
 Mr. 667, 1134, 1235, 1693, 2077
 Zachariah 495
CRITCHLEY
 Richard 250, 492, 650, 821, 1830
CROCKER
 Daniel 275
 John 281
 Joseph 282
 Mary (Bumpas) 275
 Mary (Bursley) 281
 Mellatiah (Hinckley) 1577
 Patience (Cobb) (Parker) 394
 Temperance (Bursley) 282
 William 394
CROCKETT
 Ann (_____) 497
 Anne 497, 498
 Elihu 497, 498
 Ephraim 497, 1141
 Hannah (Clements) 497
 Hugh 497, 498
 John 498
 Joseph 497, 498
 Joshua 497, 498
 Margaret (_____) 497
 Mary 497
 Mary (Winnock) 497
 Richard 497
 Sarah 497
 Sarah (Trickey) 497
 Thomas 182, 495-498, 782, 1252,
 1255
CROFTS
 Ann (_____) (Ivory) 711
 William 711
CROMLAN
 Florence 1808
CROMWELL/CRUMWELL
 Anna 15
 Hannah (Barney) 106
 John 106, 1285
 Oliver 76, 645, 1230, 2025
 Philip 35, 106, 197, 844, 1285, 1286,
 1412
 Thomas 858
CROSBY
 Anna 205
 Anthony 852, 1885, 1886
 Jonathan 1885
 Joseph 123, 204-206
 Nathaniel 1885
 Prudence (Wade) 852, 1885, 1886
 Rachel (Brackett) 204, 205
 Sarah (Brackett) 206
 Simon 204, 205, 414, 1287, 1722
 Thomas 1885
CROSS/CROSSE
 Anna (Jordan) 912
 Hannah 852
 John 2081
 Joseph 2081
 Mary 912, 1429, 2081
 Mary (Phillips) (Munjoy) (Lawrence)
 1456
 Robert 912

- Stephen 1456
 William 941, 1043, 1753
CROSSMAN
 Sarah 2062
CROUCH
 William 1310
CROW/CROWE
 Elizabeth 380, 1923
 Elizabeth (Goodwin) 793
 Esther 793
 Hannah (Winslow) 2033
 John 792, 793
 Mr. 1377
 Mrs. 1087
 Sarah 1979
 William 2033
CROW/CROWELL
 Aaron 169
 Abigail 169
 Christopher 170
 Deliverance (Bennett) 170
 John 169, 171
CROXON
 Sicily 450
CRUGOTT
 James 498
CRUMP
 Willem 391
CRUMPTON
 Jane () 1285
 Samuel 1285
CUDBERT
 Samuel 778, 1514
CUDWORTH
 James 691, 1018, 1045, 1046, 1743,
 1776, 1778, 1946
 Mary (Howland) 1018
 Ralph 1776
CUE
 Mary (Reddington) (Herrick) 913
 Robert 913
CUGLEY
 Hannah 928
CULLICK
 John 1230
CULLIMORE/CULLIMOR
 Goodman 1438
 Mr. 1250
CUMINES
 Mr. 1407
CUMMINGS/COMINGS/CUMMINS
 Abraham 1517
 Allis 1026
 Isaac 295
 Joanna 994, 1234
 John 1027
 Richard 696
 Sarah (Howlett) 1025-1027
 Sarah (Wright) 1517
CUNLIFF/CUNLIFFE
 Henry 2058
 Susanna 1488
CUNNILL
 Elizabeth 1257
CURRIER
 Joanna (Pinder) (Rowell) (Sargent)
 1632
 Mary (Hardy) 859, 860
 Richard 831, 832, 1631, 1632
 Samuel 860
CURTIS/CURTICE
 Agnes () 500, 2090
 Dodavah 2047
 Dorcas (Peake) 1414, 2090
 Elizabeth 500, 501, 2090
 Elizabeth (Withers) (Berry) 2047
 George 489
 Goodman 1410
 Hannah 500
 Hannah (Polly) 501
 Henry 320, 939
 Isaac 499-501
 John 499-501, 1414, 2090
 Joseph 694, 695, 1101, 2045
 Mary 499, 500
 Mary (Camp) 2090
 Mary (Rawlyns) 500
 Obedience (Holland) 500
 Philip 499, 500, 2090
 Rebecca (Wheeler) 500
 Richard 1470
 Sarah 500
 Sarah (Eliot) 500, 501, 629, 1429
 Sarah (Foxwell) 694, 695
 Thomas 499-501, 695, 2090
 William 499-501, 629, 1414, 1429,
 1800, 2090
CURWEN/CURWIN
 Abigail 885
 Elizabeth (Winslow) (Brooks) 2025
 George 2025
 Margaret (Shatswell) 1657
 Matthew 1657
 Mr. 823
CUSHEN
 Jeremy 1545
CUSHING
 Daniel 188, 501, 502, 1070, 1188,
 1698, 1699
 Elizabeth (Jacob) (Thaxter) 1070
 Matthew 502, 1070
 Sarah (Jacob) 1069, 1070
 Theophilus 501, 502
CUSHMAN
 Desire 1022
 Elinor (Hubbard) 503
 Mary () (Shingelton) 503
 Mary (Allerton) 37, 39, 503
 Robert 37, 322, 456, 458, 502-504,
 1283, 1847, 1968
 Ruth (Howland) 1021, 1023
 Sarah 504

- Sarah (Reder) 503
 Thomas 36, 37, 39, 115, 139, 477,
 503, 504, 601, 926, 1023, 1047,
 1092
- CUTLER/CUTTLE
 Anne (____) 303
 James 194, 303, 1366, 1368
 John 506, 837, 915, 1345, 1366,
 1734, 1765, 1810, 1811
 Mary (Verry) 764, 765
 Mehitable (Nowell) (Hilton) 1345
 Olive (Thompson) 1811
 Phebe (Page) 1366
 Thomas 764, 765
- CUTT
 John 1554
 Richard 1138, 1916
 Robert 2048
- CUTTER
 Joanna 838
- CUTTING
 John 251-254
 Sarah 252, 254
- DABRIDGECOURT
 Christian 150
- DADY
 Abigail 506, 507
 Benjamin 507
 Dorothy (____) 507
 Elizabeth (____) (March) 507
 Hannah 507
 Hannah (Miller) 507, 1500
 Martha 508
 Martha (____) (March) 506-508
 Nathaniel 507, 1500
 Sarah (Bearcroft) 507
 William 505-508, 1500
 Zachariah 507
- DAGGETT
 John 1840
 Mehitable (Truant) 1840
- DALLIVAR
 Joseph 1409, 1411
 Margaret 1409
 Peter 1409, 1411
- DALTON
 Timothy 66
- DALY
 Mr. 1751
- DAMON/DAMAN/DAMMAN
 Deborah 2066
 Hannah 773, 774, 1593, 2090
 John 773, 774, 1559, 1593, 2066,
 2090
 Martha (Woodworth) 2066
 Zachary 2066
- DANE
 Mr. 1494
- DANFORTH
 Daniel 1722
 Elizabeth 2013
- John 2013
 Jonathan 452, 859, 1398
 Mary 2013
 Mary (Wilson) 2013-2015
 Mr. 2012
 Nicholas 983, 1751, 1144, 1795
 Samuel 432, 583, 1290, 2013-2015
 Thomas 265, 402, 761, 1344, 1764,
 2014
- DANIELS/DANIEL
 Alice 147, 148, 1686
 Alice (____?) 147, 148
 Katherine (Greenway) 815, 817
 Reana (____) (James) (Andrews)
 1071
 Robert 1069, 1071
 William 815, 817
- DARBY
 John 336
 Mary (Hoadley) (Frisbie) 668
 Robert 668
- DARLING
 George 821, 1409
 Katherine (____) 821
- DASSETT
 John 124, 172, 173
 Mary 173, 1268
- D'AULNAY
 Monsieur 596, 1910, 2001
 _____ 755, 1917
- DAVENPORT
 Addington 511
 Bridget (Watkins) 511
 Eleazer 511
 Elizabeth 511, 629
 Elizabeth (Hathorne) 510-512, 886
 Elizabeth (Thacher) 511
 Experience 511
 Humphrey 1190
 John 76, 238, 511, 1079, 1080, 1543,
 1571, 1797
 Nathaniel 510, 511
 Rachel 1189, 1190
 Rebecca (Addington) 511
 Richard 369, 509-513, 607, 629,
 646, 784, 886, 964, 1081, 1105,
 1201-1203, 1268, 1406, 1560,
 1561, 1585, 1836, 1837, 2056
 Samuel 511
 Sarah 511
 Truecross 511, 1268
 William 512
- DAVESSE
 Joseph 498, 957
- DAVIDSON
 Daniel 963
 Joanna (Miller) 963
 Sarah 963
- DAVIE
 William 671

DAVIS/DAVIES

Alice (Thorpe) 1818
 Benjamin 1537
 Edward 818, 820
 Elizabeth 1801
 Elizabeth (Thacher) (Davenport)
 511
 George 153, 1370
 Hannah 222
 Hannah (Gridley) 818, 820
 Huldah 1547
 Huldah (____) 1547
 Isaac 176, 177
 James 648, 649, 1673, 1945
 Jane (Andrews) (Alger) 28
 Joanna (Moses) 1301
 John 751, 819, 821, 1254, 1421,
 1990
 Lydia (Black) 176, 177
 Margaret (Pynchon) 1537, 1538
 Maria 708
 Martha (Wakeman) 1901
 Mary 360, 902
 Mary (Parker) 1395
 Mr. 214
 Nicholas 222, 1612
 Phillip 1624
 Return (Gridley) 819, 821
 Richard 1645
 Robert 28, 1905
 Samuel 511
 Sarah 1212, 1290, 1291
 Sarah (____) 222
 Sarah (Burrell?) 1645
 Sarah (Hills) (Ward) 944
 Sarah (Morrill) 1291
 Sgt. 530
 Simon 1591
 Stephen 944
 Sylvanus 1789
 Theophilus 1094
 Thomas 295, 970, 1537
 Timothy 1301
 Tobias 1290, 1291
 William 56, 441, 1395, 1537, 1538,
 1547, 1801, 1818, 1901, 2002

DAVISON

Mr. 1549
 Nicholas 81, 1351, 1677

DAVOL

Jonathan 1350

DAWE

John 514

DAWES

Susanna (Mills) 1260, 1261
 William 304, 1261

DAY

Abigail (Crafts) (Ruggles) 491
 Betty 485
 Edith (Stebbins) 1753
 Mary 1752

Matthew 810

Ralph 491

Robert 1319, 1753

Stephen 1319, 1476

DEACON/DEAKON

John 514, 515, 1395, 1456, 1514

Richard 515

DEAN/DANE/DEANE

Alice (____) 1081

Elizabeth 516

Elizabeth (Ring) 474, 516, 1586-
 1588

Hannah 1367

Isaac 1079-1081

John 1079, 1081

Margaret 1146

Mary 1988

Mildred (____) 1367

Miriam 474, 516

Samuel 333

Stephen 473-475, 515-518, 777, 925,
 1586, 1587, 1703

Susanna 516, 1703

Thomas 1367

Walter 1988

DEARHAUGH

Ann 1783, 1812

Mary (____) 755, 1813

DEARING

George 1959

DEENGAIN

Elizabeth (____) (Alcock) 17

Henry 17

DEERING

Bethia 138

Bethulia/Bethia (Baxter) 137, 138

Henry 1631

Samuel 137, 138

DE HOOCH

Helena 1861

William 1861

DEIGHTON

Katherine 584

DEINES

William 1887

DE LA TOUR

Charles 755

DELANO/DE LANNOY

Elizabeth 1322

Elizabeth (Sampson) 519, 520, 2090

Elizabeth (Standish) 520

Esther 520, 521, 2090

Hester (Dewsbery) 519

Jan 519

Jane 519-521

John 518-521, 2090

Jonathan 520, 521

Marie (Mahieu) 519

Mary 519, 521, 602

Mary (Pontus) (Glass) 518, 519,
 1492, 2090

- Mary (Weston) 520
 Mercy (Warren) 520
 Philip 22, 275, 516-521, 1091, 1273,
 1492, 1682, 1683, 1839, 2090
 Rebecca 519-521
 Rebecca (Alden) 24, 520
 Samuel 519-521
 Thomas 23, 24, 518-521, 1322, 2090
DELAWARE
 Lord (Thomas West) 1619
DELBORDGE
 Mr. 1982
DELL
 Elizabeth (Bright?) 242, 243
DEMING
 John 1979
DEMON
 Thomas 1759
DENBY
 Sarah (____) 681
 William 681
DENISON/DENNISON
 Agnes (Willie) 522
 Ann 1382
 Ann (Borodell) 523
 Bridget (Thompson) 523
 Daniel 342, 522-524, 585, 586, 703,
 1025, 1568, 1992
 Edward 522-524, 1228, 1290, 1413
 Elizabeth (Weld) 523
 George 342, 522-524, 1383
 Hannah 342
 John 522-524, 586
 Margaret 1228
 Margaret (Chandler) (Monk) 522-
 524
 Patience (Dudley) 523, 583, 585
 Sarah 523, 1436
 William 226, 313, 521-524, 585, 586,
 2091
DENMAN
 Henry 1776
 Judith (Stoughton) 1776
DENNING/DENING
 Ann (____) 525, 526
 Obadiah 525, 526
 William 525, 526, 1170, 2090
DENNIS
 Edward 1562, 1608
 George 1861
 James 1409
 Lawrence 1114
 Mary (____) 338
 Mary (Bushnell) (Roberson) 141
 Robert 337, 338, 1019
 Sarah 800, 1203, 1562
 Sarah (____) 1562
 Sarah (Howland) 1018
 Thomas 141, 2099
 William 526, 2091
DENNY
- Richard 1128
DENSLOW
 Elizabeth (____) 466, 527-529
 Henry 529
 Hugh 528
 Joan 465, 466, 528
 Joan (Way) 528
 John 466, 529, 622
 Mary (Eggleston) 622
 Nicholas 465, 488, 526-529, 538,
 622, 1489
 Temperance 528, 529
DENT
 Francis 529, 530
 Mr. 1970
DENTON
 Richard 691
 Ruth (Tileston) 691
DERBY
 Richard 103, 478, 573, 576, 577
 William 1730
DERING
 Mr. 1905
DERMIT
 William 571, 1916, 2099
DESBRE
 Thomas 530, 1274
DEVEREUX
 Ann 532, 533
 Ann (____) 531-536
 Bethiah 533, 536
 Elizabeth 532
 Elizabeth (____) 532, 534
 Emme 534
 Hannah 533
 Hannah (Blaney) 533
 Humphrey 532-534, 536
 John 530-537, 809, 1335, 1411,
 1412
 Joseph 532
 Ralph 532
 Robert 532, 533
 Sarah 532
 Susanna (Hartshorn) 533
 Susannah 532
DEVOTION
 Edward 411, 679, 1348
DEWERY
 Constant 366
D'EWES
 Simonds 853
DEWEY
 Abigail (Drake) 539
 Anna 538, 539
 Constant (Hawes) 539
 Frances (____) (Clark) 539
 Hepzibah (Lyman) 539
 Israel 538, 539, 1451, 1778
 Jedediah 538, 539, 1778
 Josiah 538, 539, 1778
 Margaret 959

- Sarah (Orton) 539
 Thomas 537-539, 1226, 1778
- DEWSBURY
 Hester 519
- DEXTER
 Abigail 1973
 Abigail (Whipple) 1973
 Elizabeth () 543
 Frances 541, 543
 Gregory 1
 John 1737, 1973
 Mary 541, 543, 1356
 Richard 1307
 Sarah (Vincent) 543
 Stephen 1973
 Thomas 263, 380, 460, 540-545,
 548, 550, 1065, 1089, 1356, 1785,
 1912, 2079, 2091
 William 543
 1985
- DIBBLE
 Hepzibah 758
 Miriam 768
 Thomas 768, 802, 1038
- DICKENS
 Nathaniel 1966
- DICKINSON/DICKENSON
 /DICKERSON
 Elizabeth (Howland) (Hicks) 927,
 1021; 1022
 John 927, 1022
 Mary () 668
 Mehitable (Hinsdale) 944
 Thomas 668
- DIFFY
 Richard 545
- DIGGINS
 Jeremiah 637
- DIKE
 Anthony 458, 459, 545-547, 697,
 698, 1102, 1371, 1967
 Charity 546
 Jonathan 547
 Margaret () 547
 Margery () 546
 Richard 1219
 Tabitha () 546, 547
- DILL
 George 1461, 1676
- DILLINGHAM
 Edward 548-550, 1910
 Elizabeth (Feake) 656
 Henry 549
 John 543, 547-550, 656
 Mr. 1495
 Sarah 548, 549, 1762
 Sarah (Caly) 548-550..
- DIMMOCK/DIMMACK/DIMOCK
 Joanna (Bursley) 282
 Shubael 282
 Susanna 1663
- Thomas 338, 339, 1663
- DIMON/DIMOND
 Abigail (Ward) 1920
 Grace () 1255
 John 1255
 Moses 1920
- DINELY
 Alice () 650
 William 650
- DINGLEY
 John 361
 Mary 1744
- DISBOROUGH/DESBOROUGH
 Hannah 1119
 Mary 1720
 Nicholas 622, 1720
 Peter 1136
 Phebe () 530
 Sarah 622
 Sarah (Knapp) 1136
 Walter 530
- DIX
 Abigail 551, 552
 Anthony 547
 Deborah 553
 Edward 121, 245, 551-553, 2091
 Elizabeth 551
 Elizabeth (Barnard) 552
 Jane () 552
 John 551-553
 Mary 245, 552
 Rebecca 552
 Susanna () 552
- DIXEY/DIXY
 Abigail 556
 Ann/Hannah () 554, 555
 Anna 556
 Elizabeth 555, 556
 Elizabeth (Allen) 556, 651
 John 556, 651
 Mary 556
 Sarah 555, 556
 Thomas 556
 William 198, 247, 553-557
- DIXON
 Anne (Watts) 1950
 George 1950
 William 253, 463, 557, 558
- DOANE/DOAN/DONE
 Abigail 561, 562
 Ann () 561
 Daniel 561, 562
 Ephraim 561, 562
 Hannah (Bangs) 88, 89, 562
 Hepsibah (Cole) (Crispe) 562
 John 88, 89, 230, 260, 421, 473, 477,
 558-563, 609, 777, 854, 866, 927,
 970, 1511, 1695, 1998
 Lydia 561, 562, 927
 Lydia () 562
 Mary (Smalley) (Snow) 562

- Mercy (Knowles) 562
 Rebecca (Pettee) 562
DOBYSON
 Sarah (Masters) 1235, 1236
DODD
 Elizabeth 1612
 George 1612
 Mary 1612
 Mehitabel 1612
DODGE
 Elizabeth () 564-566
 Elizabeth () (Woodbury) 565
 Hannah 566
 Joanna (Hale) (Larkin) 565, 566
 John 555, 564-567, 1162
 Josiah 568
 Margery () 566
 Mary 912, 914
 Mary (Conant) (Balch) 85, 453, 454, 459, 565
 Mary (Creatty) 566
 Michael 566
 Richard 564, 566, 568, 912, 2055
 Sarah 2055
 Sarah (Proctor) 565
 William 85, 453, 454, 459, 557, 563-568, 914
DOGGETT/DOGET/DOGED
 Alice (Brotherton) 2091
 Amy 612, 614
 Anna () 1962
 Anne (Sutton) 570
 Bathsheba () (Pratt) 569, 1512
 Elizabeth 569, 570
 Hannah (Mayhew) 570, 1245
 Hephzibah 569
 Hephzibah 570, 616
 John 568-570, 614, 616, 674, 675, 1117, 1245, 1512, 1736, 1737, 2091
 Joseph 569, 570
 Martha 674, 675
 Persis (Sprague) 1736, 1737
 Sarah 1674
 Susan 614
 Thomas 569, 570, 1245, 1273, 1674, 1737
 William 1962
DOLBIAR
 Mary 768
DOLE
 Robert 1485
DOLING
 Elizabeth 528
 Mary 1257
DOLLEN
 John 822
DOLLIVER
 Trustrum 535
DOLMAN
 Elizabeth 666
- DONNELL/DONNIL/DONELL**
 Frances () 780
 Henry 441, 780, 1095
 Margaret 780
 Samuel 1612
 Sarah 780
 William 571, 2099
DONY
 General 1676
DORFIE
 Thomas 271
DORLON
 Sarah? (Gridley) 819-822
DORMAN
 Thomas 1027
DORNEY
 Joseph 1391
DORRYFALL/DERRIFORD
 Anne 572, 573, 1720
 Barnaby 571-573, 856, 1720
 Elizabeth () 572
DOTTERICH
 Philip 421
DOTY/DOWTY
 Deborah (Ellis) 575
 Desire 575, 577, 1674, 1743
 Edward 87, 171, 475, 573, 574, 576, 577, 608, 653, 978, 989, 1168, 1169, 1511, 1658, 1674, 1693, 1743, 1790, 1939, 2091
 Elizabeth 574, 575
 Elizabeth (Cooke) 575
 Elizabeth (England) 575
 Faith 577
 Faith (Clarke) 574
 Isaac 575
 Jeane (Harman) 575
 John 574, 575, 2091
 Joseph 575
 Mary 574, 576
 Mary () 575
 Mary (Churchill) 575, 2091
 Samuel 575
 Sarah () (Edwards) 575
 Sarah (Faunce) 574, 653
 Sarah (Jones) 2091
 Sarah (Rickard?) 575
 Thomas 575, 2091
 William 577
DOUGHTY
 James 1845
 Lydia (Turner) 1844, 1845
 Mary 1844
DOUGLAS
 Alexander 374
 Ann 917
 Henry 917
 William 1256
 (Clark) 374
DOVE
 Hannah (Archer) 52

- Matthew 52, 53
DOVER
 Anne 1445
DOW
 Henry 1050, 1051, 1362
 Martha 721
 Mary (Hussey) (Page) (Green) 1050
DOWNE/DOWNES
 Eglin (Hatherly) 691, 692, 880, 1592, 1975
 James 578, 1575
 Susannah (Eliot) (Hobart) 629
 Thomas 629
DOWNER
 Mary 955
DOWNING
 Ann 213, 734
 Anne (Ware) 578-580
 Emanuel 167, 213, 214, 436, 550, 578-580, 645, 686, 734, 749, 755, 882, 883, 886, 924, 1162, 1232, 1305, 1433, 1565, 1911, 1961, 1982, 1984, 2015
 James 578-580, 645, 886, 2091
 Joseph 580
 Lucy 782, 800, 1305, 1406
 Lucy (Winthrop) 213, 580
 Mary 535, 579, 580, 2091
 Mary (Bennett) (Codner) (White) 167, 534
 Richard 167, 168, 534, 536
 Susan 580
 _____ 1194
DOWSE/DOUSE
 Deborah 443
 Elizabeth 1734
 Francis 443, 1415
 Goodman 1570
 John 691
 Lawrence 234, 1733, 1734
 Margery 1733
 Mary 1734
 Relief (Holland) 691
DOXSEY
 Thomas 391, 1638
DRAKE
 Abigail 539
 Elizabeth 742
 Francis 581, 985
 Hannah (Moore) 1277
 Job 539, 2051
 John 581, 985, 1277, 2051
 Mary 742
 Mary (Wolcott) 2051
 William 581
 _____ 120
DRAPER
 Ann (_____) (Hunt) 1331
DRESSER
 John 295
DREW
 James 1302
 Mary (Jones) 1302
 Samuel 1944
DRINKER
 Edward 819
 John 316, 508
DRIVER
 Phebe 847
 Robert 847, 1065
DRUILLETTE
 Gabriel 639
DRURY
 Mr. 1885
DUCY
 Joan (Vines) 1879
 John 1878, 1879
DUDENY
 Mr. 453
DUDLEY
 Anne 213, 585, 949
 Byley 585
 Deborah 583, 585, 1886
 Dorothy (Yorke) 584
 Elizabeth (_____) 585
 John 583, 584, 587, 1764
 Joseph 583, 585, 586
 Katherine (Deighton) (Hagborne) 584
 Mary (Byley) 585
 Mary (Leverett) 585
 Mary (Winthrop) 584, 1132, 2040
 Mercy 585
 Patience 523, 585
 Paul 583, 585, 586
 Rebecca (Tyng) 585
 Roger 584, 585
 Samuel 583, 584, 586, 948, 949, 1132, 2040
 Sarah 585
 Susanna (Thorne) 584
 Thomas 75, 81, 175, 192, 213, 214, 226, 499, 523, 548, 549, 564, 581-587, 723, 738, 739, 754, 845, 1016, 1098, 1105, 1110, 1387, 1390, 1398, 1503, 1531, 1571, 1609, 1777, 1886, 1917, 2040
DUGDALE
 William 1182
DUMMER
 Ann (Atwater) 591
 Elizabeth (Appleton) 591
 Frances (_____) (Burr) 590, 591
 Hannah 591
 Jane (Mason) 63, 590-592, 594
 Jeremiah 590, 591
 Joan 592
 John 590
 Lydia (Alcock) 591
 Mary (_____) 590, 591
 Nathaniel 591
 Richard 63, 175, 280, 588-595,

- 1016, 1693, 1848
 Shubael 589-591, 594
 Stephen 254, 592
 Thomas 592
 William 589-591
- DUNCAN
 Elizabeth (Jourdain) 404, 595, 598, 940
 Mary (Epes) 598
 Nathaniel 404, 595-599, 940
- DUNCK
 Mary (Price) (Petersfield) (North) 1081
 Thomas 1081
- DUNFORD
 John 103
- DUNHAM
 Abigail 602
 Abigail (Barlow) 601, 602
 Benajah 601, 603, 1513
 Daniel 601-603
 Elizabeth (Tilson) 603
 Esther (Wormall) 602
 Hannah 602
 Hannah (____) 603
 Humility 602, 603
 John 394, 599-603, 614, 1492, 1493, 1512, 1513, 1661
 Jonathan 394, 519, 601-603
 Joseph 602
 Martha (Beals) (Falloway) 602
 Mary (____) 602
 Mary (Cobb) 394, 602, 1047
 Mary (Delano) 519, 602
 Mercy (Morton) 602
 Persis 603, 1512, 1513, 1661
 Samuel 422, 600-602, 1123, 1492
 Susanna (Keno) 602
 Thomas 601-603
- DUNSTER
 Elizabeth 1886
 Faith 1366
 Henry 888, 1319, 1664
- DURANT/DURRANT
 John 1570
 Mary 377, 1587
- DURHAM/DURRAM
 Humphrey 384
 Sarah (Bumpas) 275
 Thomas 275
- DURING
 Andrew 898, 900
 Henry 898, 900
- DUSTON
 Elizabeth (Wheeler) 294
 Thomas 294
- DUTCH
 Robert 1437
 Samuel 1284-1286
 Susanna (More) 1284, 1285
- DUXFORD
 Katherine 1582
- DWELLEY/DWELLY
 Elizabeth (Simonson) 1682, 1683
 Richard 421, 1682, 1683
- DWIGHT
 Dorcas (Watson) 1948, 1949
 Mary (Poole) (Edwards) 1495
 Timothy 1495, 1948, 1949
- DY
 Mr. 593
- DYAMOND
 John 2048
- DYER
 Abigail (____) 603, 605, 606
 Elizabeth 605, 606
 George 309, 310, 603-606
 Mary 605, 606, 645
 William 395, 400, 605, 1503, 1909
- EABORNE
 Samuel 607, 608, 1836
 Susannah (Trask) 1836
 Thomas 607, 608
- EAGER
 Alice 15
- EAMES see also AMES
 Alice (Sprague) 1731, 1738
 Anthony 1737, 1738
 Damaris 2035
 Hannah (Truant) 1840
 Jonathan 1840
 Margery 1070
 Mark 2035
 Millicent 1737, 1738
 Millicent (____) 1738
 Richard 1738
 Thomas 1738
- EARES
 Ralph 809
- EARLE/EARL
 Dorcas (Sprague) 1727
 Mary (Walker) 1907
 Ralph 1726, 1727, 1966
 William 518, 1159, 1907
- EARTHY
 John 1677
- EASTMAN
 Nathaniel 832
- EASTON
 Anne (Coggeshall) 407
 Nicholas 146, 407
 Peter 407
- EATON
 Benjamin 609, 1635
 Christian (Penn) 174, 608, 609, 1423
 Elizabeth (____) 609
 Eunice (Singletary) 860
 Francis 174, 608-610, 1296, 1423, 1915, 1990, 2034
 Hannah 1648
 Jonas 1362
 Lydia 860

Mabel (Harlakenden) (Haynes) 896
 Martha (Billington) 609
 Nathaniel 807, 1008, 1009
 Rachel 608, 609
 Samuel 327, 608-610, 896
 Sarah 275
 Sarah (____) 609
 Sarah (Hoskins) 609
 Theophilus 659, 934, 1648
 Thomas 860

ECCLES

Martha 265
 Mary 264, 1948
 Richard 264, 265, 1948

EDDENDEN

Edmond 691

EDDINGTON

Mary 80

EDDY

Abigail 162, 613, 617
 Abigail (____) (Smith) 616, 617
 Alice (Padduck) 616, 617
 Amy (Doggett) 612, 614, 1117
 Anna 617
 Anne 163, 613
 Benjamin 613
 Bennet (Ellis) 617
 Caleb 616, 617
 Elizabeth 618
 Elizabeth (____) 616-618
 Elizabeth (Bullock) 617
 Hannah 617
 Hepzibah (Doggett) 569, 570, 616
 Joanna (____) (Meade) 612
 John 80, 161, 163, 569, 570, 610-614, 616, 617, 937, 1117, 1562
 Mary 612
 Mary (Fosten) 612, 616
 Obadiah 615-617
 Pilgrim 80, 612
 Ruth 613
 Samuel 163, 230, 570, 611-618, 926, 1091, 1270, 1634-1636, 1702
 Sarah 612
 Sarah (Meade) 612, 613
 Sarah (Woodward) 613
 Susannah (Padduck) 617
 William 162, 612, 616
 Zachariah 615-617, 1635

EDMONDS/EDMANDS/ EDMUNDS

Daniel 462, 1729, 1730, 1733, 1734
 Dorothy 917, 1125
 Hannah (Miller) (Dady) 507
 John 507, 620
 Jonathan 1734
 Joseph 1911
 Mary 462
 Mary (Sprague) 462, 1729, 1730, 1733
 Walter 620
 William 1131, 1167

EDWARDS

Agnes (Harris) (Spencer) 1724
 Dorothy (Moulton) (Finch) 668, 1304, 1305
 Edmond 656
 Edward 98
 Elizabeth 1494
 Elizabeth (Elmer) 636
 Elizabeth (Palgrave) 1375
 Hannah 944
 Hannah (Atkisson) 637
 John 330, 668, 1305, 1375
 Jonathan 579, 580
 Joseph 636
 Mary 1494
 Mary (Poole) 1494, 1495
 Mathew 1372, 1494, 1495
 Sarah 1494
 Sarah (____) 575
 William 1118, 1508, 1509, 1724, 1725

EEDES

William 618, 1620, 1821

EELES

Anna (Lenthal) 619
 John 618-620
 Samuel 618-620
 Sarah (Bateman) (North) 620

EGGINGTON

Elizabeth (Cotton) 486
 Jeremiah 486

EGGLESTON/EGELSTONE

Abigail 621, 623
 Benjamin 621-623
 Bigod 620, 621, 623, 624, 741, 1119
 Esther (Kelsey) 622
 Hannah (Osborn) (Shaddock) 623
 Hester (Kelsey) 1119
 Isaac 623
 James 621, 622, 624, 1119
 John 623
 Joseph 621, 623
 Margaret (Harker) 622
 Mary 621, 622, 624
 Mercy 623
 Mr. 1078
 Nathaniel 623
 Rebecca 623
 Samuel 621, 622, 624
 Sarah 621, 623
 Sarah (Disborough) 622
 Thomas 621-623

EIRE/EYRE/EYER

Christian 232
 Dorothy (Paine) 853, 1367
 John 831
 Simon 853, 1361, 1367, 1405, 1802
 Thomas 747, 1841

ELA

Daniel 293, 297, 298

ELBRIDGE

Giles 1325, 1533, 1676, 1677
Thomas 384, 1534, 1676

ELCOCK

Ann 48

ELDRED

Ann (Haynes) 896, 2092
Nathaniel 895, 896, 2092

ELFORD/ELLFORD

John 625, 626, 638, 1527

ELIOT/ELIOTT/ELLIOT/ ELLIOTT

Aaron 631

Abigail 629

Andrew 555, 911

Ann (Mountford) 631

Asaph 510, 511, 628, 629

Benjamin 631

Bennett 500, 628, 631, 1429

Edmund 832, 833

Elizabeth (Davenport) 511, 629

Elizabeth (Cookin) 631, 1540

Francis 627, 629, 1239, 1427, 1429

Hannah 627, 629, 631

Hannah () 629

Jacob 144, 412, 492, 511, 626-630,
632, 827, 1035, 1176, 1424, 1428,
1429, 1543, 1830, 1913, 2013,
2089

John 17, 214, 222, 338, 437, 491,
501, 583, 590, 627, 629-632, 832,
901, 941, 946, 1173, 1396, 1429,
1442, 1443, 1465, 1525, 1540,
1583, 2000, 2012, 2091

Joseph 222, 631

Lettice (Agar) 500, 628, 631

Lydia 629, 632, 1429

Margery 492, 1913

Margery () 627, 628, 827,
1424, 1830

Mary 629, 1429

Mary () (Wilcock) 629

Mary (Willet) 631

Mary (Willis) 631

Mehitable 628, 629

Philip 17, 629, 632, 902, 903, 1429,
1442, 1443

Robert 1950

Samuel 631

Sarah 500, 501, 628, 629, 634, 1429,
1999

Sarah (Brenton) 222, 631

Sarah (Haddon) 833

Sarah (Willet) 2000, 2091

Susanna 628

Susannah 629

ELITHORPE

Abigail 1463

Thomas 1463

ELKINS

Jane (Purchase) 1530, 1532

Oliver 1530, 1532

Thomas 1959

ELLET/ELLETT/ELLIT/ELLOT

Anne 633

Elizabeth 633, 634

George 1302

John 632-634, 2022

Margaret () 633, 634

Martha 633

Richard 1234

Samuel 633

Sarah 633

William 564, 824

_____ 454

ELLICOTT

Margaret (Vines) 1878, 1879

Thomas 1878, 1879

Vines 1416, 1417, 1878

ELLINGHAM

William 708, 779

ELLIS

Arthur 634

Bennet 617

Deborah 575

Edward 2059

Elizabeth 1607

Elizabeth (Freeman) 617

John 617, 845, 2053

Mary 751, 753

Richard 40

Ruth 205

Sarah (Blott) 2059

ELLISON

Lawrence 941

ELLSWORTH

Elizabeth (Holcombe) 966

Josiah 966

ELLY/ELY

Nathaniel 372, 1795

_____ 638, 1838

ELMER

Edward 119, 634-638, 1118, 2091

Elizabeth 636, 959

Elizabeth () 636

Hannah () 637

John 635, 636

Joseph 637

Mary 635-637

Mary () 636

Rebecca (Fitch) 637

Richard 637

Rosamund (Cinnuarie) 636

Samuel 635, 636

Sarah 635-637

ELSDON

Anne 182, 1603

ELSON/ELSEN

Abraham 1756

John 638

ELSTON

John 626, 638, 1952

- ELSY
 Nicholas 1990
 ELWAY
 Robert 1594
 ELWOOD
 Ralph 731
 EMERY
 George 994, 1234
 John 1484
 Mr. 1760
 EMMONS
 Elizabeth 820
 Joseph 534
 Mary (Scott) 1640
 Samuel 1640
 Thomas 820
 EMONTS
 Govertge 1861
 EMPSON
 Ellen 352
 ENDELL
 Michell 2048
 ENDICOTT/ENDICOT
 Anne (Gower) 642, 643
 Elizabeth 639
 Elizabeth (Cogan) (Gibson) 640-643, 764
 Elizabeth (Houchin) 591, 641, 643
 Elizabeth (Winthrop) (Newman) 643
 Henry 644
 John 147, 198, 219, 233, 255, 263, 383, 440, 458, 460, 512, 543, 548, 549, 556, 557, 566, 578, 618, 625, 639-646, 667, 715, 764, 766, 791, 795, 800, 806, 808, 825, 900, 901, 923, 933, 936, 1025, 1060, 1062, 1140, 1141, 1163, 1234, 1250, 1335, 1338, 1339, 1351, 1372, 1377, 1565, 1613, 1652, 1654, 1684, 1686, 1695, 1762, 1785, 1790, 1821, 1836, 1911, 1941, 1961, 1965, 1985, 2008, 2011, 2016, 2056, 2068
 Mary 914
 Mary (Smith) 643
 Mr. 1334, 1828
 Thomas 643, 644
 Zerubbabel 640, 641, 643, 644
 ENGLAND
 Elizabeth 575
 Elizabeth (_____) 575
 John 97, 1495
 Susannah 575
 Thomas 646
 William 575
 ENGLISH
 Maudit 525
 Thomas 646
 ENO/ENOWS
 Elizabeth (_____) (Holcombe) 966
 Esther/Hester (Kelsey) (Eggleston) 622, 1119
 James 216, 622, 770, 966, 1119
 Sarah 966
 ENSIGN/ENSINE
 James 1218, 1752
 Sarah 1596
 Thomas 878
 EPES
 Daniel 1566
 Mary 598
 ERDLEY
 Agnes/Ann 1833
 ESSEX
 Anne 646
 ESTEE
 Jeffry 554
 ESTON
 Joseph 1719
 ETHERINGTON
 Mary 2023
 EVANCE
 Audrey (Jefferys) 1084
 Hugh 1084
 John 1013, 1084
 Thomas 1081, 1082
 EVANS
 Gilbert 862, 863
 Goodman 1905
 Henry 1292, 1293, 1373
 Hester (_____) (Morris) 1292, 1293, 1373
 Joanna 909
 Mary 681
 Mercy (Harker) 862, 863
 Thomas 425
 William 1437
 EVE
 Adam 110
 Elizabeth (Barsham) 110
 EVELETH
 Bridget (_____) 1401
 Margaret 727
 Pilgrim (Eddy) (Baker) (Steadman) 612
 Sylvester 613, 727, 1401
 EVERET
 John 650, 651
 Mary (_____) (Fairweather) 651
 EVERILL/EVERELL
 Abiel 23, 24
 Elizabeth (Phillips) 23, 24
 James 433, 435, 1425, 1472, 1569, 1570, 1923
 EVERTON
 Funnell 916
 William 916
 EVILLE
 Hannah 1126
 EWELL
 Henry 49, 1844
 Sarah (Annable) 49

EWER

Goodman 1995
 John 1916
 Mary (Wallen) 1916
 Sarah 183
 Sarah (Learned) 1165
 Thomas 379, 1165, 1739

EWSTEAD

Richard 646

FAEBES

John 2047

FAIRBANKS

Constance 648
 Edward 1416
 Elizabeth () 648, 650
 Jonathan 649
 Lydia 132
 Richard 132, 647-650, 1638, 1852,
 1854
 Zacheus 648

FAIRFAX

Benjamin 37
 John 1074
 Sarah 37

FAIRFIELD

Benjamin 1369, 1372
 Elizabeth () 1371
 John 1370, 1371
 Ruth 304

FAIRWEATHER

Benjamin 651
 Elizabeth (Allen) (Dixey) 651
 John 650, 651, 1852-1854
 Mary 651
 Mary () 650, 651
 Mary (Hewes) 651
 Mary (Morton?) 1298
 Sarah (Turner) 651, 1854
 Thomas 650, 651, 1298, 1854

FALLOWAY

Martha (Beals) 602
 William 602

FALLOWELL

Anne 1498
 Catherine (Finney) 1498
 Gabriel 1091, 1498
 William 1695

FARNESID

Mr. 1316

FARNSWORTH

Joseph 1605
 Martha 1277
 Mary (Farr) (Mycall) 2078
 Matthias 2078, 2079
 Rebecca 1605, 1606

FARR

Benjamin 1912, 2078, 2079
 Elizabeth 2078, 2079
 Elizabeth (Burrill) 2079
 Elizabeth (Stowers) 1780, 1781,
 2078, 2079

George 1781, 2077-2079

Gibson 762

Hannah (Walden) 2079

John 2078

Joseph 2078, 2079

Lazarus 2078

Martha 2078, 2079

Mary 2078

Rebecca (Knight) 2079

Sarah 2078, 2079

FARRE

Mary () 761

FARREL

Thomas 390

FARRINGTON

Mary 1466

FARROW

John 759, 1739

Mary 759

FARWELL

Elizabeth 1988

Henry 649, 1988

Mary 132

Olive (Welby) 1988

FAUNCE

Elizabeth 653

Jane (Nelson) 653

John 574, 651-654, 926, 978, 1120,
 1121, 1297, 1714, 1936, 2076,
 2100

Joseph 653

Judith (Rickard) 653

Manasseh 2100

Mary 653

Mercy 653, 978

Patience 653, 978

Patience (Morton) 652, 1297

Priscilla 652, 1936

Sarah 574, 653

Thomas 652, 653, 1714

FAWER/FAR/FAWRE

Barnabas 676, 678, 1107, 1108

Eleazer 761, 1107

Gibson 762

Grace (Negus) 676, 1107, 1108

FAXON

Thomas 1260

FAY

Bathsheba 1513

FEAKE/FEAKES

Anneken (vanBeyeren) (Patrick)
 1405

Cicely (Reeve) 655

Edward 655

Elizabeth 656, 658, 1862

Elizabeth (Fones) (Winthrop) 399,
 657, 658, 1030, 1405, 1624, 1625,
 2040

Elizabeth (Prior) 658

George 654, 655

Hannah 658

- Henry 654-656, 658
 James 656, 658, 1405
 Jane 655, 656
 Jane (Woolstone) 655
 Joanna (____) (Wheeler) 654, 655
 John 654-656, 658
 Judith 655, 656, 658
 Judith (Thomas) 658
 Mary 655, 656
 Robert 161, 399, 656-660, 857, 986,
 1016, 1030, 1146, 1365, 1405,
 1406, 1862, 2040
 Sarah 658
 Sarah (____) 658
 Tobias 656, 658, 659, 1405
- FELLOWS
 Ephraim 567
 Richard 894, 946, 1185
- FELT
 Aaron 663
 Elizabeth 663
 Elizabeth (____) 1454
 Elizabeth (Wilkinson) 661, 662,
 1996
 George 660-664, 1033, 1454, 1995,
 1996, 2091
 Lydia (Mains) 663
 Mary 663
 Moses 662, 663
 Philippa (Andrews) 663
 William 663
- FELTON
 Ann (Horne) 992-994
 Benjamin 53, 1687
 John 1686
 Judith 1061
 Mary 1163
 Mary (Skelton) 1685, 1686
 Nathaniel 785, 993, 1061, 1685-
 1687, 2068
 Ruth 1686
 Skelton 1687
 Susanna 53
- FENNER
 Arthur 1942
 Mehitabel (Waterman) 1942
- FENNICK/FEANIX
 John 2045
- FENWICKE
 Mary 119
- FERGUSON
 Elizabeth 966
- FERNLY
 Edmund 1074
- FERRIS
 Aaron 1669
 Jeffrey 1920
 Joseph 1136
 Mary 1862
 Ruth (Knapp) 1136
- FETCHER
 Antoine 314
- FEVERILL
 Thomas 744
- FIBBIN
 Robert 664, 1609
- FIELD
 Abigail (Dexter) 1973
 Alexander 1202
 Darby 749, 1880
 Mary 319
 Mary (____) 319
 William 1073
 Zachariah/Zachary 319, 481, 839,
 1185, 1893
- FIENNES
 Arbella 1104
 Charles 1105
 Susan 1105
 Thomas 1104, 1105
- FIFIELD
 William 1049
- FILER/FYLAR/FYLER
 Ann 1002
 Bethesda (Poole) 666
 Elizabeth (Dolman) 666
 Experience (Strong) 666
 Jane 666
 Jane (____) 666, 667
 John 665-667
 Steven 666
 Thomas 665, 666
 Walter 665-667, 769, 939, 995,
 1002, 1487, 1772
 Zerubabel 665-667
- FILLEY
 Anna (Gillett) 768
 John 768
 Jonathan 768
 Josiah 768
 Samuel 767, 768
- FINCH
 Abraham 668-670, 1305
 Ann (____) 670
 Daniel 667-671, 1305
 Dorothy (Moulton) 668, 1305
 Elizabeth (____) (Thompson) 668
 Elizabeth (Austin) 670
 Elizabeth (Basset) 670
 Elizabeth (Hemingway) 668
 Hannah (Marsh) (Fuller) 670
 Isaac 669-671
 John 669-671, 673, 1031, 2022
 Joseph 670
 Judith (Alward) (Graves) (Potter)
 672, 673
 Katherine (____) 672
 Martha (____) 670
 Mary (____) (Dickerson) 668
 Mary (Hemingway) 668
 Mary (Hoadley) (Frisbie) (Darby)
 668

- Nathaniel 668
 Samuel 669-673, 1029, 1031, 1948
 Sarah (Hoyt) 670, 1031
 Thomas 673, 1396
- FINNEY**
 Catherine 1498
- FIRMAGE**
 Susanna 1546
- FIRMIN/FIRMAN**
 Benjamin 677
 Catherine 677
 Elizabeth 677, 678
 Giles 673-676, 1816
 John 239, 674-678, 1934
 Josias 253, 677, 678
 Judith 677
 Martha 677
 Mary 677
 Miriam (Hoyt) 1030
 Samuel 1029, 1030
 Susan (____) (Warren) 677, 678
 Susan (Ward) 674
 Thomas 253
- FISH**
 Hannah (Palmer) (Hewitt) (Sterry) 1382
 John 541, 1382, 2091
 Thomas 545
- FISHER**
 Cornelius 899
 Elizabeth 988
 Elizabeth (____) 180
 John 1217
 Joshua 123
 Mary 1566
 Mary (____) 180
 Mary (Treadway) 889
 Noah 1203
 Sarah 180
 Thomas 180, 1118, 1719
- FISKE/FISK**
 David 1932
 Hannah (____) (Allen) 34, 35
 John 564, 565, 610, 800
 Nathan 657
 Noah 1204
 Rebecca (Perkins) 1435, 1436
 Samuel 35
 Thomas 1435, 1436
 William 567
- FISSENDEN**
 Nicholas 323
- FITCH**
 Abigail 1228
 Ann 871
 Anne 1176, 1178
 Elizabeth 1176
 Elizabeth (Mason) 1228
 James 1178, 1227, 1228
 Jeremiah 1240
 John 279, 1573, 1574
- Joseph 637, 688, 1769, 1771
 Mary (Stone) 1770, 1771
 Priscilla (Mason) 1228
 Rebecca 637
 Richard 1178
 Sarah 279
 Thomas 279, 871, 872
- FITCHER/FILCHER**
 _____ 679, 1550
- FITT**
 Abraham 1884
- FITZ RANDOLPH**
 Edward 183
 Elizabeth (Blossom) 183
 Isaac 931
 Ruth (Higgins) 931
- FLACK/FLACKE**
 Anne (Wormwood) 149, 150, 680
 Cotton 489, 679, 680, 1987
 Deborah 680
 Dorothy (Wright) 680
 Jane (____) 679, 680
 John 680
 Martha (Doggett) 675
 Mary (____) 680
 Samuel 149, 679, 680
 Sarah 680
 Thomas 680
- FLAGG**
 Rebecca (Dix) 552
 Thomas 552
- FLANSEL**
 Rowland 2048
- FLAVELL**
 Elizabeth (____) 681
 Thomas 681, 1819
- FLEETE**
 Henry 857
- FLEMMING**
 John 1368
- FLETCHER**
 Catherine 681
 Edward 525
 Elizabeth 681
 Jane 682
 John 9, 681, 1930
 Joseph 847
 Josina (Sachariasdaughter) 681
 Judith 682
 Lydia (____) (Bates) 132, 649
 Mary 681
 Mary (Evans) 681
 Moses 681, 682
 Priscilla 681
 Rebecca 9, 1930
 Richard 681
 Sarah (____) (Denby) 681
 William 132, 649
- FLINT/FLYNT**
 Henry 1427
 Hester (Willet) 2000

- Josiah 2000
 Margery 1428
 William 578, 1284
FLOOD
 Edmond 682
 Lydia () 820
FLOYD
 John 878, 1307
 Richard 2024
FOGG
 Ann () 685, 686
 David 685, 686
 Ezekiel 685, 686, 1102
 Grace () 686
 James 1565
 John 685, 686
 Ralph 14, 171, 682-686, 1306, 1935,
 1965, 1966
 Samuel 67
 Susanna () 685, 686
FOLE
 Edmund 6
FOLGER/FOULGUR
 Dorcas 1517
 Peter 1517
 360
FOLLAND
 Elizabeth 842
 Thomas 842
FOLLETT
 Persis (Black) 176
 Robert 176
FOLSOM
 John 913
 Mary 913
FONES
 Elizabeth 658, 1030, 1625, 2040
 Martha 2040
FOOTE/FOOT
 Abigail 1204
 Caleb 923
 Elizabeth (Child) (Miles) 352, 353
 Joshua 290, 923, 924
 Mary 910
 Nathaniel 352, 465
 Pasco 1060
 Rebecca 465
 Robert 352
FORD
 Abigail 466, 689
 Ann 689
 Ann () (Scott) 689
 Elizabeth (Chard) (Cooke) 466, 688
 Hannah 689
 Hepzibah 689, 1219
 Joanna 366, 689
 John 536, 687
 Lydia 673
 Martha 687
 Martha () 260, 687
 Michael 96
 Stephen 1668
 Thomas 366, 464, 466, 688-690,
 938, 1219, 1804, 1814, 2020, 2091
 William 687
 686
FORDHAM
 Robert 311, 313
FORTH
 Mary 2039
 William 242
FOSTEN
 Mary 612, 616
FOSTER
 Anne (Brackenbury) 201, 202
 Benjamin 113
 Christopher 692
 Edward 553, 690-692, 773, 880,
 1156, 2091
 Elizabeth 692, 879, 2091
 George 692, 714
 Hope 762
 Hopedill 761, 762, 1378
 Isaac 201
 John 762, 1786
 Lettice (Hanford) 691, 692, 880
 Lettis 692
 Mary () 113
 Mary (Bartlett) 115, 1313
 Relief (Holland) (Dowse) 691
 Richard 113, 115, 1189, 1313
 Ruth (Tileston) (Denton) 691
 Sarah () 205
 Sarah (Parker) 1398, 1399
 Thomas 1398, 1399
 Timothy 691, 692, 879
 William 201, 202
FOULKES/FOUKS
 Henry 995, 997, 2043
 Jane () 997
FOWLE/FOULE
 Beriah (Bright) 240, 242
 Elizabeth 753
 George 1310
 Isaac 242
 John 753
 Love (Gibbons) (Prout) 753
 Mary () 838
 Thomas 809, 1434
 Zachary 838
FOWLER
 Elizabeth (Herrick) 913
 Margaret (Norman) (Morgan) 1335
 Mary () (Norton) 1337, 1339
 Patience 863
 Philip 913, 1337, 1339
 Samuel 1335
 William 1078
FOWNELL/FOUNELL
 John 1763
 Mary () 1036

FOX

Elizabeth () (Chadwick) 324
 Ellen 1233
 Thomas 324, 2079, 2080

FOXWELL

Anne (Shelley) 1663
 Deborah 694
 Deborah (Johnson) 694, 695, 1097
 Eleanor (Brckett) 695
 Esther 695
 George 693, 695
 John 693-695, 1097, 1099
 Lucretia 695
 Mary 423, 695
 Mr. 1950
 Nathaniel 694
 Philip 693-695, 697, 1097
 Richard 307, 445, 693-698, 1097,
 1102, 1371, 1663, 1951
 Sarah 695
 Susanna 695
 Susanna (Bonython) 695

FRAESSER

Henry 1901

FRANCE

King of 1881, 2001

FRANCIS alias DEACON

Richard 515

FRANKLIN

William 305

FRANSECO/FLASCECOE

Francis 1006, 1009
 Jonathan 1009
 Mary () 1009
 Samuel 1009

FRARY

Hannah (Eliot) 628, 629
 Theophilus 144, 628, 629, 1428,
 1913

FREEBORN

Goodman 1906
 William 134, 1906, 1907

FREEMAN

Alice 523, 1498
 Anna/Hannah (Stearns) 699, 1749
 Apphia (Quick) 381, 383, 699, 700,
 1523, 1524
 Constant 1710
 Edmund 1498, 1519, 1523, 1998
 Elizabeth 617
 Henry 241, 699, 700, 1749
 John 379, 474, 699, 700, 906, 1196,
 1521, 1522, 1523
 Lt. 561
 Marcy (Southworth) 1710
 Margaret (Perry) 1498
 Mary 1524
 Mary (Prentice) 1522
 Mary (Sherman) 699
 Mercy 425
 Mercy (Prentice) 1523

Mercy (Southworth) 699, 1520, 1711
 Priscilla (Angelo) 699, 700
 Rebecca (Prentice) 1523
 Samuel 381-383, 425, 698-700,
 1520, 1523, 1711, 1749
 () (Watson) 906

FREESTONE

Elizabeth 734
 Margery 734
 Margery (Freestone) 734
 Richard 734

FREKE

John 154, 155

FRENCH

Alice 705, 1026
 Deliverance (Chubb) 356
 Dorcas 491, 705, 1414
 Edward 846
 Elizabeth 701
 Ephraim 704, 705, 2092
 Hannah 205, 701
 Hannah (Jacob) (Loring) 702, 1070
 Hannah (Whitman) 702
 Jacob 702
 John 356, 704, 705, 720, 890, 1128-
 1130
 Joseph 702
 Margerie 702
 Mary 292, 701, 702, 705, 1152
 Mary () 702, 704, 705
 Mary (Adams) 705
 Mary (Champney) 1496
 Phebe (Keyes) 705, 1129, 1130
 Richard 702
 Samuel 701, 704-706
 Sarah 705, 1414
 Sia [Josiah?] 702
 Stephen 700-702, 867, 1070
 Susan 705
 Susan (Riddlesdale) 704
 Thomas 491, 703-706, 1414, 2092
 William 1155

FRESHWATER

John 845
 Thomas 845

FRETHEY

William 1951

FREWER

Elizabeth () 1074

FREY

Anthony 1643

FRIAR

Margaret 733

FRIEND

John 541, 543, 914, 1356
 Mary (Dexter) 543, 1356
 Samuel 32, 1162, 1464

FRINCK

Grace 2000

FRISBIE

Jonathan 668

- Mary (Hoadley) 668
FRISELL
 James 673
 Mary 672, 673
 Sarah 672
 Sarah () 673
FROST
 Alice 205, 206
 Catherine 707
 Charles 706, 707
 Daniel 1041
 Edmund 1071, 2094
 Elizabeth 206, 707, 708
 George 1613
 Hannah 1781
 Henry 1460, 1781
 John 706, 707
 Maria (Davis) 708
 Mary (Bolles) 707
 Mehitable (Buttolph) 707
 Nicholas 706-708, 976, 1461, 1788
 Reana () (James) (Andrews)
 (Daniel) 1071, 2094
 Thomasine 206
 William 1786
FROTHINGHAM
 Anne () 709-711, 1378
 Bethia 710
 Elizabeth 710
 Hannah 711, 1125
 John 710
 Joseph 711
 Mary 710
 Mary (Hett) 710, 916, 917, 1126
 Mary (Lowden) 710
 Nathaniel 710, 711, 917, 1126
 Peter 710, 711
 Ruth (George) 711
 Samuel 710, 711
 Stephen 711
 William 708-711, 917, 1125
FRYER
 Nathaniel 1157, 1159
FUGILL
 Thomas 934
FULLER
 Agnes (Carpenter) 314, 716
 Alice (Glascok) 716
 Anne () 1163
 Bridget 609, 716, 1716
 Bridget () 577, 1511
 Bridget (Lee) 714, 716
 Edward 445, 712-714, 716, 1980
 Elizabeth 1603
 Elizabeth (Nichols) (Bowen) 716
 Frances () 712
 Giles 1921
 Hannah (Marsh) 670
 Jane (Lothrop) 712
 John 543
 Launcelot 670
 Matthew 277, 363, 379, 712, 1603
 Mercy 425, 714-716
 Mrs. 1090
 Robert 712, 713, 716
 Ruth 1993
 Samuel 183, 184, 277, 298, 314, 425,
 429, 463, 473, 692, 712-717, 1297,
 1298, 1587, 1790, 1980, 2075,
 2076
 Sarah 1163
FURBER
 Elizabeth (Clark) 382
 William 382, 1157
FURNER
 Susanne 354
FUSH
 Joan 1549
FUSSELL
 John 4, 1678
GADGER
 Bethiah 5
GAGE
 Amy () 719, 721
 Benjamin 720, 721, 1129
 Daniel 720, 721
 Faith (Stickney) 721
 Hester (Chandler) 721
 Jane (Lufkin) 721
 John 719-722, 1024, 1027, 1028,
 1128, 1129
 Jonathan 720, 721
 Josiah 720, 721
 Lydia (Ladd) 721
 Martha (Dow) 721
 Mary (Keyes) 721, 1129
 Mary (Weeks?) (Green?) 721
 Nathaniel 720, 721
 Prudence (Lever) 720, 721
 Samuel 720, 721
 Sarah () (Keyes) 719-721,
 1128, 1129
 Sarah (Kimball) 721
GAGER
 Elizabeth (Gore) 723
 John 723, 724, 2039
 Rebecca 723
 Sarah 723
 Thomas 723
 William 722-724
GAINES
 Ann (Wright) 2073
 Henry 2073
 Samuel 2073
GALE/GAYLE
 Anna 555
 Edmund 554-556
 Hugh 779
 Sarah (Dixey) 555, 556
GALLION
 Jane 1244

GALLUP/GALLOP/GALOPP

Anne () 724, 725
 Christabell (Brushett) 726, 1548,
 1866
 Elizabeth (Southworth) 1711
 Francis 727
 Hannah (Lake) 726
 Humphrey 724, 725, 728
 Joan 726
 John 703, 725-728, 1353, 2016
 Joseph 724
 Margaret (Eveleth) 727
 Mary (Phillips) 727
 Nathaniel 725-727
 Samuel 724, 726, 727, 1711
 William 727

GALLY

John 1280

GAMER

Lydia 1846

GAMLIN

Benjamin 500
 Elizabeth () (Mayo) 728
 Mary 729
 Obedience (Holland) (Curtis) 500
 Robert 728, 729

GARBRAND

Susannah 793, 984

GARDE

John 220-222
 Martha (Brenton) 222
 Roger 222, 1098, 1393

GARDNER/GARDINER

Ann (Downing) 213, 734
 Christopher 729, 730, 823, 1325,
 1531, 1533, 1550, 1842, 1982,
 1984
 Damaris () (Shattuck) 732-734
 David 165
 Elizabeth () (Paine) 734
 Elizabeth (Allen) (Stone) 734, 1770,
 1771
 Elizabeth (Freestone) (Turner) 734
 Elizabeth (Horne) 734, 992
 Ezekiel 612, 613
 George 732-734, 735, 1502, 1503,
 1771, 1894
 Hannah () 734
 Henry 1259
 Horrod (Long) (Hicks) 1503, 1504
 John 732, 734, 1545, 1563
 Joseph 213, 732, 734, 735, 1205
 Lion 1824
 Lucy 1854
 Margaret 735, 1402
 Margaret () 733
 Mary (White) 734, 2092
 Miriam 734
 Mr. 720, 1233, 1439, 1451
 Nicholas 1502
 Priscilla (Grafton) 734

Rebecca 491

Richard 730, 731, 734, 1174

Robert 2047

Ruth 885

Ruth (Eddy) 611-613

Samuel 32, 612, 732-736, 2092

Sarah 85, 734

Sarah (Shattuck) 734

Seeth 454, 733-735

Thomas 85, 213, 454, 731, 732-737,
 992, 1101, 1106, 1823, 1854, 2092

William 1502

(Hapscott?) 734

GAREIS

William 490

GARFIELD

Benjamin 888, 889

Benoni 888

Edward 1135

Mehitable (Hawkins) 889

GARFORD

Gervase 567, 825

GARLAND

George 2982, 2083

GARNER

Thomas 1107

GARNETT

Judith 1662, 1663

GARNSEY

Joseph 1940

Rose () (Waterbury) 1940

GARRETT/GARRET

Hannah 738

Hermon 1400

Hugh 737

Joseph 637

Lydia (Tilden) 879

Mary (Elmer) 637

Mr. 1098

Rebecca 1573

Richard 737-739, 874, 1318, 1839

GARROLD

Henry 1604

GARY

Hannah (Curtis) 500

Stephen 1733

William 500, 672

GATCHELL

Wibrow 534

GATER

Judith 1432

Michael 1432

GAWDREN

Mary (Cole) 434

GAY

John 699

GAYLORD/GAYLAR/GAYLOR

Alice 743

Ann () 743

Ann (Porter) 742

Benjamin 1752

- Elizabeth 742, 1001
 Elizabeth (Drake) 742
 Elizabeth (Hull) 742, 1042
 Goodman 464
 Hezekiah 741
 Hugh 743
 Joanna 1752
 John 740-743, 2100
 Joseph 742, 1752
 Mary 1752
 Mary (Drake) 742
 Mary (Stebbins) 742, 1753
 Samuel 741, 742, 1042, 1479
 Sarah (Rockwell) 742, 1596
 Walter 741, 742, 1451, 1596, 1752, 1753
 William 357, 620, 621, 664, 739-743, 1001, 1042, 1486, 1549, 1594-1596, 1609, 1753, 1925, 2043, 2100
- GEAR**
 William 799
- GEDNEY**
 Bartholomew 1612
 Susanna (Clark) 1402
- GEE/GOE**
 Edward 1631
 Hazelelponi (Willix) 1460
 Henry 745
 John 1460
 Mary 1460
 Mr. 1815
 Peter 1544
 Ralph 480, 744, 745, 1916
- GENDAL**
 Walter 661, 662
- GENNINGS**
 Margaret (____) 1850
 Nicholas 1850
- GEOFRY**
 Thomas 621
- GEORGE**
 John 506
 Peter 413, 1035
 Ruth 711
 ____ 1856
- GEREARDY/GERAERDI**
 John 1790
 Philip 391
 Renewed (Sweet) 1790
- GERVIS**
 John 1440, 1441
- GETCHELL**
 Dorcas (____) 1547
 Priscilla 1547
 Samuel 1547
- GIBBONS/GIBBINS/GIBBINES**
 Ambrose 91, 181, 182, 479, 497, 498, 571, 744-749, 1115, 1131, 1139, 1142, 1324, 1460, 1667, 1668, 1788, 1875, 1916, 2102
 Edward 29, 493, 495, 749-755, 857, 1393, 1608, 1783, 1813, 1985, 1986, 2080, 2084
 James 1182, 1878
 Jerusha 753
 John 753
 Jotham 753
 Judith (Lewis) 1182
 Love 753
 Margaret (____) 751, 752, 755
 Mary 752
 Metsathiel 753
 Mr. 1164, 2060, 2071
 Rebecca 746, 1667
 Rebecca (____) 746
 Sarah 1577
 Susanna (____) 752, 753
 William 635, 1199, 1613, 1951, 2080
- GIBBS**
 Benjamin 756-758
 Elizabeth (Androus) 758
 Giles 756-758, 1029, 1489
 Gregory 756, 757
 Henry 758, 759
 Hepziban (Dibble) 758
 Jacob 756-758
 Joyce (Smith) (Osborn) 757
 Katherine (Carwithe) 756-758
 Lydia (Scottow) 758
 Mary 757
 Mary (____) 759
 Matthew 759
 Phillip 445
 Samuel 756-758
 Sarah 756-758
- GIBSON**
 Christopher 741, 759-761, 763, 802, 1453, 2007
 Elizabeth 764
 Elizabeth (____) 643
 John 635
 Margaret (Bates) 763, 2007
 Marie (____) 759, 763
 Mary (Lewis) 1182
 Richard 1094, 1182, 1183, 1589
 Samuel 1420
 Sarah (Pemberton) 1420
 Sarah (Sale) 763
- GIDDINGS/GIDDING**
 John 912
 Samuel 1888
 Sarah (Alcock) 912
- GIFFORD**
 John 1440, 1441, 1911
 Mary (Mills) 2082
 William 2082
- GILBERT**
 Benjamin 280
 Dorothy 1382
 Elizabeth (Black) 176
 Elizabeth (Burr) (Olmstead) 279,

- 1649
 Gyles 1945
 Humphrey 176
 Jane (Rossiter) 130, 1601
 John 374, 943, 1945
 Jonathan 7, 943, 1978
 Mary (White) 1978
 Obadiah 279, 280, 1649
 Thomas 130, 1437, 1438, 1601
- GILDERSLEEVE
 Richard 311
- GILES
 Bridget (_____) (Verry) 764, 765
 Edward 764-766, 784, 1060
 Eleazer 764, 765
 Elizabeth (_____) (Trask) 765
 Elizabeth (Bishop) 765
 Hannah 766
 John 764-766
 Mehitabell 765
 Remember 765
 Sarah (More) 765
 Thomas 766
- GILL
 John 819
- GILLAM/GILLOM
 Benjamin 525, 924, 1173, 1915
- GILLET/GILLET 766
 Abiah 772
 Abigail 769
 Anna 768, 770
 Benjamin 769, 772
 Cornelius 767, 768, 1119
 Deborah (Bartlett) 769
 Elias 769, 771, 772
 Elizabeth 771
 Elizabeth (Crow) (Perry) 1922, 1923
 Elizabeth (Hawkes) 768
 Hannah 1922, 1923
 Jeremiah 767, 769
 Joanna (Tainter) 769
 John 767, 768, 1338, 1923
 Jonathan 766-770, 772, 1119, 1338
 Joseph 767, 768
 Josiah 767, 769
 Mary 768, 770
 Mary (Dolbiar) 768
 Mary (Kelsey) 768, 1119
 Matthew 1336
 Mercy (Barber) 768, 1338
 Miriam (Dibble) 768
 Nathan 767-772
 Priscilla (Kelsey) 768, 1119
 Rebecca 772
 Rebecca (Kelsey) (Messenger) 772
 Rebecca (Owen) 772
 Samuel 768
 Sarah 772
 Sarah (Griffin) 772
 Thomas 768
 William 768, 769, 771, 772
- GILLIGAN
 Frances 536
- GILMAN
 Abigail 948
 Betty 948
 Bridget 1070, 1188
 Edward 948, 1070
 Elizabeth 948
 Goodith 1165
 John 949
 Lydia 948
 Mary 948, 959, 1070, 1071
 Samuel 948
 Sarah 948
- GILSON
 Frances (_____) 773, 774
 Thomas 1750
 William 11, 230, 260, 773-775, 1559, 1593, 1662, 1845, 2099
- GILTEN
 Engelten 354
- GINGELL/GINGEON
 John 1992, 1994
- GINNUARIE
 Rosamund 636
- GLASCOCK
 Alice 716
- GLASS/GLASSE
 Amy 971
 Hannah 1468
 James 275, 375, 518, 519, 600, 971, 1123, 1492, 1713, 1944
 Mary (Cogan) 971
 Mary (Pontus) 275, 519, 1492, 2090
 Wybra 275
- GLOVER
 Abigail 280
 Charles 776
 Elizabeth 2040
 Elizabeth (_____) 751, 1328
 Habakkuk 631
 Hannah (Hinckley) 1577
 Hannah (Eliot) 631
 John 143, 301, 365, 775, 776, 2100
 Jose 894, 1319
 Mr. 1952
 Ralph 44, 45, 131, 301, 493, 775, 776, 1308, 1840, 2100
 Sarah 2041
- GLOWER
 Charles 776
- GOAD
 Abigail 1305
 Richard 1106
- GOBLE
 Thomas 81
- GODBERTSON see also
 CUDBURTON
 Elizabeth (Kendall) 778
 Godbert 38, 98, 477, 516, 563, 776-778, 931, 1513, 1514, 1516, 1526

- Samuel 777, 778, 929, 931, 1687, 1689
 Sarah (Allerton) (Vincent) (Priest) 38, 563, 777, 778, 1516, 1526
- GODDARD
 Elizabeth (Miles) 352
 William 352
- GODFREY/GODRY
 Anne (Messant) 780-783, 1099, 1880
 Edward 77, 78, 307, 387, 496, 747, 778-783, 1097, 1099, 1254, 1784, 1880
 Elizabeth 781
 Elizabeth (Oliver) 780
 Elizabeth (Toye) 780
 Francis 331, 1710, 1713
 Jane 2062
 John 293, 294, 296-298, 781
 Mary 781
 Mary (Smith) 781
 Mr. 1255, 2047
 Oliver 780, 781
- GODSOE
 Jane (____) (Withers) 2046
 William 2046
- GODWYN
 Mary (Hill) 940
- GOE see GEE
- GOFFE/GOFE
 Deborah 1422
 Edward 194, 196, 1358, 1754, 2043
 Hannah 1277
 Joanna 494
 Lydia 1730
 Margaret (____) 2042, 2043
 Mr. 1418
- GOLDSTONE
 Anna 241
 Henry 241, 922
 Mary 922
- GOLDTHWAIT/GOLDTHWAITE
 Elizabeth 785
 Elizabeth (____) 785
 Elizabeth (Cheever) 785
 Mehitabel 785
 Rachel (Leach) (Sibley) 784, 785, 1162, 1163
 Samuel 732, 784, 785
 Thomas 783-785, 1163, 1418
- GOLLOP
 Susanna 1926
- GOOCH
 William 1209
- GOODALL/GOODELL/GOODALE
 Mary 1237, 1696
 Robert 911, 2068
- GOODE
 Anne 1900
- GOODENOW/GOODINOUGH
 Capt. 1312
 Edmund 302, 1126
- Sarah 1125, 1126
 Thomas 302
- GOODHUE
 Bethia (Ray) (Lothrop) (Grafton) 1204, 1562
 Mary (____) (Fairweather) (Everet alias Webb) 650, 651
 William 650, 651, 1204, 1562
- GOODMAN
 Abigail (____) 788
 Elizabeth 788, 789, 1931
 Grace (Marsh) 789
 Hannah (Noble) 788
 John 227, 260, 786, 788
 Mary 788, 789
 Mary (Terry) 78-789, 1806
 Richard 481, 635, 786-789, 790, 1118, 1185, 1719, 1770, 1805, 1806, 1893, 1931, 2090, 2091
 Samuel 789
 Stephen 789
 Thomas 788, 789
- GOODRICH
 Mary 287
- GOODSPEEJ
 Elizabeth (Bursley) 282
 Nathaniel 282
- GOODWIN/GOODWYN
 Adam 1966
 Elizabeth 793
 Elizabeth (White) 792, 793, 1979
 Margaret (____) 1966
 Mr. 1508, 1751
 Ozias 793, 2058
 Susannah (Garbrand) (Hooker) 793, 984
 William 790-794, 983, 984, 1772, 1979
- GOODYEAR
 Hannah 279
 Hugh 184, 1237
 Stephen 279
- GOOKIN
 Bethiah (Collicott) 443
 Daniel 443, 631, 1400, 1540
 Elizabeth 631, 1540
- GOOLE
 Francis 423
- GOOSE
 William 1234
- GORDE
 Phebe (Hewes) 910, 923
 Richard 923
- GORDING
 ____ 1544, 1547
- GORE
 Elizabeth 723
 Samuel 490, 1174
- GORGES
 Ferdinando 70, 306, 307, 384, 386, 387, 662, 664, 729, 730, 778, 795,

- 956, 1084, 1085, 1113-1116, 1183,
1325, 1352, 1353, 1529, 1534,
1550, 1807, 1841, 1877, 1879-
1881, 1969, 1984, 2044, 2095
- Lord 70
- Mr. 2067, 2068
- Robert 180, 282, 754, 794, 795,
1289, 1904
- Thomas 307, 496, 558, 1098, 1590,
1610, 1880, 1881, 2044, 2047
- GORHAM**
- Desire (Howland) 1021, 1022
- John 1022
- Ralph 13, 1697
- GORTON**
- Mahershallalhashbaz 438
- Mary 1628
- Samuel 379, 438, 1628, 1670, 1967
- GOSNOLD/GOSNALL**
- Bartholomew 52
- Henry 795
- Mary () 795
- GOSS/GOSSE**
- Elizabeth 796-798
- Jane (Walford) (Peverly) 1903
- John 795-797
- Joseph 796, 797
- Phebe 796-798
- Richard 1903
- Sarah () 795-797
- GOSTLIN**
- Thomas 821
- GOTT/GOT/GOTTE**
- Charles 531, 798-800, 990, 994
- Daniel 799, 800
- Deborah 800
- Elizabeth (Morris) 800
- Gift (Palmer) 799, 800
- Lydia (Clark) 800
- Mr. 1836
- Mrs. 557
- Sarah 1203, 1204, 1562
- Sarah (Dennis) 800, 1203, 1562
- GOUCH**
- James 446
- GOULD/GOLD/GOOLD**
- Christopher 310, 1528
- Daniel 407, 1083
- Elizabeth (Baulston) (Coggeshall)
135, 136
- Ens. 1438
- Hannah (Slawson) 1031
- Jarvice 1187
- Jeremiah/Jeremy 399, 1083, 1085,
1392
- John 1027, 1031, 1083
- Judith () (Poole) (Hasey) 1495
- Mary 1083, 1085
- Phebe 1432
- Rachel (Beake) 1528
- Robert 1495
- Thomas 81, 83, 136
- Wait (Coggeshall) 407
- Zaccheus 1392, 1432, 1434, 1436
- GOULDER**
- Francis 617
- Katherine () 617
- GOULT**
- Mary 1234
- William 1234
- GOULWORTH**
- John 801, 1221, 1460
- GOVE**
- John 56
- Mary 1310, 1311
- Mary (Aspinwall) 56
- GOVIS**
- Obadiah 1141
- GOWEN**
- Elizabeth (Frost) 708
- John 708
- Nicholas 708
- William 708
- GOWER**
- Anne 642, 643
- Jane () 154
- John 154
- GOYTE**
- John 157, 801, 814
- GOZZARD**
- Elizabeth (Gillett) 771
- Nicholas 771
- GRAFTON**
- Bethia (Ray) (Lothrop) 1204, 1562
- John 734
- Joseph 454, 732, 734, 1203, 1204,
1562
- Priscilla 734
- Seeth (Gardner) (Conant) 454, 732,
734
- GRAMES**
- Samuel 964
- GRANDFONTAINE**
- Andigne de 1911
- GRANIS**
- G. 1118
- GRANT/GRAUNT**
- Anna (Palmer) 803
- Christopher 358, 359
- Elizabeth 805, 1930
- Elizabeth () 1956
- Frances 1129
- John 802, 803, 823
- Mary (Hull) 803
- Mary () 358
- Mary (Porter) 803
- Matthew 216, 310, 320, 467, 801-
804, 1451, 1595, 1866, 1868
- Priscilla 803
- Priscilla () 803
- Samuel 802, 803
- Sarah 805

- Seth 119, 804, 805, 1956
 Susanna (Capen) (Rockwell)-310,
 803, 1595
 Tahan 802, 803
- GRASIER
 Daniel 595
- GRAVES/GRAVE
 Beatrice (Cocking) 845, 846
 Frances 846
 Francis 845
 Grace (Beamsley) 140, 141
 Hannah 673
 Henrietta 845
 John 673, 901, 903, 1274, 1396
 Judith (Alward) 673
 Martha 846
 Mr. 1325, 1985, 2071
 Ralph 845
 Samuel 140, 141
 Sarah 673, 935
 Thomas 805-807, 1346
- GRAY/GREY
 Ann 2029
 Desire 1711
 Dorothy (Lettice) 378
 Edward 378, 1048, 1191, 1622,
 1946, 2028, 2029
 John 1140
 Katherine (Myles) 1345
 Lydia (Irish) 1067
 Mary (Winslow) 2028, 2029
 Parnell 1345, 1346
 Ruth 1140
 Sarah 1191
 Thomas 426, 535, 807-809, 1140,
 1345, 1464
 Walter 984, 985
 1067
- GREEHAM
 Jane 1209
- GREEMES
 John 1493
- GREEN/GREENE
 Abigail 813
 Alice (Daniel?) (Beggary) 148
 Anne 1968
 Bartholomew 287, 809, 810, 1404
 Elizabeth (____) 809, 810, 812, 813
 Elizabeth (Sill) 288
 Frances (Stone) 992, 993
 Hannah (Butler) 286-288
 Henry 992, 993, 1050
 Isaac 433, 434, 1631
 Jacob 811-813
 James 1378
 Jane (Banbridge) 287, 810
 Joanna (____) 810
 Joanna (____) (Shatswell) 812,
 1657, 1658, 2092
 John 82, 147, 148, 670, 737, 811-
 813, 1083, 1084, 1112, 1146,
 1288, 1344, 1628, 1657, 1658,
 1664, 1810, 2070, 2092
- Joseph 813
 Katherine 1247
 Margaret (____) 432, 433, 435,
 1611
 Martha (____) (Finch) 670
 Mary 811, 813, 1556, 1790
 Mary (Crisp) 494
 Mary (Gorton) 1628
 Mary (Hussey) (Page) 1050
 Mary (Jeffreys) 1083, 1084
 Mary (Weeks?) 721
 Mr. 1076
 Mrs. 1310
 Nathaniel 809, 810
 Nicholas 1098
 Perseverance (____) 812, 813
 Peter 293
 Phebe 432, 434, 810, 1611
 Ralph 1535
 Richard 814, 1557
 Samuel 287, 288, 810
 Sarah 287, 288, 810
 Sarah (Clark) 810
 Thomas 721
 William 494
- GREENFIELD
 Hannah (Devereux) 533
 Mr. 430
 Peter 533
- GREENHILL
 Hester (Adams) 10
 Rebecca 7, 8
 Rebecca (Baseden) 7-10
 Samuel 7-10
 Thomas 7, 8, 10, 11, 792, 1751,
 1753
- GREENLAND
 John 506, 663, 1306, 1307, 1581
- GREENLEAF
 Edmund 939, 940, 953
 Sarah 953, 2029
 Sarah (Jourdain) (Hill) (Sowther)
 939
 Stephen 1470
- GREENOUGH
 Anne 1867
 Dorothy 1867
 Elizabeth 1867
 Elizabeth (Rainsford) 1545, 1547
 Elizabeth (Upsall) 1867, 1868
 Newman 1545
 Sarah (____) 1815
 William 1547, 1815, 1867, 1868
- GREENWAY/GRENWAY
 Ann 816, 817
 Anne 1761, 1762
 Clement 1183, 1589
 Elizabeth 816, 817
 Goodman 1925

- John 157, 309, 740, 801, 814-817
 Katherine 817
 Mary 816
 Mary () 814-816
 Susannah 816, 817
 Ursula 815-817
GREENWOOD
 Thomas 245
GREET
 John 868
 Mary (Hart) 868
GREGORY
 Elizaphatt 757
 Richard 1392
GREGSON
 Susanna 1989
GREY see **GRAY**
GRIDLEY/GRIGLY
 Abraham 820
 Ann () 821
 Anna () 821
 Believe 819-821
 Elizabeth () 820
 Elizabeth (Bateman) 821
 Elizabeth (Emmons) (Hinksman)
 820
 Goodman 1899
 Grace (Surrey) 818-821
 Hannah 820, 822, 1556
 Joseph 819, 820
 Katherine 822
 Lydia () (Flood) 820
 Mary 819-821
 Return 821
 Richard 525, 818-823, 1058, 1170,
 1556
 Sarah 820
 Susanna 821
 Tremble 819, 821
 Widow 821
GRIFFIN/GRIFFEN/GRIFFYN
 Deborah (Norton) 1765, 1766
 Hugh 302
 Humphrey 1883
 John 772
 Mary 42
 Mathew 1765
 Phillip 697
 Sarah 772
GRIFFITH
 Edward 445
GRIGGS
 George 1112
 Hannah 1547
 John 1547
 Joseph 491
 Mary (Crafts) 491
 Mary (Green) 1556
 Mary (Patten) 1547
 Thomas 1556
GRIGLY see **GRIDLEY**
GRIMWOOD
 Margaret 1913
GRINDER
 Alice 823
GRISSELL
 Elizabeth 1382
 Hannah 1382
GRISWOLD
 Anne (Wolcott) 1517, 2051
 Edward 867, 966, 1480
 Elizabeth 1517
 George 966
 Hannah 377
 Lt. 1227
 Mary 1446
 Mary (Holcombe) 966
 Mathew 1517, 2051
 Sarah 1445, 1480
GROESEN
 Cornelius 1860
GROMES
 Mr. 379
GROOME
 Mr. 414
GROSS
 Ann () 433, 2089
 Catherine (Cole) 433, 435
 Edmund 431, 433, 434, 1897
 Elizabeth 432, 888
 Isaac 432, 433, 1256
GROUT
 Dorothy (Rossiter) 1601
 John 302, 303
 Martin 1601
 Mary (Cakebread) 303
GROVE
 Edward 1284
 Mary 729, 730, 823, 1531
GROVER
 Abigail 106
 Deborah 825
 Edmund 824-826, 914
 Hannah 106
 James 1825
 John 106, 356, 824-826
 Lydia 825, 826
 Margaret () 825
 Mary 825, 826
 Naomi 825
 Nehemiah 824, 825
 Ruth (Haskell) 825
 Sarah 106
 Sarah () 356
 Sarah (Barney) 106, 825
 Thomas 709
GRUBB
 Abiah 828
 Ann (Salter) 826, 828
 Elizabeth 828, 829
 Goodman 1172, 1173
 Heman 828

- Jeffery 828
 John 828, 829
 Margaret 828
 Samuel 828, 829
 Thomas 628, 826-829, 1853
GRUMMAN
 John 1451
GRYDY
 Maria () (Sloofs) (Sales) 1617
 Thomas 1617
GUIFFORD
 Hannah (Capen) 311
 Robert 311
GULLIVER
 Anthony 597
GULLY
 Jacob 304
GUNN/GUNNE
 Jasper 2058
 Jean 1272
 Thomas 1778
GUNNISON
 Elihu 498
 Hugh 496-498, 1220, 1221, 1252,
 1254, 1787, 1788
 Joseph 498
 Mistress 957
 Mrs. 1254
 Sarah (Tilley) (Lynn) 1220, 1221
GUPPY/GUPPIE
 John 847, 701
 Ruben 1562
CURDON
 Brampton 587, 1619
 Mr. 1132
 Muriel 1619
GURLING
 Mr. 263
 Richard 160
GURNEY
 John 138
GUTCH
 John 968
 Lydia 454
 Lydia (Holgrave) 968
 Mr. 683
 Robert 968, 969
GUTTERIDGE
 John 790
GUY
 Nicholas 1128
GYE
 Mary 1242
GYLES
 Goodman 1586
GYVER
 Bridget 829, 1740
HACKLETON/HACKELTON
 Francis 1901
 Hannah (Wakeman) 1900, 1901
HADDON
 Catherine 833
 Ferman 833
 Garrett 186, 187, 214, 416, 831-833,
 1568
 George 833
 Jarred 1630
 Margaret () 831-833
 Mary 831, 833
 Sarah 833
HAGAR
 William 15
HAGBORNE
 Katherine (Deighton) 584
 Samuel 584
HAGGAT
 Henry 453
HAIES
 Samuel 1573
HAIFFER
 Andrew 1302
HAINES/HAINS/HAYNES/HAYNS
 Ann 896, 2092
 Anne (Smithsby) 896
 Elizabeth 896
 Hezekiah 896, 897
 John 43, 44, 501, 893-897, 1016,
 1146, 1192, 1200, 1266, 1508,
 1754, 1755, 2092
 Joseph 895, 897, 1200
 Mabel 895, 897
 Mabel (Harlakenden) 894-896
 Mary 896, 2092
 Mary (Michel) 895
 Mary (Thornton) 896
 Mr. 1753, 1894, 1955, 1979
 Mrs. 1893
 Robert 896
 Roger 895, 897
 Ruth 895-897
 Samuel 1983, 2047
 Sarah (Ingersoll) 1062
 Sarah (Lord) 897, 1199, 1200
 Thomas 1061
 William 1060, 1062
HAIT
 John 1573, 1574
 Sarah 418
HALE
 Alice (Thorndike) 1813
 Dorothy 945
 Elizabeth (Somerby) (Clark) 837
 Francis 1813
 Goody 1330
 Jane (Lord) 838
 Joan () 1505
 Joanna 565, 566, 835-837
 Joanna () 834-838
 John 564, 835-837, 840, 911, 1157
 Lydia 836
 Lydia (Maynard) 837
 Martha 840

- Mary 163, 835, 837, 840
 Mary (Nash) 840
 Mary (Smith) 945
 Mary (Williams) 838
 Rebecca 837
 Rebecca (Byley) 837
 Robert 82, 250, 566, 834-838, 874,
 1310, 1344, 1419, 1505, 1781
 Samuel 163, 835-837, 839, 840, 945
 Sarah (Noyes) 837
 Thomas 838, 840, 1484, 1508
 Zacharias 837, 838
- HALES**
- Jane (Lord) 839
 John 839
 Mary (Nash) 839
 Priscilla (Markham) 839
 Sarah (Patch) (Osborn) 839
 Thomas 839
- HALL**
- Anne (Thornton) 842, 1816
 Benjamin 841-843
 Bethia (____) 840, 841, 843, 1166
 Bethia (Bangs) 88, 89, 842
 Daniel 845
 Edward 22
 Elisha 841-843
 Elizabeth 845
 Elizabeth (Collicott) 442, 443
 Elizabeth (Cornwall) 482, 483
 Elizabeth (Folland) 842
 Elizabeth (Hemingway) (Holbrook)
 910
 Elizabeth (Learned) 1165
 Elizabeth (White) 1512
 Esther (____) 842, 843
 Gershom 89, 841, 842
 Hannah (Penniman) 1428, 1429
 Isaac 842, 911, 1137
 James 1408
 Jean (Woolen) 1991
 John 416, 483, 840-846, 1165, 1166,
 1429, 1816, 1991
 Jonathan 89, 442
 Joseph 442, 841, 842
 Lydia (____) 843
 Lydia (Knapp) 1137
 Martha 2007
 Martha (Bramhall) 842
 Martin 357
 Mary 89
 Mary (Joyce) 842
 Mehitable (Matthews) 843
 Nathaniel 841, 842, 1207, 1816
 Priscilla (____) 842
 Ralph 283, 427, 962
 Rebecca (Swaine) (Byley) 846
 Richard 442, 443, 845, 910
 Robert 845
 Samuel 89, 414, 442, 841-848, 1512
 Sarah (Cocking) 845, 846
- Shebar 842
 Susanna (Chubb) 357
 Thomas 390, 391, 845
 William 270, 841-843
- HALLES**
- John 1723
HALLETT/HALLET/HALLOTT
 Abigail 24
 Alice 377
 Elizabeth (Fones) (Winthrop)
 (Feake) 658, 660, 1030
 Josias 99
 Lois 395, 2089
 Mary 99
 Richard 377, 2088
 William 392, 658-660, 1030, 2040
- HALLOR**
- Martha 141
- HALSALL**
- George 430
- HALSEY**
- William 431, 434
- HALVESTER**
- HAMBY**
- Catherine 398, 2030
- HAMDEN/HAMDIN**
- John 848, 849
 Mr. 1518
- HAMMOND/HAMMON/HAMOND**
- Abigail (Salter) 852
 Anne 852, 853, 889
 Benjamin 1280
 Catherine (Frost) (Leighton) 707
 Edmund 2045
 Elizabeth 852, 853
 Elizabeth (Paine) 851-853, 889, 1367
 Frances 849
 Hannah 853
 Hannah (Cross) 852
 John 851-853, 1368, 1886
 Joseph 707
 Margery 849, 850
 Philip (____) 850, 856
 Prudence (Wade) (Crosby) (Cotton)
 852, 1886
 Rose (Trippe) 852
 Sarah 852, 853
 Sarah (Nichols) 852
 Thomas 851-853, 960, 1735, 1736
 William 850-854, 889, 1361, 1367,
 1886
- HANBURY**
- Hannah (____) 1101
 William 423, 560, 1101, 1468, 1469,
 1662
- HANCHETT** see **HANSETT**
- HANDS**
- Mark 1461
- HANFORD**
- Eglin (Hatherly) (Downe) 691, 692,

- 880, 1592, 1975
 Elizabeth 692, 880
 Hannah (Newberry) 880
 Jeffrey 691, 880, 1975
 Lettice 691, 692, 880
 Margaret 692, 880, 1592
 Mary (Miles) (Ince) 880
 Susanna 692, 880, 1975
 Thomas 692, 878, 879, 880
- HANMORE**
 John 1622, 1623
 _____ (Samson) 1623
- HANNIFORD**
 Abigail (____) 292
 John 289, 291, 292
 Mr. 741
- HANNUM**
 Abigail 1616
 Honor (Capen) 310, 1867
 William 310, 1868
- HANSCOMBE/HANCOM**
 Thomas 383, 854, 956, 1254
- HANSETT**
 John 671, 1442, 1443
- HANSFORD**
 John 1968
 Thomas 1573
- HANSON/HANSEN**
 Alice 208
 Wybra 1492
- HAPSCOTT**
 _____ 734
- HARBERD/HARBERT** see **HERBERT**
- HARBITTLE**
 Dorothy 1154
- HARCOURT**
 Richard 1965, 1966
 Symon 407
- HARDEY**
 Jane 1806
- HARDIE**
 Samuel 2068
- HARDING**
 Bethiah (Cooke) 474, 475, 854
 Elizabeth 749, 857, 1234
 Esther (Wyllys) 856
 John 855-857
 Joseph 474, 475, 854, 855, 914, 1123
 Josiah 474
 Maaaziah 474
 Martha (Doane?) 563, 854, 855
 Mary (____) 856
 Mr. 220
 Phebe 258, 855
 Philip 857, 858
 Philip (____) (Hammond) 856, 855
 Robert 850, 855-858, 1422, 1638, 1639, 1641
 Susanna (____) (Haviland) 857
 Thomas 1318
- William 1169
 Winifred 855
- HARDY**
 Ann (____) 859-861
 Elizabeth (____) 567
 Jacob 859, 860
 John 105, 859, 860, 1280
 Joseph 859, 860
 Lydia 860
 Lydia (Eaton) 860
 Martha (Smith) (Burbank) 860
 Mary 860
 Mary (Jackman) 860
 Mercy (Tenney) 859
 Ruth (Tenney) 860
 Sarah 859, 860
 Sarah (____) 860
 Thomas 858-861, 2092
 William 859, 860
- HAREWOOD**
 Bellinde (____) 1878
 Richard 1878
- HARINGTON**
 Alice 1797
- HARKER**
 Anthony 861-863, 1853
 Elizabeth 863
 John 862, 863
 Margaret 622
 Mary 862, 863
 Mary (____) 862, 863
 Mercy 862, 863
 Miles 622
 Patience (Fowler) 863
 Sarah 862, 863
- HARLAKENDEN**
 Mabel 896
 Richard 896
 Roger 896, 1207, 1404
- HARLOCK**
 Bethiah (Mayhew) 1245, 1952
 Thomas 1245
- HARLOW/HARLOWE**
 Mary (Faunce) 653
 Rebecca (Bartlett) 115
 Thomas 145, 237, 928
 William 115, 653, 1122, 1945
- HARMON/HARMAN**
 Deborah (Johnson) (Foxwell) 694, 695, 1096, 1097
 James 1564
 Jeane 575
 John 13, 470, 694, 695, 1096, 1097
 Johnson 1097
- HARNETT**
 Edward 764, 784
- HARPER**
 Richard 544
 Robert 655
 William 544

HARRINGTON

Edward 234
Richard 234, 1763

HARRIS

Agnes 43, 1510, 1724, 1725
Agnes (Mason) 864
Alice () 864
Anna 864, 1242, 1766
Anthony 865
Bartholomew 1724
Bridget () 864
Daniel 865, 1765
Edith () 865
Elizabeth 1565
Elizabeth () 864, 865, 1765
Elizabeth (Collamore) 1724
Elizabeth (Rowlandson) (Wells) 864
Gabriel 1565
John 204, 567, 864, 865, 1765
Joseph 356
Joshua 863, 1967
Lydia (Wright) (Smith) 865
Martha (Lake) 865
Mary 1920, 1973
Mary (Weld) 865
Mercy 2028, 2029
Richard 1910
Sarah (Eliot?) 629
Sarah (Wright) 2073
Thomas 2, 864-866, 1242, 1765,
1766, 1971, 1973, 2073, 2103
Walter 562, 866
William 629, 864, 865, 1076, 1765,
1920
 (Chubb) 356

HARRISON

Edward 945
John 231, 818-821, 1784
Mark 1855
Persis (Pierce) (Bridges) 820
Thomas 755
William 290

HARROW

Richard 946

HART/HARTE

Ann (Fitch) 871, 872
Charity 868
Edmund 866-869, 872, 1446
Edward 1453
Elisha 867-869, 1446
Elizabeth 868, 1335
Experience 868
Florence (Norman) 1335
Freeborn (Williams) 2009, 2010
Isaac 1398
Joane (Rossiter) 1601
John 869-872, 1335
Margaret () (Smith) (Nash) 871
Martha 868
Mary 868, 872
Mary (Norton) 1338

Mary (Smith) 872

Mathew 868
Mehitable 872
Nicholas 1601
Rachel 872, 873
Richard 270
Ruth (Howkins) 872
Samuel 1338
Sarah 419, 420, 868, 871, 873, 1338
Sarah () 871
Sarah (Norton) 1338
Stephen 869-873, 1893
Thomas 870-873, 1338, 2009, 2010

HARTSHORN

Susanna 533
Thomas 533

HARTWELL

Sarah 1398

HARVARD

John 2012

HARVEY/HARVYE

Audrey 1083
Elizabeth (Cleeve) (Mitton) 386
Jehoadan (Horne) 992
Mary (Hawkshurst) (Coles) 437
Matthias 437, 439
Peter 386
Richard 992
Sarah 555

HARWAR

Samuel 1208

HARWOOD

Elizabeth () 873, 874
George 411
Henry 554, 739, 873, 874, 1102
John 874
Rachel (Woodward) (Smith) 2064
Thomas 2063, 2064
Winifred () 874

HASEY

Judith () (Poole) 1495
William 1495

HASILL

Judith 837, 838

HASKELL/HASCALL

John 1705, 1707
Mark 1204
Patience (Soule) 1705, 1707
Robert 567
Roger 567, 824, 826, 914
Ruth 825
William 356, 555

HASKINS

Hannah (Penniman) (Hall) 1429
Samuel 1429

HASSALL

John 1884

HASTINGS

Elizabeth (Bright) 240-242
John 1496
Lydia (Champney) 1496

- Thomas 796
Walter 164, 242, 1398
- HATCH**
Abigail (Hewes) 919, 920
Grace (____) 875, 876
Jane 1674
Jeremiah 919, 920
Jonathan 875, 876, 1603
Lydia 876, 879
Mary (Doty) 576
Mary (Hewes) 920
Phebe 919, 920
Samuel 576
Sarah (Rowley) 876, 1603
Susanna (Annable) 49
Thomas 875, 876, 1453, 1467, 1698
Walter 1674
William 49, 773, 879, 919, 920
- HATHAWAY**
Arthur 1497
Joanna (Pope) 1498
John 31, 1498
- HATHERLY/HATHERLEY**
Alice (Collard) 879
Eglin 691, 692, 880, 1592, 1975
Ellinor (____) 879
Lydia (____) (Tilden) 879, 880
Nathaniel 880
Robert 879
Susan (____) 878, 879
Timothy 129, 259, 389, 691, 692,
773, 876-881, 971, 1067, 1295,
1297, 1557-1559, 1592, 1593,
1743, 1975, 2034, 2092, 2097,
2103
- HATHORNE**
Abigail 884
Abigail (Curwen) 885
Ann (____) 884-886
Anna 885
Eleazer 884, 885
Elizabeth 511, 512, 885, 886
John 884-886, 1560, 1561, 1994
Maj. 510, 1203, 1464
Mary 885
Mr. 1078, 1654
Mrs. 639
Nathaniel 885
Ruth (Gardner) 885
Samuel 884
Sarah 885
Sarah (____) 511, 885
Sarah (Ruck?) 884, 885
William 511, 512, 531, 567, 621,
640, 642, 646, 685, 686, 735, 881-
887, 1560, 1826, 1837
- HAUGH** see **HOUGH**
- HAUGHTON**
Henry 887
- HAUL**
Ralph 2070
- HAVENS**
____ (Oliver) 1355, 1356
- HAVERED**
____ (____) 486
- HAVILAND**
Edward 857
Susanna (____) 857
- HAWES**
Constant 539
Edmond 905
Mr. 336
- HAWKES**
Elizabeth 768
- HAWKINS/HAWKINGS**
Abraham 250
Anna (Hammond) 852, 889
Capt. 1393, 1825
Elizabeth 1577, 2041
George 564
Grace (____) 889
Hannah 889
James 219, 739, 1261, 1318, 1604
Job 980
John 887
Mary 304, 888, 1102
Mary (____) 140
Mary (Mills) 1260, 1261
Mary (Sherman) 889
Mary (Treadway) (Fisher) 889
Mehitable 889
Mr. 619
Robert 200
Ruhamah (Johnson) 889
Thomas 153, 755, 857, 2041
Thomaszine 1196
Timothy 852, 887-890, 1875, 1876
- HAWKREDD**
Elizabeth 1249
- HAWKSHURST**
Christopher 439
Mary 439
- HAWLEY**
Agnes 180
Dorothy 1107
Dorothy (Harbittle) (Lamb) 1153,
1154
Hannah 1858
Joseph 2020
Lydia (Marshall) 2020
Thomas 1107, 1153, 1154
- HAWTHORNE/HATHORN** see
HATHORNE
- HAY**
Bartholomew 1798
Katharine 1798
- HAYDEN**
Ebenezer 891, 892
Elizabeth (Lad) 892
Hannah 891, 892
Hannah (____) 892, 893
Hannah (Ames) 892

- Hannah (Neale) 892
 Hannah (Thayer) 892
 James 1439, 1739
 John 890-893, 2100
 Jonathan 891, 892
 Joseph 891, 892
 Mercy 1126
 Nehemiah 891, 892
 Ruhamah 1308
 Samuel 891-893
 Susanna 893
 Susanna (____) 891, 893
 William 893, 2100
- HAYES**
 Deliverance 1596, 1931
 Samuel 1574
 Thomasine 1330
- HAYMAN**
 John 916
 Mary (____) 962
 Samuel 962
- HAYNES** see **HAINES**
- HAYTON**
 William 1893
- HAYWARD/HAWARD**
 Florence 996
 Hannah (Mitchell) 1271, 1272
 John 99, 898-900, 1272, 1448, 1545
 Joseph 1272
 Margaret 483
 Mary 1272
 Mary (____) (Aldrich) (Judson) 898, 899
 Richard 900, 1062
 Robert 770, 1277
 Samuel 1781
 Sarah (Mitchell) 1271, 1272
 Thomas 900
- HAYWARD/HOWARD**
 Henry 1772
 Samuel 1782
 Sarah (Stone) 1772
 Sarah (Stowers) 1782
- HAYWOOD**
 Elizabeth (Lewis) 1182
 Robert 1182
- HAZARD**
 Martha 1314
 Martha (____) 1314
 Thomas 1314
- HAZELTINE**
 David 859
 John 293
- HAZEN**
 Edna 1436
 Thomas 1027
- HEALY**
 Mary 265
 Phebe (Green) 810
 Sarah (Cutting) (Brown) 252
 William 252, 810
- HEARD**
 James 2045
 John 2047
 William 900
- HEARNDON**
 Sarah 1973
- HEATH**
 Agnes (Cheney) 902
 Bartholomew 296
 Elder 1107
 Elizabeth (Miller) 903
 Hannah 901-903
 Isaac 17, 901-904, 1109, 1555
 Martha 903
 Mary 901-903, 1108, 1109
 Mary (____) 1649
 Mary (Crampthorne) 902
 Mary (Davis) 902
 Mary (Perry) 902
 Peleg 490, 901-903
 Prudence 903
 Susanna (Barker?) 903
 Thomas 928
 William 901-904, 952, 1109, 1442, 1443, 1649
- HEATON**
 Jabez 1852
- HEDGE/HEDGES**
 Abraham 904, 905
 Ann (Ward) 905
 Anne (Nickerson) 906
 Blanche (____) (Hull) 905
 Elisha 103, 905-907
 Elizabeth 101, 906
 Elizabeth (Sturgis?) 906, 907
 John 905, 906
 Lemuel 905, 906
 Mary 406, 906
 Mary (Sturgis?) 905, 907
 Mercy 905, 906, 1946
 Rebecca 906
 Sarah 906
 Thomas 906
 Tristram 906
 William 904-908, 1946
- HEDGER**
 Thomas 152
- HEEKS** see **HICKS**
- HEFFORD**
 Samuel 1106, 1887
- HELLOTT/HELLOT**
 Andrew 336, 338, 1937
- HELLSON**
 John 2081
- HELWISE**
 Edward 885
 Jervice 884
 Sarah (Hathorne) 885
- HEMINGWAY**
 Elizabeth 668, 910
 Elizabeth (Hewes) 908-910, 923

- Elizabeth (Weeks) 910
 Joanna (Evans) 909
 John 908, 909
 Joshua 908, 909
 Mary 668, 909, 910
 Mary () 909
 Mary (Trescott) 909
 Ralph 908-910, 923
 Ruth 908, 909, 924
 Samuel 668, 908, 909
 Sarah (Cooper) 909
- HENCHMAN**
 Bridget 1582
 Hannah 940
- HENDERSON/HANNISON/
 HENRYSON**
 John 1756
 Martha () 1755, 1756
- HENLY**
 George 284
 Hannah (Burton) 284
- HERBERT/HARBERD/ HARBERT**
 Anne 934
 Eleanor () (Pope) (Miller) 1499
 Elizabeth 2092
 Elizabeth () 1499, 1500
 Henry 1499, 1500
 John 1606
- HERRICK**
 Benjamin 911-913
 Edith (Laskin) 910-913
 Elizabeth 911, 913
 Ephraim 911-913
 Hannah (Ordway) 912
 Henry 824, 910-914, 1204
 James 1449
 John 911, 913
 Joseph 911-914
 Lydia () 912
 Martha (Tapping) 1449
 Mary () 912, 914
 Mary (Cross) 912
 Mary (Dodge) 912
 Mary (Folsom) (March) 912, 913
 Mary (Reddington) 913
 Sarah (Alcock) (Giddings) 912
 Sarah (Leach) 912
 Thomas 911-913
 Triphosa 914
 William 913
 Zachariah 356, 911-913
- HERRING**
 Mary 1182
- HERSEY/HERSY**
 Judith 2018
 William 1317
- HERSOME**
 Mary 1336
- HESSELDON**
 Francis 915
- HETT**
 Ann () 916
 Ann (Douglas) 917
 Anne (Needham) 916, 917, 1326, 1327
 Dorothy (Edmonds) 916, 917, 1125
 Eliphalet 916, 917, 1402
 Hannah 917, 1402
 Israel 917
 Mary 710, 917, 1126
 Mehitable 917
 Thomas 190, 353, 710, 915-918, 1125, 1126, 1326, 1327, 1788
- HEWES**
 Abigail 920
 Alice () (Crabtree) 922
 Anne 923
 Elizabeth 909, 910, 923
 Elizabeth () 923
 Hannah 923
 Hannah (Norden) 922, 923
 Joan () 918, 919
 John 918-922, 2092
 Joshua 430, 909, 910, 921-924, 1555, 2092
 Josiah 1851
 Mary 651, 920, 922
 Mary (Foote) 910
 Mary (Goldstone) 922
 Mr. 457
 Nathaniel 922
 Phebe 910, 923
 Ruth (Sawtell) 920
 Samuel 922
- HEWITT/HEWETT**
 Elizabeth (Foster) 2091
 Ephraim 2092
 Hannah (Palmer) 1382
 Thomas 1382
- HEYLETT**
 Edmund 1374, 1375
 John 1375
 Lydia (Palgrave) 1375
- HEYLYN**
 Rowland 1967
- HEYNES**
 William 2046
- HIBBERT**
 Joan 826
- HIBBINS**
 William 548, 549, 628, 1035
- HICCOCK**
 Mr. 1990
- HICKFORD**
 Mrs. 845
- HICKMAN**
 Nicholas 1554
- HICKS/HEEKS**
 Daniel 928
 Dorcas 1672
 Elizabeth 928
 Elizabeth (Howland) 927, 1022

- Ephraim 924-928, 1022, 1714
 Florence () (Carman) 312
 Horrod (Long) 1503
 John 311, 312, 927, 1503
 Lydia 89, 90, 924, 927
 Lydia (Doane) 562, 926, 927
 Margaret 561, 1947
 Margaret () 90, 714, 924, 926-928
 Mary 927
 Mr. 1716, 1945
 Phoebe 924, 927, 1946
 Richard 927
 Robert 89, 90, 98, 235, 237, 274, 326, 516, 562, 714, 924-928, 1672, 1682, 1705, 1890, 1946, 1947
 Samuel 87, 90, 113, 562, 924-927, 1672, 1947
 Sarah 927
 Thomas 927
- HICKSON**
- Sarah (White) (Taylor) (Hinsdale) 1978, 1979
 Walter 1979
- HIGGINS/HIGGUNS**
- Alice (Newbold) 930
 Benjamin 89, 930, 2092
 Eliakim 930
 Elizabeth (Hull) 930
 Elizabeth (Oliver) 930
 Elizabeth (Rogers) 930
 Hannah (Rogers) 930
 Jadia 930
 Jonathan 930
 Lydia 931
 Lydia (Bangs) 88, 89, 930
 Lydia (Chandler) 328, 329, 930
 Mary 930
 Mary () (Yates) 930, 932
 Mary (Newbold) 930
 Rebecca 931
 Richard 98, 328, 329, 473, 561, 778, 928-932, 1122, 1687-1689, 2092
 Ruth 931, 932
 Sarah 931, 932
 Thomas 930, 932, 1093
 William 931
 Zera 930
- HIGGINSON**
- Anne 934, 935
 Anne (Herbert) 933, 934, 936, 1780
 Charles 934, 935
 Elizabeth () 934
 Francis 255, 806, 933-937, 1105, 1259, 1346, 1686, 2092
 John 800, 933, 934, 937, 1284, 1768, 1769, 2092
 Mary 935
 Mary () 935
 Mary (Blakeman) (Atwater) 934
 Mr. 2016
- Neophytus 934, 935
 Samuel 934, 935
 Sarah 2013
 Sarah () 935
 Sarah (Graves) 935
 Sarah (Whitfield) 934
 Theophilus 933, 934
 Timothy 933, 935
- HILAND**
- Sarah 1845
- HILL**
- Abigail (Woodbury) 2055
 Abraham 1740, 1765
 Bartholomew 937, 1002
 Charles 1228
 Deborah (Norton) 1764
 Eleazer 771, 772
 Elinor 1605
 Elinor () (Munt) 1317, 1318, 1605
 Elizabeth 939, 940
 Elizabeth (Jones) 940
 Hannah (Henchman) 940
 Ignatius 939, 940
 James 939, 940
 John 176, 198, 288, 289, 555, 734, 937, 1203, 1562, 2055
 Joseph 939, 940
 Lydia (Buffum) 734
 Mary 940
 Mary (Cross) 2081
 Miriam 732
 Miriam (Gardner) 732, 734
 Mr. 220, 1171
 Peter 2080, 2081
 Prudence 1674
 Rachel (Mason) 1228
 Ralph 81
 Richard 1461
 Roger 2081
 Sarah 939-941, 946
 Sarah (Gillett) 771, 772
 Sarah (Jourdain) 404, 598, 939, 940
 Susanna 732
 Thomas 98, 1317, 1318, 1605
 Valentine 56, 430, 531, 648, 857, 1053, 1246, 1476, 1530, 1554, 1783
 William 404, 405, 598, 599, 621, 937-941, 945, 1043, 1480, 2020
 Zachariah 1764, 1765
- HILLER/HILLIER**
- William 390, 449, 475, 1066, 1252, 1254, 1710
- HILLS**
- Abraham 944
 Benjamin 942-944
 Benoni 944
 Dorothy (Hale) 945
 Elizabeth () 944
 Hannah 944, 945

- Hannah (Edwards) 944
 Hannah (Smith) (Mellowes) 1249
 Hester 945
 John 942-944
 Jonathan 942, 943, 945
 Joseph 315, 446, 915, 942-944, 1249, 1420, 1740
 Mary 942, 943, 945
 Mary () 944
 Mary () (Risley) 943
 Mary (Bronson) 944
 Mary (Warner) (Steele) 942, 943, 1930
 Mehitable (Hinsdale) (Dickinson) 944
 Phyllis (Lyman) 941, 943, 946, 1218, 1219
 Sarah 944-946
 Sarah () 944
 Susannah 944, 945
 Thomas 941, 943
 William 941-946, 1218, 1219, 1930
- HILTON**
- Agnes 954
 Ann () 954
 Anne (Dudley) 949
 Charles 947-950
 Edward 180, 578, 947-951, 954, 955, 960, 1084, 2017
 Elizabeth 953
 Frances () 953, 955, 956
 Jane 948
 John 953, 954, 957
 Katherine (Shapleigh) (Treworgye) 947-949
 Magdalene 954, 956
 Mainwaring 954
 Mary 953-955
 Mary (Moulton) 954
 Mehitable (Nowell) 953, 1345
 Rebecca (Simmons) 949
 Richard 950, 954
 Samuel 947-949
 Sarah 2029
 Sarah (Greenleaf) 953, 2029
 Sobriety 949
 Susanna 949
 William 458, 695, 696, 749, 903, 947, 949-957, 960, 1179, 1254, 1345, 2029, 2092
- HINCKLEY**
- Bathshua 1577
 Mary (Richards) 1577
 Mehitable 1577
 Mr. 281, 1197
 Samuel 878, 1498, 1577
 Sarah 394
 Sarah (Pope) 1498
 Thomas 393, 1576, 1577
- HINCKSMAN**
- Elizabeth (Emmons) 820
- John 820
- HINDS/HINDES/HYNDES**
- Elizabeth 144, 958
 James 1284
 Margery 957
- HINE**
- Abigail () 1409, 1411
 John 1409
 William 1409, 1411
- HINKSON**
- Martha (Walford) 1904
 Mary 1902
 Thomas 1903, 1904
- HINSDALE**
- Barnabas 1979
 Mehitable 944
 Sarah (White) (Taylor) 1979
- HIRD**
- Mary (Hutchinson) 1007
- HISKETT**
- George 1395
- HITCHCOCK**
- Richard 1590, 1877
- HOADLEY**
- Mary 668
 William 668
- HOAMES**
- Margaret 958
- HOAR/HOARE/HORE**
- Elizabeth 459
 Joanna 1540
 John 82
 Mary 459
 Richard 904
 William 459
- HOBART/HOBARD**
- Alice 959
 Anne (Plomer) 959
 Anthony 960
 Caleb 362
 Edmund 90, 208, 629, 758, 759, 958-960, 1214-1217, 1873, 2092, 2093
 Edward 960, 1034
 Elizabeth (Church) 362
 Elizabeth (Elmer) 959
 Ellen (Ibrook) 960
 Jael 208
 Jane () 959
 Joshua 629, 960, 1739, 1873
 Margaret (Dewey) 959
 Margaret (Vassall) 1873
 Martha 129
 Nazareth 959
 Peter 208, 629, 959, 960, 1071, 1873
 Rebecca 960, 1228
 Rebecca (Ibrook) 959
 Rebecca (Peck) 959
 Sarah 960
 Sarah () (Lyford) (Oakley) 959, 1214-1217

- Susannah (Eliot) 629
Thomas 959, 2093
- HOBBS
John 536
Rhoda (Tinker) 1816, 2093
Thomas 2093
- HOCKING
John 960, 961, 1023, 1024, 1067,
1295, 1572, 1636, 1697
- HODGE
Nicholas 1842, 1843
Seaborn (Reynolds) 1842
- HODGES
Andrew 245
Humphrey 1590
John 962-964
Lydia () (Brown) 245
Mary (Miller) 962, 963
Nicholas 972
- HODGKEL
Elizabeth 2041
- HODGKINS
Elizabeth 1385
Sarah (Cushman) 504
William 504
- HODGMAN
Thomas 1911
- HODGSHON
George 2070
- HOGG
John 963, 964
Peter 1183, 1589
- HOLBECK
Grace 1629, 1899
William 964, 1980
- HOLBROOK
Abigail (Wright) (Sharpe) (Clapp)
2073
Elizabeth 1737
Elizabeth (Hemingway) 908, 910
John 910
Mehitable 1737
Susannah 2000
Thomas 1775
William 1737, 2073
- HOLCOMBE
Abigail 965, 966
Benajah 965, 966
Deborah 965, 966
Elizabeth 966
Elizabeth () 965, 966
Jonathan 967
Joshua 965, 966
Mary 966
Mary (Bliss) 966
Nathaniel 965, 966
Ruth (Sherwood) 966
Sarah 966
Sarah () (Owen) 966
Sarah (Eno) 966
Thomas 964-967
- HOLDEN/HOULDEN
Elizabeth (Onge) 1361, 1362
Justinian 266, 1361, 1362
Randall 1967
- HOLDRIDGE/HOLDREDGE
Elizabeth (Perry) 1443
John 1443, 1948
- HOLDSWORTH/HOULDSWORTH
Joshua 1454, 1455
Sarah () 1454
- HOLGRAVE
Elizabeth () 968
Jane () 968
John 967-970, 1389, 1436, 1437
Joshua 968, 969
Lydia 968, 969
Martha 968, 969, 1386, 1389
Mr. 1699
Mrs. 1437
- HOLLAND
Ann 1930
John 691, 1400, 1557, 1729, 1731,
1917, 1953
Joseph 998
Mr. 1823
Nathaniel 998
Obedience 500
Relief 691
Sarah 998, 1449
- HOLLARD
Angell 867, 1815
Experience 1815
- HOLLIMAN
Ezekiel 1789, 2008
Mary () (Sweet) 1789
- HOLLINGSWORTH
Richard 1234, 1286, 1287
- HOLLOWAY
John 804, 1185
- HOLLWAY
Joseph 475, 1578
- HOLLY
Bethia 1958
Hannah 1030
- HOLMAN
Abigail 974, 975
Abigail (Rigby) 975
Abraham 1398
Alice (Odberre) 974, 975
Amy (Glass) (Willis) 971, 972
Anna 974, 975
Anne () 974
Anne (Bishop) 974, 975
Deborah 1517
Edward 98, 877, 970-972, 1093
Jeremiah 1517
John 445, 708, 973-976
Mary 973, 974
Mary (Blanton) 974
Mercy (Pratt) 1517
Morgan 974, 975

- Patience 975
 Rachel (Bateman) 975
 Robert 975
 Samuel 974, 975
 Thomas 974, 975
 William 831
- HOLMAR**
 Edward 972
- HOLMES/HOAMES/HOMES**
 Bathsheba 979, 980
 Deborah 1762, 2056
 Desire (Doty) (Sherman) 575, 577, 1743
 Elizabeth 1584
 Elizabeth (Clap) 367
 George 391
 Hannah (Samson) 1622, 1623
 Isaac 577
 Israel 575, 1944
 John 208, 478, 577, 653, 977, 978, 989, 1270, 1707, 1903, 2078, 2079
 Joseph 367
 Josiah 1622, 1623
 Margaret 979, 980
 Martha 1348
 Mary 979, 980, 1903
 Mary (Wood) 208
 Mercy (Faunce) 653, 978
 Nathaniel 653, 978
 Obadiah 732, 1348
 Patientce (Bonham) (Willis) 978
 Patience (Faunce) 653, 978
 Rachel 979, 980
 Richard 805
 Robert 1998
 Sarah (_____) 978
 Sarah (Farr) 2079
 Sarah (Grant) 805
 Thomas 979, 980
 William 790, 979-981, 1189, 1190, 1192
- HOLTON/HOULTON**
 Ann (_____) 1010, 1011
 Jabez 1011
 James 1010, 1011
 Joseph 1062
 Robert 1010, 1011
 Sarah (Ingersoll) (Haynes) 1062
 William 635
- HOLYOKE**
 Anne (Taylor) (Tuttle) 1657, 1658
 Edith (Stebbins) (Day) (Maynard) 1752, 1753
 Edward 542, 1657, 1658
 Eleazer 1536-1538, 1752, 1753, 1797
 Hannah 1797
 Mary 1658
 Mary (Pynchon) 1536, 1538
- HONYWELL**
 William 981, 982
- HOO**
 Joan 1330
- HOOKE**
 Alderman 1089
 Eleanor (_____) (Norton) 1340, 1341
 Francis 1097
 Humphrey 541, 1099
 John 38, 982
 William 76-78, 180, 541, 727, 782, 1099, 1340, 1341, 1633, 2100, 2101
- HOOKER**
 Anne 17, 984
 Dorothy 347, 348, 984, 1753
 Joanna 984, 985
 John 983, 984
 Mary 984
 Mary (Smith) (Lord) 1692
 Mary (Willett) 984, 1999, 2000
 Mrs. 1893
 Samuel 983-985, 1003, 1692, 1998-2000
 Sarah 983, 984, 2014
 Susannah (Garbrand) 793, 983, 984
 Thomas 10, 17, 43, 119, 345, 346, 348, 370, 486, 487, 632, 793, 895, 982-985, 1506, 1692, 1753, 1768, 1769, 1770, 1772, 2000, 2015
- HOOLE**
 John 2045
- HOOPER**
 Agnes 479
 Humility 479
 Mary (Winter) 2037
 Robert 479
 William 479
- HOPKINS**
 Abigail (Whipple) (Dexter) 1973
 Bethia 1755
 Caleb 986, 988
 Catherine (Whelden) 988
 Constance 988, 989, 1703, 1704
 Damaris 470, 986-989
 Deborah 475, 986-988, 1587
 Edward 983, 985
 Elizabeth 987, 988, 1718
 Elizabeth (Fisher) 986, 988, 989
 Giles 986-989, 1698
 Hannah (Turner) 1850
 John 985, 1505
 Mary 1186, 1698
 Mary (_____) 1186
 Mr. 791, 895, 985, 1751, 1977
 Oceanus 988, 989
 Richard 986
 Ruth 987, 988
 Samuel 1850
 Stephen 103, 230, 336, 423, 470, 473, 516, 563, 576, 777, 978, 986-989, 1168, 1169, 1385, 1587,

- 1698, 1701, 1703, 1704, 1817,
1819, 2036
William 1186, 1973
- HOPKINSON**
Michael 630
- HORNE/HORN**
Ann 993, 994
Anna (Tomson) 993
Anne () 992, 993
Benjamin 991-994
Dea. 732
Elizabeth 734, 992
Frances (Stone) (Greene) 991, 992
George 526
Hannah 1810
Jehoadan 992
John 355, 734, 799, 990-994, 1284
Jonathan 993, 994
Joseph 991-993
Mary 993
Mary (Clarke) 993
Rebecca (Ray) (Stevens) 993
Recompense 992
Sarah (Aborne/Eaborne) 993
Simon 991-993
- HORROCKS**
Elizabeth 486
- HORTON**
Catherine (Satchfield) 453
Henry 780
John 1030
Rachel (Hoyt) 1030
Sarah 453
Thomas 453
- HOSFORD**
Florence (Hayward) 996
Goodman 1029, 2020
Hester 997
Jane () (Foulkes) 666, 995-997
Joanna 997
John 995-997
Philip 997
Phillip (Thrall) 997
Sarah 997, 2093
Thomas 997
William 319, 538, 666, 994-997,
1226, 1595, 1708, 2093
- HOSIER**
Samuel 122, 491, 997-999
Ursula (Adams) (Streeter) 490, 998,
999
- HOSKINS**
Ann () 667, 1000-1002, 2021
Anthony 1002, 2043
Elizabeth (Gaylord) (Birge) 741, 742,
1001
John 667, 937, 999-1002, 2021
Katherine 1001, 1002
Rebecca 1002, 1119
Sarah 609
Thomas 742, 1000-1002
- HOSMER/HOSMORE**
Catherine () (Wilton) 1004
Clemence 1004
Dorothy (Selden) 1004, 1005
Esther 1004
Frances () 1004
Hannah 1003, 1004
Hannah (Bushnell) 1004
James 1004, 1005
Katherine (Hoskins?) (Wilton) 1001,
2021
Stephen 1003, 1004, 1978
Thomas 11, 942, 1001-1005, 2021
- HOUCHIN/HOWCHIN**
Elizabeth 591, 641, 642, 643
Esther (Pigeon) 643
Jeremiah 641, 643
- HOUGH**
Ann (Rainsford) 1545, 1547
Atherton 650, 934, 1005-1010, 1428,
1545
Blanche 1233
Elizabeth 1910
Elizabeth (Bulkeley) (Whittingham)
1005, 1007
Samuel 1006-1008, 1547, 1910
Sarah 1910
Sarah (Symmes) 1008, 1547
Susanna (Hutchinson) (Storre)
1005-1007, 1009
- HOULSWORTH**
Mr. 762
- HOUSE**
Elizabeth (Hammond) 851, 852
Hannah 252, 854
Samuel 852, 854, 1557
- HOVEY**
Daniel 295
- HOW**
Eleanor 1311
- HOWARD**
Abigail (Ward) (Dimon) 1920
Anna (Dixey) 556
Edward 1920
Hannah 1268
Mary 125, 398, 1039
Nehemiah 556
Robert 125
Sarah 1607
William 62
- HOWCHIN** see **HOUCHIN**
- HOWE**
Ann (Lumpkin) 1015
Daniel 1011-1013, 1912
Edward 657, 1012-1016, 1146, 1365,
1405, 1447, 1449, 1876, 2093,
2102
Ephraim 1012
Jeremiah 1012
Margaret (Wells) 1015
Mary 1015

- William 1012
- HOWELL
- Mr. 1912
- Sarah (Ryall) 1612
- Thomas 93
- HOWES
- Edward 154, 407, 1624, 1961, 1984, 1985
- Jeremiah 1522, 1524
- Mary () 1523, 1524
- Mr. 1910
- Sarah (Bangs) 88, 89
- Sarah (Prence) 1521, 1522, 1524
- Thomas 89, 906, 1523, 1743
- HOWKINS
- Anthony 872, 1920
- Hannah 1920
- John 872
- Mr. 1227
- Ruth 872
- HOWLAND
- Abigail 1017-1019
- Abigail () 1018
- Arthur 1019, 1023, 1252, 1273, 1522, 1523
- Bethiah (Thatcher) 1023
- Desire 1020, 1022
- Elizabeth 282, 927, 1017, 1019, 1021, 1022
- Elizabeth (Prence) 1521-1523
- Elizabeth (Southworth) 1023, 1713, 1714
- Elizabeth (Tilley) 1020-1023, 1822
- Elizabeth (Vaughn) 1023
- Hannah 189, 1023
- Henry 562, 866, 1016-1019, 1022, 1023, 1621
- Hope 1022
- Isaac 1021-1023
- Jabez 1021-1023
- John 21, 26, 128, 189, 234, 282, 321, 515, 926, 927, 1017-1024, 1091, 1298, 1469, 1572, 1714, 1822, 2075
- Joseph 1017-1019, 1021-1023, 1713, 1714
- Judith (Prence) 1522
- Lydia 1023
- Margaret () 1022
- Mary 1017, 1018, 1322
- Mary () 1018, 1019
- Mary (Sampson) 1018
- Mary (Walker) 1018
- Mr. 961
- Nathaniel 1022
- Rebecca (Hussey) 1019
- Ruth 1023
- Samuel 1017, 1018
- Sarah 1017, 1018
- Zoeth 1017-1019
- HOWLETT/HOWLAT
- Alice 1144
- Alice (French) 705, 1026, 1027
- John 1025-1027
- Lydia (Peabody) 1027
- Mary 1026, 1027
- Mary (Perkins) 1027
- Nathaniel 1027
- Rebecca () (Smith) 1025-1027
- Samuel 1025-1027
- Sarah 1027
- Sarah (Clark) 1027
- Susanna (Hudson) 1027
- Thomas 703, 705, 719, 722, 1024-1028
- William 1026, 1027
- HOWPER
- Agnes 1926
- HOYT
- Abigail 1030
- Alexander 1030
- Benjamin 1029, 1031, 1032, 1957, 1958
- Deborah 1032
- Elizabeth () 1030
- Frances 4.5
- Hannah (Holly) 1030
- Hannah (Slawson) (Gold) 1031
- Hannah (Weed) 1031, 1957, 1958
- John 1030, 1032
- Joshua 1029, 1030, 1032
- Mary 1030, 1032
- Mary (Bell) 1030
- Mary (Brundish) (Purdy) 1030
- Miriam 1030, 1032
- Moses 1029, 1030, 1032, 1041
- Nicholas 1030, 1032
- Rachel 1030
- Rebecca () 1031
- Rhoda () (Taylor) 1030
- Rhoda (Tinker) (Hobbs) (Taylor) 2093
- Ruth 1032
- Samuel 1029, 1030, 1032
- Sarah 670, 1031, 1032
- Simon 670, 756, 995, 1028-1032, 1958, 2006, 2020, 2042, 2093
- Susanna () (Joyce) 1030
- Susannah () 1030, 1031
- Thomas 1032
- Walter 1029, 1030, 1032, 1816, 2020, 2093
- HUBBARD
- Alice () 1033
- Benjamin 1032-1035
- Daniel 483
- Edmund 1699, 2092
- Edward 191, 1034
- Elinor 503
- Elizabeth 1033
- Elizabeth () 1034
- Hannah 1033, 1034

- Hellena (Winsofer) 2092
 Ichabod 1034
 James 1033, 1034, 1827, 1828
 John 788
 Mr. 1147
 Rachel 1034
 Richard 212, 213, 1034
 Sarah 1034
 Sarah (Bradstreet) 213
 Sarah (Cornwall) 483
 Thomas 1033, 2092
 William 213, 844
- HUBBERD**
 James 1825
 Richard 1911
 Robert 2021
- HUCHESSON/HUCHASON**
 Anna 1436
 Richard 1560
- HUCKINS/HUCKENS/HUGGINS**
 Hope (Chipman) 395
 John 395
 Rose () (Tilley) 1821
 Sarah (Pope) (Hinckley) 1498
 Thomas 932, 1498, 1821
 () (Tilley) 932
- HUCKSTABLE**
 Macklin 1103
- HUDDE**
 Andries 1860
- HUDSON**
 Abigail (Turner) 1850
 Ann () 290, 1036
 Elizabeth (Watkins) 1036
 Frances 1280
 Francis 178, 1027, 1036
 Hannah 1176, 1578
 James 267
 John 1849, 1850
 Mary 491
 Mary () 1036, 1176
 Mary () (Fownell) 1036
 Mr. 1012
 Nathaniel 1036
 Ralph 1036, 1176, 1246
 Rebecca (Brown) 267
 Richard 1036
 Susan () 1036
 Susanna 1027
 William 152, 289, 290, 413, 614,
 649, 1035-1037, 1058, 1083, 1394,
 1854
- HUFF**
 Ferdinando 1301
 Mary (Moses) 1301
- HUITT/HUEIT/HUIT**
 Ephraim 2021
 Esabell 1487
 Robert 1037, 1583
- HULBIRD**
 Abigail 1039
- Ann () 1039
 Ann () (Allen) 1038, 1040
 Anna 1039
 Hannah (Whitaker) (Hulit) 1039
 John 1038, 1039
 Mary (Baker) 1039
 Mary (Howard) 1039
 Ruth (Salmon) 1039
 Sarah 1039
 William 1038-1040, 1185
- HULEN**
 Luys 391
- HULETT/HULIT**
 Hannah (Whitaker) 1039
 John 1039
 Lewis 663
- HULL**
 Abigail (Kelsey) 1119
 Blanche () 905
 Cornelius 1041, 1042
 Elizabeth 742, 930, 1041, 1042
 Elizabeth (Loomis) 1042
 George 333, 621, 756, 939, 1040,
 1041, 1043, 1044, 1480, 1489
 Hannah 1425, 1540
 Hannah () 1425
 Hannah (Townsend) 1952
 Isaac 453, 564
 Joan (Pyssing) 1042
 Joanna 281
 John 123, 204, 214, 525, 1043, 1044,
 1119, 1348, 1535, 1539, 1540,
 1542, 1913
 Joseph 281, 282, 1042, 1044, 1393
 Joshua 1042, 1043
 Josias 965, 1041, 1042, 1479
 Judith (Pares) (Quincy) (Paine) 1539
 Judith (Quincy) 1540
 Martha 1041, 1042
 Mary 803, 1041, 1042, 1425, 1480
 Naomi 1041, 1042
 Rebecca (Jones) 1042
 Richard 1044, 1073, 1074, 1990
 Robert 1044, 1539, 1540
 Sarah () (Phippen) 1041-1042
 Thomas 1042, 1425
 Thomasine (Mitchell) 1042
 Tristram 905, 906
- HUMPHREY/HUMPHREYS**
 Ann (Holland) 1930
 Joanna 2056
 John 57, 417, 451, 990, 1084, 1085,
 1105, 1250, 1280, 1372, 1412,
 1848, 1961, 2011, 2053, 2072,
 2083
 Mary 1930
 Michael 803, 1452
 Mr. 457, 1167, 1249, 1369
 Priscilla (Grant) 803
 Robert 1930
 Susan (Fiennes) 1105

- HUNSDEN**
 Joan 1556
- HUNKING/HUNKINS**
 Hercules 1138, 1139
 John 212, 1139
 Mark 1668
 Sarah (Sherborn) 1668
- HUNNE**
 Nathaniel 858
 Sarah (Keene) 858
- HUNNIBORNE**
 Elizabeth 1690
 George 1690
- HUNT**
 Ann () 1331
 Anne (Richards) 1577
 Clemence (Hosmer) 1003, 1004
 Elizabeth 2000
 Elizabeth (Redding) 1568
 Enoch 1323
 Ephraim 1434, 1576, 1577, 1579
 John 1577, 1579
 Jonathan 1004
 Peter 179, 2000
 Samuel 1568, 1569, 1884
 Thomas 1003, 1577
- HUNTER**
 Christian 1285
 Elizabeth 2055
- HUNTINGTON**
 Ann 1045
 Christopher 1045, 1046, 1596
 Elizabeth (Blaisdell) 832, 833
 Hannah (Crane) 1045
 Henry 1045, 1046
 John 832, 833
 Margaret (Barrett) 1044, 1046, 1778
 Ruth (Rockwell) 1045, 1596
 Sarah (Clark) 1045
 Simon 1044-1046, 1596, 1778
 Thomas 216, 1045
 William 832
- HURD**
 John 829
- HURDEN**
 Adam 620
- HURDMAN**
 William 449
- HURLBUT**
 Thomas 1556
- HURRY**
 Hannah (Hett) 916, 917
 William 917
- HURST**
 Gertrude (Bennister) 1047
 James 394, 608, 977, 979, 1046-1048
 Joan 1822
 Patience 394, 1047, 1048
 Rebecca 1209
 Sarah 158
- HUSE**
 Abel 955
 Mary (Downer) (Sears) 955
- HUSSEY**
 Ann (Capon) (Mingay) 1050
 Christopher 63, 66-69, 1048-1052, 1639
 Hannah 1051
 Hulda 1051
 John 66, 1049-1051, 1639
 Joseph 1052
 Martha (Bunker) 1051
 Mary 1049, 1050
 Mary () 1639
 Mary (Wood) 1050, 1051
 Rebecca 1019
 Rebecca (Perkins) 1050
 Stephen 65, 66, 1049-1051
 Theodata 1051
 Theodate (Bachiler) 63, 66, 68, 69, 1050, 1051
- HUTCHESON**
 Richard 1561
- HUTCHINS**
 Elizabeth (Farr) 2079
 Enoch 2045
 John 296, 1667
 Love 1667
 Nicholas 2078, 2079
 Richard 1052
 Sarah (Hardy) 860
 William 859, 860
- HUTCHINSON**
 Anne 524, 1963, 2008
 Anne (Marbury) 590. 1009, 1628, 1629
 Bridget 1628
 Catherine (Hamby) 398, 2030
 Edward 398, 1007, 1009, 1052-1054, 1128, 1239, 1540, 1639, 1896, 2030
 Elisha 220, 221, 1099
 Elizabeth 2030
 Esther 1009
 Faith 1009
 George 1054-1056
 Ichabod 1053
 John 1053
 Margaret () 1054, 1055
 Mary 1009
 Mr. 204, 435
 Nathaniel 82, 83, 1055
 Richard 51, 52, 1054, 1760, 1761, 1784
 Samuel 134, 544, 1007, 1009, 1053, 2012
 Sarah () 1053
 Sarah (Baker) 83, 1055
 Susanna 433
 Susanna () 1053
 Susanna () (Archer) 51, 52
 Susannah 398, 1007, 1009

- Thomas 1055, 1056
 William 396, 433, 1009, 1053, 1054,
 1540, 1628
 _____ 1899
- HUTTON/HUTTEN
 Richard 1028, 1286
 Susanna (More) (Dutch) 1286
- HUXLEY
 Sarah (Spencer) 1720
 Thomas 1720
- HYATT
 Thomas 1032
- HYDE/HIDE
 Joanna (_____) (Abell) 4, 5
 Mary 1949
 Rebecca 15
 William 4, 5
- IBROOK/IBROOKE 1699
 Ellen 960
 Rebecca 959
 Richard 959, 960
 _____ 1699
- ILES
 John 620
 Richard 865
- ILSLEY/ILSLY
 John 1656
 Mary 1485
 Sarah (_____) 1656
- INCE
 Mary (Miles) 880
- INES
 Anne 1058, 1059
 Anne (Browne?) 1058
 Catharine 1059
 Edward 1058, 1059
 Elizabeth 1057-1059
 Elizabeth (_____) 1058
 Hannah (Brown?) 2087, 2093
 John 1057-1059
 Matthew 1057-1059, 2087, 2093
 Rebecca 1057, 1058
 Samuel 1057, 1058
 Sarah (Belcher) 1058
 Thomas 1057-1059
 William 1059
- INGALLS
 Henry 1911
- INGERSOLL
 Agnes (Langlye) 1060, 1061
 Alice 1061, 1062
 Bathsheba 1060, 1062
 Dorothy 1200
 Elizabeth (_____) 1061
 George 384, 732, 766, 1060-1062
 Hannah 1200
 Hannah (Collins) 1062
 Joan 1061
 John 107, 1060-1062
 Judith (Felton) 1061
 Nathaniel 107, 1060-1062
- Richard 105, 107, 736, 766, 900,
 1060-1063, 1234, 2056
 Sarah 1062
- INGLESBY
 Sarah 1645
- INGOLDSBY
 Anthony 1074, 1075
 Dorcas (Bulkeley) 1074, 1075
 Ebenezer 304
 Olive 1074
- INGRAHAM/INGRAM
 Abigail 342
 Garrat 762
 Joan (Rockwell) (Baker) 1596
 Richard 342, 1596, 1986
 William 762
 _____ 762
- INMAN
 Edward 1314
 Joanna 1314
- IRBY
 Olive 1007
- IRELAND
 William 433, 1394, 1992
- IRESON
 Alice (_____) 1064
 Benjamin 1063-1065
 Benoni 1065
 Edward 1063-1065
 Eleazer 1064
 Elizabeth 1063-1065
 Hannah 1064
 Mary (Leach) 1065
 Rebecca 1064
 Ruth 1063-1065
 Samuel 1063-1065
- IRISH
 Dorothy (Witherill) 1067
 Elias 1066, 1067
 Elizabeth 1066, 1939
 Elizabeth (_____) 1066, 2093
 Elizabeth (Savory?) 1067
 John 880, 961, 1065-1068, 1711,
 1743, 1839, 1939, 2093
 Lydia 1067
 Priscilla (Southworth) (Talbot) 1067,
 1711
- IRTON
 family 1068
- IRWIN
 Dorcas 1405
- ISAAC/ISAACS
 Joseph 1508
 Mary (Underwood) 1362
- IVORY
 Ann (_____) 711
 Thomas 711
- JACIE
 Henry 550, 677, 1131, 1133
- JACKLIN/JACKLING
 Edmund 290, 1416, 1608

- Susan (Pease) 1415, 1416
- JACKMAN**
Mary 860
- JACKSON**
Abraham 1122
Dr. 532
Edmund 290, 431, 432, 434, 1176, 2062
Edward 1329, 1331
Elinor 1113
Elisha 432
Elizabeth 432
Elizabeth (____) (____) (Brown) 263-265
Elizabeth (Newgate) (Oliver) 1329, 1331
Goodman 1844
Henry 1014
John 264, 265, 696, 697, 1113, 1668
Jonathan 1329, 1330
Martha 438
Mary 2062
Mary (Cole) (Gawdren) 431, 432, 434
Richard 264, 265, 1037, 1139
Robert 1980
Samuel 2062
Sarah (____) 264
Sebas 1330
- JACOB**
Deborah 1069, 1070
Elizabeth 1070, 1071
Hannah 702, 1069, 1070
Hannah (Bosworth) 1070
Henry 1123
Joanna (____) (Hale) 836-838
John 1069, 1070
Joseph 836, 838, 1069, 1070
Josiah 1070
Margery (Eames) 1070
Mary 1070
Mary (Gilman) 959, 1069-1071
Mary (Russell) 1070
Nicholas 205, 702, 959, 1069-1071, 1188
Rebecca 836
Richard 836-838
Sarah 1070, 1071
- JAMES**
Alice (____) 1074
Ann 1845
Ann (____) 2013
Edmund 1071, 1072, 2093, 2094
Elizabeth (____) 1072, 1074
Erasmus 1103, 1335, 1412
Gawdy 81, 83, 661, 1165, 1996, 2013
Jane 12, 1166, 1412
John 1074, 1075
Joseph 668
Katharine (____) (Blux) 1074
- Mary 1075, 1249
Nathaniel 1075
Olive (Ingoldsby) 1074
Reana (____) 1071, 1072
Ruth (Jones) 1074
Thomas 283, 1072-1076, 1249, 1250, 1474, 1807
William 625, 1077
- JARVIS**
John 1077, 1401
Rebecca (Parkman) 1401
- JEANES**
William 118
- JEFFRESON**
John 1962
- JEFFREY**
Robert 1084
Sarah 1081
Sister 1078
Thomas 1077-1082
William 282
- JEFFRIES/JEFFREYS**
Ann (____) (Crockett) 497
Audrey 1084
Audrey (Farvey) 1083, 1084
Digory 497
John 1085
Mary 1084
Mary (Gould) 1083, 1085
Priscilla 1083, 1084
Sarah 1084
Susannah 1083, 1084
Thomas 1083, 1084
William 180, 1082-1085
- JEGGLES**
Abigail (Sharp) 1654
Thomas 1653, 1654
- JELLET**
Matthew 2005
- JENKINS**
Edward 691, 879, 880, 1975
John 88, 1916
Lettice (Hanford) (Foster) 691, 880
Mary (Wallen) (Ewer) 1916
Reginald/Reynold 1085
____ 1085
- JENNER**
Thomas 544, 1115, 1589, 1880
- JENNINGS**
Abraham 1676
Goodwife 1093
Hezekiah 1050, 1051
Joshua 1041
- JENNISON**
Grace (____) 1934
Michal 1934
Robert 241, 1088, 1089, 1934
William 285, 1086-1089, 1366, 1641, 1748, 1904, 1985, 1986, 2071
- JENNY/JENNEY**
Abigail 1090, 1091, 1093

- Anne (Lettice) 1093
 John 11, 13, 115, 278, 329, 715, 932,
 972, 1089-1094, 1272, 1498, 1945,
 1693, 2033
 Mary (Mitchell) (Shaw) 1272
 Samuel 378, 1090-1093, 1122, 2033
 Sarah 378, 1090-1093, 1498, 1902
 Sarah (Cary) 378, 1089-1093
 Susanna 115, 1091-1093
 Susanna (Wood) 1092
- JESOP**
 John 501
- JEWELL**
 George 1094, 1095
- JEWETT**
 Jeremiah 296
 Joseph 858
 Mr. 296
 Nehemiah 1028
 Patience 1909
- JOHNSON**
 Abigail (_____) 1558
 Abigail (Oliver) 1354, 1356
 Abigail (Stansfield) (May) 1108
 Abraham 1104
 Anne (Meadows) 1104
 Arbella (Fiennes) 1104, 1105
 Benjamin 1096, 1097
 Capt. 827
 David 1095
 Davy 1095, 1096
 Deborah 695, 1096, 1097
 Edward 44, 45, 369, 512, 750, 781,
 1033, 1096-1099, 1146, 1419
 Elizabeth 1101, 1107, 1108, 1276
 Elizabeth (Porter) 1108
 Elkanah 1680
 Ellen (Cheney) 1108
 Frances 1814
 Francis 446, 459, 546, 547, 695, 697,
 698, 812, 1100-1103, 1371, 1372
 Grace (Negus) (Fawer) 1107, 1108
 Hannah 106, 1108, 1109
 Hannah (_____) (Hanbury) 1101
 Hannah (Palfrey) 1371
 Humphrey 918, 1108
 Isaac 556, 581, 1065, 1084, 1104,
 1105, 1107, 1108, 1551, 2053
 James 19, 249, 489, 648, 1354, 1356,
 1552, 1558, 2013, 2045, 2100
 Joan 1101
 Joan (_____) 1101
 John 313, 583, 584, 903, 923, 1105-
 1110, 1313, 1314, 1372, 1387,
 1390, 1887
 Joseph 1108
 Margery (_____) 1108
 Mary 1108, 1313
 Mary (Heath) 903, 1108, 1109
 Matthew 1370, 1371
 Mehitabel 1107
- Mr. 1600, 1835
 Mrs. 619
 Naomi 1101
 Peter 175, 593, 1110, 1693
 Phebe (Burton) 283, 284
 Priscilla (_____) 1096-1099
 Richard 567, 1110, 1111
 Robert 1074
 Ruhamah 889
 Ruth 1101
 Samuel 283, 284, 1099, 1101, 1103
 Sarah 1102, 1108, 1109, 1765, 1766
 Susan 1108
 Thomas 1074
 Widow 1095
 William 835, 1099, 1343
 Zachariah 506
- JOHNSTON**
 Robert 76
- JOLLIFFE**
 William 973
- JONES/JOANES**
 Agnes (_____) 1643
 Alexander 1902, 1904, 1906
 Anna (_____) 1112, 1301
 Bathsheba (Bosworth) 190
 Benjamin 190
 Bethia 225, 1111, 1561
 David 761
 Dorothy 1643
 Edward 1111, 1112, 1124, 1373
 Elizabeth 940, 1112, 1643
 George 1643
 Hannah 903
 Hannah (Eaton) 1648
 Hannah (Heath) 903
 Hannah (Walford) 1903, 1904, 1906
 Hester 1952
 Isaac 903
 John 940, 1042, 1074, 1138, 1190,
 1191, 1301
 Joseph 1191, 1192, 2091
 Mary 1112, 1302
 Morgan 379
 Mr. 939, 1678
 Patience (Little) 1191, 1192, 2091
 Rebecca 1042
 Rice 957
 Richard 537, 965, 1643
 Ruth 1074
 Samuel 1903
 Sarah 813, 1112, 1903, 2091
 Thomas 32
 William 1311, 1648
- JORDAN**
 Anna 912
 Hannah 1901
 John 2037
 Mr. 1950
 Robert 388, 1116, 1453, 1610, 1613,
 2037, 2038

- Sarah (Winter) 2037
- JOSSELYN**
 Elizabeth 1114
 Henry 306, 307, 1113-1116, 1460, 1530, 1589, 1668
 John 1114, 1534, 1917
 Margaret () (Cammock) 306, 1113, 1114
 Theodora (Cooke) (Bere) 1114
 Thomas 1114
- JOURDAINE**
 Elizabeth 404, 598, 940
 Elizabeth (Baskerville) 598
 Ignatius 403, 404, 598, 599, 940
 John 99, 972
 Mary 403, 598, 940
 Sarah 404, 598, 939, 940
- JOY**
 Elizabeth (Spencer) (Wellman) 1724
 Jacob 1724
 Joan () 361
 Joan (Gallop) 726
 John 116, 726
 Joseph 726
 Mercy (Bartlett) 116
 Thomas 152, 361, 726
- JOYCE**
 Dorcas 129
 John 129, 842
 Mary 842
 Susanna () (Hoyt) 1030
 William 1030
- JOYES**
 Thomas 1852
- JOYNER**
 Anthony 964
- JUDD**
 Mary 1758
 Mary (Steele) 1759
 Sarah 1758
 Sarah (Steele) 1759
 Thomas 1451, 1758, 1759
 William 1758, 1759
- JUDKIN**
 Anna (Dixey) (Howard) 555, 556
 Thomas 556
- JUDKINS**
 Job 1535
- JUDSON**
 Elizabeth (Chapman) 334
 Esther 898
 John 334
 Mary () (Aldrich) 899
 Samuel 899
 Sarah 898
- KALEY**
 Michael 220, 221
- KATHERICKE**
 Michael 74
- KAWKER**
 Samuel 1453
- KAYE**
 Grace 1619
 Robert 1619
- KEASER/KEYSER/KEYSAR**
 George 251, 766, 990, 1494
 Thomas 1160
- KEAYNE**
 Ann (Mansfield) 433
 Benjamin 585-587
 Hannah 586
 Robert 152, 210, 433, 434, 525, 585, 587, 856, 1035, 1052, 1089, 1434, 1784, 1852, 2015
 Sarah (Dudley) 585-587
- KEDBY**
 Lewis 614, 1117
 Susan (Doggett) 614
- KEDDER**
 Thomas 182
- KEECH**
 Johana 1487
 John 1487
- KEEDEL**
 Bethiah 1449
- KEELER**
 Ralph 1564, 1573, 1574
- KEENE** see also **KEAYNE**
 Abigail (Little) 1191
 Hezekiah 1191
 Josiah 1189-1191
 Josias 858
 Martha 858
 Matthew 858
 Sarah 858
 Walter 858
 William 530, 535, 536
- KELHAM**
 John 799
- KELLOGG**
 Abigail (Terry) 1806
 Joanna 1571
 John 1931
 Joseph 1571, 1805, 1806
 Ruth (Warner) 1931
- KELLY**
 Bethiah (Wakeman) 1901
 David 140
 John 1533, 1590, 1900, 1901
- KELSEY**
 Abigail 1119
 Abigail () (Atwood) 1119
 Daniel 1119
 Esther 622
 Hannah (Desborough) 1119
 Hannah (Ingersoll) 1200
 Hester 1119
 Hester () 1118
 Jane (Chalker) 1119
 John 1119
 Mark 772, 1119
 Mary 768, 1119

- Mary (Stevens) 1119
 Priscilla 768, 1119
 Rebecca 772
 Rebecca (Hoskins) 1119
 Stephen 1118, 1119
 William 622, 768, 1117-1119, 1723
KEMBLE see also **KIMBALL**
 Henry 140
KEMP/KEMPE
 Mr. 327, 925
 William 1660
KEMPTON
 Ephraim 1121, 1123, 1559, 1560, 2094
 George 1123
 Jane 652
 Joanna (Rawlins) 1559, 1560
 Juliana (Carpenter) (Morton) 314, 1120, 1123, 1296-1298
 Manasseh 88, 113, 314, 361, 393, 652, 653, 926, 1119-1123, 1296-1298, 1560, 2075, 2094, 2100
KENDALL
 Elizabeth 778
KENISTON/KENNISTON
 Allen 510, 1654
 John 1669
 Mrs. 510
KENNEDY
 Alexander 50
 Elizabeth (Annable?) 50
KENNICUT
 Joanna (Shepardson) 1665
 Roger 1665
KENNING/KENNINGE
 Henry 954, 1391
 Magdalene (Hilton) (Wiggin) 954
KENO
 Susanna 602
KENRICK
 Anne (Smith) 1641
 George 304
 John 1641
KENT
 Goodman 296
 Joanna (Miller) (Davidson) 962, 963
 John 678
 Stephen 295, 296
 Thomas 968, 969
KERSLEY
 William 1604
KETCHAM
 Hester 2071
 Joseph 1573, 1574
KETTLE
 Abigail (Converse) 1126
 Dorothy (Edmonds) (Hett) 1125
 Elizabeth (_____) 1127
 Elizabeth (Allen) 34
 Esther (Ward) 843, 1124, 1125, 1128, 1921
 Hannah 1125
 Hannah (Eville) 1126
 Hannah (Frothingham) 711, 1125
 Hannah (Kidder) 1126
 James 33, 1125
 John 34, 1124-1128
 Jonathan 1124-1127
 Joseph 506, 710, 711, 1124-1126
 Mary 34
 Mary (Hett) (Frothingham) 1126
 Mercy (Hayden) 1126
 Nathaniel 1124-1126
 Richard 83, 711, 843, 1124-1128, 1921
 Samuel 506, 1124-1126
 Sarah 1125, 1126
 Sarah (Goodenow) 1125-1127
KEYES
 Elias 1129
 Elizabeth (_____) 1129
 Frances (Grant) 1129
 Mary 721, 1129, 1130
 Peter 1129, 1130
 Phebe 705, 1129, 1130
 Rebecca 1129
 Robert 705, 720, 721, 1128-1131
 Sarah 1129, 1130
 Sarah (_____) 721, 1128-1130
 Sarah (Blanford) 1129
 Solomon 1129, 1130
KIBBEN/KIBBEY
 Abigail (Ager) 14, 15
 Arthur 15
 Henry 597
KIDDER
 Hannah 1126
 Stephen 1131, 2102
KILBORN/KILBOURN/ KILBOURNE
 Frances 1858
 Frances (Moody) 1275, 1858
 Hannah (Hills) 942, 945
 John 944
 Susannah (Hills) 943, 944
 Thomas 942, 945, 1275, 1858
KILCUP/KILLCUPP
 William 1470, 1499
KILHAM
 Daniel 176
 Elizabeth (Black) (Gilbert) (Raynor) (Kimball) 176
KILLAM
 Anna (Pickworth) 1463
 Anne 1462
 Austin 1463
 John 1462, 1463
KIMBALL/KEMBALL/KIMBELL
 Elizabeth (Black) (Gilbert) (Raynor) 176
 Hannah (Barlett) 122
 Henry 176
 John 122

- Richard 911, 1748
 Sarah 721
 Thomas 384
- KIMBERLY**
 Thomas 1012
- KING**
 Abigail (Hewes) (Hatch) 919, 920
 Anna 1872
 Daniel 1909, 1911
 Dorothy () (Barker?) (Hunt) 903
 Elizabeth 784
 Elizabeth (Goldthwait) 784, 785
 Elizabeth (Walker) 1909
 George 1872
 John 638, 784, 785, 920
 Mary (Sprague) 1736, 1738
 Mr. 543
 Ralph 1909, 1912
 Sarah (Tinker) 1816
 Tabitha (Walker) 1909
 Thomas 1467, 1736, 1738
 Winifred 159
- KINGSBURY**
 Elizabeth 226
 Henry 721, 722, 1131-1133
 James 294, 1132
 John 293, 1132
 Joseph 1132
 Margaret (Blyth) (Alabaster) 1131, 1132
 Sarah 1132
 Sarah (Button) 294
- KINGSLEY**
 Eldad 1314
 Hannah (Brackett) 205
 John 464, 598, 1108, 1313
 Mary (Johnson) (Mowry) 1108, 1313
 Mehitable (Mowry) 1314
 Samuel 205
- KINGSTON**
 Mary (Munt) 1317, 1318
 Thomas 1317, 1318
- KINSLEY**
 Eldad 1313
 Mehitable (Mowry) 1313
- KINSMAN**
 Mary 1923
 Robert 1923
- KIRBY/KERBY**
 Elizabeth () 1549
 Francis 580, 881, 1321
 Richard 1869
- KIRMAN**
 John 308, 312, 313, 421, 1133-1135, 1693, 2077
- KIRTLAND**
 Martha 1711
- KIRTON**
 Mary 1545
- KITSON**
 Alice 1572
 KNAPP/KNAP/KNOPP/KNOP see also NAPP
 Abigail (Westcott) 1137
 Alice (Howlett) 1144
 Anne 1143, 1145
 Bethia (Brundish?) 1136
 Caleb 1136, 1137
 Elinor () 1136, 1137
 Elizabeth 435, 1143, 1144
 Elizabeth (Warren) 1144, 1145, 1933, 1934
 Goody 300
 Hannah 1136, 1137
 Hannah (Close) 1136
 Hannah (Smith) 1136
 James 1143-1145, 1368, 1933, 1934
 John 1136, 1143-1145
 Jonathan 1136
 Joshua 1136, 1137
 Judith 1143-1145
 Judith (Tue) 1144
 Lydia 1136, 1137
 Margaret () 1144
 Margaret (Deane) 1146
 Mary 1143, 1145
 Mary () 1144
 Moses 1136, 1137
 Nicholas 633, 1135-1137, 1145, 1194, 1418
 Priscilla 1144
 Priscilla () Akers 1144
 Roger 668
 Ruth 1136
 Sarah 1136
 Sarah (Young) 1144, 1145
 Thomas 1144
 Timothy 1136, 1137
 Unica () (Buxton) (Brown) 1136
 William 353, 610, 1016, 1137, 1143-1146, 1747, 1934, 2094
 160
- KNEELAND**
 John 304
 Mary 304
- KNIGHT**
 Abigail (Stowers) 1782
 Agnes (Langlye) (Ingersoll) 1061
 Ann () 1138, 1139
 Bathsheba (Ingersoll) 1062
 Elizabeth 1775, 1776
 Elizabeth () 1774, 1776
 Goody 531
 Hannah (Townsend) (Hull) (Allen) 1952
 John 232, 589, 811, 1061, 1062, 1137, 1138, 1781, 1782
 Margaret (Wilkins) 1992, 1993
 Mary 1776
 Mary (Bridges) 232

- Matling 1396
 Persis 232
 Philip 1992, 1993
 Rebecca 2079
 Richard 1083, 1295, 1484, 1639
 Robert 1613, 1677, 1911, 2080,
 2100, 2101
 Roger 747, 1138, 1139, 1141, 1916,
 1917
 Ursula 1776
 Walter 808, 1139-1142
 William 1776
KNIGHTS
 George 1951
 Robert 1098
 Walter 2047
KNILL
 Charles 182, 1142, 1324
KNOTT
 Hannah (Devereux) (Greenfield)
 533
 Richard 533, 534
KNOWER
 Elizabeth (____) 1147
 George 663, 1146-1149
 Jonathan 1147
 Mary 1147
 Noll (____) 1149, 1150
 Sarah 1149, 1150
 Sarah (Winslead) 1147
 Thomas 81, 1147-1150
KNOWLES/KNOWLS
 Alexander 1043
 Apphia (Bangs) 90
 Elizabeth 1014
 Hansard 75, 1826, 1829
 James 379
 John 90, 162, 299, 300, 1076, 1827
 Mary 1014
 Mercy 562
 Rebecca (Cable) 300
 Samuel 379
KNOWLTON
 John 1286
 Susanna (More) (Dutch) (Hutton)
 1286
L
 James 578, 1574, 1575
LADD/LAD
 Elizabeth 892
 Lydia 721
LAITON
 Thomas 542
LAKE
 Anne (Stratton) 1783
 David 1497
 Hannah 726
 John 726
 Margaret (Reade) 726
 Martha 865
 Thomas 150, 752, 1379, 1911, 1982
 William 1783
LAKIN/LAYKIN
 Lydia 244
 Lydia (Brown) 245
 William 245
LAMB
 Abel 1155
 Abiel 1153-1155
 Benjamin 1155
 Caleb 1155
 Decline 1155
 Dorothy (Harbitle) 1153, 1154
 Edward 1151, 1152
 Elizabeth 1152
 Elizabeth (____) 1154
 Elizabeth (Clark) (Buckminster)
 1155
 Hannah 1151
 Increase 1152
 Joanna (____) 1154
 John 1152-1154
 Joshua 1153-1155
 Lydia (____) 1152
 Lydia (Wright) (Bliss) (Norton) 1154
 Margaret 1152
 Margaret (____) 1151, 1152
 Mary 1151, 1152, 1154, 1155
 Mary (Alcock) 1155
 Mary (French) (Poole) 1152
 Mary (Hewes) 922
 Mary (Wise) 1155
 Samuel 1152, 1154
 Sarah 1152
 Susan 1154
 Thomas 1106, 1153-1155, 1387
 William 922
LAMBERT
 Richard 914
LAMBERTON
 George 42
 Hannah 42
 Margaret (Lewen) 42
LAMSON
 Joseph 1307
LANCKFORD
 Richard 425, 1156
LANDER
 John 1677, 1951, 2047
LANE
 Ambrose 1301, 1666
 Deborah 1738
 James 1303
 Thomas 283
 William 762
LANGDON
 Elizabeth (Sherborn) 1667
 John 2061
 Tobias 1159, 1667
 Toby 1302
LANGLYE
 Agnes 1061

- LANGMORE
 John 1156, 1225
 LANGOME
 Francis 1176
 LANGRISH
 Samuel 1209
 LANGSTAFF
 Henry 745, 1156-1159, 1553, 1902
 John 1158
 Martha (____) 1158
 Mary 1157, 1158
 Sarah 1158
 LANPHERE
 George 2088
 Mary 2088
 LAPHAM
 Lydia 879
 Mary 129
 Mary (Tilden) 129
 Thomas 129, 879
 LARABY
 Elizabeth (Felt) 663
 William 663
 LARKHAM
 Thomas 75, 2017
 LARKIN
 Edward 837, 838
 Joanna 837
 Joanna (Hale) 565, 566, 836, 837
 John 566, 837
 LASKIN/LASKINS
 Damaris 1564
 Damaris (____) 912
 Edith 912, 913
 Hugh 826, 912
 Timothy 912
 LASLE
 Francoys 391
 LATHAM
 Cary 1193, 1236, 1263, 1793
 Chilton 2029
 Elizabeth (Masters) (Lockwood)
 1193, 1235, 1236, 1793
 Jane 1793
 Robert 2029
 Samuel 236, 237, 928
 Susanna 2028, 2029
 Susanna (Winslow) 2029
 William 274, 322, 1160
 LATHROP/LAWTHROP
 Barnabas 377
 Bethia (Ray) 557
 John 47, 690, 1165
 Mary 1272
 Mrs. 557
 Samuel 1262
 Sarah (Learned) (Ewer) 1165
 Susanna (Clark) 377
 Thomas 176, 295, 510, 557, 911,
 1165, 1379
 LA TOUR
 ____ 1917
 LATTIMORE
 Christopher 531, 534, 1103, 1285
 Mary 531
 LAUD
 Archbishop 1963
 LAUGHTON
 Thomas 111
 LAUNDER
 William 478
 LAUSON
 Henry 184, 185, 1160, 1161, 1180,
 1181
 LAWES
 Mr. 1957
 LAWRENCE/LORANCE
 Anna (Sprague) 1727
 Elizabeth (Crisp) 494
 George 494, 610
 Henry 1403
 Martha (____) 334
 Mary (Phillips) (Munjoy) 1456
 Nicholas 1534
 Robert 1456
 Sarah 2030
 Thomas 334, 2030
 William 1726, 1727
 LAWTON
 Elizabeth 1672
 Thomas 1672
 LAY
 Rebecca 1565
 LAYHORN
 Rowland 1165
 LEA
 John 1568
 LEACH/LEACHE
 Alice (____) 1162
 Elizabeth (____) 1162
 Goodman 1733
 John 454, 911, 1162, 1163, 1811
 Lawrence 785, 1063, 1161-1164
 Mary 453, 454, 1065
 Mr. 333, 1734
 Rachel 785, 1163
 Richard 1161-1163, 1203
 Robert 72, 169, 1162, 1164, 1309,
 1310, 1462
 Samuel 169
 Sarah 912
 Sarah (Conant) 454
 Sarah (Fuller) 1163
 LEADER
 Mr. 1911
 LEAGER
 Hannah 1914
 Jacob 1913
 Margaret (Grimwood) 1913
 Sarah 1913
 LEAR/LEARE
 Elizabeth (Sherborn) (Langdon)

- 1667
Tobias 1301, 1666-1668, 1841
- LEARNED
Abigail 1165
Bethia 1165, 1166
Elizabeth 1165, 1166
Goodith (Gilman) 1164, 1165
Isaac 81, 1165, 1748, 1749
Jane () 1165
Mary 1165
Mary (Stearns) 1165, 1748, 1749
Sarah 1165
William 1164-1166, 1749, 1995, 2094
- LEATHERLAND/LEATHERLAND
Ellen 1171
Margaret () () 1170, 1171
Rachel () 1171
William 178, 822, 1169-1173, 1897
Zebulon 1171
- LECHFORD
Elizabeth () 1988
Thomas 181, 924, 1988
- LEDDER
Richard 542
- LEE
Bridget 716
John 871, 872, 1878, 2079, 2081, 2082
Josephine () 716
Mary (Hart) 871, 872
Rebecca (Smith) 1691, 1692
Tryphosa 1833
- LEEDS
Hannah 367
Joseph 466
Miriam (Cooke) 465, 466
Richard 367, 598
- LEEKE
Phillip 1990
- LEFFINGWELL
Thomas 1227
- LEGG/LEG/LEGGE
Daniel 1167
Deliverance () 1167
Elizabeth 1410, 1411
Elizabeth () 1166-1168
Elizabeth (Peach) 1167, 1410
John 33, 1131, 1166-1168, 1409, 1410, 1909
Samuel 1167, 1410, 1411
- LEGGATT/LEGAT/LEGATE
Ann () (Wilson) 2018
Catherine (White) 321
John 2017, 2018
Mary 321
- LEIGHTON
Catherine (Frost) 707
William 706, 707
- LEISTER
Edward 576, 1168, 1169
- LE MERCIER see MERCER
- LENDALL/LENDAL
James 327, 1712
Mary 1712
- LENTHAL
Anna 619
Robert 620
- LEONARD
Mary (Watson) 1946
Sarah 1166
Thomas 1946
- LEONARDSON
Sarah (Chandler) 331
Solomon 274, 331, 1839
- LESTER
Andrew 373, 374
Edward 989
 (Clark) 374
- LETTICE
Anne 1093
Dorothy 378
Elizabeth 470
Thomas 378, 470, 471, 1093, 1493, 1499, 1637
- LEVENS
Andrew 1174, 1175
Elizabeth () 1174
Elizabeth (Preston) 1175
Hannah (Woods) 1175
James 1174, 1175
John 408, 1173-1175, 1617
Peter 1175
Rachel 1174, 1175
Rachel (Write) 1173, 1174
- LEVER
Prudence 720, 721
Thomas 720
- LEVERETT/LEVERET/LEVERITT
Anne 511, 1176
Anne (Fitch) 1175, 1176, 1178
Elder 1169, 1172, 1899
Elisha 1178
Hannah 1176
Hannah (Hudson) 1176
Hudson 1176
Israel 1178
Jabez 1178
James 1178
Jane 1176
John 143, 221, 585, 645, 751, 763, 1176, 1178, 2072
Maj. 557
Mary 585, 1178
Nathaniel 1178
Sarah 763, 1178
Sarah (Sedgwick) 1176
Thomas 54, 131, 650, 849, 861, 1175, 1176, 1178, 1250
- LEVERICH
Caleb 1179
Eleazer 1179

- Martha () (Swain) 1179
 Rebecca (Wright) 1179
 Saville 1179
 William 128, 312, 1178-1180, 2094
LEVETT/LEVITE
 Christopher 30, 184, 185, 794, 801,
 950, 1161, 1160, 1180, 1181,
 1686, 2080, 2094
LEVIT
 Mary 1978
LEWEN
 Margaret 42
LEWIS/LEWYS
 Abigail 1185
 Andrew 1182
 Anna 1873
 Ebenezer 1185
 Edward 394
 Elizabeth 1182
 Elizabeth (Marshall) 1182
 Elizabeth (Orton) 539
 Elizabeth (Walker) (King) 1909
 Ezekiel 1185
 Felix () 1186
 George 384, 696, 1300, 1453, 1717,
 1844
 Hannah (Cobb) 394
 Isabella 1331
 John 211, 245, 384, 1280, 1300,
 1909
 Judith 1182, 1184
 Margaret 1182
 Mary 1182, 1183
 Mary (Brown) 245
 Mary (Cheever) 1186
 Mary (Herring) 1182
 Mary (Hopkins) 1186
 Nathaniel 1185
 Philip 1159, 1184, 1185
 Phillips 1157
 Sarah 394, 1717
 Susanna 1182
 Thomas 180, 386, 694, 697, 950,
 1084, 1181-1184, 1393, 1588,
 1589
 William 1038, 1184-1186
 1393
LIBBY
 John 1113
LIGHT
 Cecily 129
LINCOLN
 Benjamin 205
 Bridget (Gilman) 1070, 1188
 Countess of 1531, 1609
 Daniel 915, 1187, 1188
 Earl of 1104, 1105
 Edward 1188
 Martha 1187
 Martha (Lyford) 1215
 Mary 95, 1187
 Mary () 1187, 1188
 Mordicah 1187
 Samuel 1187, 1188, 1215
 Sarah 1187
 Susanna () 1188
 Thomas 95, 284, 1070, 1187, 1188
LINDALL
 Abigail 1891
 Henry 1573, 1574
 James 1891
 Rosamond () 1574
LINDE
 Benjamin 1331
 Elizabeth 1330
 Hannah (Newgate) 1329, 1330,
 1332
 Simon 149, 153, 1329, 1330, 1332
 Thomas 1310
LINDSAY
 Mr. 1878
LINDSEY
 Christopher 544
LINN
 Henry 801
LINNETT
 Abigail 1197
LINTON
 Richard 1188, 1189
LITTLE
 Abigail 1191
 Ann (Warren) 1189, 1190, 1936
 Bethia (Thomas) 1191
 Ephraim 1190, 1191
 Hannah 1191
 Isaac 1190, 1191
 Mary (Sturtevant) 1191
 Mercy 1191
 Patience 1191, 1192, 2091
 Ruth 1191
 Samuel 1190, 1191
 Sarah (Gray) 1191
 Thomas 112, 113, 115, 376, 929,
 1120, 1189-1192, 1935, 1936
LITTLEFIELD
 Edmund 1923
 Francis 1886, 1923
 Mary (Wade) (Simonds) 1886
 Meribah (Wardwell) 1923
LIVERMORE
 Daniel 853
 Elizabeth (Hammond) 853
 John 853
 Matthie 853
 Sarah 853
LOCKWOOD
 Anne 1221
 Deborah 300, 1920
 Edmund 633, 1192-1194, 1236,
 1418
 Elizabeth (Masters) 1193, 1236
 Hannah (Scott) 1193

- John 1193, 1235
 Robert 633, 1192-1194, 1235, 1335,
 1915, 1920
 Ruth 1192, 1236
 Susanna (Norman) 1335
- LODGE**
 Grace 1194, 1899
- LOGEE**
 Susannah 1810
- LOMBARD**
 Abigail 1975
 Abigail (Linnett) 1197
 Benjamin 1195-1198
 Bernard 1029, 1195-1197
 Caleb 1195-1197
 Hannah (____) (Whetstone) 1197
 Hannah (Wing) 1197
 Jane (Warren) 1197
 Jedediah 1195-1198
 Jemima 163, 1196, 1197
 Jobaniah 1195, 1197
 Joshua 1195-1975
 Joyce (____) (Wallen) 1196, 1916
 Margaret 1197
 Sarah (Walker) 1197
 Thomas 163, 1194-1198, 1916
 Thomaszine (Hawkins) 1196
- LOMICE**
 William 1475
- LONG/LONGE**
 Abigail 1766
 Ann 462
 Elizabeth (Hawkins) 1577, 2041
 Horrod 1503, 1504
 John 1345, 1734
 Mary (Nowell) (Winslow) 1345
 Michael 1732
 Mr. 1393
 Nathaniel 2041
 Robert 874, 933, 1198, 1590
 Sarah (Elmer) 637
 Thomas 636, 637
 Zachariah/Zachary 836, 1764, 1765
- LONGHORNE**
 Sarah (Green) 810
 Thomas 810
- LONGLEY**
 Deliverance (Crisp) 495
 Joanna (Goffe?) 494
 John 1994
 William 494, 495
- LOOKER**
 Mary (Higgins) 930
 William 930
- LOOMIS**
 Elizabeth 1042
 Elizabeth (Moore) 1277
 John 1277, 1836
 Joseph 793, 940, 1359, 1979
 Mary (Trask) 1836
 Mary (White) 793, 1979
- Mehitable 873
 Nathaniel 1277
 Sarah 1359
 Sarah (Hill) 940
 Thomas 1451
- LORD**
 Alice (____) 1733
 Dorothy 1200
 Dorothy (Bird) 1200
 Jane 838, 839
 Mary 1200, 1265
 Mary (Smith) 1200, 1691, 1692
 Richard 481, 897, 1038, 1065, 1198-
 1201, 1692, 1796, 1892, 1893
 Sarah 897, 1199, 1200
 Sarah (____) 1199, 1200
 Thomas 506, 1200, 1201, 1733,
 1734
 Widow 1186
 William 684, 994, 1200
- LORING**
 Hannah (Jacob) 702, 1070
 Thomas 702, 1070, 1575-1577
- LOTHROP**
 Abigail 377
 Abigail (Doane) 562
 Bethia (Ray) 1202-1204, 1562
 Ellen 1204
 Goodman 709
 Hannah (House) 854
 Jane 712
 John 338, 393, 562, 692, 712, 773,
 853, 854, 876, 878, 1029, 1591,
 1602, 1870
 Mark 1204
 Mary 1749
 Samuel 562
 Thomas 1201-1206, 1561, 1562,
 1749, 1812, 1813
- LOUGE**
 Richard 1206
- LOVELAND**
 Charity (Hart) 868
 Thomas 868, 869
- LOVELL/LOVEL**
 Elizabeth (Silvester) 1680
 James 1515
 John 1680
 Phebe 275
 Thomas 1884
 William 1206-1208, 1823
 Wybro (____) 1207
- LOVET**
 John 53
 Joseph 197
- LOW**
 John 1812
 Sarah (Thorndike) 1812
- LOWDEN**
 James 428
 John 428

- Mary 428, 710
 Mary (Cole) 429
 Richard 427-429
- LOWLE
 John 685
- LUCAS/LUKAS
 Mary 1214
 Thomas 423, 1637, 1944
- LUCKIN
 William 751
- LUDDINGTON
 William 962
- LUDKIN
 Aaron 507
 Hannah (Miller) (Dady) (Edmunds) 507
- LUDLOW
 Anne 1209, 1210, 1212, 1213
 Elizabeth (____) 1208, 1209
 Gabriel 1208
 George 444, 857, 960, 1208-1213
 Jane (Pyle) 1209, 1212
 Jonathan 1209, 1210, 1212, 1213
 Joseph 1209, 1210, 1212, 1213
 Mary 1209, 1210, 1212, 1213
 Mary (Cogan) 643, 1212
 Mr. 1132, 1601, 1767, 1824
 Roger 405, 643, 1137, 1206, 1209-1213, 1549, 1652, 1694, 2081
 Sarah 1209, 1210, 1212, 1213
 Sarah (Davis) 1212
 Thomas 1208, 1209, 1212, 1213
- LUFKIN
 Jane 721
- LUIST
 Abraham 244
- LULLABY
 William 1171
- LUM
 John 1786
 ____ (Strickland) 1786
- LUMPKIN
 Ann 1015
 William 1820
- LUNT
 Enoch 1323
- LUSHER
 Eleazer 597
- LUTHER
 Mary (Abell) 5
 Samuel 5
- LUTNER
 John 219
- LUVET
 John 1562
- LUXFORD
 James 423, 577, 981, 1034, 1718, 2039
- LYALL
 Mary 154
- LYFORD
 John 174, 227, 455, 456, 952, 954, 959, 1140, 1214-1217, 1350, 1352, 1744
 Martha 1215
 Mordecai 1214, 1215, 1217
 Mr. 1597
 Obadiah 1215, 1217
 Ruth 1214, 1215
 Sarah (____) 959, 1214
- LYLE
 Francis 857
- LYMAN
 Anne 1219
 Dorcas (Plumb) 1219
 Elizabeth 1488
 Elizabeth (Rande) 1218
 Hannah 1489
 Henry 1218
 Hepzibah 539
 Hepzibah (Bascomb) 1219
 Hepzibah (Ford) 689, 1219
 John 1217-1219
 Phyllis 941, 943, 1217, 1219
 Richard 689, 941, 943, 1217-1219, 1276, 1438, 1489
 Robert 1218, 1219
 Sarah 1217-1219
 Sarah (____) 1218, 1219
 William 1219
- LYNDE/LYND
 Emma (Anderson) 962
 Joseph 837, 962, 963
 Rebecca 1506
 Sarah (Davidson) 963
 Symon 751
 Thomas 75, 82
- LYNDESELL
 Mary 902
- LYNDON
 Augustin 1763, 1764
- LYNN/LYNE
 Anne (Lockwood) 1221
 Elizabeth 1221
 Ephraim 1221
 Henry 184, 1161, 1181, 1220-1222, 1460
 Rebecca 1221
 Sarah 1221
 Sarah (Tilley) 1220, 1221
 Thomas 1781
- LYON
 Abigail 1030
 Martha Johanna (Winthrop) 1030
 Mary (Hoyt) 1030
 Thomas 659, 1029, 1030
- LYVARS
 Judith 858
- MABER
 Nicholas 467
- McCARTHY
 Elizabeth (Johnson) 1101

- Thaddeus 1101
MACHIAS
 Mary 1337
MACKCALAMY
 John 295
MACKMALLEN
 Allestre 52
MACKWORTH
 Arthur 1589, 2080, 2082
MADOCKS/MADDOX
 David 1559
 John 1375
 Mary () 1375
 Sarah () 1559
MAGOONE
 John 93
MAGSON
 Richard 134
MAHIEU
 Hester 469
 Marie 519
MAIDSTONE
 John 1449
MAINS
 John 663
 Lydia 663
MAINWARING
 Hannah (Rayment) 1564
 Joseph 1223, 1856
 Oliver 1563, 1564, 1761
 Philip 1789
MAKEPEACE
 Esther 257
 Thomas 1860, 2006
MALBON
 Capt. 1077
 Mr. 1848, 1850
MALLETT
 Grace 85
MALTBY
 Hannah (Hosmer) (Willard) 1003, 1004
 William 1003, 1004
MANN/MAN
 John 220, 1425
MANNERING see **MAINWARING**
MANNIFORD
 John 145
MANNING/MANING
 Abigail (Maverick) 1243
 Elizabeth (Stearns) 1748, 1749
 Hannah 1749
 John 1243, 1648, 1855
 Mary 1649
 Mr. 277
 Samuel 1749
MANSFIELD
 Andrew 111, 418, 454, 1912
 Ann 433
 Bethiah 111
 Damaris () (Laskin) 912
 Elizabeth 2014
 Elizabeth () 2014
 Elizabeth (Walton) (Conant) 454
 John 433, 434, 800, 2013, 2014
 Paul 912
 Robert 1495
 Samuel 110, 111
 Sarah (Barsham) 110, 111
 762
MANTER
 John 1593
 Mary 1593
MARABLE
 John 1147
 Mary (Knower) (Whittemore) 1147
MARBURY/MARBERY
 Anne 1009, 1628
 Elizabeth 1007
MARCH
 Dorcas (Bowman) (Blackleech) 194, 195
 Elizabeth () 507
 George 913
 Hugh 195
 John 200, 507, 508, 1033, 1146, 1377, 1810
 Martha ()
 Mary 506
 Mary (Folsom) 913
MARGESSION
 Edmund 1223
MARINER/MARRYNER
 Mr. 1824
 Richard 2003
MARION
 John 611, 612, 2063
 Sarah (Eddy) 611, 612
MARIOTT
 Nicholas 1408
MARKHAM
 Priscilla 839
MARPORT
 Mabel 1223
MARRIAN
 John 612
 Mary 612
 Sarah () 612
MARRIOT/MARRYOT
 Thomas 430, 492, 493, 628, 915, 1003, 1751, 1955
MARSH
 Elizabeth () 265
 George 265
 Grace 789
 Hannah 670
 Hepzibah (Ford) (Lyman) 689
 John 689, 1508, 1685, 1686
 Jonathan 95
 Phebe (Cook) (Arnold) 95
 Samuel 789
 Sarah 205

- Susanna (Skelton) 1685, 1686
 Thomas 205
- MARSHALL**
 Anne 1212
 Capt. 1494
 Dea. 525
 Elizabeth 1182
 James 597, 2043
 John 100, 1053, 1612
 Katherine (Mytton) 1182
 Lt. 1441
 Lydia 2020
 Mary (Barnes) 101
 Mary (Wilton) 1001, 2020, 2021
 Rebecca 1654
 Rebecca () 1908
 Robert 100, 101, 701, 819
 Roger 1182
 Samuel 319, 538, 1559, 2020, 2021
 Sarah 1422, 1612
 Thomas 140, 1422, 1424, 1908, 1910, 1912, 2020
- MARSHFIELD**
 Thomas 620, 743, 938, 941, 2043, 2050, 2052
- MARSON**
 Elizabeth 1224, 1422
- MARSTON**
 Sarah 1463
 William 295
- MARTIN/MARTEN/MARTINE/MARTYN**
 Abigail (Norton) 1338
 Ambrose 216
 Christopher 1156, 1224, 1225, 1527
 Elizabeth (Sherborn) (Langdon) (Lear) 1667
 George 1633
 Lydia 1689
 Mary 386, 408
 Mary () (Prower) 1224
 Michael 1453
 Nathaniel 1224
 Rebecca (Higgins) 931
 Richard 1253, 1633, 1667
 Robert 1380
 Samuel 1338
 Solomon 1225
 Thomas 931
- MASCALL**
 Robert 1473
- MASEY**
 Richard 1245
- MASON**
 Abigail (Fitch) 1228
 Agnes 864
 Ann 956, 1228
 Ann () 744
 Ann (Peck) 1227
 Arthur 1395
 Daniel 1228
- Elizabeth 1228
 Elizabeth (Peck) 1228, 1383
 Helena () 62, 63, 592
 Hester (Wells) 206
 Hugh 120, 206, 240, 1934
 Israel 1228
 Jane 63, 453, 590-592, 594
 Joanna (Parker) 1395
 John 7, 344, 538, 744, 745, 747, 748, 1052, 1115, 1142, 1158, 1160, 1199, 1225-1230, 1259, 1352, 1383, 1407, 1550, 1804, 1902, 1918, 1984
 Joseph 744
 Judith (Smith) 1228
 Lt. 277
 Lydia (Tabor) (Tillinghast) 1793
 Margaret (Denison) 1228
 Mary () (Heath) 1649
 Mary (Holman) 974
 Priscilla 1228
 Rachel 1228
 Ralph 1441
 Rebecca (Hobart) 1228
 Richard 1913
 Robert 1434
 Samuel 974, 1228, 1383, 1793
 Sarah () 1913
 Thomas 62, 63, 590, 592, 594
 Walter 1649
- MASSEY/MASSIE/MASSY**
 Blanche (Hough) 1233
 Ellen () 1232
 Ellen (Fox) 1233
 Jeffrey 84, 545, 567, 968, 1060, 1207, 1230-1234, 1372, 1967, 2004
 John 1232-1234, 2068
 Sarah (Wells) 1232, 1233
- MASTERS/MASTER**
 Abraham 1235
 Elizabeth 1193, 1236
 Frances 914
 Jane () 1235
 John 160, 914, 1193, 1234-1236, 1463, 1753, 1792, 1793, 1954, 2022
 Lydia 1236, 1792, 1793
 Nathaniel 1235, 1463, 1464
 Ruth (Pickworth) 1462, 1463
 Sarah 1236
- MASTERSON**
 Elizabeth (Cogswell) 1237
 Mary (Goodall) 1237, 1696
 Nathaniel 1237, 1696, 1945
 Richard 183, 1090, 1236-1238, 1696
 Sarah 1237, 1238
- MASTON**
 John 685
- MATHER**
 Abigail (Phillips) 963

- Cotton 487, 936, 963, 2015
 Eleazer 579, 1927
 Esther (Warham) 579, 1927
 Increase 487
 John 181
 Maria (Cotton) 487
 Mr. 762, 2007
 Rev. 1815
 Richard 485-487, 595, 604, 619,
 1927, 2001, 2013
 Sarah (____) (Story) (Cotton) 486
MATON
 Janne 467
MATSON
 Abigail 1239, 1241
 Amy 1240
 Amy (Chambers) 325, 326, 1238-
 1241, 1327, 1328, 1330
 Elizabeth (Thomas) 1240, 1241
 Hannah 1239, 1240
 Jane (____) 1240, 1241
 John 323, 1239-1241
 Joshua 1239-1241
 Mary 1239, 1240
 Mary (____) (Read) 1240, 1241
 Mary (Cotton) 1241
 Thomas 289, 325, 326, 1053, 1238-
 1241, 1328, 1415, 1427, 1570,
 1641
MATTHEWS/MATHEWS
 Esther 843
 James 88, 843, 906
 Marmaduke 315, 1665
 Mehitable 843
 Mr. 338
 Samuel 1786
 Sarah (Hedges) 905, 906
 _____ (Strickland) (Wood) 1786
MATTHEWSON
 Ruth 1973
MATTOCKE
 Constance (Fairbanks) 648
 James 1989
 Samuel 648
MAUDSLY
 Mary 42
MAVERICK
 Aaron 1242
 Abigail 1243
 Amias (Cole) (Thomson) 1242, 1808
 Anna (Harris) 864, 865, 1242, 1765,
 1766
 Antipas 1243
 Dorothy (Tucke) 1242
 Elias 140, 433, 864, 865, 1083, 1242,
 1392, 1765
 Eunice (____) (Roberts) 1243
 Jane (Andrewes) 1243
 John 37, 364, 368, 740, 864, 1241-
 1243, 1392, 1595, 1808, 1925
 Katherine 1243
 Mary 1242, 1375, 1392
 Mary (Gye) 1242
 Moses 36, 37, 39, 355, 535, 536,
 809, 815, 816, 990, 1102, 1168,
 1207, 1242, 1243, 1392, 1412,
 1820
 Mr. 277, 1482, 1601
 Nathaniel 1808
 Peter 1242
 Radford 1242
 Remember (Allerton) 37, 39, 1242
 Samuel 71, 91, 152, 357, 541, 558,
 754, 1008, 1083, 1242, 1334,
 1375, 1654, 1808, 1873, 2084
 _____ 1866
MAWER
 William 751
MAXFIELD
 Clement 761
 Samuel 761
MAXWELL
 Sealaughinda 1878, 1879
 William 1878, 1879
MAY
 Abigail (Stansfield) 1108
 Cordelia (Bowes) 209
 Dorothy 208, 209
 John 209, 226
 Nicholas 2048
 Samuel 1108
 Sarah (Brewer) 226
MAYHEW
 Alice (Barter) 1244
 Bethiah 1245, 1952
 Hannah 570, 1245
 Jane (____) 1245
 Jane (Gallion) (Paine) 1244, 1246
 Martha 1245
 Mary 1245
 Matthew 1244
 Thomas 549, 568, 570, 583, 594,
 776, 1014, 1207, 1243-1246, 1351,
 1580, 1825, 1863, 2005, 2085
MAYNARD
 Edith (Stebbins) (Day) 1753
 John 1118, 1753
 Lydia 837
 Sarah (____) 1455
MAYO
 Elizabeth (____) 728
 Hannah (Graves) 672, 673
 Hannah (Prence) 1523, 1717
 John 672, 673, 728, 729
 Mary 89
 Mr. 338, 762
 Nathaniel 1523, 1717, 1718
 Theophilus 1521
MAYS
 William 397
MEAD/MEADE
 David 612

- Gabriel 612, 613
 Hannah (Brown) 256, 257
 Israel 612
 Joanna () 612
 John 256, 257
 Sarah 612, 613
MEADOWS/MEADOWES
 Anne 1104
 Phillip 631
MEAKINS/MEKINS
 Elizabeth (Tulston) 1247
 Helen 1247
 John 1247
 Joseph 1247
 Katherine (Bell) 1246, 1247, 1541
 Katherine (Greene) 1247
 Sarah () 1247
 Thomas 1246, 1247, 1541
MEECH
 John 1248
MEEKIES
 William 366
MEGGS
 John 1850
 Mark 1013
MEIGS
 John 1920
 Trial 1920
 ____ 1393
MEKERMECKE
 Dennis 1461
MELLOWS/MELLOWES
 Abraham 1008, 1248-1250
 Anne 1249
 Catherine 1249
 Edward 1248-1250, 1535
 Elizabeth 1249
 Elizabeth (Hawkredd) (Coney) 1249
 Hannah (Smith) 1249
 John 1535, 1536, 2041
 Martha 485
 Martha () 2041
 Martha (Bulkeley) 1248-1250
 Mary (James) 1075, 1249
 Oliver 1008, 1075, 1249, 1250,
 1535, 1536
MELVEN
 John 506
MENDUM/MENDALL/
 MENDAM/MENDLOVE
 David 1253, 1255
 Jonathan 1252, 1253, 1255
 Judith () () 1253
 Mark 99, 363, 1251, 1254, 1658,
 1659
 Mary () 1253-1255
 Mary (Raynes) 1253, 1255
 Mrs. 782
 Robert 378, 496, 956, 1251-1255,
 2048
 Sarah 1253
 William 361, 1250, 1251, 1254, 1385
MERCER
 Elizabeth 304
 Hester 62
MERIAM
 Robert 818
MERIDETH see **AMERIDETH**
MERRICK
 Henry 93, 95
 Mercy (Bangs) 88, 90
 Rebecca (Tracy) 1833
 Steven 90
 William 1467, 1833
MERRY/MERREY
 Cornelius 867
 Elizabeth (Cunnill) 1257
 Jeremiah 1257
 Jeremy 1257
 Martha (Cottrill) 1257
 Mary (Doling) 1256, 1257
 Rebecca 1257
 Rebecca () 1257
 Sylvanus 1257
 Walter 1255-1257, 1318
MERRYFIELD
 Henry 597
MERWIN
 Abigail 1926
 Elizabeth 1926
 John 1926
 Mary 1815
 Miles 217, 1816, 1926
 Samuel 1926
 Thomas 1926
MESSANT
 Ann (Godfrey) 1099
 Anne 780, 781, 1880
MESENTER
 Andrew 660, 1648
 Henry 305, 489
 Nathaniel 772
 Rebecca (Kelsey) 772
 Simeon 923
METCALFE
 Mary (Sothy) (Pidge) 1465
 Michael 1465
 Sarah (Pidge) 1466
 Thomas 1466
METHER
 Henry 1037
MICHELL/MICHEL
 Edward 876
 George 1165
 Jacob 1497
 John 2047
 Mary 895
 Thomas 469
MIDDLECOTT
 Richard 2030
 Sarah (Winslow) (Standish) (Payne)
 2028-2030

MILES/MYLES

Benjamin 352
 Elizabeth 352
 Elizabeth (Child) 352
 Experience (Collicott) 442, 443
 John 1998, 1999
 Katherine 1345
 Mary 880
 Richard 442, 443

MILLARD

Thomas 192

MILLER

Alexander 611, 875, 1258, 1974
 Alice () 2095
 Eleanor () (Pope) 1499, 1500
 Elizabeth 903
 Faith 2035
 George 962, 963, 2094
 Hannah 507, 1500, 2031
 James 1499, 1500
 Joanna 962, 963
 John 671, 2033
 Joseph 1498, 1500
 Margaret (Winslow) 2033
 Mary 963
 Mary (Bushnell) 287
 Mary (Pope) 1499, 1500
 Richard 1499, 1500
 Sydrach 1258, 1259

MILLETT/MILLET

John 815
 Mary (Greenway) 815, 816
 Richard 1259
 Thomas 815, 816, 1334, 1402, 1434

MILLIKEN/MILLICAN

Benjamin 27, 28
 Elizabeth () 27
 John 27, 28
 Samuel 28

MILLS/MILLES

Edward 1261
 Elizabeth (Shove) 1261
 Francis 661
 James 1261, 2082
 Joanna (Alger) (Oakman) 27, 28, 2082
 John 28, 203, 307, 782, 1259-1262, 1951, 2082, 2083
 Jonathan 1261, 1786
 Joseph 496
 Joy 1261
 Mary 1261, 1338, 2082
 Recompense 1261
 Richard 1338
 Sarah 2082, 2083
 Sarah () 2082, 2083
 Susanna 1261
 Susanna () 1260, 1261
 Thomas 1878
 Tobias 2095

MILOM

John 751, 858, 1176

MINGAY

Ann (Capon) 1050
 Jeffrey 1050

MINIR

Mary (Penn) 1425, 1426

MINOR

Ann 1265
 Anne 1264
 Bridget (Cheeseborough) (Thompson) 1264
 Clement 1264-1266
 Elizabeth 1265
 Elizabeth (Booth) 1264
 Ephraim 1263-1265
 Eunice 1265
 Frances (Burcham) (Wiley) 1264
 Grace (Palmer) 1262-1265, 1381
 Hannah 1265
 Hannah (Avery) 1264
 Joanna () 1264
 John 1262, 1264, 1266
 Joseph 1263, 1264
 Judah 1265
 Lydia (Moore) 1265
 Manasseh 1263-1265
 Martha (Wellman) 1264
 Mary 1265
 Mary (Avery) 1264
 Mary (Lord) 1265
 Samuel 1263, 1265
 Thomas 344, 1228, 1262-1267, 1381, 1383

MINOT

George 309, 1267-1269, 1486, 1775, 1971
 Hannah 1269
 Hannah (Howard) 1268
 Hannah (Stoughton) 1268, 1269, 1775
 Hepzibah (Corlett) 1268
 James 172, 1267-1269, 1775
 John 173, 1268, 1269
 Lydia (Butler) 1268
 Martha 172
 Martha (Stocke) 1268
 Mary (Dassett) (Bigg) 172, 173, 1268
 Samuel 1268
 Stephen 510, 511, 1268, 1269
 Steven 1855
 Truecross (Davenport) 511, 512, 1268

MINSON

John 1409

MINTER

Desire 1269

MIRABLE

William 1165

MIRRIAM

Robert 250

MIRRICK/MIRICK

Aminathia 163

Mercy 1311

Sarah () 508

MITCHELL/MITCHEL

Alice (Bradford) 1272

Ann 1477

Edward 1271, 1272

Elizabeth 20, 1272, 1273, 1938, 1939

Experience 470, 614, 615, 978, 1017, 1190, 1270-1273, 1296, 1498, 1642, 1661, 1939

Hannah 1272, 1273

Jacob 1190, 1272, 1498

Jane (Cooke) 470, 1271, 1273

John 1221, 1271, 1272

Jonathan 1397, 2013

Mary 860, 1271-1273, 1661

Mary () 1271, 1272

Mary (Bonney) 1272

Mary (Hayward) 1272

Mary (Lathrop) 1272

Mary (Moulton) 1308, 1309

Mary (Prior) 1272

Mr. 1785

Sarah 1272

Sarah (Tilley) (Lynn) (Gunnison) 1221

Susanna (Pope) 1272, 1498

Thomas 1271-1273, 1307-1309

Thomasine 1042

MITTON/MYTTON

Dorcas 28

Elizabeth 1453

Elizabeth (Cleeve) 385

Katherine 1182

Michael 385

MIX

Rebecca (Turner) 1850

Thomas 1849, 1850

MIXER/MIXTURE

Goody 1369

Isaac 240, 1366, 1749

Sarah 1749

Widow 353

MOCKLIET

John 1987

MOGER

Hugh 1304

Margaret () 1304

MONGER

Mr. 449

MONISH

Lt. 369

MONK

George 956, 1854, 1855

Henry 522

Lucy (Gardner) (Turner) 1854

Margaret (Chandler) 522

MOODY/MOODYE

Caleb 1631

Elizabeth 1275, 1509

Frances 1275, 1858

George 1275

Hannah 1275

John 530, 1273-1276, 1506, 1509, 1977

Joshua 1459

Lady 543, 886

Margaret (Chenery) 1275

Mr. 1458

Samuel 254, 1275

Sarah () 1275

Sarah (Cox) 1275

MOORE/MOOR/MORE

Abigail 1277-1279

Abigail () 1278

Benjamin 1279

Caleb 1284, 1285

Capt. 1205

Catherine 1282, 1285

Catherine (More) 1282, 1283, 1285, 1286

Christian 1284, 1286

Christian (-Hunter) 1283-1285

Elizabeth 1277, 1278

Elizabeth (Hart) 868

Ellen 1282, 1283, 2025

Ephraim 1279

Francis 1398

Golden 1496

Hannah 1277, 1278

Hannah () 1279

Hannah (Goffe) 1277

Jane 1312

Jane () (Champney) 1496

Jane () (Crumpton) 1285

Jasper 322, 1282, 1283

Jerusha 1279

John 216, 736, 760, 868, 1248, 1276-1281, 1285, 1312, 1783, 1987

Joshua 1285

Lydia 1265

Margery 1938

Martha (Farnsworth) 1277

Martha (Youngs) 1282

Mary 1282, 1283, 1311, 1312

Mary () 1277, 1312

Mary (Wiggin) (Veasey) 1984

Mindwell 1277

Remember 1281

Richard 991, 1282-1287, 1967, 1969, 2025

Samuel 930, 931, 1280-1283, 1285, 1286

Sarah 765

Sarah () 1285

Sarah (Higgins) 931

Susanna 1284, 1285

Thomas 1277, 1278, 1281, 1282,

- 1285, 1861
 William 780, 954, 957, 1984
 _____ (_____) 1815
- MOORECOCK/MORECOCK
 Bennett 1693
 Mary 1717
- MOORES
 Hannah (Plummer) 1484
 Mary (Ilsley)
 Samuel 1484
- MOOTEHAM
 Thomas 2083
- MORGAN
 Anna 555
 Bennett 1287
 Elizabeth 927
 Elizabeth (Dixey) 555, 556
 Francis 1221
 James 499, 1106, 1413
 Margaret (Norman) 1335
 Mary 177
 Robert 1334, 1335, 1462
 Samuel 554-556, 1335
 Sarah (Tilley) (Lynn) (Gunnison)
 (Mitchell) 1221
- MORLEY
 Catherine (_____) 1288
 Constant (_____) 1288
 John 1288
 Ralph 1287, 1288
 Sarah 1288
- MORRICE
 Anne (_____) 450
 Sarah 450
- MORRILL/MORELL/MORRELL/
 MORILL
 Abraham 1290, 1291, 1397
 Catherine 1291
 Edward 338
 Elizabeth 1291
 Ezekiel 1911
 Hannah 226, 1291
 Isaac 226, 1174, 1289-1292, 1387
 Sarah 1291
 Sarah (_____) 1289-1291
 William 794, 1289
- MORRIS
 Edward 490, 631, 903
 Elizabeth 800, 903
 Esther/Hester 1293
 Hannah 1293
 Hester (_____) 1293
 Honor/Leonora (Pawley) (Underhill)
 1295, 1862
 John 373, 1102, 1723
 Mary (_____) 1294, 1295
 Philip (_____) (Cole) 427-429
 Prudence (Heath) 903
 Rice 1292, 1293
 Richard 271, 313, 1256, 1293-1296,
 1788, 1851, 1862, 2083
- Robert 1
 Sarah (Johnson) 1102
 Thomas 386, 800, 1784
 William 428, 429, 449
- MORRISH
 Rose 292
- MORSE
 Abigail (Stearns) 1748, 1749
 Bethia 1443
 Daniel 123, 1443
 Elizabeth (Bosworth) 192
 Elizabeth (Rawlins) 1553
 John 192, 1749
 Obadiah 1552, 1553
- MORTON
 Alice (_____) (Miller) 2094
 Ann (Cooper) 1297
 Deborah 478, 1714
 Ephraim 114, 1121-1123, 1296,
 1297
 George 314, 652, 653, 1123, 1270,
 1296-1299, 1587
 John 478, 1122, 1296, 1297, 1587
 Juliana (Carpenter) 314, 1123, 1296-
 1298
 Lettice (_____) 1297, 1587
 Lt. 569
 Lydia (Cooper) 1297
 Mary 1298
 Mercy 602
 Mr. 1086
 Nathaniel 926, 1093, 1121, 1122,
 1296, 1297, 1702, 1945
 Patience 652, 1296, 1297
 Rose (_____) 1298
 Sarah 1296, 1297
 Thomas 71, 113, 180, 282, 387, 679,
 730, 950, 1084, 1085, 1123, 1298-
 1300, 1327, 1352, 1550, 1551,
 1702, 1744, 1746, 1808, 2053,
 2094, 2095
 William 724
- MOSELEY/MAUDSLEY
 Anne (Addington) 1472
 Mary 397, 399
 Samuel 1472
- MOSES
 Aaron 1301, 1668
 Alice (_____) 1301, 1302
 Anne (_____) (Jones) 1301
 Elizabeth 1301
 Henry 765
 Joanna 1301
 John 384, 771, 1160, 1300-1302,
 2021
 Mary 1301
 Mary (_____) 1301
 Remember (Giles) 765
 Ruth (Sherborn) 1301, 1668
 Sarah 1301

- MOSHER
 Elizabeth () 1303
 Hugh 1302, 1303
 James 1303
 John 1303
- MOSLAY
 Mary 1006
- MOTT
 Adam 1627, 1906
 Alice (Harington) 1797
 Dorothy 1797
 John 1797
- MOULD
 Hugh 1979
 Martha (Coit) 1979
- MOULTON
 Abigail (Goad) 1305
 Alice () 1305
 Dorothy 668, 1305
 Elizabeth 1308
 Goodman 2070
 Hannah 1308
 Henry 948, 949
 Jacob 1307, 1308
 Jane () 1307, 1308, 1838
 John 949, 1307, 1308
 Martha 1308
 Mary 954, 1308
 Robert 668, 685, 1060, 1207, 1304-1306, 1308, 2085
 Ruhamah (Hayden) 1308
 Sarah 1307
 Sobriety (Hilton) 949
 Thomas 775, 954, 1305-1308, 1403, 1581, 1838
- MOUNTFORD
 Ann 631
- MOUSALL
 Alice () 1309-1311
 Eleanor (How) 1311
 Elizabeth 1310
 Elizabeth (Richardson) 1311
 John 460, 1310, 1311, 1581, 1810
 Mary 1310
 Mary (Moore) 1311, 1312
 Mary (Richardson) 1311
 Mercy (Mirick) 1311
 Ralph 1309-1312, 1344
 Thomas 1310-1312
- MOWRY
 Ann 886
 Appia/Bethiah 1314
 Benjamin 1314
 Elizabeth 1314
 Hannah 1314, 1672
 Hannah (Pincen) (Young) (Witherell) 1313
 Joanna (Inman) 1314
 John 1314
 Jonathan 115, 1189, 1313
 Joseph 1314
- Martha (Hazard) (Potter) 1314
 Mary 1314
 Mary () 1314
 Mary (Bartlett) (Foster) 115, 1313
 Mary (Johnson) 1108, 1313
 Mary (Wilbur) 1314
 Mehitable 1314
 Nathaniel 1314
 Roger 886, 1108, 1312-1315, 1672
 Susanna (Newell) 1314
 Thomas 1314
- MOXON
 George 278, 300, 995, 1858
- MUCHMORE
 James 1253
 Robert 1253
 Sarah (Mendum) 1253
- MUDD/MUD
 Henry 429
 Peter 250
 Ruth () (Cole) 429
- MUDGE
 Jarvis 1756
 Micah 1755
 Moses 1755
- MULFORD
 Frideswide () (Osborn) 442, 443
- MULLINS
 Alice () 1315
 Ann () (Bell) 1316
 Joseph 1315, 1316
 Priscilla 23, 24, 1315, 1316
 Sarah 1315, 1316
 William 23, 24, 320, 1315, 1316, 2095
- MUMFORD/MOUMFORD
 Jane 48
 Peleg 1671
 Sarah (Sherman) 1672
 Thomas 1671, 1672
- MUNJOY
 Benjamin 1454
 George 1454-1456, 1613
 Gershom 1454
 Hephzibah 1454
 Huldah 1455
 John 1455
 Josiah 1454
 Mary 1454
 Mary (Phillips) 1454-1456
 Pellatiah 1454
 Phillips 1454
- MUNNINGS
 Mahaliel 598, 1740
 Margaret (Walter) (Barker) 1750
- MUNSON
 Sgt. 1078
- MUNT/MUNTE
 Alice 1317
 Dorothy () 1318

- Elinor () 1317, 1318
 Faith 1317, 1318
 Mary 1317, 1318
 Patience 1317, 1318
 Thomas 739, 964, 1316-1318, 1605
MUSSELL
 Robert 1841
MUSTE
 Edward 1319
 Hester () 1319, 1320
MUZZEY
 Robert 212
MYCALL
 James 2078
 Mary (Farr) 2078
MYGATE
 Joseph 1722, 1725, 2101
MYLAM
 Constance 20
 Humphrey 20
 John 433
MYNARD
 John 423, 2036
NANNEY
 Katherine (Wheelwright) 1007, 1009
NAPP see also **KNAPP**
 Thomas 634
NASH
 Elizabeth 465
 Gregory 1321
 James 867, 1323, 1682, 1683
 John 1079
 Joseph 871, 872, 1303
 Margaret () (Smith) 871
 Martha 1323
 Mary 839
 Mary () 839, 840
 Rebecca (Stone) 1770, 1771
 Robert 544, 907, 1951
 Samuel 22, 520, 1321-1324, 1790
 Sarah 1799
 Sarah (Simonson) 1682, 1683
 Thomas 157, 1799
 Timothy 1771
 Widow 709
 William 839, 840, 1581
 _____ 519, 520, 1321
NEALD
 Sarah () (Mason) 1913
NEALE/NEAL
 Charles 1142, 1324
 Edward 868, 869
 Elizabeth (Josselyn) 1114
 Francis 1114
 Hannah 892
 Henry 413, 1035, 1313
 Martha (Hart) 868
 Walter 54, 70, 306, 307, 578, 730,
 747, 748, 1113-1115, 1142, 1158-
 1160, 1259, 1324-1326, 1841,
 1875, 1902
 _____ 914
NEEDHAM
 Anne 917, 1326
 Anthony 1205
 Ezekiel 211, 1912
 Mr. 2017
 William 571
NEFF
 Mary 295
NEGUS/NEGOOS
 Benjamin 525, 1108
 Grace 1107, 1108
 Jonathan 599, 627, 628, 1108
NELSON
 Engelten [Ingle?] (Chilton) 354
 Jane 653
 Joan (Dummer) 592, 595
 John 115
 Lydia (Bartlett) (Barnaby) 115
 Martha 394
 Martha (Ford) 687
 Philip 296
 Robert 354
 Thomas 592, 595
 William 687
NETTLETON
 Martha 1858
 Samuel 1858
NEVES
 Agnes 852, 1366
NEWBERRY/NEWBERY
 Ann (Ford) 689
 Benjamin 42, 216, 741, 1925
 Capt. 1926
 Hannah 880, 1925
 Jane () 1926
 John 1925
 Joseph 1925
 Mary 1925
 Mary () 1926
 Mary (Allyn) 42
 Mr. 1078, 1267
 Rebecca 1925
 Sarah 367, 2051
 Thomas 42, 689, 941, 1043, 1926,
 2051, 2072
NEWBOLD
 Alice 930
 Mary 930
NEWCOMB
 Elias 2047
 Francis 206
 Rachel (Brackett) 206
NEWCOMEN
 John 174, 1327
NEWELL
 Abraham 1734
 Elizabeth (Curtis) 501, 2090
 Faith 1641
 Goody 1131
 Isaac 500, 2090

- John 501, 2090
 Mary 1346
 Mr. 1805
 Susanna 1314
 Thomas 792
- NEWGATE**
- Ann (____) (Hunt) (Draper) 1327-1332
 Anne 1214
 Anne (____) 397
 Elizabeth 1331, 1355
 Hannah 1328, 1331, 1332
 Isabella (Lewys) 1331
 Joan (Hoo) 1330
 John 397, 700, 751, 1327-1332, 1355
 Joseph 1328, 1331
 Joshua 1331
 Lydia 1331
 Lydia (____) 1330
 Nathaniel 1328-1331
 Philip 1330
 Sarah 1328, 1331, 1355
 Thomas 1331
 Thomasine (Hayes) 1330
 William 1329
- NEWGROVE**
- John 1256
- NEWHALL**
- John 418
 Thomas 65
- NEWLAND**
- Catherine (Mellowes) 1249
 Henry 1987
 John 1869
 Mary 1018
 William 102, 1249
- NEWMAN**
- Ann 1443
 Antipas 643, 1204
 Elizabeth (Winthrop) 643
 George 558, 2100, 2101
 Robert 536, 1989-1991
 Samuel 1393, 2042
 Thomas 295, 719
- NEWMARSH**
- John 858
- NEWTON**
- Ellen 12, 1332, 2035
 Hannah 1446
 Honor 1595
 John 1333
 Mary (Hooker) 983, 984
 Mr. 346
 Roger 984
 Sarah 304
- NICHOLAS**
- Austen 1333
- NICHOLS/NICHOLLS/NICKOLS/NICOLLS/NICOLS**
- Adam 1901
- Alice (____) 368
 Alice (Hallett) 377
 Ann (Devereux) (Boston) 532, 533
 Ann (Ward) 1919, 1920
 Anne (Wakeman) 1901
 Caleb 1920
 Elizabeth 716
 Elizabeth (____) 835
 Esther 1525
 Goodman 1266
 Hannah 1993
 Hannah (Howkins) 1920
 Hester 1525
 James 663, 1141, 1688
 John 377, 716, 1992, 1993
 Jonathan 1920
 Judge 582
 Lydia (Wilkins) 1992, 1993
 Mary (Felt) 663
 Mordecai 368, 377, 2088
 Randall 835, 836, 1378, 1733, 1734
 Robert 533, 796
 Sarah 852
 Sarah (____) (Gosse) 796
 Sarah (Whiston) 1975
 Thomas 1975
 William 1263
- NICHOLSON**
- Christopher 536, 1411
 John 1564
 Richard 845
- NICKERSON**
- Anne 906
 Nicholas 840
 Rebecca (Cole) 424, 425
 Robert 425
 William 475, 906, 1643
- NIDDS**
- Anne 1333
- NOBLE**
- Hannah 788
 Hannah (Warriner) 1488
 John 789
 Mary (Goodman) 789
 Thomas 788, 789
- NODDLE**
- William 1334
- NORCROSS**
- Jeremiah 162, 324, 1932
 Mr. 782
- NORDEN**
- Hannah 922
 Nathaniel 922
- NORMAN**
- Arabella 1335
 Arabella (____) 1335
 Elizabeth 1335
 Florence 1335
 Goodman 1140
 Hugh 1578
 John 355, 357, 358, 1335, 1336,

- 1464
 Margaret 1335
 Margaret (____) 1335
 Richard 640, 1334-1336, 1411, 1969
 Susanna 1335
 William 1254
NORRIS
 Dorothy 1102
 Dorothy (Combe) 1601
 Edward 641, 994
 Mary 37
 Mr. 914, 1654
 _____ 755
NORTH
 Edward 620
 Mary (Price) (Petersfield) 1081
 Sarah (Bateman) 620
 Thomas 1079-1081
NORTON
 Abigail 1337-1339
 Alice (Cranmer) 1340
 Anna 1930
 Anne (____) 1342
 Capt. 1767
 Deborah 1766
 Eleanor (____) 1340, 1341
 Elizabeth 1337-1339
 Francis 1311, 1339, 1341, 1379,
 1764, 1766, 1855
 Freegrace 1337
 George 693-695, 768, 948, 1336-
 1339, 1341, 1439, 2095
 Hannah 1337, 1338
 Henry 695, 1098, 1339, 1341
 Jane 1341
 Jane (Reeve) (Reynolds) 1340, 1341
 John 402, 641, 1154, 1337, 1339,
 1342, 1536, 1653, 1654
 Lydia (Spencer) 1337
 Lydia (Wright) (Bliss) 1154
 Martha 480
 Mary 1337-1339, 1596
 Mary (____) 1337, 1339, 1765,
 1766
 Mary (Foxwell) 694, 695
 Mary (Mills) 1338
 Mary (Sharp) 1337, 1654
 Mehitable 1337, 1338
 Mercy (Barber) (Gillett) 768, 1338
 Mr. 214
 Mrs. 2013
 Nathaniel 1337, 1338
 Richard 1341
 Robert 1341
 Sarah 1337, 1338, 1765, 1766
 Sarah (Hart) 1338
 Thomas 1340
 Walter 480, 781, 1339-1341, 1986,
 2071
 William 1341, 1342
NOWELL
 Abigail 1345
 Alexander 1344, 1346
 Eleazer 1345
 Increase 57, 146, 202, 262, 316, 543,
 548, 549, 750, 835, 935, 953,
 1207, 1214, 1342-1346, 1404,
 1664, 1665, 2030, 2071, 2095
 Joseph 1345, 2095
 Mary 1344, 1345, 2030
 Mary (Alford) (Butler) (Usher) 1345
 Mehitable 953, 1344, 1345
 Mr. 1075, 1105
 Parnell (____) 316
 Parnell (Gray) (Parker) 1342-1346
 Samuel 1344, 1345
 Sarah (Smyth) 1346
 Thomas 1344, 1487
NOYES
 James 341
 Nicholas 251
 Sarah 837
 Thomas 598
NURSE
 Francis 644
NUTIN
 John 1607
NUTTER
 Anthony 1158, 1159
 Hatevil 956, 1159
 Mr. 1552
 Sarah (Langstaff) 1157, 1158
NYSSEN
 Phebe (Sales) 1617
 Theunis 1617
OAKLEY
 Sarah (____) (Lyford) 959, 1214
OAKMAN
 Elias 28, 2082
 Joanna (Alger) 28, 2082
OBBER
 Richard 554
ODBERRE
 Alice 974
ODDING
 Margaret (____) 1503, 1671
 Sarah 1347, 1671
ODLIN
 Abigail (Bright) 240, 241, 1348
 Elisha 241, 1348
 Hannah 1348, 1350
 Hannah (Sharp) 1348
 John 178, 241, 1347, 1348, 1350,
 1569
 Margaret (____) 1348
 Martha (Holmes) 1348
 Peter 1348
OFFLEY
 David 998
 Mr. 1987
OGDEN
 Richard 1920

- OGHDEN
Jan 391
- OGLANDER
John 592
- OKERS
Rowland 1350
- OLCOTT
Mary (Blackleach) 1895
- OLDHAM
John 174, 180, 228, 231-233, 335,
456, 457, 589, 727, 747, 954,
1084, 1087, 1140, 1214-1216,
1350-1353, 1476, 1744, 1877
Lucretia 228, 1351
Mr. 1235
Thomas 1351, 1353
William 1351
- OLDIN
John 1240
- OLIVER
Abigail 1354, 1356
Anne (____) 1354, 1355
Anne (Squire) (Purchase) 1355,
1528
Christopher 2006
Daniel 1356
Elder 1899
Elizabeth 780, 930
Elizabeth (Newgate) 1328, 1331,
1355
James 542, 543, 752, 760, 923, 924,
1354, 1356, 1853
John 166, 1329, 1331, 1354-1357,
1424, 2101
Lydia (____) 1356
Magdalen 2024, 2027, 2029, 2032,
2035
Mary (____) 212
Mary (Dexter) (Friend) 543, 1356
Nathaniel 1355, 1356
Peter 1329, 1331, 1354, 1355, 1590
Samuel 1356
Sarah (Newgate) 1329, 1331, 1355
Stephen 1533
Thomas 51, 166, 176, 370, 1329,
1331, 1354-1357, 1527, 1528,
1912, 2056, 2101
William 780, 781
- OLMSTEAD/OLMSTED/
OMSTEAD/OMSTEED
Elizabeth 287
Elizabeth (Burr) 279, 1359, 1649
Elizabeth (Butler) 286, 287
Faith 1359
Frances 1359
James 1357-1359, 2095
Jane (Bristow) 1359
John 1359, 1564, 2095
Joseph 287
Joyce (Cornish) 1359
Mabel 287, 1359
- Mary 1359
Mary (Lord) 1200
Nehemiah 279, 1359, 1649
Nicholas 287, 374, 1358, 1359
Rebecca 1359, 2095
Richard 839, 1359, 1893, 2095
Sarah (Loomis) 1359
- OLNEY
Epenetus 1073, 1973
Frances (____) 388
Lydia 2010
Mary 1973
Mary (Whipple) 1973
Thomas 388, 1073, 1313, 1942,
1972
- O'MAHONIE
Tege 1495
- ONG/ONGE
Edmond 1360-1362
Elizabeth 1361-1363
Frances 1361
Frances (Read) 1360-1363
Isaac 1361-1363
Jacob 1361-1363
John 1361, 1362
Mary 1360, 1362, 1363
Moses 1361, 1362
Rebecca 1361
Sarah (____) 1361
Simon 1361-1363
Thomas 1361
____ 1818
- ONION
Robert 671
- ORDWAY
Abner 1562
Hannah 912
Sarah (____) (Dennis) 1562
- ORMSBIE
Ann (____) 56
- ORNE see HORN
- ORRIS
Elizabeth (____) 1171, 1172
George 1171
- ORTON
Elizabeth 539
Mary 539
Mary (Eddy) 611, 612
Sarah 539
Thomas 539, 611, 612
- OSBORN/OSBORNE/ OSBOURNE
Abigail (Eggleston) 623
Frideswide (____) 443
Goodman 1078
Hannah 623
James 757
John 623
Joyce (Smith) 757
Richard 333, 1041, 1219
Sarah 1219
Sarah (Patch) 839

- Thomas 1310
 OSGOOD
 Christopher 1633
 Hannah 52, 53
 Peter 1285
 Sarah 1632
 William 416
 OSMOR see HOSMER
 OTIS
 John 284, 1070
 Margaret 284
 Mary (Jacob) 1069, 1070
 OTLEY
 Mr. 544
 OTTAWAY
 John 1911
 OVERZEE
 Elizabeth (Willoughby) 38
 Simon 38
 OWEN
 John 772
 Josias 966
 Rebecca 772
 Sarah (____) 966
 Thomas 863
 P____
 John 70, 2102
 PACKARD
 Hannah 236
 PACY
 Sarah (Dudley) (Keayne) 583-585
 Thomas 585
 PADDISHALL
 Robert 968
 PADDOCK/PADDUCK
 Alice 616, 617
 Deborah (Sears) 1642, 1643
 Ichabod 1643
 John 1999
 Mary (____) (Palmer) 1385
 Robert 1385
 Susannah 617
 Zachariah 1642, 1643
 PADDON
 Elizabeth (Wright) 2073
 PADDY
 Deborah (Wait) 1897, 1898
 Thomas 1898
 William 12, 130, 138, 1121, 1468,
 1469, 1998, 2001, 2002, 2028
 PAGE/PAIGE
 Abraham 1641
 Anna 2013
 Daniel 1366, 1367
 Edward 141
 Elizabeth 1367
 Elizabeth (Bushnell) 140, 141
 Faith (Dunster) 1366
 Hannah (____) 1367
 John 122, 657, 853, 1361, 1365-
 1369, 1750
 Mary 1367
 Mary (Hussey) 1049, 1050
 Mildred 1367
 Nicholas 586
 Phebe 1366-1369
 Phebe (Paine) 853, 1366, 1367
 Robert 1366
 Samuel 1366-1368
 Susanna (Syckerling) 1366
 Thomas 1049, 1050
 PAINE
 Agnes (Neves) 852, 1366
 Ann (Bass) 125, 1988
 Bethiah (____) 315, 318
 Dorothy 853, 1367
 Edward 315-318
 Elizabeth 318, 852, 853, 889, 1367,
 2089
 Elizabeth (____) 734
 Elizabeth (Carrington) 315-318
 Elizabeth (Colbron) 412
 Elizabeth (Burr) 590
 Grace 1246
 Hannah 2089
 Jane 1246
 Jane (____) 857
 Jane (Gallion) 1244, 1246
 John 318, 1395
 Judith (Pares) (Quincy) 1539
 Mary 2089
 Mary (Penniman) 1429
 Mary (Snow) 1703
 Moses 412, 413, 1539
 Mr. 104, 343, 2083
 Nathaniel 179
 Phebe 853, 1366
 Rebecca 2089
 Robert 74, 719, 1883, 1887
 Samuel 1429
 Sarah 318
 Stephen 125, 179, 188, 315, 317,
 318, 1988
 Thomas 857, 1244, 1246, 1520,
 1702, 1703, 2084
 William 105, 107, 315, 318, 345,
 536, 720, 751, 852, 853, 1361,
 1366, 1367, 1883
 PALFREY/PALFREY
 Alice (____) 1370, 1371
 Edith (____) 1371, 1372
 Elizabeth (____) (Fairfield) 1371
 Hannah 1371, 1372
 Jehoidan 1371, 1372
 Jonathan 1371, 1372
 Lydia 1371, 1372
 Mary 1370, 1371
 Peter 84, 458, 547, 697, 1102, 1233,
 1369-1372, 1834, 2055, 2056
 Remember 1371
 PALGRAVE
 Anna (____) 1292

- Anne () 1373-1375
 Bethia 1375
 Elizabeth 1374, 1375
 John 1374, 1375
 Lydia 1374, 1375
 Mary 1374, 1375
 Mary (Maverick) 1375
 Rebecca 1374, 1375
 Richard 17, 1111, 1112, 1292, 1373-1376
 Sarah 17, 1374, 1375
- PALMER**
- Abigail (Carpenter) (Titus) 1382
 Abraham 201, 1376-1379, 1383, 1762
 Ann () 1484, 1485
 Ann (Denison) 1382
 Anna 803
 Anne 1539
 Appia/Bethiah (Mowry) 1314
 Benjamin 1381, 1382
 Bridget 1384, 1385, 1604
 Christopher 745, 948, 949
 Dorothy (Gilbert) 1382
 Elihu 1380-1382
 Elizabeth 1381, 1383
 Elizabeth (Alger) 28
 Elizabeth (Bond) 352, 2098
 Elizabeth (Grissell) 1382
 Elizabeth (Hodgkins) 1385
 Elizabeth (Peck) (Mason) 1383
 Frances () 1384, 1385
 George 1256, 1314, 1400
 Gershom 1380-1382
 Gift 799
 Grace 1264, 1379-1381, 1383
 Grace () 710, 1376, 1378, 1379
 Hannah 1381, 1382
 Hannah (Stanton) 1382
 Henry 1384, 1385, 1604
 John 27, 28, 304, 1380-1383, 1680, 1732
 Jonah 1382
 Jonas 1380
 Judith (Feake) 658
 Mary () 1385
 Moses 1380-1382
 Nehemiah 1380-1382
 Nicholas 1451
 Rebecca 343, 1381, 1383, 1384
 Rebecca (Short) 1379, 1381, 1675
 Samuel 352
 Susanna () 1385
 Susanna (Hilton) 949
 Walter 84, 133, 217, 343, 709, 1000, 1161, 1192, 1264, 1294, 1365, 1379-1383, 1675, 1731, 2079
 William 96, 99, 274, 337, 977, 1250, 1251, 1380, 1382-1386, 1458, 1484, 1485, 1603, 1604, 1793, 1818, 1833
- (Denison) 342
PANCHARD
 George 625
PANTRY/PANTREE
 Abigail 788
 John 789
 William 870, 1508, 1977
 1723
- PARILL**
- Edward 2101
- PARIS/PARES**
- Alexander 1878
 Elizabeth (Vines) 1878, 1879
 John 1878, 1879
 Judith 1539
 Philip 1878
 Thomas 1878
- PARISH/PARRIS**
- Mercy (Crisp) 495
 Robert 495
- PARK/PARKE/PARKES/PARKS**
- Abigail (Dix) 551, 552
 Dea. 1107
 Deborah 1390
 Edward 245
 George 1627
 Hannah 1389, 1390
 Henry 243
 John 1390
 Martha 1390
 Martha (Chaplin) 1389
 Martha (Holgrave) 968, 1386, 1388, 1389
 Robert 822, 1389, 1390, 1556
 Samuel 1388, 1389
 Sarah 1390
 Theoda 1389
 Thomas 551, 552, 1388
 William 17, 243, 408, 489, 583, 649, 672, 968, 1107, 1153, 1174, 1386-1391, 1954
- PARKER**
- Abiah 1396
 Ann () 1394, 1395
 Azricam 1392
 Benjamin 1397, 1398
 Fearnot 1392, 1393
 Goodman 1176
 James 81, 1242, 1391-1393, 1398, 1434
 Joanna 1395
 Johannah 1394
 John 268, 351, 461, 462, 754, 780, 1392, 1393, 1397-1399
 Jonathan 1395
 Joseph 1393, 1396
 Judith () (Bugby) 268, 269, 1398, 1399
 Mary 1392-1395
 Mary (Maverick) 1242, 1392
 Mary (Rawlins) 1559

- Mary (Rowles) 351
 Mary (Turner) 1845
 Mr. 767, 886, 1860
 Nathaniel 1398
 Nicholas 709, 1394-1396
 Parnell (Gray) 1345, 1346
 Patience (Cobb) 394
 Rachel 1397, 1399
 Rebecca 1525
 Richard 152, 248, 856, 1107, 1387,
 1394, 1396
 Robert 262, 265, 268, 269, 394,
 1396-1399, 1567
 Sarah 462, 1397, 1399
 Sarah (Hartwell) 1398
 Thomas 588, 1392, 1486
 William 635, 1368, 1369, 1558,
 1559, 1845
- PARKHURST**
 George 245
 John 245
 Sarah (Brown) 245
- PARKMAN**
 Abigail 1401, 1402, 1836
 Bridget (____) 1401
 Deliverance 1400, 1401
 Elias 214, 995, 996, 1206, 1399-
 1403, 1823, 1835, 1836, 1892
 Elizabeth 1402
 George 1401, 1402
 Hannah (Hett) 1402
 Margaret (Gardner) 1402
 Mary 1401
 Mehitabel (Waite) 1401
 Nathaniel 1401, 1402
 Rebecca 1401, 1402
 Samuel 1401
 Sarah (Trask) 1401, 1835
 Sarah (Veren) 1401
 Susanna (Clark) (Cedney) 1402
 Thomas 1402
- PARMENTER/PARMITER**
 Benjamin 1168
 Elizabeth 1429
 John 1144
- PARNEL**
 Mary 536
- PARR**
 James 401
- PARRASITE**
 Bellinda 1878
- PARRIS**
 Elizabeth 1849
- PARROTT/PARRATT**
 Francis 1073
 John 497
 Martha 415
 Sarah (Crockett) 497
- PARSONS/PARSON**
 Elizabeth (____) (England) 575
 Elizabeth (Cooke) 465, 466
- Giles 1584
 Hugh 575, 1692
 Joseph 637
 Lydia (Brown) 1488
 Mary 120
 Samuel 466
 Thomas 1488
- PARTRIDGE/PATRICH/PATRIDGE**
 Ellen (Letherland) 1171
 George 89, 925, 1833
 John 594, 1159
 Mr. 1384
 Nathaniel 822, 1170, 1171
 Ralph 128, 517, 1160, 1726, 1888,
 1889
 Sarah (Tracy) 1833
 William 594, 595, 1157
- PATCH**
 Benjamin 197
 Edmund 567, 1911
 Elizabeth (Brackenbury) 198
 Hannah (Woodbury) 1813
 Helen 197, 198
 James 1204, 1813
 John 197, 198
 Mary 1813
 Nicholas 84, 197, 198, 554
 Rebecca 197, 198
 Richard 197
 Sarah 197, 839
- PATRICK/PARTRICK**
 Anneken (vanBeyeren) 1405, 1406
 Beatrice 1406, 1408
 Daniel 3, 657, 986, 1011, 1087,
 1403-1408, 1859, 1864
 Dianah (Yates) 1405
 Dorcas (Irwin) 1405
 Hannah/Anneken 1405
 Patience 1405, 1406, 1408
 Samuel 1185, 1405, 1406, 1408
- PATTEN**
 Joan 742, 743
 Mary 1547
 Nathaniel 619
- PATTISON**
 John 1375
- PATY**
 Robert 536
- PAUL**
 Katharine 948
- PAWLEY**
 Honor/Leonora 270, 1295, 1861
- PAYNE**
 Moses 138, 1239, 1427
 Mr. 1404
 Richard 1619
 Rosamond (Saltonstall) 1619
 Sarah (Winslow) (Standish) 2030
 Stephen 998
 Tobias 2030
 William 947, 1991, 2028, 2029, 2083

PAYNTER

Henry 405, 940, 1480
Thomas 1408

PAYSON

Edward 629, 1429
Mary (Eliot) 629, 1429

PEABODY/PABODIE/

PAYBODY/PEBODIE
Elizabeth (Alden) 23
Francis 67, 1028
John 1937
Lt. 1438
Lydia 1027
Mary 1711
Mercy 1683
Rebecca 1711
William 23, 1271, 1711

PEACH

Alice () 535
Elizabeth 1167, 1410
Emme (Devereux) 532, 534
John 167, 535, 536, 1167, 1408-
1412
Margerie 1409
Thomas 1409
William 532, 534, 1409, 1410

PEACHEY

Joseph 846

PEAK/PEAKE/PEEKE

Christopher 491, 705, 1413, 1414,
2090
Dorcas 1413, 1414, 2090
Dorcas (French) 491, 705, 1413,
1414
Ephraim 1413, 1414
Hannah 1414
Jonathan 1413, 1414
Joseph 1413, 1414
Sarah 1413, 1414
Sarah (French) 1414
Thomas 253
William 1414, 1885

PEAKIN

John 1012

PEARNELL

Fearnot (Parker) 1392
John 1392

PEARS

Francis 357

PEARSON

John 1908

PEASE

Bridget () 1416
Gertrude () 1168, 1416
Goodman 1132
Hannah () 1416
Hannah (Walford) 1906
Henry 1168, 1415-1417
John 1415, 1416, 1966
Margaret () 1966
Robert 732, 1966

Ruth () 1416

Susan 1416

Susan () 1415, 1416

PECK

Ann 1227
Bethia (Bosworth) 189, 190
Deliverance (Bosworth) 190
Elizabeth 1228, 1383
Elizabeth () 135
Israel 190
Joseph 620, 959
Martha 483
Martha (Hale) 840
Nathaniel 188, 190
Nicholas 189
Paul 117, 840
Rebecca 959
Rebecca (Bosworth) 189
Robert 1227
Samuel 188
Thomas 135, 819, 1471
William 1079

PEGGY

Edward 909, 924

PELHAM

Herbert 1418, 1419, 2025
John 1419
Penelope 1418, 2025
Penelope (West) 1418
William 121, 122, 785, 1194, 1417-
1419

PELL

Ellen 1008
John 1897
Mr. 1080
Thomas 1850
William 1599

PELTON

John 1952
Susanna (Way) 1952

PEMBERTON

Alice 2009
Alice () 1420
Deborah (Blake) 1420
James 200, 663, 1419-1422
John 74, 856, 1420-1422
Margaret () 1420
Mary 1420
Richard 1422
Sarah 1419, 1420
Thomas 1422
William 1422

PEMERTON

Elizabeth (Marson) 1224
John 1224

PENDLETON/PEMELTON

Brian/Bryan 302, 496, 564, 1015,
1135, 1915

PENGRY

Aron 720

PENN/PENNE

Christian 174, 609, 1423
 Hannah 1425
 James 144, 153, 172, 248, 402, 485,
 627, 628, 640, 648, 980, 1394,
 1423-1426, 1639, 1662, 1852,
 1853, 1913, 2013
 Katherine () 1423, 1425
 Mary 1425, 1426
 William 1317, 1426

PENNIMAN/PENIMAN/ PENNYMAN

Abigail 1429, 1430
 Annis (Wilcock) 1429
 Bethia 1429
 Elizabeth (Parmenter) 1429
 Hannah 1429, 1430
 Hannah (Billings) 1429
 James 415, 629, 632, 1239, 1426-
 1430, 2063
 John 1429
 Joseph 126, 891, 1427, 1429
 Lydia 1429, 1430
 Lydia (Eliot) 629, 632, 1426, 1428-
 1430
 Mary 1428-1430
 Mary (Cross) 1429
 Samuel 1428-1430
 Sarah 1429
 Sarah (Bass) (Stone) 124, 126, 1429
 Waiting (Robinson) 1429

PENTICOST

Joanna (Hale) (Larkin) 837
 John 82, 837, 838

PEPPER

Elizabeth (Johnson) 1108, 1275,
 1276
 Joseph 1645
 Mary () 1645
 Richard 902
 Robert 499, 631, 1107, 1108, 1276,
 1948

PEPPERRELL

William 694

PERCE

() 1369

PERCIVAL

James 1546
 Mary (Rainsford) (Bassett) 1544-
 1546

PERKINS

Abraham 141, 142, 1431
 Anna (Huchason) 1436
 Anne 1432
 Damaris () (Robinson) 1432
 Edmund 1027
 Edna (Hazen) 1436
 Elizabeth 1432, 1436, 1437, 1632
 Elizabeth () 1432
 Elizabeth (Clarke) 1435
 Elizabeth (Sawbridge) 1432
 Elizabeth (Wooton) 1433-1435

Goodman 1886

Hannah (Beamsley) 141, 142

Henry 1432

Isaac 1432

Jacob 1431, 1432

Jane () 1435

John 142, 1431-1433, 1435-1437,
 1632, 1884

Judith (Gater) 1431, 1432

Katharine 1436

Katherine () 1435

Lydia 1432

Mary 1027, 1432, 1436, 1528

Phebe (Gould) 1432

Rebecca 1050, 1436

Sarah 214, 1436, 1437

Sarah (Denison) 1436

Susanna (Hudson) (Howlett) 1027

Thomas 295, 1431, 1432

Timothy 1435, 1436

Tobias 1435-1437

William 902, 969, 970, 1433-1438,
 1528

() 1818

PERLEY

John 1027

Mary (Howlett) 1026, 1027

PERRY

Ann (Newman) 1443

Arthur 1923

Bethia (Morse) 1443

David 1439

Deborah 1498

Elisha 1439, 1440

Elizabeth 1443

Elizabeth () 1440, 1442

Elizabeth (Crow) 1923

Ezra 1498

Francis 1438-1441

Hester (Tabor) 1792

Isaac 1441-1443

Jane (Cash) (Verin) 1439, 1440

John 1439, 1441-1443

Jonathan 1439

Margaret 1498

Mary 902

Mehitable (Eliot) 628, 629

Nathaniel 280

Samuel 1439, 1440, 1443

Sarah (Stedman) 1443

Seth 628, 629

Susanna (Whiston) 1975

Thomas 1975

PESTER

Dorothy (Stratton?) 1783

Mr. 886

William 512, 529, 799, 990, 1783,
 1814

PETER/PEETERS/PETERS

Andrew 141

Anne 1417

- Elizabeth 532
 Hugh 77, 148, 509, 513, 531, 532,
 596, 625, 800, 990, 991, 994,
 1571, 1686, 1782, 1963
 Mercy (Beamsley) (Willborne) 141
- PETERSFIELD
 Mary (Price) 1081
 Philip 1081
- PETERSHALL
 Robert 1400
- PETERSON see also PETERS
 John 1707
 Mary (Soule) 1707
- PETTEE
 Rebecca 562
- PETTIBONE
 John 622, 623
 Sarah (Eggleston) 623
- PETTIFORD
 Mary (Baker) 82, 83
 Samuel 82, 83
- PETTINGILL/PETTINGELL
 Joan (Ingersoll) 1061
 Richard 1060, 1061
- PETTIT
 John 1106
- PEVERLY
 Jane (Walford) 1903
 John 1902, 2102
 Thomas 1841, 1903
- PEXAEL
 Edward 1505
- PHELPS
 Abraham 1480, 1549
 Anne (Dover) 1445
 Christopher 1653, 1654
 Cornelius 1446
 Dorothy (Ingersoll) 1200
 Elizabeth (____) (Copley) 1446
 Experience (Sharp) 1654
 Frances (____) (Clark) (Dewey) 539
 George 539, 867-869, 965, 1444,
 1446, 1452, 1480, 1549, 1804
 Hannah (Newton) 1446
 Henry 1305
 Isaac 1549
 Isabel (Wilson) 1445
 Joseph 1446, 1549
 Mary 1446
 Mary (____) 1445
 Mary (____) (Salmon) 1446
 Mary (Griswold) 1446
 Mary (Pinney) 1479, 1480
 Nathaniel 1445, 1446
 Nicholas 1305
 Philura (Randall) 1446, 1549
 Richard 1443, 1444
 Samuel 1445, 1480
 Sarah 1446
 Sarah (Griswold) 1445, 1480
 Sarah (Pinney) 1445, 1479, 1480
- Timothy 767, 1446
 William 743, 1444-1446, 1452, 1480
- PHILBRICK
 Anne (Knopp) 1145
 John 1144, 1145
 Thomas 1145
- PHILLIPS/PHILIPS
 Abigail 1449
 Ann (Cooper) (White) 1449
 Annabel 1449
 Bethiah (Keedell) 1449
 Bethiah (Wakeman) (Kelly) 1901
 Bridget (Hutchinson) (Sanford)
 1627, 1628
 Christopher 1447, 1448
 David 1901
 Elizabeth 24, 1448, 1449
 Elizabeth (____) (Welden) 1448,
 1600, 1964
 Ephraim 1449
 Faith (Clarke) (Doty) 574
 George 262, 614, 760, 899, 1016,
 1446-1452, 1523, 1964
 Henry 316, 412
 Israel 1456
 Joanna (____) 664, 1452, 1454,
 1455
 John 93, 384, 385, 574, 661, 662,
 664, 760, 867, 875, 962, 963,
 1160, 1252, 1258, 1452-1456,
 1545, 1842
 Jonathan 1448, 1449
 Katharine (Brackenbury) 962
 Martha (Tapping) (Herrick) 1449
 Mary 727, 1455, 1456
 Mary (Bennet) 1449
 Obadiah 1449
 Samuel 898, 899, 1447, 1448
 Sarah 1853
 Sarah (____) 1451
 Sarah (____) (Maynard) 1455
 Sarah (Appleton) 1448
 Sarah (Holland) 1449
 Susanna (____) 56-58
 Theophilus 1448, 1449
 William 24, 57, 140, 152, 153, 1293,
 1627, 1628, 1853, 2081
 Zachariah 431
 Zorobabel 1448, 1449, 1964
 ____ (Sergeant) 1448
- PHIPPEN/PHIPENY/PHIPPENY
 Benjamin 203, 1041
 David 1042
 Gamaliel 1041, 1355, 1527, 1528,
 1532
 George 1041
 Joseph 77, 188, 697, 1041
 Sarah (____) 1042
 Sarah (Purchase) 1528, 1532
- PHIPS
 Katherine (Brackenbury) 198

- Solomon 1764
 William 1456, 1457
- PICKERAM
 Esther () 1457, 1458
 George 1457, 1458
 Joan 1457
 John 1457, 1458
- PICKERING
 Abigail 1459-1461
 John 325, 732, 736, 990, 994, 1241,
 1458-1461, 1553, 1554, 1667
 Lydia 1461
 Mary 1459, 1460
 Mary () 1460
 Mary (Gee) 1460
 Mary (Stanyan) 1460
 Rebecca 1459, 1460, 1553
 Sarah 1459, 1460
 Thomas 1459, 1460
- PICKETT
 Christopher 693
- PICKMAN see also PITMAN
 Benjamin 1545
 Lydia (Palfrey) 1371
 Nathaniel 14, 50, 1370, 1371
 Samuel 1370, 1371
 Tabitha 14
- PICKROM
 Esther () 162
 George 162
- PICKRYN
 John 801
- PICKWORTH
 Abigail 1462, 1464
 Abigail (Elithorpe) 1463
 Anne 1462, 1463
 Anne () 1462-1464
 Benjamin 1462, 1463
 Elizabeth () 1463, 1464
 John 1462-1464, 2005
 Jonathan 1463
 Joseph 1462-1464
 Rachel 1463
 Ruth 1463
 Samuel 1462-1464
 Sarah 1464
 Sarah (Marston) 1463
- PIDELL
 William 1688
- PIDGE
 Ann 1465
 Hannah 1465, 1466
 John 1465, 1466
 Martha 1465, 1466
 Mary 1465
 Mary (Farrington) 1466
 Mary (Sothy) 1465
 Sarah 1465, 1466
 Thomas 1464-1466
- PIERCE/PEIRCE/PEARSE
 Abigail 1471
- Abraham 376, 1466-1469, 1511,
 2090
 Alice 1468
 Ann (Greenway) 815, 816
 Anne (Addington) (Moseley) 1472
 Bridget () 1473-1476
 Caleb 1468
 Christian (Stoddard) 232
 Elizabeth 1798
 Elizabeth () 231, 418, 1477
 Elizabeth (Cole) 428, 429
 Exercise 1470, 1472
 Goodman 283
 Hannah (Baker) 1468
 Hannah (Glass?) 1468
 Hester (Webb?) 1474, 1477
 Isaac 1467, 1468
 Isabel 1615
 James 421, 1469
 Jane () 1477
 John 157, 418, 604, 1096, 1374,
 1467-1472, 1798, 1969
 Joseph 1471
 Mark 934
 Marmaduke 289
 Mary 418, 816, 1468, 1470-1472
 Mary () 1471, 1472
 Mary (Orton) 612
 Mercy 1470, 1472
 [Michael??] 1707
 Mr. 458, 1194
 Mrs. 800
 Nathaniel 232
 Nehemiah 1470, 1471
 Parnell () 1471
 Persis 231, 233
 Phebe (Blantin) 1471
 Rebecca 1468
 Rebecca () 1467, 1468
 Rebecca () (Wheeler) 1470,
 1471
 Richard 1472
 Robert 816
 Samuel 542, 612, 1470, 1472
 Sarah 816
 Sarah (Colbron) 412
 Thomas 81, 231, 232, 428, 429, 816,
 1125, 1468
 William 152, 412, 1472-1478, 1900,
 2085
- PIERPONT/PIERPOINT
 John 1106, 1107, 1290, 1387
 Robert 1388
- PIGEON
 Esther 643
- PIGG
 Nicholas 1466
- PIKE
 Elizabeth (Andrews) 1532
 Elizabeth (Blossom) (FitzRandolph)
 183

- John 183
 Richard 1532
 Robert 745, 1050, 1485, 1631
 Samuel 1531
- PINDER
 Henry 1632
 Joanna 1632
 John 1884
 Mary 1632
- PINION
 Mary () (Dickerson) (Finch) 668
 Nicholas 668
- PINKNEY
 Jane 1041, 1042
 Philip 1041, 1042
- PINNEY/PINNY
 Abigail 1479, 1480
 Humphrey 405, 599, 940, 1042, 1478-1481, 1549
 Isaac 1479, 1480
 Joanna () 1480
 John 1479-1481
 Joyce (Bissell) 1480
 Mary 1479, 1480
 Mary (Hull) 1042, 1479, 1480
 Nathaniel 1479-1481
 Samuel 1479-1481
 Sarah 1445, 1479-1481
 Sarah (Clark) 1480
 Sarah (Griswold) (Phelps) 1480
- PITFORD
 Edward 1464
 Peter 535
- PITKIN
 Martha 2051
 Mr. 1451
- PITMAN/PITTMAN/PICKMAN
 Elizabeth 349
 John 51
 Nathaniel 546, 547
 Tabitha () (Dike) 546
 Thomas 1284
- PITNAM
 Nathaniel 1409
- PITTS/PITT
 Mrs. 453
 Susanna () 1103
 Susannah 535
 William 355, 990, 1103, 1481, 2075
- PLAISTED
 Olive (Coleman) 2023
 Roger 2023
- PLASSE
 Alice 52
- PLASTOWE
 Josias 26, 45, 267, 1481, 1482
- PLATT/PLATTS
 Susan 1537
 Thomas 290
- PLEYDOEN
 Edman 390, 391
- PLIMTON
 John 16
- PLOMER
 Anne 959
- PLUMB/PLUM
 Dorcas 1219
 John 345, 1219
 Mercy 356
 Mr. 946
- PLUMMER/PLUMER
 Ann () (Palmer) 1484, 1485
 Anne 101, 1482, 1623
 Beatrice (Burt) (Cantlebury) 1484
 Francis 1482-1486
 Hannah 1484
 Joseph 1483-1485
 Mary 101, 1482, 1485
 Mary (Bitfield) 1484
 Mary (Ilsley) 1485
 Ruth () 1484
 Samuel 1483-1486
 Sarah (Cheney) 1484
- POCOCKE
 John 423
 Mary (Cole) (Almy) 423
- PODGER
 Jane 512
- POLIN
 John 546
 Margery () (Dike) 546
- POLLARD/POLLERD
 George 449, 534, 1411, 1710
 Mary 2029
- POLLY
 Hannah 501
- POMEROY/POMERY/POMRY
 Abigail (Cook) 1488
 Abigail (Strong) (Chauncy) 1488
 Caleb 1487, 1488
 Dinah 1488
 Eldad 1488, 1489
 Elizabeth 1488
 Elizabeth (Lyman) 1488
 Eltweed 538, 621, 1486-1490
 Experience (Woodward) 1488
 Hannah (Lyman) 1489
 Hannah (Warriner) (Noble) 1488
 Hepzibah (Baker) 1487, 1488
 Johana (Keech) 1487
 John 1488, 1489
 Joseph 1489
 Joshua 1488
 Leonard 1807
 Lydia (Brown) (Parsons) 1487
 Margery (Rocket) 1487, 1489
 Mary 1488, 1489, 1766
 Medad 118, 1487, 1488, 2020
 Mercy 1488
 Richard 1487, 1489

POND

John 1490, 1491
 Martha 606
 Mary (Dyer) 604-606
 Samuel 605, 606
 Sarah 367
 William 604-606, 1491

PONDER

John 845

PONTUS

Hannah 1492
 Mary 275, 519, 1492, 1493, 2090
 William 518, 519, 926, 1491-1493, 2090
 Wybra (Hansen) 1492

POOLE/POOL

Bethesda 666
 Edward 1481
 Elizabeth (Brenton) 220, 222, 223
 John 220-223, 1134, 1368, 1369, 1493-1496, 1829
 Jonathan 1494, 1495
 Judith (____) 1495
 Margaret (____) 1494, 1495
 Mary 1494, 1495
 Mary (French) 1152
 Samuel 1152
 Sarah 1494
 Sarah (Pinney) 1481

POORE

Margaret 1850

POPE

Alice (Freeman) 1498
 Anne (Fallowell) 1498
 Deborah 1497
 Deborah (Perry) 1498
 Eleanor (____) 1499
 Hannah 115, 1498
 Isaac 1497-1499
 Joanna 1498
 John 760, 1498
 Joseph 1654
 Mary 1499, 1500
 Rebecca (____) 1498
 Sarah 1498
 Sarah (Jenny) 1091-1093, 1498
 Seth 1497, 1498, 1622
 Susanna 1272, 1092, 1498
 Thomas 115, 468, 1092, 1093, 1272, 1496-1499
 Walter 1499, 1500

PORTER

Abel 826, 1170, 1172, 1173
 Ann 742
 Anna (Hathorne) 885
 Anne (White) 793, 1979
 Dorothy 871
 Edward 226, 1106, 1355
 Elizabeth 1108
 Elizabeth (Hathorne) 885
 Eunice 826

Eunice (____) 567

Hannah 1503, 1988

Hannah (Dodge) 566

Horrod (Long) (Hicks) (Gardiner) 1502

Israel 885

John 84, 220, 554, 565, 567, 793, 799, 1162, 1163, 1347, 1501-1504, 1627, 1653, 1670, 1685, 1979, 1988

Jonathan 567, 826

Joseph 885

Margaret (____) (Odding) 1503, 1671

Mary 803

Robert 1451

Samuel 566, 567, 1185

Sarah (Hart) 871

Sgt. 1837

Thomas 870, 871, 873, 1451

POST

Margaret 5

POTTER

Dorothy (____) (Brown) 256

Ichabod 1314

John 1569

Judith (Alward) (Graves) 673

Martha (Hazard) 1314

Rebecca 993

Vincent 1391

William 256, 257, 633, 672, 673

____ 77, 993

POWELL

Mary 525

Michael 526, 759, 956

Mrs. 762

William 526

POWER

John 1165

Nicholas 1, 2, 1966, 2010

Rebecca (Rhodes) 2010

PRATT

Aaron 1516, 1517

Abigail (Wood) 1512

Abraham 1504-1507, 1510

Abram 1274

Ann (Barker) 1516

Anna (____) 1517

Bathsheba 1513, 1599

Bathsheba (____) 569, 1512, 1513

Benajah 518, 603, 1512, 1513, 1661

Daniel 1509, 1510, 1516, 1517, 1894, 1931

Dorcas (Folger) 1517

Elizabeth (____) 1508, 1509

Elizabeth (Griswold) (Rogers) 1517

Elizabeth (Moody) 1275

Elizabeth (White) (Hall) 1512

Goodman 13

Hannah 1512, 1720, 1931

Hannah (Boosey) 1509

- Hannah (Warner) 1510, 1930, 1931
 Hepsibah (Wyatt) 1509
 Jane (Charter) 1504-1506
 John 787, 839, 1275, 1505-1510, 1516, 1517, 1619, 1720, 1723, 1725
 Jonathan 1497, 1512
 Joseph 1515-1517
 Joshua 171, 471, 473, 477, 569, 573, 926, 1156, 1467, 1510-1514, 1516, 1517, 1599, 1633, 1634, 1674, 1716
 Mary 1507, 1516
 Mary (Barker) 478, 1517
 Mary (Priest) 1514-1516, 1526
 Mercy 1516, 1517
 Persis (Dunham) 603, 1512, 1513, 1661
 Peter 1516, 1517
 Phinehas 98, 235, 236, 264, 477, 573, 608, 777, 849, 1510, 1511, 1513-1519, 1526, 1741, 2084
 Samuel 478, 1516, 1517
 Sarah 1517
 Sarah (Pratt) 1517
 Sarah (Wright) (Cummings) 1517
 William 372, 1510
- PRAUT**
 Mrs. 998
- PRAY**
 Mary () 436
 Richard 436, 1943
- PREBLE**
 Abraham 779
 Widow 879
- PRENCE**
 Apphia (Quick) (Freeman) 699, 1523, 1524
 Elizabeth 1521, 1523, 1524
 Hannah 1521, 1523, 1717
 Jane 1521, 1523, 1703
 Judith 95, 1521, 1523
 Mary 1521, 1523, 1833
 Mary () (Howes) 1520-1524
 Mary (Collier) 448, 1523
 Mercy 1521, 1523
 Patience (Brewster) 228, 1519, 1522
 Rebecca 715, 1519, 1523
 Sarah 1521, 1524
 Susanna 1521, 1522
 Thomas 13, 95, 102, 207, 228, 361, 448, 468, 476, 477, 544, 609, 699, 714, 715, 907, 961, 972, 981, 1384, 1386, 1514, 1518-1524, 1587, 1621, 1703, 1717, 1821, 1833
- PRENTICE**
 Alice (B) 1525, 1948
 Esther (Nichols) 1525
 John 1525, 1948
 Rebecca (Parker) 1525
- Robert 671
 Valentine 1525, 1948
- PRESCOTT**
 John 1284
- PRESLAND**
 Nicholas 376
- PRESSY/PRESSIE**
 John 416, 832
- PRESTON**
 Daniel 761, 762
 Dr. 2058
 Edward 158
 Elizabeth 1175
 Roger 1339
 William 763
- PRETT**
 Grace 1649
- PRICE**
 Ann (Wood) 214
 Ebenezer 1896
 Grace (Wait) 1898
 Joan 385
 John 385, 389, 991, 992, 1834
 Margaret 1636
 Mary 1081
 Richard 1896, 1898
 Theodore 214
 Walter 85, 535, 991, 1081, 1205, 1563
- PRIDDETH**
 Ann 214
- PRIDE**
 John 968
- PRIDEAUX**
 Bridget (Wilson) 2013, 2014
 Nicholas 2013
- PRIEST**
 Degory 38, 478, 777, 778, 1516, 1518, 1526
 James 762
 Mary 777, 1516, 1526
 Sarah 478, 777, 1526
 Sarah (Allerton) (Vincent) 38, 478, 778, 1516, 1526
 William 610
- PRINCE**
 Richard 1337
- PRIOR/PRYER**
 Elizabeth 658
 Joseph 449
 Mary 1272, 1862
 Matthew 1861
- PRITCHARD/PRICHARD**
 Hugh 490, 499, 671, 1644
 Margery () (Alcock) (Benham) 19, 158
 Richard 19, 158, 1343
 William 1828
- PROCTOR**
 Benjamin 1888
 Elizabeth (Thorndike) 1812

- Goodman 1888
 John 565-567, 1812
 Samuel 1268
 Sarah 565, 566
PROSSER
 Thomas 1576
PROUT
 Love (Gibbons) 753
 William 753
PROWER
 Mary () 1224
 Solomon 1224, 1225, 1527
PRUDDEN
 Abigail 1914
 Elizabeth 279
 Joanna (Boyse) 2000
 Mary 1913
 Peter 279, 2000
PUCKETT
 Thomas 625, 1527
PUDNEY
 John 733, 735, 736
PURCHASE/PURCHES
 Abigail 1528
 Abraham 1532
 Anne (Squire) 1355, 1527, 1528
 Aquila 310, 605, 1355, 1527, 1528,
 1532, 1596
 Elizabeth 1532
 Elizabeth (Andrews) (Pike) 1530-
 1532
 Elizabeth (Williams) 1532
 Jane 1532
 Joan 309, 1528, 1532
 John 481, 1528
 Mary 1930
 Mary (Grove) 1531
 Mary (Perkins) 1435, 1436, 1528
 Oliver 309, 1355, 1435, 1436, 1527,
 1528, 1530, 1532
 Ruth (Williams) 1532
 Sarah 1355, 1528, 1532
 Sarah () 1528
 Thomas 387, 605, 730, 782, 823,
 1528-1534, 1596, 1613, 1842,
 1880, 2080
PURDY
 Elizabeth (Brown) 1030
 Francis 1030
 Mary (Brundish) 1030
PUREFOY
 Mrs. 582
PURINGTON
 Emlin 1141
PURTON
 Elizabeth () 1535
 John 1535
PUTNAM
 Ann 1836
 John 1141, 1202, 1560, 1561, 1993
 Nathaniel 1994
 Thomas 1993, 1994
PYCE
 Alice 1541, 1923
 John 1923
PYLDREN alias DRUMMER
 John 592
 Richard 592
 Stephen 592
 Thomas 592
PYLE
 Jane 1209, 1212
PYNCHON/PINCEN/PINCHON
 Amy (Wyllys) 1538
 Anne 1536, 1538, 1691
 Anne (Andrew) 1537
 Frances (Brett) 1537
 Frances () (Smith) (Samford)
 1536, 1537
 Frances () (Smith) (Samford)
 1692
 Hannah 1313
 Hetabell 1537
 John 1536-1538, 2020
 Joseph 1537
 Margaret 1536, 1538
 Mary 1536-1538
 Mr. 1433, 1482, 1617, 1619, 2069
 Thomas 1313
 William 18, 131, 278, 299-301, 408,
 476, 547, 729, 754, 973, 1219,
 1536-1538, 1691, 1692, 1926,
 1927, 2019
 1175
PYSSING
 Joan 1042
QUICK/QUICKE
 Anne 250
 Apphia 383, 699, 1523
 Elizabeth 382, 383
 William 699, 1523
QUILTER
 Mark 1658
QUINCY/QUINCEY/QUINSEY
 Anne (Palmer) 1539
 Edmund 123, 138, 396, 1246, 1247,
 1539-1542, 1922, 2060
 Elizabeth (Gookin) (Eliot) 1540
 Joanna (Hoar) 1540
 Judith 1540, 1542, 1923
 Judith (Pares) 1539, 1540
RADDEN
 Thaddeus 1103
RAINSBOROUGH
 Judith 2040
 Martha 403, 2040
 William 2040
RAINSFORD/RAYNSFORD
 Abigail () 1547
 Ann 1547
 David 1544, 1545, 1547
 Dorothy 1544, 1547

- Edward 129, 412, 627, 801, 814,
1543-1548, 2089
Elizabeth 1547
Elizabeth () 1543-1546
Hannah 1547
Hannah (Griggs) 1547
Huldah (Davis) 1547
John 1544-1546
Jonathan 1544, 1546, 1547
Josiah 1546
Mary 129, 1544, 1546, 1547
Mary (Allen) 1547
Mary (Kirtan) 1545
Mary (Sunderland) 1546
Mr. 1029
Nathan 1454, 1455, 1545, 1547
Priscilla (Getchell) 1547
Ranis 1546
Robert 1545
Sarah () 1546
Solomon 1544, 1545, 1547
Susanna 1545
Susanna (Vergoose) 1546
- RAMSDEN/RAMSDELL/ RAMSDENS
Anne 1619
Elizabeth (Perkins) 1435, 1436
John 1435, 1436
Joseph 423, 609, 1094, 1634
Rachel (Eaton) 609
- RAND/RANDE
Alice () 962, 1734, 1735
Elizabeth 226, 1218
James 1548
Nathaniel 1733, 1734
Robert 1735
Thomas 347, 1734, 1764
1780
- RANDALL
Abraham 1549
Abram 1038
Elizabeth () (Kirby) 1549
Elizabeth (Ines) 1058
Goodman 1078
Hannah 1845
Mary (French?) 701, 702
Mary (Ware) 1549
Philip 1446, 1548, 1549
Philura 1446, 1549
Richard 1058
Robert 702
Widow 352
William 918, 1845
- RANKE
Joan 483
- RANKEN
John 583
- RANSOM
Robert 380, 1497
- RASDELL/RASDALL
Humphrey 679, 1550
- RATCLIFF
Philip 730, 1550, 1551
- RATHBONE
John 221
- RATLIFF/RATLIFE
Robert 1551
William 1857
- RAVENSDALE
John 1551
- RAWLINS/RAWLINGS/RAWLYNS see
also ROLLINS
Benjamin 1552-1554
Elizabeth 1553
Em () 1559
Hannah () 1552, 1553
Ichabod 1552-1554
James 1159, 1552-1555
Jasper 822, 922, 1555-1557, 1559
Joan (Hundsden) 1556
Joanna 1557, 1559
John 1556, 1557, 1559
Joseph 1553, 1554
Lydia (Silvester) 1559, 1679
Mary 500, 1557, 1559
Mary () 1558
Mary (Blaisdell) 832, 833
Mary (Green) (Griggs) 1555, 1556
Mary (Tibbetts) 1553
Nathaniel 1557-1559, 1679
Rebecca 1553
Rebecca (Pickering?) 1553
Robert 833
Ruth 1560
Samuel 1552-1554
Sarah 1553, 1554
Sarah () (Madocks) 1557-1559
Thomas 48, 1401, 1554, 1556-1560,
1679, 2095
William 1556
- RAWSON
Edward 1639, 2013, 2014
- RAY
Bethia 1202-1204, 1562
Bethiah () 225, 1561
Daniel 48, 104, 225, 510, 798, 937,
993, 1111, 1204, 1560-1562, 1941
Elizabeth (Foster) (Hewett) 2091
James 2092
Joshua 1203, 1204, 1560-1562
Martha 206
Rebecca 993, 1561, 1562
Sarah 1561, 1562
Sarah (Walters) 1562
Simon 206
- RAYMOND/RAIMENT/RAYMENT
Anne (Coggeshall) 407
Bathsuah/Bathsheba 1564
Daniel 1564, 1565
Elizabeth 407, 1565
Elizabeth (Harris) 1565
Elizabeth (Smith) 1564
Hannah 1564

- John 91, 105, 407, 564, 911, 914,
 1564
 Joshua 1564
 Judith (____) 1563, 1564
 Lemuel 1564
 Mary (Betts) 1564
 Mary (Kettle) 34
 Mary (Smith) 1564
 Rebecca (Lay) 1565
 Richard 407, 1563-1565
 Samuel 1564
 William 33, 34, 564, 824, 911
RAYNES
 Ellen (____) 782
 Francis 496, 782, 783, 2048
 Mary 1253, 1255
 Mr. 1555
RAYNOR/RAINER
 Elizabeth (Black) (Gilbert) 176
 Vincent 964
 William 176
READ/READE/REED
 Alleyn 1566
 Edmund 1566
 Elizabeth 1567, 2040
 Elizabeth (Cooke) 1566
 Frances 1360
 John 396, 1566, 1903
 Margaret 726
 Martha 1566
 Mary 1241
 Matthew 800
 Mr. 343, 732
 Priscilla 1566
 Priscilla (Banks) 1566
 Samuel 1566
 Thomas 1565-1567
 William 829
READING
 John 581
REDDING
 Agnes/Annis (____) 1568, 1569
 Elizabeth 1568
 Joseph 186, 187, 214, 416, 833,
 1567-1569
 Miles 1397, 1569-1571
REDDINGTON/REDINGTON
 Abraham 1028
 John 1438
 Mary 913
REDER
 Sarah 503
REDKNAP
 Goodman 1912
 Joseph 1826
 Sarah 1810
REDWAY
 Martha 5
REES
 John 235
REEVES/REEVE
 Cicely 655
 Jane 1340
 William 1787
REINES
 Francis 1138
REMINGTON
 Lt. 245
RENDELL
 Margery 2047
RESCUE
 William 1508, 1509, 1619
REVELL
 John 1571, 1572
 Nathaniel 845
**REYNOLDS/RAYNOLS/RENNOLDS/
 RENNOLES/RENOLDS**
 Henry 911
 Jane (Reeve) 1340, 1341
 Nathaniel 290
 Nicholas 1843
 Priscilla (Brackett) 1200
 Robert 492, 1832
 Seaborn 1842
 William 961, 1017, 1572
REYNOR/REYNER
 Elizabeth 1714
 John-13, 327, 559, 925, 1092
REYSTON
 Katherine 1080
RHODES/ROADS
 Henry 418, 419, 1287
 Joseph 418, 419
 Rebecca 2010
 Samuel 418, 419
 Zachariah 436, 1073, 2010
RICE/ROICE/ROYCE
 Bathsheba (Pratt) 1513, 1599
 Edmund 206, 1087
 Elizabeth (____) 1599, 1600
 Elizabeth (Frost) 206
 Henry 206
 Joshua 1513, 1599
 Mary (____) 1600
 Mary (Dix) (Brown) 552
 Mary (Withers) 2045, 2046
 Nathaniel 1599
 Patience 1600
 Robert 1513, 1599, 1600
 Samuel 552
 Thomas 359, 2045, 2046
 Thomasine (Frost) 206
RICH
 Bethia (Williams) 2005
 Frances 306, 1619
 Nathaniel 961
 Obadiah 2005
 Robert (2d Earl Warwick) 306, 307
RICHARDS/RICHARD
 Alice 208, 1196, 1575, 1577
 Ann 1575, 1577
 Ann (Winthrop) 1577

- Benjamin 1575, 1576, 1578
 Edward 1437, 1911
 Elizabeth (Hawkins) (Long)
 (Winthrop) 1577
 Hannah 1575-1577
 Hannah (Hudson) 1578
 Humphrey 1607
 James 1575-1577
 John 751, 752, 1575-1578
 Joseph 1575, 1576, 1578
 Mary 1575-1577
 Mehetabel (Ruggles) 1607
 Nathaniel 1572-1574
 Priscilla (Wakeman) 1901
 Rosamond (____) (Lindall) 1573,
 1574
 Samuel 1575, 1578
 Sarah (Gibbons) 1577
 Thomas 208, 1486, 1574-1579, 1901
 Welthian 1393
 Welthian (____) 1576-1579
 William 67, 1579
- RICHARDSON**
 Amos 341, 486, 1730
 Bridget (Henchman) 1582
 Elizabeth 1311, 1582
 Ezekiel 461, 750, 962, 1307, 1580-
 1582
 James 1581, 1582
 Jeffery 829
 Joanna 2061, 2063
 Joanna (____) 1311
 John 1582, 2017
 Jonathan 1582
 Josiah 1581, 1582
 Katharine 1730
 Katherine (Duxford) 1582
 Mary 1311
 Mary (Champney) 1582
 Phebe 1581, 1582
 Remembrance (Underwood) 1582
 Richard 2061, 2063
 Ruth 1582
 Samuel 836, 1311, 1581, 1582
 Susanna (____) 1307, 1580-1582
 Theophilus 1581, 1582
 Thomas 1581, 1582
- RICHESSON/RICHESON**
 George 564
 Goodman 1164
- RICHMOND/RICHEMAN**
 Jenneken 314
 John 1183
- RICKARD/RICKARDS**
 Esther (Barnes) 100, 101
 Giles/Gyles 473, 601, 602, 971, 1047,
 1492, 1499, 1512, 1593, 1716
 Hannah (Dunham) 602
 Hannah (Pontus) (Churchill) 1492
 John 101, 473, 575, 1122
 Judith 653
- Sarah 575
- RICKDALL**
 Alice 1585
- RIDDLESDALE**
 Susan 704
- RIDER/Ryder** 421
 John 165
 Mary 421
 Phineas 384
 Samuel 115, 616
 Sarah (Bartlett) 115
- RIDGE**
 Mary 1037, 1583
- RIDGWAY**
 Alice 201
 John 201, 202
 Mary (Brackenbury) 201, 202
- RIGBY/RIGBYE/RIGHBIE**
 Abigail 975
 Alexander 384, 385, 387, 1950
 Edward 384, 385
 John 1845
 Mehitabel 1845, 1846
 Mr. 1115, 1589, 1590
- RIGGS**
 Edward 1583-1585, 1856
 Elizabeth 1584
 Elizabeth (Holmes) 1584
 Elizabeth (Roosa) 1584, 1585
 John 1584
 Lydia 1584
 Mary 1584, 1856
- RIGSDALE**
 Alice (____) 1585
 John 1585
- RINDGE**
 Daniel 1923
 Mary (Kinsman) 1923
- RING**
 Andrew 13, 569, 715, 971, 988,
 1270, 1297, 1586, 1587
 Deborah (Hopkins) 988, 1587
 Elizabeth 516, 1587, 1588
 Lettice (____) (Morton) 1297, 1587
 Mary (____) 377, 474, 516, 715,
 765, 988, 1297, 1586, 1587
 Susanna 377, 1586, 1587
 William 377, 516, 1587
- RISHWORTH/RISWORTH**
 Edward 780, 1007, 1009, 1053
 Esther (Hutchinson) 1009
 Thomas 1009
- RISLEY**
 Elizabeth 1066
 Mary (____) 943
 Richard 943, 945
- RIX**
 Susanna (Skelton) (Marsh) 1686
 Thomas 1686
- ROBBINS**
 Thomas 1836

- ROBERSON
 Mary (Bushnell) 141
- ROBERTS
 Anne (Crockett) 497
 Elizabeth (Stone) (Sedgwick) 1770, 1771
 Eunice 1898
 Eunice (____) 1243
 Gyles 697
 John 908, 1770, 1771
 Joseph 1588
 Marritjen 1617
 Mary (____) (Palmer) (Paddock) 1385
 Robert 722
 Sarah (Ellet) 633
 Sarah (Elliot) 634
 Thomas 633, 634, 1243, 1385, 1844, 1898, 2047
 William 497, 964
- ROBESON
 William 974
- ROBINS
 Thomas 2004
- ROBINSON
 Anne (Cottle) 1593
 Bridget (White) 321, 1592
 Damaris (____) 1432, 1908
 Elizabeth (Weeks) 1592
 Experience (____) 1593
 Experience (Rogers) 1593
 Fear 879, 1593
 Francis 388, 1181-1183, 1588-1590
 Goodwife 948
 Increase 1429
 Isaac 321, 327, 569, 691, 692, 774, 879, 880, 1590-1594, 1602
 Israel 1593
 Jacob 1593
 James 20, 694, 695, 818
 John 321, 879, 964, 1027, 1237, 1332, 1391, 1422, 1592
 Lucretia (Foxwell) 694, 695
 Marcy 1743
 Margaret (Hanford) 692, 880, 1592
 Mary (____) 1592, 1593
 Mary (Alcock) 20
 Mary (Coggan) (Woody) 402, 404
 Mary (Manter) 1593
 Mercy 879, 1593
 Mr. 1968
 Mrs. 845
 Nathaniel 1432, 1908
 Peter 1593
 Sarah (Penniman) 1428, 1429
 Susanna 1592
 Thomas 404, 1593, 1594, 1830, 1850
 Ursula (Adams) (Streeter) (Hosier) 490, 999
 Waiting 1429
- William 225, 491, 737, 999, 1315, 1470
- ROBISON
 Mary (Bushnell) 140
- ROCK/ROCKE
 Elizabeth (Coggan) 402, 404
 Joseph 402-404, 2015
 Mary (Wilson) (Danforth) 2015
- ROCKETT/ROCKET/ROCKWOOD
 John 1206, 1489, 1594, 1823
 Lydia 1430
 Margery 1487, 1489
 Nicholas 1430
 Richard 1489, 1992
- ROCKWELL
 Deliverance (Hayes) 1596, 1931
 Elizabeth (Weed) 1957, 1958
 Honor (Newton) 1595, 1596
 Joan 1596
 John 1595, 1596, 1957, 1958
 Joseph 1596
 Mary 1596
 Mary (Norton) 1596
 Richard 1596
 Ruth 1045, 1596
 Samuel 1000, 1596
 Sarah 742, 1596
 Sarah (Ensign) 1596
 Susanna (Capen) 310, 803, 1595
 William 310, 740, 803, 1045, 1594-1597, 1609, 1866, 1868, 1925
- RODE
 Margaret 858
- ROGERS/RODGERS
 Abigail (Barker) 94, 95
 Abigail (Pierce) 1470, 1471
 Alice (Cosford) 1598
 Anna (Churchman) 1598
 Anne 2093
 Barnaby 2093
 Eleanor (____) 1598
 Elizabeth 930, 1015, 1598
 Elizabeth (Griswold) 1517
 Elizabeth (Snow) 1703
 Elizabeth (Wilson) 2015
 Esther (Foxwell) 694, 695
 Experience 1593
 Ezekiel 587, 886, 1453, 1772, 2015
 George 62, 67, 2047
 Hannah 930
 Hannah (____) 1598
 James 1083
 Jeremiah 1470, 1471
 Joan (Hurst) 1822
 John 95, 98, 235, 326, 926, 1015, 1367, 1517, 1597, 1598, 1607, 1641
 Joseph 95, 516, 535, 1122, 1467, 1597, 1598, 1703
 Luceanna 95
 Margaret 1598

- Mary (Wells) 1015, 2093
 Mehitabel 1471
 Mr. 896, 1597, 1810
 Nathaniel 923, 1886
 Richard 694, 745, 1598
 Samuel 1886
 Sarah (Lynn) 1221
 Sarah (Wade) 1886
 Susanna (Deane) 516, 1703
 Thomas 516, 695, 1597-1599, 1703, 1822
 William 1221, 1598
 _____ 1770
 ROICE see RICE
 ROLFE
 Daniel 719
 ROLLINS see also RAWLINS
 James 1157, 1460
 Samuel 1460
 Sarah (Pickering) 1460
 ROOME
 John 1501
 ROOSA
 Elizabeth 1584, 1585
 ROOT/ROOTES
 John 557
 Mary (Orton) 539
 Mary (Spencer) 1721
 Ralph 492
 Thomas 1361, 1721
 ROPES
 George 685
 Widow 991
 ROSE
 Elizabeth (Bumpas) 275
 Joseph 275
 Mr. 580
 Roger 701
 ROSSITER
 Anne (_____) 1601
 Bray/Bryan 486, 1445, 1601
 Dorothy 1601
 Dorothy (Combe) (Norris) 1601
 Edward 1206, 1600, 1601
 Elizabeth (_____) 1600
 Elizabeth (Alsop) 1601
 Hugh 1601
 Jane 130, 1601
 Joane 1601
 Joanna 486
 Nicholas 1600, 1601
 Susannah 1913
 _____ (Combe) 1600
 ROUSE/ROWSE
 Elizabeth (Doty) 575
 Faithful 1664
 John 102, 274, 327, 574, 575, 1066
 Nicholas 30, 1601
 ROWDEN
 Goody 785
 ROWE/ROE/ROES
 Anthony 1113
 Bartholomew 1287
 Elizabeth (_____) 1302, 1905
 Hugh 701
 John 1252
 Nicholas 1302, 1905
 Owen 492, 1169, 1547
 ROWELL
 Hannah 415
 Joanna (Pinder) 1632
 Valentine 1632, 1633
 ROWLAND
 Andrew 536
 John 1602
 Richard 535, 536, 1411, 1412
 William 1602
 _____ 1602
 ROWLANDSON
 Elizabeth 864
 Joseph 1797
 Mary 1127
 Mary (White) 1797
 ROWLES
 Mary 351, 352
 ROWLEY
 Anne (Elsdon) (Blossom) 182, 1603
 Elizabeth (Fuller) 1603
 Henry 182, 393, 876, 1385, 1602-1604, 1947
 Joseph 1604
 Moses 1384, 1603, 1604
 Sarah 876, 1603, 1604
 ROYAL
 Phebe (Greene) 432, 434
 Samuel 431-435
 William 431, 434
 ROYCE see RICE
 RUCK
 Hannah (Spooner) 885
 John 885
 Mr. 1378, 1410
 Sarah 885
 Thomas 514, 584, 1087
 RUGGLES/RUGLES
 Abigail (Crafts) 491
 Anna (Bright) 240, 241
 Barbara (_____) 850
 Elizabeth 1606
 Elizabeth (_____) 1604-1606
 Frances (_____) 1609
 George 289, 1317, 1604-1609
 Hannah (Bright) 242
 Jeffrey 1607, 1608
 John 123, 491, 499, 672, 849, 850, 902, 1558, 1605-1609
 Margaret (_____) 1608
 Mary 1606
 Mehetabel 1607
 Rachel 1606
 Rebecca (Farnsworth) 1606
 Samuel 242, 490, 1605-1607

- Sarah 1606
 Sarah () 1607
 RUMBALL/RUMBLE/RUMBULL
 Daniel 773, 774, 1337, 1562
 Sarah () 1337
 RUSCOE/RUSCO/RUSKEW
 Hester () (Muste) 1319
 Mercy 1758
 Samuel 1319
 William 161, 1319, 1892
 RUSSELL
 Anne 1872
 Daniel 347
 Elizabeth (Baker) 83
 Elizabeth (Terry) 1806
 George 691
 James 347, 897, 1764
 John 1, 82, 83, 310, 518, 537, 664,
 740, 1277, 1278, 1594, 1609,
 1795-1797, 1805
 Jonathan 1796
 Joseph 1622
 Mabel (Haynes) 897
 Mary 347, 1070
 Mary () (Chester) 346-348
 Mary (Talcott) 1797
 Mr. 1925
 Philip 1805, 1806
 Prudence 347
 Prudence (Chester) 347, 348
 Rebecca 407
 Richard 264, 346, 347, 751, 915,
 964, 1310, 1764
 Thomas 347, 348, 1764
 William 449
 RUST
 Mary (Wardwell) 1923
 Nathaniel 1884, 1923
 RYALL
 Elizabeth (Dodd) 1612
 Isaac 1610, 1611
 Jacob 1610
 John 1610, 1612
 Joseph 1610, 1612
 Margaret 1612
 Mary 1611, 1613
 Mary () 1611, 1612
 Mehitable 1613
 Phebe (Green) 1610, 1611
 Ruth 1611
 Ruth (Tolman) 1611
 Samuel 1611, 1612
 Sarah 1612
 Sarah (Marshall) 1612
 Waitstill (Spurr) 1611
 William 1610-1613
 RYECE
 Robert 1361
 SABELL
 John 1929
 SABIN
 William 2073
 SACHARIASDAUGHTER
 Josina 681
 SACKETT
 Abigail (Hannum) 1616
 Isabel (Pearce) 1615
 John 1616
 Joseph 1615, 1616
 Sarah (Blomfield/Bloomfield) 793,
 1615
 Sarah (Stiles) (Stewart) 1616
 Simon 793, 1615, 1616
 SAFFIN
 John 1998, 2000
 Martha (Willett) 1999, 2000
 Mrs. 618
 Thomas 1999
 SALES
 Edward 702 763
 John 407, 408, 1616-1618, 2009
 Margaret (French?) 702
 Maria () (Sloofs) 1617
 Mary (Williams) 2009
 Phebe 1617
 Phillip (Soales) 1617
 Sarah 763, 1617
 SALLOWS/SALLOS/SALLOWES
 Freeborn (Woolfe) 177, 2068
 Mary 2068
 Michael 1234, 2003
 Robert 177, 1204, 1813, 2068
 Sarah 2068
 SALLY
 Manis 1997
 SALMON
 Daniel 515, 572, 1441
 John 515
 Joseph 515
 Mary () 1446
 Ruth 1039
 SALSBERY
 Mr. 2084
 SALTER
 Abigail 852
 Ann 828
 Jeffery 828
 Mr. 307
 William 144
 SALTONSTALL
 Anne 1620
 Anne (Ramsden) 1619
 Elizabeth (West) 1619
 Grace 1620
 Grace (Kaye) 1619
 Henry 1619, 1620
 John 1620
 Martha (Cammock) (Wilsford) 1619
 Mr. 240, 241, 1028
 Muriel (Gurdon) 1619
 Nathaniel 293
 Richard 214, 445, 545, 548, 549,

- 552, 618, 1111, 1145, 1236, 1399,
1402, 1417, 1446, 1447, 1618-
1621, 1782, 1821, 2060
Robert 1619, 1620
Rosamond 1619
Samuel 1619
_____ 1106
- SAMFIELD**
Austin 1041
- SAMFORD/SAMPFORD**
Frances (____) (Smith) 1536, 1537
John 1638, 1826, 1899
Mrs. 1536
- SAMPSON/SAMSON**
Abraham 1018, 1323, 1324, 1716,
2090
Anne (Plumer) 101, 1482, 1623
Benjamin 1623
Caleb 1622-1624
Dorcas 1623
Elizabeth 519, 1623, 1624, 2090
Elizabeth (____) 1623
Esther (____) 1323, 1707
Hannah 1623, 1624
Hannah (____) (Wait) 1623
Henry 100, 101, 479, 1190, 1482,
1621-1624, 1819, 1820, 2034
Ichabod 1322
James 1622, 1623
John 1622, 1623
Martha (Cooper) 1623
Mary 1018, 1623
Mercy (Standish) 1623
Rebecca (Bartlett) (Bradford) (Stan-
ford) 1623
Samuel 519, 1322, 1323, 1707
Stephen 1622, 1623
_____ (Nash) 519, 1323, 2090
- SAMS**
John 1106
- SAMUEL**
John 1317
Lucy (____) 1317
- SAMWAYS**
Hester (Hosford) 997
Richard 995-997
- SANBORN/SAMBORN**
Ann (Bachiler) 63, 69
John 61, 62, 68
Stephen 61, 67
William 61
- SANDBROOKE**
John 1624, 1625
Sarah 1624, 1625
- SANDERS/SANDERSON**
Abiah (Bartlett) 122
Edward 624
Jonathan 122
Mary (Egellston) 624
Robert 1317
- SANDS/SANDYS**
Christian 221
James 1906, 1907
Sarah (Walker) 1906, 1907
Sibbella 1064
- SANDY**
Phillip 221
- SANFORD/SANDFORD**
Andrew 2058
Ann 1627, 1629
Bridget 134
Bridget (Hutchinson) 1627, 1628
Eliphal 1627, 1628
Elisha 1627, 1629
Elizabeth (Skelton) 1685, 1686
Elizabeth (Spatchurst) 1628
Elizabeth (Webb) 1628
Endcome 1628
Esbon 1627-1629
Frances 1629
Frances (____) (Smith) 1692
John 135, 222, 304, 398, 1295, 1502,
1626-1629, 1640, 1987
Mary (Brenton) 222, 223, 1628
Mary (Coddington) 398, 1628
Mary (Gorton) (Greene) 1628
Peleg 221-223, 398, 1627, 1628
Restcome 1627, 1628
Richard 304
Robert 11, 1685, 1686, 1757
Samuel 1627, 1628
Sarah 304
Sarah (____) 1629
Sarah (Willet) 11
Sarah (Wodell) 1628
Susanna (Spatchurst) 1628
William 1627, 1629
Zachary 9, 11
- SANTLEY**
Thomas 542
- SARELL**
Edward 867
- SARGENT/SERGEANT**
Deborah (Tilley) 1821
Elizabeth 415, 1631, 1632
Elizabeth (Perkins) 1431, 1432, 1632
Joanna (Pinder) (Rowell) 1631-1633
John 1821
Lydia 1632
Mary 1631-1633
Mary (Colby) 415, 1632
Rachel (Barnes) 1632
Richard 1448, 1633
Ruth 2032, 2033
Sarah 1631, 1632
Thomas 832, 1630-1633
William 415, 416, 968, 969, 1432,
1630-1633, 1657, 2032, 2033
- SATCHFIELD**
Catherine 453
- SAUNDERS/SANDERS**
Edward 1220-1222

- Elizabeth 2051
 Henry 423
 John 1451, 1452, 1625
 Martin 206, 289, 760, 1604
 Rachel (____) (Brackett) 206
 Robert 1951
 Tobias 1083
 _____ 648
- SAVAGE/SAVIDGE**
 Capt. 1441
 Elizabeth (Fowle) 753
 Elizabeth (Walford) 1903, 1904
 Faith (Hutchinson) 1009
 Henry 1904
 Hester 1903, 1904
 Mary 1903, 1904
 Thomas 290, 648, 753, 856, 1009,
 1260, 1395, 1422, 1638
- SAVERY/SAVORY**
 Aaron 1635, 1636
 Ann (____) 1635-1637, 1660
 Annis (____) 1635-1637, 1660
 Anthony 1633-1636
 Benjamin 1636, 1637, 1660
 Elizabeth 1067
 Goodman 13
 John 1256
 Jonathan 1636
 Joseph 1637
 Mara 1636
 Margaret (Price) 1636
 Mary (Mitchell) 860
 Mary (Shepperd) 1634
 Moses 1636
 Robert 860
 Samuel 1636
 Sarah 860
 Thomas 615, 616, 961, 1511, 1633-
 1637, 1660
- SAVILL/SAVELL**
 Ann 125, 126
 John 123
 William 123, 125, 126
- SAWBRIDGE**
 Elizabeth 1342
- SAWTELL**
 Richard 552
 Ruth 920
- SAWYER**
 John 95, 1191
 Mercy (Little) 1191
 Rebecca (Barker) (Snow) 95, 1191
 Ruth (____) 1485
 William 1483, 1485
- SAXTON**
 Peter 1651
 Richard 621
- SAYE AND SELE**
 Lord 960, 961
- SAYLES** see **SALES**
- SAYWARD**
 Henry 1612
- SCADLOCK**
 William 2038
- SCARBOROUGH/SCARBROW**
 Edmund 751
 John 1290
- SCARLETT**
 Betty 155
 Christopher 678
 Elizabeth 1933
 George 154
 Jane 155
 Jane (____) (Bendall) 154
 John 153-155
 Mary 154, 155
 Mary (Ellis) 752, 753
 Samuel 153-155, 752
 Tamasine 155
- SCONE**
 John 868
 Sarah (Hart) 868
- SCOTT**
 Ann (____) 689
 Eleazer 1640
 Elizabeth 1640, 1641
 Elizabeth (____) 1639-1641
 Goodman 722
 Hannah 1193
 John 1640
 Joseph 1640
 Katharine (Marbury) 2008
 Mary 1640
 Mr. 761
 Nathaniel 1640
 Rebecca 1973
 Redemption/Deliverances 1640
 Richard 1128
 Robert 132, 391, 648, 857, 980,
 1088, 1629, 1638-1641
 Samuel 1640
 Sarah (Lamb) 1152
 Stephen 1152
 Thomas 689, 1193
- SCOTTOW/SCOTTO**
 John 363, 698
 Joshua 305, 402, 751-754, 758, 823,
 1113, 1114, 1535, 1590, 1853
 Lydia 758
 Mehitable 378
 Rebecca (____) 363
 Thomas 827
- SCRUGGS**
 Thomas 826
- SCUDDER**
 Hannah 89
 Hannah (____) 1468
 John 1468
- SCULLARD**
 Rebecca (____) 1483
 Samuel 1483

- SEABERRY
John 1256
- SEALE/SEALES/SEALLE
Edward 31, 762
Margaret () 31
Phebe 408
Rebecca 762
- SEARCH
Goodman 433
- SEARLE/SEARL/SERLE
Abigail 217, 1927
Alice 762
Daniel 819
Ephraim 762
Hannah 763
Richard 1402
- SEARS/SEARES
Anna (Bursell) 1643
Deborah 1643
Deborah (Willard?) 1643
Dorothy (Jones) 1642, 1643
John 385
Knyvett 1644
Mary (Downer) 955
Paul 1642, 1643
Richard 1642-1644
Silas 1642, 1643
Thomas 955
- SEAUER
Caleb 1644, 1645
Elizabeth 1645
Elizabeth (Ballard) 86, 1645, 1646
Hannah 1646
Hannah (Wilson) 1645
John 1644
Joshua 1644, 1645
Mary () (Pepper) 1645
Nathaniel 1645
Robert 86, 672, 1644-1646
Sarah () 1645
Sarah () (Burrell) 1645
Sarah (Inglesby) 1645
Shubael 1644, 1645
- SEAVEY
William 744
- SEDGWICK
Elizabeth (Stone) 1771
Maj. 557, 1205
Peter 212
Robert 430, 933, 1855
Samuel 1770
Sarah 1176
William 1771
162
- SEDLEY
James 1646
- SEELEY/SEALEY/SEALY/SEELY
Elizabeth (Burr) (Olmstead) (Gilbert) 280, 1649
Elizabeth (Lynn) 1221
Grace (Prett) 1649
- Henry 1641
Mary () (Heath) (Mason) 1649
Mary (Manning) (Walker) 1648, 1649
Mary (Turney) 1649
Nathaniel 280, 1649, 1650
Obadiah 1650
Robert 334, 335, 1078, 1647-1649, 1650, 1788, 1990
William 1221, 1649
- SEGARDE
Julian 443
- SELDEN
Dorothy 1004, 1005
Esther (Wakeman) 1901, 1930
Joseph 1930
Thomas 1003, 1005, 1901, 1930
- SELLEN
Thomas 1651
- SELLICK/SELLECK
David 760, 761, 924, 1176
- SENSION
Mary (Tinker) 1816
- SENER
John 432
Sarah 432
- SESSIONS
Alexander 721
- SEVER
Elizabeth 491
- SEVERANS
John 1630
- SEVEY
William 1788
- SEWALL/SEWELL
Hannah (Hull) 1540
Henry 190, 267, 1914
Samuel 222, 443, 511, 542, 1167, 1540, 1592, 1815, 1913, 1914
Thomas 822
- SEWARD
James 1987
Richard 1139
- SEXTON
George 1720
Giles 1651
Hannah (Spencer?) 1720
- SEYMOUR
Mercy (Ruscoe) 1758
Richard 1758
- SHADDOCK
Elias 623
Hannah (Osborn) 623
- SHAFLEN/SHAFFLYN
Michael 685, 1306, 1967
- SHAKKERLEY
William 1286
- SHAPLEIGH
Alice 2046
Alexander 949, 2046
Alice () 780

- Catherine 1761
 John 2045, 2046
 Katherine 949
 Miss 1255
 Mr. 708, 952, 1255, 2047
 Nicholas 780, 1116, 1141, 1221,
 1254, 2045
 Sarah (Withers) 2046
SHARE
 John 758
 Sarah (Gibbs) 758
SHARP/SHARPE
 Abigail 1654
 Abigail (Wright) 2073
 Alice (Stileman) 1653, 1654, 1762
 Edward 1654
 Elias 1654
 Experience 1654
 Hannah 1348, 1653, 1654
 Mary 1337, 1654
 Mr. 1760, 1790
 Nathaniel 1653, 1654
 Nicholas 346
 Rebecca (Marshall) 1654
 Robert 411, 2073
 Samuel 542, 639, 887, 1348, 1652-
 1655, 1684, 1762
 Tabitha (____) 1655
 Thomas 411, 1655, 1656
SHATSWELL/SHOTSWELL
 Joanna 812
 Joanna (____) 813, 1656-1658,
 2092
 John 438, 813, 1028, 1656-1658,
 2092
 Margaret 1657
 Mary 1657
 Rebecca (Tuttle) 1656-1658
 Richard 722, 812, 1656-1658
 Sibyl 1657
 Theophilus 1633, 1657
 William 1657
SHATTUCK
 Damaris (____) 733, 734
 Mary 245
 Rebecca 359
 Sarah 734
SHAW/SHAVE
 Abigail 1661
 Abraham 244
 Alice (____) 1636, 1637, 1660, 1661
 Edward 378, 1658, 1659
 James 423, 1272, 1659, 1661
 John 99, 378, 468, 573, 577, 775,
 858, 1272, 1515, 1636, 1637,
 1659-1662, 1945, 1946
 Jonathan 603, 927, 1637, 1660,
 1661, 1946
 Martha (Keene) 858
 Mary (Mitchell) 1271, 1272, 1661
 Persis (Dunham) (Pratt) 603, 1661
 Phoebe (Watson) 927, 1661, 1946
 Robert 1662
 Sarah (Brackett) 1200
 Thomas 48, 190, 915
SHEAFE
 Dorothy 934
 Jacob 1378
 Mr. 402
 Sampson 1158
SHEALLY
 Sarah 1425
SHEARS/SHEERS/SHEIRES
 Ann (____) (Gross) 433, 2089
 Jeremiah 1098
 Jeremy 706, 956
 Robert 433
 Samuel 2089
SHEELE
 Margaret 1663
SHELDON/SHELDIN
 Isaac 2058, 2059
 John 462, 1810
 Mary (Converse) (Thompson) 461,
 462
 Mary (Woodford) 2058, 2059
SHELLEY/SHELLY
 Anne 1663
 Judith (Garnett) 1662, 1663
 Margaret 1663
 Robert 1662, 1663
 Sarah 1176
 Susanna (____) 1663
SHELTON
 Joan 2087
**SHEPARD/SHEPHARD/SHEPHEARD/
 SHEPHERD/SHEPPERD/SHIPARD**
 Experience (Hart) 868
 Joanna (Hooker) 983, 984
 John 8, 1528
 Mary 1634
 Mr. 1754, 2084, 2085
 Ralph 1165
 Rebecca 8
 Rebecca (Greenhill) 8
 Samuel 792
 Thomas 46, 984, 1768, 2013
 William 868
SHEPARDSON
 Daniel 506, 1127, 1663-1666
 Elizabeth (Call) (Tingley) 1665
 Joanna 1664, 1665
 Joanna (____) 1664, 1665
 Lydia 1664, 1665
**SHERBORN/SHERBURNE/
 SHERBORNE**
 Ambrose 746, 1668
 Elizabeth 746, 1667
 Henry 746, 1666-1669, 1842, 1902,
 1903
 John 746, 1301, 1667-1669
 Joseph 1667

- Love (Hutchins) 1666, 1667
 Martha 1668
 Mary 746, 747, 1667
 Mary (____) (Moses) 1301
 Mary (Cowell) 1668
 Rachel 1668
 Rebecca 746, 1666, 1668
 Rebecca (Gibbons) 746, 1667
 Ruth 1301, 1668
 Samuel 746, 1666, 1667
 Sarah 746, 1668
 Sarah (____) (Abbott) 1667
SHERMAN
 Benjamin 1314, 1671, 1672
 Desire (Doty) 574, 575, 577, 1674, 1743
 Dorcas (Hicks) 1672
 Eber 1671, 1672
 Edmund 1671, 1672, 1919, 1920
 Elizabeth 1987
 Elizabeth (Lawton) 1672
 Hannah 1671, 1672
 Hannah (____) 1674
 Hannah (Mowry) 1314, 1672
 Hester 1920
 Isabel (Tripp) 1672
 Jane (Hatch) 1674
 John 110, 121, 241, 352, 359, 551, 699, 890, 1014, 1015, 1360, 1671, 1672, 1674, 1675, 2013
 Martha 195
 Martha (Tripp) 1672
 Mary 699, 889, 1671-1673
 Mary (____) 1672
 Naomi (Johnson) 1101
 Peleg 1670-1672
 Philip 337, 1347, 1503, 1670-1673
 Phillippa 337
 Prudence (Hill) 1674
 Richard 1672, 1987
 Samson 1671, 1672
 Samuel 333, 627, 1101, 1671, 1672, 1674, 1987
 Sarah 1671, 1672
 Sarah (Doggett) 1674
 Sarah (Odding) 1347, 1670, 1671
 Sarah (Spooner) 1672
 Thomas 215
 William 575, 577, 1673-1675, 1938
SHERWILL
 Nicholas 1807
SHERWOOD
 Ruth 966
SHETLE
 William 380
SHINGELTON
 Mary (____) 503
 Thomas 503
SHIPPY
 Thomas 250
SHIPTON
 Henry 63
SHIRLEY/SHERLEY
 James 54, 731, 877, 2024
 John 449
SHIRTLEY
 William 423
SHIRTLIFF
 William 380
SHORE
 Abigail (Purchase) 1528
 Elizabeth 221
 George 221
 Sampson 1355, 1527, 1528
 Seth 221
SHORT
 Clement 1317, 1318
 Faith (Munt) 1317, 1318
 Rebecca 1381, 1675
SHORTHOSE
 Robert 1034, 1147
SHORTOLL
 Alice 388
SHOVE
 Elizabeth 1261
 Mr. 2064
SHREVE/SHEREVE/SHERIVE/SHREIVE/SHRIVE
 Martha (____) 972
 Thomas 13, 102, 103, 116, 473, 972, 1718
SHRIMPTON
 Henry 140, 1284
 Samuel 1284, 1639
SHURT
 Abraham 1325, 1675-1677, 1917
 George 1676
 John 1676
SHURTLEFF/SHURLIFF
 Elizabeth (Lettice) 470
 William 468, 470, 1192
SHUTER
 Mr. 2085
SHUTT
 Robert 1613
SIBLEY/SIBLY
 Anne 1463
 John 32, 33, 785, 811, 1163, 1463, 1820
 Joseph 784
 Rachel (Leach) 785, 1163
 Rachel (Pickworth) 1462-1464
SILL
 Elizabeth 288
SILLIS
 Eglin (Hatherly) (Downe) (Hanford) 692
 Richard 691, 692
SILSBY
 Henry 1065
SIMES
 Peter 1837

- SIMMONS/SIMMONDS/
SIMONDS/SIMONS/SYMMONS/
SYMONDS/SYMONS
Aaron 2066
Elizabeth 825
Goodman 991
Henry 288, 1394
John 291, 949
Joseph 291
Mary 24, 419
Mary (____) 291
Mary (Coldham) 418, 419
Mary (Wade) 1886-1888
Mary (Woodworth) 2066
Moses 24, 2066
Rebecca 949
Rebecca (Swaine) (Byley) (Hall)
(Worcester) 846
Samuel 210, 417, 419, 420, 886,
1566
Sarah (____) 24
Thomas 577, 715, 1323, 1683, 1790
William 293, 1884, 1886, 1887
- SIMONSON/SYMONSON
Aaron 1682, 1683
Elizabeth 1683
John 1682, 1683
Mary 1683
Mary (Woodworth) 1683
Mercy (Pabodie) 1683
Moses 195, 274, 518, 520, 1681-
1683, 1707, 1790
Moyses 327
Patience (Barstow) 1682, 1683
Rebecca 1683, 1707
Sarah 1683
Sarah (____) 1682, 1683
- SIMPKINS/SYMPKINS
Capt. 369
Mary 1821
Nicholas 338, 339
- SIMPSON/SIMSON
Henry 1097, 1098, 1340, 1341
Jane (Norton) 1340, 1341
Jonathan 264, 265, 367
Wait (Clap) 367
- SINGLETARY
Eunice 860
- SINNETT
Walter 1569
- SIRKMAN
Bridget (Fuller) 716
Henry 716
- SISSETON
Alice 570
- SKELTON/SKILTON
Benjamin 1687
Elizabeth 1686
Joan 1997
Margaret (____) 1686
Mary 1686, 1997
- Mr. 1653, 1760
Nathaniel 1687
Samuel 148, 510, 514, 887, 933,
1684-1687, 1789, 2008
Sarah 1686
Susanna 1686
Susanna (Travis) 1685, 1687
William 1685
- SKERRY
Frances 911, 1232, 2003
Henry 911, 1232, 1233, 2004
- SKIDMORE
Thomas 1957
- SKIFFE/SKEFF
James 2053
Stephen 96
- SKILLINGS
Thomas 384
- SKINNER
Anne 1796, 1894, 1895
Francis 1114
John 1796, 1977
Lydia (Shepardson) (Call) 1665
Thomas 1665
- SLADE
John 536
- SLATER
Abiah (Gillett) (Bartlett) 772
John 771, 772
- SLAWSON
Eleazer 333, 334
Hannah 1031
Mary (Chapman) 333, 334
- SLOAN
Elizabeth (Palmer) 1381
Thomas 1381
- SLOOFS
Jan 1617
Maria (____) 1617
- SLOPER/SLOOPER
Mary 1139
Mary (Sherborn) 747, 1667
Richard 1666, 1667
- SLOWSON
George 1864
- SMALL/SMALE
Edward 471
Francis 388, 1453, 1918
- SMALLEY
Ann (Walden) 1689
Esther (Wood) 1689
Hannah 89, 1689
Isaac 1688, 1689
John 778, 866, 931, 1122, 1123,
1687-1689, 1703
Jonathan 1688
Lydia (Marten) 1689
Mary 562, 1689, 1703
Mary (White) 1689
- SMEAD
Judith (Stoughton) (Denman) 1776

SMEDLEY

Mary 1273

SMITH

Abigail 9, 1692

Abigail () 616

Abraham 1290

Adam 851

Alice 1973

Andrew 1690

Ann () 593, 1693, 1694

Ann (Pynchon) 1691

Anna (Crackstone) 488

Anne 42, 896, 1641 1691, 1988

Anne () (Comstock) 1313

Anne (Bourne) 1564

Anne (Mellowes) 1249

Anne (Pynchon) 1536-1538

Arthur 871, 872

Benjamin 1370, 1371

Catherine (Morrill) 1290, 1291

Clemence (Hosmer) (Hunt) 1004

Daniel 179, 190, 316, 1698

Deborah 367, 1698

Decline (Lamb) 1155

Dermot 616

Dorothy () 195

Elisha 1537, 1691, 1692

Elizabeth 195, 1537, 1564, 1691,
1692, 1698

Elizabeth () 2004

Elizabeth (Underhill) 1862

Ens. 179

Esther 190

Frances () 1537, 1691, 1692

Frances (Tough) (Chester) 1753

Francis 964, 1290, 1690, 1693, 1694,
1908

George 1234

Grace () 1697, 1698

Hannah 1136, 1249, 1330, 1691

Hannah (Adams) 10

Hannah (Parke) 1388-1390

Hannah (Williams) 1698

Henry 42, 195, 300, 301, 345, 485,
1136, 1200, 1536-1538, 1691,
1692, 1694, 1857

Hugh 860

Hulda (Hussey) 1049, 1051

Isaac 1290, 1862

James 235, 535, 1026, 1103, 1280,
1412, 1760

Jehoidan (Palfrey) 1371

Jeremiah 616

John 90, 175, 271, 475, 478, 576,
593, 751, 925, 954, 993, 1004,
1026, 1049-1051, 1093, 1134,
1249, 1290, 1291, 1366, 1388-
1390, 1515, 1590, 1607, 1677,
1693, 1694, 1698, 1910, 1973

John "Blue" 1786

Jonathan 10

Joseph 865

Joyce 757

Judith 1228

Lucy 1694

Lydia (Wright) 865

Margaret 1692

Margaret () 871, 872

Martha 860, 1537, 1692

Martha (Baker) 82, 83

Mary 643, 781, 872, 945, 1200,
1290, 1412, 1537, 1564, 1641,
1692

Mary () 860, 1698, 1910

Mary (French) 704, 705

Mary (Goodall) (Masterson) 1237,
1696

Mary (Hopkins) 1698

Mary (Horne) 992-994

Mary (Hough) 1910

Mary (Knopp) 1144, 1145

Mary (Young) 1698

Mehitable 5

Mercy 158

Mr. 346, 921, 977, 979, 1619

Nathaniel 1249

Nehemiah 1564

Philip 465

Ralph 88, 184, 559, 1090, 1237,
1694-1699, 1718

Rebecca 195, 1537, 1692

Rebecca () 1027

Rebecca (Foote) 465

Rebecca (Keyes) 1129

Rebecca (Smith) 195

Richard 445, 781, 852, 1502, 1504,
1699, 1987

Robert 165, 705, 1641, 2064

Samuel 195, 379, 1163, 1186, 1234,
1692, 1697, 1698, 1700, 1813,
1921

Sarah 461, 1692

Sarah (Hammond) 851, 852

Sarah (Ruggles) (Wilmot) 1607

Sarah (Whipple) 1973

Stephen 1155

Susannah 1030, 1031

Thomas 307, 488, 489, 720, 1027,
1144, 1145, 1234, 1283, 1698-
1700, 1753William 82, 83, 311, 720, 838, 1114,
1128, 1129, 2013

_____ 723

_____ (Strickland) 1786

SMITH alias BLAND

Anabel 109

John 109

SMITHSBY

Anne 896

SNELL

Anne (Alden) 25

Josiah 25

- Mary 1700
 Sarah (Burton) 284
 William 284
SNELLING
 _____ 762
SNOOK
 James 4
SNOW
 Abigail (Warren) 95, 1936
 Alice 95, 96
 Anna 474
 Anna (Cooke) 475, 1703
 Anthony 95, 96, 361, 1519, 1936
 Constance (Hopkins) 987, 988,
 1701-1704
 Elizabeth 1703
 Elizabeth (_____) 1703
 Hannah 1704
 Jabez 1702, 1703
 Jane (Prence) 1520, 1522, 1523,
 1703
 John 1689, 1702, 1703
 Joseph 561, 1702, 1703
 Josiah 95, 96, 1191
 Luceanna 95
 Mark 475, 1520, 1522, 1523, 1702,
 1703
 Mary 1703
 Mary (_____) 1703
 Mary (Bigford) 1703
 Mary (Smalley) 562, 1688, 1689,
 1703
 Nicholas 473, 516, 615, 987, 988,
 1523, 1688, 1701-1704
 Rebecca 1704
 Rebecca (Barker) 94-96, 1191
 Rebecca (Brown) 261
 Ruth 1704
 Sarah 1703
 Stephen 516, 1702-1704
 Susanna (Deane) (Rogers) 516, 1703
 Thomas 1548
 William 258, 261, 576
SOALES
 Phillip 1617
SOLACE
 Hannah (Woolfe) 2068, 2069
 John 2068
 Peter 2069
SOLEY
 Mathew 1764
SOMDERSON
 Robert 820
SOMERBY
 Anthony 1483, 1484
 Elizabeth 837
SOPER
 Elizabeth (Alcock) 19
 Joseph 19
SORRELL
 Margery 1755
- SOTHY**
 Mary 1465
SOULE/SOWLE
 Benjamin 1707
 Deborah (_____) 1707
 Elizabeth 1706, 1707
 Esther (_____) (Samson) 1323, 1707
 George 267, 925, 1120, 1683, 1704-
 1708, 1710, 1713, 2025, 2035
 John 520, 1322, 1323, 1682, 1683,
 1706, 2035
 Margaret (_____) 1706
 Mary 1706, 1707
 Mary (Buckett) 267, 1705, 1706
 Nathaniel 1705-1707
 Patience 1706, 1707
 Rebecca (Simonson) 1682, 1683,
 1707
 Rose (_____) 1707
 Sarah 1683
 Susanna 1706, 1707
 Zachariah 1705, 1706
SOUTH
 _____ 711
SOUTHCOTT/SOUTHCOATE
 Capt. 26, 995
 Richard 1708
 Thomas 1708
SOUTHER/SOWTHER
 Nathaniel 939, 1579, 1945
 Sarah (Jourdain) (Hill) 598, 939
SOUTHWICK
 Daniel 737
 John 737
 Josiah 732
 Lawrence 737, 993
SOUTHWOOD
 Anne (Bate) 64
 Robert 64
SOUTHWORTH
 Alice 362, 1711
 Alice (Carpenter) 208, 314, 1711,
 1714
 Capt. 927
 Constant 24, 208, 314, 362, 378,
 379, 447, 448, 699, 1120, 1297,
 1522, 1709-1715
 Desire (Gray) 1711
 Edward 208, 314, 502, 1067, 1297,
 1710-1712, 1714
 Elizabeth 1023, 1710, 1711, 1714
 Elizabeth (Collier) 24, 448, 1710,
 1711, 1715
 Elizabeth (Reynor) 1714
 Martha (Kirtland) (Blague) 1711
 Mary 24, 1711
 Mary (Pabodie) 1711
 Mercy 699, 1711
 Nathaniel 1710, 1711
 Priscilla 1067, 1710, 1711
 Rebecca (Pabodie) 1711

- Thomas 208, 314, 601, 928, 1021,
 1023, 1092, 1122, 1710, 1712-
 1714, 1717
 William 1710, 1711
 SPARHAWK/SPARHAWKE
 Mr. 277, 1448
 SPARK
 John 535
 SPARROW
 Hannah (Prence) (Mayo) 1522,
 1523, 1717
 John 1717
 Jonathan 89, 1522, 1523, 1716-1718
 Pandora () 1716, 1717
 Priscilla 1717
 Rebecca 1717
 Rebecca (Bangs) 89, 1717
 Richard 473, 1715-1718
 Sarah (Lewis) (Cobb) 1717
 SPATCHURST
 Elizabeth 1628
 Henry 1628
 Susanna 1628
 William 1628
 SPEAR
 George 903
 Mary (Heath) 902, 903
 SPENCER
 Agnes (Harris) 43, 1510, 1724, 1725
 Alice (Whitbread) 1720, 1724
 Anne (Dorrfall) 572, 1720
 Elizabeth 1719, 1720, 1723, 1724,
 1829
 Esther (Andrews) 1720
 Gerard 1720, 1721, 1724, 1829
 Hannah 1719, 1720
 Hannah (Pratt) 1720
 Jared 1719, 1720
 John 594
 Lydia 1337
 Martha 1719, 1721
 Mary 1719, 1721
 Mary (Disborough) 1720
 Michael 1633, 1721, 1724
 Obadiah 572, 1719, 1720
 Samuel 572, 1719, 1720, 1723, 1724
 Sarah 1719-1721, 1723, 1724
 Sarah () 1720, 1724
 Sarah (Bearding) 1720
 Thomas 572, 1718-1721, 1723,
 1724, 2102
 William 43, 1118, 1134, 1135, 1319,
 1320, 1510, 1719, 1721-1725,
 1754
 SPICER
 Thomas 1861
 SPILLER
 Benjamin 1408
 SPISER
 Thomas 134
 SPITTY
 Richard 1088, 1641
 SPOONER
 Hannah 885
 Hannah (Pratt) 1512
 Sarah 1672
 Thomas 1439
 William 478, 978, 1512, 1672
 SPOOR
 John 1989
 SPRAGUE
 Alice 1738
 Anna 1726, 1727
 Anthony 115, 1736, 1737
 Christian () 1729, 1734
 Deborah (Lane) 1738
 Dorcas 1727
 Edward 1729, 1731, 1734
 Elizabeth 1738
 Elizabeth (Bartlett) 115, 1737
 Elizabeth (Holbrook) 1737
 Eunice (Chester) 348, 1730
 Francis 129, 576, 1725-1728, 1839
 Hannah 1738
 Joanna 362, 1737
 Joanna (Warren) 462, 1728-1731
 John 128, 129, 201, 421, 462, 1726,
 1727, 1729-1731, 1733, 1734,
 1736, 1737
 Jonathan 1730, 1731, 1736-1738
 Katharine (Richardson) (Anderson)
 963, 1730
 Lydia (Goffe) 1730
 Mara 316
 Mary 462, 1730, 1731, 1738
 Mary () 1732-1735
 Mary (Carrington) 317, 1730
 Mary (Tower) 1738
 Mehitable (Holbrook) 1737, 1738
 Mercy 1726, 1727
 Millicent (Eames) 1736-1738
 Persis 1737
 Phineas 317, 462, 1729-1731, 1733,
 1734
 Ralph 217, 317, 348, 460, 462, 1086,
 1088, 1728-1731, 1733, 1735,
 1738
 Rebecca (Crawford) 1730
 Richard 348, 462, 963, 1730-1736,
 1738
 Ruth (Bassett) 129, 1727
 Samuel 462, 1729-1731, 1733, 1734,
 1736, 1737
 Sarah (Chillingworth) 1737
 Tristram 1731
 William 362, 363, 1730, 1731, 1733-
 1739
 SPRING
 Abigail 111
 Anna/Hannah (Barsham) 108-111
 Henry 121
 John 110, 111, 1368

- Mehitable (Bartlett) 121
 Susannah 111
- SPROUT
 Elizabeth (Samson) 1623
 Robert 1622, 1623
- SPURR
 Robert 597
 Waitstill 1611
- SPURRELL
 Robert 1565
- SQUIBB/SQUIB
 Capt. 1601
 John 975
- SQUIRE/SQUIER
 Anne 1355, 1528
 Bridget (____) 1740
 Henry 1528
 John 1409
 Philip 1605, 1606
 Rachel (Ruggles) 1605, 1606
 Thomas 1580, 1739-1741, 1779
- STACKHOUSE
 Richard 2069
- STACY/STACE
 Hannah 107, 2062
 Henry 535, 1412
 Hugh 1741
 John 1286
 Richard 2062
- STALHAM
 Mr. 1853
- STANBOROUGH
 Josiah 344
- STANDISH
 Alexander 23, 24, 520, 575, 577,
 1623, 1742, 1743
 Barbara (____) 1742, 1743
 Charles 1742-1744
 Desire (Doty) (Sherman) (Holmes)
 575, 577, 1743
 Elizabeth 520
 Huan 1746, 1747
 James 554
 John 1742, 1744, 1747
 Josiah 1742-1744, 2035
 Lora 1742, 1744
 Mary (Dingley) 1742, 1744
 Mercy 1623
 Miles 22, 228, 274, 376, 457, 503,
 575, 691, 715, 979, 987, 1092,
 1273, 1467, 1518, 1622, 1674,
 1676, 1718, 1741-1747, 1817,
 1819, 1822, 1839, 1938, 1998,
 2030, 2034
 Rose (____) 1742-1744
 Sarah (Alden) 23, 24, 1743
 Sarah (Allen) 1744
 Sarah (Winslow) 1744, 2030
- STANDLAKE
 Lydia 1681, 2066
 Mary 1680, 1681
- Richard 1680, 2066
- STANFORD
 Rebecca (Bartlett) (Bradford) 1623
 Robert 1623
- STANLEY/STANDLEY/STANDLY
 /STANLY
 Bennet (Tritton) 1895
 Caleb 804, 1719, 1752
 Christopher 153
 George 554, 1205
 John 792
 Mathew 1141
 Nathaniel 1978
 Sarah 1895
 Thomas 1895
 Timothy 1397
- STANNARD
 John 225
- STANSFIELD
 Abigail 1108
- STANTON/STAUNTON
 Hannah 1382
 Robert 597
 Thomas 340, 344, 1013, 1201, 1266,
 1383, 1490
 _____ (Denison) 342
- STANWOOD
 Mary 495
- STANYAN
 Anthony 1459, 1460, 2018
 Mary 1460
- STAPLE
 John 4
- STARESMORE
 Sabin 1237
- STARKEY
 George 1775
 Susanna (Stoughton) 1775
- STARR
 John 1890
 Richard 1286
 Robert 1286, 1909
 Susanna 1286
 Thomas 336, 338, 1196, 2016
- STAYRES
 Thomas 538, 756
- STEARNS
 Abigail 1749
 Anna 1749
 Charles 998, 1748, 1749
 Elizabeth 1749
 Hannah 699, 1749
 Hannah (Manning) 1749
 Isaac 358, 610, 699, 850, 1165,
 1367, 1747-1750, 1934
 John 1748, 1749
 Mary 1165, 1749
 Mary (Barker) 1748, 1750
 Mary (Lothrop) 1749
 Samuel 358, 1748, 1749
 Sarah 1749

- Sarah (Beers) 1749
 Sarah (Mixer) 1749
STEBBINS/STEBBIN/STEBBING/
STEBING
 Abigail (Bartlett) 118
 Ann (Bartlett) 119
 Edith 1753
 Edward 348, 792, 894, 1723, 1750,
 1751-1753, 1979
 Elizabeth 1753
 Frances (Tough) (Chester) (Smith)
 348, 1751-1753
 Hannah 118
 John 119, 1106, 1584
 Martin 153, 1174, 1753
 Mary 742, 1753
 Rowland 1753
 Sgt. 793
 William 1753
STEDMAN/STEADMAN
 Alice () 17
 Isaac 613, 1443
 John 17, 117
 Mary (Watson) 1948, 1949
 Pilgrim (Eddy) (Baker) 611, 612
 Robert 1615
 Sarah 17, 1443
 Thomas 1948, 1949
STEDSON
 Robert 2066
STEELE/STEEL
 Benony 1758
 Bethia (Bishop) 1755
 Bethia (Hopkins) (Stocking) 1755
 Daniel 1759
 Elizabeth 1755, 1756
 George 373, 1722, 1754-1757, 1759,
 2102
 Hannah 1759
 Henry 2102
 James 1184, 1755, 1756, 1758
 John 943, 1755-1759, 1795, 1797,
 1896, 1930, 2102
 Lydia 1759
 Margery 1755
 Margery (Sorrell) 1755
 Mary 1755, 1759, 1930
 Mary (Boosey) 1757, 1759
 Mary (Warner) 943, 1758
 Mercy (Ruscoe) (Seymour) 1757,
 1758
 Rachel 1758, 1759
 Rachel (Talcott) 1758, 1797, 1896
 Richard 1755, 1756, 1758
 Samuel 1185, 1755, 1757, 1758
 Sarah 1755, 1759
 Sarah (Talcott) 1796
STEEVES
 Mr. 1825
STERLING
 Earl of 1826, 1829
STERRY
 Hannah (Palmer) (Hewitt) 1382
 Roger 1382
STETSON
 John 94
STEVENS/STEPHENS 827
 Anne (Stratton) (Lake) 1783
 Cyprian 813
 Edward 1674, 1675
 Henry 492, 827, 2061, 2063
 Jacob 813
 John 813
 Love 453
 Margaret (Ryall) (Watkins) 1612
 Martha (Timbrell) 1938
 Mary 1119
 Mary (Green) 813
 Mr. 2085
 Rebecca (Ray) 993
 Samuel 993
 Thomas 633, 813, 1612
 Timothy 1174
 William 1674, 1783
 (Sherman) 1674
STEVENSON
 Ann 342
 John 179, 180
 Sarah () 180
 Thomas 1864
STEWART
 James 1759
 Rose (Trippe) (Hammond) 851, 853
STEWART
 John 1616
 Robert 1957
 Sarah (Stiles) 1616
STEWICK
 Maritgen Pauwels 1405, 1406
STICKNEY
 Faith 721
STILEMAN
 Alice 1653, 1654, 1762
 Anne 1761
 Anne (Greenway) 1761, 1762
 Bartholomew 1760
 Elias 14, 970, 1654, 1759-1762,
 1983, 2003, 2004, 2020
 Elizabeth 1761
 John 1761, 1762
 Judith (Adams) 1761, 1762
 Lucy (Treworgye) (Chadbourne)
 (Wills) 1761
 Mary () 1761
 Mr. 1965
 Rebecca 1762
 Richard 1654, 1761, 1762
 Robert 755, 1653, 1762, 1813
 Samuel 1762
 Thomas 1761
STILES
 Henry 787, 1750, 1976

- John 1616
Sarah 1616
- STILLWELL
Nicholas 390-392
- STILSON
Vinson 531
- STINNINGS
Richard 116
- STITSON
Agnes 1766, 1767
Elizabeth () (Harris) 864, 865, 1764
Francis 1766
Joan 1766
John 1766, 1767
Margery () 1766
Mary () (Norton) 1763, 1764, 1766
Mary (Pomry) 1766
Tomasin (Wylling) 1767
William 53, 54, 250, 836, 864, 865, 1308, 1378, 1733, 1734, 1763-1767, 1838
- STOCKBRIDGE
Abigail () 1845
Charles 1497, 1845
Sarah 2066
- STOCKE
Martha 1268
- STOCKER
Thomas 248, 249
- STOCKING
Bethia (Hopkins) 1755
George 1900
Samuel 1755
- STODDARD
Anthony 153, 232, 579, 751, 1425, 1639, 1867, 1927
Benjamin 579
Christian 232
Christian (Eire) 232
Esther (Warham) (Mather) 579, 1927
Mary (Downing) 579
Mr. 1173
Samson 580
Samuel 1409
Solomon 579, 1409, 1927, 2020
Susanna (Clarke) 580
- STODDER
Mr. 1925
- STOKES/STOAKES
Isaac 1553
Mary 1295
Rebecca (Rawlins) 1553
- STOLION/STOLYON
Mr. 1850
Mrs. 335
- STONE
Abigail 357, 1771, 1772
Abigail (Dixey) 555, 556
- Abigail (Long) 1765, 1766
Agnes 1766
Anna 555
Anne (Rogers) 2093
Anne (Treadway) 1014, 1015
Capt. 1340
Elias 1765-1767
Elizabeth 1769-1772, 1895, 1955
Elizabeth (Allen) 734, 1769, 1771
Frances 992, 993
Gregory 678, 1749
Joan (Stitson) 1766
John 91, 126, 323, 359, 553, 555, 556, 564, 1014-1016, 1429, 1767, 1768, 1770, 1771, 1814, 2093
Jonathan 555
Joseph 1771
Lydia 1771, 1772
Mary 1769, 1771
Rebecca 1769, 1771
Samuel 43, 287, 555, 734, 791, 895, 982, 984, 1749, 1768-1773, 1796, 1895, 1955
Sarah 287, 1769, 1771, 1772
Sarah () 1429
Sarah (Bass) 126
Sarah (Stearns) 1748, 1749
Simon 323, 657, 900, 992, 993, 1365, 1366
 (Rogers) 1770
- STORRE
Augustine 1007, 1009, 1053
Elias 1773, 2025
Margaret () 1006
Mary 1006
Samuel 1006
Sarah 1910
Sarah () 486
Susanna (Hutchinson) 1007, 1009
- STOUGHTON
Anna 1778
Elizabeth 1778
Elizabeth (Knight) 1775, 1776
Elizabeth (Tompson) 1778
Hannah 1268, 1269, 1775
Isaac 513
Israel 444, 802, 1013, 1045, 1258, 1268, 1406, 1578, 1773-1777, 1974
John 1045, 1774-1778
Judith 1776
Katherine 1778
Katherine () 1775, 1778
Margaret (Barrett) (Huntington) 1045, 1778
Mary (Wadsworth) 1778, 1894, 1895
Mr. 1595
Rebecca 1775
Sarah 1778, 1779
Sgt. 1229
Susanna 1775

- Thomas 30, 236, 237, 538, 1045,
1775-1779, 1895
William 291, 510, 1269, 1774, 1775
- STOVER
Sylvester 498
- STOW
Esther (Cornwall) (Wilcox) 483
John 483, 902, 1174
Thankful 163
- STOWELL
Mary (Farrow) 759
Samuel 759
- STOWERS/STOWER
Abigail 1780-1782
Amy (____) 1779-1781
Elizabeth 1781, 2078
Hannah (Frost) 1781
Joan 1780
Joanna 1781
John 194, 796, 1782
Joseph 1780-1782
Mary (Blaisdell) 1782
Nicholas 933, 1740, 1779-1782,
2078
Richard 1124, 1125, 1780, 1781,
1981, 2078
Sarah 1781, 1782
- STRAIGHT
Thomas 1458
- STRANGE
Elizabeth 1738
- STRATTON/STRETTON
Ann (Dearhaugh) 755, 1783, 1812,
1813
Anne 1783
Bartholomew 1627, 1628
Dorothy 1783, 1813
Eliphal (Sanford) 1628
Elizabeth 1783, 1812
John 324, 703, 1279, 1782-1785,
1812, 1813, 1830
Joseph 1783, 1784
Samuel 796, 1785
William 1784
- STREET
Elizabeth (Harker) 862, 863
Robert 863
- STREETER
Mr. 1079, 1080
Samuel 490
Stephen 999
Ursula (Adams) 490, 999
William 1310
- STRENGWITS
William 391
- STRICKLAND
Elizabeth 1786
John 217, 1785-1787
Thwaites 1787
- STRONG
Abigail 1488
Abigail (Ford) 466, 689
Ann (Bartlett) (Stebbins) 119
Experience 666
Jedediah 119, 872
John 465, 466, 538, 689, 1001, 1814
Mary (Hart) (Lee) 872
Return 1925-1927
Sarah (Warham) 1927
- STUBBS/STUBBE/STUBS
Abigail (Benjamin) 162, 164
Joshua 162, 1457
Mary 229
Widow 1310
- STUCKY
George 995
- STURGIS
Edward 905-907
Elizabeth 906, 907, 1407
John 668
Mary 905, 907
Mary (Hedge) 406, 905-907
Samuel 906, 907
- STURTEVANT/STURDEVANT/
STURTIVANT
Hannah (____) 125
Hannah (Winslow) (Crow) 2033
John 2033
Lydia 1521
Mary 1191
Samuel 125, 1048, 1191, 2034
- STUYVESANT/STYVESANT
Peter 660, 2002
- SUMMERS
John 1622, 1623
Mary (Samson) 1622, 1623
Thomas 1840
- SUMNER
Joan 1952
William 157, 309, 319
- SUNDERLAND
Mary 1546
- SURREY
Grace 820
- SUTTON/SUTTEN 424
Anne 570
George 879
John 424
Richard 1387, 1683
- SWADDON
Philip 706, 1787, 1788, 1789
- SWAIN/SWAIN
Francis 1179
Martha (____) 1179
Rebecca 846
____ 73
- SWAN
John 1516
Mary (Lamb) 1154, 1155
Mary (Pratt) 1516
Richard 1789
Robert 970

- Thomas 1154, 1155
 SWANSON
 Ann 1789
 SWEDEN
 King of 1961
 SWEET
 Elizabeth () 1790
 Elizabeth () (Scott) 1639
 Hannah (Devereux) (Greenfield)
 (Knott) 533
 James 1790
 John 514, 1256, 1639, 1789, 1790
 Mary () 1789
 Mary (Greene) 1790
 Renewed 1790
 SWETT
 Hannah (Devereux) (Greenfield)
 (Knott) 532
 Joseph 532, 533
 SWIFT
 Elizabeth (Capen) 310, 1867, 1868
 Joan 77
 Susanna 367
 Thomas 77, 310, 366, 1868
 SWINNERTON
 Joanna 37
 Job 105, 1812
 John 733
 SWITZER
 Benjamin 505
 Seth 72
 SYCKERLING
 Susanna 1366
 SYLVESTER/SILVESTER
 Benjamin 1678-1681
 Capt. 312
 Charity 1679, 1680
 Dinah 1678, 1680
 Elizabeth 1678, 1680
 Emline 1679
 Hester 1678, 1680
 Israel 1678, 1680
 John 1678, 1679
 Joseph 1678, 1680
 Lydia 1559, 1678, 1679
 Martha () 1680
 Mary (Barstow) 1680
 Mary (Standlake) 1680, 1681
 Naomi 1678-1680
 Naomi () 1678, 1679
 Peter 1679
 Richard 1559, 1677-1681
 Sarah () 1679
 SYMMES/SIMES/SIMMES/ SYMES
 Mr. 1075
 Sarah 1008, 1547
 Zachariah 859, 1008, 1344, 2013
 TABOR
 Esther 1793
 Esther (Cooke) 1792
 Hester 1792
 Jane () 1792
 John 1792, 1793
 Joseph 1792, 1793
 Lydia 1793
 Lydia (Masters) 1235, 1236, 1792,
 1793
 Mary (Cooke) 1792
 Mary (Thompson) 1792, 1793
 Philip 360, 1236, 1791-1794
 Thomas 1497, 1792, 1793
 TAINTER/TAINTOR
 Charles 1041
 Joanna 769
 Joseph 256, 1369, 1405, 1802
 TALBEY
 John 1372
 TALBOT
 Mary 1569
 Moses 961, 1023, 1024, 1572, 1636,
 1697
 Peter 6
 Priscilla (Southworth) 1067, 1711
 Samuel 1067, 1711
 William 1304
 TALCOTT
 Anne (Skinner) 1796, 1894, 1895
 Dorothy (Mott) 1794-1797
 Elizabeth 1795, 1895
 Hannah (Holyoke) 1797
 Helena (Wakeman) 1797
 John 7, 9, 286, 374, 375, 943, 1118,
 1723, 1725, 1757, 1770, 1794-
 1797, 1894, 1896
 Mary 1797
 Mary (Cook) 1797
 Mary (White) (Rowlandson) 1797
 Mr. 1893
 Rachel 1758, 1797, 1896
 Samuel 1795-1797
 Sarah 1797, 1894, 1896
 TALMAGE
 Christian 150, 680, 1799, 1800
 David 1800
 Davis 1800
 Elizabeth () 1798, 1799
 Elizabeth (Pierce) 1798
 Jane 1799, 1909, 1910
 John 1799, 1800, 1910
 Katharine (Hay) 1798
 Robert 157, 1799, 1910
 Sarah (Nash) 1799
 Simon 1798, 1799
 Thomas 150, 680, 1798-1800, 1909,
 1910
 William 150, 151, 1798, 1799, 1910
 TANNER
 Nichols 179
 William 895
 TAPPIN/TAPPING
 Martha 1449
 Mrs. 2029

- Richard 628
Thomas 1449
- TARBOLL
Thomas 194
- TARE
Richard 1415
- TARLING
Christopher 1800
- TARNE
Hannah 1354
- TASKER
John 557
- TATMAN
Deborah (Turner) 1801
Elizabeth (Davis) 1801
Jabez 1800, 1801
Joanna 1801
Joanna (____) 1801
John 1800, 1801
- TAYLOR/TAILER
Alice (____) (Waterbury) 1802, 1803, 1940
Anne 1657, 1658
Elizabeth 395
Elizabeth (____) 1803
George 567
Gregory 633, 1802, 1803, 1940, 2095
Henry 875, 876, 917
Humphrey 386
Joanna 813
John 1030, 1803, 1816, 1930, 2020, 2093
Lydia (Hatch) 875, 876
Mary 1930
Rebecca (Stoughton) 1775
Rhoda 621, 1815
Rhoda (____) 1030
Rhoda (Tinker) (Hobbs) 2093
Richard 246, 395, 905
Samuel 1803
Sarah (Hosford) 997
Sarah (White) 1979
Seabred 1803
Stephen 938, 995, 997, 1978, 1979
Thomas 386, 1803
Tobias 378
William 1775, 2028, 2029
- TEARN
Elizabeth (____) (Roice) 1599
Michael 1599
- TEDDER
Stephen 1131, 1157, 2102
- TEFT
William 751
- TEMPLE
Dorothy 978, 989
Thomas 753, 1908, 1911
- TENCH
William 308, 1804
- TENNEY
Mercy 859
Ruth 860
- TERRILL
Abigail (Ufford) 1858
Roger 1857, 1858
- TERRY
Abigail 1806
Elizabeth 1805, 1806
Elizabeth (____) 1806
Elizabeth (Wadsworth) 1806, 1894, 1895
Help/Solomon 681
Jane (Hardey) 1806
John 1804-1806, 1895
Mary 788, 1806
Mary (White) 1805
Priscilla (Fletcher) (Coit) 681
Samuel 470
Stephen 756, 788, 1804-1806, 1895, 2090
- TESSE
Nicholas 1570
- TEY
John 1548
- TH____
Alexander 442
- THATCHER/THACHER
Anthony 339, 875, 1023, 1642, 1643
Bethiah 1023
Elizabeth 511
Elizabeth (Jones) 1643
John 1643, 2033
Judah 1643, 1815
Mary (Thornton) 1815
Rebecca (Winslow) 2033
Samuel 998
Thomas 511, 1579, 2013, 2029
- THATHSON see FAXON
- THAXTER/THACKSTER
Abigail (Church) 363
Elizabeth (Jacob) 1069, 1070
John 1070, 1071
Samuel 363
Thomas 2006, 2007
- THAYER
Hannah 892
- THEALE
Elizabeth (____) 1857, 1858
Joseph 1857
Nicholas 633, 1858
- THOMAS
Bethia 1191
Deborah (Loring) 1070
Elizabeth 1241
Evan 291
Francis 1058
James 1562
John 129
Judith 658
Mary (____) 1191
Nathaniel 1070, 1191, 1241, 1707

- Rebecca (Ines) 1058
 Rise 496
 Ruth (Bassett) 129
 Thomas 1075, 1806, 1807
 William 478
**THOMSON/THOMPSON/
 TOMPSON/TOMSON**
 Abigail 204
 Alice (Freeman) 523
 Amias (Cole) 1242, 1808, 1809
 Ann 1808
 Anna 993
 Archibald 1207
 Bridget 523
 Bridget (Cheeseborough) 1264
 David 950, 955, 1242, 1807-1809,
 1838
 Edmund 1280
 Edward 1809, 1980
 Elizabeth 846, 1778
 Elizabeth (____) 668, 1809, 1810
 Florence (Cromlan) 1808
 James 1809-1811
 John 382, 469, 470, 523, 615, 668,
 846, 1792, 1793, 1807, 1808
 Jonathan 1810, 1811
 Joseph 204, 205
 Margaret (____) 382
 Mary 1645, 1792
 Mary (Brackets) 205
 Mary (Converse) 461, 462, 1811
 Mary (Cooke) 469, 470
 Morris 1321
 Olive 1811
 Paul 694
 Priscilla 1808
 Richard 1808
 Robert 153, 410
 Samuel 891
 Simon 462, 1811
 Susanna (____) (Blodgett) 1810
 Susanna (Blodgett) 1811
 William 1076, 1264
THORN/THORNE
 James 443
 Joanna 443
 John 443, 1234
 Julian (Segarde) 443
 Susanna 584
THORNDIKE/THORNDICK
 Alice 1812, 1813
 Alice (Coleman) 1812, 1813
 Anne 1811, 1812
 Elizabeth 1812
 Elizabeth (Stratton) 1783, 1812,
 1813
 Francis 1812, 1813
 Herbert 1813
 John 1783, 1811-1814
 Martha 1812, 1813
 Mary 1811-1813
 Mary (Patch) 1813
 Mr. 1334
 Paul 197, 1203, 1204, 1811-1813
 Sarah 1812
THORNHILL
 Timothy 1394
THORNING
 John 168
THORNTON
 Ann (Tinker) 1815
 Anne 842, 1815-1817
 Anne (Smith) 896
 Experience (Hollard) 1815
 Hannah (____) 1816
 Joan (____) 293, 294
 John 293, 294
 Mary 896, 1815
 Mary (Doling) (Merry) 1257
 Priscilla 1815, 1816
 Robert 896, 1257
 Samuel 1815
 Sarah (____) (Greenough) 1815
 Theophilus 1816
 Thomas 621, 905, 939, 1814-1817
 Timothy 1815
 ____ (____) (More) 1815
THOROUGHGOOD
 Thomas 828
THORPE/THORP
 Alice 1818
 Alice (____) 96, 1817, 1818
 John 95, 96, 185, 765, 931, 1116,
 1385, 1492, 1817, 1818
THRALL
 Phillip 997
 William 216
THREENEEDLES
 Damaris 304
THROCKMORTON
 George 1818
 John 1073, 1629, 1818
 Patience 406
THURSTON
 Benjamin 1913
 Edward 1084
 Elishua (Walker) 1913
 John 755, 1813
 Susannah (Jeffreys) 1084
THWING
 John 1036
TIBBES
 Mary 422
TIBBETTS/TIBBETS
 Henry 1984
 Jeremiah 1553
 Mary 1553
TILDEN
 Ann (____) 1819
 Hannah (Little) 1191
 Joseph 276, 879, 1121, 1592, 1840
 Lydia (____) 880

- Mary 129
 Nathaniel 129, 880, 1819
 Stephen 879, 1191
 Thomas 1190, 1819, 1840
TILER
 Roger 1440
TILESTON
 Ruth 691
 Thomas 691
TILLET
 Mr. 202
TILLEY/TILLEE/TILLIE/TILLY
 Agnes (Cooper) 479, 1623, 1819
 Deborah 1821
 Eady/Edith () 1824, 1825
 Edward 479, 1623, 1624, 1819, 1820, 1822
 Elizabeth 1022, 1023, 1822
 Elizabeth () 1819, 1822
 Hugh 618, 932, 1620, 1820-1822
 Joan (Hurst) (Rogers) 1822
 John 405, 479, 735, 1022, 1023, 1207, 1623, 1624, 1819, 1822-1825
 Mary () 1821
 Mary (Simpkins) 1821
 Mr. 1206
 Robert 1819, 1822
 Rose 1822
 Rose () 1821, 1822
 Samuel 1821
 Sarah 1220
 William 1220
 1545, 1547
TILLINGHAST
 Lydia (Tabor) 1793
 Pardon 1793
TILSON
 Edmond 1688
 Elizabeth 603
 Joan () 99
 Mary 422
TIMBRELL
 Martha 1938
TINGLEY
 Elizabeth (Call) 1665
 Samuel 1665
TINKER
 Ann 1815
 John 1816, 1817, 2018, 2019
 Mary 1816
 Mary (Merwin) 1815
 Rhoda 1816, 2093
 Robert 1815, 2093
 Sarah 1816
 Thomas 1825
TINKHAM
 Ephraim 258, 261, 880, 881, 1067, 1622
 Mary (Brown) 258, 261, 1652
TISDALE/TESDALL
- Jane 1537
 John 989
TITCHBURN
 David 1852
TITCOMB
 William 1485
TITUS
 Abigail (Carpenter) 1382
 John 1382
TODD
 Mary 1850
TOLMAN
 Ruth 1611
 Thomas 1611, 1855
TOMLINS/TOMLYNS
 Benjamin 1827, 1828
 Edward 907, 1626, 1825-1829
 Elizabeth 1827
 Elizabeth () 1827
 Elizabeth (Spencer) 1829
 Hester 1827
 Jane (Bassall) 1827
 John 1827
 Joseph 1827
 Marah 1827
 Martha 1827
 Mary 1827
 Mary () 1829
 Ralph 1827
 Richard 1827
 Samuel 1827, 1829
 Timothy 1135, 1826-1830
 William 1827
TOMMASS
 Elizabeth () (Billine) 496
TOMPKINS
 Lettis (Foster) 692
 Ralph 737
 Samuel 692
TOPPAN
 Abraham 1483
TOPPING
 Alice () 1830-1832
 Benjamin 1831
 John 1831
 Joseph 1831
 Judith () 1830-1832
 Lydia 1831
 Mary (Woodmansey) 1831
 Richard 1830-1832
 Timothy 1831
TORBALL
 Thomas 552
TORREY
 Alice (Richards) 1196
 Mary (Smith) 1641
 Philip 1641
 Samuel 701
TOTMAN
 Mary 1843
 Thomas 1843

- TOTTINGHAM
 Alice (Algier/Eager) 15
 Henry 15
- TOUGH
 Frances 348, 1753
 Ralph 1753
- TOULMAN
 Peter 1294
- TOUSLEY
 Dorothy (Moulton) (Finch) (Edwards) 668, 1305
 Richard 668, 1305
- TOWER/TOWERS
 Hannah 1793
 John 701
 Leah (Wardwell) 1923, 1924
 Margaret (Ibrook) 701
 Mary 1738
 Sarah () 1924
 William 1923, 1924
- TOWNE/TOWN
 Jacob 1232, 1437
 William 1232
- TOWNSEND/TOWNSIN
 Ann (Coles) 438
 Deborah 1425
 Deborah (Underhill) 1862
 Deliverance (Coles) 438
 Hannah 1952
 Hannah (Penn) 1425
 Henry 436-438, 1832, 1861, 1862
 James 1425
 Mary (Leverett) (Dudley) 585
 Penn 585, 1424, 1425
 Peter 1425
 Richard 437, 438
 Sarah (Coles) 438
 Thomas 438, 1329, 1332, 1861
 William 818, 1425
 172
- TOY/TOYE
 Elizabeth 780
 William 761
- TRACY
 Agnes/Anne (Erdley) 1833
 Ensign 1227
 John 1522, 1523, 1833, 2033
 Mary 1833
 Mary (Prence) 1521, 1522, 1523, 1833
 Mary (Winslow) 2033
 Rebecca 1833
 Ruth 1833
 Sarah 1833, 1834
 Stephen 1120, 1384, 1469, 1832-1834
 Tryphosa (Lee) 1833, 1834
- TRALL
 Timothy 467
 William 1490
- TRASK
 Abigail (Parkman) 1401, 1836
 Ann 1837
 Ann (Putnam) 1836
 Capt. 1101, 1134, 1286, 2055
 Elizabeth 1836
 Elizabeth () 765
 Hannah () 1836
 Henry 1837
 John 1401, 1835, 1836
 Mary 1835-1837
 Mary (Clarke) 1836
 Nicholas 1835
 Osmund 567, 826, 914, 1836
 Sarah 1401, 1835
 Sarah () 1835
 Susannah 1835, 1836
 William 509, 640, 642, 685, 736, 883, 1401, 1402, 1834-1837, 2012
- TRAVIS
 Susanna 1685, 1687
 William 1685
- TREADWAY
 Anne 1015
 Mary 889
 Mary (Howe) 1015
 Nathaniel 610, 1014-1016, 2093
- TREADWELL/TREDWELL
 Mr. 1339
 Thomas 767, 1855
- TREAT
 Alice (Gaylord) 743
 Elizabeth 2051
 Richard 743, 2051
- TREBIE
 John 1412
- TREBLE
 John 1838
- TREE
 Richard 744
- TRELAWNY/TRELAWNEY
 Robert 29, 70, 72, 305, 307, 1094, 1601, 1960, 2037, 2038
- TRETRICE
 Nicholas 1054
 Rebecca (Lynde) 1505, 1506
- TRESCOTT
 Elizabeth (Dyer) 604, 605
 Martha 606
 Mary 909
 Samuel 605, 606
 William 604, 605
- TREVOR/TREVORE
 Mr. 881
 William 638, 1838
- TREWORTHY/TREWORGY/
 TREWORGYE
 Catherine (Shapleigh) 949, 1761
 James 948, 949, 1761
 Joanna 948
 John 948, 1099, 1254, 1533, 1787, 1788

- Lucy 1761
 Nicholas 441
 Samuel 948
TRICKEY
 Sarah 497
 Thomas 1159
TRIMMINGS
 Susannah 1905
TRIPP/TRIPPE
 Isabel 1672
 John 1672
 Martha 1672
 Rose 852
TRITTON
 Benet 1895
TROTT
 Bernard 149
 Symon 380
 Thomas 760, 761
TROWBRIDGE
 Thomas 1081
TRUANT/TWOWENT/ TRUWANT
 Elizabeth 1839, 1840
 Hannah 1839, 1840
 Hannah (Barnes) 1840
 Jane 1839, 1840
 Jane () 1839, 1938
 John 1839, 1840
 Joseph 1839, 1840, 1944
 Mary 1839, 1840
 Mehitable 1839, 1840
 Morris 195, 274, 493, 1190, 1726,
 1838-1840, 1938
 Silence () 1840
TRUE
 Henry 1783
TRUESDALE/TRUESDALL
 Richard 19, 144, 248, 648, 1897,
 2013
TRUSSLER/TRUSLER
 Eleanor () 1305
 Thomas 736, 737, 1305
TRY
 Michael 538, 1451
TUBBS
 Judith (Prence) (Barker) 1523
 Mercy (Sprague) 1727
 William 1523, 1727
TUCK/TUCKE
 Dorothy 1242
 Sarah 34
 Thomas 53, 557, 1205, 1286, 1545
TUCKER
 Adrian 1841
 Margaret () 1842
 Mary 362
 Mr. 386
 Richard 384-386, 388, 545, 1300,
 1302, 1453, 1533, 1534, 1613,
 1668, 1841-1843, 1903
 Robert 235, 1437
 Roger 1103
TUDOR
 Owen 771
TUE
 Cicely () 1144
 John 1144
 Judith 1144, 1146
TUFTS
 Elizabeth 231
 Jonathan 1765
 Peter 231, 316, 506, 1310
TULSTON
 Elizabeth 1247
TUNNARD
 Richard 2018
TUPPER
 Martha (Mayfew) 1245
 Thomas 1245
TURNER
 Abigail 1849, 1850
 Abigail () (Stockbridge) 1845
 Ann (James) 1845
 Benjamin 1854
 Capt. 934, 1065
 Daniel 1844, 1845, 1854
 Deborah 1801
 Elizabeth 1844, 1846, 1847
 Elizabeth (Freestone) 734
 Ephraim 1852, 1853
 Hannah 194, 195, 1849, 1850
 Hannah (Randall) 1845
 Humphrey 1843-1846
 Increase 917
 Isaac 1849, 1850
 Japhett 2067
 Joanna (Bowman) 195
 John 195, 1844-1847, 1852-1855
 Jonathan 1844
 Joseph 1844, 1845, 1852-1854
 Josiah 1844
 Lawrence 1083
 Lucy (Gardner) 1854
 Lydia 1845
 Lydia () 1844, 1845
 Mary 1844, 1845, 1849
 Mary (Brewster) 1845
 Mary (Todd) 1850
 Mehitable (Hett) 916, 917
 Mehitable (Rigby) 1845, 1846
 Nathaniel 195, 1245, 1288, 1700,
 1844-1850, 2054, 2073
 Nazareth (Hobart) 959
 Penelope () 1852, 1853
 Praisever 867
 Rebecca 1849, 1850
 Richard 1850, 1851, 2079
 Robert 155, 649, 651, 734, 959,
 1355, 1851-1855
 Sarah 651, 1854
 Sarah () 1853
 Sarah (Hiland) 1845

- Thomas 1399, 1400, 1844, 1845
 Timothy 1854
 William 724
- TURNEY**
 Benjamin 1649
 Mary 1649
- TURRELL/TURELL**
 Daniel 412, 1867
 Mary (Colbron) (Barrell) 412, 2089
- TUSTIN**
 Priscilla (Benjamin) 165, 166
 Thomas 165, 166
- TUTTLE/TUTHILL**
 Anne (Taylor) 1657, 1658
 Joanna (Taylor) 813
 John 165, 1658
 Mary (Holyoke) 1658
 Mr. 160, 722
 Rebecca 1657, 1658
 Richard 813, 1347, 1658
 Ruth (Higgins) (FitzRandolph) 931
 Stephen 931
- TWINING**
 Elizabeth (Deane) 516
 Steven 474
 William 516
- TWISDEN**
 Goodman 1591
- TWITCHELL/TWITCHWELL**
 Benjamin 1584, 1856
 Cecily (Waller) 1856
 Elizabeth 1584
 Francis 1856
 Hanp 1584
 Joseph 1223, 1584, 1855, 1856
 Mary (Riggs) 1584, 1856
 Richard 1856
- TYLER**
 Thomas 1400
- TYLL**
 Peter 1170
- TYNDALL/TYNDAL**
 Margaret 1418, 2039
- TYNG/TING/TINGE**
 Edward 55, 56, 585, 649, 761, 762, 1394
 Mary (____) 761
 Mercy 213
 Rebecca 585
 William 123, 396, 1176, 1346, 1540, 1577
- UFFORD**
 Abigail 1858
 Elizabeth (____) (Theale) 1858
 Frances (Kilbourne) 1858
 Hannah (Hawley) 1858
 Isabel (____) 1858
 John 1857, 1858
 Martha (Nettleton) 1858
 Samuel 1858
 Thomas 1857, 1858
- UNDERHILL**
 David 1862
 Deborah 1862
 Elizabeth 1862
 Elizabeth (Feake) 658, 1861, 1862
 Hannah 1862
 Hannah (____) 1862
 Helena (deHooch) 1859, 1861
 Honor/Leonora (Pawley) 270, 1295, 1861, 1862
 John 75, 133, 270, 271, 658, 754, 855, 957, 1199, 1294, 1295, 1403, 1404, 1406, 1407, 1788, 1859-1865, 1917
 Lettice 270, 1862
 Mary (Ferris) 1862
 Mary (Prior) 1862
 Nathaniel 1861, 1862
- UNDERWOOD**
 Mary 1362
 Remembrance 1582
- UPHAM**
 John 281, 701, 1392, 1678
- UPSALL/UPSHALL**
 Anna 1868
 Dorothy (Capen) 310, 1866, 1867, 1869
 Elizabeth 1868
 Experience 1868
 Nicholas 310, 429, 760, 761, 802, 1595, 1865-1869
 Ruth 1868
 Susanna 429, 1868
 William 1868
- USHER**
 Hezekiah 242, 751, 1345, 1695
 Mary (Alford) (Butler) 1345
 Mr. 2013
- USSLETON**
 Francis 569
- VAHAN**
 John 1014
- VAN BEYEREN**
 Albert Sebastiaens 1405, 1406
 Anneken 1405, 1406
 Sebastian Albertsz 1406
- VANE/VAINE**
 Henry 77, 386, 485, 547
 Mr. 1146
- VANGOODENHAUSEN**
 Elizabeth (Parris) 1849
 Samuel 1849
 _____ (____) (Turner) 1849
- VASSALL**
 Anna 1872, 1873
 Anna (King) 1870, 1872
 Anna (Lewis) 1873
 Anne (Russell) 1872
 Frances 12, 1870, 1872, 1873
 John 1870, 1872, 1873
 Judith 1870, 1872, 1873, 1980

- Margaret 1870, 1872, 1873
 Mary 1870, 1872, 1873
 Samuel 1872-1875
 Stephen 1874
 William 12, 238, 877, 1845, 1870,
 1872-1874, 1980
- VAUGHAN/VAUGHN
 Elizabeth 1023
 George 748, 1023, 1875
 John 889, 890, 1875-1877
 William 950
- VEASEY
 George 1984
 Mary (Wiggin) 1984
- VENNER
 Thomas 77, 685
- VERE
 Richard 1445
- VEREN/VERIN/VERIN
 Adoniron 453
 Benjamin 1440
 Dorcas 1654
 Dorcas () 1439, 1440
 Edward 1440
 Hilliard 51, 107, 251, 453, 732, 736,
 766, 1172, 1439, 1653
 Jane (Cash) 1439, 1440
 John 1440
 Joshua 1062, 1439, 2056
 Mary 2005
 Mary () 453
 Mr. 1762
 Philip 1440, 1654
 Robert 1439, 1440
 Sarah 1401, 1440
- VERGOOSE/VIRGOOSE
 Peter 861, 1546
 Susanna 1546
 Susanna (Firmage) 1546
- VERMAYES
 Benjamin 208
 Mercy (Bradford) 208
- VERY/VERY
 Bridget 764
 Bridget () 765
 Hannah (Gyles) 766
 Mary 765
 Samuel 764, 765, 785
 Thomas 764, 765
- VICKERS
 Rebecca 1041
- VINAL/VINALL
 family 1839
 Goodman 393
 Stephen 1558
- VINCENT/VINSENT
 Elizabeth 357
 Goodwife 1437
 Jan 1526
 John 38
 Mary 543
- Sarah 543
 Sarah (Allerton) 38, 778, 1526
 William 375
- VINES
 Elizabeth 1878, 1879
 Joan 1878, 1879
 Joan () 1878, 1879
 Joane 1183
 Margaret 1879
 Mr. 1917
 Richard 70, 180, 306, 386-388, 496,
 754, 781, 782, 1084, 1098, 1114,
 1115, 1183, 1325, 1392, 1393,
 1533, 1589, 1842, 1863, 1877-
 1881, 2044, 2047
- VOBBS
 William 1710
- VOORSEHOTEN
 Elizabeth (Fletcher) (Barnaart) 681
 Michiel 681
- VORE
 Richard 216
- WADE
 Deborah (Dudley) 585, 1886
 Dorothy (Buckley) 1886
 Elizabeth 1886, 1923
 Elizabeth () 1962
 Elizabeth (Cogswell) 1886
 Elizabeth (Dunster) 1886
 Elizabeth (Hanford) 692, 880
 James 999
 John 972
 Jonathan 585, 586, 852, 1633, 1883-
 1888, 1923
 Mary 1886
 Mercy (Bradstreet) 212-214, 1886
 Mr. 1343
 Nathaniel 212, 214, 1885-1887
 Nicholas 692, 879, 880
 Prudence 852, 1886, 1887
 Sarah 1886, 1887
 Sarah (Phelps) 1446
 Susanna () 1883, 1885, 1887
 Thomas 1884-1888
 William 1446
 346
- WADSWORTH
 Abigail 1890
 Abigail () 365
 Abigail (Andrews) 1891
 Abigail (Lindall) 1891
 Christopher 424, 1888-1891, 2075
 Elisha 1891
 Elizabeth 1806, 1895
 Elizabeth (Barnard) 1895, 1896
 Elizabeth (Stone) 1772, 1893-1895
 Elizabeth (Talcott) 1895
 Grace () 1890
 John 1890, 1891, 1894, 1895
 Joseph 1890, 1891, 1894, 1895
 Lydia 1895

- Mary 1778, 1890, 1891, 1895
 Mary () 1891
 Mary (Blackleach) (Olcott) 1895
 Rebecca 1894, 1896
 Samuel 365, 1890, 1891, 1894, 1895
 Sarah 1895
 Sarah (Stanley) 1895
 Sarah (Talcott) 1797, 1894-1896
 Thomas 1894, 1895
 Wait 1891
 William 804, 1400, 1751, 1769,
 1772, 1794, 1797, 1804, 1806,
 1891-1896
- WAINE**
 Mary 1310
- WAINWRIGHT**
 John 1338
- WAITE/WAIT/WAYTE**
 Abigail 1891
 Deborah 1896, 1898
 Elizabeth 1898
 Eunice () 1898
 Gamaliel 525, 1173, 1194, 1535,
 1896-1899
 Grace 1898
 Grace () 1896-1898
 Hannah () 1623
 John 201, 233, 1402, 1896-1898
 Margaret (Carter) 1897
 Mary () 1898
 Mehitabel 1401
 Moses 1898
 Richard 568, 1897, 1898
 Samuel 1623, 1896-1898
 Thomas 1898
- WAKEFIELD**
 _____ 264, 265
- WAKELY**
 Isaac 1842
 James 1039
 John 1842
 Thomas 1842
- WAKEMAN**
 Anne 1901
 Anne (Goode) 1900
 Bethiah 1901
 Elizabeth 1899, 1901
 Elizabeth () 1900
 Esther 1901, 1930
 Ezbon 299, 1900, 1901
 Francis 1900
 Hannah 1901
 Hannah (Goodyear) 279
 Hannah (Jordan) 1901
 Helena 1797
 John 934, 1901
 Martha 1901
 Mr. 1074
 Priscilla 1901
 Samuel 279, 1082, 1473, 1899-1901,
 1930, 2052
- WALCOTT**
 Alice (Ingersoll) 1060-1062
 William 1061, 1062
- WALDEN**
 Ann 1689
 Anne 1901
 Hannah 2079
- WALDO**
 Elizabeth 206
- WALDRON**
 Henry 1209
 Isaac 223
 John 531
 Priscilla (Byfield) 223
 Richard 1050, 1982
 William 1254
- WALES**
 Nathaniel 816
 Susannah (Greenway) 815, 816
 Timothy 867
- WALFORD**
 Elizabeth 1904
 Hannah 1902, 1904
 Jane 1903
 Jane () 1902, 1903, 1905
 Jeremiah 1668, 1902-1905
 Martha 1903, 1904
 Mary 1904
 Mary () 1903, 1904
 Thomas 1159, 1160, 1380, 1668,
 1842, 1902-1905
- WALKER**
 Abigail (Prudden) 1914
 Andrew 382
 Ann () (Houlton) 1010, 1011
 Dorcas 1907
 Eliakim 1914
 Elishua 1913
 Elizabeth 1909
 Elizabeth (Moses) 1301
 Elizabeth (Soule) 1705, 1707
 Elizabeth (Wheeler) (Blackman)
 1914
 Ensign 907
 Francis 1705-1707
 Hannah (Leager) 1914
 Henry 858, 1569
 Isaac 693, 1141, 1204
 Jacob 1914
 James 1947
 Jane (Talmage) 1799, 1909, 1910
 John 159, 1906, 1907, 1914
 Joseph 1300, 1301, 1914
 Katherine () 1906, 1907
 Margaret (Bardsley) 1913
 Mary 1018, 1906, 1907, 1914
 Mary (Manning) 1649
 Mary (Prudden) 1913
 Mary (Walford) (Brookings) 1904
 Nathaniel 1909
 Obadiah 1909, 1910

- Patience (Jewett) 1909
 Richard 46, 1010, 1011, 1799, 1908-1912
 Robert 178, 492, 628, 1441, 1912-1915
 Sarah 448, 449, 1197, 1907, 1914, 1936
 Sarah (_____) 1908, 1909, 1912-1914
 Sarah (Hough) 1909, 1910
 Sarah (Snow) 1703
 Sarah (Story) 1910
 Shubael 859, 1909
 Susannah (Rossiter) 1913
 Tabitha 1909
 Thomas 431, 1913, 1914
 Timothy 1914
 William 379, 449, 1699, 1703, 1904
 Zachary/Zacharias/Zechariah 1913
- WALL**
 Anne (Skinner) (Talcott) 1895
 James 549, 2103
- WALLEN**
 Goodwife 714
 Joyce (_____) 87, 1196, 1915, 1916
 Mary 1916
 Ralph 376, 476, 1196, 1915, 1916
 Thomas 1916
- WALLER**
 Capt. 1870
 Cecily 1856
 Rebecca (Garrett) 1573
- WALLEY**
 John 1590
- WALLING**
 Margaret (_____) (Colwell) 3
 Mary (Abbot) 2
 Thomas 2, 3
- WALLIS**
 Henry 1066
 Peter 1669
- WALSBEE**
 David 126
 Hannah 124
 Ruth (Bass) 126
- WALTER/WALTERS**
 Margaret 1748
 Sarah 1141, 1562
- WALTHAM**
 Henry 1085, 1393, 1578
 Mr. 1579
 William 1578
- WALTON**
 Elizabeth 454
 Elizabeth (Cooke) 1806
 George 1461
 Henry 271, 313
 Mr. 1168
 Nathaniel 454
 William 454, 809, 1412, 1806
- WANNERTON/WANERTON**
 Ann (_____) 1916
 Thomas 479, 571, 706, 744, 1138, 1139, 1676, 1788, 1880, 1916-1918, 1953, 2047
- WANTON**
 Edward 97, 779
 Hannah 97
 Hannah (Allen) 97
 Stephen 97
- WARD**
 Abigail 1919, 1920
 Andrew 279, 1901, 1918-1921, 1931
 Ann 905, 1920
 Benjamin 822, 1012
 Deborah (Lockwood) 1920
 Edmund 1919, 1920
 Elizabeth 432, 1126-1128
 Esther 279, 843, 1008, 1125, 1128, 1921
 Esther (Wakeman) (Selden) 1901
 Hannah (Howkins) (Nichols) 1920
 Hester 1920
 Hester (Sherman) 1919, 1920
 John 245, 293, 944-946, 1919, 1920
 Josiah 944
 Mary 279, 1920
 Mary (Harris) 1920
 Miles 1234
 Nathaniel 68, 548, 674, 788, 845, 894, 1770, 1977
 Samuel 212, 213, 443, 1125-1128, 1409, 1919, 1920
 Sarah 279, 1919, 1920
 Sarah (Bradstreet) (Hubbard) 212, 213
 Sarah (Hills) 943-946
 Susan 674
 Thomas 62, 1921
 Trial (Meigs) 1920
 William 1919, 1920
 _____ (Ogden) 1920
- WARDEN**
 Peter 516
- WARDWELL/WARDWEL**
 Abigail 1924
 Alice (_____) 1923
 Elihu 1885, 1886, 1922, 1923
 Elizabeth (Crow) (Perry) (Gillet) 1922, 1923
 Elizabeth (Wade) 1885, 1886, 1923
 Grace (_____) 1923
 John 1923
 Leah 1923
 Mary 1923
 Mary (Kinsman) (Rindge) 1923
 Meribah 1923
 Rachel 1922, 1924
 Thomas 1924
 Uzall 1922-1924
 William 1541, 1922-1924

WARE

Anna (Vassall) 1872, 1873
 Anne 578-580
 Mary 1549
 Nicholas 1537, 1872, 1873

WARHAM

Abigail 43, 1927
 Abigail (Searle) (Branker) 216, 217,
 1925-1927
 Agnes (Cook/Howper) 1926
 Esther 579, 1927
 Hepzibah 1927
 Jane (____) Newberry 1926
 John 43, 216, 217, 364, 368, 579,
 621, 696, 740, 743, 758, 770,
 1079, 1080, 1444, 1445, 1478,
 1595, 1925-1928
 Mary 1927
 Richard 1926
 Samuel 1927
 Sarah 1927
 Susanna 1927
 Susanna (Collop) 1926
 _____ 1866

WARNER

Andrew 9, 789, 870, 943, 945, 1510,
 1758, 1928-1931, 1977
 Anna (Norton) 1930
 Augustine 1209, 1287
 Daniel 1930, 1931
 Deliverance (Hayes) (Rockwell) 1931
 Elizabeth (Goodman) 789, 1931
 Elizabeth (Grant) 805, 1930
 Esther (Wakeman) (Selden) 1929,
 1930
 Hannah 1510, 1931
 Isaac 1929, 1931
 Jacob 789, 1929, 1931
 John 1930, 1931
 Mark 1931
 Martha (Boltwood) 1931
 Mary 943, 1758, 1930
 Mary (____) 1931
 Mary (Humphrey) 1930
 Mary (Purchase) 1930
 Nathaniel 1989
 Rebecca (____) 1931
 Rebecca (Fletcher) 9, 1930
 Robert 805, 1930
 Ruth 1929, 1931
 Sarah (Boltwood) 1931
 Seth 804
 William 1931

WARREN

Abigail 95, 1935, 1936
 Ann 1190, 1936
 Anna 1935
 Arthur 236
 Christopher 153
 Daniel 1933, 1934
 Deborah (Wilson) 2018

Elizabeth 362, 575, 1145, 1932,
 1934-1936
 Elizabeth (____) 112, 113, 115, 376,
 379, 1935-1937
 Elizabeth (Scarlett) 1933
 Jane 1197
 Jane (Collier) 449
 Joanna 462, 1730
 John 678, 1145, 1932-1934, 2018
 Joseph 652, 653, 978, 1092, 1497,
 1935, 1936
 Margaret (____) 1933
 Mary 113, 115, 1933-1936
 Mary (Barron) 1933, 1934
 Mercy 520
 Michal (Jennison) (Bloise) 1934
 Mrs. 987, 1586
 Nathaniel 98, 448, 449, 520, 1935,
 1936
 Peter 1317
 Priscilla (Faunce) 652, 1936
 Richard 95, 115, 116, 362, 448, 470,
 520, 653, 684, 1191, 1730, 1731,
 1935-1937
 Sarah 113, 470, 1934-1936
 Sarah (Walker) 448, 1935, 1936
 Susan (____) 677, 678
 _____ (Coombs) 2018

WARRINER

Hannah 1488
 Ralph 808

WARWICK

Earl of 306, 307, 755, 1088, 1982

WASHBURN

Elizabeth (Irish) 1066, 1939
 Elizabeth (Mitchell) 1272, 1938,
 1939
 John 274, 1066, 1272, 1673, 1839,
 1937-1939
 Margery (Moore) 1938, 1939
 Martha (Timbrell) (Stephens) 1938
 Philip 1066, 1938, 1939
 William 1673

WATERBURY

Alice (____) 1802, 1939, 1940
 David 1958
 John 633, 1802, 1803, 1940
 Rachel 1940
 Rose (____) 1940
 Sarah (Weed) 1958
 William 1802, 1939, 1940, 2095

WATERMAN

Bethia (____) 1942
 Joseph 96
 Mehitabel 1942
 Mercy (Williams) 1942, 2009, 2010
 Nathaniel 1941, 1942
 Resolved 1942, 1971, 2009, 2010
 Richard 510, 1941-1943
 Robert 971
 Susanna (____) 415

- Susanna (Carder) 1942
Wait 1942
- WATERS**
Anthony 1013
Frances () 1943
John 358, 1943, 1944, 2045
Lawrence 358
Mary 1943
- WATHING**
Thomas 1633
- WATKINS**
Bridget 511
Elizabeth 1036
Margaret (Ryall) 1612
Thomas 1612
- WATSON**
Alice (B) (Prentice) 1525, 1948
Caleb 1948, 1949
Dorcas 1949
Edmund 1949
Edward 159
Elizabeth 1946
Elizabeth () 2103
Elkanah 906, 1946
George 90, 101, 926, 927, 1090,
1519, 1944-1947, 2103
John 90, 925, 926, 1525, 1946-1949,
2103
Jonathan 1946
Joshua 1949
Mary 1946, 1947, 1949
Mary (Eccles) 1948, 1949
Mary (Hide) 1949
Mercy (Hedge) 1946
Phoebe 927, 1661, 1946, 1947
Phoebe (Hicks) 90, 927, 1946
Robert 1946, 1949, 2103
Samuel 1946
Thomas 2004, 2103
- WATSON-CHALLIS**
Elizabeth 1631
Lydia 1631
Mary 1631
Mary (Sargent) 1632, 1633
Philip 1631-1633
William 1631
- WATTS**
Anne 1950
Barbara 1950
Cicely () (Barlow) 1950
Elizabeth (Steele) 1755, 1756
Henry 697, 1949-1951, 2080
Jane () 1950
Ralph 1950
Thomas 1755
- WAY**
Aaron 433, 1394, 1952, 1992
Anna 1952
Bethiah (Mayhew) (Harlock) 1245,
1952
Eleazer 636, 1529, 1530, 1532
Elizabeth () 1952
Elyth 1952
George 1528-1530, 1532, 1868,
1952
Hannah 1952, 1993
Hannah (Townsend) (Hull) (Allen)
(Knight) 1952
Henry 638, 708, 976, 1917, 1951-
1953, 1993
Hester (Jones) 1952
Joan 528
Joan (Sumner) 1952
Katharine () 1952
Lydia 1952
Martha 1532
Richard 442, 1245, 1439, 1952
Robert 285
Susanna 1952
Thomas 779, 956
- WEARE/WEAR**
Abraham 295
Christian () 62
Peter 780, 1098
- WEAVER**
Anne (Green) 1968
Christopher 1968
Elizabeth 1968
Mr. 1953, 2085
- WEBB/WEB**
Ady 1511 see also ADEY, Webb
Elizabeth 1628, 1953
Elizabeth () 805
Henry 752, 1378, 1628, 1639, 1913
Hester 1474
John 650, 651, 1954
Margaret 979, 980
Mary () (Fairweather) 651
Mr. 363, 886
Richard 805, 1751, 1954-1956
- WEBBER**
Thomas 1391
- WEBSTER**
George 1209
John 67, 346, 512, 1657
Mary (Shatswell) 1657
Mr. 1977
Richard 1209
Robert 9, 1752
- WEDGE**
Thomas 1668
- WEED**
Bethia (Holly) 1958
Daniel 1957, 1959
Dorcas 1957-1959
Elizabeth 1958, 1959
Hannah 1031, 1958, 1959
Jacob 1958
Joanna (Westcott) 1957
John 1632, 1956, 1957, 1959
Jonas 1956-1959
Mary 1957-1959

- Mary () 1956-1958
 Ruth () 1957
 Samuel 1957-1959
 Sarah 1957-1959
WEEDEN
 Edward 432-434, 1330
 Elizabeth (Cole) 432-434
 Samuel 433
WEEKS/WEEK
 Alice (Plasse) 52
 Bethia 52
 Elizabeth 910, 1592
 George 368
 John 1673
 Judith () 1253
 Mary 721
 Mercy (Robinson) 1593
 Nicholas 1252, 1253
 Oliver 1959, 1960
 Thomas 52
 William 569, 1593
 (Clap) 368
WEEMES
 Mr. 2031
WEILLUST
 Jost 1960, 1961, 2011
WELBY
 Olive 1988
WELD
 Daniel 1963
 Dorothy (Whiting) 1963
 Edmund 1949, 1963
 Elizabeth 523
 John 865, 1962
 Joseph 160, 225, 522, 523, 865, 921,
 1390, 1949, 1963
 Judith () 1962
 Margaret () 1962
 Mary 865
 Samuel 1963
 Thomas 17, 1075, 1290, 1387, 1413,
 1584, 1807, 1961-1963
WELDEN
 Elizabeth () 1448, 1964
 Robert 1448, 1964
WELLER
 Richard 621, 757, 1752
WELLINGTON
 Mary (Palgrave) 1375
 Oliver 358
 Roger 1375
WELLMAN
 Elizabeth (Spencer) 1724
 Martha 1264
 William 1724
WELLS/WELLES
 Abigail () 1233
 Elizabeth (Rowlandson) 864
 Hannah (Lamberton) 42
 Hester 206
 Lucy 948, 949
 Margaret 1015
 Mary 1015, 2093
 Rebecca 1797
 Richard 1015
 Samuel 43
 Sarah 347, 1233
 Thomas 293, 347, 1233, 1631, 1755
 William 796
WENBORNE
 William 140
WENTWORTH
 Mary 229, 1327
 Thomas 229
 William 1157
WERDEN
 Peter 1820
WEST
 Elizabeth 1619
 Francis 171, 794, 1707
 Joan 407
 John 566, 1589, 1878
 Penelope 1418
 Susanna (Soule) 1707
 Thomas 32, 1279, 1783
 Thomas (Lord Delaware) 1619
 Twiford 1704
 288
WESTBROOK
 George 898
 John 1902-1904
 Martha (Walford) (Hinkson) 1903,
 1904
WESTCOTT/WESCOATE
 Abigail 1137
 Amos 1295
 Joanna 1957
 Richard 1137, 1957
WESTON
 Andrew 1968
 Edmund 520
 Elizabeth 1102
 Elizabeth () 1968
 Elizabeth (Weaver) 1968
 Francis 436, 863, 1073, 1760, 1965-
 1967
 Margaret 545, 1231
 Margaret () 1965, 1967
 Mary 520
 Ralph 1968
 Richard 1968
 Thomas 30, 794, 814, 1097, 1102,
 1140, 1300, 1513, 1517, 1625,
 1967-1970
WESTWOOD
 Sarah 466
 William 635, 787
**WETHERELL/WITHERELL/
 WITHERILL**
 Dorothy 1067
 Hannah (Pincen) (Young) 1313
 Mr. 1784

- William 161, 877, 1067
 WEYMOUTH
 William 2047
 WEYT
 Philip 391
 WHALE
 Elizabeth (Frost) (Rice) 206
 Philemon 206, 302, 303
 Sarah () (Cakebread) 303
 WHAPLES
 Rebecca (Gillett) 772
 Thomas 771, 772
 WHARTON
 Mary (Gridley) 820, 821
 Philip 820, 821, 823, 1035, 1036
 Richard 1530
 WHEAT
 Jane 1372
 WHEATLEY
 Abigail 1240
 Abigail (Matson) 1239-1241
 Eleanor () 1241
 Lionel 1239, 1241
 Martha 1240
 WHEELER
 Elizabeth 294, 1914
 Frances () 1307
 George 293
 Isaac 1307
 Joanna () 654, 655
 John 294
 Rebecca 500
 Rebecca () 1471
 Ruth (Fuller) 1993
 Thomas 1470, 1471, 1599
 Timothy 315
 WHELOCK
 Rebecca 491
 WHEELWRIGHT
 John 58, 83, 396, 399, 524, 711, 746,
 951, 1009, 1053
 Katherine 1009
 Mary (Hutchinson) 1007, 1009
 WHELDON/WHELDEN
 Catherine 988
 Gabriel 1820
 WHELPLEY
 Henry 941
 WHETCOMB
 John 1844
 WHETHERDEN
 John 1557
 WHETSTONE
 Hannah () 1197
 WHIPPLE
 Abigail 1972, 1973
 Alice (Angell) 1973
 Alice (Smith) 1973
 Anne () 1974
 Benjamin 1972, 1973
 David 1972, 1973
 Eleazer 1971-1973
 Hannah (Tower) 1973
 John 1026, 1073, 1258, 1267, 1883,
 1970-1974
 Jonathan 1972, 1974
 Joseph 1972, 1973
 Margery (Angell) 1974
 Mary 1972, 1973
 Mary () 1973
 Mary (Harris) 1973
 Mary (Olney) 1973
 Rebecca (Scott) 1973
 Ruth (Matthewson) 1973
 Samuel 1972, 1973
 Sarah 1972, 1973
 Sarah () 1267, 1971, 1972
 Sarah (Hearndon) 1973
 William 1972, 1973
 WHISTON
 Abigail (Lombard) 1975
 Bathsheba 1975
 Increase 1975
 John 692, 880, 1974-1976
 Joseph 1974, 1975
 Sarah 1975
 Susanna 1975
 Susanna (Hanford) 692, 880, 1975
 WHITAKER
 Abraham 293, 296
 Edward 1901
 Hannah 1039
 Hannah (Wakeman) (Hackleton)
 1901
 WHITBREAD
 Alice 1720, 1724
 WHITE
 Alexander 321
 Ann (Cooper) 1449
 Anna 138, 793
 Anne 1979
 Anthony 1368, 1369
 Bridget 321, 1592
 Bridget (Allgar) 1978
 Catherine 321
 Daniel 1978, 1979
 Edward 234
 Edye 1579
 Eleanor () 321
 Eleazer 1055
 Elias 167, 168
 Elizabeth 792, 793, 1512, 1979
 Elizabeth () 734, 1979
 Elizabeth (Bunce) 1979
 Elizabeth (Herbert) 2092
 Emanuel 423, 611
 Frances 321
 Frances () (Hilton) 953, 954,
 957
 Goodman 337
 Jacob 1978, 1979
 James 603-606, 1976

- Jane 321
 John 310, 457, 496, 566, 606, 618,
 625, 734, 895, 1135, 1252, 1337,
 1360, 1449, 1600, 1692, 1708,
 1757, 1806, 1824, 1960, 1976-
 1979, 2092
 Judith (Vassall) 1872, 1980
 Margaret 914
 Martha 1806, 2090
 Martha (Coit) (Mould) 1979
 Mary 483, 734, 793, 1689, 1797,
 1805, 1978, 1979, 2092
 Mary (Bennett) (Codner) 167, 168
 Mary (Frothingham) 710
 Mary (Levit) 1978
 Mr. 1528
 Nathaniel 1978, 1979
 Nicholas 1512
 Peregrine 128, 129, 1121, 1980
 Philip 1978
 Resolved 1872, 1980
 Rev. 2056
 Richard 498, 780, 952, 953, 957
 Robert 792, 1978
 Sarah 1978, 1979
 Sarah (Bassett) 129, 1980
 Sarah (Bunce) 1979
 Sarah (Crow) 1979
 Susannah () 1980, 2025
 Thomas 710, 1765
 William 129, 964, 1021, 1315, 1809,
 1872, 1980, 2025, 2061, 2095
- WHITEHAND
 Alice () 1981
 Anna 1981
 George 1581, 1739, 1981, 1982
 Loyis 1981
- WHITEHEAD
 Elizabeth 17, 18, 20
 Isaac 929, 930
 John 17, 2087
 Mary () (Hopkins) 1186
 Mary () (Yates) (Higgins) 930
 Richard 1186
 Thomas 17, 2087
- WHITEWAY
 William 217, 1528, 1692
- WHITFIELD
 Dorothy (Sheafe) 934
 Henry 934
 Sarah 934
- WHITHEARE/WHITHARE/
 WHITYARE
 Abraham 357, 1462
 Abram 1207
 Elizabeth 357
- WHITING/WHITEING/WHITTING
 Catherine 1983, 1984
 Dorcas (Chester) 347, 348
 Dorothy 1963
 Elizabeth 347
- John 1003, 1752, 1978
 Samuel 347, 348, 487, 1963
 Susanna 1554
 William 1556, 1984, 2021
- WHITMAN
 Hannah 702
 John 506
 Valentine 436
 _____ 81
- WHITMER
 Elizabeth (Banks) 275
 William 275
- WHITNEY
 John 633, 1785, 1932
 Martha (Coldham) 418-420
 Patience (Morton) (Faunce) 652
 Richard 418
 Thomas 98, 652
 Winifred 102
- WHITRIDGE
 Susanna () (Waterman) (Colby)
 414-416
 William 415
- WHITT
 Paul 1254
- WHITTEMORE/WHITAMORE/
 WHITTIMORE
 Lawrence 1388
 Mary (Knower) 1147
 Nathaniel 147
 Thomas 485, 663
- WHITTINGHAM/WHITINGHAM
 Elizabeth (Bulkeley) 1007
 John 1883
 Richard 1007
 _____ 1006
- WHITTON/WHITON
 Elizabeth (Doggett) 569, 570
 Jeremiah 569, 570
 Thomas 855, 1717
 Winifred (Harding) 855
- WHITTRIDGE
 Florence (Norman) (Hart) 1335
 Thomas 1335
- WHITWELL
 William 290
- WIBORNE
 Abigail (Eliot) 629
 Thomas 629
- WICKAMS
 Goodwife 1013
- WICKENDEN
 William 1972
- WICKENS
 John 1537
- WICKSON
 Robert 907
- WIGGIN/WIGGEN/WIGGINS
 Andrew 212, 213, 847, 951, 1983-
 1985
 Catherine (Whiting) 1983, 1984

Hannah (Bradstreet) 212, 213, 1983, -
1984

James 954, 957

Magdalene (Hilton) 954, 957

Mary 1983, 1984

Sarah (Barefoot) 1984

Thomas 70, 210, 213, 947, 1179,
1789, 1875, 1982-1985

WIGGLESWORTH

Mercy 202

Michael 201, 2013

WIGHLEY

George 63, 64

WIGHT

Lydia (Eliot) (Penniman) 1428, 1429

Thomas 1429

WIGNALL

Alexander 1500, 1985, 1986, 2071

John 1499, 1985, 1986

WILBORE

Ann (Bass) (Paine) 125, 1988

Ann (Smith) 1986, 1988

Arthur 1988

Elizabeth (_____) (Lechford) 1987,
1988

Elizabeth (Farwell) 1988

Hannah (Porter) 1503, 1988

Joseph 1987, 1988

Mary (Deane) 1988

Samuel 125, 571, 680, 1503, 1627,
1672, 1986-1988

Shadrach 125, 1672, 1987, 1988

William 1988

WILBORNE/WILBORNE

Mercy (Beamsley) 140, 141

Michael 141

WILBUR

Mary 1314

William 1314

WILCOX/WILCOCK/WILCOOK/

WILCOCK

Annis 1429

Daniel 134

Edward 1672, 1995

Esther (Cornwall) 482, 483

John 482, 483, 1778, 1892, 1895

Katherine (Stoughton) 1778

Mary 1672

Mary (_____) 629

Sarah (Wadsworth) 1895

WILDER

Abiah 377

Roger 321, 322, 1989

WILDISH

Elizabeth 996

WILKES

Bridget 1989, 1991

Joan (_____) 1989, 1990

William 1989-1991

WILKINS

Benjamin 1992, 1993

Bray 1952, 1991-1994

Hannah (Nichols) 1993

Hannah/Anna (Way) 1952, 1992,
1993

Henry 1992, 1993

James 1994

Jane (_____) 1993

John 1992, 1993

Lydia 1993

Margaret 1993

Mary (_____) 1993

Priscilla (Baxter) 1993

Rebecca (_____) 1993

Ruth (Fuller) (Wheeler) 1993

Samuel 1992, 1993

Thomas 1992, 1993

WILKINSON

Elizabeth 662, 1996

Jane 552

Joan (Skilton?) 1997

John 1995-1997

Mr. 1970

Prudence 1420

Prudence (_____) 661-663, 1995-
1997

Rachel 221

WILLARD

Deborah 1643

George 1643

Hannah (Hosmer) 1004

John 1993

Josiah 1003, 1004

Margaret (Wilkins) 1993

Samuel 212

Simon 460, 1004

_____, 837, 838

WILLE

Robert 1511, 1713

WILLETT/WILLET

Abigail (Collins) 2000

Alice (_____) 1999

Andrew 398, 1998-2000

Ann (Coddington) 398

Anna (Brown) 2000

David 2000

Elizabeth (_____) (Wakeman) 1900

Elizabeth (Hunt) 2000

Grace (Frinck) 2000

Hester 1999, 2000

Hezekiah 1998-2000

Jacob 1566

James 1998-2000

Joanna (Boyse) (Prudden) 2000

John 2000

Martha 2000

Mary 631, 984, 2000

Mary (Brown) 2000

Nathaniel 7, 9-11, 1900

Rebecca 2000

Samuel 1998-2000

Sarah 11, 2000, 2091

- Sarah (Adams) 10, 11
 Susannah (Holbrook) 2000
 Thomas 101, 208, 389-391, 398,
 560, 631, 928, 984, 1456, 1457,
 1717, 1742, 1997-2002
WILLEY/WILLIE
 Agnes 522
 Frances (Burcham) 1264
 Thomas 1159
WILLEYIS
 Mr. 1769
WILLIAM
 John 415
 Rebecca (Colby) 415
WILLIAMS
 Abigail 1388
 Alice (Pemberton) 2009
 Ann 2097
 Ann () (Wannerton) 1916
 Anna () 95
 Arthur 319, 637, 1276
 Bethia 2003-2005
 Catherine () (Carter) 319
 Daniel 2009
 Deborah 1388
 Deborah (Parke) 1390
 Ebenezer 761, 762, 1388, 2007
 Eleazer 1388
 Elizabeth 1007, 1532, 2004
 Elizabeth () 2004
 Elizabeth () Smith 2004
 Elizabeth (Watson) 1946
 Esther (Kelsey) (Eggleston) (Eno)
 (22
 Freeborn 2009, 2010
 George 1234, 1464, 2002-2005
 Hannah 1388, 1698
 Henry 697
 Hester (Hosford) (Samways) 997
 Hester (Kelsey) (Eggleston) (Eno)
 1119
 Hugh 1331
 Isaac 1388, 1390
 James 2009
 John 95, 380, 622, 918, 1119, 1387,
 1388, 1532, 1558, 2003, 2004,
 2097, 2098, 2103
 Jonathan 2005
 Joseph 1234, 1946, 2003-2005, 2010
 Lydia (Bates) 2007
 Lydia (Olney) 2010
 Marie 1234
 Martha 1388
 Martha (Hall) 2007
 Mary 95, 838, 2005, 2009
 Mary () 2003, 2004
 Mary (Bernard) 2009
 Mary (Veren) 2005
 Matthew 1372
 Mercy 1942, 2009, 2010
 Mr. 534, 1282, 2058
 Nathaniel 192, 249, 1631, 1830
 Parke 1387
 Providence 2009
 Rebecca (Rhodes) (Power) 2010
 Richard 196, 476, 1303, 2005, 2006
 Robert 1, 178, 343, 1290, 1312,
 2010
 Roger 2, 78, 79, 171, 181, 221, 319,
 343, 400, 436, 440, 444, 547, 609,
 625, 714, 715, 727, 754, 756, 981,
 994, 1013, 1029, 1034, 1073,
 1076, 1210, 1211, 1230, 1342,
 1406, 1595, 1697, 1784, 1818,
 1865, 1942, 1943, 1966, 1967,
 2006-2010
 Rowland 2045
 Ruth 1532
 Samuel 908, 1174, 1387-1389, 2003-
 2005
 Sarah 2003-2005
 Sarah (Browning) 2005
 Stephen 1583, 1584
 Theoda (Parke) 1389
 Thomas 864, 865, 1183, 1302, 1676,
 1677, 1916, 1937, 2010, 2103
 William 304, 790, 1118, 1388
WILLIAMS alias HARRIS
 Thomas 2103
WILLIAMSON
 Mr. 1315, 1745
WILLIS/WILLYS/WYLLYS
 Amy (Glass) 971
 Edward 1545
 Elizabeth () 1386
 Esther 856
 George 856
 Jane () 2011
 John 74, 1386, 1961, 2010-2012,
 2104
 Mary 1638, 1639
 Mary 631
 Mary (Tomlins) 1827
 Mr. 1230
 Patience (Bonham) 978
 Richard 102, 971, 972, 978, 1637
 Robert 375, 423, 1511, 1713
 Ruth (Haynes) 896
 Samuel 631, 894-897, 1639, 1752
 Thomas 1827, 2011, 2104
WILLIX
 Hazelelponi 1460
WILLKISON
 John 446
WILLOUGHBY
 Elizabeth 38
 Francis 812, 915, 1394
 Thomas 38
WILLS
 Lucy (Treworgye) (Chadbourne)
 1761
 Rebecca (Pierce) 1467, 1468

- Samuel 1468
 Thomas 1761
 William 758
- WILMOT
 John 1605-1607
 Mary 28
 Nicholas 28
 Sarah (Ruggles) 1605, 1606
- WILSFORD
 Francis 1619
 Martha (Cammock) 1619
- WILSON/WILLSON
 Ann () 2018
 Anthony 940
 Bridget 2013
 Deborah 2016-2018
 Edmund 2013, 2014, 2024
 Edward 836, 837, 2018, 2019
 Elizabeth 837, 2013, 2015
 Elizabeth (Hill) 940
 Elizabeth (Mansfield) 2014
 Elizabeth (Stebbins) 1753
 Hannah 1645
 Hannah (Crafts) 490, 491
 Henry 1504
 Humphrey 2016-2018
 Isabel 1445
 Joanna 836, 837
 John 587, 630, 641, 739, 764, 836, 984, 1006, 1007, 1055, 1318, 1329, 1344, 1380, 1579, 1592, 1694, 1752, 1899, 2012-2016
 Joshua 2016-2018
 Judith (Hersey) 2018
 Katherine 836, 837
 Lambert 2016
 Lydia 2016-2018
 Mary 836, 837, 2015
 Mary (Hale) 836, 837
 Nathaniel 490, 491
 Patience () 2018
 Richard 158, 2070
 Robert 1753
 Samuel 1752, 2016-2018
 Sarah 2013
 Sarah (Hooker) 984, 2014
 Sarah (Hurst) 158
 Susanna 2013
 Thomas 2016-2019
 Widow 649
 William 2014, 2018, 2019
 1569
- WILTON
 Anne 451
 Catherine () 1004
 David 939, 995, 1001, 1002, 1004, 1029, 2019-2021
 Joan 2020, 2021
 Katherine () 1000, 1001, 2020, 2021
 Mary 1001, 2021
- Nicholas 2020, 2021
 Robert 2021
- WINBURNE
 William 153
- WINCHCOMB/WINCHCOMBE
 John 220, 221
- WINCHELL
 David 2043
- WINCOLL/WINCKALL
 Beatrix () 2022
 Elizabeth () 2022
 John 551, 552, 670, 850, 2022, 2023
 Mary (Etherington) 2023
 Olive (Coleman) (Plaisted) 2023
 Thomas 633, 1235, 2021-2023
- WINDES/WINDS/WINES
 Anne 162, 163
 Anne (Eddy) 163, 613, 617
 Barnabas 161, 163, 165, 166, 613, 617
 Faintnot 1782
 162, 163
- WING/WINGE
 Anne 62
 Daniel 379
 Deborah (Bachiler) 62, 69
 Elizabeth 2023
 Hannah 1197
 John 62, 69, 516, 530
 Miriam (Deane)
- WINNOCK
 Joseph 2082
 Mary 497
 Sarah (Mills) 2082
- WINSHIP
 Edward 110, 111, 371, 373
 Rebecca (Barsham) 109-111
- WINSLEAD/WINSLEY
 John 1147, 2028
 Sarah 1147
 Thomas 1147
- WINSLOW
 Benjamin 2028, 2030
 Damaris (Eames) 2035
 Edmund 866
 Edward 228, 376, 387, 449, 467, 468, 608, 715, 848, 955, 981, 989, 1121, 1156, 1282, 1384, 1386, 1406, 1407, 1424, 1676, 1704, 1707, 1742, 1773, 1980, 2002, 2023-2030, 2032, 2033, 2035, 2036
 Elizabeth 2024, 2025, 2032
 Elizabeth () 2029
 Elizabeth (Barker) 2024, 2025
 Elizabeth (Hutchinson) 2030
 Ellen 2034, 2035
 Ellen (Newton) (Adams) 12, 1332, 2034, 2035
 Faith (Miller) 2035
 Gilbert 955, 2025-2027, 2030, 2033,

- 2035, 2036
 Hannah 2033
 Hannah (Briggs) 2030
 Isaac 1345, 2028, 2030
 Job 2034, 2036
 John 11, 98, 142, 353, 354, 715, 881, 955, 956, 1090, 1307, 1345, 1660, 1744, 1833, 2024, 2025, 2027-2030, 2033, 2036
 Jonathan 2031-2033
 Joseph 2028-2030
 Josiah/Josias 98, 608, 1457, 1521, 1522, 1716, 1843, 2024-2028, 2030-2036
 Judith (____) 2029
 Kenelm 11, 12, 331, 332, 608, 1332, 1662, 1695, 2025-2028, 2030, 2033-2036
 Magdalen (Oliver) 2024, 2027, 2029, 2032, 2035
 Margaret 927, 928, 2033
 Margaret (Bourne) 2031, 2032
 Mary 2029, 2033
 Mary (Chilton) 353, 354, 2027-2029
 Mary (Nowell) 1345, 2030
 Mercy (Worden) 2035
 Mr. 1586, 1697, 1874
 Nathaniel 1192, 2034, 2035
 Parnell 2028, 2029
 Penelope (Pelham) 2025
 Rebecca 2033
 Ruth (____) 2036
 Ruth (Sargent) 2032, 2033
 Samuel 847, 2029, 2030
 Sarah 1744, 2029, 2030
 Sarah (Hilton) 2029
 Sarah (Lawrence) 2030
 Sarah (Moulton) 1307
 Susanna 2029
 Susannah (____) (White) 1980, 2024, 2025
- WINSOFFER
 Hellena 2092
- WINSOR
 Mercy (Williams) (Waterman) 2009
 Samuel 1942, 2009
- WINTER
 Christopher 790
 Edward 809
 Joane (Bowdon) 2037
 John 29, 30, 61, 70, 72, 307, 386, 387, 782, 1350, 1601, 1676, 1832, 1842, 1880, 1959, 1960, 1995, 2036-2038, 2080, 2083
 Mary 2037
 Sarah 2037
 William 544
 _____ 288
- WINTHROP
 Adam 64, 751, 1133, 1491, 1590, 2015, 2039, 2040
- Ann 1577
 Anne 2040, 2041
 Anne (Browne) 2039
 Deane 1473, 1476, 2039, 2041
 Elizabeth 643
 Elizabeth (Fones) 398, 658, 659, 1030, 1406, 1625, 2040
 Elizabeth (Glover) 2040
 Elizabeth (Hawkins) (Long) 1577, 2041
 Elizabeth (Hodgkel) 2041
 Elizabeth (Reade) 2040
 Forth 2040
 Henry 399, 658, 1030, 1418, 1873, 2040, 2041
 John 29, 44, 59, 64, 75, 78, 147, 148, 154, 168, 173, 175, 180, 200, 214, 215, 243, 266, 349, 352, 353, 370, 381, 386-388, 395, 398-400, 403, 405, 407-409, 411, 413, 440, 444, 449, 486, 487, 505, 509, 513, 529, 541, 544, 549, 550, 558, 578-581, 584, 587, 593, 594, 613, 614, 625, 643-645, 648, 657-660, 674, 677, 678, 696, 703, 705, 706, 715, 722, 724, 729, 730, 738, 739, 749, 751, 754, 755, 779, 782, 791, 795-797, 800, 821, 845, 853, 860, 880, 886, 897, 936, 940, 944, 945, 980, 981, 1008, 1034, 1076, 1085, 1098, 1115, 1131-1133, 1172, 1178-1180, 1182, 1183, 1193, 1201, 1207, 1210, 1229, 1244, 1261, 1262, 1265, 1266, 1305, 1318, 1321, 1327, 1328, 1342, 1361, 1367, 1390, 1393, 1399, 1402, 1403, 1406, 1407, 1416, 1418, 1426, 1433, 1449, 1451, 1476, 1480, 1487, 1488, 1490, 1491, 1503, 1507, 1518, 1522, 1524, 1529, 1533, 1547, 1565, 1567, 1574, 1578, 1579, 1585, 1589, 1607, 1624, 1625, 1629, 1638, 1651, 1652, 1656, 1676, 1686, 1691-1694, 1720, 1725, 1758, 1771, 1772, 1777, 1778, 1782, 1784, 1796, 1797, 1802, 1803, 1813, 1824, 1826, 1829, 1842, 1861-1863, 1865, 1873, 1874, 1878-1881, 1895, 1901, 1911, 1917, 1926, 1931, 1943, 1957, 1958, 1960, 1961, 1963, 1979, 1984, 2002, 2008, 2011, 2013-2016, 2038-2041, 2042, 2059, 2073, 2076, 2099
- Joshua 2041
 Judith (Rainsborough) 2040
 Lucy 213, 580
 Margaret 1305
 Margaret (____) 1132
 Margaret (Tyndall) 1418, 2014,

- 2039
 Martha () 200
 Martha () (Mellowes) 2041
 Martha (Fones) 2040
 Martha Johanna 1030
 Martha (Rainsborough) (Coytmore)
 403, 2039, 2040
 Mary 353, 584, 2040
 Mary (Forth) 2039
 Mr. 1733
 Nathaniel 2041
 Samuel 2039, 2041
 Sarah 2041
 Sarah (Glover) 2041
 Stephen 587, 2039, 2040
 Thomasine (Clopton) 2039
 Wait 212, 1566
 William 2041
- WISE
 Joseph 16, 18, 1645
 Mary 1155
 Mary (Thompson) 1645
 Thomas 1183
- WISEMAN
 James 1317, 1608
- WISWALL/WISEWALL/ WISWELL
 John 740, 760, 1425, 1470
 Mr. 1622
 Widow 209
- WITCHFIELD
 John 365, 666, 1029, 1333, 2042-
 2044
 Margaret () (Goffe) 2042, 2043
- WITHERS
 Elizabeth 2045, 2046
 Jane () 2045, 2046
 Mary 2045, 2046
 Sarah 2045, 2046
 Thomas 782, 2044-2049
- WITHINGTON/WITHINTON
 John 763
 Mr. 938
 William 856
- WITNELL
 Jer. 1648
- WITT
 Anna 106
- WITTA
 Anna 1655
- WODELL
 Sarah 1628
 William 1628
- WOLCOTT/WOLLCOTT/WOOLCOT
 /WOOLCOTT
 Anna 1517, 2050
 Anne 2051
 Christopher 2050-2052
 Elizabeth () 2051
 Elizabeth (Saunders) 2050, 2051
 George 2050, 2051
 Henry 620, 1925, 2006, 2043, 2049-
- 2052
 Joanna (Cooke) 466, 2051
 John 501, 2050-2052
 Martha (Pitkin) 2051
 Mary 2050, 2051
 Mr. 1078, 1719
 Sarah 377
 Sarah (Newberry) 2051
 Simon 466, 2050-2052
- WOLLASTON
 Richard 679, 1550, 2085, 2086
- WOLLNOW
 Joshua 1641
- WOLVERTON
 Jerome 310
- WOOD/ATWOOD/WOODS
 Abigail 1512
 Abigail (Dunham) 602
 Abigail (Jenny) 1092, 1093
 Ann 214
 Ann (Priddeth) 214
 Anthony 825
 Apphia (Bangs) (Knowles) 88, 90
 Elizabeth (Strickland) 1786
 Esther 1689
 Goodman 1315
 Hannah 1175
 Henry 202, 716, 1091, 1093
 Jane () 2053
 John 208, 833, 1237, 1238
 Jonas 858
 Jonas "Oram" 1786
 Mary 208, 1050, 1410, 1465, 2053
 Mary (Grover) 825
 Mary (Pidge) 1465
 Meriam 2053
 Nicholas 411, 1465
 Obadiah 1569
 Prudence () 858
 Richard 214
 Robert 673
 Ruth 1310, 1311
 Sarah 125, 1092, 1465
 Sarah (Masterson) 1237, 1238
 Stephen 90, 601, 602
 Susanna 1092
 Timothy 1786
 William 738, 739, 1299, 2052-2054
 (Strickland) 1786
- WOODALL
 Phillips 338
- WOODARD
 George 245
- WOODBRIIDGE
 John 585
 Lucy 214
 Mercy (Dudley) 583, 585, 586
 Mr. 886
- WOODBURY/WOODBERRY/
 WOODBURY
 Abigail 2055

- Abigail (Batchelder) 2055
 Agnes () 2055, 2057
 Dixie 555
 Elizabeth 2069
 Elizabeth () 565, 2055
 Elizabeth (Hunter) 2055
 Hannah 1813, 2055
 Hannah (Dodge) (Porter) 565, 566
 Hugh 554, 556
 Humphrey 2055-2057, 2068
 Joanna (Humphrey) 2056, 2057
 John 564, 565, 625, 684, 1372, 1527,
 1762, 1834, 1836, 2054-2057,
 2068
 Lydia 912
 Mary (Dixey) 555, 556
 Nicholas 968
 Peter 564, 911, 2055
 Sarah (Dodge) 2055
 Thomas 566, 2067, 2068
 William 84, 556, 1204, 2056
 355
WOODCOCK
 Jonathan 188
WOODFORD
 Hannah 2059
 Mary 2059
 Mary (Blott) 184, 2057, 2059
 Sarah 2059
 Thomas 184, 1857, 2057-2060
WOODIN
 John 1630
WOODMAN
 Edward 588, 886
 Hercules 1422
 John 1253
 Joseph 2066
 Mary 252
 Mary (Raynes) (Mendum) 1253
 1486
WOODMANSEY
 Mary 1831
WOODRUFF/WOODROFFE
 Elizabeth 1541, 2060
WOODWARD
 Abigail (Benjamin) (Stubbs) 162
 Ann (Beamsley) 140, 141
 Anna (Dewey) 539
 Elisha 2062
 Elizabeth () 2062
 Experience 1488
 Ezekiel 140, 141
 Hannah (Stacy) 2062
 Israel 2062
 James 1138, 2060-2062, 2064
 Jane (Godfrey) 2062
 John 162, 539, 2062, 2063
 Katherine () 2061, 2062, 2064
 Margaret () 2063
 Mary (Jackson) 2061-2064
 Nathaniel 1434, 1784, 2061-2064
 Richard 56, 1658
 Robert 2063
 Sarah 613
 Sarah (Bloomfield) (Sackett) 1615
 Sarah (Crossman) 2062
 Thomas 143
WOODWELL
 Matthew 53
WOODWORTH
 Abigail 2065, 2066
 Benjamin 2065, 2066
 Deborah 2066
 Deborah () 2066
 Deborah (Daman) 2066
 Ebenezer 2067
 Elizabeth 2065, 2066
 Hannah () 2066
 Isaac 1681, 2065, 2066
 Joseph 2065, 2066
 Lydia (Standlake) 1681, 2066
 Martha 2065, 2066
 Mary 1683, 2065-2067
 Mehetabel 2065-2067
 Sarah 2065, 2066
 Sarah (Stockbridge) 2066
 Thomas 2065, 2066
 Walter 1681, 1683, 2064-2067
WOODY
 Frances (Dexter) 543
 John 404, 1390
 Mary (Coggan) 404
 Richard 149, 150, 542-544, 1435,
 1899
WOOLCOCKS
 William 1128
WOOLEN
 Jean 1991
WOOLFE
 Freeborn 177, 2068
 Hannah 2068
 Martha () 2067-2069
 Peter 177, 2067-2069
WOOLFULL
 Richard 1354, 1356
 (Oliver) 1354-1356
WOOLL
 Dorothy () 1075, 1249
WOOLLY
 Robert 1041
WOOLRIDGE
 John, 81, 1985, 2069-2071
 Sarah () 2069-2071
WOOLSEY
 Joel 2071, 2072
WOOLSTONE
 Jane 655
WOOTON
 Elizabeth 1435
WORCESTER
 Moses 846
 Rebecca (Swaine) (Byley) (Hall) 846

- Samuel 859
- WORDEN
- Mercy 2035
- Peter 338
- WORMALL
- Esther 602
- Hester 421
- John 258
- Joseph 602
- Josiah 258, 259
- Lydia 258
- Miriam () 602
- Phebe 258
- Remember (Brown) 258
- WORMWOOD/WORMEWOOD/
WORMLUM
- Ann 680
- Christian (Talmage) 150, 680, 1799
- Kathrine 1985
- Mary 150
- William 150, 496, 680
2086
- WORTHEN
- Margery () 1372
- WORTHING
- Thomas 969
- WOTTON
- Jane () () 170
- Philip 170
- WRIGHT/WRITE
- Abigail 2073
- Ann 2073
- Dorcas (Weed) 1957
- Dorothy 680
- Edward 526, 1679
- Elinor 2073
- Elizabeth 2073
- George 363, 1207
- Hester (Cooke) 469, 470
- James 1957
- Joseph 1517
- Lydia 865, 1154
- Lydia (Silvester) (Rawlins) 1679
- Margaret () 2072, 2073
- Mary (Butler) 286, 287
- Mary (Powell) 526
- Mercy 438
- Nicholas 1179
- Priscilla (Carpenter) 313, 314, 715,
2075, 2076
- Rachel 1173, 1174
- Rebecca 1179
- Richard 469, 470, 543, 550, 1168,
1926, 2072-2074
- Robert 2074
- Samuel 287, 637, 1154
- Sarah 1517, 2073
- Thomas 865
- William 313, 314, 714-716, 1297,
1481, 2075, 2076
- WYATT/WYOTT
- Francis 1783
- Hepsibah 1509
- John 1696
- Margaret 42
- WYBERT
- Elizabeth 2076
- WYBORNE
- Mary (Hinckley) 1577
- WYLLING
- Tomasin 1767
- WYLLYS
- Amy 1538
- WYMAN
- Elizabeth (Richardson) 1582
- Francis 1582
- John 1582
- WYRRALL
- Mary 229
- YALE
- David 152, 857, 1776
- Mary (Turner) 1849
- Thomas 1849
- Ursula (Knight) 1776
- YATES
- Dianah 1405
- John 930
- Mary () 930
- YELE/YELA
- Nathaniel 1573, 1719, 1893
- YEO/YEOW/YOW
- Allen 779
- Hugh 1533
- Sarah 1041
- Thomas 1035-1037
- YEOMAN/YEOMANS
- Edward 294, 1344, 2088
- Mary (Button) 294, 2088
- Mary (Lanphere) 2088
- YEW
- Samuel 535
- YORKE
- Dorothy 584
- YOUNG/YOUNGS
- Abigail (Howland) 1018
- Christopher 1456
- Hannah (Pincen) 1313
- John 89, 1018, 1815
- Martha 1282
- Mary 1698
- Paul 1853
- Ruth (Cole) 89
- Sarah 1145
- YOUNGLOVE
- Samuel 833
- Sarah (Haddon) (Eliot) 832, 833
- NO SURNAME
- Abraham 221
- Anthony 221
- Bilhah 211, 212
- Black Will/William 71, 544, 1912,
2079

- Canonicus 1353
 Charles Josiah 369
 Chickatabot 1482
 Chickatabut 369
 Conbatant 848
 Cutshamake 2069
 Duke William 544, 2079
 Edom 221
 George 537
 Hannah 211, 212
 Hobbamock 848
 Hope 401
 James 537
 John 271, 537
 John Indian 42
 Joshua Indian 1564
 Josias Wampatucke 1021
 Kitchamakin 444
 Massasoit 848, 989
 Massassoit 1745
 Mr. Rowles 948
 Mononotto 727
 Nancee 1545
 Nanheggen 439
 Nat 1545
 Ninigret 1078, 1490, 1648, 1865
 Passaconamy 1085
 Pecksuot 1745
 Penwatechet 1251, 1385
 Pequoiam 1490
 Peter 379, 1100
 Peter the Negro 899
 Pompino 474
 Pumham 1295
 Punneane 271
 Putuspaquin 570
 Quachattasett 907
 Quackkup 755
 Rose 221
 Sagamore George 431, 1426
 Sagamore James 556
 Sagamore John 2060
 Sagamore Peter 2060
 Sambo 1765, 1766
 Samson 221
 Sasacus 513
 Sequassen 1219
 Shippio 889
 Simon 474
 Soheage 791
 Squaw Sachem 537
 Squidrayset 70
 Tahanto 952
 Tawateens 557
 the Blackamore 1469
 Thomas Chabinock 1924
 Tinsin 1254
 Towanicut 569
 Uncas 1226, 1227, 1262
 Ussamequin 918
 Ussamequine 343
 Wahangnonawit 746
 Wawequa 1227
 Webaquequan 907
 Wenontupe 439
 Wequash Cooke
 Zachary 570
 Ziporah 221

INDEX OF FIRST NAMES

AARON

Bennett 169, 170
 Cook/Cooke 464-467, 527, 528, 688-
 690, 787, 789, 868, 1185, 1452,
 2021, 2051, 2090
 Crow/Crowell 169
 Eliot 631
 Felt 663
 Ferris 1669
 Ludkin 507
 Maverick 1242
 Moses 1301, 1668
 Pengry 720
 Pratt 1516, 1517
 Savery 1635, 1636
 Simmons/Simonson 1682, 1683,
 2066
 Way 433, 1394, 1952, 1992

ABEL

Benjamin 163, 164
 Huse 955
 Lamb 1155
 Porter 826, 1170, 1172, 1173

ABIAH

Bartlett 121, 122, 772
 Clark 377
 Gillett 772
 Grubb 828
 Parker 1396
 Sanders/Sanderson 122
 Slater 772
 Wilder 377

ABIEL

Everill 23, 24
 Lamb 1153-1155

ABIGAIL

Adams 9, 138, 490, 491, 1480
 Ager 14, 15
 Alden 24
 Allen/Allyn 43, 1927
 Andrews 1891
 Atkinson 325, 326, 1239
 Atwood 602, 1119
 Balch 85
 Barker 95
 Barlow 602
 Barnard 1448, 1449
 Bartlett 119
 Batchelder 2055
 Baxter 138
 Beamsley 142
 Beers 352
 Benjamin 162-164, 613, 617, 1195,
 1457
 Bissell 966, 1277
 Branker 216, 217, 1927
 Brenton 220, 221, 223, 224
 Brewster 280
 Bright 240-242, 1348

Brown 251, 253, 254
 Bryant 1661
 Burr 280
 Burton 223
 Button 291, 295
 Cadwell 1753
 Carman 311, 312
 Carpenter 1382
 Carter 320
 Cary 1428, 1429
 Chamberlain 1776
 Chambers 325, 326
 Chauncey 1488
 Cheeseborough 341, 342
 Church 363
 Clapp 2073
 Clark 85, 377
 Coe 311, 312
 Cole 423
 Collins 2000
 Converse 1126
 Cook 1488
 Cotton 1460
 Crafts 491
 Crow/Crowell 169
 Curwen 885
 Dady 506, 507
 Day 491
 Dewey 539
 Dexter 1973
 Dimon 1920
 Dix 551, 552
 Dixey 556
 Doane 561, 562
 Drake 539
 Dunham 601, 602
 Dyer 603, 605, 606
 Eddy 162, 613, 616, 617
 Eggleston 621, 623
 Eliot 629
 Elithorpe 1463
 Field 1973
 Fitch 1228
 Foote 1204
 Ford 466, 689
 Gillett 769
 Gilman 948
 Glover 280
 Goad 1305
 Goodman 788
 Green 813
 Grover 106
 Hallett 24
 Hammond 852
 Hanniford 292
 Hannum 1616
 Hatch 919, 920
 Hathorne 884, 885
 Hewes 920

Abigail continued

Hill 2055
 Hine 1409, 1411
 Holbrook 2073
 Holcombe 965, 966
 Holman 974, 975
 Hopkins 1973
 Howard 1920
 Howland 1017-1019
 Hoyt 1030
 Hudson 1850
 Hulbird 1039
 Hull 1119
 Ingraham 342
 Jeggles 1654
 Jenney 1090, 1091, 1093
 Johnson 1108, 1558
 Keene 1191
 Kellogg 1806
 Kelsey 1119
 Kettle 1126
 Kibben/Kibbey 14, 15
 King 919, 920
 Knapp 1137
 Knight 1782
 Learned 1165
 Lewis 1185
 Lindall 1891
 Linnett 1197
 Little 1191
 Lombard 1197, 1975
 Long 1766
 Lothrop 377, 562
 Lyon 1030
 Manning 1243
 Martin 1338
 Merwin 1926
 Mason 1228
 Mather 963
 Matson 1239, 1241
 Maverick 1243
 May 1108
 Moore 1277-1279
 Morse 1748, 1749
 Moulton 1305
 Norton 1337-1339
 Nowell 1345
 Odlin 240, 241, 1348
 Oliver 1354, 1356
 Osborn 623
 Palmer 1382
 Pantry 788
 Park 551, 552
 Parkman 1401, 1402, 1836
 Penniman 1429, 1430
 Phillips 1449
 Pickering 1459-1461
 Pickworth 1462-1464
 Pierce 1471
 Pinney 1479, 1480
 Pomeroy 1488

Pratt 1512
 Prudden 1914
 Purchase 1528
 Raynsford 1547
 Rigby 975
 Rogers 94, 95, 1470, 1471
 Sackett 1616
 Salter 852
 Searle 217, 1927
 Sharp 1654, 2073
 Shaw 1661
 Shore 1528
 Smith 9, 616, 1692
 Snow 95, 1936
 Spring 111
 Stansfield 1108
 Stearns 1749
 Stebbins 118
 Stockbridge 1845
 Stone 357, 555, 556, 1765, 1766,
 1771, 1772
 Stowers 1780-1782
 Strong 466, 689, 1488
 Stubbs 162, 164
 Terrill 1858
 Terry 1806
 Thaxter 363
 Thompson 204
 Titus 1382
 Trask 1401, 1836
 Turner 1845, 1849, 1850
 Ufford 1858
 Wadsworth 365, 1890, 1891
 Waite 1891
 Walker 1914
 Ward 1919, 1920
 Wardwel 1924
 Wareham 43
 Warham 43, 216, 217, 1925-1927
 Warren 95, 1935, 1936
 Wells 1233
 Westcott 1137
 Wheatley 1239-1241
 Whipple 1972, 1973
 Whiston 1975
 Wiborne 629
 Willett 2000
 Williams 1388
 Wood 602, 1092, 1093, 1512
 Woodbury 2055
 Woodward 162
 Woodworth 2065, 2066
 Wright 2073
 Young 1018
 _____ 292, 365, 423, 605, 616, 1018,
 1119, 1233, 1409, 1547, 1558,
 1845

ABNER

Ordway 1562

ABRAHAM

Abell 5

Abraham continued

Belknap 1828
 Blish 50
 Blush 50, 1284
 Brown 244-246, 251, 252, 256, 265,
 552, 1059, 1677, 2087, 2088, 2093
 Byam 1361
 Caly 548
 Cartwright 1149
 Colmer 1807
 Corbett 496, 1141, 1459
 Cummings 1517
 Elson 1756
 Finch 668-670, 1305
 Fitt 1884
 Gridley 820
 Hawkins 250
 Hedge 904, 905
 Hill 1740, 1765
 Hills 944
 Holman 1398
 Jackson 1122
 Jennings 1676
 Johnson 1104
 Luist 244
 Masters 1235
 Mellows 1008, 1248-1250
 Morrill 1290, 1291, 1397
 No surname 221
 Newell 1734
 Page 1641
 Palmer 201, 1376-1379, 1383, 1762
 Perkins 141, 142, 1431
 Phelps 1480, 1549
 Pierce 376, 1466-1469, 1511, 2090
 Pratt 1504-1507, 1510
 Preble 779
 Purchase 1532
 Randall 1549
 Reddington 1028
 Sampson 1018, 1323, 1324, 1716,
 2090
 Shaw 244
 Shurt 1325, 1675-1677
 Smith 1290
 Toppan 1483
 Weare 295
 Whitaker 293, 296
 Whitheare 357
 Whityare 1462

ABRAM

Pratt 1274
 Randall 1038
 Whitheare 1207

ADAM

Blakeman 934
 Eve 110
 Goodwin 1966
 Hurden 620
 Mott 1627, 1906
 Nicols 1901

Smith 851
 Winthrop 64, 751, 1133, 1491,
 1590, 2015, 2039, 2040

ADDINGTON

Davenport 511

ADDY see WEBB

Webb 12, 1511

ADONIRON

Veren 453

ADRIAN

Tucker 1841

AGNES

Alger 27, 28
 Beal 954
 Blackstone 179, 180
 Carpenter 314, 716
 Cheney 902
 Clark 450, 453
 Conant 450, 453
 Cook 1926
 Cooper 1819
 Curtis 500, 2090
 Denison 522
 Edwards 1724
 Fuller 314, 716
 Harris 43, 864, 1510, 1724, 1725
 Hawley 180
 Heath 902
 Hilton 954
 Hooper 479
 Howper 1926
 Ingersoll 1060, 1061
 Jones 1643
 Knight 1061
 Langlye 1061
 Mason 864
 Neves 852, 1366
 Paine 852, 1366
 Redding 1568
 Spencer 43, 1510, 1724, 1725
 Sutson 1766, 1767
 Stone 1766
 Tilley 479, 1623, 1819
 Warham 1926
 Willey 522
 Woodbury 2055, 2057
 28, 500, 1643, 2055, 2090

AGNES/ANN

Erdley 1833
 Tracy 1833

ALBERT SEBASTIAENS

Van Beyeren 1405, 1406

ALEXANDER

Beck 143-145, 215, 958
 Bryan 1012
 Carpenter 208, 313, 314, 716, 1297
 Douglas 374
 Field 1202
 Hoyt 1030
 Jones 1902, 1904, 1906
 Kennedy 50

- Alexander continued
 Knowles 1043
 Miller 611, 875, 1258, 1974
 Nowell 1344, 1346
 Paris 1878
 Rigby 384, 385, 387, 1950
 Sessions 721
 Shapleigh 949, 2046
 Standish 23, 24, 520, 575, 577, 1623,
 1742, 1743
 Th_____ 442
 White 321
 Wignall 1500, 1985, 1986, 2071
- ALICE/ALYCE
 Abrook 385
 Ager 14, 15
 Algier 15
 Allen 33
 Angell 1973
 Baker 1467, 1468
 Barker 95, 96
 Barter 1244
 Bartoll 536
 Beggarly 147, 148, 1686
 Bishop 421, 468, 1715
 Blower 205, 206
 Brackenbury 201, 202
 Brackett 203-206
 Bradford 207, 208, 314, 561, 715,
 1272, 1520, 1576, 1577, 1642
 Brotherton 2091
 B_____ 1525
 Carpenter 208, 314, 1711, 1714
 Chambers 325
 Chubbuck 959
 Church 362, 1710, 1711
 Clark 377
 Cleeve 385, 388
 Coleman 1812, 1813
 Collard 879
 Cosford 1598
 Crabtree 922
 Crafts 490
 Cranmer 1340
 Cummings 1026
 Daniels 147, 148, 1686
 Davis 1818
 Dean 1081
 Dinely 650
 Doggett 2091
 Eager 15
 Eames 1731, 1738
 Eddy 616, 617
 Freeman 523, 1498
 French 705, 1026
 Frost 205, 206
 Fuller 716
 Gaylord 743
 Glascock 716
 Green 148
 Grinder 823
 Hale 1813
 Hallett 377
 Hanson 208
 Harington 1797
 Harris 864
 Hatherly 879
 Hewes 922
 Higgins 930
 Hobart 959
 Holman 974, 975
 Howlett 705, 1026, 1027, 1144
 Hubbard 1033
 Hunt 1577
 Ingersoll 1061, 1062
 Ireson 1064
 James 1074
 Kitson 1572
 Knapp 1144
 Leach 1162
 Lord 1733
 Mayhew 1244
 Miller 2094, 2095
 Mitchell 1272
 Morton 2094
 Moses 1301, 1302
 Mott 1797
 Moulton 1305
 Mousall 1309-1311
 Mullins 1315
 Munt 1317
 Newbold 930
 Nichols 368, 377
 Norton 1340
 Odberre 974
 Paddock 616, 617
 Palfrey 1370, 1371
 Peach 535
 Pemberton 1420, 2009
 Pierce 1468
 Plasse 52
 Pope 1498
 Prentice 1525, 1948
 Pyce 1541, 1923
 Rand 962, 1734, 1735
 Richards 208, 1196, 1575, 1577
 Rickdall 1585
 Ridgway 201
 Rigsdale 1585
 Rogers 1598
 Searle 762
 Shapleigh 780, 2046
 Sharp 1653, 1654, 1762
 Shaw 1636, 1637, 1660, 1661
 Shelley 1663
 Shortoll 388
 Sisseton 570
 Smith 1973
 Snow 95, 96
 Southworth 208, 314, 362, 1711,
 1714
 Spencer 1720, 1724

Alice continued

Sprague 1735, 1738
 Stedman 17
 Stileman 1653, 1654, 1762
 Taylor 1802, 1803, 1940
 Thompson 523
 Thorndike 1812, 1813
 Thorpe 96, 1817, 1818
 Topping 1830-1832
 Torrey 1196
 Tottingham 15
 Treat 743
 Walcott 1060-1062
 Wardwell 1923
 Waterbury 1802, 1939, 1940
 Watson 1525, 1948
 Weeks 52
 Whipple 1973
 Whitbread 1720, 1724
 Whitehand 1981
 Willet 1999
 Williams 2009
 _____ 15, 17, 33, 96, 202, 325, 368,
 385, 421, 468, 490, 535, 536, 650,
 864, 922, 962, 1033, 1064, 1074,
 1081, 1162, 1301, 1305, 1310,
 1315, 1371, 1420, 1520, 1585,
 1636, 1661, 1733-1735, 1802,
 1817, 1831, 1906, 1923, 1940,
 1948, 1981, 1999, 2094

ALLEN

Bread 1494
 Converse 461, 462, 639, 1334
 Keniston 1654
 Yeo 779

ALLESTRE

Mackmallen 52

ALLEYN/ALLIN

Keniston 510
 Read 1566

AMBROSE

Boaden 1113
 Gibbons 91, 181, 182, 479, 497, 498,
 571, 744-749, 1115, 1131, 1139,
 1142, 1324, 1460, 1667, 1668,
 1788, 1875, 1916, 2102
 Lane 1301, 1666
 Martin 216
 Sherburne 746, 1668

AMIAS

Cole 1242, 1808
 Maverick 1242, 1808
 Thompson 1242, 1808, 1809

AMINATHIA

Benjamin 163
 Mirrick 163

AMOS

Richardson 341, 486, 1730
 Westcott 1295

AMY

Anderson 198

Brackenbury 198, 202
 Chambers 324-326, 1240
 Doggett 612, 614
 Eddy 612, 614
 Gage 719, 721
 Glass 971
 Holman 971, 972
 Matson 325, 326, 1238-1241, 1327,
 1328, 1330
 Pynchon 1538
 Stowers 1779-1781
 Willis/Wyllys 971, 1538
 _____ 721, 1781

ANABEL

Barsham 109
 Smith alias Bland 109

ANCHOR

Ainsworth 152

ANDIGNE

de Grandfontaine 1911

ANDREW

Alger 27-30, 697, 1995, 2082
 Belcher 1765
 Benton 1721
 Brown 27, 1950
 Clark 377, 378
 During 898, 900
 Eliot 555, 911
 Haiffer 1302
 Hellot/Hellott 336, 338, 1937
 Hodges 245
 Lester 373, 374
 Levens 1174, 1175
 Lewis 1182
 Mansfield 111, 418, 454, 1912
 Messenger 660, 1647
 Peters/Peterson 141
 Ring 13, 569, 715, 971, 988, 1270,
 1297, 1586, 1587
 Rowland 536
 Sandford 2058
 Smith 1690
 Walker 382
 Ward 279, 1901, 1918-1921, 1931
 Warner 9, 789, 870, 943, 945, 1510,
 1758, 1928-1931, 1977
 Weston 1968
 Wigin 212, 213, 847, 951, 1983-
 1985
 Willet/Willett 398, 1998-2000

ANDRIES

Hudde 1860

ANDRONICUS

Cheeseborough 342

ANGEL/ANGELL

Hollard 867, 1815

ANN/ANNE

Addington 511, 1176, 1472
 Alcock 17, 984
 Alden 25
 Allen/Allyn 42, 1038

Ann continued

- Andrews 1537
 Annable 48, 49
 Atkinson 63
 Atwater 591
 Bachiler 62, 63, 69, 1052
 Barker 1160, 1516, 2097
 Barney 107
 Barron 851, 852
 Bartlett 118-120
 Bass 123, 125, 126, 1988
 Bates 64
 Beamsley 141
 Bell 1316
 Bendall 153
 Bennett 170
 Betts 300
 Bishop 974
 Blossom 182, 184, 1603
 Borodell 523
 Boston 533
 Bosworth 192
 Bourne 1564
 Brackenbury 202
 Bradstreet 211, 213, 583, 585, 586
 Bradstreet 211-214, 734
 Brewer 225, 226
 Briggs 236
 Brinley 397
 Brown 1058, 1228, 2039
 Burnham 2073
 Burt 725
 Butler 974, 976
 Butter 406
 Cable 299, 300
 Capen 1050
 Chatfield 935
 Cheeseborough 339-342
 Clark 48, 1350
 Cleeve 386
 Coddington 397, 398, 400
 Cogan 403-405, 1212
 Coggeshall 406, 407
 Cole 430, 431, 433, 438
 Coleman 999
 Collishawe 450
 Comstock 1313
 Conant 451
 Converse 462
 Cooper 192
 Cooper 1297, 1449
 Cottle 1593
 Crockett 497, 498
 Crofts 711
 Cutler 303
 Dearhaugh 1783, 1812
 Denison 523, 1382
 Denning 525, 526
 Devereux 531-536
 Dixon 1950
 Doane 561
 Doggett 570
 Dorryfall 572, 573, 1720
 Douglas 917
 Dover 1445
 Downing 213, 578-580, 734
 Draper 1331
 Dudley 213, 585, 949
 Dummer 591
 Easton 407
 Eddy 163, 613
 Elcock 48
 Eldred 896
 Eliot 631
 Ellet 633
 Elsdon 182, 1603
 Endicott 642, 643
 Essex 646
 Fallowell 1498
 Felton 992-994
 Filer 1002
 Finch 670
 Fitch 871, 1176, 1178
 Flack 149, 150, 680
 Fogg 685, 686
 Ford 689
 Foster 201, 202
 Foxall 1663
 Frothingham 709-711, 1378
 Fuller 1163
 Gaines 2073
 Gallup 724, 725
 Gardner 213, 734
 Gaylord 742, 743
 Godfrey 780-783, 1099, 1880
 Goode 1900
 Gower 642, 643
 Gray 2029
 Green 1968
 Greenough 1867
 Greenway 816, 817, 1761, 1762
 Gridley 821
 Griswold 2051
 Gross 433, 2089
 Grubb 826, 828
 Haines 896
 Hall 842, 1816
 Hammond 852, 853
 Hardy 859-861
 Hart 871, 872
 Hathorne 884-886
 Hawkins 852
 Haynes 2092
 Hedge 905, 906
 Herbert 934
 Hett 916, 917, 1326, 1327
 Hewes 923
 Higginson 933-936, 1780
 Hilton 949, 954
 Hobart 959
 Holland 1930
 Holman 974, 975

Ann continued

- Holton 1010, 1011
- Holyoke 1657, 1658
- Hooker 17, 984
- Horne 992-994
- Hoskins 667, 1000-1002
- Hoskins 2021
- Hough 1545, 1547
- Howe 1015
- Hudson 290, 1036
- Hulbird 1038-1040
- Humphrey 1930
- Hunt 1331
- Huntington 1045
- Hussey 1050
- Hutchinson 524, 590, 1009, 1628,
1963, 2008
- Ines 1058, 1059
- Ivory 711
- James 1845, 2013
- Jeffries 497
- Jenney 1093
- Johnson 1104
- Jones 1301
- Keayne 433
- Kenrick 1641
- Killam 1462
- Knapp 1143, 1145
- Knight 1138, 1139
- Lake-1783
- Legate 2018
- Lettice 1093
- Leverett 511, 1175, 1176, 1178
- Little 1189, 1190, 1936
- Lockwood 1221
- Long 462, 1689
- Ludlow 1209, 1210, 1212, 1213
- Lumpkin 1015
- Lyman 1219
- Lynn 1221
- Mansfield 433
- Marbury 1009, 1628
- Marshall 1212
- Mason 744, 956, 1227, 1228
- Meadows 1104
- Mellows 1249
- Messant 780, 781, 1099, 1880
- Mingay 1050
- Minor 1264, 1265
- Mitchell 1477
- Morrice 450
- Morton 1297
- Moseley/Maudsley 1472
- Moses 1301
- Mountford 631
- Mowry 886
- Mullins 1316
- Needham 917, 1326
- Newberry 689
- Newgate 397, 1214, 1327-1332
- Newman 1443
- Nichols 532, 533, 1919, 1920
- Nickerson 906
- Nicols 1901
- Nidds 1333
- Norton 1342
- Oliver 1354, 1355, 1528
- Ormsbie 56
- Paine 125, 1988
- Palgrave 1373-1375
- Palmer 1382, 1484, 1485, 1539
- Parker 1394, 1395
- Peck 1227
- Perkins 1432
- Perry 1443
- Peters 1417
- Phelps 1445
- Philbrick 1145
- Phillips 1449
- Pickworth 1462-1464
- Pidge 1465
- Pierce 815, 816, 1472
- Plomer 959
- Plummer 101, 1482, 1484, 1485,
1623
- Pope 1498
- Porter 742
- Porter 1979
- Pratt 1516
- Price 214
- Priddeth 214
- Purchase 1355, 1527, 1528
- Putnam 1836
- Pynchon 1536-1538, 1691
- Quick 250
- Quincy 1539
- Ramsden 1619
- Raymond 407
- Raynsford 1547
- Richards 1575, 1577
- Roberts 497
- Robinson 1593
- Rogers 2093
- Rossiter 1601
- Rowley 182, 1603
- Russell 1872
- Salter 828
- Saltonstall 1619, 1620
- Sampson 101, 1482, 1623
- Sanborn 63, 69
- Sanford 1627, 1629
- Savery 1636
- Savill 125, 126
- Scott 689
- Shears/Sheeres 433, 2089
- Shelley 1663
- Sibley 1463
- Skinner 1796, 1894, 1895
- Smalley 1688, 1689
- Smith 42, 593, 896, 1249, 1313,
1536-1538, 1564, 1641, 1691,
1693, 1694, 1988

Ann continued

- Smithsby 896
 Snell 25
 Southwood 64
 Spencer 572, 1720, 1725
 Squire 1355, 1528
 Stebbins 119
 Stevens 1783
 Stevenson 342
 Stileman 1761, 1762
 Stone 1014, 1015, 2093
 Stratton 755, 1783, 1812, 1813
 Strong 119
 Sutton 570
 Swanson 1789
 Talcott 1796, 1894, 1895
 Taylor 1657, 1658
 Thompson 1808
 Thorndike 1811, 1812
 Thornton 842, 896, 1815-1817
 Tilden 1819
 Tinker 1815
 Townsend 438
 Trask 1836, 1837
 Treadway 1015
 Turner 1845
 Tuttle 1657, 1658
 Vassall 1872
 Wakeman 1900, 1901
 Walden 1689, 1901
 Walker 1010, 1011
 Wall 1895
 Wannerton 1916
 Ward 905, 1920
 Ware 578-580
 Warren 1190, 1936
 Watts 1950
 Weaver 1968
 Whipple 1974
 White 1449, 1979
 Wiborne 1986
 Wilbore 125, 1986, 1988
 Willett 398
 Williams 1916, 2097
 Wilson 2018
 Wilton 451
 Windes 162, 163
 Wines 613
 Wing 62
 Winthrop 1577
 Winthrop 2039-2041
 Wolcott 2051
 Wood 214
 Woodward 140, 141
 Wormwood 680
 Wright 2073
 _____ 119, 141, 153, 170, 192, 202,
 236, 290, 300, 303, 397, 403, 433,
 438, 450, 497, 526, 533, 555, 561,
 593, 667, 670, 686, 710, 711, 724,
 743, 744, 821, 859, 885, 916, 954,
 974, 992, 1001, 1010, 1036, 1038,
 1039, 1058, 1139, 1160, 1163,
 1301, 1313, 1331, 1342, 1350,
 1355, 1375, 1378, 1395, 1463,
 1484, 1601, 1693, 1819, 1916,
 1974, 2013, 2018, 2021
 ANN/ANNIS
 Savery 1635, 1637, 1660
 _____ 1636
 ANN/HANNAH
 Allen 1691
 Dixey 554, 555
 ANNA
 Ager 15
 Annable 1884
 Barney 106, 107
 Barron 887-889
 Barsham 110
 Baxter 138
 Benjamin 165, 166
 Bowman 193-196
 Bradstreet 212
 Bright 240-243
 Brown 251, 2000
 Bursell 1643
 Chandler 328, 330
 Churchman 1598
 Clap 1884
 Cole 1611
 Condee 1168
 Cook 475, 1703
 Crackstone 488, 489
 Cromwell 15
 Crosby 205
 Cross 912
 Dewey 538, 539
 Dixey 556
 Doget 1962
 Eddy 617
 Eccles 619
 Eldred 2092
 Filley 768
 Freeman 1749
 Gale 555
 Gillett 768, 770
 Goldstone 241
 Grant 803
 Gridley 821
 Griswold 1517
 Hammond 889
 Harris 864, 1242, 1766
 Hathorne 885
 Hawkins 889
 Holman 974, 975
 Horne 993
 Howard 556
 Huchesson 1436
 Hulbird 1039
 Jones 1112
 Jordan 912
 Judkin 555, 556

Anna continued

Killam 1463
 King 1872
 Lawrence 1727
 Lenthal 619
 Lewis 1873
 Maverick 864, 865, 1242, 1765,
 1766
 Morgan 555
 Norton 1930
 Paige 2013
 Palgrave 1292, 1375
 Palmer 803
 Perkins 1436
 Pickworth 1463
 Porter 793, 885
 Pratt 1517
 Rogers 1598
 Ruggles 240, 241
 Sears 1643
 Smith 488
 Snow 474, 475, 1703
 Sprague 1726, 1727
 Spring 108-111
 Stearns 1749
 Stone 555
 Stoughton 1778
 Thompson 993
 Upsall 1868
 Vassall 1870, 1872, 1873
 Ware 1872, 1873
 Warner 1930
 Warren 1935
 Way 1952
 White 138, 793
 Whitehand 1981
 Willet 2000
 Williams 95
 Wines 617
 Witt 106
 Witta 1655
 Wolcott 1517, 2050
 Woodward 539
 ____ 15, 106, 165, 195, 821, 1112,
 1292, 1517, 1884, 1962

ANNABEL

Blossom 182
 Phillips 1449
 ____ 182

ANNE

ANNEKEN

Van Beyeren 1405, 1406

ANNEKEN (vanBeyeren)

Feake 1405
 Patrick 1405, 1406

ANNIS

Balch 84, 85, 914
 Penniman 1429
 Redding 1568
 Savery 1636
 Wilcox 1429

____ 85, 356

ANNIS/AGNES

Redding 1569
 ____ 1568

ANTHONY

Annable 47-50, 185, 1557, 1560,
 1604
 Ashby 994, 1234
 Colbron 413
 Colby 160, 186, 187, 214, 413-416,
 476, 832, 833, 1568, 1630, 1632
 Crosby 852, 1885, 1886
 Dike 458, 459, 545-547, 697, 698,
 1102, 1371, 1967
 Dix 547
 Eames 1737, 1738
 Frey 1643
 Gulliver 597
 Harker 861-863, 1853
 Harris 865
 Hobart 960
 Hoskins 1002, 2043
 Howkins 872, 1920
 Ingoldsby 1074, 1075
 Joyner 964
 Needham 1205
 No surname 221
 Nutter 1158, 1159
 Rowe 1113
 Savery 1633-1636
 Snow 95, 96, 361, 1519, 1936
 Somerby 1483, 1484
 Sprague 115, 1736, 1737
 Stanyan 1459, 1460, 2018
 Stoddard 153, 232, 579, 751, 1425,
 1639, 1867, 1927
 Thatcher 339, 875, 1023, 1642,
 1643
 Waters 1013
 White 1368, 1369
 Wilson 940
 Wood 825

ANTIPAS

Maverick 1243
 Newman 643, 1204

ANTOINE

Fetcher 314

APPHIA/APPIA

Bangs 90
 Freeman 381, 383, 699, 700, 1523,
 1524
 Knowles 90
 Mowry 1314
 Prence 699, 1523, 1524
 Quick 383, 699, 1523
 Wood 88, 90

APPIA/BETHIAH (Mowry)

Palmer 1314

AQUILA/AQUILLA

Chase 1630
 Purchase 310, 605, 1355, 1527,

- Aquila continued
1528, 1532, 1596
- ARABELLA
Norman 1335
- ARBELLA
Fiennes 1104
Johnson 1104, 1105
- ARCHIBALD/ARCHYBALL
Thompson 1207
- AREN'T
Cornelis 1405
- ARNOLD
Allard 928
Allen 1303
- ARRALD
Cole 426-429
- ARTHUR
Alger 27-29
Beal 954
Brown 1534
Ellis 634
Fenner 1942
Hathaway 1497
Howland 1019, 1023, 1252, 1273,
1522, 1523
Kibben/Kibbey 15
Mackworth 1589, 2080, 2082
Mason 1395
Perry 1923
Smith 871, 872
Warren 236
Wilbore 1988
Williams 319, 637, 1276
- ASAPH
Eliot 510, 511, 628, 629
- ATHERTON
Haugh/Hough 143, 650, 934, 1005-
1010, 1125, 1249, 1250, 1545,
1921
- AUDLEY
Clark 1350
- AUDREY
Evance 1084
Harvey 1083
Jeffries 1083, 1084
- AUGUSTINE/AUGUSTIN
Bearse 842
Clements 1453
Lyndon 1763, 1764
Storre 1007, 1009, 1053
Warner 1209, 1287
- AUSTEN/AUSTIN
Bratcher 55, 108, 217, 218, 263,
276, 460, 498, 634, 1000, 1077,
1161, 1188, 1369, 1383, 1408,
1444, 1504, 1567, 1595, 1651,
1728, 1731, 1779, 1866, 1921,
2006
- Killam 1463
Nicholas 1333
Samfield 1041
- AVIS
Abbott 974
Bishop 974
- AVIS/ANNIS ()
Chubb 355-357
- AZRICAM
Parker 1392
- BARBARA
Bowes 1950
Ruggles 850
Standish 1742, 1743
Watts 1950
- BARNABAS/BARNABY
Brenton 222, 223
Claydon 383, 854, 1654
Dorrryfall 571-573, 856, 1720
Fawer 676, 678, 1107, 1108
Hinsdale 1979
Lathrop 377
Rogers 2093
Windes 161, 163, 165, 166
Winēs 613, 617
- BARTHOLOMEW
Allerton 36-38
Applegate 1405
Barnard 635
Gedney 1612
Gosnold 52
Green 287, 809, 810, 1404
Harris 1724
Hay 1798
Heath 296
Hill 937, 1002
Rowe 1287
Stileman 1760
Stratton 1627, 1628
- BATHSHEBA
Bosworth 189, 190
Doggett 569, 1512
Fay 1513
Holmes 979, 980
Ingersoll 1060, 1062
Jones 190
Knight 1062
Pratt 569, 1512, 1513, 1599
Rice/Royce 1513, 1599
Whiston 1975
- BATHSHUA
Applin 122
Bartlett 121, 122
Hinckley 1577
- BATHSUAH/BATHSHEBA
Coombs 1564
Raymond 1564

BEATRICE

Berry 1484
Burt 1484
Cantlebury 1484
Graves 845, 846
Patrick 1406, 1408
Plummer 1484

BEATRIX

Wincoll 2022
_____ 2022

BEDAIAH

Coddington 398
Coggeshall 407

BELIEVE

Gridley 819-821

BELLINDA

Branden 1878
Parrasite 1878

BENAJAH

Dunham 601, 603, 1513
Holcombe 965, 966
Pratt 518, 603, 1512, 1513, 1661

BENEDICT

Arnold 396, 397, 440, 444, 1972

BENJAMIN

Abell 5
Ager 14, 15
Balch 84-86, 459, 564, 734
Bartlett 99, 115, 116, 447, 769,
1092, 1093, 1623
Berry 2046
Blackleech 194
Bosworth 188, 190
Brand 215
Brisco 2013
Brown 1285
Bullard 1466
Chandler 327, 328, 330
Chase 336, 337, 1670, 1672
Child 351, 352, 672
Church 362, 1711
Clark 1671
Coe 311, 312, 1786
Cribb 493
Crisp 493-495, 850
Dady 507
Davis 1537
Eaton 609, 1635
Eddy 613
Eggleston 621-623
Eliot 631
Fairfax 37
Fairfield 1369, 1372
Fairweather 651
Farr 1912, 2078, 2079
Felton 53, 1687
Firmin 677
Foster 113
Gage 720, 721, 1129
Gamlin 500
Garfield 888, 889

Gaylor 1753

Gibbs 756-758

Gilbert 280

Gilham/Gillam 525, 924, 1915

Gillett 769, 772

Hall 841-843

Hammond 1280

Herrick 911-913

Higgins 89, 930, 2092

Hills 942-944

Horne 991-994

Hoyt 1029, 1031, 1032, 1957, 1958

Hubbard 1032-1035

Ireson 1063-1065

Johnson 1096, 1097

Jones 190

Keayne 585-587

Lamb 1155

Lincoln 205

Linde 1331

Lombard 1195-1198

Miles 352

Milliken/Millican 27, 28

Moore 1279

Mowry 1314

Munjoy 1454

Negus 525, 1108

Newberry 42, 216, 741, 1925

Palmer 1381, 1382

Parker 1397, 1398

Parmenter 1168

Patch 197

Phippen 203, 1041

Pickman 1545

Pickworth 1462, 1463

Proctor 1888

Rawlins 1552-1554

Richards 1575, 1576, 1578

Sampson 1623

Savery 1636, 1637, 1660

Sherman 1314, 1671, 1672

Skelton 1687

Smith 1370, 1371

Soule 1707

Spiller 1408

Stoddard 579

Switzer 505

Sylvester 1678-1681

Thurston 1913

Tomlins 1827, 1828

Topping 1831

Turner 1854

Turney 1649

Twitchell 1584, 1856

Veren 1440

Vermayes 208

Ward 822, 1012

Whipple 1972, 1973

Wilkins 1992, 1993

Winslow 2028, 2030

Woodworth 2065, 2066

BENNET/BENNETT

Eddy 617
 Eliot 500, 628, 631, 1429
 Ellis 617
 Morecock 1693
 Morgan 1287
 Stanley 1895
 Tritton 1895

BENONI

Blackleech 195
 Cornwall 483
 Garfield 888
 Hills 944
 Ireson 1065
 Steele 1758

BERIAH

Bright 240-243
 Fowle 240, 242

BERNARD

Capen 110, 125, 309-311, 605, 803,
 1528, 1532, 1595, 1596, 1867,
 1868
 Lombard 1029, 1195-1197
 Trott 149

BETHESDA

Filer 666
 Poole 666

BETHIA/BETHIAH

Abell 5
 Allen 34, 1428, 1429
 Archer 52, 53
 Baker 81-83
 Bangs 89, 842
 Bartlett 532, 533
 Baxter 138
 Bishop 1755
 Bosworth 190
 Brown 111
 Brundish 300, 1136
 Cartwright 1337
 Collicott 442, 443
 Cook 475
 Cook 854
 Deering 138
 Devereux 533, 536
 Frothingham 710
 Gadger 5
 Goodhue 1204, 1562
 Gookin 443
 Grafton 1204, 1562
 Hall 88, 89, 840-843, 1166
 Harding 474, 475, 854
 Harlock 1245, 1952
 Holly 1958
 Hopkins 1755
 Howland 1023
 Jones 225, 1111, 1561
 Keedell 1449
 Kelly 1901
 Knapp 1136
 Learned 1165, 1166

Little 1191
 Lothrop 557, 1202-1204, 1562
 Mansfield 111
 Mayhew 1245, 1952
 Morse 1443
 Paine 315, 318
 Palgrave 1375
 Peck 189, 190
 Penniman 1429
 Perry 1443
 Phillips 1449, 1901
 Ray 225, 1204, 1561, 1562
 Rich 2005
 Steele 1755
 Stocking 1755
 Thatcher 1023
 Thomas 1191
 Wakeman 1901
 Waterman 1942
 Way 1245, 1952
 Weed 1958
 Weeks 52
 Williams 2003-2005
 _____ 841, 1561, 1942

BETHULIA/BETHIA

Baxter 138
 Deering 137, 138

BETTY

Day 485
 Gilman 948
 Scarlett 155

BIGOD

Eggleston 620, 621, 623, 624, 741,
 1119

BILHAH

No surname 211, 212

BLACK WILL

No surname 71, 544, 2079

BLACK WILLIAM

No surname 1912

BLANCHE

Hedge 905
 Hough 1233
 Hull 905
 Massey 1233
 _____ 905

BOZOAN/BOZOUN

Allen 828, 1590, 1789

BRAMPTON

Gurdon 587, 1619

BRAY/BRYAN

Binks 175, 593, 1110, 1693
 Pendleton 1135, 1915
 Rossiter 486, 1445, 1601
 Wilkins 1952, 1991-1994

BRIAN

Pendleton 302, 496, 564, 1015

BRIDGET

Allgar 1978
 Cheesborough 1264
 Connaught 1402

Bridget continued

Conner 1402
 Crisp 494
 Davenport 511
 Denison 523
 Eveleth 1401
 Fuller 577, 609, 714, 716, 1511, 1716
 Giles 764, 765
 Gilman 1070, 1188
 Gyver 829, 1740
 Harris 864
 Henchman 1582
 Hutchinson 1628
 Lee 716
 Lincoln 1070, 1188
 Minor 1264
 Palmer 1384, 1385, 1604
 Parkman 1401
 Pease 1416
 Phillips 1627, 1628
 Pierce 1473-1476
 Prideaux 2013, 2014
 Richardson 1582
 Robinson 321, 1592
 Sanford 134, 1627, 1628
 Sirkman 716
 Squire 1740
 Thompson 523, 1264
 Very 764, 765
 Watkins 511
 White 321, 1592, 1978
 Wilkes 1989, 1991
 Wilson 2013
 _____ 494, 577, 765, 864, 1401, 1416, 1474, 1511

BRYAN see BRAY

BYLEY

Dudley 585

CALEB

Abell 5
 Banks 1566
 Benjamin 163, 164
 Burbank 860
 Carman 311, 312
 Carter 320
 Church 362, 1736, 1737
 Cogan 402-404
 Conant 454
 Eddy 616, 617
 Foote 923
 Hobart 362
 Hopkins 986, 988
 Knapp 1136, 1137
 Lamb 1155
 Leverich 1179
 Lombard 1195-1197
 Moody 1631
 Moore 1284, 1285
 Nichols 1920
 Pierce 1468

Pomeroy 1487, 1488
 Sampson 1622-1624
 Seaver 1644, 1645
 Stanley 804, 1719, 1753
 Watson 1948, 1949

CANONICUS

No surname 1353

CARY

Latham 1193, 1236, 1263, 1793

CASPER

Barnaart 681

CATHERINE/CATHARINE/

CATHEREN
 Blackstone 180
 Carter 319
 Carver 321
 Cole 433, 435, 2089
 Collier 448
 Fallowell 1498
 Finney 1498
 Firmin 677
 Fletcher 681
 Frost 707
 Gross 433, 435
 Haddon 833
 Hamby 2030
 Hammond 707
 Hopkins 988
 Horton 453
 Hosmer 1004
 Hutchinson 2030

Ines 1059

Leggatt 321

Leighton 707

Mellows 1249

Moore 1282, 1283, 1285, 1286

Morley 1288

Morrill 1291

Newland 1249

Satchfield 453

Shapleigh 1761

Smith 1290, 1291

Treworthy 1761

Whelden 988

White 321

Whiting 1983, 1984

Wiggin 1983, 1984

Williams 319

Wilton 1004

_____ 180, 319, 1004

CECILY

Bassett 129

Light 129

Twichell 1856

Waller 1856

CHARITY

Alford 546

Baker 72-74

Dike 546

Hart 868

Loveland 868

Charity continued

Sylvester 1679, 1680

72

CHARLES

Barcroft 92

Burroughs 885

Chadwick 322-324, 998

Chauncey 877, 878, 925, 926, 1091,
1178

Church 362

De La Tour 755

Fiennes 1105

Frost 706, 707

Glover 776

Glower 776

Gott 531, 798-800, 990, 994

Higginson 934, 935

Hill 1228

Hilton 947-950

Knill 182, 1142, 1324

Neale 1142, 1324

Standish 1742-1744

Stearns 998, 1748, 1749

Stockbridge 1497, 1845

Tainter 1041

CHARLES II (King of England) 1116

CHARLES JOSIAH

No surname 369

CHICKATABOT/CHICKATABUT

No surname 369, 1482

CHILTON

Latham 2029

CHRISTABELL

Brushett 726

Gallup 726, 1548, 1866

CHRISTIAN

Bachiler 62

Beecher 146

Belcher 149, 150, 1799

Billington 174, 609, 1423

Bridges 232

Chilton 354

Conant 1286

Cooper 146

Dabridgecourt 150

Eaton 174, 608, 609, 1423

Eire 232

Hunter 1285

Moore 1283-1286

Penn 174, 609, 1423

Pierce 232

Sands 221

Sprague 1729, 1734

Stoddard 232

Talmage 150, 680, 1799, 1800

Weare 62

Wormlum 1799

Wormwood 150, 680

146, 1729, 1734

CHRISTOPHER

Almy 44

Barrett 1045

Blakewood 878

Clark 1454

Codner 167, 534

Collins 419, 1951

Conant 450, 451, 455

Coulton 1102

Crow/Crowell 170

Foster 692

Gardiner 1982, 1984

Gardner 729, 730, 823, 1325, 1531,
1533, 1550, 1842Gibson 741, 759-761, 763, 802,
1453, 2007

Gould 310, 1528

Grant 358, 359

Hawkshurst 439

Huntington 1045, 1046, 1596

Hussey 63, 66-69, 1048-1052, 1639

Lattimore 531, 534, 1103, 1285

Levett 30, 184, 185, 794, 801, 950,
1161, 1180, 1181, 2080, 2094

Lindsey 544

Martin 1156, 1224, 1225, 1527

Nicholson 536, 1411

Oliver 2006

Osgood 1633

Palmer 745, 948, 949

Peake 491, 705, 1413, 1414, 2090

Phelps 1653, 1654

Phillips 1447, 1448

Pickett 693

Scarlett 678

Stanley 153

Tarling 1800

Wadsworth 424, 1888-1891, 2075

Warren 153

Weaver 1968

Winter 790

Wolcott 2050-2052

Young 1456

CICELY

Ambrose 1612

Feake 655

Reeves 655

Tue 1144

Watts 1950

1144, 1612, 1950

CLEMENCE

Hosmer 1004

Hunt 1003, 1004

Smith 1004

CLEMENT

Briggs 30, 234-237, 925, 928, 937,
1515, 1562, 1778, 2098

Buxton 1136

Campion 956, 1138, 1141

Coldham 417-420, 542

Cole 432, 434

Greenway 1183, 1589

Maxfield 761

- Clement continued
 Minor 1264-1266
 Short 1317, 1318
- CLEOMBROTUS
 Cleeve 386
- CONBATANT
 No surname 848
- CONSTANCE
 Alcock 20
 Fairbanks 648
 Hopkins 988, 989, 1703, 1704
 Mattocke 648
 Mylam 20
 Snow 987, 988, 1701-1704
 Southworth 1120
- CONSTANT
 Dewery 366
 Dewey 539
 Freeman 1710
 Hawes 539
 Morley 1288
 Southworth 24, 208, 314, 362, 378,
 379, 447, 448, 699, 1297, 1522,
 1709, 1710-1715
 1288
- CORDELIA
 Bowes 209
 May 209
- CORNELIUS
 Baker 2055
 Clapp 366
 Fisher 899
 Gillett 767, 768, 1119
 Groesen 1860
 Hull 1041, 1042
 Merry 867
 Phelps 1446
- COTTON
 Flack 489, 679, 680
 Mather 487, 936, 963, 2015
- COUNTESS OF
 Lincoln 1531, 1609
- CUTSHAMAKE
 No surname 2069
- CYPRIAN
 Stevens 813
- DAMARIS
 Cook 470, 988
 Eames 2035
 Gardner 732-734
 Hopkins 470, 986-989
 Laskin 912, 1564
 Mansfield 912
 Perkins 1432
 Robinson 1432, 1908
 Shattuck 733, 734
 Threeneedles 304
 Winslow 2035
 733, 912, 1432, 1908
- DANIEL
 Abbott 1-3
- Andrews 999
 Bacon 1678
 Baxter 1993
 Birge 966
 Brainerd 1720
 Brewer 225, 226, 522, 1290, 1291
 Brown 247
 Burr 280, 1919
 Butler 286-288
 Button 294, 295, 2088
 Cheney 1485
 Clark 373, 374, 1435, 1445, 1480,
 2021
 Cole 88, 89, 425, 426, 436, 438, 447,
 448, 562, 2036
 Comstock 1313
 Crocker 275
 Cushing 188, 501, 502, 1070, 1188,
 1698, 1699
 Danforth 1722
 Davidson 963
 Denison 342, 522-524, 585, 586,
 703, 1025, 1992
 Doane 561, 562
 Dunham 601-603
 Edmonds 462, 1729, 1730, 1733,
 1734
 Ela 293, 297, 298
 Epes 1566
 Finch 667-671, 1305
 Frost 1041
 Gage 720, 721
 Gookin 443, 631, 1400, 1540
 Gott 799, 800
 Gould 407, 1083
 Grasier 595
 Hall 845
 Harris 865, 1765
 Hicks 928
 Hovey 295
 Howe 1011-1013
 Hubbard 483
 Kelsey 1119
 Kilham 176
 King 1909, 1911
 Legg 1167
 Lincoln 915, 1187, 1188
 Livermore 853
 Mason 1228
 Morse 123, 1443
 Oliver 1356
 Page 1366, 1367
 Patrick 3, 657, 986, 1403-1408, 1864
 Pratt 1509, 1510, 1516, 1517, 1894,
 1931
 Preston 761, 762
 Ray 48, 104, 225, 510, 798, 937,
 993, 1111, 1204, 1560-1562, 1941
 Raymond 1564, 1565
 Rindge 1923
 Rolfe 719

Daniel continued

Rumball 773, 774, 1337, 1562
 Russell 347
 Salmon 515, 572, 1441
 Searle 819
 Shepardson 506, 1127, 1663-1666
 Smith 179, 190, 316, 1698
 Southwick 737
 Steele 1759
 Turell/Turrell 412, 1867
 Turner 1844, 1845, 1854
 Warner 1930, 1931
 Warren 1933, 1934
 Weed 1957, 1959
 Weld 1963
 White 1978, 1979
 Wilcox 134
 Williams 2009
 Wing 379

DARBY

Field 749, 1880

DAVID

Alden 22-25, 1711
 Anderson 963, 1730
 Bennett 1485
 Briggs 235, 236
 Cambell 1669
 Carwithen 317, 318
 Cheeseborough 342
 Church 359, 360
 Fiske 1932
 Fogg 685, 686
 Gardner 165
 Hazeltine 859
 Johnson 1095
 Jones 761
 Kelly 140
 Lake 1497
 Madocks 1559
 Mead 612
 Mendum 1253, 1255
 Offley 998
 Perry 1439
 Phillips 1901
 Phippen 1042
 Raynsford 1544, 1545, 1547
 Sellick 760, 761, 924, 1176
 Talmage 1800
 Thompson 950, 955, 1242, 1807-
 1809, 1838
 Titchburn 1852
 Underhill 1862
 Walsbee 126
 Waterbury 1958
 Whipple 1972, 1973
 Willet 2000
 Wilton 939, 995, 1001, 1002, 1004,
 1029, 2019-2021
 Winchell 2043
 Yale 152, 857, 1776
 _____ 351

DAVIS

Talmage 1800

DAVY

Johnson 1095, 1096

DEANE

Winthrop 1473, 1476, 2039, 2041

DEBORAH

Allen 34, 268
 Annable 49
 Bachiler 62, 68, 69
 Barker 95
 Bartlett 119, 769
 Bass 126
 Bennett 825
 Birge 966
 Black 177
 Blake 1420
 Buckland 268
 Button 291
 Church 363
 Clapp 367
 Cole 118, 119
 Collicott 443
 Cook 475
 Coombs 478
 Corbain 694
 Damian 2066
 Dix 553
 Doty 575
 Dowse 443
 Dudley 583, 585, 1886
 Ellis 575
 Flack 680
 Foxwell 694, 695, 1097
 Gillett 769
 Goffe 1422
 Gott 800
 Griffin 1765, 1766
 Grover 825
 Harmon 694, 695, 1096, 1097
 Hill 1764
 Holcombe 965, 966
 Holman 1517
 Holmes 1762, 2056
 Hopkins 475, 986-988, 1587
 Hoyt 1032
 Jacob 1069, 1070
 Johnson 695, 1096, 1097
 Lane 1738
 Lockwood 300, 1920
 Morton 478, 1714
 Norton 1766
 Paddock 1642, 1643
 Paddy 1897, 1898
 Park 1390
 Pemberton 1420
 Perry 1498
 Pope 1497, 1498
 Ring 988, 1587
 Sears 1643
 Sergeant 1821

- Deborah continued
 Smith 367, 1698
 Soule 1707
 Sprague 1738
 Tatman 1801
 Thomas 1070
 Tilley 1821
 Townsend 1425, 1862
 Turner 1801
 Underhill 1862
 Wade 585, 1886
 Wait 1896, 1898
 Ward 1920
 Warren 2018
 Willard 1643
 Williams 1388, 1390
 Wilson 2016-2018
 Wing 62, 69
 Woodworth 2066
 _____ 126, 177, 363, 1707, 1764,
 1922, 2066
- DECLINE
 Lamb 1155
 Smith 1155
- DEGORY
 Jeffries 497
 Priest 38, 478, 777, 778, 1516, 1518,
 1526
- DELIVERANCE
 Beck 144, 145
 Bennett 170
 Bosworth 190
 Chubb 356, 357
 Cole 438
 Crisp 495
 Crow/Crowell 170
 French 356
 Hayes 1596
 Haynes 1931
 Legg 1167
 Longley 495
 Parkman 1400, 1401
 Peck 190
 Rockwell 1596, 1931
 Townsend 438
 Warner 1931
 _____ 1167
- DENNIS
 Mekermecke 1461
- DEPENDENCE
 Collicott 443
- DERMOT
 Smith 616
- DESIRE
 Annable 48, 49
 Barker 49
 Clapp 366, 367
 Cushman 1022
 Doty 575, 577, 1674, 1743
 Gorham 1021, 1022
 Gray 1711
 Holmes 575, 577, 1743
 Howland 1020, 1022
 Minter 1269
 Sherman 574, 575, 577, 1674, 1743
 Southworth 1711
 Standish 575, 577, 1743
- DIANAHA
 Patrick 1405
 Yates 1405
- DIGORIUS
 Prust 1526
- DILLINGHAM
 Caldwell 549
- DINAH
 Pomeroy 1488
 Sylvester 1678, 1680
- DIXEY
 Bull 18, 272, 547, 1219, 1325, 1538
 Woodbury 555
- DODAVAH
 Curtis 2047
- DORCAS
 Adams 1949
 Alger 28
 Andrews 28
 Aspinwall 57
 Bassett 129
 Bates 64
 Blackleech 195
 Bonney 1622, 1623
 Bowman 195
 Bulkeley 1074, 1075
 Chester 348
 Collins 28
 Crafts 490, 491, 705, 1414
 Curtis 1414, 2090
 Dwight 1948, 1949
 Earle 1727
 Folger 1517
 French 491, 705, 1414
 Getchell 1547
 Hicks 1672
 Ingoldsby 1074, 1075
 Irwin 1405
 Joyce 129
 Lyman 1219
 March 194, 195
 Mitton 28
 Patrick 1405
 Peake 491, 705, 1413, 1414, 2090
 Plumb 1219
 Pratt 1517
 Sampson 1623
 Sherman 1672
 Sprague 1727
 Veren 1439, 1440, 1654
 Walker 1907
 Watson 1949
 Weed 1957-1959
 Whiting 347, 348
 Wright 1957

Dorcas continued

_____ 1439, 1547

DOROTHY

Barker 903

Bird 1200

Bly 753

Bradford 208, 209

Bradstreet 213, 486

Brenton 222, 223

Brown 256, 257, 1022, 2099

Buckley 1886

Capen 310, 311, 1867

Chester 345, 347-349, 984, 1753

Clark 378

Colby 1631

Coombs 1601

Cotton 212, 213, 486, 586

Dady 507

Dudley 584

Edmonds 917, 1125

Edwards 668, 1304, 1305

Eire/Eyre 853, 1367

Finch 668, 1305

Flack 680

Gilbert 1382

Gray 378

Greenough 1867

Grout 1601

Hale 945

Harbitle 1154

Hawley 1107, 1153, 1154

Hett 916, 917, 1125

Hills 945

Hooker 347, 348, 984, 1753

Hosmer 1004, 1005

Ingersoll 1200

Irish 1067

Jones 1643

Kettle 1125

King 903

Lamb 1153, 1154

Lettice 378

Lord 1200

Maverick 1242

May 208, 209

Mott 1797

Moulton 668, 1305

Munt 1318

Norris 1102, 1601

Paine 853, 1367

Palmer 1382

Pester 1783

Phelps 1200

Porter 871

Potter 256

Raynsford 1544, 1547

Rossiter 1601

Sears 1642, 1643

Selden 1004, 1005

Sheafe 934

Smith 195

Stratton 1783, 1813

Talcott 1794-1797

Temple 978, 989

Tousley 668, 1305

Tuck 1242

Upsall 310, 1866, 1867, 1869

Wade 1886

Weld 1963

Wetherell 1067

Whitfield 934

Whiting 1963

Wooll 1075, 1249

Wright 680

Yorke 584

_____ 195, 222, 256, 507, 753, 1075,
1249, 1318, 2099

DUDLEY

Bradstreet 211, 212, 214, 1886

DUKE of

Buckingham 1340

DUKE WILLIAM

No surname 2079

EADY/EDITH

Camp 1824

Tilley 1824, 1825

EARL OF

Bedford 975

Lincoln 1104, 1105

Sterling 1826, 1829

Warwick 755, 1088, 1982

EBENEZER

Blaisdell 832

Brenton 220, 221, 223

Collicott 443

Hayden 891, 892

Ingoldsby 304

Lewis 1185

Price 1896

Williams 761, 762, 1388, 2007

Woodworth 2067

EBER

Sherman 1671, 1672

EDITH

Day 1753

Harris 865

Herrick 910-913

Holyoke 1753

Laskin 912, 913

Maynard 1753

Palfrey 1371, 1372

Stebbins 1753

_____ 865, 1371

EDMAN

Pleydoen 390, 391

EDMOND/EDMUND

Allen 64

Andros 661

Angier 161, 1398, 1725

Audeley 529

Baker 30, 72

Barlow 1420

Edmond continued

Batten 784, 1563
 Batter 14, 51, 104, 545, 567, 992,
 1103, 1438, 1439, 1967
 Briggs 235
 Brown 246, 1059, 2087, 2088, 2093
 Bruff 331
 Chamberlain 81
 Chandler 98, 195, 274, 326, 328-
 331, 930, 931, 1120
 Eddenden 691
 Edwards 656
 Eliot 832, 833
 Fernly 1074
 Flood 682
 Fole 6
 Freeman 1498, 1519, 1523, 1998
 Frost 1071, 2094
 Gale 554-556
 Goodenow 302, 1126
 Greenleaf 939, 940, 953
 Gross 431, 433, 434, 1897
 Grover 824-826, 914
 Hammon 2045
 Hart 866-869, 872, 1446
 Hawes 905
 Heylett 1374, 1375
 Hobart 90, 208, 629, 759, 958-960,
 1214-1217, 1873, 2092, 2093
 Hobart 758, 959
 Hubbard 1699, 2092
 Jacklin 290, 1416, 1608
 Jackson 290, 431, 432, 434, 1176,
 2062
 James 1071, 1072, 2093, 2094
 Littlefield 1923
 Lockwood 633, 1192-1194, 1236,
 1418
 Margesson 1223
 Onge 1361, 1362
 Patch 567, 1911
 Perkins 1027
 Quincy 123, 138, 396, 1246, 1247,
 1539-1542, 1922, 2060
 Read 1566
 Rice/Royce 206, 1087
 Scarborough 751
 Sherman 1671, 1672, 1920
 Sherman 1919
 Thompson 1280
 Tilson 1688
 Ward 1919, 1920
 Watson 1949
 Weld 1949, 1963
 Weston 520
 Wilson 2013, 2014, 2024
 Winslow 866

EDNA

Hazen 1436
 Perkins 1436

EDOM

No surname 221

EDWARD

Adams 490, 491, 527, 1429, 1430
 Allen 1530, 1532
 Altham 1093
 Andrews 117, 946
 Ashley 54, 305, 514, 515, 578, 1325,
 1456, 1574, 1946, 2001
 Aspinwall 57
 Baker 572
 Bancroft 2097
 Bangs 86-88, 90, 91, 473, 562, 842,
 927, 960, 1121, 1689, 1717, 2097
 Barlow 1419, 1420
 Barney 106
 Bates 131, 132, 649
 Belcher 149-151, 1799
 Bendall 151-156, 1851
 Berry 1484
 Bickford 1667, 1669
 Bosworth 190, 191, 267
 Breck 767, 938, 1855
 Brewster 230
 Bridge/Bridges 226, 1037
 Bright 238
 Brose 543
 Buckley 1519
 Bugby 268
 Bulkeley 1007, 1249
 Bumpas/Bumpus 273-276, 327, 520,
 1938
 Burcham 278
 Burcher 277, 278, 714
 Burt 1378, 1379
 Burton 283-285
 Bushnell 140, 141
 Butler 1040
 Cadwell 1753
 Calcord 68
 Candall 14, 1372
 Carrington 315-318
 Cartwright 305
 Chamberlain 81
 Chandler 327
 Chapman 335
 Clapp 368, 369
 Clark 296, 297, 530
 Colcord 1049, 1985
 Coleman 1195, 1197
 Collins 1751, 2000
 Converse 253, 459-463, 557, 874,
 1581, 1729, 1730, 1811
 Davis 818, 820
 Denison 522-524, 1228, 1290, 1413
 Dennis 1562, 1608
 Devotion 411, 679, 1348
 Dillingham 548-550, 1910
 Dix 121, 245, 551-553, 2091
 Doty 87, 171, 475, 573, 574, 576,
 577, 608, 653, 978, 989, 1168,
 1169, 1511, 1658, 1674, 1693,

- Edward continued
 1743, 1790, 1939, 2091
 Drinker 819
 Edwards 98
 Ellis 2059
 Elmer 119, 634-638, 1118, 2091
 Fairbanks 1416
 Feake 655
 Fitz Randolph 183
 Fletcher 525
 Foster 553, 690-692, 773, 880, 1156, 2091
 French 846
 Fuller 445, 712-714, 716, 1980
 Garfield 1135
 Gibbons 29, 493, 495, 749-755, 857, 1783, 1813, 1985, 1986, 2080, 2084
 Giles 764-766, 784, 1060
 Gilman 948, 1070
 Godfrey 77, 78, 307, 387, 496, 747, 778-783, 1097, 1099, 1254, 1784, 1880
 Goe 1631
 Coffe 194, 196, 1358, 1754, 2043
 Gray 378, 1048, 1191, 1622, 1946, 2028, 2029
 Griffith 445
 Griswold 867, 966, 1480
 Grove 1284
 Hall 22
 Harnett 764, 784
 Harrington 234
 Harrison 945
 Hart 1453
 Haviland 857
 Helwise 885
 Hilton 180, 578, 947-951, 954, 955, 960, 1084, 2017
 Hobart 960, 1034
 Holman 98, 877, 970-972, 1093
 Holmar 972
 Holyoke 542, 1657, 1658
 Hopkins 983, 985
 Howard 1920
 Howe/Howes 154, 407, 657, 1012-1016, 1146, 1365, 1405, 1449, 1624, 1876, 1961, 1984, 1985, 2093, 2102
 Hubbard 191, 1034
 Hutchinson 398, 1007, 1009, 1052-1054, 1128, 1239, 1540, 1639, 1896, 2030
 Ines 1058, 1059
 Inman 1314
 Ireson 1063-1065
 Jackson 1329, 1331
 Jenkins 691, 879, 880, 1975
 Johnson 44, 45, 369, 512, 750, 781, 1033, 1096-1099, 1146, 1419
 Jones 1111, 1112, 1124, 1373
 Lamb 1151, 1152
 Larkin 837, 838
 Leister 576, 1168, 1169
 Lester 989
 Lewis 394
 Lincoln 1188
 Mellows 1248-1250, 1535
 Mills 1261
 Mitchell 876, 1271, 1272
 Morrill 338
 Morris 490, 631, 903
 Muste 1319
 Neale 868, 869
 Norris 641, 994
 North 620
 Onge 1360
 Page 141
 Paine 315-318
 Parill 2101
 Park 243
 Payson 629, 1429
 Peggy 909, 924
 Pexael 1505
 Pitford 1464
 Poole 1481
 Porter 226, 1106, 1355
 Preston 158
 Rainsford 129, 412, 627, 801, 814, 1543-1548, 2089
 Rawson 1639, 2013, 2014
 Richards 1437, 1911
 Rigby 384, 385
 Riggs 1583-1585, 1856
 Rishworth 780, 1007, 1009, 1053
 Rossiter 1206, 1600, 1601
 Sanderson 624
 Sarell 867
 Saunders 1220-1222
 Sayles 702, 763
 Seale 31, 762
 Sharp 1654
 Shaw 378, 1658, 1659
 Small 471
 Southworth 208, 314, 502, 1067, 1297, 1710-1712, 1714
 Sprague 1729, 1731, 1734
 Stebbin/Stebbins 348, 792, 894, 1723, 1750, 1751, 1753, 1979
 Stevens 1674, 1675
 Sturgis 905-907
 Thompson 1809, 1980
 Thurston 1084
 Tilley 479, 1623, 1624, 1819, 1820, 1822
 Tomlins 907, 1626, 1825-1829
 Tyng 55, 56, 585, 649, 761, 762, 1394
 Veren 1440
 Wanton 97, 779
 Watson 159
 Weeden 432-434, 1330

- Edward continued
 Whitaker 1901
 White 234
 Wilcox 1672, 1995
 Willis 1545
 Wilson 836, 837, 2018, 2019
 Winship 110, 111, 371, 373
 Winslow/Winslows 228, 376, 387, 449, 467, 468, 608, 715, 848, 955, 981, 989, 1121, 1156, 1282, 1384, 1386, 1406, 1407, 1676, 1704, 1707, 1742, 1773, 1980, 2002, 2023-2030, 2032, 2033, 2035, 2036
 Winter 809
 Woodman 588, 886
 Wright 526, 1679
 Yeoman/Yeomans 294, 1344, 2088
- EDYE
 White 1579
- EGLIN
 Downe 691, 692, 880, 1592, 1975
 Hanford 691, 692, 880, 1592
 Hanford 1975
 Hatherly 691, 692, 880, 1592, 1975
 Sillis 692
- ELDAD
 Kingsley 1313, 1314
 Pomeroy 1488, 1489
- ELEANOR/ELINOR
 Armstrong 174
 Baker 2028
 Betty 1081
 Billington 173, 174, 563, 1519
 Brackett 695
 Cheever 1204
 Clark 2073
 Cushman 503
 Foxwell 695
 Hatherly 879
 Herbert 1499
 Hill 1317, 1318, 1605
 Hook 1340, 1341
 How 1311
 Hubbard 503
 Jackson 1113
 Knapp 1136, 1137
 Miller 1499, 1500
 Mousall 1311
 Munt 1317, 1318
 Norton 1340, 1341
 Pope 1499
 Rogers 1598
 Trussler 1305
 Wheatley 1241
 White 321
 Wright 2073
 _____ 174, 321, 879, 1136, 1241, 1305, 1318, 1340, 1499, 1598
- ELEAZER/ELIEZER/ELIAZER
 Cobb 393, 394, 1047
- Coleman 1158
 Crisp 495
 Davenport 511
 Far/Fawer 761, 1107
 Giles 764, 765
 Hathorne 884, 885
 Hill 771, 772
 Holyoke 1536-1538, 1753, 1797
 Ireson 1064
 Leverich 1179
 Lusher 597
 Mather 579, 1927
 Nowell 1345
 Scott 1640
 Slawson 333, 334
 Way 636, 1529, 1530, 1532
 Whipple 1971-1973
 White 1055
 Williams 1388
- ELIAKIM
 Higgins 930
 Walker 1914
- ELIAS
 Carter 319
 Gillett 769, 771, 772
 Irish 1066, 1067
 Keyes 1129
 Maverick 140, 433, 864, 865, 1083, 1242, 1392, 1765
 Newcomb 2047
 Oakman 28, 2082
 Parkman 214, 995, 996, 1206, 1399-1403, 1823, 1835, 1836, 1892
 Shaddock 623
 Sharp 1654
 Stileman 14, 970, 1654, 1759-1762, 1983, 2003, 2004, 2020
 Stone 1765-1767
 Storre 1773, 2025
 White 167, 168
- ELIHU
 Crockett 497, 498
 Gunnison 498
 Palmer 1380-1382
 Wardwell 1885, 1886, 1922, 1923
- ELIPHAL
 Sanford 1627, 1628
 Stratton 1628
- ELIPHALET
 Hett 916, 917, 1402
- ELISHA
 Barton 497
 Carter 319
 Cheeseborough 341, 343, 345, 1383
 Cook 1290
 Hall 841-843
 Hart 867-869, 1446
 Hedge 103, 905-907
 Hutchinson 220, 221, 1099
 Jackson 432
 Leverett 1178

Elisha continued

Odlin 241, 1348
 Perry 1439, 1440
 Sanford 1627, 1629
 Smith 1537, 1691, 1692
 Wadsworth 1891
 Woodward 2062

ELISHUA

Thurston 1913
 Walker 1913

ELIZA

Bartholomew 1284
 1284

ELIZABETH/ELISABETH

Adams 12
 Alcock 17-20, 591
 Alden 21, 23-25
 Alger 27, 28
 Allard 1646
 Allen 32-34, 556, 591, 643, 734, 815-
 817, 1019, 1584, 1771
 Allerton 37, 38
 Alsop 1601
 Andrews 1532, 1720
 Andros 758
 Annable 50
 Appleton 591
 Arnold 1900, 1901
 Aspinwall 56, 57
 Atwood 60
 Austin 670
 Babson 1372, 2056
 Bailey 528, 529
 Baker 83
 Ballard 86, 1645
 Banks 275
 Barker 532, 2024
 Barlow 478
 Barnaart 681
 Barnard 552, 1895, 1896
 Barnes 101, 905, 906
 Barney 105, 106
 Barron 888
 Barsham 109-111
 Bartlett 115, 116, 1737
 Baskerville 598
 Bassett 128-130, 670
 Bateman 821
 Baulston 133, 135, 136, 406, 1863
 Beck 144, 145
 Beers 677, 678
 Benjamin 166
 Bennett 170
 Berry 2046
 Bick 1737
 Biles 197
 Birge 742, 1001
 Bishop 765, 1449
 Black 176, 177
 Blackman 1914
 Blaisdell 142

Blandfield 16

Blaney 1529, 1530, 1532
 Blossom 183
 Bly 753
 Bond 110, 111, 352, 2098
 Bonython 693, 697
 Booth 1264
 Bosworth 188-190, 192, 205
 Bourne 2032
 Bowen 265, 716
 Bowles 896
 Brackenbury 198
 Brackett 189, 204-206
 Brenton 220, 222-224
 Brewer 226
 Bridges 1338
 Bridham 857
 Briggs 236, 237
 Bright 240, 242
 Britten 1863
 Brooks 2025
 Brown 247, 252, 254, 265, 1030,
 1606
 Buck 328
 Buckminster 1155
 Bucknam 1147
 Bulkeley 1007
 Bullock 617
 Bumpas 275
 Bunce 1979
 Burgess 129
 Burr 279, 1359, 1649
 Burrill 2079
 Bursley 282, 1022
 Butler 285-288, 1955
 Buttery 1144
 Button 192, 293, 294, 296
 Buxton 1163
 Byfield 1827
 Cable 300
 Cadwell 1753
 Call 1665
 Capen 310, 311, 1867
 Carman 312
 Carrington 316, 317
 Cartwright 903
 Carwithen 317, 318
 Chadwick 323, 324
 Chambers 133
 Chandler 328
 Chapman 333, 334, 1381
 Chard 465, 688
 Cheever 785
 Chester 349
 Child 351, 352, 2098
 Chilton 354
 Church 362, 1936
 Clapp 282, 366, 367, 380, 381, 382,
 383, 465, 466, 485, 837, 1155,
 1435
 Cleeve 385

Elizabeth continued

- Cobb 394
- Cockerell 1234
- Cogan 403, 404
- Coggeshall 136, 406
- Cogswell 1237, 1886
- Colbron 412
- Colby 415, 1631, 1632
- Colclough 38
- Cole 429, 433, 434
- Collamore 1724
- Collicott 443
- Collier 24, 425, 448, 1711
- Conant 452-455, 1968-1970
- Coney 1249
- Cook 465, 466, 470, 474, 516, 527,
575, 688, 896, 1566, 1587, 1588,
1806
- Coombs 478
- Copley 1446
- Corning 33, 34
- Cornwall 483
- Cotton 485, 486
- Cowell 1221
- Cowles 714
- Cox 1731
- Crafts 490, 491, 1645
- Crisp 494
- Crow 380, 793, 1923
- Cunniff 1257
- Curtis 500, 501, 2047, 2090
- Curwin 2025
- Cushing 1070
- Dady 507
- Danforth 2013
- Davenport 510-512, 629, 886
- Davis 511, 1801
- Dean 474, 516, 1586-1588
- Deengaine 17
- Delano 519, 520, 1322, 2090
- Dell 242, 243
- Denison 523
- Denslow 466, 527-529
- Devereux 532, 534
- Dexter 543
- Dickerson 927, 1021, 1022
- Dillingham 656
- Dix 551, 552
- Dixey 555, 556, 651
- Dodd 1612
- Dodge 564-566
- Doggett 569, 570
- Doling 528
- Dolman 666
- Dorryfall 572
- Doty 574, 575
- Dowse 1734
- Drake 742
- Dudley 585
- Dummer 591
- Duncan 404, 595, 598, 940
- Dunham 603
- Dunster 1886
- Duston 294
- Dwellely 1682, 1683
- Dyer 605, 606
- Eaton 609
- Eddy 616-618
- Edwards 636, 1375, 1494
- Eggington 486
- Eliot 511, 629, 631, 1540
- Ellen 1018
- Ellet 633, 634
- Ellis 617, 1607
- Ellsworth 966
- Elmer 636, 959
- Emmons 820
- Endicott 591, 639-643, 764
- England 575
- Eno 966
- Eve 110
- Everill 23, 24
- Fairbanks 648, 650
- Fairfield 1371
- Fairweather 651
- Farr 1780, 1781, 2078, 2079
- Farwell 1988
- Faunce 653
- Feake 399, 656-658, 1030, 1405,
1624, 1625, 1862, 2040
- Felt 661, 662, 663, 1454, 1996
- Ferguson 966
- Filer 666
- Finch 668, 670
- Firmin 677, 678
- Fisher 180, 988
- Fitch 1176, 1228
- Fitz Randolph 183
- Flavell 681
- Fletcher 681
- Folland 842
- Fones 658, 1030, 1625, 2040
- Foote 352, 353
- Ford 466, 688
- Foster 692, 879, 2091
- Fowle 753
- Fowler 913
- Fox 324
- Freeman 617
- Freestone 734
- French 701
- Frewer 1074
- Frost 206, 707, 708
- Frothingham 710
- Fuller 716, 1603
- Furber 382
- Gager 723
- Gallup 1711
- Gamlin 728
- Gardner 734, 992, 1770, 1771
- Gaylord 742, 1001, 1042
- Gibbs 758

Elizabeth continued

- Gibson 643, 764
 Gilbert 176, 279, 1649
 Giles 765
 Gillett/Gillet 768, 771, 1922, 1923
 Gilman 948
 Glover 751, 1328, 2040
 Godbertson 778
 Goddard 352
 Godfrey 780, 781
 Goldthwait 785
 Goodman 788, 789, 1931
 Goodspeed 282
 Goodwin 792, 793, 1979
 Gookin 631, 1540
 Gore 723
 Cosse 796-798
 Gott 800
 Gould 135, 136
 Gowen 708
 Cozzard 771
 Grant 805, 1930, 1956
 Green 288, 809, 810, 812, 813
 Greenough 1545, 1547, 1867, 1868
 Greenway 816, 817
 Gridley 820, 821
 Crissell 1382
 Griswold 1517
 Cross 432, 888
 Grubb 828, 829
 Haines 896
 Hale 837
 Hall 442, 443, 482, 483, 842, 845,
 910, 1165, 1512
 Hallett 658, 660, 1030
 Hammond 851-853, 889, 1367
 Hanford 692, 880
 Harding 749, 857, 1234
 Hardy 567
 Harker 862, 863
 Harris 864, 865, 1565, 1724, 1765
 Hart 868, 1335
 Harvey 386
 Harwood 873, 874
 Hastings 240-242
 Hathorne 511, 512, 885, 886
 Hawkes 768
 Hawkins 1577, 2041
 Hawkredd 1249
 Hayden 892
 Haywood 1182
 Heath 903
 Hedge 101, 906, 907
 Hemingway 668, 908-910, 923
 Herbert 1499, 1500, 2092
 Herrick 911, 913
 Hewes 909, 910, 923
 Hewett 2092
 Hicks 927, 928, 1022
 Higgins 930
 Higginson 934
 Hill 939, 940, 944
 Hilton 953
 Hincksman 820
 Hinds 144, 958
 Hoar 459
 Hobart 362, 959
 Hodgkel 2041
 Hodgkins 1385
 Holbrook 908, 910, 1737
 Holcombe 965, 966
 Holden 1361, 1362
 Holdridge 1443
 Holgrave 968
 Holmes 367, 1584
 Hopkins 986-989, 1718
 Horne 734, 992
 Horrocks 486
 Hoskins 741, 742, 1001
 Houchin 591, 641-643
 Hough 1005, 1007, 1910
 House 851, 852
 Howland 282, 927, 1017, 1019,
 1021-1023, 1520, 1522, 1523,
 1713, 1714, 1822
 Hoyt 1030
 Hubbard 1033, 1034
 Hudson 1036
 Hull 742, 930, 1041, 1042
 Hunniborne 1690
 Hunt 1568, 2000
 Hunter 2055
 Huntington 832, 833
 Hutchins 2079
 Hutchinson 2030
 Ines 1057-1059
 Ingersoll 1061
 Ingraham 1986
 Ireson 1063-1065
 Irish 1066, 1067, 1939, 2093
 Jackson 263-265, 432, 1329, 1331
 Jacob 1070, 1071
 James 1072, 1074
 Johnson 1101, 1107, 1108, 1276
 Jones 940, 1112, 1643
 Josselyn 1114
 Jourdain 404, 598, 940
 Joy 1724
 Judson 334
 Kendall 778
 Kennedy 50
 Kettle 34
 Keyes 1129
 Kilham 176
 Kimball 176
 King 784, 785, 1909
 Kingsbury 226
 Kirby 1549
 Knapp 435, 1143-1145
 Knight 1774-1776
 Knopp 1933, 1934
 Knowler 1147

Elizabeth continued

- Knowles 1014
 Ladd 892
 Lamb 1152, 1154, 1155
 Langdon 1667
 Laraby 663
 Latham 1193, 1235, 1236, 1793
 Lawrence 494
 Lawton 1672
 Leach 1162
 Lear 1667
 Learned 1165, 1166
 Lechford 1988
 Legg 1166-1168, 1410, 1411
 Lettice 470
 Levens 1174, 1175
 Lewis 539, 1182, 1909
 Linde 1330
 Livermore 853
 Lockwood 1193, 1236
 Long 1577, 2041
 Loomis 1042, 1277
 Lovell 1680
 Ludlow 1208, 1209
 Lyman 1218, 1488
 Lynn 1221
 Manning 1748, 1749
 Mansfield 454, 2014
 Marbury 1007
 March 507
 Marsh 265
 Marshall 1182
 Marson 1224, 1422
 Martin 1667
 Mason 1228, 1383
 Masters 1193, 1236
 Masterson 1237
 Matson 1240, 1241
 Mayo 728
 Mc Carthy 1101
 Meakins 1247
 Mellows 1249
 Mercer 304
 Merry 1257
 Merwin 1926
 Miles 352
 Miller 903
 Milliken/Millican 27
 Mills 1261
 Minor 1264, 1265
 Mitchell 20, 1272, 1273, 1938, 1939
 Mitton 385, 1453
 Moody 1275, 1509
 Moore 868, 1277, 1278
 Morgan 555, 556, 927
 Morrill 1291
 Morris 800, 903
 Morse 192, 1553
 Moses 1301
 Mosher 1303
 Moulton 1308
 Mousall 1310, 1311
 Mowry 1314
 Nash 465
 Neale 1114
 Newell 501, 2090
 Newgate 1331, 1355
 Newman 643
 Nichols 716, 835
 Norman 1335
 Norton 1337-1339
 Oliver 780, 930, 1328, 1331, 1355
 Olmstead 279, 286, 287, 1359, 1649
 Onge 1361-1363
 Orris 1171, 1172
 Orton 539
 Overzee 38
 Paddon 2073
 Page 140, 141, 1367
 Paine 315-318, 412, 590, 734, 852,
 853, 889, 1367, 2089
 Palfrey 1371
 Palgrave 1374, 1375
 Palmer 28, 352, 1381-1383, 1385,
 2098
 Paris 1878, 1879
 Parkman 1402
 Parmenter 1429
 Parris 1849
 Parsons 465, 466, 575
 Patch 198
 Peabody 23
 Peach 1167, 1410
 Peck 135, 1228, 1383
 Pemerton 1224
 Penniman 1429
 Pepper 1108, 1275, 1276
 Perkins 1432-1437, 1632
 Perry 1440, 1442, 1443, 1923
 Peters 532
 Phelps 1446
 Phillips 24, 1448, 1449, 1964
 Pickworth 1463, 1464
 Pierce 231, 418, 428, 429, 1477,
 1798
 Pike 183, 1532
 Pitman 349
 Pomeroy 1488
 Poole 220, 222, 223
 Porter 885, 1108
 Pratt 1275, 1508, 1509, 1512, 1517
 Prence 1520, 1523, 1524
 Preston 1175
 Prior 658
 Proctor 1812
 Prudden 279
 Purchase 1530-1532
 Purdy 1030
 Purton 1535
 Quick 382, 383
 Quincy 1540
 Ramsden 1435, 1436

Elizabeth continued

- Rand 226, 1218
 Randall 1058, 1549
 Rawlins 1553
 Ray 2092
 Raymond 407, 1564, 1565
 Raynor 176
 Raynsford 1543-1547
 Read/Reade 1566, 1567, 2040
 Redding 1568
 Reynor 1714
 Rice/Royce 206
 Richards 1577
 Richardson 1311, 1582
 Riggs 1584, 1585
 Ring 516, 1587, 1588
 Risley 1066
 Roberts 1770, 1771
 Robinson 1592
 Rock 402, 404
 Rockwell 1957, 1958
 Roe 1905
 Rogers 930, 1015, 1517, 1598, 1703, 2015
 Roice 1599, 1600
 Roosa 1584, 1585
 Rose 275
 Rossiter 1600, 1601
 Rouse 575
 Rowe 1302
 Rowlandson 864
 Rowley 1603
 Ruggles 1604-1606
 Russell 83, 1806
 Ryall 1612
 Saltonstall 1619
 Sampson 519, 1623, 1624, 2090
 Sanford 1628, 1685, 1686
 Sargent 415, 1431, 1432, 1631, 1632
 Saunders 2051
 Savage 753, 1903, 1904
 Savery 1067
 Sawbridge 1432
 Scarlett 1933
 Scott 1639-1641
 Seaver 86, 1645, 1646
 Sedgwick 1771
 Seeley 280, 1221, 1649
 Sever 491
 Shepardson 1665
 Sherburne 746, 1667
 Sherman 1672, 1987
 Shore 221
 Shove 1261
 Shurtleff 470
 Sill 288
 Simmons 825, 1323
 Simonson 1683
 Skelton 1686
 Sloan 1381
 Smith 195, 1537, 1564, 1690-1692, 1698, 1862, 2004
 Snow 1703
 Somerby 837
 Soper 19
 Soule 1706, 1707
 Southworth 24, 448, 1023, 1710, 1711, 1714, 1715
 Spatchurst 1628
 Spencer 1719, 1720, 1723, 1724, 1829
 Sprague 115, 1737, 1738
 Sprout 1623
 Standish 520
 Stearns 1749
 Stebbins 1753
 Steele 1755, 1756
 Stileman 1761
 Stitson 864, 865, 1764
 Stone 734, 1769, 1770-1772, 1895, 1955
 Stoughton 1775, 1776, 1778
 Stowers 1781, 2078
 Strange 1738
 Stratton 1783, 1812
 Street 862, 863
 Strickland 1786
 Sturgis 906, 907, 1407
 Sweet 1639, 1790
 Swift 310, 1867, 1868
 Sylvester 1678, 1680
 Talcott 1795, 1895
 Talmage 1798, 1799
 Tatman 1801
 Taylor 395, 1803
 Tearn 1599
 Terry 1805, 1806, 1894, 1895
 Thatcher 511, 1643
 Thaxter 1069, 1070
 Theale 1857, 1858
 Thomas 1241
 Thompson 668, 846, 1778, 1809, 1810
 Thorndike 1783, 1812, 1813
 Tilley 1022, 1023, 1819, 1822
 Tilson 603
 Tingley 1665
 Tomlins 1827, 1829
 Tommass 496
 Toy 780
 Trask 765, 1836
 Treat 2051
 Trescott 604, 605
 Truant 1839, 1840
 Tufts 231
 Tulston 1247
 Turner 734, 1844, 1846, 1847
 Twining 516
 Twitchell 1584
 Ufford 1858
 Underhill 658, 1861, 1862
 Upsall 1868

Elizabeth continued

- Vangoodenhausen 1849
 Vaughan 1023
 Vincent 357
 Vines 1878, 1879
 Voorsehoten 681
 Wade 692, 880, 1886, 1923, 1962
 Wadsworth 1772, 1806 1893-1896
 Wait 1898
 Wakeman 1899, 1900, 1901
 Waldo 206
 Walford 1904
 Walker 1301, 1705, 1707, 1909, 1914
 Walton 454, 1806
 Ward 432, 1126-1128
 Wardwell 1885, 1886, 1922, 1923
 Warner 789, 805, 1930 1931
 Warren 112, 113, 115, 362, 376, 379, 575, 1145, 1933-1937
 Washburn 1066, 1272, 1938, 1939
 Watkins 1036
 Watson 1946, 2103
 Watson-Challis 1631
 Watts 1755, 1756
 Way 1952
 Weaver 1968
 Webb 805, 1628, 1953
 Weed 1958, 1959
 Weedén 432-434
 Weeks 910, 1592
 Weld 523
 Welden 1448, 1964
 Wellman 1724
 Wells 864
 West 1619
 Weston 1102, 1968
 Whale 206
 Wheeler 294, 1914
 White 734, 792, 793, 1512, 1979, 2092
 Whitehead 17, 18, 20
 Whitheare 357
 Whiting 347
 Whitmer 275
 Whittingham 1007
 Whitton 569, 570
 Wilbore 1987, 1988
 Wildish 996
 Wilkinson 662, 1996
 Willet/Willett 1900, 2000
 Williams 1007, 1532, 1946, 2004
 Willis 1386
 Willoughby 38
 Wilson 837, 940, 1753, 2013-2015
 Wincoll 2022
 Wing 2023
 Winslow 2024, 2025, 2029, 2030, 2032
 Winthrop 398, 643, 658, 659, 1030, 1406, 1577, 1625, 2040, 2041
 Withers 2045, 2046
 Wolcott 2050, 2051
 Wood 1786
 Woodbury 565, 2055, 2069
 Woodroffe 2060
 Woodruff 1541
 Woodward 2062
 Woodworth 2065, 2066
 Wooton 1435
 Wright 2073
 Wybert 2076
 Wyman 1582
 _____ 12, 17, 34, 37, 56, 106, 129, 135, 166, 170, 180, 189, 231, 236, 247, 252, 265, 287, 300, 312, 315, 316, 323, 381, 418, 454, 466, 496, 507, 528, 534, 543, 565, 567, 572, 585, 591, 609, 616, 636, 643, 648, 668, 681, 728, 734, 751, 753, 765, 785, 810, 813, 864, 865, 874, 923, 934, 944, 966, 968, 1030, 1034, 1058, 1061, 1066, 1074, 1127, 1129, 1147, 1154, 1162, 1167, 1171, 1174, 1209, 1302, 1303, 1328, 1371, 1386, 1432, 1440, 1442, 1446, 1448, 1454, 1463, 1477, 1499, 1509, 1529, 1546, 1549, 1599, 1600, 1606, 1623, 1639, 1690, 1703, 1765, 1776, 1790, 1798, 1799, 1803, 1806, 1810, 1819, 1822, 1827, 1858, 1900, 1905, 1936, 1952, 1956, 1962, 1964, 1979, 1986-1988, 2004, 2014, 2022, 2029, 2032, 2051, 2055, 2062, 2103

ELIZAPHATT

Gregory 757

ELKANAH

Johnson 1680

Watson 906, 1946

ELLEN

Adams 11, 12, 1332, 2035

Baker 2035

Bazill 1008

Brackenbury 197-199

Cheevers 557

Cheney 1108

Child 352

Empson 352

Fox 1233

Hobart 960

Ibrook 960

Johnson 1108

Leatherland 1171

Lothrop 1204

Massey 1232, 1233

Moore 1282, 1283

More 2025

Newton 12, 1332, 2035

Partridge 1171

Pell 1008

- Ellen continued
 Raynes 782
 Winslow 12, 1332, 2034, 2035
 _____ 198, 782, 1232
- ELLIS
 Barron 852, 888, 889, 1934
- ELNATHAN
 Chauncey 926
- ELTWEED
 Pomeroy 538, 621, 1486-1490
- ELYTH
 Way 1952
- EM
 Rawlins 1559
 _____ 1559
- EMANUEL
 Downing 213, 436, 550, 578-580,
 686, 1911, 1961, 1982, 1984, 2015
 White 423, 611
- EMLIN/EMLINE
 Purington 1141
 Sylvester 1679
- EMMA/EMME
 Anderson 963
 Brackenbury 963
 Caly 548
 Devereux 534
 Lynde 962
 Peach 532, 534
- EMMANUEL
 Altham 731, 1093
 Downing 167, 214, 645, 734, 749,
 755, 882, 883, 886, 924, 1305,
 1433, 1565
- ENDCOME
 Sanford 1628
- ENGELTEN
 Giltén 354
 Nelson 354
- ENOCH
 Buck 1795
 Coldham 418
 Hunt 1323
 Hutchins 2045
 Lunt 1323
- EPENETUS
 Olney 1073, 1973
- EPHRAIM
 Beck 144, 145
 Bendall 154, 155
 Child 349-353, 674, 677, 917, 1015,
 1132, 1145, 2098
 Cobb 395
 Crafts 490
 Crockett 497, 1141
 Doane 561, 562
 Fellows 567
 French 704, 705, 2092
 Herrick 911-913
 Hewett 2092
 Hicks 924-928, 1022, 1714
- Howe 1012
 Huit 2021
 Hunt 1434, 1576, 1577, 1579
 Kempton 1121, 1123, 1559, 1560,
 2094
 Little 1190, 1191
 Lynn 1221
 Minor 1263-1265
 Moore 1279
 Morton 114, 1121-1123, 1296, 1297
 Peake 1413, 1414
 Phillips 1449
 Searle 762
 Tinkham 258, 261, 880, 881, 1067,
 1622
 Turner 1852, 1853
- ERASMUS
 Bullock 273
 James 1103, 1335, 1412
- ESBON
 Sanford 1627-1629
- ESEK
 Annabé 49
- ESTHER/HESTER
 Andrews 1720
 Barnes 101
 Bessesk 366
 Boosey 279
 Bosworth 190
 Brown 257
 Buckingham 1004
 Burr 279
 Cole 423
 Converse 1496
 Cook 1792
 Cornwall 483
 Crow 793
 Delano 520, 521, 2090
 Dunham 602
 Eggleston 622
 Eno 622, 1119
 Foxwell 695
 Hall 842, 843
 Harding 856
 Hosmer 1004
 Houchin 643
 Hutchinson 1009
 Judson 898
 Kelsey 622
 Kettle 843, 1125, 1128, 1921
 Makepeace 257
 Mather 579, 1927
 Matthews 843
 Mayhew 1793
 Morris 1293
 Nichols 1525
 Pickram 162, 1457, 1458
 Pigeon 643
 Prentice 1525
 Rickard 100, 101
 Rishworth 1009

Esther continued

Rogers 694, 695
 Sampson 1323, 1707
 Selden 1901, 1930
 Smalley 1689
 Smith 190
 Soule 1323, 1707
 Spencer 1720
 Stoddard 579, 1927
 Stow 483
 Tabor 1792, 1793
 Wakeman 1901, 1930
 Ward 279, 843, 1008, 1125, 1128,
 1901, 1921
 Warham 579, 1927
 Warner 1929, 1930
 Wilcox 482, 483
 Williams 622
 Willis 856
 Wood 1689
 Wormall 602
 162, 423, 842, 1323, 1457,
 1707

ETHLAN/ETHLANNAH

Aspinwall 57

EUNICE

Chester 347, 348, 1730
 Eaton 860
 Maverick 1243
 Minor 1265
 Porter 567, 826
 Roberts 1243, 1898
 Singletary 860
 Sprague 348, 1730
 Wait 1898
 567, 1243, 1898

EVAN

Thomas 291

EXERCISE

Conant 453, 455, 824
 Pierce 1470, 1472

EXPERIENCE

Abell 5
 Baldwin 5
 Briggs 236
 Clapp 367
 Cobb 2089
 Collicott 443
 Davenport 511
 Filer 666
 Hart 868
 Hollard 1815
 Miles 442, 443
 Mitchell 470, 614, 615, 978, 1017,
 1190, 1270-1273, 1296, 1498,
 1642, 1661, 1939
 Phelps 1654
 Pomeroy 1488
 Robinson 1593
 Rogers 1593
 Sharp 1654

Shepard 868
 Strong 666
 Thornton 1815
 Upsall 1868
 Woodward 1488
 236, 1593

EZBON

Wakeman 299, 1900, 1901

EZEKIEL

Cheever 1203, 1204
 Fogg 685, 686, 1102
 Gardner 612, 613
 Holliman 1789
 Lewis 1185
 Morrell 1911
 Needham 211, 1912
 Richardson 461, 750, 962, 1307,
 1580-1582
 Rogers 587, 886, 1453, 1772, 2015
 Woodward 140, 141

EZRA

Perry 1498

FAINTNOT

Windes 1732

FAITH

Belcher 150
 Clark 574
 Doty 574, 577
 Dunster 1366
 Gage 721
 Hutchinson 1009
 Miller 2035
 Munt 1317, 1318
 Newell 1641
 Olmstead 1359
 Page 1366
 Phillips 574
 Savage 1009
 Short 1317, 1318
 Stickney 721
 Winslow 2035

FAITHFUL

Rouse 1664

FEAR

Allerton 36, 37, 229
 Baker 879, 1593
 Brewster 37, 227, 229, 1198
 Robinson 879, 1593

FEARNOT

Parker 1392, 1393
 Pearnell 1392

FELIX

Lewis 1186
 1186

FERDINANDO

Gorges 70, 306, 307, 384, 386, 387,
 662, 664, 729, 730, 778, 795, 956,
 1084, 1085, 1113-1116, 1183,
 1325, 1352, 1353, 1529, 1534,
 1550, 1807, 1841, 1877, 1879-
 1881, 1969, 1984, 2044, 2095

Ferdinando continued

Hooffe 1301

FERMAN

Haddon 833

FLORENCE

Carman 312, 313

Cromlan 1808

Hart 1335

Hayward 996

Hicks 312

Hosford 996

Norman 1335

Thompson 1808

Whittridge 1335
312

FORTH

Winthrop 2040

FRANCES

Abell 4

Adams 12, 1872

Andrews 942

Blanchard 307

Brett 1537

Burcham 1264

Burr 591

Cammock 306, 1619

Chester 348, 1753

Clark 539

Cleeve 388

Colby 415

Cole 425, 448

Cook 1307

Cotton 4

Dewey 539

Dexter 541, 543

Donnell 780

Dummer 590, 591

Fuller 712

Gilligan 536

Gilson 773, 774

Grant 1129

Graves 846

Green 992, 993

Hammond 849

Hilton 953, 955, 956

Horne 991, 992

Hosmer 1004

Hoyt 415

Hudson 1280

Johnson 1814

Keyes 1129

Kilborn/Kilbourne 1275, 1858

Masters 914

Minor 1264

Moody 1275, 1858

Olmstead 1359

Olney 388

Onge 1360-1363

Palmer 1384, 1385

Phelps 539

Pynchon 1536, 1537, 1692

Read 1360

Rich 306, 1619

Ruggles 1609

Samford 1536, 1537

Sanford 1629, 1692

Skerry 2003

Smith 1537, 1691, 1692, 1753

Stebbins 348, 1751, 1753

Stone 992, 993

Tough 348, 1753

Ufford 1858

Vassall 12, 1870, 1872, 1873

Waters 1943

Wheeler 1307

White 321, 953, 954, 957

Wiley 1264

Woody 543

388, 425, 448, 539, 591, 712,
774, 780, 953, 1004, 1307, 1385,
1609, 1691, 1943

FRANCIS

Aleworth 26, 1708

Andrews 286

Archer 751

Bachiler 68

Baker 844, 905, 1468

Barker 94, 95

Bell 1030

Billington 173, 174, 609, 1423,
1514, 1519

Bowman 194-196

Brewster 230

Bright 238

Brinley 397

Brown 333, 334, 1416

Bushnell 1004

Champernowne 1116, 1141, 1157,
1159, 2047, 2048

Chickering 302, 303

Cook 467-472, 475, 608, 988, 1270,
1271, 1514, 1682, 1792, 1936

Coombs 478, 1517

Dent 529, 530

Dowse 443, 1415

Drake 581, 985

Eaton 174, 608-610, 1296, 1423,
1915, 1990, 2034

Eliot 627, 629, 1239, 1427, 1429

Franeco/Flascecoe 1006, 1009

Gallup 727

Godfrey 331, 1710, 1713

Goole 423

Goulder 617

Graves 845

Hackleton 1901

Hale 1813

Hesseldon 915

Higginson 255, 806, 933-937, 1346,
1686, 2092

Hook 1097

Hudson 178, 1027, 1036

Francis continued

Johnson 446, 459, 546, 547, 695,
697, 698, 812, 1100-1103, 1371,
1372
Kirby 580, 881, 1321
Langome 1176
Littlefield 1886, 1923
Lyle 857
Mills 661
Moore 1398
Morgan 1221
Neale 1114
Newcomb 206
Norton 1311, 1339, 1341, 1379,
1764, 1766, 1855
Nurse 644
Parrott 1073
Peabody 67, 1028
Pears 357
Perry 1438-1441
Plummer 1482-1486
Purdy 1030
Raynes 496, 782, 783, 2048
Reines 1138
Robinson 388, 1181-1183, 1588-
1590
Skerry 911, 1232
Skinner 1114
Small 388, 1453, 1918
Smith 964, 1290, 1690, 1693, 1694,
1908
Sprague 129, 576, 1725-1728, 1839
Sutson 1766
Swain 1179
Thomas 1058
Thorndike 1812, 1813
Twichell 1856
Ussleton 569
Wakeman 1900
Walker 1705-1707
West 171, 794, 1707
Weston 436, 863, 1073, 1760, 1965-
1967
Willoughby 812, 915, 1394
Wilsford 1619
Wyatt 1783
Wyman 1582
536

FRANCOYS

Lasle 391

FREEBORN/FREEBORNE

Balch 84, 85
Black 177, 2068
Clark 2009
Hart 2009, 2010
Sallows 177, 2068
Williams 2009, 2010
Woolfe 177, 2068

FREEGRACE

Bendall 153-155
Norton 1337

FRIDESWIDE

Mulford 442, 443
Osborn 443
443

FUNNELL

Everton 916

GABRIEL

Archer 52
Bates 64
Cornish 1578
Druillette 639
Fallowell 1091, 1498
Harris 1565
Ludlow 1208
Mead 612, 613
Wheldon 1820

GAMALIEL

Phippen 1041, 1355, 1527, 1528,
1532
Wait/Waite 525, 1173, 1194, 1535,
1896, 1897-1899

GARRAT

Ingraham 762

GARRETT

Church 358-360
Haddon 186, 187, 214, 416, 831-
833, 1568

GARTRED

Pease 1416
1416

GAUDY/GAWDY

James 81, 83, 661, 1165, 1996, 2013

GEORGE

Abbott 524, 1957
Abell 4
Alcock 15-20, 441, 984, 1155, 1245,
1375, 1391, 2087
Alexander 1555
Barlow 379, 1950, 1951
Bates 492
Baxter 389
Beamsley 142
Bernard 1209
Betty 1081
Blanchard 506
Bliss 221
Boare 987
Bonham 473, 652, 1297, 1496, 1497,
1716, 1945
Brand 903
Brewer 226
Brown 264, 266
Bunker 201, 1015, 1028, 1033, 1515
Burden 288, 1394
Burdet/Burdett 781, 1099, 1880
Burroughs 885
Carr 214, 832
Chappell 1956
Clark 576, 577
Cleeve 29, 61, 75, 307, 383-389,
545, 754, 782, 1115, 1181, 1256,

George continued

1300, 1302, 1453, 1534, 1589, 1590,
1613, 1676, 1841, 1842, 1879-
1881, 1950, 1959, 1960, 1995,
2037, 2038, 2081, 2083, 2088

Clifford 1331

Colclough 38

Collins 391

Cook 243, 870, 1929

Coppyn 1341

Corwin 106

Cosford 1598

Crisp 88, 562

Curtis 489

Curwin 2025

Darling 821, 1409

Davis 153, 1370

Dearing 1959

Denison 342, 522-524, 1383

Dennis 1861

Dill 1461, 1676

Dixon 1950

Dodd 1612

Dyer 309, 310, 603-606

Ellet 1302

Emery/Emory 994, 1234

Farr 1781, 2077-2079

Feake 654, 655

Felch 1033

Felt 660-664, 1454, 1995, 1996,
2091

Foster 692, 714

Fowle 1310

Foxwell 693, 695

Frost 1613

Gardner 732-735, 1502, 1503, 1771,
1894

Garland 2082, 2083

Griggs 1112

Griswold 966

Haddon 833

Halsall 430

Harwood 411

Hawkins 564

Henly 284

Hiskett 1395

Hodgshon 2070

Holmes 391

Horne 526

Hull 333, 621, 756, 939, 1040, 1041,
1043, 1044, 1480, 1489

Hunniborne 1690

Hutchinson 1054-1056

Ingersoll 384, 732, 766, 1060-1062

Jewell 1094, 1095

Jones 1643

Keaser 251, 766, 990, 1494

Kempton 1123

Kenrick 304

King 1872

Knights 1951

Knower 663, 1146-1149

Lamberton 42

Lanphere 2088

Lawrence 494, 610

Lewis 384, 696, 1300, 1453, 1717,
1844

Ludlow 444, 857, 960, 1208-1213

March 913

Marsh 265

Martin 1633

Michell 1165

Miller 962, 963, 2094

Minot 309, 1267-1269, 1486, 1775,
1971

Monk 956, 1854, 1855

Moody 1275

Morton 314, 652, 653, 1123, 1270,
1296-1299, 1587

Moxon 278, 300, 995, 1858

Munjoy 1454-1456, 1613

Newman 558, 2100, 2101

Norton 693-695, 768, 948, 1336-
1339, 1341, 1439, 2095

Orris 1171

Palmer 1256, 1314, 1400

Panchard 625

Park 1627

Parkhurst 245

Parkman 1401, 1402

Partridge 89, 925, 1833

Phelps 539, 867-869, 965, 1444,
1446, 1452, 1480, 1549, 1804

Phillips 262, 614, 760, 899, 1016,
1446-1452, 1523, 1964

Phippen 1041

Pickeram/Pickrom 162, 1457, 1458

Pollard 449, 534, 1411, 1710

Richesson 564

Rogers 62, 67, 2047

Ropes 685

Ruggles 289, 1317, 1604-1609

Russell 691

Scarlett 154

Sexton 1720

Shore 221

Shurt 1676

Slowson 1864

Smith 1234

Soule 267, 925, 1120, 1683, 1704-
1708, 1710, 1713, 2025, 2035

Spear 903

Stanley 554, 1205

Starkey 1775

Steele 373, 1722, 1754-1757, 1759,
2102

Stocking 1900

Stucky 995

Sutton 879

Taylor 567

Throckmorton 1818

Vaughan 748, 1023

George continued

Vaughn 1875
 Veasey 1984
 Walton 1461
 Watson 90, 101, 926, 927, 1090,
 1519, 1944-1947, 2103
 Way 1528-1530, 1532, 1868, 1952
 Webster 1209
 Weeks 368
 Westbrook 898
 Wheeler 293
 Whitehand 1581, 1739
 Whitehand 1981, 1982
 Wighley 63, 64
 Willard 1643
 Williams 1234, 1464, 2002-2005
 Willis 856
 Wolcott 2050, 2051
 Woodard 245
 Wright 363, 1207
 No surname 537

GERRARD/GERARD

Spencer 1720, 1721, 1724, 1829

GERSHOM

Cobb 393, 394, 1047
 Hall 89, 841, 842
 Munjoy 1454
 Palmer 1380-1382

GERTRUDE

Bennister 1047
 Hurst 1047
 Pease 1168
 _____ 1168

GERVASE/GERVIS

Benbree 2043
 Garford 567, 825

GIBSON

Fawer 762

GIFT

Gott 799, 800
 Palmer 799

GILBERT

Brooks 1790
 Evans 862, 863
 Winslow 955, 2025-2027, 2030,
 2033, 2035, 2036

GILES

Elbridge 1533, 1676, 1677
 Firmin 673-676, 1816
 Fuller 1921
 Gibbs 756-758, 1029, 1489
 Hopkins 986-989, 1698
 Parsons 1584
 Rickard 601, 602, 1047, 1492, 1716
 Sexton 1651

GODBERT

Godbertson 38, 98, 477, 516, 563,
 776-778, 931, 1513, 1514, 1516,
 1526

GODFREY

Armitage 1494

GOLDEN

Moore 1496

GOODITH

Gilman 1165
 Learned 1164, 1165

GOVERTGE

Emonts 1861

GRACE

Balch 85
 Barron 888
 Beamsley 141
 Brown 248, 249
 Button 289, 291
 Cole 1890
 Cooper 1620
 Dimond 1255
 Far/Fawer 676, 1107, 1108
 Fogg 686
 Frinck 2000
 Goodman 789
 Graves 140, 141
 Gridley 818-821
 Hatch 875, 876
 Hawkins 839
 Holbeck 1629, 1899
 Jennison 1934
 Johnson 1107, 1108
 Kaye 1619
 Lodge 1194, 1899
 Mallett 85
 Marsh 789
 Minor 1262-1265, 1381
 Negus 1107, 1108
 Paine 1246
 Palmer 710, 1264, 1376, 1378-1381,
 1383
 Prett 1649
 Price 1898
 Saltonstall 1619, 1620
 Seeley 1649
 Smith 1697, 1698
 Surrey 820
 Wadsworth 1890
 Wait 1896-1898
 Wardwell 1923
 Willet 2000
 _____ 249, 291, 686, 876, 889, 1379,
 1698, 1890, 1898, 1923, 1934

GREGORY

Armstrong 174
 Baxter 137-139, 1434
 Belcher 123
 Castle 308
 Dexter 1
 Gibbs 756, 757
 Nash 1321
 Stone 678, 1749
 Taylor 633, 1802, 1803, 1940, 2095

GRIFFIN/GRIFFEN

Crafts 489-491, 705, 999, 1290,
 1414, 1645

GRIFFITH

Bowen 626, 1569

GUIDO/GUYDO

Bailey 557, 564, 1066

GUY

Banbury 810

GYLES

Elbridge 1325

Gilbert 1945

Rickard 971, 1499, 1512, 1593

Rickett 473

Roberts 697

HABAKKUK/HABBAKUK

Beamsley 141

Glover 631

HACKALIAH/HACHALIAH

Bridges 705

Brown 1030

HANANIEL

Coggeshall 407

HANNAH

Abell 5

Adams 8, 10, 1308

Alcock 19, 20, 144

Allen/Allyn 34, 35, 42, 1425, 1952,
2058, 2059

Alsop 1862

Ames 892

Angier 57

Annable 47, 49, 185

Archer 52, 53

Aspinwall 57

Atkisson 637

Avery 1264, 1265

Baker 1468, 2055

Bangs 89, 562, 1688, 1689

Barker 96, 97, 99, 101, 1840

Barney 106, 107

Barrell 412

Barron 888, 889

Bartlett 115, 121, 122, 1498

Bass 125, 126

Bateman 975

Beamsley 140-142

Bennett 170

Billings 1429

Blanchard 204, 205

Blaney 533

Boosey 1509

Boreman 185

Bosworth 189, 1021-1023, 1070

Bourman 49

Bowman 196

Bowne 658

Brackenbury 198, 199

Brackett 204, 205

Bradford 1576, 1577

Bradstreet 213, 1983

Brainerd 1720

Brenton 222

Brewer 226, 1291

Bridges 232

Briggs 236, 2030

Bright 242

Brown 245, 252, 256, 257, 2087,
2093

Buckland 528

Bucknam 1147

Bumpas 274, 275, 327, 1739

Bumstead 1348, 1350

Burr 279

Burton 283, 284

Bushnell 1004

Butler 287, 288

Button 294

Call 1124, 1125

Capen 311

Carman 312

Chapman 1720

Chase 1672

Cheeseborough 341, 342

Churchill 1492

Clapp 367

Clark 377

Clements 497

Close 1136

Cobb 393, 394, 1047

Cogan 404

Colby 415

Collier 448

Collins 1062

Crafts 491

Crane 1045

Crockett 497

Cromwell 106

Cross 852

Crow 2033

Cugley 928

Curtis 500, 501

Dady 507, 1500

Damon 773, 774, 1593, 2099

Davis 222, 818, 820

Dean/Dane 1367

Denison 342

Desborough 1119

Devereux 533

Doane 88, 89, 562

Dodge 566

Doggett 570, 1245

Dove 52

Drake 1277

Dummer 591

Dunham 602, 603

Eames 1840

Eaton 1647

Eddy 617

Edmonds 507

Edwards 637, 944

Eggleston 623

Eliot 627, 629, 631

Elmer 637

Evile 1126

Hannah continued

- Farr 2079
Feake 658
Finch 670
Fish 1382
Fiske 34, 35
Ford 689
Frary 628, 629
Freeman 699
French 205, 701, 702, 1070
Frost 1781
Frothingham 711, 1125
Fuller 670
Gallup 726
Gardner 734
Garrett 738
Gary 500
Gifford 311
Giles 766
Gillet 1922
Glass 1468
Glover 631, 1577
Goffe 1277
Goodman 788
Goodyear 279
Gould 1031
Graves 673
Green 286-288
Greenfield 533
Gridley 820, 822, 1556
Griggs 1547
Crissell 1382
Criswold 377
Grover 106
Hackelton 1900, 1901
Hall 1428, 1429
Hammond 852, 853
Hanbury 1101
Hanford 880
Haskins 1429
Hawkins 889
Hawley 1858
Hayden 891-893
Hayward 1271, 1272
Heath 901-903
Henchman 940
Henly 284
Herrick 912
Hett 917, 1402
Hewes 922, 923
Hewitt 1382
Higgins 930
Hill 940
Hills 944, 945, 1249
Holly 1030
Holmes 1622, 1623
Holyoke 1797
Hopkins 1850
Horn 1810
Hosmer 1003, 1004
House 252, 854
Howard 1268
Howkins 1920
Howland 189, 1023
Hoyt 1030, 1031, 1957, 1958
Hubbard 1033, 1034
Hudson 1176, 1578
Hulbird 1039
Hulett 1039
Hull 1425, 1540, 1952
Huntington 1045
Hurry 916, 917
Hussey 1051
Ines 2087, 2093
Ingersoll 1062, 1200
Ireson 1064
Jacob 702, 1069, 1070
Johnson 106, 1101, 1108, 1109, 1371
Jones 903, 1647, 1903, 1904, 1906
Jordan 1901
Keayne 586
Kelsey 1119, 1200
Kettle 711, 1125, 1126
Kidder 1126
Kilborn 942, 945
Kimball 122
Kingsley 205
Knapp 1136, 1137
Knight 1952
Knott 533
Lake 726
Lamb 1151
Lamberton 42
Leager 1914
Leeds 367
Levens 1175
Leverett 1176
Lewis 394
Linde 1329, 1330, 1332
Little 1191
Lockwood 1193
Lombard 1197
Loring 702, 1070
Lothrop 854
Ludkin 507
Lyman 1489
Mainwaring 1564
Maltby 1003, 1004
Manning 1749
Marsh 670
Matson 1239, 1240
Mayhew 570, 1245
Mayo 672, 673, 1523, 1717
Mead 256, 257
Mellows 1249
Miller 507, 1500, 2031
Minor 1264, 1265
Minot 1268, 1269, 1775
Mitchell 1272, 1273
Moody 1275
Moore 1277-1279

Hannah continued

- Moores 1484
 Morrill 226, 1291
 Morris 1293
 Moulton 1308
 Mowry 1313, 1314, 1672
 Neale 892
 Newberry 880, 1925
 Newgate 1328, 1331, 1332
 Newton 1446
 Nichols 1920, 1993
 Noble 788, 1488
 Norden 922
 Norton 1337, 1338
 Odlin 1348, 1350
 Ordway 912
 Osborn 623
 Osgood 52, 53
 Packard 236
 Page 1367
 Paine 2089
 Palfrey 1371, 1372
 Palmer 1381, 1382
 Park 1389, 1390
 Parkman 1402
 Patch 1813
 Peake 1414
 Pease 1416, 1906
 Penn 1425
 Penniman 1429, 1430
 Perkins 141, 142
 Phelps 1446
 Pidge 1465, 1466
 Pierce 1468
 Plummer 1484
 Polly 501
 Pomeroy 1488, 1489
 Pontus 1492
 Pope 115, 1498
 Porter 566, 1503, 1988
 Pratt 1509, 1510, 1512, 1720, 1930, 1931
 Prence 1520, 1523, 1717
 Pynchon 1313
 Randall 1845
 Rawlins 1552, 1553
 Raymond 1564
 Raynsford 1547
 Richards 1575-1578
 Rickard 602, 1492, 1704
 Rogers 930, 1598
 Rowell 415
 Ruck 885
 Ruggles 242
 Sampson 1623, 1624
 Scott 1193
 Scudder 89, 1468
 Searle 763
 Seaver 1645, 1646
 Sewall 1540
 Sexton 1720
 Shaddock 623
 Sharp 1348, 1653, 1654
 Sherman 1314, 1671, 1672, 1674
 Slawson 1031
 Smalley 89, 1689
 Smith 10, 1136, 1249, 1330, 1388-1390, 1691, 1698
 Snow 1704
 Solace 2068, 2069
 Sparrow 1522, 1523, 1717
 Spencer 1719, 1720
 Spooner 885, 1512
 Sprague 1738
 Stacy 107, 2062
 Stanton 1382
 Stearns 699, 1749
 Stebbins 118
 Steele 1759
 Sterry 1382
 Stoughton 1268, 1269, 1775
 Stowers 1781
 Sturtevant 125, 2033
 Swett 532, 533
 Talcott 1797
 Tarne 1354
 Thayer 892
 Thornton 1816
 Tilden 1191
 Towner 1973
 Townsend 1425, 1952
 Trask 1836
 Truant 1839, 1840
 Turner 194, 195, 1845, 1849, 1850
 Ufford 1858
 Underhill 1862
 Very 766
 Waite 1623
 Wakeman 279, 1901
 Walden 2079
 Walford 1902, 1904
 Walker 1914
 Walsbee 124
 Wanton 97
 Ward 1920
 Warner 1510, 1931
 Warriner 1488
 Way 1952, 1993
 Weed 1031, 1958, 1959
 Wells 42
 Wetherell 1313
 Whetstone 1197
 Whipple 1973
 Whitaker 1039, 1901
 Whitman 702
 Wiggin 212, 213, 1983, 1984
 Wilbore 1503, 1988
 Wilkins 1952, 1992, 1993
 Willard 1004
 Williams 1388, 1698
 Wilson 490, 491, 1645
 Wing 1197

Hannah continued

Winslow 2030, 2033
 Wood 1175
 Woodbury 565, 566, 1813, 2055
 Woodford 2059
 Woodward 2062
 Woodworth 2066
 Woolfe 2068
 Young 1313
 _____ 5, 34, 121, 125, 211, 212, 232,
 275, 312, 327, 453, 555, 603, 629,
 637, 734, 892, 975, 1101, 1197,
 1279, 1367, 1416, 1425, 1468,
 1553, 1598, 1623, 1674, 1816,
 1836, 1862, 2066

HANNAH/ANNEKEN

Applegate 1405
 Patrick 1405

HANP

Twitchell 1584

HANSARD/HANSERD

Knowles 75, 1826, 1829

HATEVIL/HATEVELL

Nutter 956, 1159

HAZELEPONI

Gee 1460
 Willix 1460

HELEN

Meakins 1247
 Patch¹197, 198

HELENA

Bachiler 62, 63, 592
 De Hooch 1861
 Hubbard 2092
 Mason 62, 63, 592
 Talcott 1797
 Underhill 1859, 1861
 Wakeman 1797
 Winsofer 2092
 _____ 592

HELP/SOLOMON

Terry 681

HEMAN

Grubb 828

HENRIETTA

Graves 845

HENRY

Adams 203, 490, 491, 999, 1528
 Alden 25
 Aldrich 899
 Allen 820, 1170
 Andrews 1891
 Archer 1962
 Ashhurst 1378
 Atkinson 63, 64
 Bachiler 68
 Baldwin 1582
 Bartholomew 51, 567, 1284, 2056
 Bayley 452
 Bennett 1432
 Blague 96

Blaisdell 832, 833

Bridgham 1830

Bridham 857

Bright 121, 239-243, 251, 676, 700,
 1348

Brooken 1461

Brooks 200, 461, 1314, 1582

Brown 831, 1630, 1942

Bulflower 607

Bull 272, 1987

Bullock 737

Butler 974

Byley 585

Castel 668

Chickering 639, 640

Churchill 575

Clark 379, 621, 965, 995

Cobb 392-395, 773, 1047, 1048,
 1121, 1558, 1602, 1717, 2088,
 2089

Cogan 1123, 1593

Colbron 413

Collins 1065

Cunliff 2058

Curtis 320, 939

Deengaine 17

Deering 1631

Denman 1776

Denslow 529

Dillingham 549

Donnell 441, 780, 1095

Douglas 917

Dow 1050, 1051, 1362

Dunster 888, 1319, 1664

During 898, 900

Endicott 644

Evans 1292, 1293, 1373

Ewell 49, 1844

Farwell 649, 1988

Feake 654-656, 658

Fleete 857

Flint 1427

Fouks/Foulkes 995, 997, 2043

Fraesser 1901

Freeman 241, 699, 700, 1749

Frost 1460, 1781

Gaines 2073

Gardner 1259

Garrold 1604

Gee 745

Gibbs 758, 759

Goldstone 241, 922

Gosnold 795

Green 992, 993, 1050

Haggat 453

Harwood 554, 739, 873, 874, 1102

Haughton 887

Hayward/Howard 1772

Herbert 1499, 1500

Herrick 824, 910-914, 1204

Horton 780

Henry continued

Howland 562, 866, 1016-1019,
1022, 1023, 1621

Huntington 1045, 1046

Ingalls 1911

Jacie 550, 677, 1131, 1133

Jackson 1014

Jacob 1123

Josselyn 306, 307, 1113-1116, 1460,
1530, 1589, 1668

Kemble 140

Kenning 954, 1391

Kibben/Kibbey 597

Kimball 176

Kingsbury 721, 722, 1131-1133

Langstaff 745, 1156-1159, 1553,
1902

Lauson 184, 185, 1160, 1161, 1180,
1181

Lawrence 1403

Lindall 1573, 1574

Linn 801

Lyman 1218

Lynn 184, 1161, 1181, 1220-1222,
1460

Merrick 93, 95

Merryfield 597

Messenger 305, 489

Mether 1037

Monk 522

Moses 765

Moulton 948, 949

Mudd 429

Neale 413, 1035, 1313

Newland 1987

Norton 695, 1098, 1339, 1341

Palmer 1384, 1385, 1604

Park 243

Paynter 405, 940, 1480

Pease 1168, 1415-1417

Perkins 1432

Phelps 1305

Phillips 316, 412

Pinder 1632

Reynolds 911

Rhodes 418, 419, 1287

Rice/Royce 206

Rowley 182, 393, 876, 1385, 1602-
1604, 1947

Saltonstall 1619, 1620

Sampson 100, 101, 479, 1190, 1482,
1621-1624, 2034

Samson 1819, 1820

Saunders 423

Savage 1904

Sayward 1612

Seeley 1641

Sewall 190, 267, 1914

Sherborn 1842, 1902, 1903

Sherburne 746, 1666-1669

Shipton 63

Shrimpton 140, 1284

Silsby 1065

Simmons 288, 1394

Simpson 1097, 1098, 1340, 1341

Sirkman 716

Skerry 911, 1232, 1233, 2004

Smith 42, 195, 300, 301, 345, 485,
1136, 1200, 1536-1538, 1691,
1692, 1694, 1857

Spatchurst 1628

Spring 121

Squire 1528

Stacy 535, 1412

Steele 2102

Stevens 492, 827, 2061, 2063

Stiles 787, 1750, 1976

Taylor 875, 876, 917

Tibbets 1984

Tottingham 15

Townsend 436-438, 1832, 1861,
1862

Trask 1837

True 1783

Vane 77, 386, 485, 547

Waldron 1209

Walker 858, 1569

Wallis 1066

Waltham 1085, 1393, 1578

Walton 271, 313

Watts 697, 1949-1951, 2080

Way 638, 708, 976, 1917, 1951-
1953, 1993

Webb 752, 1378, 1628, 1639, 1913

Whelpley 941

Whitfield 934

Wilkins 1992, 1993

Williams 697

Wilson 1504

Winthrop 399, 658, 1030, 1418,
1873, 2040, 2041

Wolcott 620, 1925, 2006, 2043,
2049-2052

Wood 202, 716, 1091, 1093

HEPHZIBAH/HEPSIBAH

Baker 1487, 1488

Bascomb 1219

Bond 111

Cole 562

Corlett 1268

Crisp 562

Dewey 539

Dibble 758

Doane 562

Doggett 569, 570, 616

Eddy 569, 570, 616

Ford 689, 1219

Gibbs 758

Lyman 539, 689, 1219

Marsh 689

Minot 1268

Munjoy 1454

- Hephzibah continued
 Pomeroy 1487, 1488
 Pratt 1509
 Warham 1927
 Wyatt 1509
 HERBERT
 Pelham 1418, 1419, 2025
 Thorndike 1813
 HERCULES
 Hunking 1138, 1139
 Woodman 1422
 HERMON
 Garrett 1400
 HESTER see also ESTHER
 Adams 8, 10
 Bachiler 62
 Boosey 1920
 Burr 1920
 Champney 462
 Chandler 721
 Converse 462
 Cook 468-470
 Delano 519
 Dewsbury 519
 Eggleston 1119
 Evans 1292, 1293, 1373
 Flint 2000
 Gage 721
 Greenhill 10
 Hills 945
 Hosford 997
 Jones 1952
 Kelsey 1118, 1119
 Ketcham 2071
 Kettle 1124
 Mahieu 469
 Mason 206
 Mercer 62
 Morris 1293
 Muste 1319, 1320
 Nichols 1525
 Perry 1792
 Pierce 1474, 1477
 Prentice 1525
 Ruscoe 1319
 Samways 997
 Savage 1903, 1904
 Sherman 1920
 Sylvester 1678, 1680
 Tabor 1792
 Tomlins 1827
 Ward 1919, 1920
 Way 1952
 Webb 1474
 Wells 206
 Willet 1999, 2000
 Williams 997, 1119
 Wormall 421
 Wright 469, 470
 1118, 1293, 1319, 1373
 HETABELL (see also MEHETABLE)
- Pynchon 1537
 HEZEKIAH
 Gaylord 741
 Haines 896, 897
 Jennings 1050, 1051
 Keene 1191
 Usher 242, 751, 1345, 1695
 Willet 1998-2000
 HILLIARD/HILLIAR/HILLIER/
 HILLYARD
 Veren 51, 107, 251, 453, 732, 736,
 766, 1172, 1439, 1653
 HOBBAWOCK
 No surname 848
 HONOR/HONNER
 Capen 310, 311
 Hannum 310, 1867
 Morris 1862
 Newton 1595
 Pawley 1861
 Rockwell 1595, 1596
 Underhill 1861, 1862
 HOPE
 Allen 385, 1842
 Chipman 395, 1021, 1022
 Cobb 395
 Foster 762
 Howland 1022
 Huckins 395
 No surname 401
 HOPEDFOR
 Bendall 154, 155
 HOPESTILL
 Clapp 366, 367
 Foster 761, 762, 1378
 HORROD
 Gardner 1503, 1504
 Hicks 1503
 Long 1503, 1504
 Porter 1502
 HUAN
 Standish 1746, 1747
 HUDSON
 Leverett 1176
 HUGH
 Bailey 528
 Batten 816
 Bewet 1941
 Branden 1878
 Brown 246, 247, 557
 Bursley 1083
 Burt 1108, 1109, 1495
 Churchman 46, 594
 Cole 100, 422, 423, 971
 Crockett 497, 498
 Denslow 528
 Evanco 1084
 Garrett 737
 Gayle 779
 Gaylord 743
 Goodyear 184, 1237

Hugh continued

Griffin 302
 Gunnison 496-498, 1220, 1221,
 1252, 1254, 1787, 1788
 Laskin 826, 912
 March 195
 Mason 120, 206, 240, 1934
 Mosher 1302-1304
 Mould 1979
 Norman 1578
 Parsons 575, 1692
 Peters 77, 148, 509, 513, 531, 532,
 596, 625, 800, 990, 991, 994,
 1686, 1782, 1963
 Pritchard 490, 499, 671, 1644
 Rossiter 1601
 Rowe 701
 Smith 860
 Stacy 1741
 Tilley 618, 932, 1620, 1820-1822
 Williams 1331
 Woodbury 554, 556
 Yeo 1533

HULDA/HULDAH

Davis 1547
 Hussey 1051
 Munjoy 1455
 Raynsford 1547
 Smith 1049, 1051
 _____ 1547

HUMILITY

Cooper 1623, 1819, 1820
 Dunham 602, 603
 Hooper 479

HUMPHREY

Atherton 369
 Booth 264
 Chadbourne 1761, 2102, 2103
 Clay 1565
 Cogan 402, 404
 Coombs 1564
 Davenport 1190
 Devereux 532-534, 536
 Durham 384
 Gallup 724, 725, 728
 Gilbert 176
 Griffin 1883
 Hodges 1590
 Hook 541, 1099
 Johnson 918, 1108
 Mylam 20
 Pinney 405, 599, 940, 1042, 1478-
 1481, 1549
 Rasdell 679, 1550
 Richards 1607
 Taylor 386
 Turner 1843-1846
 Wilson 2016-2018
 Woodbury 2055-2057, 2068

ICHABOD

Hubbard 1034

Hutchinson 1053

Paddock 1643
 Potter 1314
 Rawlins 1552-1554
 Sampson 1322

IGNATIUS

Hill 939, 940
 Jourdain 403, 404, 598, 599, 940

INCREASE

Clapp 282
 Lamb 1152
 Mather 487
 Nowell 57, 146, 202, 262, 316, 543,
 548, 549, 750, 835, 935, 953,
 1207, 1214, 1342-1346, 1404,
 1664, 1665, 2030, 2071, 2095
 Robinson 1429
 Turner 917
 Whiston 1975

INGLE

Chilton 354

ISAAC

Addington 213, 511, 1176, 1472
 Allerton 35-39, 155, 228-230, 390,
 391, 449, 468, 477, 503, 524, 593,
 696, 777, 778, 823, 982, 1082,
 1242, 1526, 1597, 1998
 Barker 94-97, 1522, 1523
 Brooks 1888
 Bumpas 275
 Colby 414-416, 832
 Cole 434
 Collamore 1472
 Cook 1205
 Cummings 295
 Curtis 499-501
 Davis 176, 177
 Dean 1079-1081
 Doty 575
 Eggleston 623
 Finch 669-671
 Fitz Randolph 931
 Foster 201
 Fowle 242
 Green 433, 434, 1631
 Gross 432, 433, 1256
 Hall 842, 911, 1137
 Hart 1398
 Heath 17, 901-904, 1109, 1555
 Holmes 577
 Howland 1021-1023
 Hull 453, 564
 Johnson 556, 581, 1065, 1084, 1104,
 1105, 1107, 1108, 1551, 2053
 Jones 903
 Learned 81, 1165, 1748, 1749
 Little 1190, 1191
 Mixer 240, 1366, 1749
 Morrill 226, 1174, 1289-1292, 1387
 Newell 500, 2090
 Onge 1361, 1363

Isaac continued

Perkins 1432
 Perry 1441-1443
 Phelps 1549
 Pierce 1467, 1468
 Pinney 1479, 1480
 Pope 1497-1499
 Robinson 321, 327, 569, 691, 692,
 774, 879, 880, 1590-1594, 1602
 Ryall 1610, 1611
 Shelden/Sheldon 2058, 2059
 Smalley 1689
 Smith 1290, 1862
 Stearns 358, 610, 699, 850, 1165,
 1367, 1747-1750, 1934
 Stedman 613, 1443
 Stokes 1553
 Stoughton 513
 Turner 1849, 1850
 Wakely 1842
 Waldron 223
 Walker 693, 1141, 1204
 Warner 1929, 1931
 Wheeler 1307
 Whitehead 929, 930
 Williams 1388, 1390
 Winslow 1345, 2028, 2030
 Woodworth 1681, 2065, 2066

ISABEL/ISABELLA

Bloomfield 1615
 Brett 225, 1111
 Chandler 331, 354
 Chilton 331, 354
 Huitt 1487
 Lewys 1331
 Newgate 1331
 Pearce 1651
 Phelps 1445
 Sackett 1615
 Sherman 1672
 Tripp 1672
 Ufford 1858
 Wilson 1445
 1858

ISAIAH

Bartlett 772

ISRAEL

Chancy 1858
 Dewey 538, 539, 1451, 1778
 Hett 917
 Holmes 575, 1944
 Leverett 1178
 Mason 1228
 Mead 612
 Peck 190
 Phillips 1456
 Porter 885
 Robinson 1593
 Stoughton 444, 802, 1013, 1045,
 1258, 1268, 1406, 1578, 1773-
 1777, 1974

Sylvester 1678, 1680

Woodward 2062

ISRAEL

Bissell 1228
 Mason 1228

JABEZ

Barker 94
 Brown 1022
 Cheeseborough 342
 Heaton 1852
 Holton 1011
 Howland 1021-1023
 Leverett 1178
 Snow 1702, 1703
 Tatman 1800, 1801

JACOB

Amesbury 188
 Barney 104-108, 355, 825, 1062,
 1161, 1234
 Beal 284
 Blakeway 1282
 Bumpas 275
 Caly 548
 Cook 468-470, 575, 988, 1519, 1839
 Cornwall 482, 483
 Eliot/Elliott 144, 412, 492, 511, 626-
 630, 632, 827, 1035, 1176, 1424,
 1428, 1429, 1543, 1830, 1913,
 2013, 2089
 French 702
 Gibbs 756-758
 Green 811-813
 Gully 304
 Hardy 859, 860
 Joy 1724
 Leager 1913
 Michell 1497
 Mitchell 1190, 1272, 1498
 Moulton 1307, 1308
 Onge 1361-1363
 Perkins 1431, 1432
 Robinson 1593
 Ryall 1610
 Sheafe 1378
 Stevens 813
 Towne 1232, 1437
 Walker 1914
 Warner 789, 1929, 1931
 Weed 1958
 White 1978, 1979
 Willett 1566

JADIAH

Higgins 930

JAEI

Bradford 208
 Hobart 208

JAHLEEL

Brenton 220-223

JAMES

Adams 11, 12, 1872
 Allen 591, 643, 644, 1424, 1425,

James continued

- 2013
 Andrews 28
 Astwood 1390
 Badcock 1987
 Bailey 1153, 1155
 Barker 97, 146, 1083, 1084
 Barnaby 114, 115
 Barnard 1448, 1449
 Barrell 412
 Barrett 427, 661, 835
 Bates 763, 1215, 2007
 Bede 454
 Bell 221
 Bennett 170
 Bick 1737
 Bill 752, 1395
 Bird 1759
 Bishop 94
 Blake 366
 Boosey 1509
 Brackett 204, 205
 Brading 1544
 Brett 762
 Brown 51, 248-254, 557, 835, 1022,
 1023, 1998
 Bunker 708
 Burroughs 363, 861
 Bursell 1643
 Burt 725
 Capen 309-311
 Cary 1953
 Chilton 331, 354, 355, 2029, 2030
 Clark 377, 421, 2073
 Cobb 393, 394, 1047, 1717
 Coggeshall 407
 Colbron 412
 Cole 113, 379, 420-424, 427, 429,
 558
 Collier 448
 Converse 461-463, 1374
 Creek 253
 Crugott 498
 Cudworth 691, 1018, 1045, 1046,
 1743, 1776, 1778, 1946
 Cutler 194, 303, 1366, 1368
 Davis 648, 649, 1673, 1945
 Dennis 1409
 Doughty 1845
 Downe 578, 1575
 Downing 578-580, 645, 886, 2091
 Drew 1302
 Eggleston 621, 622, 624, 1119
 Eno 216, 622, 770, 966, 1119
 Ensign 1218, 1753
 Everill 433, 435, 1425, 1472, 1569,
 1570, 1923
 Feake 656, 658, 1405
 Fitch 1178, 1227, 1228
 Fogg 1565
 Frisell 673
 Gibbons 1182, 1878
 Glass 275, 375, 518, 519, 600, 971,
 1123, 1492, 1713, 1944
 Gouch 446
 Green 1378
 Grover 1825
 Hall 1408
 Harmon 1564
 Hawkins 219, 739, 1261, 1318, 1604
 Hayden 1439, 1739
 Heard 2045
 Herrick 1449
 Hill 939, 940
 Hinds 1284
 Holton 1011
 Hosmer 1004, 1005
 Hubbard 1033, 1034, 1825, 1827,
 1828
 Hudson 267
 Hurst 394, 608, 977, 979, 1046-1048
 Johnson 19, 249, 489, 648, 1354,
 1356, 1552, 1558, 2013, 2045,
 2100
 Kettle 33, 1125
 Kingsbury 294, 1132
 Knapp 1143-1145, 1368
 Knopp 1933, 1934
 Knowles 379
 Lane 1303
 Lendall 327, 1712
 Levens/Levins 1174, 1175
 Leverett 1178
 Lindall 1891
 Lovell 1515
 Lowden 428
 Luxford 423, 577, 981, 1034, 1718
 L___ 578, 1574, 1575
 Marshall 597, 2043
 Matthews 88, 843, 906
 Mattocke 1989
 Miller 1499, 1500
 Mills 1261, 2082
 Minot 172, 1267-1269, 1775
 Morgan 499, 1106, 1413
 Mosher 1303
 Muchmore 1253
 Mycall 2078
 Nash 867, 1323, 1682, 1683
 Nichols 663, 1141, 1688
 Noyes 341
 Oliver 542, 543, 752, 760, 923, 924,
 1354, 1356
 Olmstead 1357-1359, 2095
 Osborn 757
 Parker 81, 1242, 1391-1393, 1398,
 1434
 Parr 401
 Patch 1204, 1813
 Pemberton 200, 663, 1419-1422
 Penn 144, 153, 172, 248, 402, 485,
 627, 628, 640, 648, 980, 1394,

James continued

1423-1426, 1639, 1662, 1852, 1853,
 1913, 2013
 Penniman 415, 629, 632, 1239,
 1426-1430, 2063
 Percival 1546
 Pierce 421, 1469
 Priest 762
 Rand 1548
 Rawlins 1159, 1552-1555
 Ray 2092
 Richards 1575-1577
 Richardson 1581, 1582
 Robinson 20, 694, 695, 818
 Rogers 1083
 Rollins 1157, 1460
 Russell 347, 897, 1764
 Sampson 1622, 1623
 Sands 1906, 1907
 Sedley 1646
 Seward 1987
 Shaw 423, 1272, 1659, 1661
 Sherley/Shirley 54, 731, 877, 2024
 Skiffe 2053
 Smith 235, 535, 1026, 1103, 1280,
 1412, 1760
 Snook 4
 Standish 554
 Steele 1184, 1755, 1756, 1758
 Steward 1759
 Sweet 1790
 Thomas 1562
 Thompson 1809-1811
 Thorne 443
 Townsend 1425
 Treworthy 948, 949, 1761
 Wade 999
 Wakely 1039
 Walker 1947
 Wall 549, 2103
 White 603-606, 1976
 Wiggin 954, 957
 Wilkins 1994
 Willet 1998-2000
 Williams 2009
 Wiseman 1317, 1608
 Woodward 1138, 2060-2062, 2064
 Wright 1957
 No surname 537
 JAMES SAGAMORE
 No surname 556
 JAN
 Delano 519
 Oghden 391
 Sloofs 1617
 Vincent 1526
 JAN CORNELISON
 Buys 1617
 JANE
 Adams 12
 Alger 28

Andrews 28, 1243, 1532, 1877
 Annable 47, 48
 Banbridge 287
 Banbury 810
 Barcroft 91, 92
 Bassall 1827
 Bassett 130
 Bendall 153, 154
 Bennett 169, 170, 171
 Blakeman 934
 Bond 1340, 1341
 Bristow 1359
 Cash 1439
 Chalker 1119
 Champney 1496
 Charter 1505
 Chilton 354
 Clark 448, 449
 Collier 448-450, 1935
 Cook 468, 470, 1271, 1273
 Crompton 1285
 Davis 28
 Delano 519-521
 Dix 552
 Dummer 63, 590-592, 594
 Elkins 1530, 1532
 Faunce 653
 Feake 655, 656
 Filer 666, 667
 Flack 679, 680
 Fletcher 682
 Foulkes 997
 Fuller 712
 Gage 721
 Gallion 1244
 Gilbert 130, 1601
 Godfrey 2062
 Godsoe 2046
 Goss 1903
 Gower 154
 Greeham 1209
 Green 287, 810
 Hale 838, 839
 Hardey 1806
 Hatch 1674
 Hilton 948
 Hobart 959
 Holgrave 968
 Hosford 666, 995-997
 James 12, 1166, 1412
 Kelsey 1119
 Kempton 652
 Latham 1793
 Learned 1165
 Leverett 1176
 Lombard 1197
 Lord 838, 839
 Lothrop 712
 Ludlow 1209, 1212
 Lufkin 721
 Mason 63, 453, 590-592, 594

Jane continued

Masters 1235
 Matson 1240, 1241
 Maverick 1243
 Mayhew 1244, 1245, 1246
 Mitchell 470, 1271, 1273
 Moore 1285, 1312, 1496
 Moulton 1307, 1308, 1838
 Mumford 48
 Nelson 653
 Newberry 1926
 Norton 1340, 1341
 Olmstead 1359
 Paine 857, 1244, 1246
 Perkins 1435
 Perry 1439, 1440
 Peverly 1903
 Pierce 1477
 Pinkney 1041, 1042
 Podger 512
 Pratt 1504-1506
 Prence 1520, 1523, 1703
 Purchase 1532
 Pyle 1209, 1212
 Reeve 1340
 Reynolds 1340, 1341
 Rossiter 130, 1601
 Scarlett 154, 155
 Sherman 1674
 Simpson 1340, 1341
 Snow 1520, 1522, 1523, 1703
 Tabor 1792, 1793
 Talmage 1799, 1909, 1910
 Terry 1806
 Tisdale 1537
 Tomlins 1827
 Truant 1839, 1840, 1938
 Veren 1439, 1440
 Walford 1902, 1903, 1905
 Walker 1799, 1909, 1910
 Warham 1926
 Warren 449, 1197
 Watts 1950
 Wheat 1372
 White 321
 Wilkins 1993
 Wilkinson 552
 Willis 2011
 Withers 2045, 2046
 Wood 2053
 Woodward 2062
 Woolstone 655
 Wotton 170
 91, 154, 170, 552, 666, 680,
 857, 934, 959, 968, 997, 1165,
 1235, 1241, 1245, 1285, 1307,
 1435, 1477, 1496, 1532, 1792,
 1839, 1792, 1877, 1903, 1926,
 1935, 1938, 1950, 1993, 2011,
 2028, 2046, 2053

JANNE

Maton 467
 JAPHETT
 Turner 2067
 JARED/JARRED
 Bourne 220, 221, 627
 Haddon 1630
 Spencer 1719, 1720
 JARVIS/JARVICE
 Gould 1187
 Mudge 1756
 JASPER
 Crane 1045
 Gunn 2058
 Moore 322, 1282, 1283
 Rawlins 822, 922, 1555-1557, 1559
 JEAN/JEANE
 Doty 575
 Gunn 1272
 Hall 1991
 Harmon 575
 Woolen 1991
 JEDEDIAH/JEDIDIAH
 Allen 1019
 Dewey 538, 539, 1778
 Lombard 1195-1198
 Strong 119, 872
 JEFFERY/JEFFREY
 Baker 1596
 Coleman 999
 Estee 554
 Ferris 1920
 Grubb 828
 Hanford 691, 880, 1975
 Massey/Massie 84, 545, 567, 968,
 1060, 1207, 1230-1234, 1372,
 1967, 2004
 Mingay 1050
 Richardson 829
 Ruggles 1607, 1608
 Salter 828
 1585
 JEHOADAN/JEHOIDAN
 Harvey 992
 Horne 992
 Palfrey 1371, 1372
 Smith 1371
 JEHU
 Burr 278-280, 299-301, 1359, 1649,
 1920
 JEMIMA
 Benjamin 163, 1197
 Lombard 163, 1196, 1197
 JENNEKEN
 Richeman 314
 JEREMIAH
 Allen 1425
 Bumstead 204, 1348, 1350
 Burroughs 885
 Clark 1350
 Diggins 637
 Dummer 591

Jeremiah continued

Eggington 486
 Fitch 1240
 Gillett 767, 769
 Gould 399
 Hatch 919, 920
 Holman 1517
 Houchin 641, 643
 Howe 1012
 Howes 1522, 1524
 Jewett 296
 Merry 1257
 Norcross 162, 324, 1932
 Rogers 1470, 1471
 Shears 1098
 Smith 616
 Tibbetts 1553
 Walford 1668, 1902-1905
 Whitton 569, 570
 Witnell 1647

JEREMY

Adams 6-11, 792, 1005, 1227, 1751
 Clark 399
 Cushen 1545
 Dummer 590
 Gould 1083, 1085, 1392
 Merry 1257
 Shears 706, 956
 Upham 1392

JEROME

Wolverton 310

JERUSHA

Gibbons 753
 Moore 1279

JERVICE

Helwise 884

JOAN/JOANE Allen 30, 236, 237, 1778

Andrews 782, 783, 957, 1255
 Bailey 528
 Baker 77, 80-83, 1596
 Barnes 100, 101
 Boobeer 534
 Bowdon 2037
 Briggs 30, 236, 237
 Brown 2087
 Button 289-291, 293, 294
 Capen 309, 310, 1528, 1532
 Cleeve 384, 385
 Codner 534
 Coggeshall 407
 Cook 465, 466, 527, 528
 Cornwall 483
 Denslow 465, 466, 528
 Ducey 1879
 Dummer 592
 Fush 1549
 Gallup 726
 Hale 1505
 Hart 1601
 Hewes 918, 919
 Hibbert 826

Hoo 1330
 Hull 1042
 Hundsden 1556
 Hurst 1822
 Ingersoll 1061
 Ingraham 1596
 Johnson 1101
 Joy 361, 726
 Nelson 592, 595
 Newgate 1330
 Patten 742, 743
 Pettingill 1061
 Pickeram 1457
 Price 385
 Purchase 309, 1528, 1532
 Pyssing 1042
 Ranke 483
 Rawlins 1556
 Rockwell 1596
 Rogers 1822
 Rossiter 1601
 Shelton 2087
 Skilton 1997
 Stutson 1766
 Stone 1766
 Stowers 1780
 Sumner 1952
 Swift 77
 Thornton 293, 294
 Tilley 1822
 Tilson 99
 Vines 1183, 1878, 1879
 Way 528, 1952
 West 407
 Wilkes 1989, 1990
 Wilkinson 1997
 Wilton 2020, 2021
 Winter 2037
 — 80-82, 99, 101, 291, 294, 361,
 782, 919, 1101, 1505, 1878, 1990
 JOANNA/JOANNE/JOANNAH
 JOHAN/JOHANE/JOHANNAH
 Abell 4, 6
 Alger 27, 28, 2082
 Allerton 37
 Amerideth/Meridith 948
 Bowman 195, 196
 Boyse 2000
 Brewer 225, 226
 Burrage 1781, 1782
 Bursley 281, 282
 Call 1665
 Channon 2088
 Church 362, 1736, 1737
 Clap/Clapp 364-366, 689, 2088
 Cleeve 1453
 Coldham 417-420
 Collicott 443
 Conant 454
 Converse 462, 1729, 1730
 Cook 466, 2051

Joanna continued

Cotton 486
 Crisp 494
 Cummings 994, 1234
 Currier 1632
 Cutter 838
 Davidson 963
 Davis 1301
 Dimmock 282
 Dodge 565, 566
 Eddy 612
 Evans 909
 Feake 654, 655
 Ford 366, 689
 Gaylord 1753
 Gillett 769
 Goffe 494
 Green 810, 812, 1657, 1658, 2092
 Hale 565, 566, 834-838
 Hathaway 1498
 Hemingway 909
 Hoar 1540
 Hooker 984, 985
 Hosford 997
 Hull 281
 Humphrey 2056
 Hyde/Hide 4, 5
 Inman 1314
 Jacob 836-838
 Keech 1487
 Kellogg 1571
 Kempton 1559, 1560
 Kennicut 1665
 Kent 962, 963
 Lamb 1154
 Larkin 565, 566, 836, 837
 Longley 494
 Mason 1395
 Mead 612
 Miller 962, 963
 Mills 27, 28, 2082
 Minor 1264
 Moses 1301
 Mowry 1314
 Oakman 28, 2082
 Parker 1394, 1395
 Penticost 837
 Phillips 664, 1452, 1454, 1455
 Pinder 1632
 Pinney 1480
 Pomeroy 1487
 Pope 1498
 Prudden 2000
 Quincy 1540
 Rawlins 1557, 1559
 Richardson 1311, 2061, 2063
 Rossiter 486
 Rowell 1632
 Sargent 1631-1633
 Shatswell 812, 813, 1656-1658, 2092
 Shepard 983, 984

Shepardson 1664, 1665
 Sprague 362, 462, 1728-1731, 1737
 Stowers 1781
 Swinnerton 37
 Tainter 769
 Tatman 1801
 Taylor 813
 Thorne 443
 Turner 195
 Tuttle 813
 Warren 462, 1730
 Weed 1957
 Westcott 1957
 Wheeler 654, 655
 Willet 2000
 Wilson 836, 837
 Wolcott 466, 2051
 Woodbury 2056, 2057
 — 4, 226, 418, 612, 655, 664,
 837, 1154, 1264, 1311, 1453,
 1455, 1480, 1665, 1801

JOB

Bishop 1448, 1449
 Cole 88, 424-426, 448, 1890
 Drake 539, 2051
 Hawkins 980
 Judkins 1535
 Swinnerton 105, 1812
 Winslow 2034, 2036

JOBANIAH

Lombard 1195, 1197

JOEL

Chilton 354
 Woolsey 2071, 2072

JOHN

Acres 1313
 Adams 8-12, 792, 1332, 1480, 1751,
 1814, 1872, 1949, 2035
 Albright 857
 Alcock 16-18, 20, 779, 780, 912,
 1155, 1373-1375, 2087
 Alden 21-26, 125, 378, 520, 925,
 1273, 1295, 1316, 1590, 1682,
 1683, 1711, 1713, 1743, 1839,
 2097
 Alford 546
 Alger 27, 28
 Allen 584, 615, 1379, 1425, 1429,
 1691, 1692, 1733, 1769, 1770,
 1894, 2013, 2020, 2097
 Allerton 39, 646
 Allyn 9, 42, 635, 741, 1186
 Almy 113, 422, 423, 971
 Amenseene 1904
 Anderson 963
 Andrews 203, 782, 809, 1028, 2047
 Angier 57, 59, 485
 Annable 1884
 Appleton 1026
 Applin 122
 Archdale 1529

- John continued
- Archer 52, 53
 - Arnold 449
 - Arrat 6
 - Arthur 2024
 - Ashton 28, 695
 - Atwood 426, 560, 562, 563, 866
 - Awlte 1984
 - Bachiler 53, 1162
 - Baddiver 70
 - Baker 72-79, 381, 1421, 1422, 1435,
1436, 1468, 1613, 1917
 - Balch 84-86, 454, 459, 554, 565,
734, 1231, 1234, 1372, 1834,
2055, 2056
 - Balden 449
 - Baldwin 5, 1383
 - Ball 2045, 2047
 - Baly 2048
 - Banester 593
 - Banfield 1460
 - Bangs 87, 89, 90, 925, 926, 1123,
1689, 1947
 - Banks 299, 1566
 - Baple 1995
 - Barber 1438
 - Barcroft 91, 92, 1767
 - Barker 49, 93, 95, 478, 1160, 1517,
1674, 1748, 1750, 2097, 2098,
2103*
 - Barnard 117, 552, 2058
 - Barnes 11, 79, 97-103, 116, 327,
380, 423, 477, 656, 877, 906, 925,
929, 971, 972, 1482, 1519, 1695,
1705, 1716
 - Barney 106
 - Barrell 412
 - Barrett 1494, 1495
 - Barsham 109, 110
 - Bartlett 533
 - Bartoll/Bartall 512, 531, 535, 536,
1411, 1412
 - Bass 23-25, 124, 125
 - Bassett 1647
 - Bast 548
 - Batchelder 2055
 - Bateman 620, 975, 1348, 1590
 - Bates 62-64, 132
 - Baxter 138, 139
 - Beal 602, 959, 1070
 - Beaple 1788
 - Bearblock 846
 - Beauchamp 54, 877
 - Beaven 142
 - Beckett 51
 - Beddell 1118, 1723, 1929
 - Beers 678
 - Beeston 1422
 - Belden 1795
 - Benham 19, 20, 156-160, 801, 814,
815
 - Benjamin 160-164, 166, 613, 617,
657, 1197, 1319, 1722
 - Bennett 167, 168, 171, 356, 533,
534, 825, 1411
 - Bernard 161
 - Betty 1081
 - Bex 1827
 - Bidall 2058
 - Biddel 804
 - Bigelow 231, 239, 1934
 - Bigg 171-173, 1268
 - Billings 496
 - Billington 173, 174, 308, 609, 1327,
1423, 1804
 - Bingham 1470
 - Birge 741
 - Birke 1246
 - Biscoe 121, 1367
 - Bishop 1483, 1755
 - Bissell 1228
 - Black 175-177, 1205, 2068
 - Blackleech 798, 799
 - Blackstone 179, 180
 - Blaisdell 833
 - Blanchard 205
 - Blaney 533, 1529, 1532
 - Blanoe 1911
 - Bliss 2059
 - Bluett 173, 325, 674, 675, 705, 1416
 - Boggust 184, 185, 801, 1160, 1161,
1180, 1181, 1460
 - Bolles 672
 - Bond 352, 1947
 - Bonython 696, 1183
 - Boston 532
 - Bosworth 186, 187, 214, 416, 833,
1568
 - Bound 1861
 - Bower 13
 - Bowman 193, 195
 - Bowne 658
 - Brackenbury 197-199, 202, 962,
1685
 - Brackett 17, 204, 205, 1317
 - Bradford 207, 208, 1576, 1890
 - Bradley 35, 817
 - Bradstreet 211-214, 1435, 1436
 - Brand 215
 - Branker 215-217, 1927
 - Brewster 1139
 - Bridge 672, 1448, 2098
 - Bridgeman 32
 - Briggs 235, 237, 1294
 - Bright 110, 240, 242
 - Brimsmead 1809
 - Britten 1863
 - Brock 1008
 - Brome 1481
 - Bronsunn 1893
 - Brooken 1453
 - Brooks 1445

John continued

- Brown 110, 111, 234, 244-247, 251,
 252, 254-259, 261, 265, 266, 268,
 327, 470, 563, 617, 645, 775, 799,
 855, 1228, 1494, 1520, 1630,
 1653, 1684, 1999, 2000, 2087,
 2088, 2093, 2098, 2099
 Buck 328, 653
 Bucknam 1996
 Bulbrooke 352
 Bulgar 271
 Bull 138, 272, 548
 Bumpas 275
 Bundy 331
 Burbank 868
 Burr 279, 280, 299, 301, 1920
 Burrage 1163, 1781, 1782
 Burrell 1645
 Bursley 280-283, 1084
 Butry 1411
 Butterworth 1380
 Button 288-292, 401, 1604
 Cable 280, 299-301, 493
 Caldwell 445, 549, 550
 Call 1125
 Cannon 308, 1135, 1804
 Capen 110, 125, 309, 310, 369,
 1867-1869
 Card 1096, 2047
 Carew 1252
 Carlton 720
 Carman 311-313, 1134, 2088
 Carrington 1756
 Carver 36, 320-322, 502, 503, 609,
 1023, 1160, 1269, 1282, 1283,
 1315, 1593, 1989
 Cary 1429
 Case 1724
 Chadwick 323, 324
 Chamberlain 1867
 Champney 1496
 Chandler 328, 330, 1569
 Chapman 332-335
 Charles 1013, 1033, 1081, 1082
 Checkley 1454, 1590
 Chenery 359
 Cheney 1484, 1485
 Cheeseborough 342
 Chester 345, 347-349, 984, 1753
 Chew 716
 Child 351
 Chilton 353
 Chinery 1127
 Chipman 395, 1022
 Chubb 356
 Church 359
 Churchill 518, 520, 575, 929, 1492
 Churchman 364
 Clark 6, 219, 222, 370-372, 374,
 377, 378, 382, 383, 705, 1503,
 1573, 1791, 2058, 2088
 Clawson 1314
 Cleare 863
 Cleeve 385
 Clements 630, 1168
 Clifford 994
 Cobb 393, 394, 1047
 Cobley 188, 190
 Cocking 846
 Coddington 398
 Codner 531, 536
 Cogan 200, 401-405, 599, 856, 857,
 940, 941, 1480, 1593
 Coggan 1868, 2040, 2064
 Coggeshall 44, 135, 136, 224, 399,
 405-409, 413, 906, 1662, 1663
 Coggin 1824
 Cogswell 405
 Coit 1979
 Colby 415
 Coldham 420
 Cole 119, 423, 425-429, 432-439,
 448, 870-873, 1704, 2089
 Collier 448
 Collins 765
 Coman 809
 Compton 1641, 1907
 Conant 453, 454, 457, 1969
 Coney 485
 Converse 462, 463
 Cook 113, 468-472, 609, 1439, 1469,
 1514, 1518, 1520, 1624, 1641,
 1792, 1935, 1936, 1984
 Coolidge 121, 244, 1365, 1932
 Coombs 36, 98, 475-479, 560, 777,
 1513-1517, 1519, 1526, 1600,
 2018
 Cooper 314, 1449, 1704, 2076
 Corbin 1729
 Cornwall 482, 483
 Cotton 212, 213, 399, 484-487, 492,
 739, 1223, 1249, 1250, 1259,
 1535, 1684, 1886, 1901, 2090
 Coultman 347
 Cox 1731
 Crabb 488, 527
 Crabtree 922
 Crackstone 488, 489
 Crafts 491
 Cranston 221, 396
 Cranwell 492, 493, 627
 Cray 1208
 Crispe 2077
 Crocker 281
 Crockett 498
 Cromwell 106, 1285
 Cross 2081
 Crow/Crowell 169, 171 792, 793
 Cullick 1230
 Cummings 1027
 Curtis 499-501, 1414, 2090
 Cutler 506, 837, 915, 1345, 1366,

John continued

- 1734, 1765, 1810, 1811
 Cutt 1554
 Cutting 251-254
 Daggett 1840
 Damon/Daman 773, 774, 1559,
 1593, 2066, 2099
 Danforth 2013
 Darby 336
 Dasset 124, 172, 173
 Davenport 76, 238, 511, 1797
 Davis 751, 819, 821, 1254, 1421,
 1990
 Dawe 514
 Deacon 514, 515, 1395, 1456, 1514
 Dean 1079, 1081
 Delano 518-521, 2090
 Deming 1979
 Denison 522-524, 586
 Denslow 529, 622
 Devereux 530-537, 809, 1335, 1411,
 1412
 Dexter 1737, 1973
 Dickerson/Dickinson 927, 1022
 Dillingham 543, 547-550, 656
 Dimond 1255
 Dingley 361
 Dix 551-553
 Dixey 556, 651
 Doane 88, 89, 230, 260, 421, 473,
 477, 558-563, 609, 777, 854, 866,
 927, 970, 1695
 Dodge 555, 564-567, 1162
 Doggett 568-570, 614, 616, 674,
 675, 1117, 1245, 1512, 1736,
 1737, 2091
 Dollen 822
 Done 1998
 Doty 574, 575, 2091
 Dowse 691
 Drake 581, 985, 1277, 2051
 Dresser 295
 Drinker 316, 508
 Ducey 1878, 1879
 Dudley 583, 584, 587, 1764
 Dummer 590
 Dunford 103
 Dunham 394, 599-603, 614, 1492,
 1493, 1512, 1513, 1661
 Durant 1570
 Dymond 2048
 Earthy 1677
 Eddy 80, 161, 163, 569, 570, 610-
 614, 616, 617, 937, 1117, 1562
 Edmonds 507, 620
 Edwards 330, 668, 1305, 1375
 Eeles 618-620
 Eggleston 623
 Elford 625, 626, 638, 1527
 Eliot 17, 214, 222, 338, 437, 491,
 501, 583, 590, 627, 629-632, 832,
 901, 941, 946, 1173, 1396, 1429,
 1442, 1443, 1465, 1525, 1540,
 1583, 2000, 2012, 2091
 Ellet 632-634, 2022
 Ellis 617, 845, 2053
 Elmer 635, 636
 Elson 638
 Elston 626, 638, 1952
 Emery 1484
 Endicott 147, 198, 219, 233, 255,
 383, 440, 458, 460, 512, 543, 548,
 549, 556, 557, 566, 578, 618, 625,
 639-646, 667, 715, 764, 766, 791,
 795, 800, 806, 808, 825, 900, 901,
 923, 933, 936, 1025, 1060, 1062,
 1140, 1141, 1163, 1234, 1250,
 1335, 1338, 1339, 1351, 1372,
 1377, 1565, 1613, 1652, 1654,
 1684, 1686, 1695, 1762, 1785,
 1790, 1821, 1836, 1911, 1941,
 1961, 1965, 1985, 2008, 2011,
 2016, 2056, 2068
 England 97, 1495
 Evance 1013, 1084
 Everett 650, 651
 Ewer 1916
 Eyre 831
 Faebes 2047
 Fairfax 1074
 Fairfield 1370, 1371
 Fairweather 650, 651, 1852-1854
 Farr 2078
 Farrow 759, 1739
 Faunce 574, 651-654, 926, 978,
 1120, 1121, 1297, 1714, 1936,
 2076, 2100
 Feake 654-656, 658
 Felton 1686
 Fennick 2045
 Filer 665-667
 Filley 768
 Finch 669-671, 673, 1031, 2022
 Firmin 239, 674-678, 1934
 Fish 541, 1382, 2091
 Fisher 1217
 Fiske 564, 565, 610, 800
 Fitch 279, 1573, 1574
 Flack 680
 Flemming 1368
 Fletcher 9, 681, 1930
 Floyd 878, 1307
 Fogg 685, 686
 Folsom 913
 Ford 536, 687
 Foster 762, 1786
 Founell 1763
 Fowle 753
 Foxwell 693-695, 1097, 1099
 Freeman 379, 474, 699, 700, 906,
 1196, 1520, 1522, 1523
 Freke 154, 155

John continued

- French 356, 704, 705, 720, 890,
 1128-1130
 Freshwater 845
 Friend 541, 543, 914, 1356
 Frost 706, 707
 Frothingham 710
 Fuller 543
 Fussell 4, 1678
 Gage 719-722, 1024, 1027, 1028,
 1128, 1129
 Gager 723, 724, 2039
 Gallup 703, 725-728, 1353, 2016
 Gally 1280
 Garde 220-222
 Gardner 732, 734, 1545, 1563
 Gay 699
 Gaylord 740-743, 2100
 Gee 1460
 George 506
 Gereardy 1790
 Gervis 1440, 1441
 Gibbons 753
 Gibson 635
 Giddings 912
 Gifford 1440, 1441, 1911
 Gilbert 374, 943, 1945
 Giles 764-766
 Gill 819
 Gillett 767, 768, 1338, 1923
 Gilman 949
 Gingell/Gingeon 1992, 1994
 Glover 143, 301, 365, 775, 776, 2100
 Godfrey 293, 294, 296-298, 781
 Goodman 227, 260, 786, 788
 Gorham 1022
 Gosse 795-797
 Gould 1027, 1031, 1083
 Goulworth 801, 1221, 1460
 Gove 56
 Gowen 708
 Gower 154
 Coyte 157, 801, 814
 Grafton 734
 Grant 802, 803, 823
 Graves 673, 901, 903, 1274, 1396
 Gray 1140
 Greemes 1493
 Green 82, 147, 148, 670, 737, 811-
 813, 1083, 1084, 1112, 1146,
 1288, 1344, 1628, 1657, 1658,
 1664, 1810, 2070, 2092
 Greenland 506, 663, 1306, 1307,
 1581
 Greenway 157, 309, 740, 801, 814-
 817
 Greet 868
 Griffin 772
 Griggs 1547
 Grout 302, 303
 Grover 106, 356, 824-826
 Grubb 828, 829
 Grumman 1451
 Cuppy 347, 701
 Gurney 138
 Gutch 968
 Gutteridge 790
 Haines 43, 44, 501, 893-897, 1016,
 1146, 1192, 1200, 1266, 1508,
 1754, 1755
 Hait 1573, 1574
 Hale 564, 835-837, 839, 840, 911,
 1157
 Hall 416, 483, 840-846, 1165, 1166,
 1429, 1816, 1991
 Halles 1723
 Hamden 848, 849
 Hammond 851-853, 1368, 1886
 Hanchett 671
 Hanmore 1622, 1623
 Hanniford 289, 291, 292
 Hansett 1442, 1443
 Hansford 1968
 Harbert 1606
 Harding 855-857
 Hardy 105, 859, 860, 1280
 Harker 862, 863
 Harmon 13, 470, 694, 695, 1096,
 1097
 Harris 204, 567, 864, 865, 1765
 Harrison 231, 818-821, 1784
 Hart 869-872, 1335
 Harvard 2012
 Harwood 874
 Haskell 1705, 1707
 Hassall 1884
 Hastings 1496
 Hathaway 31, 1498
 Hathorne 884-886, 1560, 1561,
 1994
 Hawkins 887
 Hayden 890-893, 2100
 Hayman 916
 Haynes 2092
 Hayward 99, 898-900, 1272, 1448,
 1545
 Hazeltine 293
 Heard 2047
 Hedge 905, 906
 Hellson 2081
 Hemingway 908, 909
 Henderson 1756
 Herrick 911, 913
 Hewes 918-922, 2092
 Heylett 1375
 Hicks 311, 312, 927, 1503
 Higginson 800, 933, 934, 937, 1284,
 1768, 1769, 2092
 Hill 176, 198, 288, 289, 555, 734,
 937, 1203, 1562, 2055
 Hills 942-944
 Hilton 953, 954, 957

John continued

- Hinckman 820
 Hine 1409
 Hoar 82
 Hobbs 536
 Hocking 960, 961, 1023, 1024,
 1067, 1295, 1572, 1636, 1697
 Hodges 962-964
 Hogg 963, 964
 Holbrook 910
 Holdredge 1443, 1948
 Holgrave 967-970, 1389, 1436, 1437
 Holland 691, 1400, 1557, 1729,
 1731, 1917, 1953
 Holloway 804, 1185
 Holman 445, 708, 973-976
 Holmes 208, 478, 577, 653, 977,
 978, 989, 1270, 1707, 1903, 2078,
 2079
 Hook 38, 982
 Hooker 983, 984
 Hoole 2045
 Hopkins 985, 1505
 Horne 355, 732, 734, 799, 990, 991,
 993, 994, 1284
 Horton 1030
 Hosford 995-997
 Hoskins 667, 937, 999-1002, 2021
 Howkins 872
 Howland 21, 26, 128, 189, 234, 282,
 321, 515, 926, 927, 1017-1021,
 1023, 1024, 1091, 1298, 1469,
 1572, 1714, 1822, 2075
 Howlett 1025-1027
 Hoyt 1030, 1032
 Hubbard 788
 Huckins 395
 Hudson 1849, 1850
 Hulbird 1038, 1039
 Hulet 1039
 Hull 123, 204, 214, 525, 1043, 1044,
 1119, 1348, 1535, 1539, 1540,
 1542, 1913
 Humphrey 57, 417, 451, 990, 1084,
 1085, 1105, 1250, 1280, 1372,
 1412, 1848, 1961, 2011, 2053,
 2072, 2083
 Hunking 212, 1139
 Hunt 1577, 1579
 Huntington 832, 833
 Hurd 829
 Hussey 66, 1049-1051, 1639
 Hutchins 296, 1667
 Hutchinson 1053
 Iles 620
 Ilsley 1656
 Ines 1057-1059
 Ingersoll 107, 1060-1062
 Irish 880, 961, 1065-1068, 1711,
 1743, 1839, 1939, 2093
 Jackson 264, 265, 696, 697, 1113,
 1668
 Jacob 1069, 1070
 James 1074, 1075
 Jarvis 1077, 1401
 Jeffreson 1962
 Jeffries 1085
 Jenkins 88, 1916
 Jenny/Jenney 11, 13, 115, 278, 329,
 715, 932, 972, 1089-1094, 1272,
 1498, 1693, 1945, 2033
 Jesop 501
 Johnson 313, 583, 584, 903, 923,
 1105-1110, 1313, 1314, 1372,
 1387, 1390, 1887
 Jones 940, 1042, 1074, 1138, 1190,
 1191, 1301, 1903
 Jordan 2037
 Josselyn 1114, 1534, 1917
 Jourdain 99, 972
 Joy 116, 726
 Joyce 129, 842
 Judson 334
 Keech 1487
 Kelham 793
 Kellogg 1931
 Kelly 1533, 1590, 1900, 1901
 Kelsey 1119
 Kenniston 1669
 Kenrick 1641
 Kent 678
 Kerman 421
 Kettle 34, 1124-1128
 Kilborn 944
 Killam 1462, 1463
 Kimball 122
 King 638, 784, 785, 920
 Kingsbury 293, 1132
 Kingsley 464, 598, 1108, 1313
 Kirman 308, 312, 313, 1133-1135,
 1693, 2077
 Knapp 1136, 1143-1145
 Kneeland 304
 Knight 232, 589, 811, 1061, 1062,
 1137, 1138, 1781, 1782
 Knowles 90, 162, 299, 300, 1076,
 1827
 Knowlton 1286
 Lake 726
 Lamb 1152-1154
 Lander 1677, 1951, 2047
 Langdon 2061
 Langmore 1156, 1225
 Langstaff 1158
 Larkin 566, 837
 Lathrop 47, 690, 1165
 Lea 1568
 Leach 454, 911, 1162, 1163, 1811
 Lee 871, 872, 1878, 2079, 2081,
 2082
 Legat/Legate 2017, 2018
 Legg 33, 1131, 1166-1168, 1409,

John continued

- 1410, 1909
 Levens 408, 1173-1175, 1617
 Leverett 143, 221, 585, 645, 751,
 763, 1176, 1178, 2072
 Lewis 211, 245, 384, 1280, 1300,
 1909
 Libby 1113
 Livermore 853
 Lockwood 1193, 1235
 Long 1345, 1734
 Longley 1994
 Loomis 1277, 1836
 Lothrop 338, 393, 562, 692, 712,
 773, 853, 854, 876, 878, 1029,
 1591, 1602, 1870
 Lovell 1680
 Lovet 53
 Low 1812
 Lowden 428
 Lowle 685
 Lum 1786
 Lutner 219
 Luvet 1562
 Lyford 174, 227, 455, 456, 952, 954,
 959, 1140, 1214-1217, 1350, 1352
 Lyman 1217-1219
 Mackcalamy 295
 Madocks 1375
 Magoone 93
 Maidstone 1449
 Mains 663
 Man 220, 1425
 Manniford 145
 Manning 1243, 1647, 1855
 Mansfield 433, 434, 800, 2013, 2014
 Manter 1593
 Marable 1147
 March 200, 507, 508, 1033, 1146,
 1377, 1810
 Marion/Marrian 611, 612, 2063
 Marsh 689, 1508, 1685, 1686
 Marshall 100, 1053, 1612
 Mason 7, 344, 538, 744, 745, 747,
 748, 1052, 1115, 1142, 1158,
 1160, 1199, 1225-1230, 1259,
 1352, 1383, 1407, 1550, 1804,
 1902, 1918, 1984
 Massey 1232-1234, 2068
 Masters 160, 914, 1193, 1234-1236,
 1463, 1753, 1792, 1793, 1954,
 2022
 Maston 685
 Mather 181
 Matson 323, 1239-1241
 Maverick 37, 364, 368, 740, 864,
 1241-1243, 1392, 1595, 1808,
 1925
 May 209, 226
 Maynard 1118, 1753
 Mayo 672, 673, 728, 729
 Mead 256, 257
 Meakins 1247
 Meech 1248
 Meggs/Meigs 1850, 1920
 Mellows 1535, 1536, 2041
 Melven 506
 Merwin 1926
 Michell 2047
 Miller 671, 2033
 Millett 815
 Milliken/Millican 27, 28
 Mills 28, 203, 307, 782, 1259-1262,
 1951, 2082, 2083
 Milom 751, 858, 1176
 Minor 1262, 1264, 1266
 Minot 173, 1268, 1269
 Minson 1409
 Mitchell 1221, 1271, 1272
 Mockcliet 1987
 Moody 530, 1273-1276, 1506, 1509,
 1977
 Moore 216, 736, 760, 868, 1248,
 1276-1281, 1285, 1312, 1783,
 1987
 Morley 1288
 Morris 373, 1102, 1723
 Morse 192, 1749
 Morton 478, 1122, 1296, 1297, 1587
 Moses 384, 771, 1160, 1300-1302,
 2021
 Mosher 1303
 Mott 1797
 Moulton 949, 1307, 1308
 Mousall 460, 1310, 1311, 1581, 1810
 Mowry 1314
 Munjoy 1455
 Mylam 433
 Myles 1998, 1999
 Mynard 423, 2036
 Nash 1079
 Nelson 115
 Newberry 1925
 Newcomen 174, 1327
 Newell 501, 2090
 Newgate 397, 700, 751, 1327-1332,
 1355
 Newgrove 1256
 Newhall 418
 Newland 1869
 Newmarsh 858
 Newton 1333
 Nichols 377, 716, 1992, 1993
 Nicholson 1564
 Noble 789
 Norman 355, 357, 358, 1335, 1336,
 1464
 Norton 402, 641, 1154, 1337, 1339,
 1342, 1536, 1653, 1654
 Nutin 1607
 Odlin 178, 241, 1347, 1348, 1350,
 1569

John continued

- Oglander 592
 Oldham 174, 180, 228, 231-233,
 335, 456, 457, 589, 727, 747, 954,
 1084, 1087, 1140, 1214-1216,
 1350-1353, 1476, 1877
 Oldin 1240
 Oliver 166, 1329, 1331, 1354-1357,
 1424, 2101
 Olmstead 1359, 1564, 2095
 Onge 1361, 1362
 Osborn 623
 Otis 284, 1070
 Ottaway 1911
 Owen 772
 Paddock 1999
 Page 122, 657, 853, 1361, 1365-
 1369, 1750
 Paine 318, 1395
 Palgrave 1374, 1375
 Palmer 27, 28, 304, 1380-1383,
 1680, 1732
 Pantry 789
 Paris 1878, 1879
 Park 1390
 Parker 268, 351, 461, 462, 754, 780,
 1392, 1393, 1397-1399
 Parkhurst 245
 Parmenter 1144
 Parrott 497
 Partridge 594, 1159
 Patch 197, 198
 Pattison 1375
 Peabody 1937
 Peach 167, 535, 536, 1167, 1408-
 1412
 Peakin 1012
 Pearnell 1392
 Pearson 1908
 Pease 1415, 1416, 1966
 Pelham 1419
 Pell 1897
 Pelton 1952
 Pemberton 74, 856, 1420-1422
 Pemerton 1224
 Penniman 1429
 Penticost 82, 837, 838
 Perkins 142, 1431-1433, 1435-1437,
 1632, 1884
 Perley 1027
 Perry 1439, 1441-1443
 Peterson 1707
 Pettibone 622, 623
 Pettit 1106
 Peverly 1902, 2102
 Philbrick 1144, 1145
 Phillips 93, 384, 385, 574, 661, 662,
 664, 760, 867, 875, 962, 963,
 1160, 1252, 1258, 1452-1456,
 1545, 1842
 Pickering 325, 732, 736, 990, 994,
 1241, 1458-1461, 1553, 1554,
 1667
 Pickryn 801
 Pickworth 1462-1464, 2005
 Pidge 1465, 1466
 Pierce 157, 418, 604, 1096, 1374,
 1467-1472, 1798, 1969
 Pierpont 1106, 1107, 1290, 1387
 Pike 183
 Pinder 1884
 Pinney 1479-1481
 Pitman 51
 Plimton 16
 Plumb 345, 1219
 Pococke 423
 Polin 546
 Pomeroy 1488, 1489
 Pond 1490, 1491
 Ponder 845
 Poole 220-223, 1134, 1368, 1369,
 1493-1496, 1829
 Pope 760, 1498
 Porter 84, 220, 554, 565, 567, 793,
 799, 1162, 1163, 1347, 1501-1504,
 1627, 1653, 1670, 1685, 1979,
 1988
 Potter 1569
 Power 1165
 Pratt 787, 839, 1275, 1505-1510,
 1516, 1517, 1619, 1720, 1723,
 1725
 Prentice 1525, 1948
 Prescott 1284
 Pressy 416, 832
 Price 385, 389, 991, 1834
 Pride 968
 Proctor 565-567, 1812
 Pudney 733, 735, 736
 Purchase 481, 1528
 Purton 1535
 Putnam 1141, 1202, 1560, 1561,
 1993
 Pyce 1923
 Pyldren alias Drummer 592
 Pynchon 1536-1538, 2020
 P___ 70, 2102
 Ramsden 1435, 1436
 Ranken 583
 Rathbone 221
 Ravensdale 1551
 Rawlins 1556, 1557, 1559
 Raymond 91, 105, 407, 564, 911,
 914, 1564
 Raynsford 1544-1546
 Read 396, 1566, 1903
 Reading 581
 Reddington 1438
 Rees 235
 Revell 1571, 1572
 Reynor 13, 327, 559, 925, 1092

John continued

- Richards 751, 752, 1575-1578
 Richardson 1582, 2017
 Richmond 1183
 Rickard 101, 473, 575, 1122
 Rider 165
 Ridgway 201, 202
 Rigby 1845
 Riggs 1584
 Rigsdale 1585
 Roberts 908, 1770, 1771
 Robinson 321, 879, 964, 1027, 1237,
 1332, 1391, 1422, 1592
 Rockett 1206, 1489, 1594, 1823
 Rockwell 1595, 1596, 1957, 1958
 Rogers 95, 98, 235, 326, 926, 1015,
 1367, 1517, 1597, 1598, 1607,
 1641
 Roome 1501
 Root 557
 Rouse 102, 274, 327, 574, 575, 1066
 Rowe 1252
 Rowland 1602
 Ruck 885
 Ruggles 123, 491, 499, 672, 849,
 850, 902, 1558, 1605-1609
 Russell 1, 82, 83, 310, 518, 537, 664,
 740, 1277, 1278, 1594, 1609,
 1795-1797, 1805
 Ryall 1610, 1612
 Sabell 1929
 Sackett 1616
 Saffin 1998, 2000
 Sales 1616-1618, 2009
 Salmon 515
 Saltonstall 1620
 Samford 1638, 1826, 1899
 Sampson 1622, 1623
 Sams 1106
 Samuel 1317
 Sanborn 61, 62, 68
 Sandbrooke 1624, 1625
 Sanford 135, 222, 304, 398, 1295,
 1502, 1626-1629, 1640, 1987
 Saunders 1451, 1452, 1625
 Savery 1256
 Savill 123
 Sawyer 95, 1191
 Sayles 407, 408, 1618, 2009
 Scarborough 1290
 Scarlett 153-155
 Scone 868
 Scott 1640
 Scottow 363, 698
 Scudder 1468
 Seaberry 1256
 Sears 385
 Seaver 1644
 Senter 432
 Sergeant 1821
 Severans 1630
 Shapleigh 2045, 2046
 Share 758
 Shatswell 438, 813, 1028, 1656-
 1658, 2092
 Shaw 99, 378, 468, 573, 577, 775,
 858, 1272, 1515, 1636, 1637,
 1659-1662, 1945, 1946
 Sheldon 462, 1810
 Shepard 8, 1528
 Sherburne 746, 1301, 1667-1669
 Sherley 449
 Sherman 110, 121, 241, 352, 359,
 551, 699, 890, 1014, 1015, 1360,
 1671, 1672, 1674, 1675, 2013
 Shurt 1676
 Sibley 32, 33, 785, 811, 1163, 1463,
 1820
 Simmons 291, 949
 Simonson 1682, 1683
 Skinner 1796, 1977
 Slade 536
 Slater 771, 772
 Smalley 778, 866, 931, 1122, 1123,
 1687-1689, 1703
 Smith 90, 175, 271, 475, 478, 576,
 593, 751, 925, 954, 993, 1004,
 1026, 1049-1051, 1093, 1134,
 1249, 1290, 1291, 1366, 1388-
 1390, 1515, 1590, 1607, 1677,
 1693, 1694, 1698, 1910, 1973
 Smith alias Bland 109
 Smith "Blue" 1786
 Snow 1689, 1702, 1703
 Solace 2068
 Soule 520, 1322, 1323, 1682, 1683,
 1706, 2035
 Southwick 737
 Spark 535
 Sparrow 1717
 Spencer 594
 Spoor 1989
 Sprague 128, 129, 201, 421, 462,
 1726, 1727, 1729-1731, 1733,
 1734, 1736, 1737
 Spring 110, 111, 1368
 Squibb 975
 Squire 1409
 Stacy 1286
 Standish 1742, 1744, 1747
 Stanley 792
 Stannard 225
 Staple 4
 Starr 1890
 Stearns 1748, 1749
 Stebbins 119, 1106, 1584
 Stedman 17, 117
 Steele 943, 1755-1759, 1795, 1797,
 1896, 1930, 2102
 Stetson 94
 Stevens 813
 Stevenson 179, 180

John continued

- Stewart 1616
 Stileman 1761, 1762
 Stiles 1616
 Stitson 1766, 1767
 Stone 91, 126, 323, 359, 553, 555,
 556, 564, 1014-1016, 1429, 1767,
 1768, 1770, 1771, 1814, 2093
 Stoughton 1045, 1774-1778
 Stow 483, 902, 1174
 Stowers 194, 796, 1782
 Stratton 324, 703, 1279, 1782-1785,
 1812, 1813
 Stretton 1830
 Strickland 217, 1785-1787
 Strong 465, 466, 538, 689, 1001,
 1814
 Sturgis 668
 Sturtevant 2033
 Summers 1622, 1623
 Sutton 424
 Swan 1516
 Sweet 514, 1256, 1639, 1789, 1790
 Swinnerton 733
 Sylvester 1678, 1679
 Tabor 1792, 1793
 Talbey 1372
 Talcott 7, 9, 286, 374, 375, 943,
 1118, 1723, 1725, 1757, 1770,
 1794-1797, 1894, 1896
 Talmage 1799, 1800, 1910
 Tasker 557
 Tatman 1800, 1801
 Taylor 1030, 1803, 1816, 1930,
 2020, 2093
 Terry 1804-1806, 1895
 Tey 1548
 Thatcher 1643, 2033
 Thaxter 1070, 1071
 Thomas 129
 Thompson 382, 469, 470, 523, 615,
 668, 846, 1792, 1793, 1807, 1808
 Thorndike 1783, 1811-1814
 Thorne 443, 1234
 Thorning 168
 Thornton 293, 294
 Thorpe 95, 96, 185, 765, 931, 1116,
 1385, 1492, 1817, 1818
 Throckmorton 1073, 1629, 1818
 Thurston 755, 1813
 Thwing 1036
 Tilley 405, 479, 1022, 1023, 1207,
 1623, 1624, 1819, 1822-1825
 Tinker 1816, 1817, 2018, 2019
 Tisdale 989
 Titus 1382
 Tomlins 1827
 Topping 1831
 Tower 701
 Tracy 1522, 1523, 1833, 2033
 Trask 1401, 1835, 1836
 Treble/Trebie 1412, 1838
 Treworthy 948, 1099, 1254, 1533,
 1787, 1788
 Tripp 1672
 Truant 1839, 1840
 Tue 1144
 Turner 195, 1844-1847, 1852-1855
 Tuttle 165, 1658
 Tylly 735
 Ufford 1857, 1858
 Underhill 75, 133, 270, 271, 658,
 754, 855, 957, 1199, 1295, 1403,
 1404, 1406, 1407, 1788, 1859-
 1865, 1917
 Upham 281, 701, 1392, 1678
 Vahan 1014
 Vassall 1870, 1872, 1873
 Vaughan 889, 890
 Vaughn 1875-1877
 Veren 1440
 Vincent 38
 Wade 972
 Wadsworth 1890, 1891, 1894, 1895
 Wainwright 1338
 Wait/Waite 201, 233, 1402, 1896-
 1898
 Wakely 1842
 Wakeman 934, 1901
 Waldron 531
 Walker 159, 1906, 1907, 1914
 Walley 1590
 Ward 245, 293, 944-946, 1919, 1920
 Wardwell 1923
 Warham 43, 216, 217, 364, 368,
 579, 621, 696, 740, 743, 758, 770,
 1595, 1925-1928
 Warner 1930, 1931
 Warren 678, 1145, 1932-1934, 2018
 Washburn 274, 1066, 1272, 1673,
 1839, 1937-1939
 Waterbury 633, 1802, 1803, 1940
 Waters 358, 1943, 1944, 2045
 Watson 90, 925, 926, 1525, 1946-
 1949, 2103
 Webb 650, 651, 1954
 Webster 67, 346, 512, 1657
 Weed 1632, 1956, 1957, 1959
 Weeks 1673
 Weld 865, 1962
 West 566, 1589, 1878
 Westbrook 1902-1904
 Wheeler 294
 Wheelwright 58, 83, 396, 399, 524,
 746, 951, 1009, 1053
 Whetcomb 1844
 Whetherden 1557
 Whipple 1026, 1073, 1258, 1267,
 1883, 1970-1974
 Whiston 692, 880, 1974-1976
 White 310, 457, 496, 566, 606, 618,
 625, 734, 895, 1135, 1252, 1337,

John continued

1360, 1449, 1600, 1692, 1708, 1757,
1806, 1824, 1960, 1976-1979,
2092

Whitehead 17, 2087

Whiting 1003, 1753, 1978

Whitman 506

Whitney 633, 1785, 1932

Whittingham 1883

Wickens 1537

Wignall 1499, 1985, 1986

Wilcox 482, 483, 1778, 1895

Wilkins 1992, 1993

Wilkinson 1995-1997

Willard 1993

Willcock 1892

Willet 2000

William 415

Williams 95, 380, 622, 918, 1119,
1387, 1388, 1532, 1558, 2003,
2004, 2097, 2098, 2103

Willis 74, 1386, 1961, 2010-2012,
2104

Willkison 446

Wilmot 1605-1607

Wilson 587, 630, 641, 739, 764, 836,
984, 1194, 1329, 1344, 1446,
1579, 1592, 1694, 1753, 1899,
2012-2016

Winchcomb 220, 221

Wincoll 551, 552, 670, 850, 2022,
2023

Wing 62, 69, 516, 530

Winsley 2028

Winslow 11, 98, 142, 353, 354, 715,
881, 955, 956, 1090, 1147, 1307,
1345, 1660, 1744, 1833, 2024,
2025, 2027-2030, 2033, 2036

Winter 29, 30, 61, 70, 72, 307, 386,
387, 782, 1350, 1601, 1676, 1832,
1842, 1880, 1959, 1960, 1995,
2036-2038, 2080, 2083

Winthrop 29, 42, 44, 59, 64, 75, 78,
147, 148, 154, 168, 173, 175, 180,
200, 214, 215, 243, 266, 349, 352,
353, 370, 381, 386-388, 395, 398-
400, 403, 405, 407-409, 411, 413,
440, 444, 449, 486, 487, 505, 509,
513, 529, 541, 544, 549, 550, 558,
578-581, 584, 587, 593, 594, 613,
614, 625, 643-645, 648, 657-660,
674, 677, 678, 696, 703, 705, 706,
715, 722, 724, 729, 730, 738, 739,
749, 751, 754, 755, 779, 782, 791,
795-797, 800, 821, 845, 853, 860,
880, 886, 897, 936, 940, 944, 945,
980, 981, 1008, 1034, 1076, 1085,
1098, 1115, 1131-1133, 1172,
1178, 1180, 1182, 1183, 1193,
1201, 1207, 1210, 1229, 1244,
1261, 1262, 1265, 1266, 1305,

1318, 1321, 1327, 1328, 1342,
1361, 1367, 1390, 1393, 1399,
1402, 1403, 1406, 1407, 1416,
1418, 1426, 1433, 1449, 1451,
1476, 1480, 1487, 1488, 1490,
1491, 1503, 1507, 1518, 1522,
1524, 1529, 1533, 1547, 1565,
1567, 1574, 1578, 1579, 1585,
1589, 1607, 1624, 1625, 1629,
1638, 1651, 1652, 1656, 1676,
1679, 1686, 1691-1694, 1720,
1725, 1758, 1771, 1772, 1777,
1778, 1782, 1784, 1796, 1797,
1802, 1803, 1813, 1824, 1826,
1829, 1842, 1861-1863, 1865,
1873, 1874, 1878-1881, 1895,
1901, 1911, 1917, 1926, 1931,
1943, 1957, 1958, 1960, 1961,
1963, 1979, 1984, 2002, 2008,
2011, 2013-2016, 2038-2040,
2042, 2059, 2073, 2076, 2099

Wiswall 740, 760, 1425, 1470

Witchfield 365, 666, 1029, 1333,
2042-2044

Withington 763

Wolcott 501, 2050-2052

Wood 208, 833

Wood/Atwood 1237, 1238

Woodbridge 585

Woodbury 564, 565, 625, 684, 1372,
1527, 1762, 1834, 1836, 2054-
2057, 2068

Woodin 1630

Woodman 1253

Woodward 162, 539, 2062, 2063

Woody 404, 1390

Woolridge/Woolrich 81, 2069-2071

Wormall 258

Wyatt 1696

Wyman 1582

Yates 930

Young 89, 1018, 1815

No surname 271, 537

1548

JOHNSON

Harmon 1097

JONAH

Palmer 1382

JONAS

Bond 111

Clark 810

Eaton 1362

Palmer 1380

Weed 1956-1959

Wood 858

Wood "Oram" 1786

JONATHAN

Ager 14, 15

Alden 22-25

Allen 35

Ashley 1894, 1895

Jonathan continued

- Bangs 88, 89
- Barnes 99-101, 906
- Baulston 1411
- Biles 197
- Blaisdell 833
- Bosworth 187-191, 267, 268, 1023
- Brewster 93, 113, 228, 1252, 1351, 1845
- Briggs 235, 236
- Brown 245, 246, 1059
- Burr 591
- Burt 1692
- Chapman 1720
- Cheeseborough 342
- Church 359, 360
- Cobb 393, 395, 2089
- Crisp 494
- Crosby 1885
- Danforth 452, 859, 1398
- Davol 1350
- Delano 520, 521
- Dike 547
- Dunham 394, 519, 601-603
- Eames 1840
- Edmonds 1734
- Edwards 579, 580
- Fairbanks 649
- Filley 768
- Franseco/Flascecoe 1009
- Frisbie 668
- Gage 720, 721
- Gilbert 7, 943, 1978
- Gillett 766-770, 772, 1119, 1338
- Hall 89, 442
- Hatch 875, 876, 1603
- Hayden 891, 892
- Higgins 930
- Hills 942, 943, 945
- Holcombe 967
- Horne 993, 994
- Hunt 1004
- Jackson 1329, 1330
- Kettle 1124-1127
- Knapp 1136
- Knower 1147
- Ludlow 1209, 1210, 1212, 1213
- Marsh 95
- Mendum 1252, 1253, 1255
- Mills 1261, 1786
- Mitchell 1397, 2013
- Mowry 115, 1189, 1313
- Negus 599, 627, 628, 1108
- Nichols 1920
- Palfrey 1371, 1372
- Parker 1395
- Peake 1413, 1414
- Perry 1439
- Phillips 1448, 1449
- Pickworth 1463
- Poole 1494, 1495
- Porter 567, 826
- Pratt 1497, 1512
- Raynsford 1544, 1546, 1547
- Richardson 1582
- Russell 1796
- Sanders/Sanderson 122
- Savery 1636
- Shaw 603, 927, 1637, 1660, 1661, 1946
- Simpson 264, 265, 367
- Smalley 1688
- Smith 10
- Sparrow 89, 1522, 1523, 1716-1718
- Sprague 1730, 1731, 1736-1738
- Stone 555
- Thompson 1810, 1811
- Tufts 1765
- Turner 1844
- Wade 585, 586, 852, 1633, 1883-1888, 1923
- Watson 1946
- Whipple 1972, 1974
- Williams 2005
- Winslow 2631-2033
- Woodcock 188

JOSE/JOSSE

Glover 894, 1319

JOSEPH

- Abbott 532
- Adams 138
- Ager 14, 15
- Alden 22-25, 1683
- Alsop 762
- Anthony 270
- Armitage 1400, 1495
- Arnold 1900, 1901
- Ayers 567
- Baldwin 119
- Balman 1989
- Bartlett 114-116, 1271, 1272, 1498, 1945
- Bass 124, 126
- Bassett 128, 129
- Beedle 1192
- Bemis 79, 676
- Benham 157, 159
- Benjamin 163, 164, 1195, 1197
- Berry 2045
- Biddle 327
- Bigsbie 1884
- Billington 424
- Blague 1711
- Bolles 707
- Boobee 534
- Boolls 2081
- Boosey 279, 1920
- Bosworth 188-190
- Boyse 607
- Bradford 207-209, 561
- Brown 222
- Buckland 188, 268

- Joseph continued
 Bumpas 275
 Butler 286-288
 Chandler 327, 328, 330
 Cheeseborough 343
 Child 264, 1366
 Church 362
 Clark 374, 539
 Cocke 429
 Cocking 845
 Coker 884, 885
 Coleman 200, 918-920, 1682
 Cook 870, 896, 1397, 1404
 Coombs 1600
 Cox 1867, 1868
 Crocker 282
 Crockett 497, 498
 Crosby 123, 204-206
 Cross 2081
 Curtis 694, 695, 1101, 2045
 Dallivar 1409, 1411
 Davesse 498, 957
 Devereux 532
 Doggett 569, 570
 Dorney 1391
 Doty 575
 Downing 580
 Dudley 583, 585, 586
 Dunham 602
 Edmonds 1911
 Edwards 636
 Eggleston 621, 623
 Eliot 222, 631
 Elmer 637
 Emmons 534
 Eston 1719
 Farnsworth 1605
 Farr 2078, 2079
 Faunce 653
 Ferris 1136
 Finch 670
 Fitch 637, 688, 1769, 1771
 Fletcher 847
 French 702
 Frothingham 711
 Gallup 724
 Gardner 213, 732, 734, 735, 1205
 Garnsey 1940
 Garrett 637
 Gaylord 742, 1753
 Gillett 767, 768
 Gosse 796, 797
 Grafton 454, 732, 734, 1203, 1204, 1562
 Green 813
 Gridley 819, 820
 Griggs 490, 491
 Gunnison 498
 Haines 895, 897, 1200
 Hall 442, 841, 842
 Hammond 707
 Harding 474, 475, 854, 855, 914, 1123
 Hardy 859, 860
 Harris 356
 Hawley 2020
 Hayden 891, 892
 Hayward 1272
 Herrick 911-914
 Hill 939, 940
 Hills 315, 446, 915, 942-944, 1249, 1420, 1740
 Holland 998
 Hollway 475, 1578
 Holmes 367
 Holton 1062
 Horne 991-993
 Howland 1017-1019, 1021-1023, 1713, 1714
 Hull 281, 282, 1042, 1044
 Hussey 1052
 Isaac 1508
 Jacob 836, 838, 1069, 1070
 James 668
 Jewett 858
 Johnson 1108
 Jones 1191, 1192, 2091
 Joy 726
 Kellogg 1571, 1805, 1806
 Ketcham 1573, 1574
 Kettle 506, 710, 711, 1124-1126
 Kingsbury 1132
 Lamson 1307
 Leeds 466
 Loomis 793, 940, 1359, 1979
 Lovet 197
 Ludlow 1209, 1210, 1212, 1213
 Lynde 837, 962, 963
 Mannering 1223, 1856
 Mason 744
 Meakins 1247
 Miller 1498, 1500
 Milles 496
 Minor 1263, 1264
 Mowry 1314
 Mullins 1315, 1316
 Mygate 1722, 1725, 2101
 Nash 871, 872, 1303
 Newberry 1925
 Newgate 1328, 1331
 Nowell 1345, 2095
 Olmstead 287
 Parker 1393, 1396
 Parsons 637
 Peachey 846
 Peake 1413, 1414
 Peck 620, 959
 Penniman 126, 891, 1427, 1429
 Pepper 1645
 Phelps 1446, 1549
 Phippen 77, 188, 697, 1041
 Pickworth 1462-1464

Joseph continued

- Pierce 1471
 Plummer 1483-1485
 Pomeroy 1489
 Pope 1654
 Porter 885
 Pratt 1515-1517
 Prior 449
 Pynchon 1537
 Ramsden 423, 609, 1094, 1634
 Rawlins 1553, 1554
 Redding 186, 187, 214, 416, 833, 1567-1569
 Redknap 1826
 Rhodes 418, 419
 Richards 1575, 1576, 1578
 Roberts 1588
 Rock 402-404, 2015
 Rockwell 1596
 Rogers 95, 516, 535, 1122, 1467, 1597, 1598, 1703
 Rose 275
 Rowlandson 1797
 Rowley 1604
 Russell 1622
 Ryall 1610, 1612
 Sackett 1615, 1616
 Salmon 515
 Savery 1637
 Scott 1640
 Selden 1930
 Sherburne 1667
 Sibley 784
 Simmons 291
 Smith 865
 Snow 561, 1702, 1703
 Soper 19
 Stone 1771
 Stowers 1780-1782
 Stratton 1783, 1784
 Swett 532, 533
 Sylvester 1678, 1680
 Tabor 1792, 1793
 Tainter 256, 1369, 1405, 1802
 Theale 1857
 Thompson 204, 205
 Tilden 276, 879, 1121, 1592, 1840
 Tomlins 1827
 Topping 1831
 Truant 1839, 1840, 1944
 Turner 1844, 1845, 1852-1854
 Twitchell 1223, 1584, 1855, 1856
 Wadsworth 1890, 1891, 1894, 1895
 Walker 1300, 1301, 1914
 Warren 652, 653, 978, 1092, 1497, 1935, 1936
 Waterman 96
 Weld 160, 225, 522, 523, 865, 921, 1390, 1949, 1963
 Whipple 1972, 1973
 Whiston 1974, 1975
 Wilbore 1987, 1988
 Williams 1234, 1946, 2003-2005, 2010
 Winnock 2082
 Winslow 2028-2030
 Wise 16, 18, 1645
 Woodman 2066
 Woodworth 2065, 2066
 Wormall 602
 Wright 1517
 _____ 1272
 JOSEPHINE
 Lee 716
 _____ 716
 JOSES
 Bucknam 505, 1147
 JOSHUA
 Abell 5
 Atwater 220, 591, 934
 Bangs 88, 89, 561
 Barnes 104, 2083
 Barsham 109, 110
 Benjamin 163, 164
 Buffum 1305
 Carman 312
 Carter 318-320
 Cogan 404
 Coggeshall 407
 Conant 453, 454, 734, 737, 1286
 Crockett 497, 498
 Fisher 123
 Foote 290, 923, 924
 Harris 863, 1967
 Hemingway 908, 909
 Hewes 430, 909, 910, 921-924, 2092
 Hobart 629, 960, 1739, 1873
 Holcombe 965, 966
 Holdsworth 1454, 1455
 Holgrave 968, 969
 Hoyt 1029, 1030, 1032
 Hull 1042, 1043
 Jennings 1041
 Knapp 1136, 1137
 Lamb 1153-1155
 Lombard 1195-1197, 1975
 Matson 1239-1241
 Moody 1459
 Moore 1285
 Newgate 1331
 Pomeroy 1488
 Pratt 171, 471, 473, 477, 569, 573, 926, 1156, 1467, 1510-1514, 1516, 1517, 1599, 1633, 1634, 1674, 1716
 Ray 1203, 1204, 1560-1562
 Raymond 1564
 Roice 1513, 1599
 Scottow 305, 402, 751-754, 758, 823, 1113, 1114, 1535, 1590, 1853
 Seaver 1644, 1645
 Stubbs 162, 1457

Joshua continued

Veren 1062, 1439, 2056
 Watson 1949
 Wilson 2016-2018
 Winthrop 2041
 Wollnow 1641

JOSHUA INDIAN

No surname 1564

JOSIAH

Brackett 204-206
 Bridges 1338
 Burroughs 885
 Cobham 249
 Converse 461-463
 Cook 1702, 1703
 Dewey 538, 539, 1778
 Dodge 568
 Ellsworth 966
 Filley 768
 Flint 2000
 Gage 720, 721
 Gillett 767, 769
 Harding 474
 Hewes 1851
 Holmes 1622, 1623
 Jacob 1070
 Keene 1189-1191
 Munjoy 1454
 Raynsford 1546
 Richardson 1582
 Snell 25
 Snow 95, 96, 1191
 Southwick 732
 Stanborough 344
 Standish 2035
 Turner 1844
 Ward 944
 Willard 1003, 1004
 Winslow 608, 1457, 1522, 2024,
 2025, 2027, 2028, 2030-2036
 Wormald 258, 259

JOSIAS

Belcher 1546
 Cobham 1656
 Cook 389, 472-475, 516, 561, 576,
 854, 987, 1511, 1587, 1716
 Firmin 253, 677, 678
 Hallett 99
 Hull 965, 1041, 1042, 1479
 Keene 858
 Owen 966
 Plastowe 26, 45, 267, 1481, 1482
 Richardson 1581
 Standish 1742-1744
 Wampatucke 1021
 Winslow 98, 1520, 1716, 1843, 2026

JOSINA

Fletcher 681
 Sachariasdaughter 681

JOST

Weillust 1960, 1961, 2011

JOTHAM

Gibbons 753

JOY

Mills 1261

JOYCE

Beck 144
 Bissell 1480
 Bradwick 144, 215, 1270
 Cornish 1359
 Gibbs 757
 Lombard/Lumbard 1196, 1916
 Olmstead 1359
 Osborn 757
 Pinney 1480
 Smith 757
 Wallen 87, 1196, 1915, 1916
 _____ 1196
 _____ 1916

JUDAH

Minor 1265
 Thatcher 1643, 1815

JUDITH

Adams 1761, 1762
 Alward 673
 Baker 1491
 Barker 94, 95, 1522, 1523
 Beers 352
 Brown 252, 254
 Bugby 268, 269, 1398, 1399
 Cady 1144, 1145
 Callow 304, 305
 Carter 462
 Clocke 305
 Converse 462
 Denman 1776
 Faunce 653
 Feake 655, 656, 658
 Felton 1061
 Finch 672, 673
 Firmin 677
 Fletcher 682
 Garnett 1662, 1663
 Gater 1432
 Gibbons 1182
 Gould 1495
 Graves 673
 Hasey 1495
 Hasill 837, 838
 Hersey 2018
 Hull 1539, 1540
 Ingersoll 1061
 Knapp 1143-1145
 Lewis 1182, 1184
 Lyvars 858
 Mason 1228
 Mendum 1253
 Paine 1539
 Palmer 658
 Pares 1539
 Parker 268, 269, 1398, 1399
 Perkins 1431, 1432

Judith continued

Poole 1495
 Potter 673
 Prence 95, 1520, 1523
 Quincy 1539, 1540, 1542, 1923
 Rainsborough 2040
 Raymond 1563, 1564
 Rickard 653
 Shelley 1662, 1663
 Smead 1776
 Smith 1228
 Stileman 1761, 1762
 Stoughton 1776
 Thomas 658
 Topping 1830-1832
 Tubbs 1523
 Tue 1144, 1146
 Vassall 1870, 1872, 1873, 1980
 Weeks 1253
 Weld 1962
 White 1872, 1980
 Wilson 2018
 Winslow 2029
 Winthrop 2040
 _____ 252, 268, 305, 1253, 1398,
 1495, 1564, 1831, 1962, 2029

JULIAN

Segarde 443

JULIANA/JULIANN

Carpeniter 314, 1123, 1297, 1298
 Kempton 314, 1120, 1123, 1296-
 1298
 Morton 314, 1123, 1296-1298

JUNIA

Cheeseborough 342

JUSTICE

Banbury 810

JUSTINIAN

Holden 266, 1361, 1362

KAREN [Anna Killam?]

Collins 1462

KATHARINE/KATHERINE

Allen 584
 Anderson 1730
 Baker 1435, 1436
 Bell 1247
 Blux 1074
 Brackenbury 198
 Carwithe 757
 Coitmore 1344, 1346, 1377
 Cooks 221
 Daniels 815, 817
 Darling 821
 Deighton 584
 Dudley 584
 Duxford 1582
 Finch 672
 Gibbs 756-758
 Goulder 617
 Gray 1345
 Green 1247

Greenway 817

Gridley 822

Hagborne 584

Hamby 398

Hay 1798

Hilton 947-949

Hoskins 1001, 1002

Hosmer 1001, 2021

Hutchinson 398

James 1074

Marshall 1182

Maverick 1243

Meakins 1246, 1247, 1541

Miles 1345

Mitton 1182

Nanney 1007, 1009

Paul 948

Penn 1423, 1425

Perkins 1435, 1436

Phillips 962

Phips 198

Reyston 1080

Richardson 1582, 1730

Shapleigh 949

Sprague 963, 1730

Stoughton 1775, 1778

Talmage 1798

Treworthy 949

Walker 1906, 1907

Way 1952

Wheelwright 1009

Wilcox 1778

Wilson 836, 837, 1000, 1001

Wilton 2020, 2021

Woodward 2061, 2062, 2064

Wormwood 1985

_____ 617, 672, 1074, 1425, 1435,
 1541, 1775, 1778, 1907, 1952,
 2021, 2062

KENELM

Baker 2034

Winslow 11, 12, 331, 332, 608, 1332,
 1662, 1695, 2025-2028, 2030,
 2033-2036

KEY

Alsop 141

KING of

France 2001

Sweden 1961

KITCHAMAKIN

No surname 444

KNYVETT

Sears 1644

LADY

Barrington 1235, 1236

Moody 543, 886

LAMBERT

Wilson 2016

LAUNCELOT

Fuller 670

LAWRENCE

Bliss 1154
 Dennis 1114
 Dowse 234, 1733, 1734
 Ellison 941
 Leach 785, 1063, 1161-1164
 Southwick 737, 993
 Turner 1083
 Waters 358
 Whittemore 1388

LAZARUS

Farr 2078

LEAH

Towers 1923, 1924
 Wardwell 1923

LEMUEL

Hedge 905, 906
 Raymond 1564

LEONARD

Chester 345-349, 360, 984, 1730,
 1753
 Pomery 1807

LEONORA

Morris 1295
 Pawley 270, 1295
 Underhill 270, 1295

LETTICE/LETTIS

Agar 500, 628, 631
 Bulgar 270, 271, 1862
 Button 294
 Eliot 500, 628, 631
 Foster 691, 692, 880
 Hanford 691, 692, 880
 Jenkins 691, 880
 Morton 1297, 1587
 Ring 1297, 1587
 Tompkins 692
 Underhill 270, 1862
 _____ 294, 1297, 1587

LEWIS

Hulett 663
 Kedby 614, 1117

LION

Gardiner 1824

LIONEL

Chilton 353
 Wheatley 1239, 1241

LOIS

Cobb 395, 2089
 Hallet/Hallett 395, 2089
 Whitehand 1981

LORA

Standish 1742, 1744

LORD

Baltimore 755
 Brooks 960, 961
 Delaware 1619
 Gorges 70
 Saye and Sele 960
 Sayre 961

LOT

Conant 453, 454, 567, 1205

LOVE

Brewster 115, 228, 229, 448, 449,
 2034
 Fowle 753
 Gibbons 753
 Hutchins 1667
 Prout 753
 Sherburne 1666, 1667
 Stevens 453

LUCEANNA

Rogers 95
 Snow 95

LUCRETIA

Brewster 228, 1351
 Foxwell 695
 Oldham 228, 1351
 Robinson 694, 695

LUCY

Barker 93-95
 Boreman 185, 186
 Bradstreet 211, 214
 Chadbourne 1761
 Downing 213, 580, 782, 800, 1305,
 1406
 Gardner 1854
 Monk 1854
 Samuel 1317
 Smith 1694
 Stileman 1761
 Treworthy 1761
 Turner 1854
 Wells 948, 949
 Wills 1761
 Winthrop 213, 580
 Woodbridge 214
 _____ 94, 185, 1317

LUYS

Hulen 391

LYDIA

Adams 1428-1430
 Alcock 591
 Allen 162
 Bangs 89, 90, 927, 930
 Banks 886, 1314
 Barker 94, 96
 Barnaby 114, 115
 Barnes 99-101
 Barrett 1494, 1495
 Bartlett 115, 116
 Bates 132, 649, 2007
 Benjamin 162
 Bennett 1431, 1432
 Bird 1759
 Black 176, 177
 Bliss 1154
 Brown 245, 268, 706, 1021-1023,
 1488
 Buck 2006
 Buckland 268
 Buffum 734

Lydia continued

- Butler 1268
 Call 1665
 Champney 1496
 Chandler 328, 329, 930
 Clark 800
 Cogan 404
 Collier 448
 Cooper 1297
 Davis 176, 177
 Doane 561, 562, 927
 Doughty 1844, 1845
 Dummer 591
 Eaton 860
 Eliot 629, 632, 1429
 Fairbanks 132
 Felt 663
 Fletcher 132, 649
 Flood 820
 Ford 673
 Gage 721
 Gamer 1846
 Garrett 879
 Gibbs 758
 Gilman 948
 Goffe 1730
 Gott 800
 Gray 1067
 Gridley 820
 Grover 825, 826
 Gutch 454, 968
 Hale 836, 837
 Hall 843, 1137
 Hardy 860
 Harris 865
 Hastings 1496
 Hatch 876, 879
 Hatherly 879, 880
 Hawley 2020
 Herrick 912
 Heylett 1375
 Hicks 89, 90, 562, 924, 926, 927
 Higgins 88, 89, 328, 329, 930, 931
 Hill 734
 Hodges 245
 Holgrave 968, 969
 Howland 1023
 Howlett 1027
 Irish 1067
 Knapp 1136, 1137
 Ladd 721
 Lakin 244, 245
 Lamb 1152, 1154
 Lapham 879
 Mains 663
 Marshall 2020
 Martin 1689
 Mason 1793
 Masters 1236, 1792, 1793
 Maynard 837
 Minor 1265
 Minot 1268
 Moore 1265
 Morton 1297
 Nelson 115
 Newgate 1330, 1331
 Nichols 1992, 1993
 Norton 1154, 1337
 Oliver 1356
 Olney 2010
 Palfrey 1371, 1372
 Palgrave 1374, 1375
 Parsons 1488
 Peabody 1027
 Penniman 629, 632, 1426, 1428-1430
 Perkins 1432
 Pickering 1461
 Pickman 1371
 Pomeroy 1487
 Rawlins 1559, 1679
 Riggs 1584
 Rockett 1430
 Rockwood 1430
 Sargent 1632
 Scottow 758
 Shepardson 1664, 1665
 Skinner 1665
 Smalley 1689
 Smith 865
 Spencer 1337
 Sprague 1730
 Standlake 1681, 2066
 Steele 1759
 Stone 1772
 Sturtevant 1520
 Sylvester 1559, 1678, 1679
 Tabor 1235, 1236, 1792, 1793
 Taylor 875, 876
 Tilden 880
 Tillinghast 1793
 Topping 1831
 Turner 1844, 1845
 Wadsworth 1895
 Watson-Challis 1631
 Way 1952
 Wight 1428, 1429
 Wilkins 1993
 Williams 2007, 2010
 Wilson 2016-2018
 Woodbury 912
 Woodworth 1681, 2066
 Wormall 258
 Wright 865, 1154, 1679
 _____ 132, 245, 562, 820, 843, 879,
 880, 912, 1152, 1330, 1356, 1845

MAAZIAH

Harding 474

MABEL

Butler 287
 Eaton 896
 Haines 894-897

- Mabel continued
 Harlakenden 896
 Marport 1223
 Olmstead 287, 1359
 Russell 897
- MACKLIN
 Huckstable 1103
- MADAM
 Winthrop 1167
- MAGDALEN/MAGDALENE
 Hilton 954, 956
 Kenning 954
 Oliver 2024, 2027, 2029, 2032, 2035
 Wiggin 954, 957
 Winslow 2024, 2027, 2029, 2032, 2035
- MAHALALEELLS/MAHALIEL
 Munnings 598, 1740
- MAHERSHALLHASHBAZ
 Cole 438
 Gorton 438
- MAINWARING
 Hilton 954
- MALACHI/MALACHY
 Browning 857, 1641
- MANASSEH/MANASSETH
 Beck 143, 144
 Faunce 2100
 Kempton 88, 113, 314, 361, 393, 652, 653, 926, 1119-1123, 1296, 1298, 1297, 1560, 2075, 2094, 2100
 Minor 1263-1265
- MANIS
 Sally 1997
- MARA/MARAH
 Savery 1636
 Sprague 316
 Tomlins 1827
- MARGARET
 Abbott 3
 Abell 5
 Alabaster 1132
 Allen/Allyn 41, 42, 1151
 Allerton 37
 Bardsley 1913
 Barker 1748, 1750
 Barrett 1044, 1045, 1778
 Bates 763, 2007
 Baxter 138
 Bedford 1850
 Bennett 167, 168, 533, 536, 1411
 Blyth 1132
 Bourne 2032
 Bunker 1015
 Burton 284, 285
 Cammock 306, 1114
 Carter 1897
 Carwithen 1391
 Chambers 325
 Chandler 522, 524
 Chenery 1275
 Clark 382
 Colbron 410-413, 2089
 Cole 431-435, 1611
 Coleman 1195, 1197
 Colwell 3
 Cook 475
 Cornwall 483
 Crockett 497
 Curwen 1657
 Dallivar 1409
 Davis 1537, 1538
 Dean 1146
 Denison 522-524, 1228
 Dewey 959
 Dike 547
 Donnell 780
 Eggleston 622
 Ellet 633, 634
 Ellicott 1878, 1879
 Eveleth 727
 Fowler 1335
 Freeman 1498
 Friar 733
 Gallup 727
 Gardner 733, 735, 1402
 Gennings 1850
 Gibbons 751, 752, 755
 Gibson 763, 2007
 Goffe 2043
 Goodwin 1966
 Green 432, 433, 435, 1611
 Grimwood 1913
 Grover 825
 Grubb 828
 Haddon 831-833
 Hanford 692, 880, 1592
 Harker 622
 Hart 871
 Hayward 483
 Hicks 90, 561, 715, 924, 926-928, 1947
 Hoames 958
 Hobart 959, 1873
 Holmes 979, 980
 Howe 1015
 Howland 1022
 Huntington 1044, 1046, 1778
 Hutchinson 1054, 1055
 Josselyn 306, 1113, 1114
 Kingsbury 1131, 1132
 Knapp 1144, 1146
 Knight 1992, 1993
 Lake 726
 Lamb 1151, 1152
 Lamberton 42
 Leager 1913
 Leatherland 1170, 1171
 Lewen 42
 Lewis 1182
 Lombard 1197

Margaret continued

Mason 1228
 Miller 2033
 Moger 1304
 Monk 522
 Moody 1275
 Morgan 1335
 Munnings 1750
 Nash 871
 Norman 1335
 Odding 1503, 1671
 Odlin 1348
 Otis 284
 Parkman 1402
 Pease 1966
 Pemberton 1420
 Perry 1498
 Poole 1494, 1495
 Poore 1850
 Porter 1503, 1671
 Post 5
 Price 1636
 Pynchon 1536, 1538
 Read 726
 Robinson 692, 880, 1592
 Rode 858
 Rogers 1598
 Ruggles 1608
 Ryall 1612
 Savery*1636
 Sayles 702
 Seale 31
 Shatswell 1657
 Sheele 1663
 Shelley 1663
 Skelton 1686
 Smith 871, 872, 1692
 Soule 1706
 Stevens 1612
 Storre 1006
 Stoughton 1045, 1778
 Thompson 382
 Tower 701
 Tucker 1842
 Tyndall/Tyndal 1418, 2039
 Vassall 1870, 1872, 1873
 Vines 1879
 Wait 1897
 Walker 1913
 Walling 3
 Walter 1748
 Warren 1933
 Watkins 1612
 Webb 979, 980
 Weld 1962
 Wells 1015
 Weston 545, 1231, 1965-1967
 White 914
 Wilkins 1993
 Willard 1993
 Winslow 927, 928, 2031-2033

Winthrop 1132, 1305, 1418, 2014,
 2039

Witchfield 2042, 2043

Woodward 2063

Wright 2072, 2073

Wyatt 42

31, 37, 138, 167, 306, 382,
 412, 433, 497, 533, 633, 752, 825,
 833, 871, 872, 927, 1022, 1055,
 1114, 1132, 1144, 1151, 1171,
 1176, 1304, 1335, 1348, 1411,
 1420, 1495, 1503, 1608, 1611,
 1671, 1686, 1706, 1842, 1933,
 1962, 1966, 2043, 2063, 2072

Colbron 410-413, 2089

MARGERIE/MARGERIE

Alcock 18-20, 158, 159

Angell 1974

Bachiler 62

Balch 85

Batman 1403

Benham 19, 158, 159

Bradstreet 213

Chauner 359

Colbron 410-413, 2089

Dike 546

Dodge 566

Dowse 1733

Eames 1070

Eliot 492, 627, 628, 827, 1424, 1830

Elliott 1913

Flint 1428

Freestone 734

French 702

Hammond 849, 850

Hinds 957

Jacob 1070

Johnson 1108

Moore 1938

Peach 1409

Polin 546

Pomeroy 1487, 1489

Pritchard 19, 158

Rendell 2047

Rockett 1487, 1489

Sorrell 1755

Steele 1755

Stitson 1766

Washburn 1938, 1939

Whipple 1974

Worthen 1372

19, 62, 85, 158, 213, 412, 546,
 566, 628, 827, 1108, 1372, 1409,
 1424, 1733, 1766, 1830

MARIA

Cotton 487

Davis 708

Frost 708

Grydy 1617

Mather 487

Sales 1617

Maria continued

Sloofs 1617

_____ 1617

MARIE

Delano 519

Gibson 759, 763

Mahieu 519

Williams 1234

Willis 1639

_____ 763

MARITGEN PAUWELS

Stewicx 1405, 1406

MARK

Eames 2035

Hands 1461

Harrison 1855

Haskell 1204

Hunking 1668

Kelsey 772, 1119

Lothrop 1204

Meggs 1013

Mendall/Mendlove 99, 363, 1251,

1254, 1659

Mendlove 1658

Pierce 934

Quilter 1658

Snow 475, 1520, 1522, 1523, 1702,

1703

Warner 1931

MARMADUKE/MARMEDUKE

Barton 534, 1967

Matthews 315, 1665

Pierce 289

MARRITJEN

Roberts 1617

MARTHA

Abell 5

Alger 28

Allen 34, 1532

Baker 81-83

Barker 94

Bassett 129

Beal 602

Beamsley 139-142

Benton 1721

Billington 609

Blague 1711

Boltwood 1931

Bourne 208

Bowman 195

Brckett 206

Bradford 208

Bradstreet 213

Bramhall 842

Brand 903

Brenton 220, 222-224

Brown 251, 253, 254, 260, 334, 687

Bulkeley 1249, 1250

Bullard 1466

Bundy 331

Bunker 1051

Burbank 860

Burton 222, 223

Bushnell 141

Cammock 1619, 1691, 1692

Carver 28, 853

Chandler 331, 332

Chaplin 1389

Chapman 334

Cheeseborough 342

Clark 1322, 1323, 2079

Cobb 394

Cogan/Coggan 200, 401-403, 2040

Coit 1979

Coitmore 403, 751

Colby 415

Coldham 418-420

Cole 438

Collier 448

Cook 1806

Cooke 2090

Cooper 1623

Cornwall 483

Cottrill 1257

Coytmore 2040

Dady 506-508

Damān 2066

Davis 1901

Doggett 674, 675

Dow 721

Dunham 602

Eaton 609

Eccles 265

Ellet 633

Falloway 602

Farnsworth 1277

Farr 2078, 2079

Finch 670

Firmin 677

Flack 675

Fones 2040

Ford 260, 687

Gage 721

Garde 222

Graves 846

Green 670

Hale 840

Hall 842, 2007

Hallor 141

Harding 563, 854, 855

Hardy 860

Harris 865

Hart 868

Hazard 1314

Heath 903

Henderson 1755, 1756

Herrick 1449

Hinkson 1904

Hobart 129

Holgrave 968, 969, 1386, 1389

Holmes 1348

Hull 1041, 1042

Martha continued

Hussey 1051
 Jackson 438
 Keene 858
 Kirtland 1711
 Lake 865
 Langstaff 1158
 Lawrence 334
 Leverich 1179
 Lincoln 1187, 1215
 Lyford 1215
 March 507
 Mayhew 1245
 Mellowes, 485, 1248-1250, 2041
 Merry 1257
 Minor 1264
 Minot 172, 1268
 Moore 1277, 1282
 Mould 1979
 Moulton 1308
 Mowry 1314
 Nash 1323
 Neale 868
 Nelson 394, 687
 Nettleton 1858
 Norton 480
 Odlin 1348
 Park 968, 1386, 1388, 1389, 1390
 Parrott 415
 Peck 483, 840
 Phillips 1449
 Pidge 1466
 Pitkin 2051
 Pond 606
 Potter 1314
 Rainsborough 403, 2040
 Ray 206
 Read 1566
 Redway 5
 Saffin 1999, 2000
 Saltonstall 1619
 Sampson 1623
 Shaw 858
 Sherburne 1668
 Sherman 195, 1672
 Shrive 972
 Smith 82, 83, 860, 1537, 1692
 Southworth 1711
 Spencer 1719, 1721
 Stephens 1938
 Stocke 1268
 Swain 1179
 Sylvester 1680
 Tapping 1449
 Thorndike 1812, 1813
 Timbrell 1938
 Tomlins 1827
 Trescott 606
 Tripp 1672
 Tupper 1245
 Ufford 1858

Wakeman 1901
 Walford 1903, 1904
 Warner 1931
 Washburn 1938
 Way 1532
 Wellman 1264
 Westbrook 1903, 1904
 Wheatley 1240
 White 1806, 1979, 2090
 Whitney 418-420
 Willet 2000
 Williams 1388, 2007
 Wilsford 1619
 Winthrop 200, 403, 2039, 2040,
 2041
 Wolcott 2051
 Woodworth 2065, 2066
 Woolfe 2067-2069
 Young 1282
 ——— 28, 34, 213, 334, 507, 670,
 687, 972, 1158, 1179, 1314, 1680,
 1755, 1756, 2041, 2068

MARTHA JOHANNA

Lyon 1030
 Winthrop 1030

MARTIN

Grout 1601
 Hall 357
 Saunders 206, 289, 760, 1604
 Stebbins 153, 1174, 1753

MARY

Abbott 2, 1957
 Abell 4-6
 Adams 705, 2034
 Alcock 19, 20, 158, 1155
 Alden 23-25, 1682, 1683, 1710, 1711
 Aldrich 899
 Alford 1345
 Alger 28
 Allen/Allyn 42, 1547, 1590
 Allerton 36-38, 503
 Almy 423
 Amenseene 1904
 Anderson 962, 963
 Andrews 1890, 1891
 Arnold 1058
 Aspinwall 56, 57
 Atwater 934
 Avery 1264
 Bachiler 62, 67
 Bailey 1153, 1155
 Baker 801-83, 1039, 1467, 1468
 Balch 85, 454, 459, 565
 Banfield 1460
 Bangs 89
 Banks 1566
 Barber 1446
 Barker 94, 95, 478, 1517, 1748,
 1749
 Barlow 1419, 1420
 Barnes 99, 101, 1482

- Mary continued
 Barrell 412
 Barron 1934
 Barsham 110, 242
 Barstow 1680
 Bartlett 113-116, 119, 120, 1313,
 1935, 1936
 Barton 497
 Bass 125-127, 310
 Bassett 128, 129,, 1546
 Bates 132
 Baulston 136
 Beal 959, 1070
 Beck 143, 144, 215
 Beedle 62
 Beers 352
 Belcher 149, 150
 Bell 483, 1030
 Bendall 153-155
 Benjamin 162-164
 Bennett 167, 169, 170, 534, 1449,
 1485
 Bernard 2009
 Betts 300, 804, 1564
 Bigelow 1933, 1934
 Bigford 1703
 Bigg 172, 173, 1268
 Bishop 1234, 2003-2005
 Bitfield 1484
 Black 177
 Blackleach 1895
 Blaisdell 832, 833, 1782
 Blakeman 934
 Blanton 974
 Bliss 966
 Blott 184, 2057, 2059
 Bolles 707
 Bonney 1272
 Boobeer 534
 Boosey 1757, 1759
 Bosworth 190, 267, 268
 Bowman 195
 Bowyer 1396
 Brackenbury 202
 Brackett 205
 Bradbury 1431, 1432
 Bradford 208, 1576
 Bradstreet 211
 Brenton 222-224, 1628
 Brewster 228, 229, 1845
 Bridgeman 119
 Bridges 231, 232
 Briggs 233, 237
 Bright 109, 110, 240-242
 Bronson 944
 Brookings 1903, 1904
 Brown 244, 245, 251, 252, 254, 256,
 258, 260, 261, 552, 563, 768,
 1030, 1059, 2000, 2087, 2088,
 2093
 Bruff 331
 Brundish 1030
 Buckett 267, 1706
 Buckingham 2000
 Buckland 267, 268
 Bull 138
 Bumpas 275
 Burr 279, 1919, 1920
 Bursley 281
 Bushnell 287
 Butho 229
 Butler 287, 288, 290, 291, 294, 295,
 1345, 2088
 Byley 585
 Cadwell 1753
 Cakebread 303
 Camp 2090
 Capen 124, 125, 310
 Carpenter 314
 Carrington 317, 1730
 Carter 319
 Catlin 636
 Chambers 325
 Champney 1582
 Chandler 328, 330-332
 Chapman 333, 334
 Chase 336, 337, 840
 Cheever 1186
 Chelsam 847
 Cheney 1485
 Cheeseborough 342
 Chess 89
 Chester 345, 347
 Chichester 1284
 Child 1840
 Chilton 353-355, 2029
 Church 359, 360, 362, 363
 Churchill 575, 2091
 Clark 538, 539, 993, 1776, 1836,
 2078
 Cobb 393, 394, 602, 1047
 Cobham 1656
 Cobley 190
 Coddington 397-399, 1332, 1628
 Codner 167, 168, 534
 Cogan 403, 404, 598, 643, 940, 971,
 1212, 1213
 Coggeshall 405-407, 906
 Colbron 412
 Colby 415, 1632
 Coldham 418, 419, 420
 Cole 421-423, 428, 429, 431, 434,
 436, 437, 439
 Coleman 1158
 Collier 448, 1523
 Conant 85, 454, 565
 Coney 485
 Converse 462, 463, 1811
 Cook 466, 468, 470, 1792, 1797
 Cooke 2090
 Coolidge 240-242
 Coombs 478, 1517

- Mary continued
 Cornwall 481-483
 Cotton 485, 1241
 Cowell 1668
 Coy 1008
 Crafts 491
 Crampthorne/Crampthorne 902,
 2087, 2088, 2093
 Creaty 566
 Creek 252
 Crisp 494, 495
 Crocker 275, 281
 Crockett 497
 Cross 912, 1429, 1456, 2081
 Cudworth 1018
 Cue 913
 Currier 859, 860
 Curtis 499, 500, 2090
 Cushman 37, 39, 503
 Cutler 764, 765
 Danforth 2013-2015
 Darby 668
 Dasset 173, 1268
 Davis 360, 902, 1395
 Day 1753
 Deane 1988
 Dearhaugh 755, 1813
 Delano 518-521, 602, 1492, 2090
 Dennis 141, 338
 Denslow 622
 Dexter 541, 543, 1356
 Dickerson 668
 Dingley 1744
 Disborough 1720
 Dix 245, 552
 Dixey 556
 Doane 562
 Dodd 1612
 Dodge 85, 453, 454, 459, 565, 566,
 912, 914
 Dolbiar 768
 Doling 1257
 Doty 574-576, 2091
 Doughty 1844
 Dow 1050
 Downer 955
 Downing 167, 534, 535, 579, 580,
 2091
 Dowse 1734
 Drake 742, 2051
 Drew 1302
 Dudley 584, 585, 1132, 2040
 Dummer 590, 591
 Duncan 598
 Dunck 1081
 Dunham 394, 519, 602, 1047
 Durant 377, 1587
 Dwight 1495
 Dyer 605, 606, 645
 Earle 1907
 Eccles 264, 1948
 Eddington 80
 Eddy 612, 616
 Edmonds 462, 1729, 1730, 1733
 Edwards 1494, 1495
 Eggleston 621, 622, 624
 Eliot 629, 631, 1429
 Ellis 751, 753
 Elmer 635-637
 Emmons 1640
 Endicott 643, 914
 Epes 598
 Etherington 2023
 Evans 681
 Everet 651
 Ewer 1916
 Fairweather 650, 651, 1298
 Farnsworth 2078
 Farr 2078
 Farrington 1466
 Farrow 759
 Farwell 132
 Faunce 653
 Fawer 761
 Feake 655, 656
 Felt 663
 Felton 1163, 1685, 1686
 Fenwicke 119
 Ferris 1862
 Field 319
 Finch 668
 Firmin 677
 Fisher 180, 889, 1566
 Fitch 1770, 1771
 Flack 680
 Fletcher 681
 Folsom 913
 Foote 910
 Forth 2039
 Fosten 612, 616
 Foster 113, 115, 1313
 Fowle 838
 Fowler 1337, 1339
 Fownell 1036
 Foxwell 423, 695
 Franseco/Flascecoe 1009
 Freeman 699, 1522, 1524
 French 292, 701, 702, 704, 705,
 1152, 1496
 Friend 543, 1356
 Frisbie 668
 Frisell 672, 673
 Frost 707
 Frothingham 710, 916, 917, 1126
 Gage 721, 1129
 Gallup 727
 Gamlin 729
 Gardner 734, 2092
 Garrett 637
 Gawdren 434
 Gaylord 742, 1753
 Gee 1460

- Mary continued
 Gibbons 752
 Gibbs 757, 759
 Gibson 1182
 Gifford 2082
 Gilbert 1978
 Gillett 768, 770, 1119
 Gilman 948, 959, 1070, 1071
 Glass 275, 519, 971, 1492, 2090
 Godfrey 781
 Godwyn 940
 Goldstone 922
 Goodall 1237, 1696
 Goodhue 650, 651
 Goodman 787-789, 1806
 Goodrich 287
 Gorton 1628
 Gosnold 795
 Gould 1083, 1085
 Goult 1234
 Gove 56, 1310, 1311
 Grant 358, 803
 Gray 2028, 2029
 Green 494, 721, 811, 813, 1050,
 1083, 1084, 1556, 1628, 1790
 Greenway 814-816
 Greet 868
 Gridley 819-821
 Griffin 42
 Griggs 491, 1547, 1556
 Griswold 966, 1446
 Grout 303
 Grove 729, 730, 823, 1531
 Grover 825, 826
 Gye 1242
 Haddon 831, 833
 Haines 895, 896
 Hale 163, 835, 837, 838-840, 945
 Hall 89, 842
 Hallett 99
 Hanford 880
 Harding 856
 Hardy 860
 Harker 862, 863
 Harlow 653
 Harris 865, 1920, 1973
 Hart 868, 872, 1338
 Harvey 437
 Hatch 576, 920
 Hathorne 885
 Hawkins 140, 304, 888, 889, 1102,
 1260, 1261
 Hawkshurst 439
 Hayman 962
 Haynes 2092
 Hayward 898, 899, 1272
 Healy 265
 Heath 901-903, 1108, 1109, 1649
 Hedge 406, 905-907
 Hemingway 668, 909, 910
 Herrick 912-914
 Herring 1182
 Hersome 1336
 Hett 710, 917, 1126
 Hewes 651, 910, 920, 922, 927
 Hide 1949
 Higgins 930, 932
 Higginson 934, 935
 Hill 940, 2081
 Hills 942-945, 1930
 Hilton 953-955
 Hinckley 1577
 Hinkson 1902
 Hird 1007
 Hoadley 668
 Hoar 459
 Hodges 962, 963
 Holcombe 966
 Holliman 1789
 Holman 973, 974
 Holmes 208, 979, 980, 1903
 Holyoke 1536, 1538, 1658
 Hooker 984, 1692, 1999, 2000
 Hooper 2037
 Hopkins 1186, 1698
 Horne 993
 Howard 125, 398, 1039
 Howe/Howes 1015, 1523, 1524
 Howland 1017, 1018, 1019, 1322
 Howlett 1026, 1027
 Hoyt 1030, 1032
 Hudson 491, 1036, 1176
 Huff 1301
 Hulbird 1039
 Hull 803, 1041, 1042, 1425, 1480
 Humphrey 1930
 Huse 955
 Hussey 1049-1051, 1639
 Hutchinson 1009
 Hsley 1485
 Ince 880
 Ireson 1065
 Isaac 1362
 Jackman 860
 Jackson 431, 432, 434, 2062
 Jacob 959, 1069-1071
 James 1075, 1249
 Jeffries 1083-1085
 Jenkins 1916
 Jenney 1272
 Johnson 903, 1108, 1109, 1313
 Jones 1112, 1302
 Jourdain 403, 598, 940
 Joyce 842
 Judd 1758, 1759
 Judson 899
 Kelsey 768, 1119
 Kettle 34, 1126
 Keyes 721, 1129, 1130
 King 1736, 1738
 Kingsley 1108, 1313
 Kingston 1317, 1318

Mary continued

- Kinsman 1923
- Kirton 1545
- Knapp 1143-1145
- Kneeland 304
- Knight 232, 1776
- Knower 1147
- Knowles 1014
- Lamb 922, 1151, 1152, 1154, 1155
- Langstaff 1157, 1158
- Lanphere 2088
- Lapham 129
- Lathrop 1272
- Lattimore 531
- Lawrence 1456
- Leach 453, 454, 1065
- Learned 1165, 1748, 1749
- Lee 871, 872
- Leggatt 321
- Lendall 1712
- Leonard 1946
- Leverett 585, 1178
- Levit 1978
- Lewis 245, 1182, 1183, 1186
- Lincoln 95, 1187, 1188
- Little 1191
- Littlefield 1886
- Long 1345
- Looker 930
- Loomis' 1836
- Lord 1200, 1265, 1691, 1692
- Lothrop 1749
- Lowden 428, 429, 710
- Lucas 1214
- Ludlow 643, 1209, 1210, 1212, 1213
- Luther 5
- Lyall 154
- Lyndesell 902
- Lyon 1030
- Machias 1337
- Madocks 1375
- Manning 1649
- Manter 1593
- Marable 1147
- March 506, 913
- Marrian 612
- Marshall 101, 1001, 2020, 2021
- Martin 386, 408, 1224
- Mason 974, 1649
- Masterson 1237, 1696
- Matson 1239, 1240, 1241
- Maudsly 42
- Maverick 1242, 1375, 1392
- Mayhew 1245
- Mayo 89
- Mellows 1075, 1249
- Mendum 1253-1255
- Merry 1256, 1257
- Merwin 1815
- Metcalfe 1465
- Michell 895
- Miles 880
- Miller 287, 963, 1499, 1500
- Millett 815, 816
- Mills 1261, 1338, 2082
- Minir 1426
- Minor 1264, 1265, 1425
- Minot 172, 173, 1268
- Mitchell 860, 1271-1273, 1308, 1309, 1661
- Moore/Moores 1277, 1282, 1283, 1311, 1312, 1485 1984
- Moorecock 1717
- Morgan 177
- Morris 1294, 1295
- Morton 1298
- Moseley 397, 399
- Moses 1301
- Moslay 1006
- Moulton 954, 1308
- Mousall 1310-1312
- Mowry 115, 1108, 1313, 1314
- Munjoy 1454-1456
- Munt 1317, 1318
- Mycall 2078
- Nash 839, 840
- Neff 295
- Newberry 42, 1925, 1926
- Newbold 930
- Newell 1346
- Newland 1018
- Newton 983, 984
- Nichols 663
- Noble 789
- Norris 37
- North 1081
- Norton 694, 695, 1337-1339, 1596, 1654, 1765, 1766
- Nowell 1344, 1345, 2030
- Olcott 1895
- Oliver 212, 543, 1356
- Olmstead 1359
- Olney 1973
- Omstead 1200
- Onge 1360, 1362, 1363
- Orton 539, 611, 612
- Otis 1069, 1070
- Page 1049, 1050, 1367
- Paine 1429, 1703, 2089
- Palfrey 1370, 1371
- Palgrave 1374, 1375
- Palmer 1385
- Parker 351, 1242, 1392-1395, 1559, 1845
- Parkman 1401
- Parnel 536
- Parsons 120
- Patch 1813
- Patten 1547
- Payson 629, 1429
- Peabody 1711
- Pemberton 1420

Mary continued

- Penn 1425, 1426
 Penniman 1428-1430
 Pepper 1645
 Percival 1544-1546
 Perkins 1027, 1432, 1436, 1528
 Perley 1026, 1027
 Perry 902
 Petersfield 1081
 Peterson 1707
 Pettiford 82, 83
 Phelps 1445, 1446, 1479, 1480
 Phillips 727, 1449, 1455, 1456
 Pickering 1459, 1460
 Pidge 1465, 1466
 Pierce 418, 612, 816, 1468, 1470-1472
 Pinder 1632
 Pinion 668
 Pinney 1042, 1479, 1480
 Plummer 101, 1482, 1484, 1485
 Pococke 423
 Pollard 2029
 Pomeroy 1488, 1489
 Pomry 1766
 Pond 604-606
 Pontus 275, 519, 1492, 1493, 2090
 Poole 1152, 1494, 1495
 Pope 1499, 1500
 Porter 803
 Powell 525, 526
 Praddock 1385
 Pratt 478, 1507, 1514-1517, 1526
 Pray 436
 Prence 448, 1520, 1522-1524, 1833
 Price 1081
 Priest 777, 1516, 1526
 Prior 1272, 1862
 Prower 1224
 Prudden 1913
 Purchase 1435, 1436, 1528, 1531, 1930
 Purdy 1030
 Pynchon 1536-1538
 Rainment 34
 Randall 701, 702, 1549
 Rawlins 500, 832, 833, 1553, 1555-1559
 Raymond 1564
 Raynes 1253, 1255
 Raynsford 129, 1544-1547
 Read 1241
 Reddington 913
 Rice 2045, 2046
 Rice/Royce 552
 Richards 1575-1577
 Richardson 1311, 1582
 Rider 421
 Ridge 1037, 1583
 Ridgway 201, 202
 Riggs 1584, 1856
 Rindge 1923
 Ring 377, 474, 516, 715, 765, 988, 1297, 1586, 1587
 Risley 943
 Roberson 141
 Roberts 1385
 Robinson 20, 402, 404, 1592, 1593
 Robison 140
 Rock 2015
 Rockwell 1596
 Rogers 1015, 2093
 Roice 1600
 Root 539, 1721
 Rowlandson 1127, 1797
 Rowles 351, 352
 Ruggles 1606
 Russell 346-348, 1070, 1797
 Rust 1923
 Ryall 1611-1613
 Sallows 2068
 Salmon 1446
 Sampson 1018, 1623
 Sanderson 624
 Sanford 222, 223, 398, 1628
 Sargent 415, 1631-1633
 Savage 1903, 1904
 Savery 860, 1634
 Sayles 2009
 Scarlett 154, 155, 752, 753
 Scott 1640
 Sears 955
 Seaver 1645
 Seeley 1647, 1649
 Sension 1816
 Sharp 1337, 1654
 Shatswell 1657
 Shattuck 245
 Shaw 1271, 1272, 1661
 Shelden/Sheldon 461, 462, 2058, 2059
 Shepard 1634
 Sherburne 746, 747, 1301, 1667, 1668
 Sherman 699, 889, 1671-1673
 Shingelton 503
 Simons/Simonson 24, 291, 1683, 1886-1888, 2066
 Simpkins 1821
 Skelton/Skilton 1686, 1997
 Slawson 333, 334
 Sloper 747, 1139, 1667
 Smalley 562, 1689, 1703
 Smedley 1273
 Smith 643, 704, 705, 781, 860, 872, 945, 992-994, 1144, 1145, 1200, 1327, 1290, 1412, 1537, 1564, 1641, 1692, 1696, 1698, 1910
 Snell 1700
 Snow 562, 1688, 1689, 1703
 Sothy 1465
 Soule 267, 1705-1707

- Mary continued
Southworth 24, 1711
Spear 902, 903
Spencer 1719-1721
Sprague 317, 462, 1730, 1731-1735, 1738
Standish 1742, 1744
Standlake 1680, 1681
Stanwood 495
Stanyan 1460
Stearns 1165, 1748-1750
Stebbins 742, 1753
Stedman 1948, 1949
Steele 943, 1755, 1758, 1759, 1930
Stevens 813, 1119
Stileman 1761
Stitson 1763, 1764, 1766
Stoddard 579
Stokes 1295
Stone 1769, 1771
Store 1006
Stoughton 1778, 1894, 1895
Stowell 759
Stowers 1782
Strong 872
Stubbs 229
Sturgis 406, 905-907
Sturtevant 1191
Summers 1622, 1623
Sunderland 1546
Swan 1154, 1155, 1516
Sweet 1789, 1790
Sylvester 1680, 1681
Symonds 418, 419
Tabor 1792, 1793
Talbot 1569
Talcott 1797
Taylor 1930
Terry 788, 1805, 1806
Thatcher 1815
Thomas 1191
Thompson 205, 461, 462, 469, 470 1792, 1811
Thorndike 1811-1813
Thornton 896, 1257, 1815
Tibbes 422
Tibbetts 1553
Tilden 129
Tilley 1821
Tilson 422
Tinker 1815, 1816
Tinkham 258, 261, 1622
Todd 1850
Tomlins 1827, 1829
Topping 1831
Torrey 1641
Totman 1843
Tower 1738
Townsend 585
Tracy 1520, 1522, 1523, 1833, 2033
Trask 1835-1837
Treadway 889, 1015
Trescott 909
Truant 1839, 1840
Tucker 362
Turner 1649, 1844, 1845, 1849, 1850
Turrell 412, 2089
Tuttle 1658
Twitchell 1584, 1856
Tyng 761
Underhill 1862
Underwood 1362
Usher 1345
Vassall 1870, 1872, 1873
Veasey 1984
Veren 453, 2005
Very 765
Vincent 543
Wade 1886
Wadsworth 1778, 1890, 1891, 1895
Waine 1310
Wait 1898
Walford 1903, 1904
Walker 1C18, 1649, 1904, 1906, 1907, 1913, 1914
Wallen 1916
Walling 2
Ward 279, 1920
Wardwell 1923
Ware 1549
Warham 1927
Warner 943, 1758, 1930, 1931
Warren 113, 115, 1933-1936
Waters 1943
Watson 1946-1949
Watson-Challis 1631-1633
Webb 651
Webster 1657
Weed 1956-1959
Weeks 721
Weld 865
Wellington 1375
Wells 1015, 2093
Wentworth 229, 1327
Weston 520
Wharton 820, 821
Wheelwright 1007, 1009
Whipple 1972, 1973
White 167, 168, 483, 710, 734, 793, 1689, 1797, 1805, 1978, 1979, 2092
Whitehead 930, 1186
Whittemore 1147
Wiggin 1983, 1984
Wilbore 1988
Wilbur 1314
Wilcox 629, 1672
Wilkins 1993
Willet/Willett 631, 984, 2000
Williams 95, 838, 2003-2005, 2009
Willis 631, 1827

Mary continued

Wills 1638
 Wilmot 28
 Wilson 836, 837, 2015
 Wilton 1001, 2021
 Wincoll 2023
 Winnock 497
 Winslow 353, 354, 1345, 2027-2030, 2033
 Winter 2037
 Winthrop 353, 584, 2039, 2040
 Wise 1155, 1645
 Withers 2045, 2046
 Wolcott 2050, 2051
 Wood 208, 825, 1050, 1410, 1465, 2053
 Woodbury 555, 556
 Woodford 184, 2057, 2059
 Woodman 252, 1253
 Woodmansey 1831
 Woodward 2061-2064
 Woodworth 1683, 2065-2067
 Woody 404
 Wormwood 150
 Wright 286, 287, 526
 Wyborne 1577
 Wyrrall 229
 Yale 1849
 Yates 930
 Yeoman/Yeomans 294, 2088
 Young 1698

2, 80, 126, 138, 140, 144, 153,
 154, 163, 172, 180, 212, 215, 228,
 233, 237, 241, 261, 291, 319, 325,
 337, 338, 347, 358, 359, 397, 403,
 406, 437, 466, 474, 483, 503, 516,
 575, 590, 591, 602, 629, 636, 650,
 668, 680, 702, 705, 755, 759, 761,
 795, 816, 838, 839, 845, 856, 860,
 863, 899, 909, 912, 930, 935, 943,
 944, 962, 988, 1009, 1015, 1018,
 1036, 1144, 1176, 1186, 1188,
 1191, 1241, 1224, 1253, 1272,
 1277, 1284, 1295, 1301, 1312,
 1314, 1332, 1337, 1375, 1385,
 1445, 1446, 1460, 1471, 1472,
 1523, 1558, 1587, 1592, 1593,
 1600, 1611, 1612, 1622, 1632,
 1638, 1639, 1645, 1672, 1698,
 1703, 1712, 1735, 1761, 1766,
 1789, 1813, 1821, 1829, 1837,
 1843, 1891, 1898, 1903, 1910,
 1926, 1930, 1931, 1957, 1958,
 1973, 1993, 2004

MASSASOIT

No surname 848, 989, 1745

MATHEW

Alger 27, 28
 Allen/Allyn 40-44, 374, 790, 941,
 1510, 1723, 1769, 1927, 2007
 Austin 1096

Avery 933
 Banck 1825
 Barnes 751
 Cadwell 1753
 Cannage 307, 308, 2088
 Chaffee 1247
 Cole 1842
 Collins 28
 Craddock 217, 218, 386, 460, 541,
 582, 638, 642, 643, 776, 1189,
 1245, 1351, 1651, 2005
 Curwen 1657
 Cushing 502, 1070
 Day 810
 Dove 52, 53
 Edwards 1372, 1494, 1495
 Fuller 277, 363, 379, 712, 1603
 Gibbs 759
 Gillett 1336
 Grant 216, 310, 320, 467, 801-804,
 1451, 1595, 1866, 1868
 Griffin 1765
 Griswold 1517, 2051
 Hart 868
 Ines 1057-1059, 2087, 2093
 Jellet 2005
 Johnson 1370, 1371
 Keene 858
 Mayhew 1244
 Pidge 1465
 Pryer 1861
 Read 800
 Rockwell 1596
 Soley 1764
 Stanley 1141
 Williams 1372
 Woodwell 53

MATHIAS/MATTHIAS

Button 292-298, 2088
 Farnsworth 2078, 2079
 Harvey 437, 439
 Ines 1058

MATLING

Knight 1396

MAUDIT

English 525

MAY

Pickering 1460

MEDAD

Pomeroy 118, 1487, 1488, 2020

MEHITABLE/MEHETABEL/
MEHETABLE/MEHITABEL

Abell 5
 Adams 1338
 Allyn 49
 Annable 49
 Barron 888
 Barsham 109
 Bartlett 121
 Baulston 136
 Bigbee 1846

Mehitable continued

- Brenton 220, 222-224
 Brooks 1314
 Brown 222
 Buttolph 707
 Clark 378
 Cobb 394, 2089
 Cole 873
 Collins 765
 Crisp 495
 Cutler 1345
 Daggett 1840
 Dickinson 944
 Dodd 1612
 Eliot 628, 629
 Fenner 1942
 Frost 707
 Garfield 889
 Giles 765
 Goldthwait 785
 Hall 843
 Hart 872
 Hawkins 889
 Hett 917
 Hills 944
 Hilton 953, 1345
 Hinckley 1577
 Hinsdale 944
 Holbrook 1737
 Johnson 1107
 Kingsley 1313, 1314
 Loomis 873
 Matthews 843
 Mowry 1314
 Norton 1337, 1338
 Nowell 953, 1344, 1345
 Parkman 1401
 Perry 628, 629
 Richards 1607
 Rigby 1845, 1846
 Rogers 1471
 Ruggles 1607
 Ryall 1613
 Scottow 378
 Smith 5
 Sprague 1737, 1738
 Spring 121
 Truant 1839, 1840
 Turner 916, 917, 1845, 1846
 Waite 1401
 Waterman 1942
 Woodworth 2065-2067
 109
- MELATIAH**
 Bradford 1576
 Crocker 1577
- MERCY**
 Bangs 90
 Barber 667, 768, 1338
 Bartlett 116
 Beamsley 140, 141
 Belcher 150
 Benham 158
 Bosworth 192
 Brackenbury 202
 Bradford 207, 208, 1576
 Bradstreet 211, 213, 214, 1886
 Bumstead 192
 Chandler 328
 Chester 347, 348
 Chubb 356
 Cole 425, 438
 Crisp 495
 Delano 520
 Doane 562
 Dudley 585
 Dunham 602
 Eggleston 623
 Evans 862, 863
 Faunce 653, 978
 Freeman 425, 699, 1520, 1523,
 1710, 1711
 Fuller 425, 714-716
 Gillett 768, 1338
 Hardy 859
 Harker 862, 863
 Harris 2028, 2029
 Hayden 1126
 Hedge 905, 906
 Holman 1517
 Holmes 653, 978
 Joy 116
 Kettle 1126
 Knowles 562
 Little 1191
 Medge 1946
 Merrick 88, 90
 Mirick 1311
 Morton 602
 Mousall 1311
 Norton 768, 1338
 Pabadie 1683
 Parish/Parris 495
 Peters/Peterson 141
 Pierce 1470, 1472
 Plumb 356
 Pomeroy 1488
 Pratt 1516, 1517
 Prence 1520, 1523
 Robinson 879, 1593, 1743
 Ruscoe 1758
 Sampson 1623
 Sawyer 1191
 Seymour 1758
 Simonson 1683
 Smith 158
 Southworth 699, 1711
 Sprague 1726, 1727
 Standish 1623
 Steele 1757, 1758
 Tenney 859
 Tubbs 1727

Mercy continued

Tyng 213
 Vermayes 208
 Wade 212-214, 1886
 Warren 520
 Waterman 1942, 2009, 2010
 Watson 1946
 Weeks 1593
 Wigglesworth 202
 Wilborne 140, 141
 Williams 1942, 2009, 2010
 Winslow 2035
 Winsor 2009
 Woodbridge 583, 585, 586
 Worden 2035
 Wright 438
 328, 1520, 2035

MERIAM

Wood 2053

MERIBAH

Baulston 136
 Littlefield 1923
 Wardwell 1923

METSATHIELL

Gibbons 753

MICAH

Coddington 397
 Mudge 1755

MICHAEL

Barstow 250, 1367
 Charlton 923, 924
 Cresse 1204
 Dodge 566
 Ford 96
 Gater 1432
 Hopkinson 630
 Humphrey 803, 1452
 Kaley 220, 221
 Kathericke 74
 Long 1732
 Martin 1453
 Metcalfe 1465
 Mitton 385
 Powell 526, 759, 956
 Sallows 1234, 2003
 Shafflyn 685, 1306, 1967
 Spencer 1633, 1721, 1724
 Tearn 1599
 Try 538, 1451
 Wigglesworth 201, 2013
 Wilborne 141
 Pierce 1707

MICHAL

Bloise 1933, 1934
 Jennison 1934
 Warren 1934

MICHELL

Endell 2048

MICHIEL

Voorschoten 681

MILDRED

Dean/Dane 1367

Page 1367

1367

MILES

Brackenbury 199
 Harker 622
 Merwin 1926
 Merwin 217, 1816
 Redding 1569-1571
 Standish 22, 228, 274, 376, 457, 503,
 575, 691, 715, 979, 987, 1092,
 1273, 1467, 1518, 1622, 1674,
 1676, 1718, 1741-1747, 1817,
 1819, 1822, 1839, 1938, 1998,
 2030, 2034

Ward 1234

MILLICENT

Eames 1737, 1738
 Sprague 1736-1738

1738

MINDWELL

Bissell 1277
 Moore 1277

MIRIAM

Cook 466
 Dean 474, 516
 Dibble 768
 Firmin 1030
 Gardner 734
 Gillett 768
 Hill 732, 734
 Hoyt 1030, 1032
 Leeds 465, 466
 Wing 516
 Wormall 602
 602

MONONOTTO

No surname 727

MORDECAI

Lincoln 1187
 Lyford 1214, 1215, 1217
 Nichols 368, 377, 2088

MOREMERCY

Bendall 154

MORGAN

Holman 974, 975
 Jones 379

MORRIS

Thompson 1321
 Truant 195, 274, 493, 1190, 1726,
 1838-1840, 1938

MOSES

Bennett 169, 170
 Bradford 1570
 Cook 465, 466
 Crafts 490, 491
 Creber 1301
 Dimon 1920
 Felt 662, 663
 Fletcher 681, 682
 Hoyt 1029, 1030, 1032, 1041

- Moses continued
 Knapp 1136, 1137
 Maverick 36, 37, 39, 355, 535, 536,
 809, 815, 816, 990, 1102, 1168,
 1207, 1242, 1243, 1392, 1412,
 1820
 Mudge 1755
 Onge 1361, 1362
 Paine 412, 413, 1539
 Palmer 1380-1382
 Payne 138, 1239, 1427
 Rowley 1384, 1603, 1604
 Savery 1636
 Simons/Simonson 24, 195, 274, 518,
 520, 1681-1683, 1707, 1790, 2066
 Talbot 961, 1023, 1024, 1572, 1636,
 1697
 Wait 1898
 Worcester 846
- MOYSES
 Simonson 327
- MR. ROWLES 948
- MURIEL
 Gurdon 1619
 Saltonstall 1619
- MUSACHIELL
 Bernard 2010
- NANCEE
 No surname 1545
- NANHEGGEN
 No surname 439
- NAOMI
 Grover 825
 Hull 1041, 1042
 Johnson 1101
 Sherman 1101
 Sylvester 1678-1680
 _____ 1679
- NAT
 No surname 1545
- NATHAN
 Bedford 1950
 Fiske 657
 Gillett 767-772
 Raynsford 1454, 1455, 1545, 1547
- NATHANIEL
 Adams 316, 318
 Bachiler 61, 62, 64, 68, 69
 Baker 79, 612, 1468
 Ball 1310
 Barsham 108-111
 Bartlett 118, 119
 Bassett 128, 129
 Bearding 1720
 Bishop 1472, 1696
 Bissell 1277
 Blackleech 194
 Blanchard 126
 Bosworth 190
 Bowman 193-196, 327, 476, 889,
 890, 1840, 2005
- Brewer 225, 226, 1734
 Brewster 230, 280, 1212, 1213
 Bright 240-242
 Britten 1863
 Brown 111, 252, 254, 2021
 Burr 279, 1919, 1920
 Burrage 1782
 Butler 20, 286-288
 Byfield 223
 Chandler 331
 Chappell 1008
 Cheeseborough 341, 342, 345
 Church 362, 1707
 Clark 377, 378
 Coddington 397, 398
 Cole 425, 436, 438, 439, 448, 1274
 Cook 467
 Coolidge 242, 1144
 Crosby 1885
 Dady 507, 1500
 Davenport 510, 511
 Dickens 1966
 Dummer 591
 Duncan 404, 595-599, 940
 Eastman 832
 Eaton 807, 1008, 1009
 Eggleston 623
 Eldred 895, 896, 2092
 Ely 372, 1795
 Felton 785, 993, 1061, 1685-1687,
 2068
 Finch 668
 Foote 352, 465
 Foxwell 694
 Frothingham 710, 711, 917, 1126
 Fryer 1157, 1159
 Gage 720, 721
 Gallup 725-727
 Goodspeed 282
 Green 809, 810
 Hall 841, 842, 1207, 1816
 Hatherly 880
 Hathorne 885
 Hewes 922
 Holcombe 965, 966
 Holland 998
 Holmes 653, 978
 Howland 1022
 Howlett 1027
 Hudson 1036
 Hunne 858
 Hutchinson 82, 83, 1055
 Ingersoll 107, 1060-1062
 James 1075
 Kettle 1124-1126
 Leverett 1178
 Lewis 1185
 Long 2041
 Loomis 1277
 Martin 1224
 Masters 1235, 1463, 1464

Nathaniel continued

Masterson 1237, 1696, 1945
 Maverick 1808
 Mayo 1523, 1717, 1718
 Messenger 772
 Morton 926, 1093, 1121, 1122,
 1296, 1297, 1702, 1945
 Mowry 1314
 Newgate 1328-1331
 Norden 922
 Norton 1337, 1338
 Oliver 1355, 1356
 Paine 179
 Parker 1398
 Parkman 1401, 1402
 Partridge 822, 1170, 1171
 Patten 619
 Peck 188, 190
 Perry 280
 Phelps 1445, 1446
 Pickman 14, 50, 1370, 1371
 Pierce 232
 Pinney 1479-1481
 Pittman/Pickman/Pitnam 546, 547,
 1409
 Putnam 1994
 Rand 1733, 1734
 Rawlins 1557-1559, 1679
 Revell 845
 Reynolds 290
 Rich 961
 Richards 1572-1574
 Robinson 1432, 1908
 Rogers 923, 1886
 Roice 1599
 Rust 1884, 1923
 Saltonstall 293
 Scott 1640
 Seaver 1645
 Seeley 280, 1649, 1650
 Sharp 1653, 1654
 Skelton 1687
 Smith 1249
 Soule 1705-1707
 Souther 939, 1579, 1945
 Southworth 1710, 1711
 Stanly 1978
 Thomas 1070, 1191, 1241, 1707
 Tilden 129, 880, 1819
 Treadway 610, 1014-1016, 2093
 Turner 195, 1245, 1288, 1700,
 1844-1850, 2054, 2073
 Underhill 1861, 1862
 Wade 212, 214, 1885-1887
 Wales 816
 Walker 1909
 Walton 454
 Ward 68, 548, 674, 788, 845, 894,
 1770, 1977
 Warner 1989
 Warren 98, 448, 449, 520, 1935,

1936

Waterman 1941, 1942
 White 1978, 1979
 Whittemore 1147
 Willett 7, 9-11, 1900
 Williams 192, 249, 1631, 1830
 Wilson 490, 491
 Winslow 1192, 2034, 2035
 Winthrop 2041
 Woodward 1434, 2061-2064
 Yele/Yela 1573, 1719, 1893

NAZARETH

Beal 959
 Hobart 959
 Turner 959

NEHEMIAH

Allen 2059
 Bourne 153
 Grover 824, 825
 Hayden 891, 892
 Howard 556
 Jewett 1028
 Olmstead 279, 1359, 1649
 Palmer 1380-1382
 Pierce 1470, 1471
 Smith 1564

NEOPHYTUS

Higginson 934, 935

NEWMAN

Greenough 1545

NICHOLAS/NICOLAS

Bailey 528, 529
 Baker 1576
 Batty 1829
 Baxter 138
 Bond 1341
 Buckland 527
 Busby 1918, 1919
 Butler 1575
 Byfield 1827
 Byram 518, 1682
 Cady 1144, 1145
 Camp 673, 1824
 Clapp 368, 369, 1884
 Clark 373-375, 635, 839, 1893
 Cox 1867
 Danforth/Danford 983, 1144, 1751,
 1795, 1977
 Davis 222, 1612
 Davison 81, 1351, 1677
 Denslow 465, 488, 526-529, 538,
 622, 1489
 Disborough 622, 1720
 Easton 146, 407
 Elsy 1990
 Fissenden 323
 Frost 706-708, 976, 1461, 1788
 Gardner 1502
 Gennings 1850
 Gowen 708
 Gozzard 771

Nicholas continued

Green 1098
 Guy 1128
 Hart 1601
 Hickman 1554
 Hodges/Hodge 972, 1842, 1843
 Hoyt 1030, 1032
 Hutchins 2078, 2079
 Jacob 205, 702, 959, 1069-1071, 1188
 Knapp 633, 1135-1137, 1145, 1194, 1418
 Lawrence 1534
 Maber 467
 Mariott 1408
 May 2048
 Nickerson 840
 Noyes 251
 Olmstead 287, 374, 1358, 1359
 Page 586
 Palmer 1451
 Parker 709, 1394-1396
 Patch 84, 197, 198, 554
 Peck 189
 Phelps 1305
 Pigg 1466
 Pinion 668
 Power 1, 2, 1966, 2010
 Presland 376
 Prideaux 2013
 Reynolds 1843
 Rockwood 1430
 Roe 1905
 Rossiter 1600, 1601
 Rouse 30, 1601
 Rowe 1302
 Shapleigh 780, 1221, 1116, 1141, 1254, 2045
 Sharp 346
 Sherwill 1807
 Simpkins 338, 339
 Snow 473, 516, 615, 987, 988, 1523, 1689, 1701-1704
 Stillwell 390-392
 Stowers/Stower 933, 1740, 1779-1782, 2078
 Tanner 179
 Tesse 1570
 Theale 633, 1858
 Trask 1835
 Treworthy 441
 Upsall 310, 429, 760, 761, 802, 1595, 1865-1869
 Wade 692, 879, 880
 Ware 1537, 1872, 1873
 Weeks 1252, 1253
 White 1512
 Wilmot 28
 Wilton 2020, 2021
 Wood 411, 1465
 Woodbury 968

Wright 1179
 NINIGRET/NINIGRETT
 No surname 1078, 1490, 1647, 1865
 NOAH
 Coddington 398
 Cook 465, 466, 528
 Fish 1203
 Fiske 1204
 NOLL
 Knower 1149, 1150
 1149
 OBADIAH/OBEDIAH
 Denning 525, 526
 Eddy 615-617
 Fisher 1719
 Gilbert 279, 280, 1649
 Govis 1141
 Holmes 732, 1348
 Lyford 1215, 1217
 Morse 1552, 1553
 Phillips 1449
 Rich 2005
 Seeley 1650
 Spencer 572, 1720
 Walker 1909, 1910
 Wood 1569
 OBEDIENCE
 Curtis 500
 Gamlin 500
 Holland 500
 OCEANUS
 Hopkins 988, 989
 OLIVE
 Bulkeley 1007
 Coleman 2023
 Cutler 1811
 Farwell 1988
 Ingoldsby 1074
 Irby 1007
 James 1074
 Plaisted 2023
 Thompson 1811
 Welby 1988
 Wincoll 2023
 OLIVER
 Arnold 95
 Callow 304, 305
 Cromwell 76, 645, 2025
 Elkins 1530, 1532
 Godfrey 780, 781
 Mainwaring 1563, 1564, 1761
 Mellows 1008, 1075, 1249, 1250, 1535, 1536
 Purchase 309, 1355, 1435, 1436, 1527, 1528, 1530, 1532
 Weeks 1959, 1960
 Wellington 358
 ONESIPHORUS
 Allen 32-34
 ORLANDO
 Bagley 415, 1632

OSMOND

Bray 2098
Trask 567, 826, 914, 1836

OWEN

Rowe 1547
Tudor 771

OZIAS/OSIAS

Goodwin 793, 2058

PANDORA

Sparrow 1716, 1717
_____ 1717

PARDON

Tillinghast 1793

PARKE

Williams 1387

PARNELL

Gray 1345, 1346
Nowell 316, 1342-1346
Parker 1345
Pierce 1471
Winslow 2028, 2029
_____ 316, 1471

PASCO

Foote 1060

PASSACONAMY

No surname 1085

PATIENCE

Barstow 1683
Bonham 978
Brewster 227, 228, 1198, 1522
Button 295
Cobb 393, 394, 1047, 1048
Coggeshall 406
Cornelis 1405
Crocker 394
Denison 523, 583, 585
Dudley 523, 585
Faunce 653, 978
Fowler 863
Harker 863
Haskell 1705, 1707
Holman 975
Holmes 653, 978
Hurst 394, 1047, 1048
Jewett 1909
Jones 1191, 1192, 2091
Little 1191, 1192, 2091
Morton 652, 1296, 1297
Munt 1317, 1318
Parker 394
Patrick 1405, 1406, 1408
Prence 228, 1519, 1522
Roice 1600
Simonson 1682, 1683
Soule 1706, 1707
Throckmorton 406
Walker 1909
Whitney 652
Willis 978
Wilson 2018
_____ 2018

PAUL

Allistree 923
Brooks 1074
Dudley 583, 585, 586
Mansfield 912
Peck 117, 840
Sears 1642, 1643
Thompson 694
Thorndike 197, 1203, 1204, 1811-1813
Whitt 1254
Young 1853

PECKSUOT

No surname 1745

PELEG

Heath 490, 901-903
Mumford 1671
Sanford 221-223, 398, 1627, 1628
Sherman 1670-1672

PELLATIAH

Munjoy 1454

PENELOPE

Bellingham 1418, 1992
Pelham 1418, 2025
Turner 1852, 1853
West 1418
Winslow 2025
_____ 1853, 1992

PENN

Townsend 585, 1424, 1425

PENWATECHET

No surname 1385
No surname 1251

PEQUOIAM

No surname 1490

PEREGRINE

White 128, 129, 1121, 1980

PERNALL

Bartoll 1409

PERSEVERANCE

Green 812, 813
_____ 812, 813

PERSIS

Allen 34
Black 176, 177
Bridges 231-233
Brown 232
Doggett 1736, 1737
Dunham 603, 1512, 1513, 1661
Follett 176
Harrison 820
Knight 232
Pierce 231, 233
Pratt 603, 1512, 1513, 1661
Shaw 603, 1661
Sprague 1737

PETER

Aspinwall 56, 411, 1258, 1370, 1371
Barrett 1045
Bassaker 946
Blossom 182, 183

Peter continued

Brackett 172, 189, 204-206, 751,
1399
Bridges 233
Brown 258-261, 327, 563, 687, 767,
768, 775, 786, 1136, 1622, 1925,
2099
Bulkeley 1008, 1249
Butler 1345
Button 295, 2088
Coffin 1157, 1762
Dallivar 1409, 1411
Disborough 1136
Duncan 598
Easton 407
Folger 1517
Frothingham 710, 711
Gee 1544
George 413, 1035
Green 293
Greenfield 533
Harvey 386
Hill 2080, 2081
Hobart 208, 629, 959, 960, 1071,
1873
Hogg 1183, 1589
Hunt 179, 2000
Johnson 175, 593, 1110, 1693
Keyes 1129, 1130
Levens 1175
Maverick 1242
Mudd 250
Odlin 1348
Oliver 1329, 1331, 1354, 1355, 1590
Osgood 1285
Palfrey 84, 458, 547, 697, 1102,
1233, 1369-1372, 1834, 2055,
2056
Pitford 535
Pratt 1516, 1517
Prudden 279, 2000
Robinson 1593
Saxton 1651
Sedgwick 212
Simes 1837
Solace 2069
Stuyvesant/Styvesant 660, 2002
Sylvester 1679
Talbot 6
Toulman 1294
Townsend 1425
Tufts 231, 316, 506, 1310
Tyll 1170
Vergoose 861, 1546
Wallis 1669
Warden 516
Warren 1317
Weare 780, 1098
Werden 1820
Woodbury 564, 911, 2055
Woolfe 177, 2067-2069

Worden 338

No surname 379, 1100

PETER THE NEGRO

No surname 899

PEYTON

Cook 1114

PHEBE/PHOEBE

Arnold 95

Baldwin 1582

Barker 95

Blanton 974, 1471

Brown 258, 855

Bull 796

Bumpas 275

Burton 283, 284

Buys 1617

Cook 95

Cutler 1366

Disborough 530

Driver 847

French 705, 1129, 1130

Gorde 910, 923

Gosse 796-798

Gould 1432

Green 432, 434, 810, 1611

Harding 258, 855

Hatch 919, 920

Healy 810

Hewes 910, 923

Hicks 924, 927, 1946

Johnson 283, 284

Keyes 705, 1129, 1130

Lovell 275

Marsh 95

Nyssen 1617

Page 853, 1366-1369

Paine 853, 1366

Perkins 1432

Pierce 1471

Richardson 1581, 1582

Royal/Ryall 432, 434, 1610, 1611

Sales 1617

Seale 408

Shaw 927, 1661, 1946

Watson 90, 927, 1661, 1946, 1947

Wormall 258

____ 530, 974

PHILEMON

Whale 206, 302, 303

PHILIP/PHILLIP

Adams 780

Alcock 20

Blake 442

Bumpas 275, 520

Chesley 847, 848, 1553, 1554, 1985

Cole 427

Cromwell 35, 106, 197, 844, 1285,
1286, 1412

Curtis 499, 500, 2090

Davis 1624

Delano 22, 275, 516-521, 1091,

Philip continued

1273, 1492, 1682, 1683, 1839, 2090
 Dotterich 421
 Eliot 17, 629, 632, 902, 903, 1429,
 1442, 1443
 Fowler 913, 1337, 1339
 Foxwell 693-695, 697, 1097
 Gereardy 391
 Gibbs 445
 Griffin 697
 Harding 857, 858
 Hosford 997
 Knight 1992, 1993
 Leeke 1990
 Lewis 1159, 1184, 1185
 Mannering 1789
 Meadows 631
 Nelson 296
 Newgate 1330
 Paris 1878
 Petersfield 1081
 Pinkney 1041, 1042
 Randall 1446, 1548, 1549
 Ratcliff 730, 1550, 1551
 Russell 1805, 1806
 Sandy 221
 Sherman 337, 1347, 1503, 1670-
 1673
 Smith 465
 Soales 1617
 Squire 1605, 1606
 Swaddon 706, 1787-1789
 Tabor 360, 1236, 1791-1794
 Thrall 997
 Torrey 1641
 Veren 1440, 1654
 Washburn 1066, 1938, 1939
 Watson-Challis 1631-1633
 Weyt 391
 Wharton 820, 821, 823, 1035, 1036
 White 1978
 Wotton 170
 _____ 429, 856

PHILIP/PHILLIP (female)

Chase 1670, 1672
 Cole 429
 Hammond 850, 856
 Harding 856, 858
 Hosford 997
 Morris 427-429
 Sales 1617

PHILIPPA/PHILLIPA

Andrews 663
 Chase 337
 Felt 663
 Sherman 337

PHILLIPS

Lewis 1157
 Munjoy 1454
 Woodall 338

PHILLIS/PHYLLIS

Hills 941, 943, 946, 1218, 1219

Lyman 941, 943, 1217, 1219

PHILOBERT

Cogan 642, 643, 1212

PHILURA

Phelps 1446, 1549

Randall 1446, 1549

PHINEAS/PHINEHAS

Pratt 98, 235, 236, 264, 477, 573,
 608, 777, 849, 1510, 1511, 1513-
 1518, 1519, 1526, 1741, 2084

Rider 384

Sprague 317, 462, 1729-1731, 1733,
 1734

PILGRIM

Baker 80, 612

Eddy 80, 612

Eveleth 612

Stedman 611, 612

PITTIE

Baulston 136

POMPINO

No surname 474

PRAISEVER

Turner 867

PRESERVED

Abell 4, 5

Clapp 366, 367

Collicott 443

PRISCILLA

Acres 1144

Alden 21, 23-25, 1316

Allen 261

Angelo 699

Banks 1566

Baxter 1993

Bearse 842

Benjamin 166

Brackett 1200

Brenton 223

Brown 260, 261, 775

Byfield 223

Carpenter 208, 313, 314, 716, 1297,
 2076

Coddington 1084

Coit 681

Cooper 314, 2076

Faunce 652, 1936

Fitch 1228

Fletcher 681

Freeman 699, 700

Gardner 734

Getchell 1547

Gillett 768, 1119

Grafton 734

Grant 803

Hale 839

Hall 842

Humphrey 803

Irish 1067, 1711

Jeffries 1083, 1084

Priscilla continued

Johnson 1096-1099
 Kelsey 768, 1119
 Knapp 1144
 Markham 839
 Mason 1228
 Mullins 23, 24, 1315, 1316
 Raynsford 1547
 Read 1566
 Reynolds 1200
 Richards 1901
 Southworth 1067, 1710, 1711
 Sparrow 1717
 Talbot 1067, 1711
 Terry 681
 Thompson 1808
 Thornton 1815, 1816
 Tustin 165, 166
 Wakeman 1901
 Waldron 223
 Warren 652, 1936
 Wilkins 1993
 Wright 313, 314, 715, 803, 842,
 1907, 1144, 2075, 2076

PROVIDENCE

Williams 2009

PRUDENCE

Chester 348
 Cotton 852, 1886
 Crosby 852, 1885, 1886
 Gage 720, 721
 Hammond 852, 1886
 Heath 903
 Hill 1674
 Leaver/Lever 720, 721
 Morris 903
 Russell 347, 348
 Sherman 1674
 Wade 852, 1886, 1887
 Wilkinson 661-663, 1420, 1995-1997
 Wood 858
 _____ 662, 858, 1996

PUMHAM

No surname 1295

PUNNEANE

No surname 271

PUTUSPAQUIN

No surname 570

QUACHATTASETT

No surname 907

QUACKKUP

No surname 755

RACHEL

Barnes 1632
 Bateman 975
 Beake 310, 1528
 Bigg 173
 Brackett 205, 206
 Buck 1175
 Cole 872, 873
 Crosby 204, 205

Davenport 1189, 1190
 Eaton 608, 609
 Goldthwait 784, 785, 1162, 1163
 Gould 1528
 Hart 872, 873
 Harwood 2064
 Hill 1228
 Holman 975
 Holmes 979, 980
 Horton 1030
 Hoyt 1030
 Hubbard 1034
 Leach 785, 1163
 Leatherland 1171
 Levens 1173-1175
 Mason 1228
 Newcomb 206
 Parker 1397, 1399
 Pickworth 1463
 Ramsden 609
 Ruggles 1606
 Sargent 1632
 Saunders 206
 Sherburne 1668
 Sibley 785, 1163, 1462-1464
 Squire 1605, 1606
 Steele 1758, 1759, 1797, 1896
 Talcott 1758, 1797, 1896
 Wardwell 1922, 1924
 Waterbury 1940
 Wilkinson 221
 Wright 1173, 1174
 _____ 173, 205 1171

RADFORD

Maverick 1242

RALPH

Allison 1950
 Blaisdell 832, 1782
 Chapman 93
 Cudworth 1776
 Day 491
 Devereux 532
 Eares 809
 Earle 1726, 1727, 1966
 Elwood 731
 Fogg 14, 171, 682-686, 1306, 1935,
 1965, 1966
 Gee 480, 744, 745, 1916
 Glover 44, 45, 131, 301, 493, 775,
 776, 1308, 1840, 2100
 Gorham 13, 1697
 Graves 845
 Green 1535
 Hall 283, 427, 962
 Haul 2070
 Hemingway 908-910, 923
 Hill 81
 Hudson 1036, 1176, 1246
 Keeler 1564, 1573, 1574
 King 1909, 1912
 Mason 1441

Ralph continued

Morley 1287, 1288
 Mousall 1309-1312, 1344
 Partridge 128, 517, 1160, 1726,
 1888, 1889
 Root 492
 Shepard 1165
 Smith 88, 184, 559, 1090, 1237,
 1694-1699, 1718
 Sprague 217, 317, 348, 460, 462,
 1086, 1088, 1728-1731, 1733,
 1735, 1738
 Stoughton 1779
 Tomlins 1827
 Tompkins 737
 Tough 1753
 Wallen 376, 476, 1196, 1915, 1916
 Warriner 808
 Watts 1950
 Weston 1968
 _____ 1987

RANDALL

Holden 1967
 Nichols 835, 836, 1378, 1733, 1734

RANIS

Belcher 1545, 1546
 Raynsford 1546

REANA

Andrews 1071
 Daniels 1071
 Frost 1071, 2094
 James 1071, 1072
 _____ 1071

REBECCA

Adams 7-10
 Addington 511
 Ager 15
 Alcock 20
 Alden 24, 25, 520, 2090
 Allen 1040
 Bacon 736, 993
 Baker 75
 Baldwin 1383
 Bangs 88-90, 1121, 1717
 Barker 94, 95, 1191
 Barsham 110, 111
 Bartlett 115, 116, 1623
 Baseden 9, 10
 Baxter 1993
 Bishop 1483
 Booth 264
 Bosworth 189
 Bowman 195
 Bradford 1623
 Bridges 232, 233
 Brooks 905, 906
 Brown 261, 267
 Bull 483
 Butler 1770
 Byley 837, 846
 Cable 299, 300

Caly 548
 Cheeseborough 343, 1383
 Church 359, 363
 Churchill 520
 Coggeshall 407
 Colby 415
 Cole 424, 425, 448
 Collier 425, 448
 Conant 453
 Cook 465
 Cooper 578, 579, 645, 886
 Cornwall 483
 Craddock 1351
 Crafts 491
 Crawford 1730
 Curtis 500
 Davenport 511
 Delano 24, 519-521
 Dix 552
 Doane 562
 Dudley 585
 Eggleston 623
 Elmer 637
 Farnsworth 1605, 1606
 Farr 2079
 Fiske 1435, 1436
 Fitch 637
 Flagg 552
 Fletcher 9, 1930
 Foote 465
 Freeman 1523
 Gager 723
 Gardner 491
 Garrett 1573
 Gibbons 746, 1667
 Gillett 772
 Glover 1351
 Greenhill 7-10
 Hale 837
 Hall 846
 Harlow 115
 Hedge 906
 Higgins 931
 Hilton 949
 Hobart 959, 960, 1228
 Horne 993
 Hoskins 1002, 1119
 Howland 1019
 Howlett 1025-1027
 Hoyt 1031
 Hudson 267
 Hull 1042
 Hurst 1209
 Hussey 1019, 1050
 Hyde/Hide 15
 Ibrook 959
 Ines 1057, 1058
 Ireson 1064
 Jacob 836
 Jarvis 1401
 Jones 1042

Rebecca continued

Kelsey 772, 1119
 Keyes 1129
 Knight 2079
 Knowles 300
 Lay 1565
 Lee 1691, 1692
 Leverich 1179
 Lynde 1506
 Lynn 1221
 Marshall 1654, 1908
 Martin 931
 Mason 1228
 Merrick 1833
 Merry 1257
 Messenger 772
 Mix 1850
 Nash 1770, 1771
 Newberry 1925
 Nickerson 424, 425
 Olmstead 1359, 2095
 Onge 1361
 Owen 772
 Paine 2089
 Palgrave 1374, 1375
 Palmer 343, 1379, 1381, 1383, 1384,
 1675
 Parker 1525
 Parkman 1401, 1402
 Patch 197, 198
 Peabody 1711
 Peck 189, 959
 Perkins 1050, 1436
 Pettee 562
 Pickering 1459, 1460, 1553
 Pierce 1467, 1468, 1470, 1471
 Pope 1498
 Potter 993
 Power 2010
 Prence 715, 1519, 1523
 Prentice 1525
 Rawlins 1553
 Ray 993, 1561, 1562
 Raymond 1565
 Rhodes 2010
 Rickard 1704
 Ruggles 1606
 Russell 407
 Sampson 1623
 Sawyer 95, 1191
 Scott 1973
 Scottow 363
 Scullard 1483
 Seale 762
 Sharp 1654
 Shatswell 1656-1658
 Shattuck 359
 Shepard 8
 Sherburne 746, 1666-1668
 Short 1381, 1675
 Simmons 846, 949

Simonson 1683, 1707
 Smith 195, 465, 1027, 1129, 1537,
 1692
 Snow 94-96, 261, 1191, 1704
 Soule 1682, 1683, 1707
 Southworth 1711
 Sparrow 89, 1717
 Sprague 1730
 Stanford 1623
 Stevens 993
 Stileman 1762
 Stokes 1553
 Stone 1769, 1771
 Stoughton 1775
 Swain 846
 Taylor 1775
 Thatcher 2033
 Thomas 1058
 Tracy 1833
 Trarice/Treice 1505, 1506
 Turner 1849, 1850
 Tuttle 1657
 Tyng 585
 Vickers 1041
 Wadsworth 1894, 1896
 Waller 1573
 Warner 9, 1930, 1931
 Wells 1797
 Whaples 772
 Wheeler 500, 1471
 Wheelock 491
 Whipple 1973
 Wilkins 1993
 Willet 2000
 William/Williams 415, 2010
 Wills 1467, 1468
 Winship 109-111
 Winslow 2033
 Worcester 846
 Wright 1179
 No surname 746
 _____ 75, 89, 264, 363, 736, 993,
 1027, 1031, 1121, 1257, 1467,
 1471, 1483, 1498, 1908, 1931,
 1993
 RECOMPENSE
 Horne 992
 Mills 1261
 REDEGON
 Capen 310
 Clapp 310
 REDEMPTION/DELIVERANCES
 Scott 1640
 REFORM
 Bendall 154
 REGINALD
 Jenkins 1085
 RELIEF
 Dowse 691
 Foster 691
 Holland 691

- REMEMBER
 Allerton 36-39, 1242
 Aspinwall 1371
 Briggs 235-237
 Brown 258, 259
 Giles 765
 Moore 1281
 Moses 765
 Palfrey 1371
 Wormall 258
 Maverick 37, 39, 1242
- REMEMBRANCE
 Awlre 1984
 Richardson 1582
 Underwood 1582
 _____ 1984
- RENEWED
 Gereardy 1790
 Sweet 1790
- RESOLVED
 Waterman 1942, 1971, 2009, 2010
 White 1872, 1980
- RESTCOME
 Sanford 1627, 1628
- RESTORE
 Bendall 154
- RESTORED
 Bosworth 192
- RETURN
 Davis 819, 821
 Gridley 821
 Strong 1925-1927
- REYNOLD
 Bush 240
 Jenkins 1085
- RHODA
 Hobbs 1816, 2093
 Hoyt 1030, 2093
 Taylor 621, 1030, 1815, 2093
 Tinker 1816, 2093
 _____ 1030
- RICE
 Cole 426-429, 463, 1664, 2089
 Jones 957
 Morris 1292, 1293
- RICHARD
 Adams 1306
 Allis 40
 Allyn 42
 Alsop 1862
 Ambler 633
 Andrews 877
 Arnold 53, 1767
 Awards 900
 Banks 275
 Barnhum 1058
 Bartholomew 1234
 Bartlett 832
 Beckley 147
 Beers 352, 676-678, 796, 998
 Beggarly 147, 148
 Bellingham 340, 697, 1028, 1418, 1486, 1992, 1994
 Benjamin 163-166
 Bernard 2009
 Biles 197
 Birge 742, 1001
 Bishop 421, 468, 799, 1202, 1234, 2003-2005
 Blinman 536
 Bloise 264, 1933, 1934
 Bonython 180, 693-697, 1084, 1181-1183, 1951
 Bowen 265
 Brackenbury 35, 196-199, 201, 202, 808, 1140, 1232, 1335, 1372, 1812, 1813, 2056
 Brackett 138, 189, 203, 204, 206
 Bradshaw 1841
 Brenton 223
 Britteridge 243, 244
 Brown 245, 246, 256, 262-266, 501, 1145, 2087
 Bugby 268, 269, 1398, 1399
 Bulgar 269-271, 1862
 Bullock 273
 Burgess 77, 496, 780
 Burt 725
 Butler 285, 286, 288
 Carter 1396
 Chadwell 544
 Champney 1495, 1496
 Child 351, 352, 1840
 Church 78, 112-115, 360-364, 1121, 1190, 1251, 1385, 1519, 1711, 1737, 1935, 1936
 Clark 375
 Claydon 383
 Clough 378, 379, 389-392, 423, 615, 1091, 1659
 Collicott 281, 397, 439-446, 698, 761, 968, 973-975, 1210, 1995
 Conant 450, 453
 Cook 240, 474, 1411, 1544
 Cornish 1098
 Coy 1370
 Cranniwell 492
 Critchley 250, 492, 650, 821, 1830
 Crockett 497
 Cummings 696
 Currier 831, 832, 1631, 1632
 Curtis 1470
 Cutt 1138, 1916
 Davenport 369, 509-513, 607, 629, 646, 784, 886, 964, 1105, 1201, 1268, 1406, 1560, 1561, 1836, 1837
 Davis 1645
 Deacon 515
 Denny 1128
 Denton 691
 Derby 103, 478, 573, 576, 577

Richard continued

- Dexter 1307
- Diffy 545
- Dike 1219
- Dodge 564, 566, 568, 912, 2055
- Downing 167, 168, 534, 536
- Dummer 63, 175, 280, 588-595, 1016
- Dwelley 421, 1682, 1683
- Eames 1738
- Eccles 264, 265, 1948, 1949
- Ellis 40
- Ellit 1234
- Elmer 637
- Ewstead 646
- Fairbanks 132, 647-650, 1638, 1852, 1854
- Fellows 894, 946, 1185
- Fitch 1178
- Fletcher 681
- Floyd 2024
- Foster 113, 115, 1189, 1313
- Foxall 1663
- Foxwell 307, 445, 693-698, 1097, 1102, 1371, 1951
- Francis alias Deacon 515
- Freestone 734
- French 702
- Gardner 730, 731, 734, 1174
- Garret 737-739, 874, 1318, 1839
- Gibson 1094, 1182, 1183, 1589
- Gildersleeve 311
- Goad 1106
- Goodman 481, 635, 786-790, 1118, 1185, 1719, 1770, 1805, 1806, 1893, 1931, 2090, 2091
- Gorde 923
- Green 814, 1557
- Gregory 1392
- Gridley 525, 818-823, 1058, 1170, 1556
- Goss 1903
- Gurling 160
- Hall 442, 443, 845, 910
- Hallett 377, 2088
- Harcourt 1965, 1966
- Harewood 1878
- Harlakenden 896
- Harper 544
- Harrington 234, 1763
- Harris 1910
- Harrow 946
- Hart 270
- Harvey 992
- Hayward 900, 1062
- Hicks 927
- Higgins 98, 328, 329, 473, 561, 778, 928-932, 1122, 1687-1689, 2092
- Hill 1461
- Hilton 950, 954
- Hitchcock 1590, 1877
- Hoar 904
- Hollingsworth 1234, 1286, 1287
- Holmes 805
- Hopkins 986
- Hubbard/Hubberd 212, 213, 1034, 1911
- Huchesson 1560
- Hudson 1036
- Hull 1044, 1073, 1074, 1990
- Hutcheson 1561
- Hutchins 1052
- Hutchinson 51, 52, 1054, 1760, 1761, 1784
- Hutton 1028, 1286
- Ibrook 959, 960
- Iles 865
- Ingersoll 105, 107, 736, 766, 900, 1060-1063, 1234, 2056
- Ingraham 342, 1596, 1986
- Jackson 264, 265, 1037, 1139
- Jacob 836-838
- Johnson 567, 1110, 1111
- Jones 537, 965, 1643
- Kerby 1869
- Kettle 83, 711, 843, 1124-1128, 1921
- Kimball 911, 1748
- Knight 1083, 1295, 1484, 1639
- Knott 533, 534
- Lambert 914
- Lanckford 425, 1156
- Leach 1161-1163, 1203
- Ledder 542
- Leeds 367, 598
- Linton 1188, 1189
- Lord 481, 897, 1038, 1065, 1198-1201, 1692, 1796, 1892, 1893
- Louge 1206
- Lowden 427-429
- Lyman 689, 941, 943, 1217-1219, 1276, 1488, 1489
- Magson 134
- Mariner 2003
- Martin 1253, 1633, 1667
- Masey 1245
- Mason 1913
- Masterson 183, 1090, 1236-1238, 1696
- Mather 485-487, 595, 604, 619, 1927, 2001, 2013
- Middlecott 2030
- Miles 442, 443
- Miller 1499, 1500
- Millett 1259
- Mills 1338
- Moore 991, 1282-1287, 1967, 1969
- More 2025
- Morris 271, 313, 1256, 1293-1296, 1788, 1851, 1862, 2083
- Nicholson 845
- Norman 640, 1334-1336, 1411, 1969
- Norton 1341

Richard continued

Ober 554
 Ogden 1920
 Olmstead/Olmsted 839, 1359, 1893,
 2095
 Osborn 333, 1041, 1219
 Palgrave 17, 1111, 1112, 1292,
 1373-1376
 Parker 152, 248, 856, 1107, 1387,
 1394, 1396
 Patch 197
 Payne 1619
 Pemberton 1422
 Pepper 902
 Pettingill 1060, 1061
 Phelps 1443, 1444
 Pierce 1472
 Pike 1532
 Pomeroy 1487, 1489
 Pray 436, 1943
 Price 1896, 1898
 Prince 1337
 Pritchard 19, 158, 1343
 Pyldren alias Drummer 592
 Randall 1058
 Raymond 407, 1563-1565
 Richardson 2061, 2063
 Risley 943, 945
 Rocket 1489, 1992
 Rockwell 1596
 Rogers 694, 745, 1598
 Rowland 535, 536, 1411, 1412
 Russell 264, 346, 347, 751, 915, 964,
 1310, 1764
 Saltonstall 214, 445, 545, 548, 549,
 552, 618, 1111, 1145, 1236, 1399,
 1402, 1417, 1446, 1447, 1618-
 1621, 1782, 1821, 2060
 Samways 995-997
 Sanford 304
 Sargent 1448, 1633
 Sawtell 552
 Saxton 621
 Scott 1128
 Searle 1402
 Sears 1642-1644
 Senyer 1796
 Seward 1139
 Seymour 1758
 Shatswell 722, 812, 1656-1658
 Sherman 1672, 1987
 Sillis 691, 692
 Sloper 1666, 1667
 Smith 445, 781, 852, 1502, 1504,
 1699, 1987
 Southcott 1708
 Sparrow 473, 1715-1718
 Spitty 1088, 1641
 Sprague 348, 462, 963, 1730-1736,
 1738
 Stackhouse 2069

Stacy 2062
 Standlake 1680, 2066
 Starr 1286
 Steele 1755, 1756, 1758
 Stileman 1654, 1761, 1762
 Stinnings 116
 Stowers/Stower 1124, 1125, 1780,
 1781, 1981, 2078
 Sutton 1387, 1683
 Swan 1789
 Sylvester 1559, 1677-1681
 Tapping 628
 Tare 1415
 Taylor 246, 395, 905
 Thompson 1808
 Tomlins 1827
 Topping 1830-1832
 Tousley 668, 1305
 Townsend 437, 438
 Treat 743, 2051
 Tree 744
 Truesdale 19, 144, 248, 648, 1897,
 2013
 Tucker 384-386, 388, 545, 1300,
 1302, 1453, 1533, 1534, 1613,
 1668, 1841-1843, 1903
 Tunnard 2018
 Turner 1850, 1851
 Tuttle 813, 1347, 1657, 1658
 Twichell 1856
 Vere 1445
 Vines 70, 180, 306, 386-388, 496,
 754, 781, 782, 1084, 1098, 1114,
 1115, 1183, 1325, 1392, 1393,
 1533, 1589, 1842, 1863, 1877-
 1881, 2044, 2047
 Vore 216
 Wait/Waite 568, 1897, 1898
 Waldron 1050, 1982
 Walker 46, 1010, 1011, 1799, 1908-
 1912
 Warham 1926
 Warren 95, 115, 116, 362, 448, 470,
 520, 653, 684, 1191, 1730, 1731,
 1935-1937
 Waterman 510, 1941-1943
 Way 442, 1245, 1439, 1952
 Webb 805, 1751, 1954-1956
 Webster 1209
 Weller 621, 757, 1753
 Wells 1015
 Westcott 1137, 1957
 Weston 1968
 Wharton 1530
 White 498, 780, 952, 953, 957
 Whitehead 1186
 Whitney 418
 Whittingham 1007
 Williams 196, 476, 1303, 2005, 2006
 Willis 102, 971, 972, 978, 1637
 Wilson 158, 2070

Richard continued

Wollaston 679, 1550, 2085, 2086
 Wood 214
 Woodward 56, 1658
 Woody 149, 150, 542-544, 1435,
 1899
 Woolfull 1354, 1356
 Wright 469, 470, 543, 550, 1168,
 1926, 2072-2074

RISE

Thomas 496

ROBERT

Abell 3-6
 Aldworth 1325, 1676, 1677
 Allen 31, 32, 35, 534
 Andrews 1028
 Barker 92-97, 1191, 1385, 1523,
 1817, 1818
 Bartlett 98, 102, 112-120, 361, 363,
 682, 1093, 1313, 1498, 1659,
 1737, 1935, 1936, 2087
 Bassett 1650, 1990
 Bates 1030
 Beacham 295
 Beasley 252
 Beedle 62
 Bills 317
 Blott 184, 1535, 1536, 1987, 2059
 Bradford 1415, 1569, 1570
 Bradish 1757
 Bridges 233, 1910
 Brooks 2025
 Brown 862, 863
 Bull 796, 797
 Bullock 273
 Button 1789
 Carr 1116
 Carter 320, 1315, 1316
 Carver 28, 321, 819
 Chappell 1688
 Chauly 233
 Child 107, 108, 1873, 1877
 Clark 1590
 Coddington 398
 Coker 1483
 Cole/Coles 427, 429, 435-439, 2084,
 2089
 Colwell 3, 1312, 1313
 Cook 75
 Cotta 1654
 Couch 1905
 Cowles 715, 1790, 2089
 Crane 923
 Cross 912
 Cue 913
 Cushman 37, 322, 456, 458, 502-
 504, 1283, 1847, 1968
 Cutt 2048
 Daniels 1069, 1071
 Darby 668
 Davis 28, 1905

Day 1319, 1753

Dennis 337, 338, 1019

Devereux 532, 533

Dole 1485

Driver 847, 1065

Dutch 1437

Elliot 1950

Elway 1594

Feake 161, 399, 656-660, 857, 986,
 1016, 1030, 1146, 1365, 1405,
 1406, 1862, 2040

Fibbin 664, 1609

Follett 176

Foot 352

Fordham 311, 313

Fuller 712, 713, 716

Camlin 728, 729

Gardiner 2047

Gifford 311

Goodale/Goodall 911, 2068

Gorges 180, 282, 754, 794, 795,
 1289, 1904

Could 1495

Gutch 968, 969

Haines 896

Hale 82, 250, 566, 834-838, 874,
 1310, 1344, 1419, 1505, 1781

Hall 845

Harding 850, 855-858, 1422, 1639,
 1641

Harper 655

Haskell 567

Hatherly 879

Hawkins 200

Hayward 770, 1277

Haywood 1182

Hicks 89, 90, 98, 235, 237, 274, 326,
 516, 562, 714, 924-928, 1672,
 1682, 1705, 1890, 1946, 1947

Holman 975

Holmes 1998

Holton 1010, 1011

Hooper 479

Howard 125

Hubberd 2021

Huitt 1037, 1583

Hull 1044, 1539, 1540

Humphrey 1930

Jackson 1980

Jeffrey 1084

Jennison 241, 1088, 1089, 1934

Johnson 1074

Johnston 76

Jordan 388, 1116, 1453, 1610, 1613,
 2037, 2038

Kaye 1619

Keayne 152, 210, 433, 434, 525,
 585, 587, 856, 1035, 1052, 1089,
 1784, 1852, 2015

Keyes 705, 720, 721, 1128-1131

Kinsman 1923

Robert continued

Knight 1613, 1677, 1911, 2080,
 2100, 2101
 Knights 1098
 Latham 2029
 Lawrence 1456
 Leach 72, 169, 1162, 1164, 1309,
 1310, 1462
 Lenthal 620
 Lockwood 633, 1192-1194, 1235,
 1335, 1915, 1920
 Long 874, 933, 1198, 1590
 Lyman 1218, 1219
 Mansfield 1495
 Marshall 100, 101, 701, 819
 Martin 1380
 Mascall 1473
 Mason 1434
 Mendum 378, 496, 956, 1251-1255,
 2048
 Meriam 818
 Mirriam 250
 Morgan 1334, 1335, 1462
 Morris 1
 Moulton 668, 685, 1060, 1207,
 1304-1306, 1308, 2085
 Muchmore 1253
 Mussell 1841
 Muzzey 212
 Nash 544, 907, 1951
 Nelson 354
 Newman 536, 1989-1991
 Nichols 533, 796
 Nickerson 425
 Norton 1341
 Onion 671
 Paddishall 968
 Paddock 1385
 Page 1366
 Paine 74, 719, 1883, 1887
 Parish/Parris 495
 Park 822, 1389, 1390, 1556
 Parker 262, 265, 268, 269, 394,
 1396-1399, 1567
 Paty 536
 Pease 732, 1966
 Peck 1227
 Pepper 499, 631, 1107, 1108, 1276,
 1948
 Petershall 1400
 Pierce 816
 Pierpont 1388
 Pike 745, 1050, 1485, 1631
 Porter 1451
 Prentice 671
 Rand 1735
 Randall 702
 Ransom 380, 1497
 Rattlife 1551
 Rawlins 833
 Raynolds 1832

Raynsford 1545
 Reynolds 492
 Rice/Royce 1513
 Rich 306, 307
 Roberts 722
 Roice 1599, 1600
 Ryece 1361
 Sallos 1813
 Sallows 177, 1204, 2068
 Saltonstall 1619, 1620
 Sanders 1951
 Sanderson 1317
 Sanford 11, 1685, 1686, 1757
 Savery 860
 Scott 132, 391, 648, 857, 980, 1088,
 1629, 1638-1641
 Seaver 86, 672, 1644-1646
 Sedgwick 430, 933, 1855
 Seeley 334, 335, 1647, 1649, 1650,
 1788, 1990
 Sharp/Sharpe 411, 2073
 Shaw 1662
 Shears 433
 Shelley 1662, 1663
 Shorthose 1034, 1147
 Shutt 1613
 Smith 165, 705, 1641, 2064
 Somderson 820
 Southwood 64
 Sprout 1622, 1623
 Spurr 597
 Spurrell 1565
 Stanford 1623
 Stanton 597
 Starr 1286, 1909
 Stedman 1615
 Stedson 2066
 Stewart 1957
 Stileman 755, 1653, 1762, 1813
 Street 863
 Swan 970
 Talmage 157, 1799, 1910
 Thompson 153, 410
 Thornton 896, 1257
 Tilley 1819, 1822
 Tinker 1815, 2093
 Trelawny 29, 70, 72, 305, 307, 1094,
 1601, 1960, 2037, 2038
 Tucker 235, 1437
 Turner 155, 648, 649, 651, 734, 959,
 1355, 1851-1855
 Veren 1439, 1440
 Walker 178, 492, 628, 1441, 1912-
 1915
 Warner 805, 1930
 Waterman 971
 Watson 1946, 1949, 2103
 Way 285
 Webster 9, 1753
 Welden 1448, 1964
 White 792, 1978

Robert continued

Wickson 907
 Wille 1511, 1713
 Williams 1, 178, 343, 1290, 1312, 2010
 Willis 375, 423, 1511, 1713
 Wilson 1753
 Wilton 2021
 Wood 673
 Woodward 2063
 Woolly 1041
 Wright 2074

ROGER

Alling 1079
 Bancroft 1397
 Betts 300
 Billings 820
 Binks 175
 Chandler 329-332, 354, 2036
 Clap 2088
 Clapp 364-366, 368-370, 453, 547, 689, 1243, 1708, 1768
 Conant 85, 170, 451-458, 546, 547, 564, 565, 625, 684, 697, 734, 914, 968, 1102, 1105, 1371, 1372, 1527, 1834, 1968, 1969
 Cook 1160
 Dudley 584, 585
 Garde 222, 1098, 1393
 Haines 895, 897
 Harlakenden 896, 1207, 1404
 Haskell 567, 824, 826, 914
 Hill 2081
 Kennicut 1665
 Knapp 668
 Knight 747, 1138, 1139, 1141, 1916, 1917
 Ludlow 405, 643, 1137, 1206, 1209-1213, 1549, 1652, 1694, 2081
 Marshall 1182
 Mowry 886, 1108, 1312-1315, 1672
 Newton 984
 Plaisted 2023
 Preston 1339
 Rose 701
 Sterry 1382
 Terrill 1857, 1858
 Tiler 1440
 Tucker 1103
 Wellington 1375
 Wilder 321, 322, 1989
 Williams 2, 78, 79, 171, 181, 221, 319, 343, 400, 436, 440, 444, 547, 609, 625, 714, 715, 727, 754, 756, 981, 994, 1013, 1029, 1034, 1073, 1076, 1210, 1211, 1230, 1342, 1406, 1595, 1697, 1784, 1818, 1865, 1942, 1943, 1966, 1967, 2006-2010

ROSAMOND

Elmer 636

Ginnuarie 636
 Lindall 1574
 Payne 1619
 Richards 1573, 1574
 Saltonstall 1619
 _____ 1574

ROSE

Garnsey 1940
 Hammond 852
 Huckens/Huggins 1821
 Morrish 292
 Morton 1298
 No surname 221
 Soule 1707
 Standish 1742-1744
 Steward 851, 853
 Tilley 1821, 1822
 Trippe 852
 Waterbury 1940
 _____ 1298, 1707, 1743, 1821, 1940

ROWLAND

Cotton 485, 487
 Flansel 2048
 Hyelyn 1967
 Layhorn 1165
 Okers 1350
 Stebbins 1753
 Williams 2045

RUBEN

Guppy 1562

RUHAMAH

Hawkins 889
 Hayden 1308
 Johnson 889
 Moulton 1308

RUTH

Alden 24, 25, 125
 Bangs 89
 Bass 23-25, 125, 126
 Bassett 129, 1727
 Bates 1215
 Brackett 205
 Burton 284
 Capen 310, 311
 Chandler 328-330
 Cole 89, 429, 1704, 2036
 Cushman 1021, 1023
 Denton 691
 Eddy 613
 Ellis 205
 Fairfield 304
 Felton 1686
 Ferris 1136
 Fitz Randolph 931
 Foster 691
 Frothingham 711
 Fuller 1993
 Gardner 611-613, 885
 George 711
 Gray 1140
 Grover 825

Ruth continued

Haines 895-897
 Hardy 860
 Hart 872
 Haskell 825
 Hathorne 885
 Hemingway 908, 909, 924
 Hewes 920
 Higgins 931, 932
 Holcombe 966
 Hopkins 987, 988
 Howkins 872
 Howland 1023
 Hoyt 1032
 Hulbird 1039
 Huntington 1045, 1596
 Ireson 1063-1065
 James 1074
 Johnson 1101
 Jones 1074
 Kellogg 1931
 Knapp 1136
 Little 1191
 Lockwood 1192, 1236, 1940
 Lyford 1214, 1215
 Masters 1462, 1463
 Matthewson 1973
 Moses 1301, 1668
 Mudd 429
 Pease 1416
 Pickworth 1463
 Plummer 1484
 Purchase 1532
 Rawlins 1560
 Richardson 1582
 Rockwell 1045, 1596
 Ryall 1611
 Salmon 1039
 Sargent 2032, 2033
 Sawtell 920
 Sawyer 1485
 Sherburne 1301, 1668
 Sherwood 966
 Snow 1704
 Sprague 129, 1727
 Tenney 860
 Thomas 129
 Tileston 691
 Tolman 1611
 Tracy 1833
 Tuttle 931
 Upsall 1868
 Walsbee 126
 Warner 1929, 1931
 Weed 1957
 Wheeler 1993
 Whipple 1973
 Wilkins 1993
 Williams 1532
 Willys 896
 Winslow 2032, 2033, 2036

Wood 1310, 1311

Young 89

_____ 429, 1416, 1484, 1485, 1957,
 2036

SABIN

Staresmore 1237

SAGAMORE GEORGE

No surname 431, 1426

SAGAMORE JOHN

No surname 2060

SAGAMORE PETER

No surname 2060

SAM

Bush 351, 352

SAMBO

No surname 1765, 1766

SAMPSON/SAMSON

Angier 780

Chester 348, 1753

No surname 221

Sheafe 1158

Sherman 1671, 1672

Shore 1355, 1527, 1528

Stoddard 580

SAMUEL

Aborne 993

Adams 10, 703, 916, 1338

Alcock 16, 17, 956

Aldrich 898

Allen 32-34, 43, 102, 985, 1038,
 1151, 1152, 1744, 1926, 2059,
 2097

Andrews 1532, 1534, 1720, 1877

Annabell 48, 49

Appleton 211, 548, 1026, 1448,
 1884

Archer 31, 50-53, 535, 683, 684,
 2003

Arnold 2031

Aspinwall 57

Bachiler 63, 64, 69

Baker 879, 1468, 1593, 2035

Ballatt 1764

Barker 94

Bartlett 118-120

Bass 122-127, 310, 891, 1988

Beamsley 141

Bedwell 762

Benjamin 163, 164

Bennett 541, 1370

Betts 299, 300

Binks 175

Bissell 966

Blogget 1810

Bosworth 192

Brackenbury 201, 202

Bradford 1066, 1576

Bradstreet 211-213, 2090

Brett 762

Bridges 232

Brown 251, 252, 254, 255, 266, 645,

Samuel continued

- 1684
 Buck 1175
 Bumpas 275, 520
 Bushnell 1004
 Buswell 720, 1128, 1129
 Butler 286-288
 Butterworth 919
 Button 192
 Chandler 327-329, 331, 931, 1093, 1094
 Cheeseborough 341, 342, 345
 Chipman 395
 Church 359, 360
 Clapp 366, 367
 Clark 1350
 Cobb 393, 394
 Cocking 845
 Coddington 397
 Colby 414, 415, 1631, 1632
 Cole 153, 430-435, 1220, 1611, 2089
 Collicott 442, 443
 Comstock 1313
 Converse 461-463
 Cook 466, 528, 1390
 Corning 34
 Cornish 1203
 Cornwall 482, 483
 Crafts 490, 491, 1644, 1645
 Crumpton 1285
 Cudbert 1514
 Currier 860
 Cutbird 778
 Danforth 432, 583, 1290, 2013-2015
 Davenport 511
 Davis 511
 Dean 333
 Deering 137, 138
 Delano 519-521
 Donnell 1612
 Doty 575
 Drew 1944
 Dudley 583, 584, 586, 948, 949, 1132, 2040
 Dunham 422, 600-602, 1123, 1492
 Dutch 1284-1286
 Eaborne/Eborne 607, 608, 1836
 Eaton 327, 608-610, 896
 Eddy 163, 230, 570, 611-618, 926, 1091, 1270, 1634-1636, 1702
 Eeles 618-620
 Eggleston 621, 622, 624
 Eliot 631
 Ellet 633
 Elmer 635, 636
 Emmons 1640
 Filley 767, 768
 Finch 669-673, 1029, 1031, 1948
 Firmin 1029, 1030
 Fiske 35
 Flack 149, 679, 680
 Fogg 67
 Fowler 1335
 Franseco/Flascecoe 1009
 Freeman 381-383, 425, 698-700, 1520, 1523, 1711, 1749
 French 701, 704-706
 Friend 32, 1162, 1464
 Frothingham 710, 711
 Fuller 183, 184, 277, 298, 314, 425, 429, 463, 473, 692, 712-717, 1297, 1298, 1587, 1790, 1980, 2075, 2076
 Gage 720, 721
 Gaines 2073
 Gallup 724, 726, 727, 1711
 Gardner 32, 612, 732-736, 2092
 Gaylord 741, 742, 1042, 1479
 Getchell 1547
 Gibbs 756-758
 Gibson 1420
 Gidding 1888
 Gillett 768
 Gilman 948
 Godbertson 777, 778, 929, 931, 1687, 1689
 Goldthwait 732, 784, 785
 Goodman 789
 Gore 490, 1174
 Gorton 379, 438, 1628, 1670, 1967
 Grames 964
 Grant 802, 803
 Graves 140, 141
 Green 287, 288, 810
 Greenhill 7-10
 Grubb 828, 829
 Hagborne 584
 Haies 1573
 Haines 1983, 2047
 Hale 163, 835-837, 839, 840, 945
 Hall 89, 414, 442, 841-848, 1512
 Hardie 2068
 Hart 1338
 Harwar 1208
 Haskins 1429
 Hatch 526
 Hathorne 884
 Hayden 891-893
 Hayes 1574
 Hayman 962
 Hayward 1781, 1782
 Hefford 1106, 1887
 Hemingway 668, 908, 909
 Hewes 922
 Hicks 87, 90, 113, 562, 924-927, 1672, 1947
 Higginson 934, 935
 Hilton 947-949
 Hinckley 878, 1498, 1577
 Holman 974, 975
 Hooker 983-985, 1003, 1692, 1998-2000

Samuel continued

- Hopkins 1850
 Hosier 122, 491, 997-999
 Hough 1006-1008, 1547, 1910
 House 852, 854, 1557
 Howland 1017, 1018
 Howlett 1025-1027
 Hoyt 1029, 1030, 1032
 Hunt 1568, 1569, 1884
 Hutchinson 134, 544, 1007, 1009, 1053, 2012
 Ines 1057, 1058
 Ireson 1063-1065
 Jackson 2062
 Jenney/Jenny 378, 1090-1093, 1122, 2033
 Johnson 283, 284, 1099, 1101, 1103
 Jones 1903
 Judson 899
 Kawker 1453
 Kettle 506, 1124-1126
 Kingsley 205
 Knowles 379
 Lamb 1152, 1154
 Langrish 1209
 Latham 236, 237, 928
 Lathrop 1262
 Leach 169
 Legg 1167, 1410, 1411
 Lincoln 1187, 1188, 1215
 Little 1190, 1191
 Lothrop 562
 Luther 5
 Manning 1749
 Mansfield 110, 111
 Marsh 789
 Marshall 319, 538, 1559, 2020, 2021
 Martin 1338
 Merwin 1926
 Mason 974, 1228, 1383, 1793
 Matthews 1786
 Mattocke 648
 Maverick 71, 91, 152, 357, 541, 558, 754, 1083, 1242, 1334, 1375, 1654, 1808, 1873, 2084
 Maxfield 761
 May 1108
 Milliken/Millican 28
 Minor 1263, 1265
 Minot 1268
 Moody 254, 1275
 Moore 930, 931, 1280-1283, 1285, 1286
 Moores 1484
 Morgan 554-556, 1335
 Moseley/Maudsley 1472
 Nash 22, 520, 1321-1324, 1790
 Nettleton 1858
 Newman 2042
 Nowell 1344, 1345
 Oliver 1356
 Page 1366-1368
 Paine 1429
 Palmer 352
 Park 1388, 1389
 Parkman 1401
 Parsons 466
 Patrick 1185, 1405, 1406, 1408
 Peck 188
 Penniman 1428-1430
 Perry 1439, 1440, 1443
 Pettiford 82, 83
 Phelps 1445, 1480
 Phillips 898, 899, 1447, 1448
 Pickman 1370, 1371
 Pickworth 1462-1464
 Pierce 542, 612, 1470, 1472
 Pike 1531
 Pinney 1479-1481
 Plummer 1483-1486
 Pond 605, 606
 Poole 1152
 Porter 566, 567, 1185
 Pratt 478, 1516, 1517
 Proctor 1268
 Rawlins 1552-1554
 Raymond 1564
 Read 1566
 Rhodes 418, 419
 Rice/Royce 552
 Richards 1575, 1578
 Richardson 836, 1311, 1581, 1582
 Rider 115, 616
 Rockwell 1000, 1596
 Rogers 1886
 Rollins 1460
 Royal 431-435
 Ruggles 242, 490, 1605-1607
 Ruscoe 1319
 Ryall 1611, 1612
 Saltonstall 1619
 Samson 519, 1322, 1323, 1707
 Sanford 1627, 1628
 Savery 1636
 Scarlett 153-155, 752
 Scott 1640
 Scullard 1483
 Sedgwick 1770
 Sewall 222, 443, 511, 542, 1167, 1540, 1592, 1815, 1913, 1914
 Sharp 542, 639, 887, 1348, 1652-1655, 1684, 1762
 Sheeres 2089
 Shepard 792
 Sherburne 746, 1666, 1667
 Sherman 333, 627, 1101, 1671, 1672, 1674, 1987
 Shrimpton 1284, 1639
 Simmons 210, 417, 420, 886, 1566
 Skelton 148, 510, 514, 887, 933, 1684-1687, 1789, 2008
 Smith 195, 379, 1163, 1186, 1234,

Samuel continued

- 1692, 1697, 1698, 1700, 1813, 1921
 Spencer 572, 1719, 1720, 1723, 1724
 Sprague 462, 1729-1731, 1733, 1734, 1736, 1737
 Stearns 358, 1748, 1749
 Steele 1185, 1755, 1757, 1758
 Stevens 993
 Stileman 1762
 Stocking 1755
 Stoddard 1409
 Stone 43, 287, 555, 734, 791, 895, 982, 984, 1749, 1768-1773, 1895, 1955
 Store 1006
 Stowell 759
 Stratton 796, 1785
 Streeter 490
 Sturdevant 2034
 Sturgis 906, 907
 Sturtevant 125, 1048, 1191
 Symonds 419
 Talbot 1067, 1711
 Talcott 1795-1797
 Taylor 1803
 Terry 470
 Thatcher 998
 Thaxter 363
 Thompson 891
 Thornton 1815
 Tilley 1821
 Tingley 1665
 Tomlins 1827, 1829
 Tompkins 692
 Torrey 701
 Trescott 605, 606
 Treworthy 948
 Ufford 1858
 Vangoodenhausen 1849
 Vassall 1872-1875
 Very 764, 765, 785
 Wadsworth 365, 1890, 1891, 1894, 1895
 Wait/Waite 1623, 1896-1898
 Wakeman 279, 1473, 1899-1901, 1930, 2052
 Ward 212, 213, 443, 1125-1128, 1409, 1919, 1920
 Warham 1927
 Watson 1946
 Weed 1957-1959
 Weeden 433
 Weld 1963
 Wells 43
 Whipple 1972, 1973
 Whiting 347, 348, 487, 1963
 Wiborne 1986
 Wilbore 125, 571, 680, 1503, 1627, 1672, 1986-1988
 Wilkins 1992, 1993
 Willard 212
 Willet 1998-2000
 Williams 908, 1174, 1387-1389, 2003-2005
 Willis 631, 894, 1639, 1753
 Wills 1468
 Willys 895-897
 Wilson 1753, 2016-2018
 Winslow 847, 2029, 2030
 Winsor 1942, 2009
 Winthrop 2039, 2041
 Worcester 859
 Wright 287, 637, 1154
 Yew 535
 Younglove 833

SARAH/SARA

- Abbott 532, 1667
 Aborne 993
 Adams 8, 10, 11
 Alcock 17, 19, 20, 912, 1375
 Alden 24, 1743
 Allen 34, 535, 1425, 1744, 2058, 2059
 Allerton 36-38, 478, 778, 1516, 1526
 Annable 47, 49
 Appleton 1448
 Ashley 1894, 1895
 Ayre 2070
 Bacon 1577
 Bagley 415, 1632
 Baker 75, 81, 83, 1055
 Balch 85, 732, 734
 Baldwin 119
 Bangs 89
 Barefoot 1984
 Barker 1083, 1084
 Barney 106, 825
 Barrett 1495, 1496
 Barron 888
 Barsham 110, 111
 Barstow 362
 Bartlett 115, 119, 1532
 Bartram 1108
 Bass 123, 125-127
 Bassett 129, 130, 1980
 Bateman 620
 Bearcroft 507
 Bearding 1720
 Beardsley 1247
 Beasley 251, 252
 Beers 1749
 Belcher 1058
 Benham 158
 Benjamin 163
 Betty 1079-1081
 Billings 124
 Blackstone 180
 Blaisdell 833
 Blanchard 1348
 Blanford 1129
 Bloomfield 1615

Sarah continued

- Blossom 183
 Blott 2059
 Blunden 1315, 1316
 Bodfish 183
 Boltwood 1931
 Bond 352
 Bonham 1297
 Bonney 1190
 Boston 285
 Bosworth 192
 Brackett 17, 204-206, 1200, 1399
 Bradford 1576
 Bradstreet 213, 214, 1435, 1436
 Brenton 220, 222-224, 631
 Brewer 225, 226
 Brewster 115, 229, 448, 1212, 1213
 Brock 1008
 Brown 109-111, 245, 250-254, 266,
 267, 862, 863, 2087
 Browning 2005
 Bruce 2095
 Buck 653
 Buckland 527, 528
 Bumpas 275
 Bumstead 1348
 Bunce 1979
 Burbank 868
 Burr 279, 1919, 1920
 Burrell 1645
 Burroughs 363, 885
 Burt 1108
 Burton 283, 284
 Buswell 1129
 Butler 20, 287, 288, 1770, 1771
 Button 293, 294, 296
 Buxton 1136
 Byam 1361
 Cable 300
 Cakebread 302, 303
 Caldwell 549, 550
 Caly 549, 550
 Carrington 317
 Cary 1092
 Case 1724
 Champney 1495, 1496
 Chandler 328, 330, 331
 Cheney 1484
 Cheeseborough 341, 343
 Chesley 1553
 Chester 347
 Child 264
 Chillingworth 1737
 Chipman 395
 Church 359, 360, 362, 363
 Clapp 367
 Clark 222, 377, 383, 483, 810, 1027,
 1045, 1480
 Cobb 393-395, 1717
 Cocking 846
 Cogan 404
 Coker 884, 885
 Colbron 412
 Colby 415, 416
 Cole 437, 438
 Collier 229, 448
 Colpit 412
 Colpritt 2089
 Conant 453-455
 Converse 460-463, 714
 Cook 113, 470, 1936
 Cook 466
 Coombs 476, 478, 1526
 Cooper 909
 Coppinger 1361
 Cornwall 482, 483
 Cotton 484, 486
 Cox 1275
 Crockett 497
 Crosby 206
 Crossman 2062
 Crow 1979
 Cummings 1025-1027, 1517
 Curtis 500, 501, 629, 694, 695, 1429
 Cushing 1069, 1070
 Cushman 503, 504
 Cutting 252, 254
 Dady 507
 Davenport 511
 Davidson 963
 Davis 222, 944, 1212, 1290, 1291,
 1645
 Denby 681
 Denison 523, 1436
 Dennis 800, 1018, 1203, 1562
 Devereux 532
 Dewey 539
 Dexter 543
 Dillingham 548-550, 1762
 Disborough 622, 1136
 Dixey 555, 556
 Dobyson 1235, 1236
 Dodge 565, 2055
 Doggett 1674
 Donnell 780
 Dorlom 819-822
 Doty 574, 575, 653, 2091
 Dudley 585
 Durham 275
 Eaton 275, 609
 Eddy 612, 613
 Edwards 575, 1494
 Eeles 620
 Eggleston 621-623
 Eliot 222, 500, 501, 628, 629, 631,
 634, 822, 1429, 1999, 2000, 2091
 Ellet 633
 Ellis 2059
 Elmer 635-637
 Eno 966
 Ensign 1596
 Ewell 49

Sarah continued

Ewer 183, 1165
 Fairfax 37
 Fairweather 651, 1854
 Farr 2078, 2079
 Faunce 574, 653
 Feake 658
 Finch 670, 1031
 Fisher 180
 Fitch 279
 Flack 680
 Fletcher 681
 Foster 205, 1398, 1399
 Foxwell 695
 French 705, 1414
 Frisell 672, 673
 Fuller 1163
 Gage 719-721, 1128, 1129
 Gager 723
 Gale 555, 556
 Gardner 85, 734
 Gaylord 742, 1596
 Gibbons 1577
 Gibbs 756-758
 Gibson 763, 1420
 Giddings 912
 Giles 765
 Gillett 772
 Gilman 948
 Glover 2041
 Godbertson 38, 563, 777, 778, 1516,
 1526
 Goodenow 1125, 1126
 Gosse 795-797
 Gott 800, 1203, 1204, 1562
 Grant 805
 Graves 673, 935
 Gray 1191
 Green 287, 288, 810
 Greenleaf 939, 953, 2029
 Greenough 1815
 Gridley 820
 Griffin 772
 Griswold 1445, 1480
 Grover 106, 356, 825
 Gunnison 1220, 1221
 Haddon 833
 Haines 897, 1062, 1199, 1200
 Hait 418
 Hale 837, 839
 Hall 845, 846
 Hammond 852, 853
 Hardy 859, 860
 Harker 862, 863
 Harris 629, 2073
 Hart 419, 420, 868, 871, 873, 1338
 Hartwell 1398
 Harvey 555
 Hatch 876, 1603
 Hathorne 511, 884, 885
 Hayward/Howard 1271, 1272, 1772,

1782
 Healy 252
 Hearndon 1973
 Hedge 906
 Helwise 885
 Hemingway 909
 Herrick 912
 Hicks 927
 Hickson 1978, 1979
 Higgins 931, 932
 Higginson 934, 935, 2013
 Hiland 1845
 Hill 404, 598, 771, 772, 939-941,
 944-946
 Hilton 953, 2029
 Hinckley 394, 1498
 Hinsdale 1979
 Hobart 959, 960, 1214-1217
 Hodgkins 504
 Holcombe 966
 Holdsworth 1454
 Holland 998, 1449
 Holmes 805, 978, 2079
 Holton 1062
 Hooker 983, 984, 2014
 Horne 993
 Horton 453
 Hosford 997, 2093
 Hoskins 609
 Hough 1008, 1547, 1910
 Howard 1607
 Howell 1612
 Howes 88, 89, 1520, 1522, 1524
 Howland 1017, 1018
 Howlett 1027
 Hoyt 670, 1031, 1032
 Hubbard 213, 483, 1034
 Huckins 1498
 Hulbird 1039
 Hull 1041-1043
 Hunking 1668
 Hunne 858
 Huntington 1045
 Hurst 158
 Hutchins 860
 Hutchinson 83, 1053, 1055
 Huxley 1720
 Ilsley 1656
 Ines 1058
 Ingersoll 1062
 Inglesby 1645
 Jackson 264
 Jacob 1070, 1071
 Jeffrey/Jeffries 1081, 1084
 Jenney 378, 1089-1093, 1498
 Johnson 1102, 1108, 1109, 1765,
 1766
 Jones 813, 1112, 1903, 2091
 Jordan 2037
 Jourdain 404, 598, 939
 Judd 1758, 1759

Sarah continued

- Judson 898
 Keayne 585-587
 Keene 858
 Kettle 1125-1127
 Keyes 721, 1128-1130
 Kimball 721
 King 1816
 Kingsbury 294, 1132
 Knapp 1136, 1144, 1145
 Knowler 1147, 1149, 1150
 Lamb 1152
 Langstaff 1158
 Lathrop 1165
 Lawrence 2030
 Leach 454, 912
 Leager 1913
 Learned 1165
 Leonard 1166
 Leonard(son) 331
 Leverett 763, 1176, 1178
 Lewis 394, 1717
 Lincoln 1187
 Little 1191
 Livermore 853
 Lombard 1197
 Long 637
 Longhorne 810
 Loomis 940, 1359
 Lord 897, 1199, 1200
 Low 1812
 Ludlow 1209, 1210, 1212, 1213
 Lyford 959, 1214
 Lyman 1217-1219
 Lynde 963
 Lynn 1220, 1221
 Madocks 1559
 Mansfield 110, 111
 Marion 611, 612
 Marrian 612
 Marsh 205
 Marshall 1422, 1612
 Marston 1463
 Mason 1913
 Massey 1232, 1233
 Masters 1236
 Masterson 1237, 1238
 Mather 486
 Matthews 905, 906
 May 226
 Maynard 1455
 Mead 612, 613
 Meakins 1247
 Mendum 1253
 Metcalfe 1466
 Middlecott 2028-2030
 Mills 2082, 2083
 Minor 1455
 Mirrick 508
 Mitchell 1221, 1272
 Mixer 1749
 Moody 1275
 Moore 765, 931, 1285
 Morgan 1221
 Morley 1288
 Morrice 450
 Morrill 1289-1291
 Morris 1102
 Morton 1296, 1297
 Moses 1301
 Moulton 1307
 Muchmore 1253
 Mullins 1315, 1316
 Mumford 1672
 Nash 1682, 1683, 1799
 Neald 1913
 Newberry 367, 2051
 Newgate 1328, 1331, 1355
 Newton 304
 Nichols 796, 852, 1975
 North 620
 Norton 1337, 1338, 1765, 1766
 Nowell 1346
 Noyes 837
 Nutter 1157, 1158
 Oakley 959, 1214
 Odding 1347, 1671
 Oliver 1329, 1331, 1355
 Olmstead 1359
 Onge 1361
 Ordway 1562
 Orton 539
 Osborn 839, 1219, 1632
 Owen 966
 Pacy 583-585
 Paine 318
 Palgrave 17, 1374, 1375
 Park 1390
 Parker 462, 1397, 1398, 1399
 Parkhurst 245
 Parkman 1401, 1835
 Parrott 497
 Partridge 1833
 Patch 197, 839
 Payne 2030
 Peake 1413, 1414
 Pemberton 1419, 1420
 Penniman 124, 126, 1429
 Perkins 214, 1436, 1437
 Perry 1443
 Pettibone 623
 Phelps 1445, 1446, 1479, 1480
 Phillips 1448, 1449, 1451, 1455,
 1853
 Phippen 1042, 1528, 1532
 Pickering 1459, 1460
 Pickworth 1463, 1464
 Pidge 1465, 1466
 Pierce 412, 816
 Pinney 1445, 1479-1481
 Plummer 1484
 Pond 367

Sarah continued

- Poole 1481, 1494
- Pope 1091-1093, 1498
- Porter 871
- Pratt 1517
- Prence 1520, 1524
- Priest 38, 478, 777, 778, 1516, 1526
- Proctor 565, 566
- Purchase 1355, 1528, 1532
- Rawlins 1553, 1554, 1557-1559
- Ray 1561, 1562
- Raynsford 1546
- Reder 503
- Redknapp 1810
- Richards 1577
- Rickard 575
- Rider 115
- Roberts 633, 634
- Robinson 1428, 1429
- Rockwell 742, 1596
- Rogers 1221, 1886
- Rollins 1460
- Rowley 876, 1603, 1604
- Ruck 885
- Ruggles 1606, 1607
- Rumball 1337
- Ryall 1612
- Sackett 793, 1615, 1616
- Sales 1617
- Sallows 2068
- Sandbrooke 1624, 1625
- Sands 1906, 1907
- Sanford 11, 304, 1628, 1629
- Sargent 1631, 1632
- Savery 860
- Sayles 763
- Scone 868
- Scott 1152
- Seaver 1645
- Sedgwick 1176
- Senter 432
- Shapleigh 2046
- Share 758
- Shattuck 734
- Shaw 1200
- Sheally 1425
- Shelley 1176
- Sherburne 746, 1667, 1668
- Sherman 1347, 1670, 1671, 1672, 1674
- Simons/Simonson 24, 1682, 1683
- Skelton 1686
- Smith 461, 851, 852, 1607, 1692, 1973
- Snell 284
- Snow 1703
- Soule 1683
- Souther 598, 939
- Sparrow 1717
- Spencer 1719-1721, 1723, 1724
- Spooner 1672
- Sprague 1737
- Standish 23, 24, 1743, 1744, 2030
- Stanley 1895
- Stearns 1749
- Stedman 17, 1443
- Steele/Steel 1755, 1759, 1796
- Stevenson 180
- Stewart 1616
- Stiles 1616
- Stockbridge 2066
- Stone 126, 287, 1429, 1748, 1749, 1769, 1771, 1772
- Storre 486, 1910
- Stoughton 1778, 1779
- Stowers 1781, 1782
- Strong 1927
- Sylvester 1679
- Symmcs 1008, 1547
- Talcott 1797, 1894, 1896
- Talmage 1799
- Taylor 997, 1979
- Thorndike 1812
- Thornton 1815
- Tilley 1220
- Tinker 1816
- Towers 1924
- Townsend 438
- Tracy 1833, 1834
- Trask 1401, 1835
- Trickey 497
- Tuck 34
- Turner 651, 1845, 1853, 1854
- Veren 1401, 1440
- Vincent 38, 543, 778, 1526
- Wade 1446, 1886, 1887
- Wadsworth 1797, 1894-1896
- Walker 448, 449, 1197, 1703, 1907-1910, 1912-1914, 1936
- Walter 1141, 1562
- Ward 212, 213, 279, 943-946, 1919, 1920
- Warham 1927
- Warner 1931
- Warren 113, 448, 470, 1934-1936
- Waterbury 1958
- Weed 1957-1959
- Wells 347, 1233
- Westwood 466
- Whale 303
- Whipple 1267, 1971-1973
- Whiston 1975
- White 129, 1978-1980
- Whitfield 934
- Wiggin 1984
- Wilcox 1895
- Willet/Willett 10, 11, 2000, 2091
- Williams 2003-2005
- Wilmot 1605, 1606
- Wilson 158, 984, 2013, 2014
- Winnock 2082
- Winslow 1147, 1307, 1744, 2029,

Sarah continued

2030
 Winter 2037
 Winthrop 2041
 Withers 2045, 2046
 Wodell 1628
 Wolcott 377, 2051
 Wood 125, 1092, 1465
 Wood/Atwood 1237, 1238
 Woodbury 912, 2055
 Woodford 2059
 Woodward 613, 1615, 2062
 Woodworth 2065, 2066
 Woolridge 2069-2071
 Wright 1517, 2073
 Yeo 1041
 Young 1145
 Younglove 832, 833
 — 24, 34, 75, 89, 163, 222, 275,
 300, 303, 356, 359, 377, 455, 486,
 508, 511, 575, 609, 612, 658, 673,
 681, 721, 796, 860, 871, 885, 935,
 944, 959, 966, 978, 1042, 1053,
 1128, 1200, 1214, 1218, 1247,
 1267, 1275, 1285, 1291, 1337,
 1361, 1429, 1451, 1454, 1455,
 1528, 1546, 1559, 1562, 1607,
 1629, 1645, 1667, 1679, 1683,
 1720, 1724, 1815, 1835, 1853,
 1909, 1913, 1924, 1972, 2070,
 2082, 2095

SARAHJAH/SARIAH

Cotton 486

SASACUS

No surname 513

SAVILLE

Leverich 1179

SCOTTO

Clark 378

SEABORN

Cotton 213, 485, 486, 852, 1886,
 2090
 Hodge 1842
 Reynolds 1842

SEABRED

Taylor 1803

SEALAUGHINDA

Maxwell 1878, 1879

SEBAS

Jackson 1330

SEBASTIAN ALBERTSZ

Van Beyer 1406

SEETH

Conant 454, 734
 Gardner 454, 733-735
 Grafton 454, 732, 734

SEQUASSEN

No surname 1219

SETH

Bull 272
 Grant 119, 804, 805, 1956

Perry 628, 629

Pope 1497, 1498, 1622

Shore 221

Switzer 72

Warner 804

SHADRACH/SHADRACK/SYDRACK

Miller 1258, 1259

Wilbore 125, 1672, 1987, 1988

SHEBAR

Hall 842

SHIPPIO

No surname 889

SHUBAEL/SHUBAL/SHUBALL

Dimmock 282

Dummer 589-591, 594

Seaver 1644, 1645

Walker 859, 1909

SIA [Josiah?]

French 702

SIBBELLA

Sands 1064

SIBYL

Shatswell 1657

SICILY

Conant 450

Croxon 450

SILAS

Sears 1642, 1643

SILENCE

Truant 1840

1840

SIMEON

Benjamin 165, 166

Messenger 923

SIMON

Bradstreet 187, 209-215, 416, 486,
 543, 544, 548, 549, 585, 587, 734,
 833, 1105, 1192, 1394, 1436,
 1568, 1762, 1783, 1886, 1969,
 1983, 1994, 2090

Crosby 204, 205, 414, 1287, 1722

Davis 1591

Eire/Eyre 853, 1361, 1367, 1405,
 1802

Harcourt 407

Horne 991-993

Hoyt 670, 756, 995, 1028, 1029-
 1032, 1958, 2006, 2020, 2093

Huntington 1044-1046, 1596, 1778

Linde/Lynde 149, 153, 751, 1329,
 1330, 1332

Onge 1361-1363

Overzee 38

Ray 206

Sackett 793, 1615, 1616

Stone 323, 657, 900, 992, 993, 1365,
 1366

Talmage 1798, 1799

Thompson 462, 1811

Trott 380

Willard 460, 1004

- Simon continued
 Wolcott 466, 2050-2052
 No surname 474
- SIMONDS
 D'Ewes 853
- SISSILLA
 Bartlett 115
 115
- SKELTON
 Felton 1687
- SOBRIETY
 Hilton 949
 Moulton 949
- SOHEAGE
 No surname 791
- SOLOMON
 Clark 1667
 Keyes 1129, 1130
 Lenner 274, 1839
 Leonard(son) 331
 Martin 1225
 Phips 1764
 Prower 1224, 1225, 1527
 Raynsford 1544, 1545, 1547
 Stoddard 579, 1409, 1927, 2020
- SQUAW SACHEM
 No surname 537
- SQUIDRAYSET
 No surname 70
- STEPHEN/STEVEN
 Bachiler 61-69, 175, 214, 592, 593,
 1048-1051, 1134, 1630, 1694,
 1799, 1807, 2077
 Baker 81-83
 Bryant/Bryan 92, 99, 573, 616,
 1637, 1659, 1661
 Burton 223
 Chester 347, 348
 Cross 1456
 Davis 944
 Day 1319, 1476
 Dean 473-475, 515-518, 1586, 1587,
 1703
 Dean 777, 925
 Dexter 1973
 Dummer 254, 592
 Filer 666
 Ford 1668
 French 700-702, 867, 1070
 Frothingham 711
 Gary 1733
 Goodman 789
 Goodyear 279
 Greenleaf 1470
 Hart 869-873, 1893
 Hopkins 103, 230, 336, 423, 470,
 473, 516, 563, 576, 777, 978, 986-
 989, 1168, 1169, 1587, 1698,
 1701, 1703, 1704, 1817, 1819,
 2036
 Hosmer 1003, 1004, 1978
- Hussey 65, 66, 1049-1051
 Kelsey 1118, 1119
 Kent 295, 296
 Kidder 1131, 2102
 Merrick 90
 Minot 510, 511, 1268, 1269, 1855
 Oliver 1533
 Paine/Payne 125, 179, 188, 315, 317,
 318, 998, 1988
 Pyldren alias Drummer 592
 Sampson 1622, 1623
 Sanborn 61, 67
 Scott 1152
 Skeff 96
 Smith 1155
 Snow 516, 1702-1704
 Streeter 999
 Taylor 938, 995, 997, 1978, 1979
 Tedder 1131, 1157, 2102
 Terry 756, 788, 1804-1806, 1895,
 2090
 Tilden 879, 1191
 Tracy 1120, 1384, 1469, 1832-1834
 Tuttle 931
 Twining 474
 Vassall 1874
 Vinall 1558
 Wanton 97
 Williams 1583, 1584
 Winthrop 587, 2039, 2040
 Wood 90, 601
 Wood/Atwood 602
- STRANGE
 Beck 144, 145
- SUPPLY
 Clapp 367
- SUSAN/SUSANNAH/SUSANNA
 Adams 11, 12
 Annable 49
 Archer 51, 52
 Ashton 694, 695
 Barker 903
 Barsham 110
 Bartlett 115, 1092, 1093
 Bass 126
 Bates 126, 1029, 1030, 1031
 Black 177
 Blanchard 126
 Blodgett 1810, 1811
 Bonython 693, 695, 697
 Brooks/Brookes 879, 880, 1581,
 1582, 1975
 Capen 109, 110, 310, 803, 1595
 Carder 1942
 Carpenter 575
 Chubb 357
 Clapp 367
 Clark 377, 580, 1402, 1586, 1587
 Cocke 429
 Coddington 398
 Colby 415, 416

Susan continued

- Cole 433
- Cook 1008
- Cox 1867, 1868
- Cunliffe 1488
- Dawes 1260, 1261
- Dean 516, 1703
- Devereux 532, 533
- Dimmock 1663
- Dix 552
- Doggett 614
- Downe 629
- Downing 580
- Dudley 584
- Dunham 602
- Dutch 1284, 1285
- Eborne 1836
- Eddy 617
- Eliot 628, 629
- England 575
- Felton 53
- Fiennes 1105
- Firmage 1546
- Firmin 674, 677, 678
- Fogg 685, 686
- Foxwell 695
- French 704, 705
- Furner 354
- Garbrand 793, 984
- Gedney 1402
- Gibbons 752, 753
- Gollop 1926
- Goodwin 793, 984
- Grant 310, 803, 1595
- Greenway 816, 817
- Gregson 1989
- Gridley 821
- Hall 357
- Hanford 692, 880, 1975
- Harding 857
- Hartshorn 533
- Hatch 49
- Hatherly 878, 879
- Haviland 857
- Hayden 891, 893
- Heath 903
- Hill 732
- Hills 944, 945
- Hilton 949
- Hobart 629
- Holbrook 2000
- Hooker 793, 983, 984
- Hough 1005-1007, 1009
- Howlett 1027
- Hoyt 1030, 1031
- Hudson 1027, 1036
- Humphrey 1105
- Hutchinson 51, 52, 398, 433, 1007, 1009, 1053
- Hutton 1286
- Jacklin 1415, 1416
- Jeffries 1083, 1084
- Jenney 115, 1091-1093
- Johnson 1108
- Joyce 1030
- Keno 602
- Kidby 614
- Kilborn 943, 944
- Knowlton 1286
- Lamb 1154
- Latham 2028, 2029
- Lathrop 377
- Lewis 1182
- Lincoln 1188
- Lockwood 1335
- Logee 1810
- Marsh 1685, 1686
- Mills 1260, 1261
- Mitchell 1272, 1498
- Moore 1284, 1285
- Mowry 1314
- Newell 1314
- Norman 1335
- Paddock 617
- Page 1366
- Palmer 949, 1385
- Parkman 1402
- Pease 1415, 1416
- Pelton 1952
- Perkins 1027
- Perry 1975
- Phillips 56-58
- Pitt 1103
- Pitts 535
- Platt 1537
- Pope 1272, 1498
- Prence 1520, 1522
- Raynsford 1545, 1546
- Richardson 1307, 1580-1582
- Riddlesdale 704
- Ring 377, 1586, 1587
- Rix 1686
- Robinson 1592
- Rockwell 310, 803, 1595
- Rogers 516, 1703
- Rossiter 1913
- Sanford 1628
- Shelley 1663
- Skelton 1685-1687
- Smith 1030, 1031
- Snow 516, 1703
- Soule 1706, 1707
- Spatchurst 1628
- Spring 111
- Starkey 1775
- Starr 1286
- Stoddard 580
- Storre 1007, 1009
- Stoughton 1775
- Swift 367
- Syckerling 1366
- Thompson 1810, 1811

Susan continued

Thorn 584
 Thurston 1084
 Trask 1835, 1836
 Travis 1685, 1687
 Trimmings 1905
 Upsall 429, 1868
 Vergoose 1546
 Wade 1883, 1885, 1887
 Wales 815, 816
 Walker 1913
 Ward 674
 Warham 1926, 1927
 Warren 677, 678
 Waterman 415, 1942
 Way 1952
 West 1707
 Whiston 692, 880, 1975
 White 1980
 Whiting 1554
 Whitridge 414-416
 Willet 2000
 Wilson 2013
 Winslow 1980, 2024, 2025, 2029
 Wood 1092

52, 57, 415, 416, 552, 677,
 686, 753, 857, 879, 891, 1030,
 1036, 1053, 1103, 1188, 1261,
 1307, 1385, 1416, 1582, 1663,
 1810, 1885, 1980, 2025

SYLVANUS

Davis 1789
 Merry 1257

SYLVESTER

Eveleth 613, 727, 1401
 Stover 498

TABITHA

Dike 546, 547
 King 1909
 Pickman 14
 Pittman/Pickman 546
 Sharp 1655
 Walker 1909
 546, 1655

TAHAN

Grant 802, 803

TAHANTO

No surname 952

TAWATEENS

No surname 557

TEAGLE

Button 293, 294
 294

TEGE

O'Mahonie 1495

TEMPERANCE

Bailey 529
 Buckland 528
 Bursley 282
 Crocker 282
 Denslow 528, 529

THADDEUS

McCarthy 1101
 Radden 1103

THANKFUL

Benjamin 163
 Stow 163

THANKS

Clapp 367

THE BLACKAMORE

No surname 1469

THEODA

Park 1389
 Williams 1389

THEODATA/THEODATE

Bachiler 63, 66, 68, 69, 1050, 1052
 Hussey 63, 66, 68, 69, 1050, 1051

THEODORA

Bere 1114
 Cook 1114
 Josselyn 1114

THEODORE

Atkinson 56, 325, 326, 648, 1013,
 1239, 1241, 1329, 1569
 Price 214

THEOPHILUS

Cushing 501, 502
 Davis 1094
 Eaton 659, 934, 1647
 Frary 144, 628, 629, 1428, 1913
 Higginson 933, 934
 Mayo 1520
 Phillips 1448, 1449
 Richardson 1581, 1582
 Shatswell 1633, 1657
 Thornton 1816

THEUNIS

Nyssen 1617

THOMAS

Alabaster 1132
 Alcock 16-20, 158, 159
 Aldrich 898, 899
 Alger 29, 30, 72, 1601
 Allcott 946
 Allen 43, 445, 619, 620, 1374, 1505,
 1533, 1883, 1925, 1927
 Allyn 41-43, 1578
 Anchor 1256
 Andrews 45, 267, 1071, 1072, 1482,
 2094
 Andros 1951
 Angell 1965, 1974
 Applegate 391
 Arnold 888, 1932
 Atkinson 172, 981
 Atwood 1119
 Avery 1265
 Backer 1012
 Baker 1438
 Bancroft 1908
 Barber 767, 768, 1338, 1446
 Barlow 280, 478, 602

Thomas continued

- Barnes 101, 103, 304
 Barnett 414
 Barrett 1045
 Bartlett 120-122
 Bass 123-125
 Beal 1279, 1404
 Bedient 788
 Beecher 145, 146, 1086, 1088, 1346,
 1504, 2085
 Beeson 1255
 Bell 751, 924, 1247, 1316
 Benedick 796
 Besbeeck 327, 1939
 Betts 1564
 Bigg 173
 Bill 1866
 Bishop 974, 975, 1464
 Bissell 1277
 Blake 181, 182, 2099
 Bligh 283, 284
 Blodgett 1810
 Blossom 182-184, 1238, 1587, 1603
 Blower 205, 206
 Bly 753
 Blyth 1132
 Boiddson 888
 Bond 352
 Bonney 1622, 1623
 Boreman 185, 186, 295, 1568
 Bourman 49
 Bourne 208, 2032
 Bowen 716
 Bowes 1950
 Boyden 494, 1151
 Boylston 1126
 Bradbury 67, 180, 414, 844, 847,
 1431, 1432, 1631
 Bradford 845, 1576
 Brattle 2028
 Bredcake 303
 Brian 617
 Brigden 461, 1581
 Briggs 235, 236
 Bright 657
 Broughton 2002
 Brown 245, 246, 264-266, 303, 1030
 Brownell 1294, 1502
 Browning 857
 Brude 1613
 Bryan 230
 Buckingham 1003, 1004, 2000
 Buckland 528
 Bull 1753
 Bumpas 275, 520
 Bumstead 172, 192
 Bunce 117, 1755, 1979
 Bunting 1518
 Burge 114
 Burgess 129
 Burnam/Burnham 635, 638, 2073
 Bursley 281
 Burton 222, 285
 Bushrod 625
 Busteed 625
 Buter 286-288, 374, 1771, 1955
 Buttolph 707, 827, 857
 Button 295
 Byrd 327
 Cadwell 1753
 Cakebread 301-303
 Call 1665
 Caly 550, 796, 797
 Cammock 305-307, 696, 1094, 1113-
 1115, 1325, 1589, 1619, 1699,
 2037
 Caney 1157
 Carrington 317, 318
 Carter 1292, 1581, 1664
 Catlin 636
 Caule 1981
 Chabinock 1924
 Chadwick 323, 324
 Chamberlain 81, 1398
 Chambers 325, 326, 1240
 Chatfield 935
 Chesholm 1573
 Chillingworth 424, 1737
 Chubb 35, 105, 355, 356, 1204
 Chubbuck 959
 Clapp 367, 878, 1738, 2073
 Clark 181, 182, 368, 373-380, 383,
 431, 447, 680, 822, 857, 971,
 1092, 1159, 1189, 1252, 1435,
 1455, 1467, 1520, 1587, 1658,
 1659, 1776, 1915, 1923, 1937,
 2002, 2088, 2099
 Clemence 1972
 Coats 418
 Coddington 398, 1084
 Coit 681
 Coitmore 402, 403, 1346
 Colbron 1250
 Colby 414, 415
 Coldham 417-420
 Coleman 857, 919, 1751
 Cook 95, 220, 1566
 Cooper 146, 179, 192, 1620
 Coppyn 480, 1341, 2071
 Cornell 134, 1256
 Cornhill 133
 Cornish 1037
 Cornwall 482-484
 Cowell 1221
 Cox 1684
 Coytmore 2040
 Crampthorne 902
 Creber 1300, 1301
 Crockett 182, 495-498, 782, 1252,
 1255
 Cromwell 858
 Crosby 1885

Thomas continued

- Curtis 499-501, 695, 2090
- Cushman 36, 37, 39, 115, 139, 477, 503, 504, 601, 926, 1023, 1092
- Cutler 764, 765
- Dampford 761
- Danforth 265, 402, 1344, 1764, 2014
- Davis 295, 970, 1537
- Dean/Dane 1367
- Delano 23, 24, 518-521, 1322, 2090
- Demon 1759
- Dennis 141, 2099
- Desbre 530, 1274
- Dewey 537-539, 1226, 1778
- Dexter 263, 380, 460, 540-545, 548, 550, 1065, 1089, 1356, 1785, 2079, 2091
- Dibble 768, 802, 1038
- Dickerson 668
- Dimmock 338, 339, 1663
- Dixey 556
- Doggett 569, 570, 1245, 1273, 1674, 1737
- Dorfie 271
- Dorman 1027
- Doty 575, 2091
- Downe 629
- Doxsey 391, 1638
- Dudley 75, 81, 175, 192, 213, 214, 226, 499, 523, 548, 549, 564, 581-587, 723, 738, 739, 754, 845, 1098, 1105, 1110, 1387, 1390, 1398, 1503, 1531, 1571, 1609, 1777, 1886, 1917, 2040
- Dummer 592
- Dunck 1081
- Dunham 601-603
- Durham 275
- Duston 294
- Eaborne 607, 608
- Eames 1738
- Eaton 860
- Eggleston 621-623
- Elbridge 384, 1534, 1676
- Elithorpe 1463
- Elkins 1959
- Ellicott 1878, 1879
- Emmons 820
- Endicott 643, 644
- England 646
- English 646
- Ensign 878
- Evance 1081, 1082
- Evans 425
- Ewer 379, 1165, 1739
- Eyre 747, 1841
- Fairweather 650, 651, 1298, 1854
- Farrel 390
- Faunce 652, 653, 1714
- Faxon 1260
- Feverill 744
- Fiennes 1104, 1105
- Filer 665, 666
- Finch 673, 1396
- Firmin 253
- Fish 545
- Fisher 180, 1118, 1719
- Fiske 1435, 1436
- Fitch 279, 871, 872
- Flack 680
- Flagg 552
- Flavell 681, 1819
- Folland 842
- Ford 366, 464, 466, 688-690, 938, 1219, 1804, 1814, 2020, 2091
- Foster 1398, 1399
- Fowle 809, 1434
- Fox 324, 2079, 2080
- French 491, 703-706, 1414, 2092
- Freshwater 845
- Fugill 934
- Gager 723
- Gardner/Gardener 85, 213, 454, 731-737, 992, 1101, 1106, 1823, 1854, 2092
- Garner 1107
- Geofry 621
- Gilbert 130, 1437, 1438, 1601
- Giles 766
- Gillett 768
- Gilson 1750
- Goble 81
- Goldthwait 783-785, 1163, 1418
- Goodenow 302
- Goodman 788, 789
- Gorges 307, 496, 558, 1098, 1590, 1610, 1880, 1881, 2044, 2047
- Gostlin 821
- Gould 81, 83, 136
- Graves 805-807, 1346
- Gray 426, 535, 807-809, 1140, 1345, 1464
- Green 721
- Greenhill 7, 8, 10, 11, 792, 1751, 1753
- Greenwood 245
- Griggs 1556
- Grover 709
- Grubb 628, 826-829, 1853
- Grydy 1617
- Gunn 1778
- Haines 1061
- Hale 838-840, 1484, 1508
- Hall 390, 391, 845
- Hammond 851-853, 960, 1735, 1736
- Hanford 692, 878-880
- Hanscombe 383, 854, 956, 1254
- Hansford 1573
- Harding 1318
- Hardy 858-861, 2092
- Harlock 1245

Thomas continued

- Harlow 145, 237, 928
 Harris 2, 864-866, 1242, 1765, 1766,
 1971, 1973, 2073, 2103
 Harrison 755
 Hart 870-873, 1338, 2009, 2010
 Hartshorn 533
 Harwood 2063, 2064
 Hastings 796
 Hatch 875, 876, 1453, 1467, 1698
 Hawkins 153, 755, 857, 2041
 Hawley 1107, 1153, 1154
 Hayward 900
 Hazard 1314
 Hazen 1027
 Heath 928
 Hedge 906
 Hedger 152
 Herrick 911-913
 Hett 190, 353, 710, 915-918, 1125,
 1126, 1326, 1327, 1788
 Hewitt 1382
 Hicks 927
 Higgins 930, 932, 1093
 Hill 98, 1317, 1318, 1605
 Hills 941, 943
 Hinckley 393, 1576, 1577
 Hinkson 1903, 1904
 Hobart 959, 2093
 Hobbs 2093
 Hodgman 1911
 Holbrook 1775
 Holcombe 964-967
 Holman 974, 975
 Holmes 979, 980
 Hooker 10, 17, 43, 119, 345, 346,
 348, 370, 486, 487, 632, 793, 895,
 982-985, 1692, 1753, 1770, 1772,
 2000, 2015
 Horton 453
 Hosford 997
 Hoskins 742, 1000-1002
 Hosmer 11, 942, 1001-1005, 2021
 Howell 93
 Howes 89, 906, 1523, 1743
 Howlett 703, 705, 719, 722, 1024-
 1028
 Hoyt 1032
 Hubbard 1033, 2092
 Huckins/Huckens/Huggins 932,
 1498, 1821
 Hull 1042, 1425
 Hunt 1003, 1577
 Huntington 216, 1045
 Hurlbut 1556
 Hutchinson 1055, 1056
 Huxley 1720
 Hyatt 1032
 Ines 1057-1059
 Ivory 711
 James 1072-1076, 1249, 1807
 Jeffrey/Jeffries 1077-1084
 Jeggles 1653, 1654
 Jenner 544, 1115, 1589, 1880
 Johnson 1074
 Jones 32
 Josselyn 1114
 Joy 152, 361, 726
 Joyes 1852
 Judd 1451, 1758, 1759
 Judkin 556
 Kedder 182
 Kent 968, 969
 Keyser 1160
 Kilborn/Kilbourne 942, 945, 1275,
 1858
 Kimball 384
 Kimberly 1012
 King 1467, 1736, 1738
 Kingston 1317, 1318
 Knapp 1144
 Knower 81, 1147-1150
 Laiton 542
 Lake 150, 752, 1379, 1911, 1982
 Lamb 1106, 1153-1155, 1387
 Lane 283
 Lapham 129, 879
 Larkham 75, 2017
 Lathrop 176, 295, 510, 911, 1165,
 1379
 Laughton 111
 Lawrence 334, 2030
 Lawton 1672
 Leaver 720
 Lechford 181, 924, 1988
 Leffingwell 1227
 Leonard 1946
 Lettice 378, 470, 471, 1093, 1493,
 1499, 1637
 Leverett 54, 131, 650, 849, 861,
 1175, 1176, 1178, 1250
 Lewis 180, 386, 694, 697, 950, 1084,
 1181-1184, 1393, 1588, 1589
 Lincoln 95, 284, 1070, 1187, 1188
 Linde 1310
 Little 112, 113, 115, 376, 929, 1120,
 1189-1192, 1935, 1936
 Lombard 163, 1194-1198
 Long 636, 637
 Longhorne 810
 Loomis 1451
 Lord 506, 1200, 1201, 1733, 1734
 Loring 702, 1070, 1575-1577
 Lothrop 557, 1201-1206, 1561,
 1562, 1749, 1812, 1813
 Loveland 868, 869
 Lovell 1884
 Lucas 423, 1637, 1944
 Ludlow 1208, 1209, 1212, 1213
 Lumbard 1916
 Lynde 75, 82
 Lynn 1781

Thomas continued

- Lyon 659, 1029, 1030
- Makepeace 1860, 2006
- Marrett 492, 493, 628
- Marriot 430, 915, 1003, 1751, 1955
- Marsh 205
- Marshall 140, 525, 1422, 1424, 1908, 1910, 1912, 2020
- Marshfield 620, 743, 938, 941, 2043, 2050, 2052
- Martin 931
- Merwin 1926
- Mason 62, 63, 590, 592, 594
- Matson 289, 325, 326, 1053, 1238-1241, 1328, 1415, 1570, 1641
- Mayhew 549, 568, 570, 583, 594, 776, 1014, 1207, 1243-1246, 1351, 1863, 2005, 2085
- Meakins 1246, 1247, 1541
- Metcalf 1466
- Michell 469
- Millard 192
- Millett 815, 816, 1334, 1402, 1434
- Mills 1878
- Minor 344, 1228, 1262-1267, 1381, 1383
- Mitchell 1271-1273, 1307-1309
- Mix/Meeke 1849, 1850
- Moore 1277, 1278, 1281, 1282, 1285, 1861
- Mooteham 2083
- Morris 386, 800, 1784
- Morton 71, 113, 180, 282, 387, 679, 730, 950, 1084, 1085, 1123, 1298-1300, 1327, 1352, 1550, 1551, 1702, 1744, 1746, 1808, 2053, 2094, 2095
- Moulton 775, 954, 1305-1308, 1403, 1581, 1838
- Mousall 1310-1312
- Mowry 1314
- Mumford 1671, 1672
- Munt 739, 964, 1316-1318, 1605
- Napp 634
- Nash 157, 1799
- Nelson 592, 595
- Newberry 42, 689, 941, 1043, 1926, 2051, 2072
- Newell 792
- Newgate 1331
- Newhall 65
- Newman 295, 719
- Nichols 1975
- Noble 788, 789
- North 1079-1081
- Norton 1340
- Nowell 1344, 1487
- Noyes 598
- Oldham 1351, 1353
- Oliver 51, 166, 176, 370, 1329, 1331, 1354-1357, 1527, 1528, 1912, 2056, 2101
- Olney 388, 1073, 1313, 1942, 1972
- Onge 1361
- Orton 539, 611, 612
- Osborn 1310
- Owen 863
- Pacy 585
- Paddy 1898
- Page 1049, 1050
- Paine 857, 1244, 1246, 1520, 1702, 1703, 2084
- Paris 1878
- Park 551, 552, 1388
- Parker 588, 1392, 1486
- Parkman 1402
- Parsons 1488
- Paynter 1408
- Peach 1409
- Peake 253
- Peck 135, 819, 1471
- Pell 1850
- Pemberton 1422
- Perkins 295, 1431, 1432
- Perry 1975
- Peveryly 1841, 1903
- Philbrick 1145
- Pickering 1459, 1460
- Pidge 1464-1466
- Pierce 81, 231, 232, 428, 429, 816, 1125, 1468
- Pitman 1284
- Platt 290
- Pope 115, 468, 1092, 1093, 1272, 1496-1499
- Porter 870, 871, 873, 1451
- Prenc 13, 95, 102, 207, 228, 361, 448, 468, 476, 477, 544, 609, 699, 714, 715, 907, 972, 981, 1384, 1514, 1518-1520, 1522-1524, 1587, 1703, 1717, 1833
- Prince 1386
- Prosser 1576
- Puckett 625, 1527
- Purchase 387, 605, 730, 823, 1528-1534, 1596, 1613, 1842, 1880, 2080
- Putnam 1993, 1994
- Pyldren alias Drummer 592
- Pynchon 1313
- Rand 347, 1734, 1764
- Rawlins 48, 1401, 1554, 1556-1560, 1679, 2095
- Read 1565-1567
- Rice/Royce 359, 2045, 2046
- Richards 208, 1486, 1574-1579, 1901
- Richardson 1581, 1582
- Rishworth 1009
- Rix 1686
- Robbins 1836
- Roberts 633, 634, 1243, 1385, 1844,

Thomas continued

1898, 2047

Robins 2004

Robinson 404, 1593, 1594, 1830,
1850Rogers 516, 695, 1597-1599, 1703,
1822

Root 1361, 1721

Ruck 514, 584, 1087

Russell 347, 348, 1764

Saffin 1999

Santley 542

Sargent 832, 1630-1633

Savage 290, 648, 753, 856, 1009,
1260, 1395, 1422, 1638Savery 615, 616, 961, 1511, 1633-
1637, 1660

Scott 689, 1193

Scottow 827

Scruggs 567, 826

Sears 955

Selden 1003, 1005, 1901, 1930

Sellen 1651

Sewall 822

Sharp 411, 1655, 1656

Shaw 48, 190, 915

Shepard/Shephard 46, 984, 1768,
2013

Sherman 215

Shingelton 503

Shippy 250

Shreve/Shrive 13, 102, 103, 116,
473, 972, 1718

Simmons 577, 715, 1323, 1683, 1790

Skidmore 1957

Skillings 384

Skinner 1665

Sloan 1381

Smith 307, 488, 489, 720, 1027,
1144, 1145, 1234, 1283, 1698-
1700, 1753

Snow 1548

Southcott 1708

Southworth 208, 314, 601, 928,
1021, 1023, 1092, 1122, 1710,
1712-1714, 1717Spencer 572, 1718-1721, 1723,
1724, 2102

Spicer/Spiser 134, 1861

Spooner 1439

Squire 1580, 1739-1741, 1779

Stanley 1895

Stanton 340, 344, 1013, 1201, 1266,
1383, 1490

Starr 336, 338, 1196, 2016

Stayres 538, 756

Stedman 1948, 1949

Stevens 633, 813, 1612

Stevenson 1864

Stileman 1761

Stocker 248, 249

Stoughton 30, 236, 237, 538, 1045,
1775-1779, 1895

Straight 1458

Summers 1840

Swan 1154, 1155

Swift 77, 310, 366, 1868

Tabor 1497, 1792, 1793

Talmage 150, 680, 1798-1800, 1909,
1910

Tapping 1449

Tarboll 194

Taylor 386, 1803

Temple 753, 1908, 1911

Thacher/Thackster/Thatcher 511,
1579, 2006, 2007, 2013, 2029

Thomas 1075, 1806, 1807

Thornton 621, 905, 939, 1814-1817

Thoroughgood 828

Tilden 1190, 1819, 1840

Tileston 691

Tinker 1825

Tolman 1611, 1855

Torball 552

Totman 1843

Townsend 438, 1329, 1332, 1861

Treadwell 767, 1855

Trickey 1159

Trott 760, 761

Trowbridge 1081

Trussler 736, 737, 1305

Tuck 53, 557, 1205, 1286, 1545

Tupper 1245

Turner 1399, 1400, 1844, 1845

Tustin 165, 166

Tyler 1400

Ufford 1857, 1858

Venner 77, 685

Very 764, 765

Wade 1884-1888

Wadsworth 1894, 1895

Wait 1898

Wakely 1842

Walford 1159, 1160, 1380, 1668,
1842, 1902-1905

Walker 431, 1913, 1914

Wallen 1916

Walling 2, 3

Wannerton 479, 571, 706, 744,
1138, 1676, 1788, 1880, 1916-
1918, 1953, 2047

Ward 62, 1921

Wardwel 1924

Wathing 1633

Watkins 1612

Watson 2004, 2103

Watts 1755

Way 779, 956

Webber 1391

Wedge 1668

Weeks 52

Weld 17, 1075, 1290, 1387, 1413,

Thomas continued

1584, 1807, 1961-1963
 Wells 293, 347, 1233, 1631, 1755
 Wentworth 229
 West 32, 1279, 1619, 1783
 Weston 30, 794, 814, 1097, 1102,
 1300, 1513, 1517, 1625, 1967-
 1970
 Whaples 771, 772
 Wheeler 1470, 1471, 1599
 White 710, 1765
 Whitehead 17, 2087
 Whitney 98, 652
 Whittemore 485, 663
 Whitton 855, 1717
 Whittridge 1335
 Wiborne 629
 Wiggin 70, 210, 213, 947, 1179,
 1789, 1875, 1982-1985
 Wight 1429
 Wilkins 1992, 1993
 Willett 101, 208, 389-391, 398, 560,
 631, 928, 984, 1456, 1457, 1717,
 1742, 1997-2002
 Willey 1159
 Williams 864, 865, 1183, 1302, 1676,
 1677, 1916, 1937, 2010, 2103
 Williams alias Harris 2103
 Willis 1827, 2011, 2104
 Willoughby 38
 Wills 1761
 Wilson 2016-2019
 Wincoll 633, 1235, 2021-2023
 Winslow 1147
 Wise 1183
 Withers 2044-2049
 Woodbury 566, 2067, 2068
 Woodford 184, 1857, 2058-2060
 Woodward 143
 Woodworth 2065, 2066
 Worthing 969
 Wright 865
 Yale 1849
 Yeo 1035-1037
 _____ 536, 1409
 THOMASIN/THOMASINE/TOMASIN
 Brown 266, 267
 Caly 548
 Clopton 2039
 Collicott 442, 443
 Cook 95
 Frost 206
 Hawkins 1196
 Hayes 1330
 Hull 1042
 Lombard 1196
 Mitchell 1042
 Newgate 1330
 Rice/Royce 206
 Scarlett 155
 Stitson 1767

Winthrop 2039

Wylling 1767

_____ 95, 266, 443, 548

THURSTON

Clark 574, 1889

THWAITES

Strickland 1787

TIMOTHY

Barron 888

Brooks 1313, 1314

Buckland 527

Dalton 66

Davis 1301

Dwight 1495, 1948, 1949

Foster 691, 692, 879

Hatherly 129, 259, 389, 691, 692,

773, 876-881, 971, 1067, 1295,

1297, 1557-1559, 1592, 1593,

1743, 1975, 2034, 2092, 2097,

2103

Hawkins 852, 887-890, 1875, 1876

Higginson 933, 935

Knapp 1136, 1137

Laskin 912

Nash 1771

Perkins 1435, 1436

Phelps 767, 1446

Stanley 1397

Stevens 1174

Thornhill 1394

Thornton 1815

Tomlins 1135, 1826-1830

Topping 1831

Trall 467

Turner 1854

Wales 867

Walker 1914

Wheeler 315

Wood 1786

TINSIN

No surname 1254

TOBIAS/TOBIAH

Davis 1290, 1291

Feake 656, 658, 659, 1405

Langdon 1159, 1667

Lear 1301, 1666-1668, 1841

Milles 2095

Payne 2030

Perkins 1435-1437

Saunders 1083

Taylor 378

TOBY

Langdon 1302

TOWANICUT

No surname 569

TOWNSEND

Bishop 685, 1060, 1063, 1306

TREMBLE

Gridley 819, 821

TRIAL

Meigs 1920

- Trial continued
 Ward 1920
 TRIPHOSA/TRYPHOSA
 Herrick 914
 Lee 1833
 Tracy 1833, 1834
 TRISTRAM
 Alger 29
 Clark 477
 Hedge 906
 Hull 905, 906
 Sprague 1731
 TRUECROSS
 Davenport 511, 1268
 Minot 511, 512, 1268
 TRUSTRUM
 Dolliver 535
 TWIFORD
 West 1704
 UNCAS
 No surname 1226, 1227, 1262
 UNICA
 Brown 1136
 Buxton 1136
 Knapp 1136
 _____ 1136
 UNITE
 Clapp 367
 URSULA
 Adams 490, 999
 Batten 816
 Cole 427, 429
 Crafts 490, 491, 999
 Greenway 815-817
 Hosier 490, 998, 999
 Knight 1776
 Robinson 490, 999
 Streeter 490, 999
 Yale 1776
 _____ 429
 USSAMEQUIN/USSAMEQUINE
 No surname 343, 918
 UZALL
 Wardwell 1922-1924
 VALENTINE
 Hill 56, 430, 531, 648, 857, 1053,
 1246, 1476, 1530, 1554, 1783
 Prentice 1525, 1948
 Rowell 1632, 1633
 Whitman 436
 VINCENT
 Potter 1391
 Raynor 964
 VINES
 Ellicott 1416, 1417, 1878
 VINSON
 Stilson 531
 WAHANGNONAWIT
 No surname 746
 WAIT/WAITE
 Benjamin 166
 Brown 1942
 Clapp 366, 367
 Coggeshall 407
 Gould 407
 Simpson 367
 Wadsworth 1891
 Waterman 1942
 Winthrop 212, 1566
 _____ 166
 WAITING
 Robinson 1429
 Penniman 1429
 WAITSTILL
 Clapp 367
 Ryall 1611
 Spurr 1611
 WALSINGHAM/WALSINGUM
 Chelsey 809, 1102
 Chilson 535
 WALTER
 Abbott 1667, 1841
 Adams 1307, 1308
 Allen 194, 547
 Bagnall 70, 71, 1325, 2102
 Barefoot 1554, 1983, 1984
 Blackborne 1394
 Boston 533
 Briggs 2030
 Clark 2009
 Deane 1988
 Disborough 530
 Edmonds 620
 Filer 665-667, 769, 939, 995, 1002,
 1487, 1772
 Gaylord 741, 742, 1451, 1596, 1753
 Gendal 661, 662
 Gray 984, 985
 Harris 562, 866
 Hastings 164, 242, 1398
 Hatch 1674
 Hickson 1979
 Hoyt 1029, 1030, 1032, 1816, 2020,
 2093
 Keene 858
 Knight 808, 1139-1142
 Knights 2047
 Mason 1649
 Merry 1255-1257, 1318
 Neale 54, 70, 306, 307, 578, 730,
 747, 748, 1113-1115, 1142, 1158-
 1160, 1259, 1324-1326, 1841,
 1875
 Norton 480, 781, 1339-1341, 1986,
 2071
 Palmer 84, 133, 217, 343, 709, 1000,
 1161, 1192, 1264, 1294, 1365,
 1379-1383, 1675, 1731, 2079
 Pope 1499, 1500
 Price 85, 535, 991, 1081, 1205, 1563
 Sinnott 1569
 Woodworth 1681, 1683, 2064-2067

- WAVEQUA**
 No surname 1227
WEBAQUECHAN
 No surname 907
WEBB
 Adey 12-14, 1901
WELTHIAN
 Loring 1577
 Richards 1393, 1576-1579
 1577
WENONTUPE
 No surname 439
WEQUASH COOKE
 No surname 755
WIBROW see **WYBRA/WYBRO**
 Gatchell 534
WILL
 Corbett 1756
WILLEM
 Crump 391
WILLIAM
 Abrook 385
 Acie 1434
 Adams 1761, 2045, 2048, 2049
 Adey 14
 Ager 14, 15, 684
 Alford 826, 1345
 Alldridge 390
 Allen 31-35, 50, 162, 258, 261, 816,
 817, 1140, 1208, 1584, 1869
 Almy 44, 45, 270, 775, 1095, 1098
 Ames 262, 265
 Andrews 45, 46, 1071, 1072, 1720,
 1722, 1910, 2094
 Arnold 1966, 1971
 Ash 2048
 Aspinwall 55-60, 219, 305, 408, 924,
 1128, 1241, 1396, 1578
 Ayre 2070
 Bachiler 201
 Bacon 736, 993
 Baker 75, 78-83, 99, 361, 612, 981,
 1055, 1164, 2070
 Ballard 1829
 Balstone 647
 Barrell 412, 2089
 Barrett 1494-1496
 Barsham 108-111, 242
 Barstow 92, 1683
 Bartholomew 1853, 1883, 1923
 Bartlett 1532
 Bartram 1108, 1109
 Barwick 1968
 Bassett 127-130, 489, 879, 1252,
 1546, 1727, 1980
 Bateman 130, 131, 249, 263, 775,
 864, 1334, 1651, 1779, 1785
 Baulston 133-137, 1053, 1256, 1863
 Beal 139, 503, 536, 1103, 1410
 Beamsley 139-142, 822
 Beck 446
 Belcher 150
 Bennett 168-171, 363, 608, 1658,
 1659, 1966
 Bernard 1209
 Blackstone 71, 177-181, 1084, 1173,
 1348, 1914
 Bladen 1217
 Blake 1453
 Blanton 974, 1471
 Bloomfield 117, 793, 1615, 1893
 Bond 111, 240, 351, 352, 2098
 Boreman 818
 Bourne 1717
 Brackenbury 198-202, 283, 505,
 835, 838
 Bradford 36, 112, 174, 182, 207-
 209, 228, 230, 314, 355, 376, 390,
 456, 458, 468, 489, 502, 515, 516,
 560, 561, 613, 714-716, 729, 731,
 777, 798, 878, 925, 937, 1120,
 1123, 1237, 1296, 1297, 1384,
 1386, 1520, 1531, 1576, 1577,
 1585, 1597, 1623, 1642, 1697,
 1710, 1712-1714, 1819, 1945,
 1969, 2008, 2016, 2032, 2075,
 2087
 Brenton 218-224, 408, 525, 631,
 751, 760, 1333, 1628
 Brereton 57
 Brett 925
 Brewster 37, 38, 227-230, 260, 503,
 608, 715, 1160, 1198, 1237, 1282,
 1284, 1286, 1327, 1522, 1744,
 1817, 1845, 2075, 2087
 Bridges 231-234, 1351
 Briggs 233
 Briscoe 19, 679, 680
 Brookings 1904
 Brooks/Brookes 879, 880, 980, 1975
 Brown 51, 53, 110, 111, 176, 232,
 266, 267, 535, 607, 971, 1171,
 1204, 1234, 1284, 1285, 1439,
 1606, 1761, 1814
 Buckland 188, 190, 267, 268, 1482
 Buckley 1884
 Bucknam 1146, 1147, 1996
 Bullard 81, 1382
 Bumpas 1739
 Bunell 276, 277
 Burnell 276
 Butler 288, 1358
 Button 298, 716
 Cadwell 1753
 Canterbury 785
 Cantlebury 737, 1484
 Carpenter 179, 1073, 1313, 1382
 Case 220, 221
 Chandler 524
 Chapman 1200, 1381
 Chard 919
 Charles 1412

William continued

- Chase 336-339, 987, 1672, 2088
 Cheney 1394
 Cheeseborough 339-345, 1266,
 1383, 1699, 1700
 Chester 345
 Chichester 1284
 Chubb 355, 357
 Churchill 1714
 Clapp/Clap 367, 2088
 Clark 74, 92, 370, 374, 377, 380-
 383, 447, 449, 699, 700, 760, 799,
 888, 938, 1197, 1323, 2020, 2079
 Clough 506, 915
 Coddington 224, 395-401, 408, 413,
 441, 571-573, 580, 646, 1332,
 1539, 1540, 1565, 1617, 1628,
 1663, 1720, 2014, 2061
 Coggeshall 135
 Colbron 153, 399, 408-413, 484,
 485, 492, 626, 627, 640, 679,
 1010, 1035, 1057, 1059, 1250,
 2089
 Cole 1808
 Coleman 999
 Collicott 446
 Collier 229, 378, 425, 446-450,
 1523, 1711, 1936
 Collishawe 450
 Conner 459
 Cooke/Cook 1806, 2090
 Cooley 476
 Cooper 146, 480, 1916
 Corby 1359
 Cornwall 481-484, 2090
 Corvannel 1658, 1659
 Cotton 1241, 1460
 Courser 143
 Cowdrey 1494, 1911
 Cowper 744
 Crocker 394
 Crofts 711
 Cross 941, 1043, 1753
 Crouch 1310
 Crow 2033
 Curtis 499-501, 629, 1414, 1429,
 1800, 2090
 Dady 505-508, 1500
 Daniels 815, 817
 Davenport 512
 Davie 671
 Davis 56, 441, 1395, 1537, 1538,
 1547, 1801, 1818, 1901, 2002
 Dawes 304, 1261
 De Hooch 1861
 Deines 1887
 Denby 681
 Denison 226, 313, 521-524, 585, 586
 Denning 525, 526, 1170, 2090
 Dennis 526, 2091
 Derby 1730
 Dermit 571, 1916, 2099
 Dexter 543
 Dinely 650
 Dixey 198, 247, 553-557
 Dixon 253, 463, 557, 558
 Dodge 85, 453, 454, 459, 557, 563-
 568, 914
 Doget 1962
 Donnell 571
 Donnil 2099
 Doty 577
 Douglas 1256
 Drake 581
 Dugdale 1182
 Dummer 589-591
 Dyer 395, 400, 605, 1503, 1909
 Earle 518, 1159, 1907
 Eddy 162, 612, 616
 Edmonds 1131, 1167
 Edwards 1118, 1508, 1509, 1724,
 1725
 Eedes 618, 1620, 1821
 Ellet 564, 824
 Ellingham 708, 779
 England 575
 Evans 1437
 Everton 916
 Falloway 602
 Fallowell 1695
 Felt 663
 Field 1073
 Fifield 1049
 Fiske 567
 Fletcher 132, 649
 Flint 578, 1284
 Ford 687
 Forth 242
 Foster 201, 202
 Fowler 1078
 Franklin 305
 Freeborn 134, 1906, 1907
 French 1155
 Frethey 1951
 Frost 1786
 Frothingham 708-711, 917, 1125
 Furber 382, 1157
 Gager 722-724
 Gallup 727
 Gardner 1502
 Gareis 490
 Gary 500, 672
 Gaylord 357, 620, 621, 664, 739-
 743, 1001, 1042, 1486, 1549,
 1594-1596, 1609, 1753, 1925,
 2043, 2100
 Gear 799
 Gibbons/Gibbins 635, 1199, 1613,
 1951, 2080
 Gifford 2082
 Gillett 768, 769, 771, 772
 Gilson 11, 230, 260, 773-775, 1845,

William continued

- 2099
 Goddard 352
 Godsoe 2046
 Gooch 1209
 Goodhue 650, 651, 1204, 1562
 Goodwin 790-794, 983, 984, 1772, 1979
 Goose 1234
 Goult 1234
 Gowen 708
 Green 494
 Greenough 1547, 1815, 1867, 1868
 Hagar 15
 Haines 1060, 1062
 Hall 270, 841-843
 Hallett 392, 658-660, 1030, 2040
 Halsey 431, 434
 Hammond 850-854, 889, 1361, 1367, 1886
 Hanbury 423, 560, 1101, 1468, 1469, 1662
 Hannum 310, 1868
 Harding 1169
 Hardy 859, 860
 Harlow 115, 653, 1122, 1945
 Harper 544
 Harris 629, 864, 865, 1076, 1765, 1920
 Harrison 290
 Hasey 1495
 Haskell 356, 555
 Hatch 49, 773, 879, 919, 920
 Hathorne 510-512, 531, 567, 621, 640, 642, 646, 685, 686, 735, 881-887, 1560, 1826, 1837
 Hayden 893, 2100
 Hayton 1893
 Healy 252, 810
 Heard 900
 Heath 901-904, 952, 1109, 1442, 1443, 1649
 Hedge 904-908
 Herrick 913
 Hersy 1317
 Heynes 2046
 Hibbins 548, 549, 628, 1035
 Higgins 931
 Hill 404, 405, 598, 599, 621, 937-941, 945, 1043, 1480, 2020
 Hiller 390, 449, 475, 1066, 1252, 1254, 1710
 Hills 941-946, 1218, 1219, 1930
 Hilton 458, 695, 696, 749, 903, 947, 949-957, 960, 1179, 1254, 1345, 2029, 2092
 Hine 1409, 1411
 Hoadley 668
 Hoar 459
 Hodgkins 504
 Holbeck 964, 1980
 Holbrook 1737, 2073
 Holman 831
 Holmes 790, 979-981, 1189, 1190, 1192
 Holton 635
 Honywell 981, 982
 Hook/Hooke 76-78, 180, 541, 727, 782, 1099, 1340, 1341, 1633, 2100, 2101
 Hooper 479
 Hopkins 1186, 1973
 Hosford 319, 538, 666, 994-997, 1226, 1708, 2093
 Howard 62
 Howe 1012
 Howlett 1026, 1027
 Hubbard 213, 844
 Hudson 152, 289, 290, 413, 614, 649, 1035-1037, 1058, 1083, 1394, 1854
 Hulbert/Hulbird 1039, 1038-1040, 1185
 Huntington 832
 Hurdman 449
 Hurry 917
 Hutchins 859, 860
 Hutchinson 396, 433, 1009, 1053, 1054, 1540, 1628
 Hyde/Hide 4, 5
 Ines 1059
 Ingraham 762
 Ireland 433, 1394, 1992
 James 625, 1077
 Jeanes 118
 Jeffrey 282
 Jeffries 180, 1082-1085
 Jennison 285, 1086-1089, 1366, 1641, 1748, 1904, 1985, 1986
 Johnson 835, 1099, 1343
 Jolliffe 973
 Jones 1311, 1647
 Joyce 1030
 Judd 1758, 1759
 Keene 530, 535, 536
 Kelsey 622, 768, 1117-1119, 1723
 Kemp 1660
 Kersley 1604
 Kilcup 1470, 1499
 Knapp 353, 610, 1016, 1137, 1143-1146, 1747
 Knight 1776
 Knopp 1934, 2094
 Lake 1783
 Lakin 245
 Lamb 922
 Lane 762
 Laraby 663
 Latham 274, 322, 1160
 Launder 478
 Lawrence 1726, 1727
 Learned 1164-1166, 1749, 1995,

William continued

- 2094
 Leatherland/Letherland 822, 1169-1173, 1897
 Leighton 706, 707
 Leverich/Leveridge/Lytherland 128, 178, 312, 1178-1180, 2094
 Lewis 1038, 1184-1186
 Lomice 1475
 Longley 494, 495
 Looker 930
 Lord 684, 994, 1200
 Lovell 1206-1208, 1823
 Luckin 751
 Luddington 962
 Lullaby 1171
 Lumpkin 1820
 Lyman 1219
 Lytherland 178
 Maltby 1003, 1004
 Marston 295
 Mawer 751
 Maxwell 1878, 1879
 Mays 397
 Medge 1946
 Meekies 366
 Mendall/Mendlove 361, 1250, 1251, 1254, 1385
 Merrick 1467, 1833
 Mirable 1165
 Moore 780, 954, 957, 1984
 Morrill/Morell 794, 1289
 Morris 428, 429, 449
 Morton 724
 Mullins 23, 24, 320, 1315, 1316, 2095
 Nash 839, 840, 1581
 Needham 571
 Nelson 687
 Newgate 1329
 Newland 102, 1249
 Nichols 1263
 Nickerson 475, 906, 1643
 Noddle 1334
 Norman 1254
 Norton 1341, 1342
 Oldham 1351
 Oliver 780, 781
 Osgood 416
 Paddy 12, 130, 138, 1121, 1468, 1469, 1998, 2001, 2002
 Paine 105, 107, 315, 318, 345, 536, 720, 751, 852, 853, 1361, 1366, 1367, 1883, 2083
 Palmer 96, 99, 274, 337, 977, 1250, 1251, 1380, 1382-1386, 1458, 1484, 1485, 1603, 1604, 1793, 1818, 1833
 Pantree/Pantry 870, 1508, 1977
 Park 17, 243, 408, 489, 583, 649, 672, 968, 1107, 1153, 1174, 1386-1391, 1954
 Parker 635, 1368, 1369, 1558, 1559, 1845
 Partridge 594, 595, 1157
 Payne 947, 1991, 2028, 2029
 Peabody 23, 1271, 1711
 Peach 532, 534, 1409, 1410
 Peak/Peake 1414, 1885
 Peck 1079
 Pelham 121, 122, 785, 1194, 1417-1419
 Pell 1599
 Pemberton 1422
 Penn/Penne 1317, 1426
 Pepperrell 694
 Perkins 902, 969, 970, 1433-1438, 1528
 Pester 512, 529, 799, 990, 1783, 1814
 Phelps 743, 1444-1446, 1452, 1480
 Phillips 24, 57, 140, 152, 153, 1293, 1627, 1628, 1853, 2081
 Phips 1456, 1457
 Pidell 1688
 Pierce 152, 412, 1472-1478, 1900, 2085
 Pitt 355, 990, 1103, 1481, 2075
 Planting 1471
 Pond 604-606, 1491
 Pontus 518, 519, 926, 1491-1493, 2090
 Potter 256, 257, 633, 672, 673
 Powell 526
 Pratt 372, 1510
 Preston 763
 Priest 610
 Pritchard 1828
 Prout 753
 Pynchon 18, 131, 278, 299-301, 408, 476, 547, 729, 754, 973, 1219, 1536-1538, 1691, 1692, 1926, 1927, 2019
 Quick 699, 1523
 Rainment 34
 Rainsborough 2040
 Randall 918, 1845
 Ratliff 1857
 Rawlins 1556
 Raymond 33, 564, 824, 911
 Raynor 176
 Read 829
 Reeves 1787
 Rescue 1508, 1509, 1619
 Reynolds 961, 1017, 1572
 Richards 67, 1579
 Ring 377, 516, 1587
 Roberts 497, 964
 Robeson 974
 Robinson 225, 491, 737, 999, 1315, 1470
 Rockwell 310, 740, 803, 1045, 1594-

William continued

- 1594-1597, 1609, 1866, 1868, 1925
 Rogers 1221, 1598
 Rowland 1602
 Ruscoe/Rusco 161, 1319, 1892
 Russell 449
 Ryall 431, 434, 1610-1613
 Sabin 2073
 Salter 144
 Sanborn 61
 Sanford 1627, 1629
 Sargent 415, 416, 968, 969, 1432,
 1630-1633, 1657, 2032, 2033
 Savill 123, 125, 126
 Sawyer 1483, 1485
 Scadlock 2038
 Seavey/Sevey 744, 1788
 Sedgwick 1771
 Seeley 1221, 1649
 Shakerley 1286
 Shatswell 1657
 Shepard 868
 Sherman 575, 577, 1673-1675, 1938
 Shetle 380
 Shirtley 423
 Shirliff 380
 Shurtleff 468, 470, 1192
 Simonds/Simmons 293, 1884, 1886,
 1887
 Skelton 1685
 Smith 82, 83, 311, 720, 838, 1114,
 1128, 1129, 2013
 Snell 284
 Snow 258, 261, 576
 Southworth 1710, 1711
 Spatchurst 1628
 Spencer 43, 1118, 1134, 1135, 1319,
 1320, 1510, 1719, 1721-1725,
 1754
 Spooner 478, 978, 1512, 1672
 Sprague 362, 363, 1730, 1731, 1733-
 1739
 Stebbins 1753
 Stetson 1838
 Stevens 1674, 1783
 Stitson 53, 54, 250, 836, 864, 865,
 1308, 1378, 1733, 1734, 1763-
 1767
 Stoughton 291, 510, 1269, 1774,
 1775
 Stratton 1784
 Streeter 1310
 Strengwits 391
 Sumner 157, 309, 319
 Taler 2028, 2029
 Talbot 1304
 Talmage 150, 151, 1798, 1799, 1910
 Tanner 895
 Taylor 1775
 Teft 751
 Tench 308, 1804
 Thomas 478
 Thompson 1076, 1264
 Thrall 216
 Tilley 1220
 Titcomb 1485
 Tomlins 1827
 Towers 1923, 1924
 Towne 1232
 Townsend 818, 1425
 Toy 761
 Trall 1490
 Trask 509, 640, 642, 685, 736, 883,
 1401, 1402, 1834-1837, 2012
 Travis 1685
 Trescott 604, 605
 Trevor 638, 1838
 Tubbs 1523, 1727
 Turner 724
 Twining 516
 Tyng 123, 396, 1176, 1346, 1540,
 1577
 Upsall 1868
 Vassall 12, 238, 877, 1845, 1870,
 1872-1874, 1980
 Vaughan 950
 Vincent 375
 Vobbes 1710
 Wade 1446
 Wadsworth 804, 1400, 1751, 1769,
 1772, 1794, 1797, 1804, 1806,
 1891-1896
 Walcott 1061, 1062
 Waldron 1254
 Walker 379, 449, 1699, 1703, 1904
 Waltham 1578
 Walton 454, 809, 1412, 1806
 Ward 1919, 1920
 Wardall/Wardwell 1541, 1922-1924
 Warner 1931
 Washburn 1673
 Waterbury 1802, 1939, 1940, 2095
 Watson-Challis 1631
 Weeks 569, 1593
 Wellman 1724
 Wells 796
 Wenborne 140
 Wentworth 1157
 Westwood 635, 787
 Wetherell 161, 877, 1067
 Weymouth 2047
 Whipple 1972, 1973
 White 129, 964, 1021, 1315, 1809,
 1872, 1980, 2025, 2061, 2095
 Whiteway 217, 1528, 1692
 Whiting 1556, 1984, 2021
 Whitmer 275
 Whitridge 415
 Whitwell 290
 Wickenden 1972
 Wiggin 1984
 Wilbore/Wilbur 1314, 1988

William continued

Wilkes 1989-1991
 Williams 304, 790, 1118, 1388
 Wills 758
 Wilson 2014, 2018, 2019
 Winburne 153
 Winter 544
 Winthrop 2041
 Withington 856
 Wodell 1628
 Wolcott 1128
 Wood 738, 739, 1299, 2052-2054
 Woodbury 84, 556, 1204, 2056
 Wormwood 150, 496, 680
 Wright 313, 314, 714-716, 1297,
 1481, 2075, 2076
 No surname 544
 _____ 965, 1459

WILLIAM III (King of England) 1129

WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR 1068

WINIFRED

Benham 159
 Harding 855
 Harwood 874
 King 159
 Whitney 102
 Whitton 855
 _____ 874

WOLSTONE

Child 352

WRESTLING

Brewster 228, 229

WYBRA/WYBRO *see also* WIBRO

Bumpas 275
 Glass 275
 Hanson 1492
 Lovell 1207
 Pontus 1492
 _____ 1207

ZACCHEUS

Bosworth 191-193
 Cole 425, 448
 Gould 1392, 1434

ZACHARY/ZACHARIAS/ZECHARIAH

ZACHARIAH/SACARYAH

Alden 25
 Crisp 495
 Dady 507
 Daman 2066
 Eddy 615-617, 1635
 Fairbanks 648
 Field 319, 481, 839, 1185, 1893
 Fowle 838
 Gould 1432, 1436
 Hale 837, 838
 Herrick 356, 911-913
 Hill 1764, 1765
 Johnson 506
 Long 836, 1764, 1765
 Paddock 1642, 1643
 Phillips 431

Rhodes 436, 1073, 2010

Sanford 9, 11

Soule 1705, 1706

Symes/Symmes 859, 1008, 1344,
 2013

Walker 1913

No surname 570

ZEBULON

Leatherland 1171

ZERA

Higgins 930

ZERUBABEL/ZERUBBABEL/

ZOROBABEL

Endicott 640, 641, 643, 644

Filer 665-667

Phillips 1448, 1449, 1964

ZIPORAH

No surname 221

ZOETH

Howland 1017-1019

INDEX OF PLACES

- Abbots Ann (Hants) 62
 Abington 1537
 Acadia 1911
 Agamenticus 727, 779, 781, 782, 1533, 1767
 Agawam 247, 473
 Agmondesham see Amersham
 Albury (Herts) 522
 Alford (Lincs) 1009, 1052, 1053, 1628, 1922-1924
 Aller (Somerset) 1776-1778
 Allington (Dorset) 528, 1549
 Almondbury (Yorks) 1619
 Alverdiscott (Devon) 691, 880
 Amersham (Bucks) 984, 1579
 Amesbury 413-415, 831-833, 1630-1633
 Amiens 1881
 Amsterdam (Holland) 208, 314, 625, 812, 1046-1048, 1273, 1505, 1506
 Andover 209, 211, 213, 214, 524, 721, 1107, 1129, 1290, 1338, 1494, 1886, 1993
 Androscoggin 1529
 Antigua 155, 979, 1382
 Aquidneck Island 400, 749
 Ardleigh (Essex) 1784
 Arrowsic 443
 Ash Priors (Somerset) 2052
 Ashe (Devon) 581
 Ashill (Somerset) 1196
 Ashton Phillippes (Somerset) 384, 1880
 Assington (Suffolk) 325, 326, 587, 703, 704, 1026, 1131, 1132, 1240
 Aston Clinton (Bucks) 132
 Austerfield (Yorks) 208
 Awliscombe (Devon) 1242
 Badgeworth (Gloucester) 592
 Bahama Islands 1160
 Bamfield (Suffolk) 37
 Barbados 145, 221, 224, 328, 330, 754, 755, 896, 923, 988, 989, 1182, 1199, 1344, 1376, 1378, 1379, 1391-1393, 1395, 1409, 1410, 1438-1440, 1468, 1588, 1590, 1604, 1775, 1808, 1814, 1871, 1872, 1874, 1877, 1878, 1881, 2013, 2092
 St. John 1392
 St. Michael Parish 1873, 1878, 1879
 Barleston (Leicester) 515
 Barnardiston (Suffolk) 1153-1155
 Barnham Broom (Norfolk) 1376
 Barningham (Suffolk) 755, 1813
 Barnstable 43, 47-49, 91, 99, 163, 164, 183, 185, 186, 275, 280-282, 321, 337, 338, 375, 377, 379, 392-395, 424, 445, 540, 543, 544, 619, 690, 692, 695, 840-843, 844, 875, 876, 878, 929, 932, 1123, 1194-1198, 1468, 1498, 1557, 1577, 1578, 1590-1593, 1602-1604, 1663, 1698, 1713, 1717, 1749, 1792, 1821, 1822, 1916, 2088, 2089
 Barnstaple (Devon) 40, 41, 420, 422, 423, 434, 439, 443, 445, 619, 620, 685, 686, 696, 881, 1095, 1724, 1982, 2015
 Barringham see Barningham
 Barrington (Rhode Island) 189
 Barton Stacey (Hants) 64, 1798
 Newton Stacey 64, 65, 1910, 1799
 Bath (Somerset)
 St. James 314
 Beaconsfield (Bucks) 1579
 Beaminster (Dorset) 994, 996, 997, 1001, 1002, 1487, 1488, 2019, 2021
 Beau Manor (Leicester) 913
 Beaworthy (Devon) 1241, 1242
 Beccles (Suffolk) 416
 Bedfordshire 907, 1062
 Bengeworth (Worcester) 1937-1939
 Bentley (Yorks) 845
 Berkshire 886
 Bermondsey (Surrey) 1164, 1165
 St. Mary Magdalen 89, 448, 927, 1946
 Bermuda 753, 964, 988, 1087, 1088, 1423, 1628, 1824
 Berry-Pomeroy (Devon) 1489
 Berwick-upon-Tweed (Northumberland) 1123
 Beverly 33, 34, 84, 85, 175-177, 197-199, 355-357, 451-453, 455, 553-557, 563-567, 765, 824, 825, 837, 910-914, 1162, 1201, 1203-1205, 1813, 2055, 2067, 2068
 Bewdley (Worcester) 1899, 1900
 Bideford (Devon) 1676
 Billerica 25, 79-81, 83, 204-206, 220, 347, 348, 462, 859, 1398, 1399, 1570, 1749
 Binfield (Berks) 511, 885
 Birstall (Leicester) 348
 Bishop's Lydeard (Somerset) 2052
 Bishop's Stortford (Herts) 521-524
 Bishop's Wickham (Essex) 846
 Blaby (Leicester) 345, 347, 349
 Black Notley (Essex) 1753
 Black Point 27, 305, 306, 1113, 1114, 1588, 1590, 1627, 1950, 1995, 2082
 Block Island 640, 1272, 1351, 1353, 1721
 Blue Point 27, 693, 694, 698, 1950
 Boggestow 598
 Boirdly[?] (Salop) 1531
 Boreham (Essex) 269, 856, 857

- Boston (Lincs) 339, 342, 395, 397, 399,
 484, 485, 487, 572, 646, 1005,
 1007, 1008, 1074, 1175, 1177,
 1178, 1248-1250, 1417, 1418,
 1536, 2062
 Bow (Midd) 242
 Bowlington [Pullington?] (Dorset) 1731
 Boxford 1027
 Boxford (Suffolk) 721, 1449
 Boxted (Essex) 610, 613, 614, 1013,
 1015, 1016, 1366, 1367, 1446,
 1449
 Bradenham (Bucks) 106, 107
 Bradford 719-721, 858-860, 1129, 1909
 Braintree 10, 24, 122-127, 137-139, 152,
 172, 173, 189, 191, 203-206, 248,
 266, 267, 288, 289, 325, 339, 340,
 343, 370, 413, 434, 446, 571, 572,
 629, 679, 751, 793, 890-893, 1006,
 1007, 1035, 1053, 1058, 1075,
 1076, 1151, 1152, 1238, 1239,
 1241, 1246, 1247, 1260-1262,
 1288, 1313, 1317, 1415, 1426,
 1427, 1429, 1430, 1444, 1465,
 1539, 1540, 1594, 1604-1607,
 1609, 1651, 1662, 1663, 1753,
 1758, 1815, 1910, 1963, 1970,
 1987, 2072, 2074, 2078, 2085,
 2097
 Braintree (Essex) 637, 790, 791, 872,
 1750, 1794, 1894
 Branford 299, 945, 946, 1219
 Braunton (Devon) 40, 42, 43, 1533
 Bray (Berks) 512, 881, 885
 Brazil 1009
 Breda 523
 Brent Eleigh (Suffolk) 1360
 Bridgewater 22, 23, 127-129, 208, 258,
 518, 521, 560, 1066, 1270-1272,
 1429, 1682, 1716, 1890, 1987,
 2032
 Bridport (Dorset) 465, 688, 689, 725-
 728, 974, 975, 1951, 1952
 Brisset (Suffolk) 651
 Bristol 190, 223, 386, 507, 1675, 1711,
 1968, 1969
 Bristol (Gloucester) 541, 610, 625, 696,
 851, 853, 857, 866, 947, 1089,
 1357, 1676, 1901, 1984, 1989
 Bristol Co. (Rhode Island) 1636
 Broadway (Somerset) 1478
 Brookfield 1931
 Brookhaven 1303
 Budleigh (Devon) 456
 Bures St. Mary (Suffolk) 1143-1146
 Burlescombe (Devon) 2056
 Burrough-on-the-Hill (Leicester) 1753
 Burstead Magna (Essex) 1776
 Bury St. Edmunds (Suffolk) 239
 St. James 241, 242, 1275
 Buxhall (Suffolk) 723
 Caddington (Herts/Beds) 480
 Cambridge (Cambs) 16, 47, 48, 55, 177,
 179, 182, 210, 227, 484, 522, 524,
 584, 630, 806, 893, 933, 982,
 1072, 1104, 1113, 1179, 1214,
 1433, 1447, 1618, 1684, 1695,
 1696, 1768, 1814, 1962, 2009,
 2012, 2038
 St. Andrew the Great 799
 St. Clement's 182
 Canary Islands 1262
 Canterbury (Kent) 353, 502, 1311
 St. Alphege 503
 St. Andrew 503
 St. Martin's 354
 St. Paul's 354
 Cape Ann 31, 35, 84, 198, 451, 455-458,
 536, 545, 546, 554, 556, 731, 735,
 1139, 1140, 1202, 1234, 1321,
 1352, 1823, 1824, 2054, 2056
 Cape Cod 354, 379, 546, 547, 738
 Cape Elizabeth 1181, 1877
 Cape Neddick 779
 Cape Porpus 1085, 1181, 1782, 1784,
 1877
 Caribbean 807, 1475
 Casco 27, 29, 30, 72, 78, 384, 441, 446,
 544, 661, 664, 968, 1115, 1300,
 1302, 1454, 1534, 1590, 1610,
 1612, 1841, 1950, 2037, 2038
 Casco Bay 385, 431, 754, 1256, 1303,
 1453, 1611, 1842, 2095
 Castine 54
 Castle Hedingham (Essex) 405, 407
 Castle Island 410, 510, 588, 596, 750,
 1105, 1206, 1211, 1229, 1869
 Chaffcombe (Somerset) 766, 769-772
 Chagford (Devon) 643, 644
 Chalvington (Sussex) 163
 Chappaquiddick 569
 Chard (Somerset) 642
 Charles River 367
 Charleston (South Carolina) 1287
 Charleston (Devon) 1766
 Charlton Mackrell (Somerset) 1528
 Chatham 906, 907
 Chatham (Kent) 1036, 1037
 Chebacco 1431, 1884
 Chebeague Island 1256
 Checkenden (Oxford) 858
 Chelmsford 81, 132, 431, 564, 1129,
 1398, 1399, 1582, 1853
 Chelmsford (Essex) 984, 1224, 1525
 Chesapeake 1474
 Chesham (Bucks) 759, 763, 1856
 Cheshire 57
 Chester (Cheshire) 56, 59
 Chew Magna (Somerset) 1262, 1264,
 1265
 Chichester (Sussex) 620
 Chiddingly (Sussex) 1082, 1083

- Childerditch (Essex) 2087
 Chilthorne Domer (Somers) 743
 Chipping Ongar (Essex) 1429, 1430
 Clapton (Somerset) 1989
 Claybrooke (Leicester) 933-935, 2092
 Clerkenwell (Midd)
 St. James 795, 1808
 Cliddesden (Hants) 1067
 Clifford's Inn 2094, 2095
 Clipsham (Rutland) 1075, 1249
 Clisdon (Somerset) 1065, 1067
 Cockfield (Durham) 1950
 Coggeshall (Essex) 923
 Cohasset 1517
 Colchester (Essex) 253, 331, 489, 978,
 999, 1123
 Cold Norton (Essex) 1872
 Colyton (Devon) 768
 Combe St. Nicholas (Somerset) 1081,
 1600, 1601
 Combs (Suffolk) 1193
 Conahassett 544, 878
 Concord 82, 131, 132, 315, 332, 365,
 582, 649, 728, 818, 893, 1004,
 1006, 1344, 1367, 1507, 1525,
 1582, 1722-1724, 1776, 2039,
 2080
 Coningsby (Lincs) 1685
 Copford Hall (Essex) 895
 Cork (Ireland) 454
 Cottesbach (Leicester) 547, 549
 Covehithe (Suffolk) 959
 Coventry (Warwick) 190, 843
 Cranbrook (Kent) 162, 173, 612, 614,
 616
 Crayford (Kent) 1619
 Crediton (Devon) 598
 Crewkerne (Somerset) 355, 356, 739,
 742, 1040, 1042, 1043, 1444-1446,
 1486, 1487, 1489, 1926, 1927
 Croston (Lancs) 1743
 Colyton (Devon) 453
 Cushenoc 1714
 Damariscove 706
 Danvers 1991
 Danzig (Poland) 778
 Dartmouth 90, 99, 114, 518, 520, 926,
 971, 1047, 1090, 1121, 1296,
 1496-1498, 1512, 1622, 1661,
 1671, 1682, 1705-1707, 1792,
 1793
 Dartmouth (Devon) 1533
 Dedham 16-20, 25, 40, 120, 121, 159,
 180, 226, 235, 302, 303, 350, 362,
 364, 440, 597, 640, 657, 898, 899,
 908, 922, 1106, 1107, 1132, 1333,
 1390, 1413, 1443, 1466, 1495,
 1583, 1644, 1921, 2089
 Dedham (Essex) 852, 1364, 1367, 1422,
 1607, 1671, 1672, 1921
 Deerfield 788, 1204, 1205
 Delaware 1199, 1230
 Delaware Bay 1850
 Delaware River 59
 Denton (Norfolk) 1050
 Denver (Norfolk) 1885
 Deptford (Kent) 532, 1375
 Derby (Derby) 485, 1350
 All Saints 228, 1351
 Devonshire 441, 488, 606, 623, 624,
 779, 1140
 Dinder (Somerset) 1643
 Dinton (Wiltshire) 1209, 1212
 Doncaster (Yorks) 321, 845
 Dorchester (Dorset) 215, 217, 309, 310,
 464, 512, 606, 625, 688, 973,
 1527-1529, 1594, 1596, 1600,
 1691, 1692, 1730, 1804, 1806,
 1823, 1824, 1865, 1868, 1960
 Holy Trinity 310, 311, 689, 1595,
 1867
 Dorking (Surrey) 1048, 1050, 1315,
 1316
 Dorsetshire 216, 488, 566, 606, 618,
 623, 624, 1140, 1578, 1821
 Dover 26, 67, 75, 77, 180, 210, 269, 271,
 359, 745, 746, 844, 903, 947, 948,
 950, 951, 955, 1131, 1156-1159,
 1178, 1179, 1302, 1552, 1553,
 1555, 1787, 1859, 1905, 1917,
 1982, 1983, 2102
 Dover (Kent) 323, 1493
 Drawlington (Warwick) 1179
 Droitwich (Worcester) 2024, 2026, 2027,
 2029, 2031-2033, 2035
 Dublin (Ireland) 1209-1215, 1217, 1390,
 2015
 St. Michan's 1212
 Dunnington [Donington?] (Lincs) 2018
 Dunstable 452, 532
 Duxbury 21-25, 87, 92-96, 127, 128,
 227, 228, 257-259, 273, 274, 276,
 326-332, 336, 363, 378, 379, 424,
 426, 446, 447, 449, 473, 517-520,
 615, 855, 925, 926, 972, 977-979,
 981, 1017-1019, 1021, 1022, 1065-
 1067, 1120, 1122, 1142, 1160,
 1178, 1251, 1252, 1254, 1270-
 1272, 1284, 1316, 1321-1323,
 1466-1468, 1523, 1572, 1621-
 1623, 1658-1660, 1673, 1681-
 1683, 1704-1707, 1709-1713,
 1715-1717, 1725-1727, 1741-1743,
 1796, 1817, 1832, 1833, 1838,
 1839, 1843, 1888-1891, 1937,
 1938, 2093, 2094, 2099
 Earl's Colne (Essex) 896
 East Boston 1334
 East Budleigh (Devon) 170, 450, 453
 East Coker (Somerset) 1834-1836
 East Hampton 1013
 East Hartford 1247, 2074

- East Haven 668
 East India 2037
 East Locking (Berks) 1761
 East Orleans 1717
 Easterkeale (Lincs) 1390
 Eastham 86-90, 208, 361, 379, 424-426, 472-475, 516, 558-562, 699, 854, 929-932, 1121-1123, 1197, 1468, 1518-1524, 1687, 1688, 1697-1699, 1701-1704, 1710, 1711, 1715-1718, 1821, 1890
 Eastham (Worcester) 857
 Easthampton 1011, 1012, 1074, 1230, 1785, 1798, 1800
 Easttown (New York) 9
 Edgartown 569, 1244
 Edwardstone (Suffolk) 215, 1491, 2039
 Edworth (Beds) 1061
 Eleutheria 1423
 Elizabeth Islands 221, 222, 569
 Elizabethtown (New Jersey) 930
 Ellanbane (Isle of Man) 1747
 Enfield 705, 839, 2092
 Epping (Essex) 107, 1268
 Esher (Surrey) 581, 985
 Esopus (New York) 1901
 Essex (England) 547, 795, 853, 893, 972, 1536, 1907
 Exeter 66, 75, 173, 269-271, 282, 441, 585, 586, 947-949, 951, 1009, 1157, 1293, 1294, 1554, 1859, 1922, 1924, 1984, 2016-2018
 Exeter (Devon) 364, 401, 404, 405, 434, 595, 597, 599, 693, 695, 742, 937, 940, 1241, 1480, 1481, 1533, 1925
 St. Mary Arches 403, 598, 939
 St. Sidwell 756-758
 St. Sidwells 1927
 Fairfield 131, 278-280, 299-301, 332-335, 667, 668, 938, 939, 1028, 1030-1032, 1040-1043, 1137, 1451, 1785-1787, 1816, 1918, 1919
 Fairstead (Essex) 481, 483 1357, 1359, 1754-1756, 1758, 1759, 2090
 Falmouth 28, 439, 441, 663, 693, 1113, 1453, 1590, 1593, 1842
 Falmouth [later Portland] (Maine) 383-385
 Farmington 539, 621, 790, 792, 793, 869-873, 895, 943, 1002, 1004, 1184-1186, 1755-1759, 1928, 1929, 1931, 2000
 Faxton (Northants) 1921
 Fenstanton (Hunts) 1016, 1018, 1020, 1022
 Fisher's Island 754, 1353
 Fishtoft (Lincs) 1074
 Fitzhead (Somerset) 606, 1595
 Flatlands 313, 1860
 Florida 1051
 Flushing 658, 1405, 1859, 2000, 2001
 Flushing (Holland) 65, 1405
 Folkingham (Lincs) 915-917
 Fordington St. George (Dorset) 1728, 1730, 1731, 1738
 Fornham St. Martin (Suffolk) 352
 Fort La Tour 1911
 France 1067, 2001
 Freetown 1018
 Gainford (Durham) 1694
 Galloway (Ireland) 2015
 Gardiners Island 1013
 Gateshead (Durham) 1962, 1963
 Germany 1960
 Gilston (Herts) 901
 Glastonbury (Somerset) 2051
 Glastonbury 944
 Glemsford (Suffolk) 1609
 Gloucester 356, 418, 420, 556, 765, 776, 858, 968-970, 1061, 1127, 1336-1339, 1401, 1433, 1434, 1436, 1630, 1633, 1700
 Gloucester (Gloucester)
 St. Nicholas 584
 Gorcum (Holland) 63, 64
 Gorgiana see York
 Gorinchem (Holland) 1861
 Gravesend 1306, 1405, 1941
 Gravesend (Kent) 246, 255, 262, 389-392, 805, 936, 1652
 Gray's Inn 1088, 1104, 1641
 Great Amwell (Herts) 901, 1108
 Great Baddow (Essex) 984
 Great Burstead (Essex) 462
 Billericay 1224, 1225
 Great Carlton (Lincs) 1811, 1812
 Great Coggeshall (Essex) 1775, 1776, 1778
 Great Island 1301
 Great Leighs (Essex) 1359
 Great Livermere (Suffolk) 1178, 1179
 Great Maplestead (Essex) 2039
 Great Shelford (Cambs) 182
 Great Stambbridge (Essex) 2039, 2040
 Great Totham (Essex) 846, 1778
 Great Yarmouth (Norfolk) 1833
 Greenland 1157, 1159, 1326
 Greenwich 656, 657, 660, 1403, 1405, 1860
 Grimston (Norfolk) 828
 Groton 244, 350, 493, 494, 884, 1193, 1366, 1368, 1416, 2078
 Groton (Suffolk) 64, 173, 325, 570, 614, 674, 675, 678, 705, 818, 820, 821, 1117, 1132, 1416, 1803, 1944, 2038-2041
 Guilford 631, 1082, 1403, 1594, 1755
 Guilsborough (Northants) 149, 150
 Gunley Hall (Montgomeryshire) 1619
 Hadley 210, 465, 466, 637, 786-791, 793, 839, 1184-1186, 1773, 1804-

- 1806, 1928-1931, 1976, 1979
 Halifax (Yorks) 545, 1619, 1787
 Halstead (Essex) 406
 Halstead (Kent) 1219
 Hamburg 614
 Hammersmith 1530, 1532
 Hampton 61, 66-69, 212, 214, 282, 295,
 612, 844, 949, 1019, 1025, 1048-
 1052, 1145, 1159, 1630, 1631,
 1921, 1982-1985, 2017
 Hampton (Midd) 1826
 Hampton in Arden (Warwick) 581
 Hardingham (Norfolk) 959
 Hardingstone (Northants) 584
 Hardington-Mandeville (Somerset) 1480
 Harlow (Essex) 673
 Harrold (Beds) 184, 295, 1536, 2059
 Hartford 7-10, 40-43, 46, 78, 117, 119,
 164, 184, 285-288, 325, 335, 345,
 370-375, 465, 481, 484, 572, 621,
 634-638, 689, 733, 741, 771, 786-
 793, 804, 805, 809, 822, 838-840,
 856, 869-871, 893, 894, 896, 897,
 941-946, 966, 981-983, 985, 1001-
 1005, 1038, 1039, 1117-1119,
 1184-1186, 1198-1200, 1217,
 1218, 1229, 1230, 1241, 1266,
 1273-1276, 1281, 1319, 1357-
 1359, 1400, 1450, 1473, 1486,
 1506-1510, 1538, 1556, 1572,
 1573, 1615, 1638, 1691, 1692,
 1718-1725, 1750-1752, 1754-1759,
 1768-1772, 1778, 1794-1797,
 1824, 1892-1895, 1899-1901,
 1928-1930, 1954-1956, 1976-1979,
 1984, 2006, 2020, 2021, 2043,
 2049, 2057, 2058
 Hartland (Devon) 1526
 Hartley Wintney (Hants) 872
 Harwich 842
 Harwich (Essex) 146
 Hatfield 119, 789, 1185, 1931, 1979
 Hatfield Broadoak (Essex) 303, 1235,
 1291, 1928
 Hatfield Magna (Essex) 1930
 Hatfield Peverell (Essex) 64
 Hatherup (Gloucester) 864
 Haverhill 210, 292-295, 415, 720, 721,
 830, 844, 859, 860, 1025, 1633
 Haverhill (Suffolk) 1802, 1803
 Hawkedon (Suffolk) 245, 246, 256, 257
 Hawkhurst (Kent) 1002, 1004
 Heathfield (Sussex) 163
 Hellgate 660
 Hemel Hempstead (Herts) 478, 1013
 Hemington (Leicester) 4
 Hempstead (New York) 311-313, 677,
 678, 858, 1134, 1785, 1786, 1863
 Henlow (Beds) 1022, 1621, 1623, 1819,
 1820, 1822
 Hertford (Herts) 673, 1770
 Hertfordshire 158, 632, 1396
 Heybridge (Essex) 846
 High Laver (Essex) 1426, 1429, 2007,
 2009
 High Ongar (Essex) 943, 1217-1219
 Hillmorton (Warwick) 1432
 Hilmarton (Wilts) 1788
 Hingham 90, 93, 95, 187-191, 205, 208,
 265, 283-285, 361-363, 443, 501,
 502, 596, 691, 701, 750, 759, 828,
 842, 901, 915, 958-960, 1034,
 1069-1071, 1086, 1187, 1188,
 1195, 1214-1217, 1227, 1228,
 1262, 1264, 1278, 1317, 1326,
 1341, 1342, 1390, 1399, 1400,
 1408, 1423, 1444, 1503, 1602,
 1665, 1697, 1698, 1733, 1735-
 1739, 1774, 1788, 1973, 2006
 Hingham (Norfolk) 501, 502, 759, 896,
 897, 958, 959, 1034, 1069, 1070,
 1187, 1188, 1697, 1698, 2093
 Hispaniola 2024
 Hockston (Suffolk) 755, 1813
 Holbeton (Devon) 1766, 1767, 2036,
 2037
 Holborne (Midd) 309
 Holland 479, 523, 1199, 1407, 1741,
 1859, 1863
 Homersfield (Suffolk) 1920
 Honiton (Devon) 217
 Horbling (Lincs) 187, 209, 213, 413,
 415, 416, 833, 1568, 1685
 Horncastle (Lincs) 179, 734
 Horningsheath (Suffolk) 1327-1330
 Huish (Devon) 1243
 Hull 191, 353, 367, 451, 456-458, 596,
 808, 901, 915, 917, 918, 1140,
 1214, 1350, 1352, 1355, 1421,
 1575, 1576, 1680, 1694, 1696,
 1818
 Hull (York) 595
 Huntingdon (Huntingdonshire)
 St. Johns 1649
 Huntington 1178, 1647, 1648, 1785,
 1787, 2094
 Husband's Bosworth (Leicester) 273
 Ilsington (Devon) 1242
 Ingatestone (Essex) 1555, 1556, 1559
 Inner Temple 581
 Inniskean (Ireland) 1963
 Ipswich 61, 66, 68, 74, 84, 141, 142, 171,
 173, 176, 186, 187, 209, 245, 292-
 295, 335, 370, 380-383, 405, 413,
 435, 439, 452, 522, 536, 547-550,
 581, 586-588, 591, 650, 651, 674,
 703-706, 719-722, 809, 825, 836,
 837, 844-846, 852, 853, 858, 860,
 883, 896, 912, 913, 1024-1028,
 1083, 1128, 1132, 1180, 1202,
 1231, 1233, 1234, 1237, 1337-
 1339, 1342, 1361, 1367, 1392,

- 1404, 1431-1434, 1436, 1449,
1482, 1485, 1536, 1554, 1555,
1562, 1567-1569, 1630, 1651,
1656, 1657, 1695, 1696, 1720,
1781, 1784, 1811-1813, 1848,
1883-1886, 1888, 1907, 1910,
1923, 1931, 1949, 1974, 2072,
2082
- Ipswich (Suffolk) 677
 St. Nicholas 872
- Ireland 586, 845
- Isle of Ely 1616
- Isle of Man 1743, 1746, 1747
- Isle of Rhe 1340, 1341
- Isle of Sable 131, 1094, 1625
- Isle of Thanet (Kent)
 St. John Margate 1615
- Isle of Wight 1013
- Isles of Shoals 1245, 1302, 1393
- Isleworth (Midd) 1620
- Islington (Midd) 845, 846
- Iver (Bucks) 1012, 1013
- Ivinghoe (Bucks) 1012, 1013
- Jamaica 211, 762, 1648
- Jamaica (Long Island) 1785, 1786
- James City (Virginia) 1477, 1784
- Jamestown (Rhode Island) 95
- Jamestown (Virginia) 1209
- Jeffrey's Creek 825, 2003, 2067
- Jemseg 1911
- Kenilworth 42 ???
- Kennebec 21, 25, 207, 376, 877, 929,
 960, 1020, 1023, 1067, 1529,
 1534, 1612, 1635, 1636, 1697,
 1709, 1712, 1715
- Kennebec River 78, 442, 600
- Kersey (Suffolk) 151, 153-155, 721
- Kiketan 391
- Killingworth 1117-1119, 1724
- King's Lynn (Norfolk) 826
 St. Margaret 828
 St. Nicholas 828
- Kingston 1623
- Kingstown (Rhode Island) 1516
- Kingsweare (Devon) 1533
- Kingweston (Somerset) 1528
- Kinsale (Ireland) 2015
- Kirkby Stephen (Westm) 935
- Kittery 62, 67, 210, 282, 496, 497, 558,
 695, 706-708, 780, 884, 949, 951,
 1077, 1157, 1251-1254, 1787,
 1788, 2044-2047
- Knutsford (Cheshire) 1233
- Lancaster 1127, 1188, 1189
- Langford (Essex) 845, 846
- Lavalleghish, Loughgall Parish, Co.
 Armagh (Ireland) 1214, 1217
- Lavenham (Suffolk) 850-853, 889, 1261,
 1360-1363, 1366
- Lawford (Essex) 1422
- Leamington Priors (Warwick) 17, 20
- Lechlade (Gloucester) 1522
- Leicester (Leicester)
 St. Margaret's 2087
 St. Mary's 935
- Leiden (Holland) 35, 37, 129, 130, 174,
 183, 184, 207, 227, 275, 314, 320,
 322, 326, 329-331, 353, 354, 467,
 469-471, 488, 489, 502, 517, 519,
 520, 599, 602, 603, 646, 681, 682,
 712, 713, 716, 776-778, 964, 1048,
 1089, 1092, 1093, 1225, 1236-
 1238, 1269, 1270, 1296-1298,
 1491-1493, 1513, 1526, 1586,
 1587, 1590, 1592, 1597, 1598,
 1681, 1683, 1822, 1825, 1832-
 1834, 1846, 1847, 1968, 1980,
 1997, 1999, 2023, 2024, 2076
- Pieterskerke 182
- St. Pancras 229, 321
- St. Peter's 328, 503
- Leighton-Buzzard (Beds) 663
- Lexington 196, 920
- Lideard St. Lawrence (Somerset) 2049-
 2051
- Lilford (Northants) 1539, 1542
- Wigstrapp 1539
- Limerick (Ireland) 708
- Lincoln (Lincs) 1775
- Lincolnshire 1072, 1921, 2019
- Little Baddow (Essex) 269, 632, 1845,
 1873
- Little Compton 23, 1711
- Little Harley (Essex) 413
- Little Totham (Essex) 846
- Little Waldingfield (Suffolk) 550, 722,
 723, 796, 797, 1616-1618
- Locking (Berks) 1762
- London 3, 4, 12, 40, 54, 55, 64, 65, 68,
 77, 92, 151, 153-155, 166, 175,
 181, 185, 186, 223, 238, 246, 255,
 262, 272, 307, 318, 322, 325, 326,
 381, 382, 385, 387-389, 410, 411,
 413, 425, 429, 448-451, 453, 467,
 479, 498, 501, 503, 541, 545, 552,
 560, 562, 563, 566, 578, 579, 587,
 592, 593, 646, 654, 658, 666, 682,
 685, 695, 696, 698-700, 716, 723,
 724, 744, 745, 747, 749, 751, 755,
 776, 778, 797, 846, 848, 857, 858,
 865, 866, 869, 877, 880, 881, 900,
 906, 921, 923, 924, 928, 934, 947,
 951, 956, 964, 980, 986, 1016,
 1034, 1054, 1077, 1081, 1083,
 1084, 1102, 1104, 1112-1115,
 1119, 1123, 1132, 1142, 1149,
 1208, 1210, 1223, 1238, 1240,
 1244, 1246, 1247, 1258, 1259,
 1299, 1329, 1332, 1341, 1342,
 1376, 1378, 1395, 1402, 1424,
 1433, 1435, 1468, 1504, 1505,
 1522, 1523, 1526, 1537, 1543,

- 1547, 1550, 1552, 1555, 1566,
 1572, 1588, 1618, 1620, 1624,
 1633, 1639, 1641, 1647, 1652,
 1655, 1693, 1730, 1741, 1746,
 1752, 1799, 1806, 1808, 1813,
 1814, 1821, 1825, 1826, 1828,
 1833, 1847, 1853, 1863, 1871,
 1875, 1877-1879, 1885, 1901,
 1916, 1935, 1937, 1949, 1953,
 1961-1963, 1967-1970, 1980,
 1984, 1985, 1989, 1997, 2013,
 2014, 2024, 2038, 2053, 2077,
 2086
 All Hallows Barking 1518
 All Hallows Bread Street 1435
 All Hallows Honey Lane 1619
 All Hallows London Wall 1243,
 1330, 1331
 All Hallows Staining 62
 Clerkenwell, St. James 1879
 Holy Trinity Minories 479, 1345
 Ludgate Prison 780
 Savoy, St. Mary's Church 1813
 St. Andrew Undershaft 1761
 St. Ann Blackfriars 450, 453, 699,
 700
 St. Antholin's 413
 St. Bennet Paul's Wharf 1827
 St. Brides Fleet Street 213
 St. Katherine by the Tower 205, 206
 St. Lawrence Jewry 450, 454
 St. Leonard's Shoreditch 1703
 St. Margaret Moses 500, 1815
 St. Margaret New Fish Street 1983
 St. Mary at Hill 1759, 1762
 St. Mary Bow 637
 St. Mary Whitechapel 843
 St. Mary Woolnoth 655
 St. Matthew Friday Street 2040
 St. Olave Hart Street 1761
 St. Pancras Soper Lane 1393
 St. Peter's Cornhill 388, 655, 656
 St. Stephen Coleman Street 1649,
 1650
 Westminster Abbey 1813
 Whitechapel, St. Mary Matfellow 988
 Long Island 344, 575, 727, 852, 861,
 1199, 1317, 1347, 1368, 1369,
 1543, 1544, 1648, 1786, 1827,
 1829, 1860, 1897
 Lundy (Ireland) 2015
 Lutterworth (Leicester) 44
 Lygonia 384, 386, 1115
 Lyme 1517, 1565
 Lyme Regis (Dorset) 939
 Machias 1880
 Machigonnay 2037
 Maidstone (Kent) 1566
 Malden 199, 201, 202, 245, 315, 402,
 403, 505, 506, 661-664, 721, 811,
 915, 917, 1127, 1146, 1147, 1165,
 1249, 1306-1309, 1419, 1420,
 1422, 1454, 1665, 1728-1730,
 1733, 1739, 1740, 1885, 1995,
 1996
 Maldon (Essex) 846, 847, 857
 All Saints 306
 Manchester 31-35, 168-171, 355-357,
 785, 816, 817, 1085, 1162-1164,
 1334, 1462-1464, 1695, 1697
 Manchester (Lancs) 35, 389-391, 1912-
 1914
 Manhattan 391, 1618, 1860
 Mansfield 843
 Marblehead 31, 36, 39, 51, 85, 110, 111,
 167, 355, 446, 451, 454, 530-537,
 554, 566, 640, 698, 807-809, 821,
 822, 872, 922, 967, 990, 1100,
 1102, 1103, 1127, 1166-1168,
 1206-1208, 1284, 1334, 1372,
 1402, 1408-1412, 1532, 1642,
 1643, 1760, 1806, 1820, 1821,
 1909, 1969, 1970, 1976
 Marketcell (Herts) 480
 Marlborough 1513
 Marshfield 12, 49, 92, 93, 95, 96, 127,
 128, 273-276, 321, 327, 361, 424,
 574, 575, 620, 687, 980, 981,
 1013, 1021, 1121, 1189-1191,
 1241, 1322, 1519, 1523, 1673,
 1674, 1677-1679, 1710, 1711,
 1716, 1737, 1739, 1744, 1838-
 1840, 1890, 1944, 2023-2025,
 2031-2036
 Marston (Lincs) 398
 Marston Moretaine (Beds) 2091
 Martha's Vineyard 104, 568-570, 1243-
 1245, 1512, 1591, 1593, 1791,
 2095
 Martock (Somerset) 734
 Maryland 755, 1283, 1287, 1784
 West St. Mary's 1969
 West St. Mary's by Story's Island
 1967, 1970
 Mawlyn (Kent) 700
 Medfield 123, 125, 411, 1429, 1443,
 1584, 1949, 2013
 Medford 214, 460, 594, 776, 893, 1243,
 1350, 1765, 2005, 2012
 Meare (Somers) 765
 Melcolme Regis (Dorset) 1578
 Mendon 365, 1387, 1430, 1763, 1808
 Merrimack 155, 510, 859, 1025, 1098,
 1784
 Merrimack River 442, 452, 833
 Merrymount 71, 753, 1299, 1551
 Mersea (Essex) 433, 434
 Messing (Essex) 792, 1976, 1978
 Middleboro/Middleborough 22, 23, 518,
 521, 778, 825, 1021, 1271, 1521,
 1706, 1707, 1711, 2036
 Middleburg 1405

- Middlechinnock (Somers) 566
 Middleton Cheney (Northants) 905
 Middletown 9, 481-483, 622, 805, 1920, 1930, 1979
 Middlewout 1617
 Milbrook (Cornwall) 375
 Milford 279, 334, 372, 620, 1004, 1824, 1857, 1858, 1914, 1930, 2000
 Milton 365, 369, 891, 892
 Misterton (Somerset) 702
 Modbury (Devon) 1766
 Mohunt Ottery (Devon) 1708
 Monhegan 308, 531, 822, 1625, 1676, 1995
 Monk's Soham (Suffolk) 1092
 Moulton (Suffolk) 1273, 1275
 Mount Wollaston 134, 396, 406, 411, 441, 626, 657, 1006, 1638, 1896, 1926
 Nahant 542, 544, 556, 775, 1065, 1177, 1551, 1912, 2053, 2079
 Namasket 88, 447, 469, 518, 519, 521, 616, 729, 848, 1467, 1520, 1601, 1622, 1635, 1661, 1682, 1705, 1706, 1710, 1713, 1726, 2034
 Nantasket see Hull
 Nantucket 734, 1049, 1245, 1591
 Narragansett 441, 445, 547, 922, 1264, 1353, 1476, 1490, 1501, 1502, 1504, 1999
 Nashaway 510
 Natick 350, 365, 1387
 Naughton (Suffolk) 1776, 1778
 Naumkeag 451
 Navestock (Essex) 462, 1219
 Nayland (Suffolk) 349, 352, 612, 614, 674, 675, 677, 678, 1932-1934
 Nayland with Wissington (Suffolk) 1747, 1749, 1943, 1944
 Nazeing (Essex) 499-501, 626, 630, 632, 673, 901, 903, 1429, 1442, 1443, 1583, 1584, 1857, 1858
 Needham Market (Suffolk) 1074
 Neponset/Naponset 309, 441, 464, 740, 741, 756, 760, 767, 770, 867, 875, 883, 890, 938, 965, 973, 1038, 1040, 1078, 1095, 1195, 1206, 1207, 1226, 1258, 1267, 1333, 1400, 1451, 1453, 1478, 1486, 1557, 1575, 1594, 1595, 1691, 1823, 1856, 1866, 2020, 2042, 2049
 Netherbury (Dorset) 528, 529
 Nevis 1167, 1588, 1590
 New Amsterdam 36, 389, 390, 1230, 1406, 1616, 1617, 1859, 1860, 1863
 New Castle 1761, 1950
 New France 755
 New Hampton 1487
 New Haven 19, 20, 36-39, 55, 59, 148, 152, 156-159, 230, 280, 312, 332-335, 380, 465, 659, 800, 896, 909, 933, 934, 1011-1013, 1044, 1072, 1073, 1075-1082, 1084, 1175, 1230, 1403, 1408, 1574, 1616, 1647-1649, 1847-1850, 1859, 1864, 1918, 1956, 1989, 1990, 2087, 2095
 New Jersey 929
 New London 31, 35, 168, 339-341, 343, 344, 374, 476, 524, 866, 1193, 1228, 1262-1265, 1381, 1393, 1404, 1564, 1615, 1791
 New Netherland 1405, 1617, 1618, 2002, 2009
 New Providence (Bahamas) 1478
 New Windsor (Berks) 1815
 New York 398, 658, 1648, 1649, 1997, 1998
 Newark 946, 1045
 Newbourn (Suffolk) 1858
 Newbury 61, 63, 66, 72, 74, 166, 214, 249, 251-253, 379, 585, 586, 588-594, 721, 764, 832, 837, 844, 885, 913, 953-955, 963, 1025, 1027, 1048, 1050, 1051, 1061, 1062, 1072, 1128-1130, 1356, 1357, 1421, 1422, 1482-1485, 1507, 1552, 1554, 1630, 1631, 1667, 1668, 1700, 1848, 1914, 2101
 Newbury (Berks) 37
 Newfoundland 304, 305, 1286
 Newichawannock 91, 181, 746-748
 Newington Butts (Surrey) 1081
 Newport 114, 134, 136, 146, 218-221, 273, 395-398, 405, 406, 855, 856, 906, 1082-1084, 1169, 1170, 1294, 1350, 1501-1503, 1628, 1862, 1876, 1877, 1906, 1986, 2009
 Newport (Essex) 1466
 Newton 916, 1362
 Newton Ferrers (Devon) 29, 30, 72, 1601
 Newton Stacey see Barton Stacey
 Newtown (New York) 654, 1178, 1179, 1386, 2030, 2094
 Nicaragua 1748
 Noddle's Island 151, 355, 596
 North Benfleet (Essex) 1565, 1566
 North Stoneham (Hants) 63, 591, 592
 North Stonington 623
 North Yarmouth 662, 1610
 Northampton 117-119, 210, 319, 366, 464, 465, 539, 579, 584, 634-638, 688, 689, 787, 788, 867, 872, 1004, 1038, 1039, 1186, 1219, 1446, 1487, 1488, 1596, 1616, 1805, 1886, 1925, 1927, 1954, 2019, 2020, 2057, 2059
 Northamptonshire 463, 907
 Northaw (Herts) 1827

- Northwich (Cheshire) 950, 953, 957
 Witton Chapel 949
 Norwalk 279, 692, 805, 838-840, 1264,
 1563, 1564, 1572-1574, 1816,
 1927, 1954-1957
 Norwell 1677, 1846
 Norwich 5, 6, 209, 372, 467, 562, 1045,
 1225, 1227, 1228
 Norwich (Norfolk) 623, 624, 1044, 1092,
 1999
 St. Andrew's 964, 1044, 1045
 St. Margaret's 622
 St. Simon & Jude 1045
 Nottingham (Notts)
 St. Peter's 934
 Nova Scotia 1908, 1910, 1917
 Odell (Beds) 1249, 1250, 1536
 Odiham (Hants) 590, 594, 1666, 1667
 Olney (Bucks) 594
 Orchard Portman (Somerset) 1578
 Ormskirk (Lancs) 1743
 Ormsby (Norfolk) 1305
 Oundle (Northants) 1247
 Oxford (Oxon) 55, 61-63, 216, 238, 806,
 893, 1211, 1214, 1241, 1814, 1925
 Oyster Bay 312, 437, 658, 1178-1180,
 1648, 1821, 1859, 1861, 2094
 Panfield (Essex) 90
 Paris 1881
 Pawcatuck 1267
 Pawtucket 275, 1191, 1636
 Pawtuxet 435, 436, 439, 1313
 Pebmarsh (Essex) 1566
 Pejepscot 1529, 1530, 1534
 Pemaquid 822, 1101, 1113, 1114, 1675-
 1677, 1917
 Pembroke 96, 1018, 1468
 Penobscot 54, 272, 304, 305, 512, 515,
 713, 1574, 1917, 1944, 1946,
 1997, 2001
 Pentagouet 1911
 Pequot 78, 391, 660, 1266
 Peterborough (Northants) 1104, 1179,
 1289
 Pettistree (Suffolk) 1587
 Pettaquamscutt 1501-1503
 Piscataqua 26, 70, 305, 307, 479, 480,
 495, 496, 571, 639, 693, 696, 706,
 730, 744, 745, 747, 778, 783, 821,
 822, 844, 947, 950, 951, 954, 955,
 960, 961, 1113, 1138, 1142, 1156,
 1179, 1220, 1252, 1259, 1324,
 1325, 1368, 1391, 1392, 1458,
 1460, 1461, 1572, 1575, 1590,
 1666, 1677, 1762, 1774, 1787,
 1788, 1807, 1838, 1841, 1902,
 1905, 1916-1918, 1922, 1969,
 1982-1984, 2044, 2047-2049,
 2073, 2099, 2102
 Piscataway (New Jersey) 183, 575, 929-
 932, 1158, 1687-1689
 Pitminster (Somerset) 743, 1575, 1577
 Plum Island 858, 1884, 1886
 Plymouth (Devon) 159, 384, 685, 686,
 697, 1395, 1489, 1807, 2038
 St. Andrews 1808
 Podunk 688, 1925, 2050, 2058, 2072,
 2074
 Port Royal (Nova Scotia) 557, 1911,
 1918, 1205, 1286
 Portsmouth (New Hampshire) 61, 67,
 68, 496, 744, 746, 948, 1113,
 1126, 1127, 1138, 1139, 1141,
 1157, 1159, 1160, 1300, 1302,
 1326, 1458, 1459, 1569, 1666,
 1668, 1669, 1760, 1842, 1902,
 1903, 2037, 2100, 2103
 Portsmouth (Hants) 748
 Portsmouth (Rhode Island) 44, 55-59,
 79, 80, 113, 133-137, 218-220,
 224, 269-271, 273, 285, 395-398,
 405, 406, 408, 422, 423, 575, 588,
 589, 855, 856, 900, 971, 1018,
 1019, 1052-1054, 1293, 1294,
 1296, 1314, 1472, 1501-1503,
 1626-1629, 1670-1672, 1791,
 1792, 1862, 1863, 1898, 1906,
 1907, 1986-1988
 Powerstock (Dorset) 690
 Preston Capes (Northants) 523
 Preston (Suffolk) 1361
 Prittlewell (Essex) 1873
 Providence 1-3, 147, 148, 178, 179, 221,
 290, 343, 344, 435-437, 440, 445,
 625, 727, 754, 1072, 1073, 1076,
 1312-1315, 1408, 1616, 1618,
 1629, 1737, 1784, 1791-1794,
 1818, 1851, 1865, 1941, 1942,
 1965-1967, 1970-1974, 1994,
 2007-2010
 Providence Island 6, 1473, 1475, 1476,
 1478, 1863, 1899, 1900
 Prudence Island 1353
 Piddletown (Dorset) 116
 Puncateesett 113, 208, 601, 615, 1998
 Purleigh (Essex) 653
 Quebec 512, 1127
 Ratchford Hundred (Essex) 857
 Ratcliffe (Midd) 377, 1472, 1473, 1475,
 1477
 Rayleigh (Essex) 238
 Raynham (Somerset) 1037
 Reading 110, 111, 245, 764, 864, 1008,
 1107, 1177, 1290, 1369, 1371,
 1372, 1441, 1494, 1495, 1517,
 1728, 1908, 1909, 1910-1912
 Redenhall (Norfolk) 712, 713, 716
 Rehoboth 3-6, 179, 180, 187-190, 192,
 258, 259, 273, 339, 340, 342-344,
 472, 473, 560, 568, 570, 617, 877,
 915, 917, 918, 1076, 1108, 1228,
 1313, 1379, 1382, 1520, 1661,

- 1675, 1716, 1717, 1974, 1997-2000, 2062, 2072-2074, 2098, 2099
- Retford (Notts) 1047
- Richmond Island 27-30, 70, 71, 307, 1350, 1676, 1832, 1877, 1960, 2001, 2037, 2038, 2080-2082
- Rigsby (Lincs) 1896, 1897
- Rochester 575
- Rochester (Kent) 996
- Rolvenden (Kent) 503
- Rotherhithe (Surrey) 1773, 1775
- Rotterdam (Holland) 982, 2041
- Rowley 259, 293, 587, 592, 719-721, 844, 852, 858-860, 864, 865, 884, 898, 1025, 1408, 1434, 1485, 1656, 1772, 1884, 1886, 2015
- Roxwell (Essex) 254
- Royston (Herts) 449, 2092
- Rugeley (Stafford) 1968
- Rumney Marsh 402, 403, 406, 417, 430-432, 662, 725, 856
- Ryton (Durham) 1963
- Saco 27, 61, 65, 74, 175, 271, 307, 386, 423, 439, 441, 544, 564, 697, 706, 782, 1099, 1113, 1116, 1181-1184, 1403, 1529, 1533, 1588-1590, 1610, 1659, 1676, 1677, 1784, 1853, 1864, 1877-1881, 1917, 1949, 1959, 1995, 2005, 2080
- Saffron Walden (Essex) 125, 126, 679, 680, 1267-1269, 1464-1466
- Sagadahoc 685
- St. Breage (Cornwall) 695
- St. George 1787, 1789
- St. John 557, 1205
- St. Margaret Westminster (Midd) 655
- Salcombe Regis (Devon) 366, 2088
- Salisbury 68, 186, 293, 413-416, 589, 594, 831-833, 844, 846, 847, 1025, 1050, 1129, 1141, 1291, 1432, 1630-1633
- Salisbury (Wilts) 1505, 1634
- Sandon (Essex) 269, 1655, 1656
- Sandwich 44, 62, 66, 128, 130, 185, 186, 258, 281, 312, 313, 379, 540, 541, 543, 544, 549, 654-656, 658, 904, 907, 1019, 1133-1135, 1178-1180, 1245, 1546, 1578, 1709, 1863, 1869, 1910, 1998, 2052-2054, 2082, 2084, 2094
- Sandwich (Kent) 129, 503, 539
- St. Peter's 681
- St. Peters 354
- Sandy (Beds) 1061
- Sawbridgeworth (Herts) 901, 1442, 1443, 2087, 2088, 2093
- Saybrook 344, 372, 377, 547, 665, 749, 796, 1004, 1045, 1081, 1082, 1225, 1226, 1228-1230, 1399, 1400, 1510, 1563, 1564, 1620, 1647, 1651, 1711, 1823, 1824
- Scamblesby (Lincs) 1813
- Scarborough 27-29, 305, 693, 697, 1113, 1949, 1950, 2082
- Scituate 12, 47-49, 93, 95, 97, 98, 103, 183, 275, 304, 305, 321, 327, 328, 331, 336, 338, 362, 392-394, 404, 447, 526, 690-692, 695, 696, 712, 773, 774, 790, 852-854, 876-879, 881, 918-921, 981, 987, 1018, 1028, 1029, 1031, 1032, 1091, 1116, 1121, 1191, 1468, 1497, 1556-1559, 1579, 1590-1592, 1602, 1603, 1623, 1651, 1662, 1663, 1677, 1679-1683, 1776, 1778, 1790, 1816, 1819, 1830, 1839, 1843-1846, 1871-1873, 1890, 1974-1976, 1980, 2030, 2035, 2064-2067, 2092, 2097, 2099
- Scrooby (Notts) 227-229
- Seal (Kent) 780, 781
- Seaton (Devon) 454
- Seekonk 340, 344, 925, 1076, 1380, 1381
- Semer (Suffolk) 1389
- Sempringham (Lincs) 581, 585, 1104, 1685, 1686
- Setauket 1859, 1861
- Settrington (Yorks) 622-624
- Shalford (Essex) 675, 792
- Sharpenhoe (Beds) 1339, 1341
- Sheepscot 29, 446
- Sheldon (Warwick) 1346
- Sherborn 443
- Shipton (Salop) 1282, 1283, 1285
- Shirley Hundred (Virginia) 1214
- Shobrooke (Devon) 451
- Shotley (Suffolk) 1782-1784
- Shrewsbury (Salop) 383, 1181, 1182
- St. Chad's 385, 386, 1182, 1184
- Sibbertoft (Northants) 18
- Siberia 54
- Sible Hedingham (Essex) 407, 1986, 1988
- Sidmouth (Devon) 1402
- Scilly Isles 857
- Simsbury 42, 464, 622, 771, 772, 966
- Snoring Magna (Norfolk) 2092, 2093
- Somersetshire 488, 563, 566, 606, 618, 624, 643, 1140, 1821, 2054
- Soulbury (Bucks) 1831
- South Carolina 1243
- South Huish (Devon) 1241-1243
- South Petherton (Somerset) 198, 2056
- South Rainham (Norfolk) 1447, 1448
- South Stoneham (Hants) 61, 63, 65, 591
- South Weald (Essex) 412, 413, 459, 462, 463, 2087
- Brentwood 409, 411, 413
- Southampton (Hants) 21, 24, 25, 62-64,

- 595
 Southampton (New York) 104, 396,
 1011-1013, 1104, 1112, 1230,
 1245, 1449, 1798, 1958
 Southold 164-166, 613, 617, 776, 796,
 1282, 1859, 1861
 Southwark (Surrey) 234, 237, 446, 928,
 1327, 2074
 St. George the Martyr 1084
 St. Olave 425, 448, 449, 876, 879,
 880, 1067, 1165, 1330, 1331
 St. Saviour 388, 655
 Spain 385, 1504-1506
 Spalding (Lincs) 174, 1980
 Spectacle Island 827, 1316, 1347
 Springfield 42, 278, 299-301, 638, 793,
 867, 868, 966, 995, 1153, 1154,
 1200, 1387, 1487, 1536-1538,
 1615, 1616, 1619, 1691, 1692,
 1797, 1857, 1858
 Springfield (Essex) 1537
 Spurwink 383, 386, 661, 1841, 1842,
 1995, 2037, 2081, 2083
 Squamscott 844, 1982-1984
 Stamford 256, 257, 280, 332-335, 632,
 633, 659, 660, 667, 669, 670,
 1028-1032, 1135, 1136, 1193,
 1405, 1407, 1650, 1802, 1803,
 1857-1860, 1864, 1918, 1940,
 1956-1958
 Stamford (Lincs) 1104
 Standon (Herts) 523
 Stanmore Magna (Midd) 1288
 Stanningfield (Suffolk) 797
 Stapenhill (Derby) 4
 Staplegrove (Somerset) 1140
 Staverton (Northants) 1545
 Stepney (Midd) 429, 935, 1373-1375,
 1612, 1872
 Bull Lane Independent Church 935
 St. Dunstons 247, 377, 1286
 St. Mary Whitechapel 1345
 Stevenage (Herts) 1510
 Stisted (Essex) 1768, 1772
 Stockbridge (Hants) 845
 Stockton (Wilts) 1805
 Stogumber (Somerset) 1841, 1842
 Stogursey (Somerset) 385
 Stoke Abbot (Dorset) 1926
 Stoke Nayland (Suffolk) 1748, 1750,
 1943, 1944
 Stoke (Surrey) 1316
 Stoke by Clare (Suffolk) 449
 Stoke-in-Teignhead (Devon) 644
 Stonington 339-342, 344, 345, 1228,
 1230, 1262, 1264, 1265, 1379,
 1381-1383, 1388, 1389, 1675,
 1892, 2088
 Stotfold (Beds) 1718, 1720, 1721, 1724
 Stow 813
 Stow Maries (Essex) 653
 Stowe Nine Churches (Northants) 193
 Stratford 333, 334, 1264, 1338, 1647,
 1787, 1814-1816, 1857, 1858,
 1901, 1914, 1915, 1920
 Stratton's Island 1114, 1951
 Strawberry Bank 848, 1391-1393, 1459,
 1916-1918
 Strood (Kent) 63
 Study Hill 177
 Sudbury 206, 246, 301-303, 359, 813,
 922, 1014, 1015, 1087, 1107,
 1126, 1127, 1129, 1312, 1417-
 1419, 1607, 2093
 Sudbury (Suffolk) 203, 673-675, 1607,
 1750, 1940, 2012, 2014
 All Saints 1940
 St. Gregory 205
 St. Peters 1940, 1962
 Suffolk (England) 667, 722, 853, 1907
 Sussex Co. (Delaware) 1909
 Sussex (England) 1418
 Sutton (Beds) 383, 1060-1062
 Swansea 107, 189, 190, 394, 422, 556,
 614, 616, 617, 651, 1021-1023,
 1228, 1284, 1793, 1997-2000,
 2002, 2036
 Swansea (Wales) 962
 Swyre (Dorset) 973-975
 Symondsbury (Dorset) 1409, 1411, 1806
 Tattershall (Lincs) 1684, 1686
 Taunton 100, 125, 218, 220-222, 224,
 235, 258, 259, 331, 581, 617, 725,
 742, 907, 975, 1067, 1081, 1257,
 1271, 1429, 1512, 1601, 1627,
 1688, 1709-1711, 1713, 1891,
 1945, 1947, 1986-1988, 2006,
 2061-2064
 Taunton (Somerset) 1578
 Tenterden (Kent) 876
 Terling (Essex) 397, 483, 1853, 1961-
 1963
 Texas 1243
 Thaxted (Essex) 1930
 The Hague (Holland) 1293, 1295, 1403,
 1405, 1406, 1408, 1861, 1961
 Thomson's Island 815, 1807, 1808,
 1952, 1992
 Thorncombe (Dorset) 1194, 1196, 1197
 Thorpe Achurch (Northants) 1247,
 1539, 1541, 1542
 Tilehurst (Berks) 2094
 Tilton (Leicester) 983
 Tincleton (Dorset) 1731
 Tisbury 1590, 1592
 Tisbury (Wilts) 1243, 1244
 Tiverton 221, 1793, 1794
 Tiverton (Devon) 403, 666, 996
 Todenham (Gloucester) 1827, 1829
 Tollard (Somerset) 2051
 Topsfield 176, 211-214, 564, 565, 642,
 824, 883, 911, 1025, 1027, 1129,

- 1234, 1433-1437, 1812, 1992, 1993
 Towcester (Northants) 1198, 1200, 1772
 Townehill () 592 ###
 Tyrone Co. (Ireland) 1217
 Ufford (Suffolk) 516, 1587, 1588
 Upminster (Essex) 943
 Upway (Dorset) 1031, 1032, 1729, 1731, 1734, 1735
 Virginia 37, 92, 158, 160, 175, 272, 390, 391, 444, 455, 547, 552, 593, 679, 695, 755, 794, 807, 823, 857, 905, 913, 924, 964, 988, 1072, 1076, 1088, 1102, 1110, 1168, 1169, 1199, 1210, 1213, 1214, 1220, 1283, 1287, 1312, 1315, 1340, 1352, 1393, 1400, 1401, 1474, 1537, 1550, 1641, 1767, 1768, 1782-1784, 1788, 1909, 1968, 1969, 2086
 Cheesecake 1967, 1970
 Wales 963
 Waltham 353
 Wannamoisett 2002
 Wantage (Berks) 1761, 1762
 Wapping (Midd) 146, 564, 962, 964, 1374, 2095
 Ware (Herts) 901, 903, 904, 1105, 1108, 1166
 Warwick 270, 435-438, 472, 921, 1296, 1503, 1670, 1941-1943, 1965, 1966
 Waterbury 1759
 Watford (Northants) 1598
 Watton-at-Stone (Herts) 840
 Wellington (Somerset) 2051, 2052
 Wells 76, 77, 638, 706, 707, 1009, 1141, 1452, 1613, 1922, 1923
 Wembury (Devon) 1601
 Wenham 35, 452, 453, 531, 565, 567, 798-800, 911, 913, 968, 1025, 1204, 1233, 1286, 1336-1339, 1370, 1463, 1563
 Wenham (Suffolk) 352
 Wessagusset 177, 180, 749, 1096, 1097, 1289, 1300, 1646, 1969, 2084
 West Hatch (Somerset) 1028, 1030, 1031, 2093
 West Indies 305, 306
 Westchester (New York) 160, 279, 1029
 Westerly 2088
 Westfield 366, 464, 465, 539, 866-869, 872, 1398, 1450, 1489, 1616, 1721
 Westmill (Herts) 1580
 Wethersfield 8, 9, 20, 43, 163, 164, 287, 332, 335, 345, 347, 348, 352, 486, 501, 667-669, 673, 757, 791, 840, 944, 1003, 1185, 1229, 1275, 1351, 1555, 1647, 1785, 1795-1797, 1857, 1858, 1918, 1919, 1956-1958, 1978
 Weymouth 3-6, 30, 132, 234-237, 280-284, 310, 360, 518, 560, 597, 657, 700-702, 750, 866-868, 919, 920, 928, 937, 1082-1085, 1140, 1191, 1192, 1206, 1323, 1391, 1428, 1433, 1434, 1436, 1444, 1480, 1481, 1514, 1515, 1517, 1559, 1575-1577, 1579, 1677-1680, 1683, 1716, 1738, 1774, 1808, 2010
 Weymouth (Dorset) 512, 539, 599, 664, 940, 1402, 1578, 1609
 Wherwell (Hants) 62-65
 Whitchurch Canoniconum (Dorset) 743
 Whittebury (Northants) 857
 Wickford 921, 923
 Wickford (Essex) 1566
 Widford (Herts) 500, 628, 631, 1429
 Wighton (Norfolk) 654, 655
 Wilmington (Kent) 780
 Wiltshire 1208, 1211
 Wincanton (Somerset) 606, 1304
 Windham 1720
 Windsor 40-43, 168, 216, 217, 261, 310, 318-320, 335, 366, 367, 402, 464-467, 526-529, 537-539, 581, 618-624, 634, 637, 638, 665-667, 688, 689, 740-743, 756-758, 766-772, 788, 789, 793, 801-803, 867, 869, 895, 938, 940, 945, 964-967, 995-997, 1000, 1001, 1028-1032, 1038-1040, 1042, 1045, 1078, 1081, 1119, 1186, 1195, 1211-1213, 1225-1229, 1276-1278, 1281, 1282, 1338, 1399-1403, 1407, 1444-1446, 1450-1452, 1478-1481, 1486-1490, 1536, 1548, 1549, 1555, 1594-1596, 1753, 1776-1779, 1795, 1804-1806, 1814-1816, 1824, 1825, 1892-1895, 1925-1928, 1931, 1946, 1949, 1978, 2006, 2007, 2019-2021, 2042, 2043, 2049-2052, 2097
 Winkleigh (Devon) 879, 880
 Winnissimet 53, 54, 91, 864, 865, 1257, 1763, 1767, 1829, 1838, 2103
 Wisbech (Cambs) 208, 209
 Wiscombe Park (Devon) 581
 Witham (Essex) 549
 Wivenhoe (Essex) 338
 Woburn 15, 82, 83, 200, 402, 403, 427, 428, 459-462, 709, 811, 835, 836, 1098, 1146, 1164, 1165, 1371, 1373, 1374, 1580-1582, 1730, 1749, 1809-1811, 1982
 Woburn (Beds) 2091
 Wood Ditton (Cambs) 1275
 Woodbridge (New Jersey) 930, 931
 Woodbridge (Suffolk) 492
 Wotton-under-Edge (Gloucester) 988, 1485

- Wormingford (Essex) 1144-1146
Wormley (Herts) 500
Wragby (Lincs) 1619, 1620
Wraysbury (Bucks) 1537, 1691, 1692
Wrexham (Denbighshire) 1620
Wrighton (Somerset) 313, 314, 716
Wroxall (Warwick) 541
Wybunbury (Cheshire) 1233
Wymondham (Norfolk) 959, 1376
Yardley Hastings (Northants) 584
Yarmouth 61, 66, 88, 99, 103, 104, 185,
336-339, 424, 426, 577, 840-844,
875, 876, 904-908, 929, 976, 987,
1197, 1468, 1511, 1524, 1578,
1642, 1643, 1713, 1742, 1743,
1791-1794, 1814-1816, 1820,
1821, 2033, 2035
Yealmpton (Devon) 27-30
York 67, 72-78, 210, 272, 281, 282, 441,
480, 496-498, 558, 589, 696, 707,
775, 778-781, 783, 912, 948, 950-
952, 954-957, 1082, 1096-1099,
1101, 1102, 1115, 1116, 1220,
1339-1341, 1555, 1612, 1924,
1945, 2048, 2071
York Parish, York Co. (Virginia) 1208
York River (Virginia) 1210, 1211
York (Yorks) 595
Yorkshire 593, 711

INDEX OF SHIPS

Abigail 44, 151, 196, 509, 639, 798,
1063, 1149, 1543

Adventure 857

Anne 47, 86, 87, 112, 207, 227, 231, 233,
267, 277, 278, 375, 376, 450, 455,
456, 468, 545, 609, 651-653, 681,
682, 714, 776, 777, 900, 924, 952,
953, 970, 1119, 1120, 1198, 1270,
1296-1299, 1332, 1351, 1384,
1385, 1423, 1466, 1467, 1510,
1511, 1513, 1514, 1526, 1548,
1551, 1701, 1725, 1726, 1742,
1819, 1832, 1833, 1915, 1935,
1936

Arbella 1104, 1132, 1418, 1571, 1655,
1871, 2038

Batcheller 754

Bevis 588, 594

Bird 1396

Blessing 1283, 1285, 1435, 1530, 1871,
1873

Bride of Enchusen 1641

Charity 1214

Charles 439, 511, 880, 881, 1475, 1855,
1901

Culpepper 935

Defense 433, 896

Dolphin 1732, 1733

Eagle 1571

Elizabeth 677, 1720

Elizabeth & Ann 847, 1200, 1352, 1353,
1939

Elizabeth Bonadventure 1325

Entrance 983

Fortune 11, 127, 129, 130, 139, 234,
273, 274, 308, 459, 502, 503, 515,
517, 518, 681, 686, 687, 924, 951,
952, 1287, 1298, 1333, 1383,
1384, 1481, 1518, 1519, 1681,
1741, 1759, 1804, 2027, 2075

Francis 852, 853, 1360, 1907

Friendship 880, 1283, 2084

George 1652

George Bonaventure 1684

Giggles 444

Greyhound 755

Griffin 43, 649, 656, 810, 982, 1247,
1396, 1474, 1475, 1768, 2101

Handmaid 610, 613

Hercules 900

Hope 1590, 1652

Hopewell 903, 1286, 1341, 1563, 1901

Increase 755, 1532, 1556

Jacob 1834

James 91, 413, 811, 813, 823, 1112,
1178, 1179, 1302, 1666, 1982,
2001

Jewell 1571, 2099

John 1875

John's Adventure 2028

Jonathan of Plymouth 1807

Little James 277, 278, 1089, 1093, 1287

Lyon 26, 40, 54, 58, 117, 119, 164, 166,
225, 238, 255, 257, 259, 318, 339,
364, 370, 373, 398, 405, 581, 634,
637, 700, 729, 776, 790, 791, 797,
804, 805, 851, 853, 866, 972,
1077, 1184, 1289, 1291, 1292,
1357, 1360, 1386, 1390, 1417,
1426, 1431, 1441, 1474, 1475,
1481, 1525, 1571, 1572, 1588,
1626, 1629, 1640, 1655, 1662,
1794, 1800, 1818, 1857, 1871,
1873, 1883, 1891, 1892, 1899,
1947, 1952, 1961, 1976, 2007,
2039, 2041, 2042, 2074, 2077,
2085, 2086, 2098, 2099

Lyon's Whelp 238, 255, 563, 566, 618,
1245, 1504, 1506, 1820, 1821

Mary 1545, 1953

Mary & Jane 399, 572, 579, 729, 1332

Mary & John 159, 464, 488, 599, 606,
623, 688, 702, 725, 739, 740, 758,
763, 769, 817, 973, 1001, 1039,
1043, 1096, 1194, 1206, 1208,
1211, 1241, 1444, 1456, 1480,
1489, 1594, 1804, 1806, 1824,
1865, 1868, 1925, 2006, 2049,
2070, 2088, 2097, 2100

Mary Rose 151, 156

Mayflower 21, 23, 24, 35, 37-39, 173,
174, 207, 208, 227, 229, 243, 259,
261, 282, 298, 320-322, 353-355,
375, 377, 467, 468, 470, 479, 488,
503, 504, 516, 573, 576, 608, 609,
638, 646, 681, 682, 712-714, 716,
717, 730, 786, 964, 982, 986, 988,
989, 1020, 1023, 1156, 1160,
1168, 1208, 1223-1225, 1269,
1273, 1282, 1283, 1286, 1315,
1316, 1378, 1526, 1527, 1585,
1597, 1598, 1621, 1623, 1704,
1705, 1707, 1741, 1742, 1744,
1773, 1809, 1819, 1822, 1825,
1838, 1846, 1847, 1935, 1936,
1980, 1989, 2010, 2023-2027

Peregrin 1641

Phenix 531

Phillip & Mary 755

Pied-Cow 747, 2102

Planter 206, 751, 880, 1657

Plough 65, 175, 495, 1110, 1133, 1134

Providence 1807

Recovery 769, 857, 941, 1402, 1806

Regard 434

Robert 307

Sarah 1545

Sea Adventer 506

Sea Venture 988
Seabridge 755
Separation 858
Society 1732, 1733
Sparrow 1514, 1517
Speedwell 182, 183, 503, 504, 762, 866,
1225, 2028
Supply 858, 1400, 1871
Susan & Ellen 434, 1828
Swallow 974, 1545, 1909
Swan 1287
Talbot 145, 175, 176, 255, 806, 931, 933,
1132, 1504, 1613
Thomas & John 552
Thunder 440, 1088, 1481, 1824
Trew Love 1968
True Love 563
Unicorn 751
Warwick 747, 1088, 1324, 1325
Welcome 964, 1855
Whale 588, 592, 593, 1693, 2012
Whelp 1613
William 881
William & Francis 61, 65, 728, 729, 869,
900, 941, 1075, 1173, 1223, 1341,
1354, 1433, 1687, 1807, 1961,
1974, 2057, 2084
William & George 751
William & Jane 729, 1332
Zouch Phenix 324

"Only a few times in a generation does a work of this breadth and quality appear. *The Great Migration Begins* clearly ranks among the greatest in American genealogy."

— Henry B. Hoff, Editor, *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*

Already a classic, *The Great Migration Begins* reflects immense scholarly resourcefulness and is a tremendous source for anyone researching early New England families.

Each individual or family entry in this three-volume set includes (when known) the port or country of origin; when and on what ship they arrived in New England; the earliest known record of the individual or family; their first and subsequent residences; return trips to their country of origin; marriages, births, and deaths; and other important family relationships.

Volume III includes entries for the following surnames:

Rainsford • Rand • Randall • Rasdall • Ratcliff • Rattlife • Ravensdale • Rawlins • Ray • Rayment
Read • Redding • Revell • Reynolds • Richards • Richardson • Ridge • Riggs • Rigsdale • Ring
Roberts • Robinson • Rockett • Rockwell • Rogers • Roice • Rossiter • Rouse • Rowland • Rowley
Ruggles • Russell • Ryall • Sackett • Sales • Saltonstall • Samson • Sandbrooke • Sanders • Sanford
Sargent • Savory • Scott • Sears • Seaver • Sedley • Seeley • Sellen • Sexton • Sharp • Shatswell
Shaw • Shelley • Shepardson • Sherborn • Sherman • Short • Shurt • Silvester • Simonson
Skelton • Smalley • Smith • Snell • Snow • Soule • Southcott • Southworth • Sparrow • Spencer
Sprague • Squire • Stacy • Standish • Stearns • Stebbins • Steele • Steward • Stileman • Stitson
Stone • Story • Stoughton • Stowers • Stratton • Strickland • Swaddon • Swanson • Sweet
Symons • Tabor • Talcott • Talmage • Tarling • Tatman • Taylor • Tench • Terry • Thomas
Thomson • Thorndike • Thornton • Thorpe • Throckmorton • Tilden • Tilley • Tinker • Tomlins
Topping • Townsend • Tracy • Trask • Treble • Trevor • Truant • Tucker • Turner • Twitchell
Ufford • Underhill • Upsall • Vassall • Vaughn • Vines • Wade • Wadsworth • Wait • Wakeman
Walden • Walford • Walker • Wallen • Wannerton • Ward • Wardwell • Warham • Warner • Warren
Washburn • Waterbury • Waterman • Waters • Watson • Watts • Way • Weaver • Webb • Weeks
Weillust • Weld • Welden • Weston • Whipple • Whiston • White • Whitehand • Wignall
Wignall • Wilbore • Wilder • Wilkes • Wilkins • Willett • Williams • Willis • Wilton
Wilton • Wincoll • Wing • Winslow • Winter • Winthrop • Witchfield • Withers • Wolcott
Wood • Woodbury • Woodford • Woodroffe • Woodward • Woodworth • Woolfe
Woolridge • Woolsey • Wright • Wybert

A contained supplement includes entries for the following surnames:

Cobbett • Crispe • Farr • Foxe • Gibbins • Hill • Lee • Mills • Mooteham • Paine • Salsbery
Shepherd • Shuter • Stevens • Weaver • Wollaston • Wormewood

\$79.95/set



NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC
GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY®
www.AmericanAncestors.org
www.GreatMigration.org

ISBN 978-0-88082-285-5



9 780880 822855

